

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

SEVEN DAYS'
BOOK.

P 138.28



Harvard College Library

FROM

THE QUARTERLY JOURNAL
OF ECONOMICS

THE CHAUTAUQUAN

A MAGAZINE FOR
SELF-EDUCATION

Issued Monthly with Illustrations

OCTOBER, 1901–MARCH, 1902

VOLUME XXXIV



THE CHAUTAUQUA ASSEMBLY
CLEVELAND, OHIO

Copyrighted by The Chautauqua Assembly
1901 – 1902

P138.2 Quart. Jour. of Econ

INDEX

TO

THE CHAUTAUQUAN.

OCTOBER, 1901 – MARCH, 1902.

VOLUME XXXIV.

Afghanistan, A Change of Rulers in, 226.
Alabama's New Constitution, 361.
Alfred the Great, Millenary of, 6.
American Diplomacy, Formative Incidents in. Chapters I.–XII. (Illustrated), 31, 139, 247, 381, 485, 588. Introduction, 31; The Birth of American Diplomacy, 32; Silas Deane, the American Agent in France, 35; The First Treaty of the United States, 139; The Beginnings of a Diplomatic System, 148; A General Recognition of Nationality, 247; Washington's Efforts Toward a Neutral Nation, 255; American Rights Between European Millstones, 381; The Diplomacy of the Louisiana Purchase, 389; The Diplomacy of the War of 1812, 485; Spanish America and the Monroe Doctrine, 492; Diplomatic Incidents of the Mexican War, 588; Coöperation in International Reforms, 599.
America, Finns in, 467.
America, Italians in, 422.
Anarchy, The Problem of, 119.
Answers to Search Questions, 220, 317, 452, 558, 662.
Anti-Anarchy Measures, 461.
Arbitration, Compulsory, 466.
Arnold's Home, Verse, 474.

BACON, CAROLINE M. Song of Winter, Verse, 301.
Balkan Brigandage and Politics, 227.
Bank of the United States, A, 359.
Baptist Missionary Headquarters, 363.
BARTON, FREDERICK. A Christian Gentleman: William McKinley, 134.
BEEDE, VINCENT VAN MARTER. To Thee at Christmastide, Verse, 297; Italians in America, 422.
BENCINI, IDA MASETTI. The Legend of the Statue and the Bust, 288.
Bible, American Edition of the Revised, 14.
Bismarck, In Memory of, 462.
Bohemians and Huns, Mission Work for, 12.
Books — Books Received, 112, 222, 348, 452; Talk About Books, 110 (Illustrated), 318.
Brazil, The United States of, 584.
British Census, The, 123.
British Lion, Twisting the Tail of the, 7.
BUCKHAM, JAMES. The King's Candle, Verse, 536.
BUTTERFIELD, KENYON L. Farmers' Institutes, 639.

Carnegie Institution, The, 464.
CARPENTER, HENRY C. Reading Journey — Alt Nuremburg: A City of Memories, 502.
Catholic Societies, Federation of, 364.
Central Europe, A Reading Journey Through. (See Reading Journey.)
Chapelle Commended, Archbishop, 364.
Changes, Some Cabinet, 458.
Chautauqua Summer Assemblies for 1901, 99, 218.
Chick a-dee-dee! 475.
-lyphics (Illustrated), 130.
Chinese Protocol, Terms of the, 121
Church Homesickness, 233.
Church Statistics for 1901, 569.
Churches, Two New York, 468.
Civic Improvement, League for, 12.
C. L. S. C. Round Table (Illustrated), 84, 196, 302, 433, 537, 643. (See subjects separately indexed under Round Table.)
C. L. S. C. Class Directory, 1882–1905, 96.
Colorado, Woman Suffrage in, 482.
Conditions, Unsatisfactory Spiritual, 466.
Congregationalists and Baptists, 571.
Congregational Meetings, 13.
Congress, Questions Before, 230.
Congress, Reforms in Convening, 229.
COOKE, EDMUND VANCE. Indian Summer, Verse, 133.
Correlation, 15, 129, 236, 366.
Crete, The Discoveries in, 124.
Critical Studies in German Literature — I. Lessing's "Nathan the Wise," 519; II. Schiller's "Wilhelm Tell," 624.
Cuba, Elections in, 457.
Cuban Government Again, 231.
Current Events Programs and News Summary, 95, 205, 310, 439, 544, 651.

Decennial of the Class of '91, 208.
DEERING, ROBERT WALLER. Critical Studies in German Literature — I. Lessing's "Nathan the Wise," 519; II. Schiller's "Wilhelm Tell," 624.
Distribution of Knit-goods Factories, 567.
Domestic Service Problem, The, 125.

Ecumenical Methodist Conference, 13.
Elections, November, 225.
Emancipation Goes Begging, 362.
Europe's Peril from Yankeeism (Illustrated), 21.

Farmers' Institutes, 638.
Florence in Art and Story (Illustrated), 264.
Fra Angelico, The Inner Life of (Illustrated), 170.
Franco-Russian Alliance, 122.
Fra Ugo Bassi, The Inner Life of, 415.

Germany's Agrarian Tariff, 463.
Germany and Her Polish Subjects, 573.
Giotto di Bondone, The Inner Life of (Illustrated), 60.

HARRISON, JAMES A. Florence in Art and Story (Illustrated), 264; A Zigzag Journey Through Italy (Illustrated), 398.
Hebrew Exhibition, 127.
HERRICK, FRANCIS H. Chick-a-dee-dee! 475.
Highways and Byways (With portraits, cartoons, and other illustrations), 3, 117, 225, 353, 457, 561. (See articles indexed separately.)
Homeless Thoughts, Verse, 579.

Housewives, Chautauqua Reading Course for, I. Saving Steps (Illustrated), 70; II. Home Sanitation (Illustrated), 183; III. 295; IV. A Rural School, 428; V. Physical Education Applied to Housework (Illustrated), 529; VI., 634.
HULLEY, LINCOLN. Land of Luther, 608. (Reading Journey.)
Huns and Bohemians, Mission Work for, 12.

Illinois Franchise Tax Decision, 233.
Indian be Made a Citizen? Shall the, 360.
Indian Summer, Verse, 133.
Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration, 465.
Industrial Peace, Society's Right to, 10.
Ingathering, The, Verse, 83.
International Politics, 561.
Isthmian Canal, The, 459.
Isthmian Canal Question, 563.
Italian Festivals in New York, 228.
Italian Laces, Old and New (Illustrated), 16.
Italian, The Pronunciation of, 182.
Italians in America, 422.
Italy, In Vergil's (Illustrated), 368.
Italy, Love and Marriage in, 290.

Japan: The Broker Nation, 227.
JOHNSTON, ADELIA A. FIELD. The Inner Life of Leonardo da Vinci (Illustrated), 282.
Junior Naturalist Clubs, Chautauqua (Illustrated), 80, 194, 298, 424, 533, 641
KELLOGG, GEORGE DWIGHT. The Pronunciation of Italian, 182.

King's Candle, The, Verse, 536.
KUHNS, OSCAR. A Walk in Rome (Illustrated), 45; A Gondola-Ride Through Venice (Illustrated), 156.

Labor Contracts, 9.
Lace — Antique and Modern French (Illustrated), 580.
Laces, Italian, Old and New (Illustrated), 16.
Laces, The Making of Venice (Illustrated), 243.
Lafayette, Children's Tribute to, 5.
LATHBURY, MARY A. The Inner Life of Giotto di Bondone (Illustrated), 60; The Inner Life of Fra Angelico (Illustrated), 170.
LATIMER, ELIZABETH WORMELEY. The Inner Life of Fra Ugo Bassi, 415.
Law of Nations, The, 27, 178.
Law and Railway Combination, 465.
LAWTON, WILLIAM CRANSTON. The Tyranny of Rhyme, 67.
Legend of the Statue and the Bust, The, 288.
Legislation before Congress, 562.
Leonardo da Vinci, The Inner Life of (Illustrated), 282.
Liquor Traffic, State Monopoly of the, 125.
Library Shelf, The, 206, 377, 441, 545, 652.
LITSEY, E. CARL. The Sphinx, Verse, 432.
LOVEJOY, GEORGE NEWELL. Arnold's Home, Verse, 474.
Louisiana Purchase Exhibition, The, 569.
Lynch Law a National Evil, 4.

MASON, MARY A. 'Tis Christmas Day, Verse, 289.
McKinley, Assassination of President, 3.
McKinley Islands, The, 119.
McKinley National Memorial, 358.
McKinley-Roosevelt Policy, 117.
McKinley, William: A Christian Gentleman, 134.
MEAD, LEON. An October Pastel, Verse, 83.
Memorial College Projects, 363.
Merchant Marine of the World, The, 375.
Message of the Month, 572.
Methodism, Rights of Women in, 467.
Methodist Millions, 364.
Methodists in Council, 127.
MILLER, FRANK J. In Vergil's Italy (Illustrated), 368.
Mission Boards, Plans of, 363.
Missions, Presbyterian, 468.
MOORE, N. HUDSON. In Keen October (Illustrated), 77; "Whither Away, Robin, Whither Away? (Illustrated), 191.
Mount Blanc, Verse, 287.

Negro Disfranchisement, 126.
New Aspect of the Labor Question, 566.
New Government Department, A, 565.
News from the Circles, 209, 313, 442, 547, 654.
New Year's Thought, A, 365.
New York, Italian Festivals in, 228.
New York City, Sunday Saloons in, 362.
News Summary, 95, 205, 310, 440, 544, 651.
NICHOLL, EDITH M. Homeless Thoughts, Verse, 579.
Nicolay, John G., Death of (Portrait) 127.

October, In Keen (Illustrated), 77.
October Pastel, An, Verse, 83.
OGG, FREDERIC AUSTIN. The Law of Nations, 27, 178.

Pan-American Congress, The, 120.
Pan-Celtic Congress, 7.
People's Church of America, The, 365.
PEPPER, LENA LINDSAY. Love and Marriage in Italy, 290.
Philippines, Status of the, 355.
Philippine Tariff, 457.
"Plain Duty" and Cuba, 564.
Presidential Message, The, 353.
Programs, Current Events, 95, 205, 310, 439, 544, 651.
Programs, Suggestive, for Local Circles, 92, 203, 308, 438, 542, 649.
Protestant Episcopal General Convention, 13, 232.

Quakers, The, 468.

Railway Consolidation, 354.
Railway Trust, The Attack on, 568.
RAINE, WILLIAM MCLEOD. Woman Suffrage in Colorado, 482.
Reading Journey in Central Europe, A (Illustrated). I. A Walk in Rome, 45; II. A Gondola-Ride Through Venice, 156; III. Florence in Art and Story, 264; IV. A Zigzag Journey Through Italy, 398; V. Alt Nuremburg: The City of Memories, 502; VI. The Land of Luther, 608.
Readings and Programs, Outline of, 92, 203, 307, 437, 542, 649.
Reciprocity, A Calm View of (Illustrated), 237.
Reciprocity Convention, Work of the, 357.
Reciprocity and Tariff, 118.
REINSCH, PAUL S. The Merchant Marine of the World, 375.
RENSSELAER, MARTHA VAN. Chautauqua Reading Course for Housewives (Illustrated), 70, 183, 295, 428, 529, 634.
Required Reading, Outline of, 92, 203, 308, 437, 542, 649.
Rhyme, The Tyranny of, 67.
Roosevelt's Southern Policy. President, 232.
Roosevelt, Theodore (Portrait), 3, 4.
Round Table, The, 84, 196, 302, 433, 537, 643. Hall of Philosophy, 84; The C. L. S. C. at Chautauqua, 85; The Grove Reception, 86; C. L. S. C. Exercises, 87; Class of 1901, 88; From the President of the Class of 1902, 89; From the Secretary of the Class of 1902, 89; The Annual Certificate for 1900–1901, 89; The Class of 1905, 90; The New Membership Book, 90; Our Authors, 90; The Dying Gladiator, 91; Study Plans for Graduates, 91; To Circle Readers, 91; Diplomacy Studies and Patriotism, 196; The Ringing of the Bryant Bell, 196; Italian Masters, 196; A Great Venetian Portrait, 197; Helps in Italian Pronunciation, 197; Robert Browning and Venice, 198; Two of Our Authors, 198; Suggestions

for Studying the "Æneid," 199; A Member of 1904 in the Philippines, 200; Concerning Bibliographies, 201; Some Novels of Venetian Life, 201; To the Members of 1905, 202; Prize Essay in Kansas, 202; Notes, 202; The Marriage of the Sea, 206; The "Bucentaur," 206; The Columns of the Piazzetta, 206; A Plague Church: Santa Maria della Salute, 207; Venice and the Parthenon, 207; The Library Shelf, 206, 311, 441, 545, 652; Decennial of the Class of '91, 208; News from the Circles, 209, 313, 442, 547; The Christmas Babe, 302; Our Chancellor, 302; Does a College Education Pay? 302; From the President of the Class of 1903, 302; Concerning the Study of Dante, 303; Some of Our Seafaring Members, 303; The David of Michael Angelo, 304; Mrs. Browning and Florence, 305; The Chautauqua Lecture, 305; Notes, 307, 437; The Morosini Palace Today, 207; The Lesson of Venice, 207; The Misericordia, 311; The Casting of Benevenuto Cellini's Perseus, 311; An Incident of Giotto, 312; New Year's Message from the Chancellor, 433; The Class of 1902, 433; Plans for 1892's Decennial, 433; Our Yokohama Circle, 434; Other Foreign Parts, 434; How the Sixteenth Century Explains the Twentieth, 435; History in Relation to the Formation of Character, 435; Where Are Our Bird Laws, 436; Savonarola, 312; The Church where Dante was Married, 312; The Tomb of Juliet at Verona, 441; Dickens's Visit to the Leaning Tower of Pisa, 441; A Miniature Republic, 441; Hans Sachs as a Poet, 545; Robert Browning and the Birds, 436; An Italian Geography Game, 437; The Chancellor's Seventieth Birthday, 537; Albrecht Dürer, 538; Some Corrections and Confessions, 538; Correlation of C. L. S. C. Work, 539; The 1903's Class Pin, 539; The Modern Spirit, 539; Danger to Da Vinci's Great Painting, 540; Guercino's Angel at Fano, 540; A Hans Sachs Celebration, 545; Wagner's Only Comic Opera, 546; Madame de Staël's First Glimpse of Schiller, 652; Carlyle on Schiller, 652; Tannhäuser, by Emma Lazarus, 653; "The Historical Man," 541; Letter from Bishop Vincent, 645; Education and Manners, 643; A Diplomatic Conference, 644; Dannecker's Bust of Schiller, 644; Modern Uses of Old Myths, 645; A Russian Chautauqua Student, 646; Some Map Study Plans, 646; What our Young People Miss, 647; When was Venice Founded? 647; Supplementary Seal Courses for the Current Year, 648; A Reading Program, 648.

Russian Literature, New, 9.

SABIN, EDWIN L. Winter, Verse, 421.
Saloons, Sunday, 467.
SCOLLARD, CLINTON. The Warbler, Verse, 138.
Song of Winter, Verse, 301.
SPARKS, EDWIN ERLE. Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy (Illustrated), 31, 139, 247, 381, 485, 588.
SPENCER, JOHN W. Chautauqua Junior Naturalist Clubs (Illustrated), 80, 194, 298, 424, 533, 641.
Sphinx, The, Verse, 432.
STAPP, ORRILL V. Mount Blanc, Verse, 287.
START, EDWIN A. The United States of Brazil, 584.
STERLING, ADA. Italian Laces, Old and New (Illustrated), 16; The Making of Venice Laces (Illustrated), 243; Antique and Modern French Lace (Illustrated), 580.
South America, Our "Dog in the Manger" Policy in, 469.
Studebaker, Clem (Portrait), 367.
Suggestive Programs for Local Circles, 92, 203, 308, 438, 542, 649.

Tariff and Reciprocity, 118.
TEWKSBURY, ELWOOD G. Chinese Hieroglyphics (Illustrated), 130.
Theological Students Decreasing, Number of, 363.
'Tis Christmas Day, Verse, 289.
To Thee at Christmastide, Verse, 297.
Trade Balances, International, 356.
Travel Club, The, 94, 204, 309, 439, 543, 650.
Treasury and the Money Market, The, 359.
Turkey, French Demands upon, 8.

United States, A Bank of the, 359.
Universalists and Unitarians Uniting, 572.

Venice Laces, The Making of (Illustrated), 243.

WALDRON, GEORGE B. Our "Dog in the Manger" Policy in South America, 469; A Calm View of Reciprocity (Illustrated), 237.
Warbler, The, Verse, 138.
Winter, Verse, 421.
WOOD, NORA PIPER. The Ingathering, Verse, 83.

Yale College, Bi-Centennial of, 11.
Yankeeism, Europe's Peril from (Illustrated), 21.
Yale Festival, Lessons of the, 234.

OCTOBER PRICE 20 CENTS 1901

The CHAUTAUQUAN Magazine

DEC 17 1901

FORMATIVE INCIDENTS IN AMERICAN DIPLOMACY

EUROPE'S PERIL FROM YANKEEISM

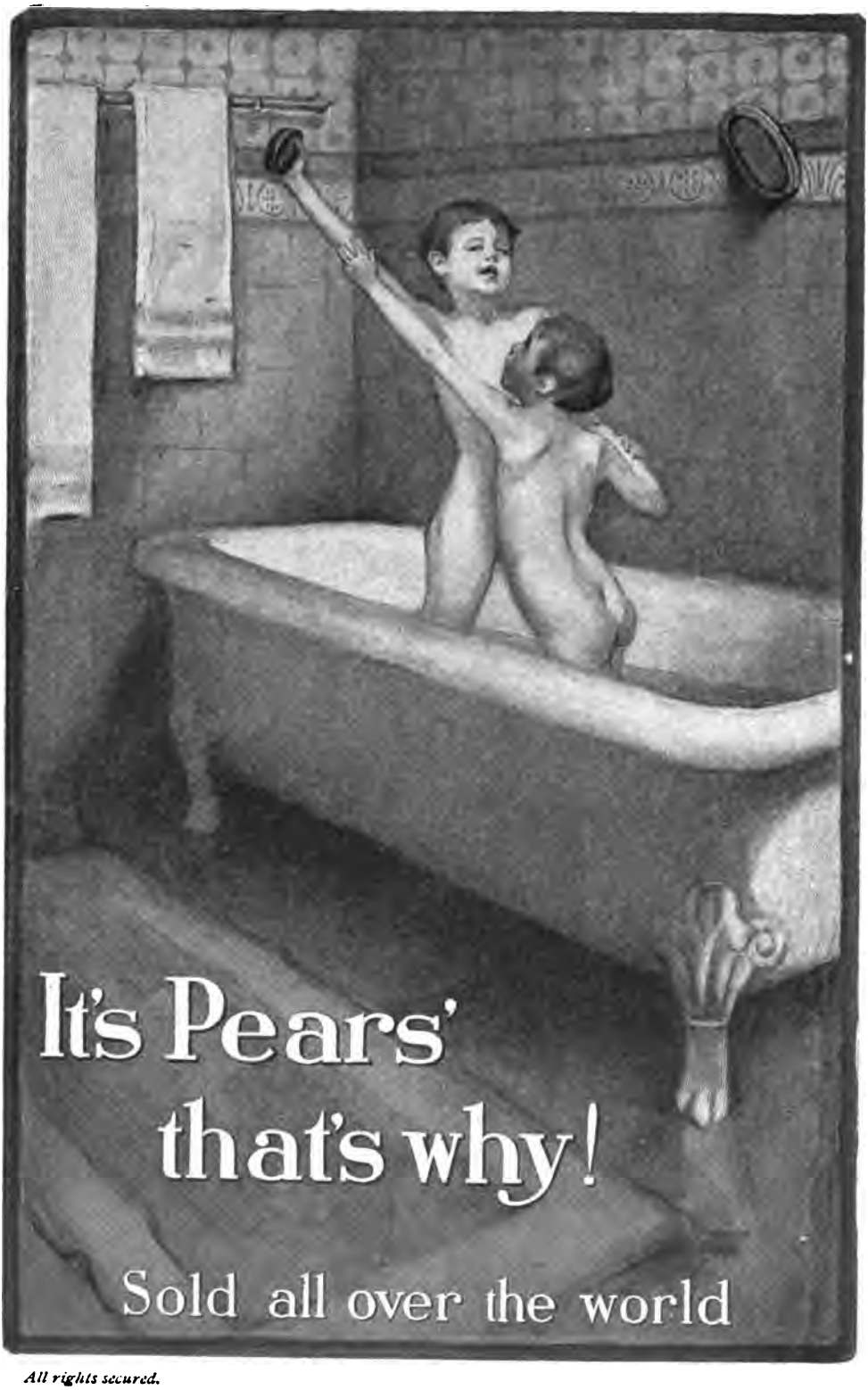
A READING WALK IN ROME

ITALIAN LACES OLD AND NEW

THE TYRANNY OF RHYME

HIGHWAYS AND BYWAYS

With Illustrations



All rights secured.



DEC 17 1901

THE CHAUTAUQUAN,

A Monthly Magazine for Self-Education.

VOL. XXXIV. OCTOBER, 1901. No. 1.



Highway & Byways.



PRESIDENT McKINLEY was shot by a man approaching to shake hands with him, at a public reception held in the Temple of Music at the Pan-American Exposition, on Friday, September 6. He died during the early morning hours of Saturday, September 14.

This tragic ending of a remarkable career profoundly affected the civilized world. Mr. McKinley was generally regarded as a typical product of the United States of America. For nearly half of his lifetime he had been a conspicuous figure in the political life of the nation. His early education included part of a course at Allegheny College. Enlisting as a private in 1861, he was breveted major of the United States volunteers by President Lincoln for gallantry in battle, March 13, 1865. In 1867 he was admitted to the Ohio bar, and two years later became prosecuting attorney of Stark county, Ohio. In 1876 he was elected to congress; he served four successive terms, and achieved world-wide reputation as the author of the McKinley (high) tariff bill of 1890. Thereafter he was twice elected governor of Ohio, his native state. In 1896 he was elected president of the United States, and he had served six months of his second term in that office at the date of his death. He reached the age of a little more than fifty-eight and a half years. The day before his assassination Mr. McKinley had delivered a characteristic address at the Exposition, optimistic in tone and emphasizing "reciprocity" as the trade opportunity of the hour for the country.

Without attempting at this time to estimate President McKinley's ultimate position in history, it is certain that as the chief figure in recent crises of national policy he will be accounted as an *international* factor of first importance.

Personally, none of our presidents has been more beloved. Tactful use of his personality to allay lingering animosities between people of the south and the north will not be forgotten. The bitterest of political opponents willingly pay tribute to those qualities of character which endeared him to home and to the larger neighborhood of public life. It is the testimony of his intimates that his last prayerful words, "It is God's way; His will be done," expressed the habitual attitude of his mind in affairs both great and small.

The Assassin.

The insensate and horrible assassination provoked some talk of lynching in quarters from which more law-abiding sentiments might have been expected. The murderer, who was promptly jailed and guarded in Buffalo, will be tried by due process of law. Following his arrest, police in other cities arrested a number of alleged anarchists on the charge of conspiracy to kill the president. These arrests included one Emma Goldman, to whose public utterances Leon Czolgasz is said to have referred as inspiration to his deed. Evidences of conspiracy are wanting at the date of this comment. In an alleged confession Czolgasz is represented as claiming to be an anarchist, adding that he had met with groups of anarchists in different places, but that he was absolutely without accomplices in deliberately killing the ruler of the nation. Czolgasz was born in the United States about twenty-eight years ago, of parents who came from Posen, in Polish Prussia. Father and stepmother give him the reputation of a timid weakling, a ne'er-do-well.

President Roosevelt.

By the law of succession Theodore Roosevelt, vice-president, became president of the United States upon the death of Mr. McKinley. Upon taking the oath of office, he volunteered the statement that he would aim to continue absolutely unbroken the policy

of President McKinley. Mr. Roosevelt is the youngest incumbent of the presidential office in our history; he will be forty-three years old this month. His career has been picturesquely American. Twenty-one years ago he was graduated from Harvard. Since that time he served longest as National Civil Commissioner, a period of six years. In political life he also served as member of the New York legislature, president of the New York city police board, and governor of New York. From the governorship he was elevated to the vice-presidency for McKinley's second term. In the war with Spain he helped to organize the "Rough Riders," and he was made colonel for gallantry at the battle of Las Guasimas. He is the author of numerous books, many of them dealing with ranch life and western conditions with which he familiarized himself. He will have three years and six months of a four years' term to fill.



THEODORE ROOSEVELT, President of the United States.

Search for Lessons.

The inevitable search for lessons from such a train of events reveals at least these:

1. Killing a president does not kill the presidency; this institution of government goes right on. Three times in less than forty years has the ghastly futility of assassination been proven in this republic.

2. Human life can be held altogether too cheap in a commercial era.

3. Respect for law grows by respect for law.

4. Not everybody who cries out "Down with Anarchy" can put his finger on it.

5. Free speech and free press, despite abuses, are indispensable to self-government.

6. God reigns and government by the people still lives.

Lynch Law a National Evil.

That national evil and shame, lynch law, is again a subject of earnest discussion and vigorous protest. The spirit of mob violence is certainly spreading, and is threatening to render the people of the United States familiar with and indifferent to manifestations of ferocious savagery and sheer bloodthirstiness. The number of recent lynchings is appalling, and even a northern audience cheered Senator Tillman for a particularly frank and blunt apology for this form of lawlessness. Originally "the law's delay" and the inadequacy of the legal penalties for certain crimes were urged as excuses for mob law, but the facts have long since refuted this pretense. Negroes are lynched for all sorts of offenses, and not only when the proof of guilt is conclusive, but also on mere suspicion.

Moreover, hanging no longer satisfies the lynchers, and burning at the stake has become almost the normal method of capital punishment at the hands of the mobs. The constitution prohibits cruel and unusual punishment for crime, yet in the name of the "unwritten law" even judges and other supposed public guides are approving torture, mutilation, and the stake! The situation is not too strongly described in the New York *Sun*, as follows:

"Burning at the stake has become an almost daily incident, with attendant scenes inexpressibly brutalizing to the mobs engaged in it. Decency even would forbid our describing them as they are reported in papers of the neighborhoods. Nothing more horrible has taken place in human history. Happily the atrocities of the savages of the plains have been made to cease, but now here, in our own supposedly civilized society, no less horrible atrocities are committed in the presence of mobs of hundreds and thousands of people."

To the credit of the country be it said, the press was never so stirred and so outspoken on this grave question as now, and public opinion is being awakened to the necessity of resolute and systematic effort to check the tendency to savagery. And signs are not wanting that even in the south the more thoughtful citizens deplore the growth of bigotry, intolerance, and racial animosity. Here and there a sheriff is found who is heroic enough to resist the lynching mob and to resort to extreme measures in protecting his prisoners. The chief executives of several states have displayed exceptional energy in fighting the evil, and the whole country has received with gratitude the verdict of an Alabama jury convicting a lyncher of murder and sentencing him to imprisonment for life.

The constitutional convention of Alabama



STAFF REPRODUCTION OF STATUE OF LAFAYETTE TO BE ERECTED IN PARIS.

adopted a provision giving the governor the power to remove any sheriff who allows a prisoner in his care to be put to death by a mob, and while this measure will not prevent outrages, it is likely to have a wholesome effect. Heavy pecuniary responsibility upon the counties disgraced by lynch law has been advocated as another partial preventative, and it deserves wider application than it has received. Most urgent and effective of all, however, if slow in operation, would be an active propaganda of constitutionalism, justice, and order. Lynch law is repugnant to every principle and tradition of enlightened jurisprudence, and it stigmatizes any community guilty of it as unworthy of self-government, unfit for the guaranties of the common law and the American system of politics. Education is essential for the negro, and it is equally essential to the illiterate, ignorant, reckless whites who do not know that vengeance and brutality only breed crime and violence.

Children's Tribute to Lafayette.

Several years ago some citizens of Chicago held a meeting at which it was decided to present a monument of Lafayette to the French people. At this meeting the Lafayette Memorial Committee was organized, and a call was sent out to the school children of the United States to collect the money for the proposed monument. The call met with an enthusiastic response, the smallest district school, as well as the largest city educational institution, contributing its share. In all, one hundred and fifty thousand dollars was placed at the disposal of the committee. A year ago, on the anniversary of the declaration of independence by the United States, a staff reproduction of the

proposed statue was unveiled and dedicated in the court of the Louvre, Paris. It is an equestrian statue, fourteen feet high, and shows Lafayette, nineteen years of age, dressed in the historical costume of his age, holding his sword in his right hand. The



THE KING ALFRED STATUE.

bronze statue has not yet been executed. The pedestal will be of marble and will bear the following inscription:

"Erected by the children of the United States in grateful memory of Lafayette, statesman, patriot, soldier."

The sculptor is Paul W. Bartlett, of Boston. His statue of Michael Angelo in the Hall of Statues, Washington, is well known. Th. Hastings, of New York, designed the pedestal.

Millenary of Alfred the Great.

Among the unfinished labors of that master-workman of our historians, John Fiske, was the address which he was to have delivered this month at Winchester, the old capital of the West Saxons, as a contribution to the exercises which celebrate the millenary of Alfred the Great. We reckon it as a real loss that we shall not know Professor Fiske's judgment of Alfred's mission. The work which Alfred did for England was so manifold as to seem beyond belief. After reverses and hardships which might have crushed the stoutest heart, he reduced the wild northern sea-rovers to comparative peace, and held their depredations within bounds; he caused his people to rebuild with enduring stone the homesteads and churches of pine which had been as tinder to the torch of the Dane; he brought skilled artisans from the continent to instruct his people in the finer ways of working in wood and metal and textiles; he caused ships to be built for commerce and for war; his law books, based on the Ten Commandments and the Saxon codes, established a system of justice; his English-speaking clergy opened the Bible to the common people, and his schools and his translations further extended the blessings of religion and learning. All this he accomplished in a brief span of life, for he was not yet fifty-three years old when, in the words of the chronicler, "he received Christ's quiet" at Winchester, on the 28th of October, 901. The celebration of this anniversary has called renewed attention to "The Alfred Jewel," which is one of the chief treasures of the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford. This antique ornament was found two hundred years ago at Petherton Park, Somersetshire, a few miles from the marshes of Athelney, one of the king's strongholds when beset by the Danes. Professor Earle, of Oxford, who has made its history the subject of untiring research, thus describes it:

"Its extreme length is a very small fraction under two inches and a half; its greatest width is just one inch and a fifth; its thickness barely half an inch. It contains a sitting figure enameled on a plate of gold which is protected in front by a slab of rock crystal, and at the back by a gold plate engraved; the whole enshrined in a golden frame of delicately executed filigree work."

Into the border is wrought the inscription which at once connects it with the monarch: "ÆLFRED MEC HEHT GEWYRCAN" ("Ælfred had me wrought"). Professor Earle's studies, whose results have been set forth at length in a book, lead him to the conclusions that the Alfred of the inscription

was no other than the king; that it was made from his own design, and that the figure is, in some sort, a representation of himself. Anglo-Saxon artistic design has certainly gained something in a thousand years if one may compare the rude outlines on the jewel with the stately lines of the statue by Thornycroft which is to be unveiled at the millenary celebration. A fine ideal statue of the great Saxon civilizer stands also among the lawgivers whose effigies adorn the sky-line of the beautiful new court-house in New York City.



Pan-Celtic Congress.

The Pan-Celtic Congress which met in Dublin in August is reported to have been a remarkable success. It brought together representatives of nearly all the Celtic remnants of western Europe, certainly of all those which have kept alive their ancient language and customs in defiance of their Teutonic overlords. There were Welshmen, descendants of the resolute Britons, whose stubborn adherence to the language and customs of their fathers has withstood the waves of Roman and Anglo-Saxon conquest; there were Irishmen and Scottish Highland clansmen, men of Manx, and Bretons from their continental peninsula. Folk of such ancient lineage show a fine condescension toward parvenu nations like the English and French. The congress indulged in a good deal of eloquence and came to several decisions. It determined to meet again in 1905, and selected a committee representing "the five nations" to compile the bibliography of Celtic literature. One of the most cherished objects of the enthusiasts to whom the success of this meeting is due is the revival of the Celtic language and the reassertion of the Celtic individuality. That this will bring political consequences with it is more than likely. Whether it will be viewed with favor by the British government is a debatable question. One would suppose that the government would frown upon any concerted endeavor to keep alive distinctions which revive such bitter memories. Yet at the recent session of the British parliament a young Irish member of the House of Commons was allowed by the speaker to address the house in the tongue of his Celtic forefathers, an incident which deeply stirred the breasts of those who have the Celtic revival at heart.



KING ALFRED'S JEWEL.



ALL HE DOES SAVE.

JOHN CHINAMAN — "Well, I saved my face anyway."
—*Minneapolis Journal.*

Twisting the Tail of the British Lion.

The era of good feeling between the two great English-speaking powers has happily interrupted that once popular diversion called "twisting the lion's tail." France and Germany may occasionally take a hand at that exciting and hazardous sport, but the Eagle and the Lion are just now playing the part of a happy family. There are indications that the old feelings are not quite dead when, for example, some Irish-American mayor refuses to half-mast the municip[illegible]'

standard on the occasion of the death of the queen, or when some Dutch or German member endeavors to spread upon the records of city council or state legislature a resolution of sympathy with the heroic Boers in their death struggle against the weight of the British empire. Yet even in these placid days one may presume upon a degree of curious interest in the origin of the phrase which has done—and doubtless will do again—such good service. The American tourist who crosses the plain of Waterloo stops to examine the colossal lion which was erected as a monument to the victory of Wellington. In the museum at Brussels is the plaster model of the lion, and if the curious tourist will compare his snap-shot of the monument with this original he will be struck by a marked difference between the two. The brandished tail of the model is represented in the monument itself by a caudal appendage of surprisingly humble and pacific poise. The French have a story which explains the discrepancy, and accounts (to their own satisfaction, at least) for the phrase current there as here, "to twist the lion's tail." It is said that in 1832 a detachment of French troops under Marshal Gerard was moved across the historic plain, when the soldiers were seized with an irresistible desire to overturn the monument which tells of a dark day in their nation's history. They had bravely attacked the colossus (in the rear), and by desperate pulling had succeeded in bringing its tail to the ground, when the opportune arrival of the marshal saved the beast from further indignities. This, say the French, was the first time the lion's tail was twisted.



BARON LUDVIC MONCHEUR, New Minister from Belgium to the United States.

French Demands Upon Turkey.

At one time the peace of Europe was believed to be threatened by the Far Eastern question, but that menace has disappeared. In China a settlement will be effected on the basis of the preservation of the *status quo*, geographically and politically. Is there real danger of a reopening of the infinitely more troublesome question of the near East?

The Franco-Turkish difficulty over the alleged repudiation by the Porte of its agreements in the matter of the quay and harbor concessions to French subjects assumed an acute stage when diplomatic relations were severed and M. Constans, the French ambassador, left Constantinople. There is no doubt, however, that the controversy will be adjusted diplomatically. No principle or question of national honor is involved. The Porte was perhaps guilty of procrastination, dilly-dallying, and duplicity, but M. Constans is suspected of "playing politics." It required years to induce Turkey to pay the American claims which arose out of the Armenian outrages, and France can hardly expect more consideration than was accorded the United States.

The treaty of Berlin, after the Russo-Turkish war in the seventies, defined the status of the "sick man" in Europe, and the equilibrium then established will not be disturbed. France will make no decisive move without the consent of her ally, Russia, whose reversionary interest in Turkey is greater than that of any other power, and Russia would not favor the reopening of the Eastern question at this juncture. Her stake is Constantinople, and Germany, which has befriended the sultan and obtained important privileges in Asia Minor, would not permit partition of the sultan's dominions. The czar's visit to France may lead to important developments, but the best students of



RUSSIA'S MOVABLE FRONTIER IN ACTION.

—*Minneapolis Journal.*

European politics anticipate no immediate *palpable* effects. The dual alliance will be strengthened materially, and the moral influence of this fact will probably serve to bring about a complete satisfaction of French demands upon Turkey.

New Russian Literature.

In the world-empire of letters, no less than in the great game of boundary-extension, Russia attracts cosmopolitan attention. The sound of Tolstoi's name as the possible prophet of a new order has grown familiar in every hamlet of civilized nations, and now two younger writers of his race have made their literary message heard westward across Europe and America. The already famous novel, "Foma Gordyeeff," by Maxim Gorky, pen name of Alexei Maximowitsch Pjeschkow, was published as a serial from February to September, 1899, in the Russian monthly magazine *Zhizn*, and is now talked of everywhere in the reading world. The title means "Thomas the Proud"; the novel is said to be a powerful presentation, frankly realistic, of the hero's character as developed amid the incidents peculiar to the life of the merchant class along the great river which the peasants call "Mother Volga." The author was born in 1868 or 1869 in Nijni Novgorod, his present residence. His father was an upholsterer. He was left an orphan at the age of nine, and from that time until he began to write, in 1893, endured all the hardships inevitable to grinding poverty and uncongenial occupations. He has tramped all over Russia, and has acquired a passionate sympathy with the sufferings of the poor in his native land. He is represented as timid, even to the degree of being frightened at his sudden and wide popularity. The name Gorky signifies "the bitter one." So far no destructive criticism has been passed on his work. An eminent English reviewer says that he "shows us the soul when it is alone with itself," and an American critic of note sees in him "the future master destined to create a new epoch."

Dmitri Merejkowski has arrived so recently in the literary market-place that personal facts concerning him do not yet greatly abound. He is a poet, a psychologist, a distinguished Greek scholar, translator, and traveler, as well as a romance-writer. The trilogy of novels selected to introduce him to readers of the English-speaking race begins with "The Death of the Gods," which is a picture of the period and the personality of the Roman emperor, Julian the Apostate, who sought in the fourth century of the Christian era to revive the worship of Olympian deities. The master-idea of this novelist is the pagan and Christian dualism of human nature, the persistent conflict between sense and spirit. The second number of the series, "The Resurrection of the Gods," continues this theme in the period of the Renaissance with Leonardo de Vinci and Savonarola as leading and contrasting characters. The third part of the trilogy in which Peter the Great and the Tsarevitch Alexis will enact the conflict of the two principles, will be entitled "The Antichrist." Merejkowski believes that the imperfect European civilization of today has been painfully evolved by the tremendous conflict between two ideas, that of a Man-God and that of a God-Man, and that the better type of the future will result from a reconciliation of the two, an equilibrium between hedonism and altruism.



SENOR DON MARTIN GARCIA MEROU.
New Minister from the Argentine Republic to the United States.

Labor Contracts.

The whole question of labor contracts has been reopened by the action of the Milwaukee and Joliet (Illinois) employees of the United States Steel Corporation in obeying the order of President Shaffer extending the strike against that combination, and the synchronous refusal of the two South Chicago lodges of the Amalgamated Association to quit work. The latter, claiming to be strong and loyal unicnists, and avowing profound sympathy with the strike, declared that their contract with the Illinois Steel Company — a constituent concern of the great trust — restrained them from striking. They alleged that, notwithstanding the absorption of the company by the trust, their agreement with the former was binding upon them.

This proposition President Shaffer denied. The Joliet and Milwaukee lodges had signed agreements similar to that of South Chicago, but they broke them after a week's deliberation, on the ground that the signing of a

wage scale for a year did not necessarily imply abstention from striking for cause, and for the further reason that the existence of the national union itself was threatened by the policy of the steel trust.

Without exception the daily press, as well as a section of the labor press, has severely condemned the breach of contract at Joliet and Milwaukee, and has warmly praised the course of the South Chicago workmen as honorable, right, and — in the long run — highly expedient from the standpoint of unionism itself. Employers, it is averred, will decline to recognize unions and to enter into contracts with them, or even to refer disputes to arbitration if they once conclude that organized labor lightly repudiates solemn promises and formal agreements. In fact, within the past few months there has been a marked revival of hostility to trades unions and arbitration, and this reactionary tendency may be stimulated and strengthened by the violation of contract with which the Joliet and Milwaukee lodges are generally charged.



THE LATE FRANCESCO CRISPI, Italian Statesman.

Meantime President Shaffer has revoked the charters of the South Chicago branches, and in the eyes of many organized workmen they stand branded as selfish, disloyal, and subservient to capital. Resolutions have been adopted denouncing their attitude and calling upon unionists to boycott them. Their case, however, will be reviewed by the national convention of the Amalgamated Association, and they may be reinstated.

An interesting development directly traceable to this "contract" question is the advocacy by the press of the incorporation of trades unions. Mr. J. P. Morgan is reported as having said that the steel combination would not treat in future with organizations that had no legal status and corporate responsibility. Labor leaders have not entertained the idea of incorporation very favorably, chiefly because they feared that, if they placed their unions under state control and supervision, the anti-trust laws might be applied to them, and that their efforts to raise wages by concerted action might be opposed as "in restraint of trade and competition." It must be admitted that this danger is rather remote.

Incorporated unions could sue and be sued; their contracts would be enforceable in the courts, and they could be held liable in damages for breach thereof. It is not unlikely that in the near future all important unions will be morally compelled to obtain charters and to assume corporate responsibilities. President Shaffer, for his part, sees no objection to incorporation, but he points out that the laws of the several states do not provide for the bestowal of a corporate status upon labor bodies. New legislation may be necessary. In England there is a law for the registration of trades unions, but they are not made legal "persons" by such registration. The House of Lords, in a case of some notoriety, has decided, however, that unions may be sued in their registered names, and that their funds may be attached by those having judgments against them. This decision has been widely cited and commended on equitable grounds, though, strictly speaking, it was judicial legislation.

Society's Right to Industrial Peace.

In connection with the steel strike the more thoughtful section of the press has been discussing the interests and rights of the "third party," the public. The "right to work," "the right to strike," and "the right to manage one's own affairs" are very properly insisted on, but these formulæ do not cover the right of society to industrial peace, and do not, if asserted, prevent interruption of labor and the consequent suffering and depression. Earnestly raising this question the Springfield (Massachusetts) *Republican* inclines toward some form of compulsory arbitration. It is significant that *The Christian Work* goes farther, and unequivocally declares for such arbitration. It believes that, as Professor Ely has observed, in our day of industrial interdependence, keen international rivalry, and colossal combinations, the orderly and peaceful operation of the industrial mechanism is a vital public concern, and yet our doctrines and practise have not changed at all since the days of the small industry and all-pervading competition. During strikes and severe disturbances society remains helpless. *The Christian Work* proceeds to say:

This state of helplessness and uncertainty is becoming more and more intolerable. Not only is it losing hundreds of thousands of dollars in wages and compel-

ling idleness and engendering hostility on the part of the workmen, but the employers are liable at any time to be confronted with a disastrous strike in their business. . . . In the case of private individuals the courts have long since provided for all such troubles, and when we advocate compulsory arbitration between parties like the Steel Trust and the Amalgamated Association we are simply recommending the same course of treatment and the same method of adjusting their differences that has been found practicable between private individuals. Without this compulsory method of arbitrating differences society would return at once to its primitive state of disorder, and neither life nor property would be safe for a moment. . . . It is evident that compulsory arbitration alone can remedy this.

Professor Ely is not prepared to apply compulsion to all disputes, but he would apply it to quasi-public industries which require special grants and privileges. He would make arbitration one of the conditions of a franchise. To private industry, for the present at least, he would apply something less than compulsion, but he does not clearly indicate what. This omission is supplied in a remarkable communication to the press by Mr. Charles Francis Adams, the distinguished citizen of Massachusetts, who advances a practical suggestion of the greatest simplicity and effectiveness. He advocates the creation by each state of a commission charged with the power of investigating and reporting upon important differences between capital and labor. He refers to the Massachusetts railway commission as a body capable of serving as a model, and recalls a great strike of twenty-five years ago which that commission settled by virtue of its moral authority alone. It would not be necessary to impose terms upon either party; the commission would simply locate responsibility and determine the right and wrong of any dispute important enough to engage its attention. It would make a thorough inquiry. Then it would present its report to the public, continues Mr. Adams, "putting the responsibility where the facts accessible showed it belonged, and recommending such practical solution of the trouble as might commend itself to the judgment of an unprejudiced tribunal. The report so made would carry with the public and the parties concerned exactly that degree of weight its judicial character and reasoning might impart to it. It could not be enforced by any governmental process. There is no sheriff behind it. But, if well reasoned and fair, it would represent the moral weight of an aroused and advised public opinion. This is, for every practical end, 'compulsory' arbitration."

In other words, such a body would enable public opinion to bring influence and pressure to bear upon the party in the wrong and compel a settlement. During every strike much is said about public sympathy and support, and these are truly supposed to be essential to success, while the failure to obtain them is deemed fatal. But what happens when the public is ignorant or divided through misrepresentation, bias, deliberate distortion of the truth? The press is not always fair or well-informed, in the judgment of at least one of the parties, and the opinions of the public are largely based on the comments of the press. A truly impartial report by a fearless, capable, independent commission would disarm prejudice and give the public a firm foundation for an irresistible judgment. Some of the strongest opponents of compulsory arbitration are willing to accept the solution proposed by Mr. Adams.



VICTORIA,
The late Empress Dowager of Germany.

Bi-Centennial of Yale College.

The universities and colleges of America and Europe are uniting with Yale University this month in the celebration of the two-hundredth anniversary of the founding of that institution of learning. The beginning of the college was at Saybrook, Connecticut, in October, 1701, and the site of the original building in that town has recently been marked with a commemorative tablet. The removal to New Haven took place in 1716 and the donations from Governor Elihu Yale (the "Saint Eli" of later generations of Yalensians) came to hand in 1718. He was a native of New England who had amassed a fortune in the East India trade and gave a part of it to the struggling collegiate school in the colony of his fathers. In the eighteenth century Yale with her elder sister, Harvard, performed an inestimable service for America, not only preparing an educated ministry for the New England churches, but sending out graduates who became leaders in every department of the growing life of the continent. From Yale rather than from Harvard came the impulse which has multi-

plied colleges throughout the land. Columbia, Princeton, Amherst, Williams, Dartmouth in the eighteenth century, and Cornell, Chicago, California, Western Reserve, Tulane in the nineteenth, are but a few of the institutions which found their first president among the graduates of Yale. For a long time Yale held the distinction which, in somewhat diminished degree, it still retains, of being the most truly national of our colleges. Connecticut has never dominated Yale, as Massachusetts long dominated Harvard. New York City and state, the Western Reserve of Ohio, and the northwest, the great families of the slaveholding southern aristocracy, favored Yale and gave some color to its claim to be the most representative national college. The fact that its graduates were very widely dispersed has strengthened its position in this regard. The time has come now when half a dozen of the colleges which will gather to honor "Mother Yale" at New Haven are in position to show greater resources in property, greater numbers of students, and perhaps in some instances broader educational opportunities. Not one of them, however, will refuse to acknowledge their debt to the pioneer who with small resources of men and money maintained almost single-handed the cause of liberal learning in America. The nation is not yet so sunk in commercialism as to begrudge honor to the *alma mater* of Jonathan Edwards, Eli Whitney, John C. Calhoun, James Kent, Samuel F. B. Morse, Horace Bushnell, and Nathan Hale. As one reviews the two centuries of honorable and beneficent work which has been accomplished "beneath the elms of Old Yale," it is pleasant to recall the happy words of the Rev. Cotton Mather of Boston who wrote to Elihu Yale in London in January, 1718, soliciting the financial aid which the feeble collegiate school so sorely needed. "Sir," said the quaint old Puritan, "though you have your felicities in your family, which I pray God to continue and multiply, yet certainly if what is forming at New Haven might wear the name of Yale College it would be better than a name of sons and daughters." The old representative of "John Company" responded with a gift of books for the library, a portrait of his sovereign (still treasured by the university), and a cargo of East India goods which was marketed in Boston for £562, 12s. The grateful corporation at once gave the name of "Yale" to the college.



Courtesy Perry Pictures Co.

ALPHONSO XIII,
King of Spain. Having reached his majority, he now reigns in his own right.

League for Civic Improvement.

Among the conventions of the summer season, that of the American League for Civic Improvement was significant. The object of this league is to bring into communication for acquaintance and mutual helpfulness all organizations, firms, and individuals interested in the promotion of outdoor art, public beauty, town and village improvement. Sessions of the convention were held at Buffalo and at Chautauqua. Hon. John L. Zimmerman, of Springfield, Ohio; Dr. Matthew D. Mann, of the Buffalo Park Board; Mira L. Dock, of the Pennsylvania State Board of Forestry; Mrs. Conde Hamlin, of the Civic League, St. Paul; Jessie M. Good, of Springfield, Ohio; H. B. Beck, of the University of Texas; Charles M. Loring, of the American Park and Outdoor Art Association; Albert Kelsey, president of the Architectural League of America; Edwin L. Shuey, of Dayton, Ohio, and others presented subjects upon which they are recognized as expert authorities. The official report of the proceedings (to be secured from league headquarters in Springfield, Ohio) will constitute a most valuable contribution to the growing literature on improvement topics. Professor Charles Zueblin, of the University of Chicago, was elected president of the league. The league took the important initiative of petitioning the commissioners of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition to make provision for an exhibit covering improvement work in towns and cities, along the lines of similar exhibits, abroad showing the development of municipal art and the science of modern city making.

Mission Work for Huns and Bohemians.

Protestant Bohemians, who are strongest as Presbyterians in New York City, and as Congregationalists and Methodists in Cleveland and Chicago, are planning to send missionaries among the Huns of Pennsylvania and back home to Russian Bohemia. It is

hardly necessary to specify them as Protestant Bohemians, for those non-Protestant are nothing at all, in spite of the fact that Bohemia is nominally a Catholic country. While most Bohemians in America are ignorant of the history of their own country during the Thirty Years' war, the prejudice arising out of that stigma to Christianity seems to be mixed in their very blood. In the cities named, apart from the Protestant work and a veritable handful who are Catholics, Bohemians attend no church at all. Unlike the Huns, they are exceedingly well educated, thrifty, and temperate. As it is impossible for Americans to command the Slav dialects, Bohemians are preparing for mission work in their old home countries, and Bohemians are entering heartily into the raising of funds for their maintenance.

Congregationalist Meetings.

Three important Congregationalist meetings occur in October. One is the annual meeting of the American Board, another the triennial meeting of the National Council, and the third the annual meeting of the American Missionary Association. The board will have something to say on missions in China, since Dr. Ament, who was attacked by Mark Twain, will be one of the speakers. The council will hear the report of a Committee of Fifteen, and may possibly advise — Congregational National Councils are not legislative bodies — two meetings a year for the six benevolent societies, one to be devoted exclusively to foreign, the other exclusively to home mission interests. There will also be a recommendation about federating the work of the home societies. Congregationalists, and to some extent Baptists, are overhauling what may be called their benevolent machinery; a task that is more of a forward step than an evidence of failure, since the amount of their benevolent contributions, when compared with those of other bodies, is very large.

Ecumenical Methodist Conference

The third ecumenical Methodist Conference met early in September in City Road Chapel, London, and from all over the world delegates went to it, representing all branches of the great Methodist body. The place of meeting is the birthplace of Methodism, having been the place where Wesley preached, and the old pulpit in which he stood was used by Bishop Galloway of the Methodist Church, South, when he preached the conference sermon. The five hundred delegates were divided into two sections, three hundred being in the western, representing the American churches, and two hundred in the eastern, representing the European. The conference met for twelve days, hearing and discussing papers on subjects of interest to world Methodism, and most of the announced speakers were Americans. This was but natural, as it is in America that the Methodist church has made the greatest advance in the past century and the American child has far outstripped its English parent in size and importance. The five hundred delegates to the conference represented a membership of 7,402,913, of which 6,201,250 are in American churches or in missions supported by them. There are seventeen Methodist organizations in the United States, the largest being the Methodist church, North, with 2,746,191 members. The southern church comes next in size with a membership of 1,470,520. The growth of the church has been largely accomplished in the century just closed, the total membership in America at its beginning being but 65,000. In Great Britain and in British possessions the growth of the body has not been so marked as in this country, although it ranks well with other evangelical churches. British Methodists number about 1,200,000, the larger number of whom are in the Wesleyan Methodist body. The ecumenical conference meets every ten years, alternating between England and America. The next meeting will be held in this country, but the place has not yet been fixed.



THE LATE ISABELLA THOBURN,
Founder of Lucknow Woman's College, India.

Protestant Episcopal General Convention.

Very important questions come before the Episcopal General Convention, opening in San Francisco as this issue of THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE appears. Among them are: A new canon on marriage and divorce, greatly restricting remarriage of divorced persons, and possibly prohibiting it altogether; permitting a Bible containing

marginal readings to be read in churches; dropping the words "Protestant Episcopal" and substituting a new name — "The Church in America," the one now most preferred; division of the country into provinces, with an archbishop over each, and possibly a primate or archbishop-president at the head of all; the adoption of a wholly new constitution; taking the diocese of Honolulu into the American system; and the election of bishops of Havana and Manila. The diocese of Massachusetts will be divided, because the old Puritan state is now third in the union in number of Episcopal communicants. In 1873, which date ended a period of eighty-nine years, the one hundredth Episcopal bishop was consecrated. In 1901, a few weeks since, which date ended a period of twenty-eight years, the two hundredth bishop was consecrated. In 1873 Episcopal communicants in America numbered 235,000; in 1900, 712,000. Here is an increase forty per cent greater than the increase in population. The gifts of this communion for all purposes were, in 1873, $6,187,000; in 1900, $16,069,000.



JUDGE ELL TORRANCE,
Of Minnesota, new Commander-in-Chief of the G. A. R.

American Edition of the Revised Bible

When the Revised Bible was published in 1885 it was a matter of common knowledge that while the American members of the revision committee had agreed, in the interest of harmony, with their English confreres in the changes made in the text of the Authorized Version, they were by no means satisfied with the result. In the opinion of the Americans, the English committeemen were too conservative and many words and expressions were retained in the Revised Version because they were old and in a measure established, although American scholars felt that more modern expressions should be substituted. An American edition of the Revised Bible, in which the opinions of American scholars should find expression, was decided upon, but in order that sales of the English edition might be unaffected the Americans agreed to wait fourteen years before placing their edition on the market. The time has expired, and the book has just appeared. Not only do the changes which were advocated by the Americans sixteen years ago appear in it, but the whole book has in the meantime been subjected to careful examination and the best word or expression chosen in every passage. It is a credit to American scholarship, and it is certain that the volume will become indispensable to students of the Bible. It is as far in advance of the version of 1885 as was the Authorized Version in advance of its predecessors. Some of the changes in wording which are found in this new version of the Bible are, in the Old Testament, "heart" for "reins," "will" for "shall" in numerous cases, and in the New Testament, "Holy Spirit" takes the place of "Holy Ghost," "always" is substituted for "alway," "hungry" for "an hungered," "give help to" for "holpen," "show" for "shew," etc. None of the great texts is materially changed in the rendering.

ANNOUNCEMENT TO SUBSCRIBERS.

This number of The Chautauquan Magazine is mailed to every person who has been a subscriber during the past year, no subscriptions having been discontinued. This is done in order that every former Chautauquan reader may receive the opening installment of the serial articles that are to constitute the leading features of the magazine during the coming year, the management believing that their special value justifies such a departure from the custom of the magazine. After this month The Chautauquan Magazine will be sent only to those who renew their subscriptions.

It is especially desired that the magazine features of the coming year be brought before the largest possible number of persons, and to this end many specimen copies of this issue are being mailed. Readers who receive more than one copy will therefore understand that the additional magazines are sent as specimen copies in the hope that they will be given to others.

CORRELATION.

BY THE EDITOR.

OVER two years ago, when the underlying plan for editorial conduct of THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE was submitted to four prominent editors of magazines in this country, opinions were unanimous that the scheme was different from that of any existing publication. And although commendation of it was also flatteringly unanimous, opinions differed as to the means of carrying it out. Could we get people to see that the particular thing which we were attempting to do was worth while, when every modern periodical is setting off day fireworks to attract the patient reader to its claims for attention?

The Chautauqua constituency, schooled to discriminate through experience with home reading courses, was quick to catch the idea as it developed month after month. In a sense it was

"Theirs not to reason why;"

they had taken us on faith in the educational aims and methods of the Chautauqua System of Popular Education, the end in view justifying the means unless disproven by actual experience. We have been assured of it so many times over that we must ourselves believe it to be true that one of our purposes is thoroughly understood and approved: The magazine is a vital part of a comprehensive four years' course, in English, designed to give to out-of-school people that broad view of things styled "the College Outlook."

At the same time evidences have rapidly multiplied that a larger public discerned another purpose running through the magazine, in keeping with the spirit of the hour: What the "group plan" of buildings, parks, boulevards, fountains, etc., is to the modern municipality, specialization, or grouping of contents may be in the magazine field.

Upon the background of a four years' course of "French-Greek," "Italian-German," "English-Russian" and "American" subjects we have brought into relief each year a topic of uppermost current interest. This topic has been treated by an authority, presented in popular form, and illustrated. In a careful reading of it the student discovers an historical standard by which he can judge intelligently the relative importance of current developments. Two years ago this topic was "The Expansion of the American People." Last year it was "The Rivalry of Nations: World Politics of Today." Readers say that grouping contents about these standards has helped them to secure definite results from all their reading, whereas some of their neighbors are still afflicted with the "hen brain "habit of fluttering hither and thither and getting nowhere in particular. The magazine has evolved and now stands for a Chautauqua Method of Studying Current Events.

We begin the new reading year this month with the series on "Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy" (18 chapters). Prof. Edwin Erle Sparks, of the University of Chicago, the author, is one of the half dozen men named by Mr. Powers in the *Atlantic* as really effective teachers whom the University Extension movement has developed in the United States. The "timeliness" of a study in American Diplomacy goes without saying at this stage of national development. The reader will naturally couple the article on "The Law of Nations" with Prof. Sparks's "Birth of American Diplomacy," and the graphic delineation of "Europe's Peril from Yankeeism" with Prof. Sparks's account of the curious "business" established in connection with the diplomatic mission of "Silas Deane, the American agent in France." Since no figure looms larger than that of Lafayette in days of our early diplomatic struggles, "Highways and Byways" shows the Lafayette statue which is to be erected in Paris by school children of the United States. In the same section of the magazine may be found the French story of the first time the British lion's tail was twisted, reference to the Franco-Turkish difficulty, to new ministers sent to the United States by foreign powers, and comment on other diplomatic phases of current interest. Current events programs and a summary of important news appear in pages of the Round Table.

Our background scheme this year is Italian-German. Here is "A Reading Walk in Rome," which shows us the Rome of history as one may see it to-day; "The Inner Life of Giotto" carries us back to a famous age of Italian art, and "Italian Laces Old and New," brings to view an art in handicraft of very present industrial interest.

These concrete suggestions about the initial number of a new reading year partially reflect the constructive point of view which reader and editor may possess to common advantag

ITALIAN LACES, OLD AND NEW.

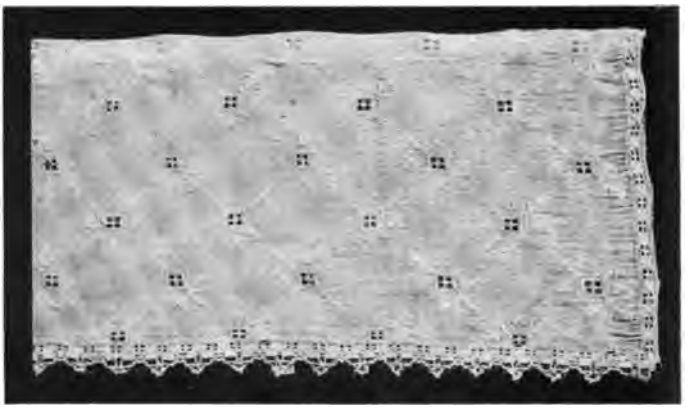
BY ADA STERLING.

(Illustrated from photographs by M. Charles Bâlliard, Photographer for Metropolitan Museum of Art.)

TO the student of Italian history, or, to put it more exactly, of the history of Italy, no period will prove more fascinating than the fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth centuries, which embraced the most affluent years of her commercial life. From the Italy of that time has radiated all that in modern times is artistic in music, in painting, in sculpture and architecture, in wood-carving and metal-working, in glass manufacture, in money-coining, in weaving, and in needlework. On every side her shores were hospitable to commerce with the convenient cities of the older civilizations that lay along the contiguous and opposite shores of the Mediterranean. In the fifteenth century she was the great market for the products of Spain and the east. Especially absorbing for the consumption of her own people those articles of luxury and ornament for the manufacture of which the Orient has always been famous, her people soon acquired a very connoisseurship in the elegant inventions of the older world. Then, almost suddenly, this accumulated knowledge was subdivided among all classes of Italians. A very fecund spirit of industry seized them, giving in concrete results a commercial supremacy that dazzled other nations for two centuries, and stimulated the northern countries into an even more powerful industrial activity.

An enthusiastic compiler of a great volume of masterpieces of industrial art says of that period: "It was like the blooming of a spring flower, with its conquering grace, brightness, and perfume." This era produced Michael Angelo, poet, painter, sculptor, and architect; Pollajuola, goldsmith, painter, engraver; Ghirlandajo, an artist as diversely gifted, but whose celebrity rests on his having devised the making of garlands light as a hair upon small jewelry, and upon his exquisite modeling of diminutive saints [illegible]ins; Benvenuto Cellini (whose father, as versatile, was the maker of lutes and spinets, harps, and organs; an artist, architect, and engineer, and, moreover, himself the descendant of men of strong talents and character) was also a figure of great prominence at this time, and his genius was fostered under the benign influence of the Medicis.

Now the needlework of Italy became a feature of national interest. In commercial value, as must be the case with all dress ornament, as against the less generally employed and utilitarian work of the painter, the sculptor, the architect, and the lesser artists, it superseded in financial importance to the country all other handiwork. Its value as an industry in Spain had been enormous. In her awakened activity, Italy almost immediately absorbed the entire lace interests of the world. Previous to this time, Italian women, and especially those dwelling in convents, had produced not only fine lace models, but also hangings of exquisite needlework in wool and silk and linen, and as workers in the bolder field of tapestry-weaving they were considerably recognized. In the collection of ancient needlework owned by Mrs. James Boorman Johnston, and loaned recently to the Metropolitan Museum of Art, are carefully assorted and classified specimens of the work of Italian needlewomen of the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth centuries. By means of these, rather than by any other models convenient

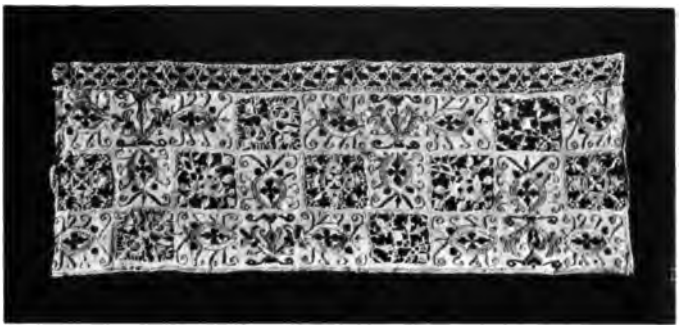


ANTIQUE ITALIAN LACE [1400-1450].

to the American student's hand, the development of lace-making may be traced with comparative ease.

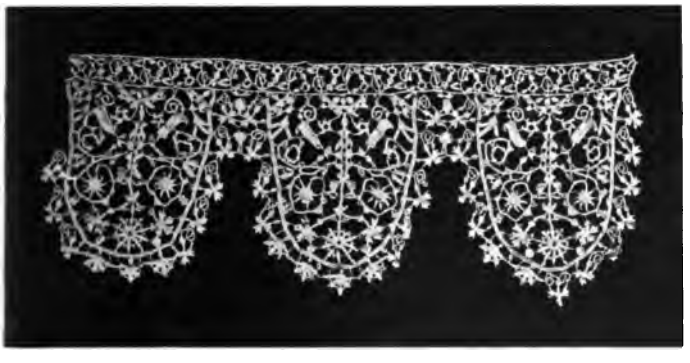
In America the impulse toward a development of fine needlework, and especially of lace-making, has never been so positive as at present. In several important quarters manufacturers have engaged the services of foreign instructresses, with a view to establishing the work as an active industry, and for the first time an interest somewhat commensurate with the value of the work is actually aroused. Stories of the peasant lace-makers of Europe heretofore have acted as a deterrent rather than as a stimulus to the interest of American women in needlework. The ambition of our young country has been to earn large sums with the quick machine in order to be able to spend lavishly in foreign countries, a circumstance that permits the American to assume the appearance of the careless purchaser of a peasant production, while disdaining to emulate what is regarded by the superficial as an occupation essentially for the peasant, and therefore not to be thought suitable in so republican a government.

The true position of fine needlework, however, is and has been always that of an auxiliary of art; not an occupation of the untaught (though others than the book-learned may become proficient in it), but rather the delight of women of fine fancy. A thousand poets might be quoted, and legends innumerable told of the needle in the hands of royal women and heroines, to prove how always it has been the source of occupation for cultured and refined women of wealth and beauty, who put into their work the prettiest fancies of their quiet moments. Some of the best specimens of antique needlework in the foreign museums are known to have been made by women distinguished in history and romance. Lace-making was popularized and converted into a trade only when the commercial eye discovered its value as a form of dress ornament.

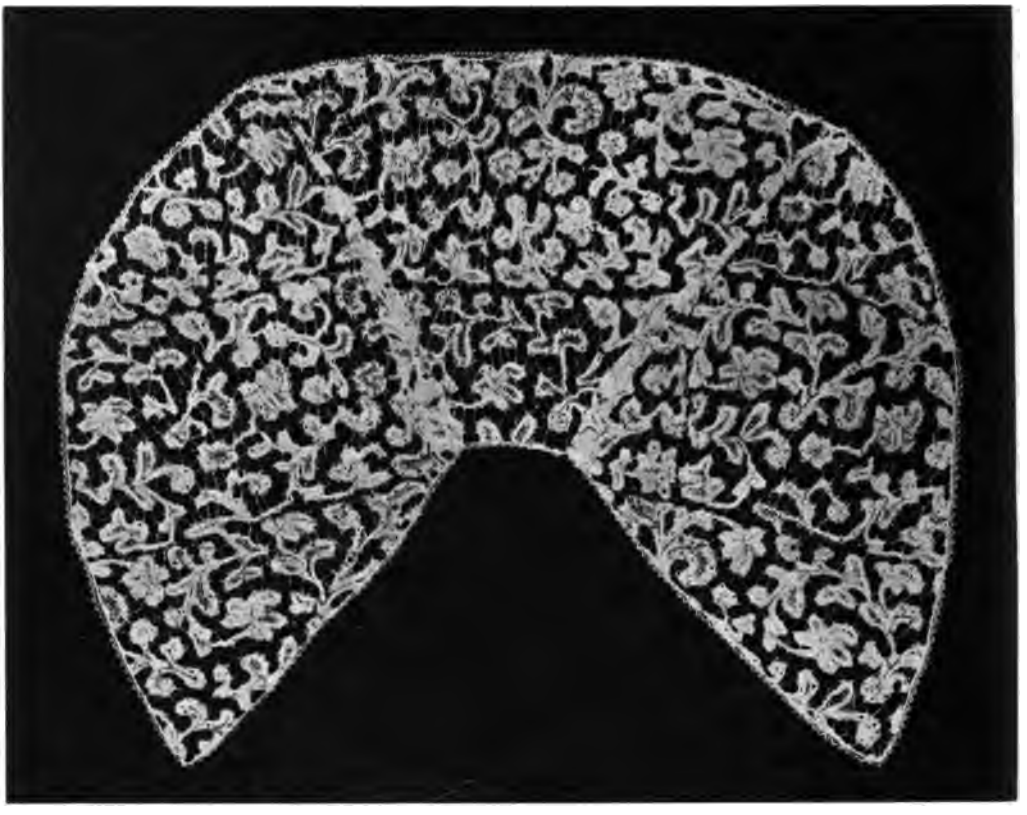


SYMBOLICAL ANTIQUE ITALIAN LACE AFTER GREEK MODEL [1400–1500].

But even this discovery has not served to divorce it from other truly artistic occupations. In its earlier commercial history lace patterns, as were the designs for tapestry, for wood-carving, those for the goldsmiths, the decorations for faience and enamels, were all the careful products of the painter's pencil. The artists of the Italian Renaissance frequently lent their talents to the devising of lace patterns, for the tracing of scrolls and minute ornamentation for crystal, and even to the making of designs for wrought iron and other metal work. The gorgeous patterns of the larger Italian laces that ornamented the albs and copes and chasubles of the robes of the pontifical circle all show their common source to have been in the invention of clever artists, familiar with the intricacies of other products of the times. For some of the more pretentious tissues of wool and silk and gold thread, the arabesques of Raphael were appropriated, and many of the patterns which later lace-makers have repeated were penciled by artists almost as familiar. Rosalba Carriera, a famous pastel artist, began her career as a needlewoman, and on the way to a higher fame appears as a maker of Italian lace patterns. Again, in recent



EARLY ITALIAN RETICELLA LACE, NINE INCHES DEEP. METROPOLITAN MUSEUM OF ART.



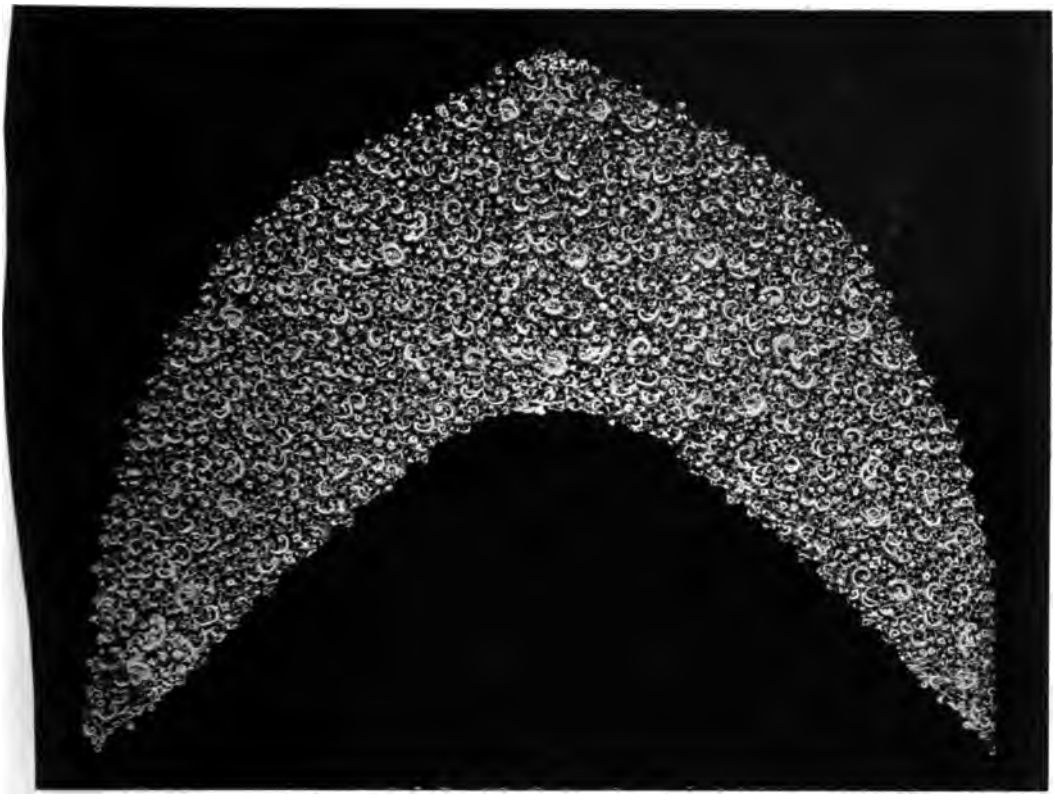
OLD FLAT ITALIAN LACE [1550–1600]. PRESENTED BY MRS. R. L. STUART TO THE METROPOLITAN MUSEUM OF ART.

years, Sir E. Burne-Jones and William Morris have evolved designs for the workers of the Royal School of Art Needlework.

It is a question whether the revival of hand lace-making, already in a state of vigor in Italy, Austria, Sweden, and Ireland, will induce the ordinary needlewoman to return to the slow but exquisitely minute methods followed by the early lace-makers, though obviously the market for such beautiful product becomes more secure each year. Today much of the good so-called "hand" work is made upon a groundwork of woven netting that imitates perfectly the net ground which formerly was made stitch by stitch as the work proceeded. Lace braids of a hundred varieties that originally were made directly in the pattern now are purchasable in small bolts or rolls, and even by the yard. The employment of such braids, while resulting not infrequently in an effective pattern that often is satisfactory to the uncritical, reduces by fully seven-tenths the labor of producing a pretty trimming; but such products bear, in reality, the same relation to the genuine lace as appliqué bears to embroidery proper, as veneered wood to the solid block, or plated metal to the pure silver.

As a first step in acquiring a knowledge of lace, whether for the purposes of making, or merely in order that lace seen may be classified, the student who is familiar with simple sewing and embroidery stitches should proceed to examine every available piece of old lace wherever it is to be seen, to separate and analyze the character of the individual stitches of which it is composed, and to trace the direction and method in which the work has been done from the initial pattern or parchment. The early specimens of Italian lace, nearly all of which were flat, band-shaped fabrics, were more or less solidly worked with even edges similar to those that finish the sides of insertions in the present day. They were applied to the garment for the garniture of which they served, in the form of bands almost exclusively. By means of such trimming on the draperies of robed figures in ancient statuary and bas-reliefs, antiquarians succeed in tracing the development of needlework to most remote times.

An illustration of the form of needlework

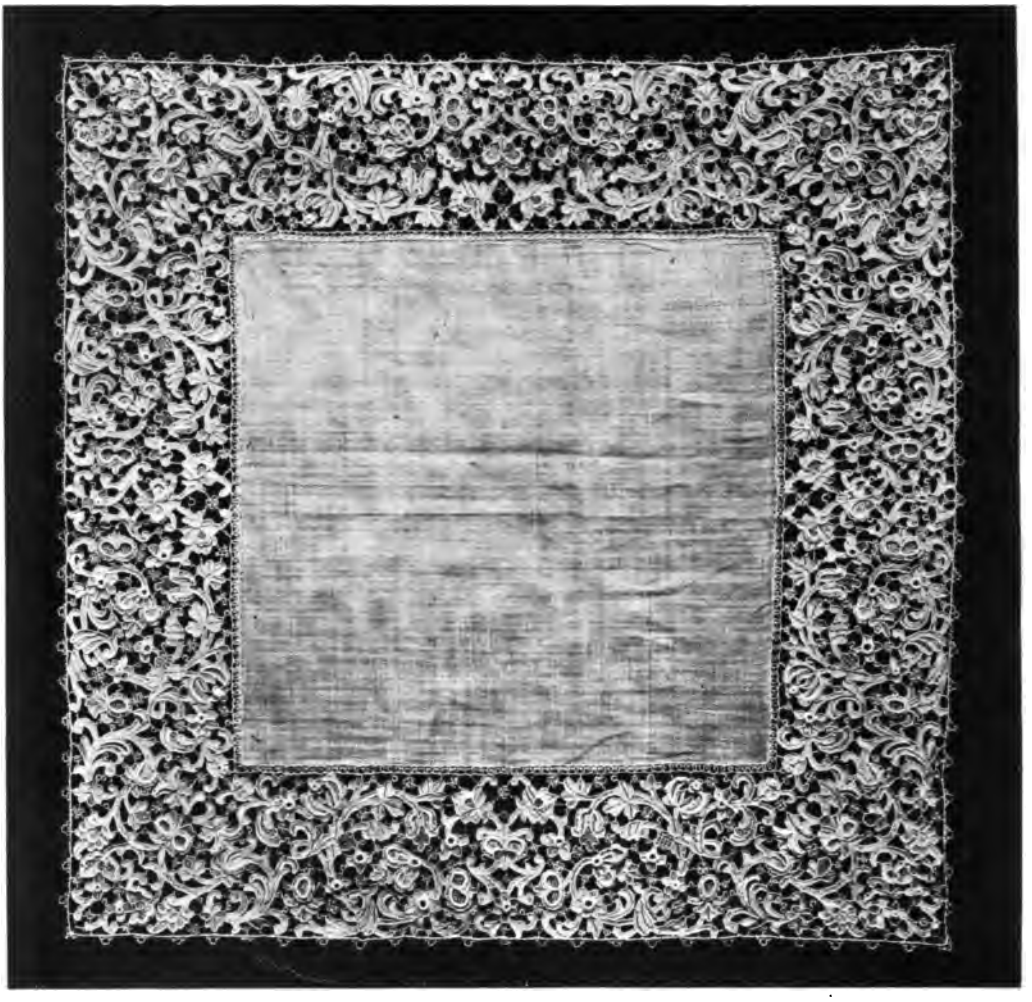


VENETIAN LACE MANTILLA. PRESENTED BY MRS. J. J. ASTOR TO THE METROPOLITAN MUSEUM OF ART.

that obtained from 1400 to 1450 shows a ground so laboriously interwoven by the needle as to resemble nothing so much as a piece of well-bleached cheese-cloth with patterns worked at intervals, much after the manner of the drawn-work which may be commonly seen in the French and Mexican work of the present day. This first groundwork was little more than an exquisitely fine darning stitch, a stitch from which later was derived the close braid work that distinguished the Roman or antique flat laces of Italy, and out of which the filmy Flemish patterns were evolved.

The next step seen in the development of the Italian laces was the retiring of the close-meshed ground and the appearance of more open patterns in which the flat, button-holed bar is seen which imitated the reticella or bone laces of Greece. Next appeared the twisted *bride* or strand that connected the leading *motifs* of the design. Then the raised or padded cordonnet, finished with button-holed edge, and last, the inventions culminated in the feathery picot or loop which, as a feature of the Venetian lace, has proved the great barrier to the usurping machine, and has defied the most ingenious attempts to imitate it.

Once the form of lace changed from straight bands to rounded and pointed garnitures, such as shoulder draperies, collars, aprons, cuffs, etc., the method of working became more defined, though a regularity of treatment was never persisted in in Italy until the reëstablishment of lace-making was undertaken in 1870. Then, at last, the methods that had made the French schools of 1690 and thereafter so dominant were applied. The results are seen in such regular patterns as may be traced in the modern handkerchief here shown, in which are now repeated the old and exquisite Italian stitches, but with a precision unknown to and, in truth, disdained by the earlier workers. An examination of the Venetian lace mantilla, the most splendid feature of the Astor collection, than which a more exquisite and precious specimen does not exist in any of the collections of the new world, reveals the irregularity of the early Italian workmanship, though its unevenness proves now to be a charm and certificate of authenticity to the connoisseur of laces.



MODERN ITALIAN LACE IN THE MRS. J. J. ASTOR COLLECTION. METROPOLITAN MUSEUM OF ART.

The boldest figure in the design is that of a curled plume or coral branch, or this figure repeated in groups of two or three; but, though this constantly reappears, it will be observed that no two corresponding portions of the mantilla exactly or even nearly agree. The *motifs*, though the same, are placed irregularly over the ground of twisted and ornamented *bride*.

The patterns used by later workers at Burano consist, as did those in the schools of Alençon, of a series of corresponding sections of parchment or vellum, upon which the design to be worked has been exactly drawn. Occasionally a glazed and stiffened muslin is used, similar to that employed by architects in the draughting of their plans; also in some instances a thin glossy leather is prepared, and the pattern drawn upon it. The last named serves especially for patterns that include heavy raised work and loose (volant) leaves. The sections are small always, in order that each may be handled easily. The outlines of the pattern are pricked carefully and at regular intervals, and the first step of the worker is "to lay in" the coarse tracing or outline thread that must be carried completely around the actual *motifs* or leading figures of the pattern and which is attached by a single stitch to the parchment at intervals of from one-eighth to three-eighths of an inch.

The outline stitches carefully traced, the groundwork is now filled in, either with the plain twisted thread or *bride* (which was so marked a characteristic of the early Italian laces, and, in fact, supplied the basis for the twisted net ground used in the Valenciennes lace exclusively), the net stitch in its many varieties, or the flat, button-holed

bar. The edges of the old laces were finished with a cordonnet or slightly padded and raised rim, and where to this the picot or looped stitches were added, they were put on after the entire work had been completed. The filling in of the *motif* is most important, and here the needlewoman's real opportunity came to execute her finest ingenuity, a single simple leaf often comprising six or more clearly defined stitches.

The final operation is to release the finished lace from the vellum or other foundation. This is done by clipping on the under side the *fil de trace*, and picking out the same. The operation is one of much delicacy and importance, as the pulling away of even a film of the infinitesimal linen strand that has been used in working would mar the lace beyond redemption.

In a future paper the details of working the foundation stitches of the pure Italian laces will be given.

EUROPE'S PERIL FROM YANKEEISM.

BY GEORGE B. WALDRON.

PAN-EUROPE *vs.* the United States promises to be the coming alignment of the nations. Already the struggle is on in the peaceful arena of trade. Whether it shall be extended to the more deadly rifle and battleship remains for the future to determine. America is no longer content with the Monroe doctrine of "America for Americans," declares a Vienna journal, but is broadening through the trust system to "America and Europe for the Americans." And a French paper takes up the refrain by asserting that the "yellow peril" is past, but that the "Yankee peril" threatens all Europe.

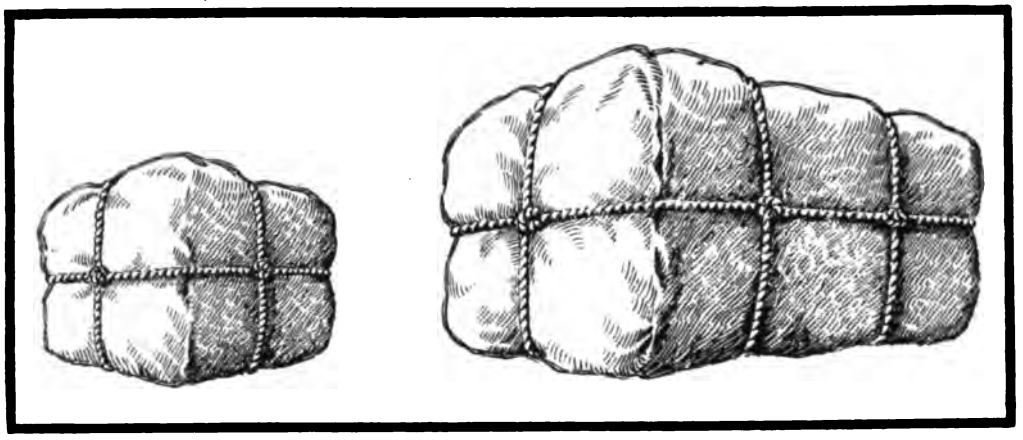
So long as Uncle Sam was a growing boy, ready to pay cash for clothes to cover his long limbs and awkward body, Europe looked upon him with tolerant equanimity. But he has suddenly become conscious of his manhood, and the young giant is putting forth a vigor and spirit that alarm his older and more staid neighbors. Not alone has he learned to supply his own wants, but he meets on more than equal terms the competition of England, Germany, and France in the open markets of the world, and he even dares to invade their very home soil with his absurdly cheap but surprisingly excellent goods.

Probably no one is more surprised at the suddenness of this triumph than the Yankee himself. He believed most profoundly in himself and in his own ability to make the most of his country's resources, some time; but that the world should be forced almost as in a flash to recognize his powers and tremble before them, has startled even him. The American guns at Manila and Santiago did more than sink the fleets of Spain. They proclaimed the nation behind the guns. If a people could build battleships and cannon that perform their work with such deadly precision, they could make other things equally well. Uncle Sam patted himself on the back, and girded himself for a fresh conquest.

Chastened by the financial calamity of 1893, and strengthened by the enforced economies of subsequent years, our manufacturers were ready for the battle. Already the tide was rising. In 1892 our exports were $1,030,000,000, the largest in our history; with the hard times they fell off the following year $182,000,000, and at the turning point in 1895 were only $807,000,000. The next year brought an improvement of $75,000,000 in our exports, and then the tide gathered force as it rose by swift advances to over $1,200,000,000 in 1898 and 1899, to $1,394,000,000 in 1900, and to the dizzy height of $1,488,000,000 in the fiscal year just closed.

What is still more significant our exports to Europe have substantially kept pace with this total. In 1890 we were sending about eighty per cent of all our exports across the Atlantic. Naturally with our expanding trade in other parts of the world this ratio must gradually decrease. The percentage sent to Europe dropped to 76.3 in 1896, which was substantially the ratio this year. From $628,000,000 of exports sent to Europe in 1895 the amount has gone forward by leaps until it was nearly double last year, being $1,136,000,000, and has been gaining a hundred millions a year for the last two years. It is little wonder that Europe views with alarm this growing invasion of her own markets.

Nor is this the whole story. Forty years ago only one-eighth of our exports, or $40,000,000, was of manufactured articles. In 1890 our exports of manufactures were $151,000,000, or about eighteen per cent of

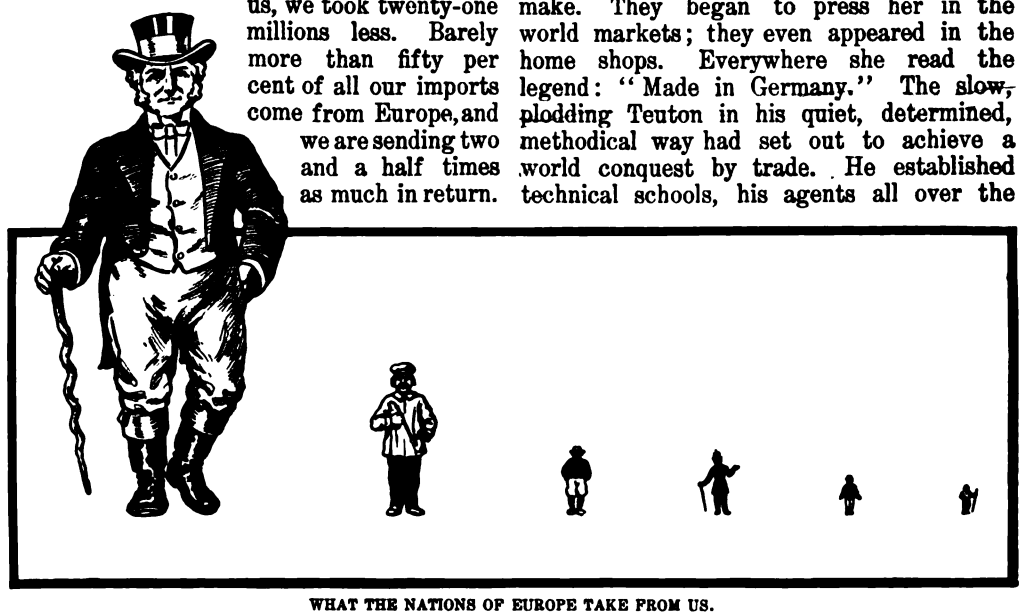


GROWTH OF OUR EXPORTS TO EUROPE.

(Drawings on the basis of linear measurement only.)

1895, $628,000,000. 1900, $1,136,000,000.

the total exports. Last year our exports of manufactures were nearly three times as large, being $432,000,000, or nearly a third of all we sent out. Exports of the products of our mills and factories in ten years have grown three times as fast as our general exports. At the same time, and yet worse from the point of view of Europe, our own markets are no more open to their goods than ten years ago. We took from them $450,000,000 in 1890 and only $440,000,000 in 1900. This year, in spite of the increase of a hundred millions in their imports from us, we took twenty-one millions less. Barely more than fifty per cent of all our imports come from Europe, and we are sending two and a half times as much in return.



WHAT THE NATIONS OF EUROPE TAKE FROM US.

(Drawings on the basis of linear measurement only.)

Great Britain.	Germany.	The Netherlands.	France.	Belgium.	Italy.
$281,000,000.	$191,000,000.	$85,000,000.	$79,000,000.	$49,000,000.	$35,000,000.

The table at the foot of page 23 shows our trade with Europe and the world for the past twelve years.*

For a century England was not only mistress of the seas, but she governed the trade of the world. Her ships brought the cotton to her mills, her mines produced the iron and the coal. From her mills the manufactured goods went to all parts of the world, while her artisans prospered and her mill-owners grew rich. Then of a sudden there came a rude awakening. Side by side with her goods were displayed others of a different make. They began to press her in the world markets; they even appeared in the home shops. Everywhere she read the legend: "Made in Germany." The slow, plodding Teuton in his quiet, determined, methodical way had set out to achieve a world conquest by trade. He established technical schools, his agents all over the

world studied the methods of success and the opportunities of commerce, his mills turned out the goods. The German won his place beside the Briton in the world's markets. This was the first blow to England's prestige. Not that she sent out fewer goods, but there was a check to the marvelous expansion she had enjoyed so many years. She still sends out $1,200,000,000 of exports, of which five-sixths are the products of her mills and factories.

Now comes the new menace from America. If it threatens England it is equally dangerous to the recently victorious Teuton. In five years our exports to England have increased from $406,000,000 to $631,000,000, or over fifty per cent, while Germany takes about twice as much as then, expanding from $98,000,000 to $191,000,000 in the five years. Ten years ago Germany was sending us more than she received, today the balance of trade is $90,000,000 in our favor. Since 1898 she has taken more from us than from any other nation.

"The nation that makes the cheapest steel has the other nations at its feet," once said Andrew Carnegie. In 1889 the pig iron product of Great Britain was eight and a third million tons, six hundred thousand tons more than was made in this country. The present output of our furnaces is double that of the United Kingdom. We are also making twice as much steel. In 1890 we exported a little over $25,000,000 worth of iron and steel products; today we are sending out five times as much. We are crowding England in her own colonies. The last railroad built in India was laid with American rails. A Pittsburg company, in competition with four British concerns, has the contract to supply locomotives and cars for a local road in Calcutta. An Illinois company is to furnish the rails and fish-plates for all the government roads of the colony of Victoria. American locomotives have been in use several years in Jamaica. Philadelphia bridge-builders have been at work in Egypt. Electric rails forged in Pittsburg connect Cairo with the pyramids.

Yet worse from the British point of view, our locomotives have invaded Europe, and are running in France, Norway, Denmark, Spain, Russia, and even in England itself. England has come to us for rails and for steel plates for her ships. When the corporation of Glasgow wants electric equipment for her street cars, the canny Scotchman buys in America. Indeed, in Scotland to say that an article is American is to give it the highest commendation possible. It is related of a Scotchman that he could



JOHN BULL IN HIS OFFICE.

not dispose of a certain excellent mechanical device. "Call it the latest American invention," advised a friend. He did so, and a buyer was soon found at a good figure.

We have invaded Birmingham with our pig iron, we are sending our cutlery to Sheffield, and as almost the last straw, "Welsh" tin is being made in Wales

*EXPORTS AND IMPORTS OF THE UNITED STATES.

Exports.				Imports.			
	Total.	To Europe.			Total.	From Europe.	
Year ended June 30.	Millions of dollars.	Millions of dollars.	Per cent of total.	Year ended June 30.	Millions of dollars.	Millions of dollars.	Per cent of total.
1890	857.8	683.7	79.7	1890	789.3	450.0	57.0
1891	884.5	704.8	79.7	1891	844.9	459.3	54.4
1892	1,030.3	850.6	82.5	1892	827.4	391.6	47.2
1893	847.7	662.0	78.1	1893	866.4	458.5	52.9
1894	892.1	700.9	78.6	1894	655.0	295.1	45.1
1895	807.5	627.9	77.8	1895	732.0	383.6	52.4
1896	882.6	673.0	76.3	1896	779.7	418.6	53.7
1897	1,051.0	813.4	77.4	1897	764.7	430.2	56.3
1898	1,231.5	973.8	79.1	1898	616.0	305.9	49.7
1899	1,227.0	936.6	76.3	1899	697.1	353.9	50.8
1900	1,394.2	1,040.2	74.6	1900	849.7	440.5	51.8
1901	1,487.8	1,136.1	76.4	1901	822.7	429.4	52.2

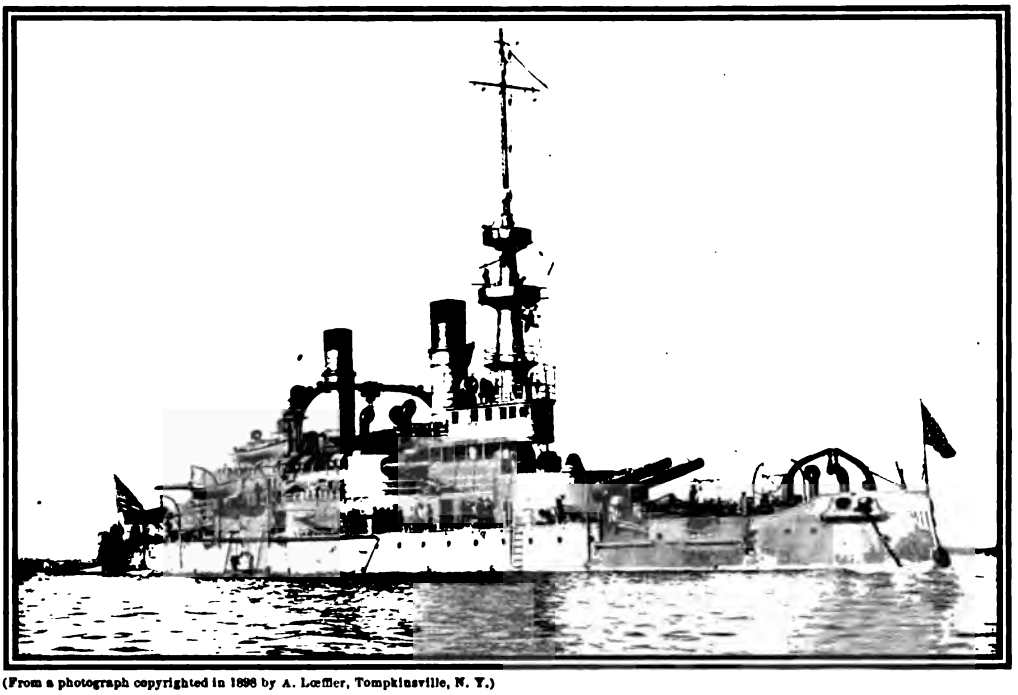
from American sheets. Our tools, such as hatchets, axes, files, and saws, stand without a peer in the world. Our sewing machines, bicycles, and agricultural implements are everywhere in demand, and in these goods we are driving England and Germany from the field. So fierce was the competition in Germany even five years ago that the bicycle manufacturers of that country compelled their trade papers to refuse advertisements of American machines. True, interested makers abroad complain that our tools are not as well finished as those of home make, and that our locomotives cost more for coal and oil and repairs. But the people keep on buying them in spite of the complaints. We can deliver our iron and steel in European markets for less than German or English furnacemen charge at their very doors. Our factories can turn out finished goods of iron and steel so cheap that the world is calling for them in preference to any other. Sheffield, the home of the steel industry, is being dethroned by Pittsburg.

More than a third of the world's entire coal product comes from our own mines. England, before always first, must now take second rank. Her mines are being exhausted, so that in thirty years, according to experts, at the present rate of consumption there will be practically no coal left in Scotland nor in several English counties. Already our ability has been demonstrated to undersell our coal competitors in south Europe. During the summer of last year four thousand tons of American coal were landed at London for the Metropolitan Gas Company, said to be the first ever brought there. German trans-Atlantic steamship records are being made on American coal.

A little over ten years ago we were importing considerable footwear from Europe. Today our factories are flooding those countries with ready-made shoes. We have depots in Paris, Marseilles, and other French cities. A New Jersey manufacturer proposes to establish fifteen stores in Germany. Even in Leicester, the seat of England's shoe industry, American footwear is sold.

Dress goods of American manufacture are also invading Europe. Superior in originality of design and combinations of colors in certain grades, they command higher prices than the local goods. We are consuming more silk than France, and are sending our silk goods to her market. The time may come when the center of fashion will be removed from Paris to New York.

A complaint comes from Spain that her wines, fruits, oils, and vegetables are being driven out of the markets of France, Germany, and England by the products of Cali-



(From a photograph copyrighted in 1896 by A. Loeffler, Tompkinsville, N. Y.)

THE BATTLESHIP OREGON.—AN EYE-OPENER TO THE WORLD.

fornia, and fear is expressed that the competition may invade Spain itself. Once Spain was one of the first wheat-growing countries of the world. Today, so far from raising her own supply, she buys seven million bushels from abroad.

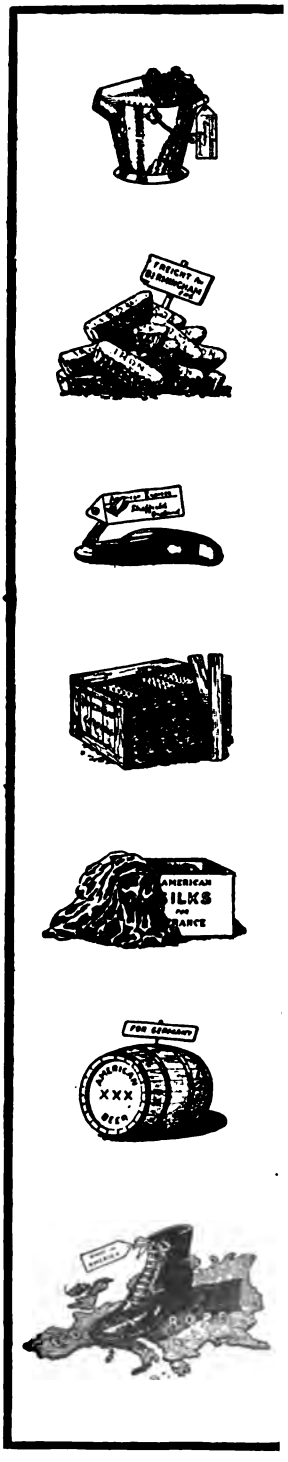
American furniture has invaded England and the continent. A London paper thinks the Briton had better give up the fight. Even the office of the up-to-date Englishman is filled with the American product: "One sits on a Nebraska swivel chair, writing one's letters on a Syracuse typewriter, signing them with a New York fountain pen, and drying them with a blotting sheet from New England. The letter copies are put away in files manufactured in Grand Rapids."

Europe is beginning to recognize this country as a financial power. London, Paris, and Berlin have long been the money centers of the world. Today New York claims the lion's share of power. Not so very long ago our stock brokers watched with feverish anxiety for quotations of our securities in London markets. Now Wall street sets the pace, and London follows. Last spring, when England raised $300,000,000 to carry on the Boer war, $50,000,000 was allotted to this country, and the amount was subscribed several times over. Bonds of Germany, Russia, and Sweden have found a ready market here. Recently alarm was caused in financial circles abroad by the report that a leading New York bank proposes to establish branches in the principal European cities.

Financiers abroad have watched with apprehension the launching of our billion-dollar steel trust. If a Carnegie could undersell Birmingham in her own market, what might not this lusty giant accomplish? And when Mr. Morgan, fresh from his achievements in the steel trust, invaded England's stronghold, and bought the well-known Leyland line of steamers, the fears of the Britons became almost a panic, and they began to ask if Americans were going to buy out the empire itself. For the past four or five years we have been piling up our credits abroad by large excess of exports at the rate of half a billion a year. Much of this is coming back to us in our purchased securities. But shrewd financiers recognize the turning tide which will speedily place this country among the world's creditor nations. A leading German paper declares that European states will have to familiarize themselves with the idea that America will henceforth have its word in their councils.

The people across the Atlantic are not sitting quietly by while this American revolution is in progress. The note of alarm is being sounded in the great centers. Facts are being shown forth with lurid rhetoric. Calls are being made to the nations to take up common cause against the Yankee invader. They are disturbed that our goods meet theirs in the world's open markets; they resent being driven out of their own markets; but most of all are they enraged at the high protective wall which we have built around our borders to shut out their goods. Sober men call for a union of the nations of Europe for a similar protective wall against us. Some of the hotheads even hint that the warfare is to be not only in trade but with armies and navies. Germany's new navy is declared to be, not against England, but for service on this side the ocean.

It is difficult for Yankee optimism to believe



We send coal to London, iro to Birmingham, cutlery to Shea field, cotton goods to Manche ter, silks to France, beer t Germany, and shoes to all Europ

that Europe's resentment will reach the stage of open war. But even should it come, our boastful spirit feels equal to the task of "whipping all creation." Mutual jealousies will probably prevent a European concert against us, peaceful or otherwise. We must expect, however, to meet determined opposition. Russia's quick protest against our change in the sugar tariff, and similar reprisals recently made by Italy, are straws indicating the direction of the European storms. We must take down some of our fences, or expect others to be raised against us abroad.

Another way by which Yankee invasion is to be met is by imitating our methods. If enormous capital, expensive automatic machinery, minute division of labor, careful economies, are accomplishing so much on American soil, why should they not do equally well in Europe? The Yankee boastfully proclaims that no nation is so versatile as he, but he must not be too sure. What are we anyway but an amalgamation of Europeans? The German, the Englishman, the Italian, the Frenchman, removed to America becomes in a few years a Yankee of the Yankees. True, the English workingman stands in his own light by doggedly refusing to let his employers profit by labor-saving machinery. But that is an error of the head, not of hands — an error that self-interest will soon force him to abandon. The English workingman a century ago adapted himself to the revolutionary changes of the factory system, and did it so well that he has held first rank for a hundred years. He will meet the new conditions when he must. That he is awaking to the dangers is shown by the fact that a party of fifteen or twenty selected British artisans, representing a variety of industries, is preparing to come to this country in a body to study American methods of production.

The German is not going to be downed. He will meet the new peril with those same qualities of patient, studious, scientific application which have gained his country a place beside England in the world's markets. Take an example. The State Railway Administrations of Bavaria and Prussia have each ordered a number of American locomotives to give their own engineers and engine builders opportunity to study, test, and imitate superior features. Should these locomotives be adopted for the state railroads, it is openly declared that in the future "they will not be built in any foreign country."

So far we have been thrust into this struggle for commercial supremacy almost without our will. Henceforward it is to be a conscious warfare. It is not like our people to rest on the achievements of the past. Those qualities of alertness, daring, originality, and push will be employed to overcome the new competition. We shall improve our already excellent technical schools; we shall employ more fully our consular service — that body which stands with eyes alert to report every weakness or strength of the rival; we shall continue to unify and perfect our manufactures. And if new successes come, may our growing greatness make us more modest. Europe may admire and imitate our achievements, she only laughs at our spirit of brag.

"Commerce is the greatest diplomat," once said President McKinley. There are momentous questions between the nations for the future to settle. Hotheads at home and abroad may clamor for a contest of bullets — not so the men of commerce. They know that war and trade are sworn enemies. War settles only by destruction; commerce cannot be long continued except as a mutual benefit. Interchange of goods is making for a world communism of interests. In working out the coming problems there may be alliances and "driebunds" galore, Europe may even reach the point of a common union against western aggression. She should not be too certain of British coöperation. Our "half suspected kinsmen" stood by us as no other people in the late war with Spain. England's interests and ours have much in common the world over. Should the British workman learn his lesson of self-interest, as he will, and the English factory product continue to stand in the first rank in the world's markets, mother and daughter cannot do better than join hands in defense and advancement of their common interests — the open door not only of Asia but of the world. With these two nations standing firmly together an alliance of all Europe would scarcely shake the peace of the world.



THE LAW OF NATIONS.

BY FREDERIC AUSTIN OGG.

WHETHER or not there is such a thing as a law of nations depends entirely upon the meaning one attaches to the word "law." If, for example, Blackstone's assertion that law is "a rule of action prescribed by some superior, and which the inferior is bound to obey" be accepted, or that of John Austin, one of England's greatest jurists a half century ago, that law is "a rule of conduct laid down for the guidance of an intelligent being by an intelligent being having power over him" — there is an end of the matter. Manifestly there is no earthly sovereign or tribunal which thus imposes upon nations to which it is external and superior the rules of conduct which they shall observe in their relations with one another.

But that the conceptions of Blackstone and Austin as to the nature of law are adequate may well be doubted, indeed has been strenuously denied by a great host of later writers on the subject. That a superior's command to an inferior, indefinitely continued, constitutes a law no one would dispute; and when one of our best legal thinkers says that law is "the command of an authorized public organ, acting within the sphere of its competence," he is only telling the truth. But is he telling the whole truth, or, in other words, is law that which he says it is, and no more?

Certainly the term is vastly more comprehensive. All the foregoing opinions of law are based wholly upon a single phase of it, *i.e.*, force. As early as the Elizabethan age Richard Hooker in his "Ecclesiastical Polity" declared for an enlargement of the sense so as "to term any rule or canon, whereby actions are framed, a law." Mr. Huxley has distinguished two fundamental sorts of law — the one, human law, based substantially upon the "command" idea, the other, natural law, being not a command but an assertion respecting the invariable order of nature. In a very real sense man stands at the top of nature — an integral part of it. And it must be observed that he is a subject of many a law not of his own making. Indeed it may safely be said that the great majority of laws which govern human association have never been codified and dictated by man to man. They are simply expressions of abiding facts, and are just as real as any command could possibly be. That which sets forth the order of procedure in a sequence of events or relations is law; and on this proposition rests the claim of the law of nations to the name.

That is to say, international law is the inevitable result of the segregation of the race into peoples set apart from one another, just as gravitation is a circumstance attendant upon the dispersion of matter through space. Just as individuals in association exhibit obedience to countless rules which they have never consciously formulated and which are enforced by no external authority, so nations by the very nature of their existence and development come to observe principles evolved out of the practical necessities of their life, and not imposed by any superior power. Now whether these principles be called by the name of "law" is in itself a matter of little consequence. They abide and their force is felt, whatever we may choose to call them. But if we take what seems to be the highly reasonable ground to which the doctrine of evolution has brought us, and consider that to be law which enunciates the method by which things are actually brought to pass, we would seem to be well warranted in regarding the term "law of nations" as indeed no misnomer. In this conclusion we shall have the approval of writers of no less note than Maine, Lawrence, Hall, Bluntschli, Walker, and Woolsey. Definitions taken from the writings of two or three of these students of the subject may prove helpful. "International law," says Lawrence, "may be defined as the rules which determine the conduct of the general body of civilized states in their dealings with one another." Says Professor Davis: "International law is that body of rules and limitations which the sovereign states of the civilized world agree to observe in their intercourse and relations with each other." And Hall: "Certain rules of conduct which modern civilized states regard as being binding on them in their relations with each other with a force comparable in nature and degree to that binding the conscientious person to obey the laws of his country, and which they also regard as being enforceable by appropriate means in case of infringement."

International law, as might be inferred from its voluntary character, is a growth;

and while all attempts to make a system or science of it are comparatively recent, many of its underlying principles may be traced back to an unknown antiquity. The history of the subject has been variously divided into periods. For present purposes the following three-fold division will suffice: (1.) From the earliest times to the establishing of the Roman empire. (2.) From the Roman empire to the Reformation. (3.) From the Reformation to the present. Each of these periods exhibits a fundamental conception determining international relations: the first, that states as such have no mutual rights and duties, kinship alone giving rise to international obligations; the second, that all states must recognize and to a greater or lesser extent be controlled by a common superior; and the third, that the states of the civilized world are essentially independent and voluntarily become parties to international agreements which are commonly beneficial.

The origin and circumstances attending the early development of international relations is of course involved in much obscurity. Rules of conduct as between nations were doubtless only rude imitations of rules recognized in the association of individuals. The idea of hospitality, apparently as old as the race, was the foundation of international relations in time of peace, just as the equally ancient idea of struggle for existence and aggrandizement was the controlling force in time of war. Not only were the great nations of antiquity more hostile than the nations of today, but means of communication and intercourse were so deficient that international relations of a peaceful sort were necessarily very limited.

It was the Greeks who filled the largest place in the development of international law during its first period, and it was they who gave it its characteristic basis of kinship. All peoples who were not Greeks were *οἱ βάρβαροι* (barbarians), and toward them there could be no well-established obligations. Aristotle, for example, gravely argued that nature intended barbarians to be slaves, and counseled war for the reduction of barbarians to slavery as a most honorable means of gaining wealth. In the course of an eloquent oration before the Ætolian council which was being urged to a war with Rome, the ambassador from Macedonia expressed epigrammatically the sentiment of all the Greeks when he exclaimed: "*Cum barbaris eternum omnibus Græcis bellum est, eritque.*" That is, the relation between the Greeks and barbarians was to be one of perpetual war. Wholly inconceivable to the Greek was the modern concept of an international law based upon the equality of nations as sovereign consenting parties to a tacit or written contract.

Yet among themselves the Greeks had a fairly elaborate code of international practise. Living as they did in little, contiguous, but independent states, they could not but develop certain customs which would be very generally observed, at least throughout the Hellenic peninsula, and, in later days, throughout the Grecian world about the Mediterranean. Though Greek civilization was strong intellectually rather than morally, many of these customs were dictated by a keen sense of honor and humanity. Quarter was generally given in battle, prisoners were allowed to be ransomed, and truces for the burial of the dead were granted. Treaties and leagues were frequent. According to Æschines the old Amphictyonic League attempted to establish the "balance of power" principle, first among the Grecian states themselves, later among the nations around the Mediterranean, and, to make it effective, an armed intervention was planned for the security of any state whose existence was threatened by another. It is interesting to note that the Greeks anticipated another idea of modern international law by attempting to constitute a court of international arbitration — or rather to make the Amphictyonic council into such a court — for the adjustment of all disputes among the Greek states. The plan then was ruined, just as it has been in more recent times, by the tendency of the strongest either to dominate unduly in the counsels of such a court, or to ignore its rulings because able to do so with impunity.

In dwelling upon the exclusiveness of peoples — particularly the Greeks — there is danger of falling into the error of supposing that sympathy and sense of obligation between nations of different race was utterly lacking in ancient times. The pages of Herodotus and Polybius forbid such a conclusion. They tell us, for example, of how, when the temple at Delphi was burned, B. C. 648, the Egyptian king, Amasis, sent to the Amphictyonic council a liberal contribution to aid in rebuilding it, although his religion was quite different from theirs. They also narrate how, when the city of Rhodes was destroyed by the earthquake which overthrew the Colossus, B. C. 224, so much assistance was sent to the unfortunate Rhodians by the states and princes of Greece, Egypt, and Asia, that their condition

was made better than it had been before the calamity befell them.

The immunity of ministers and ambassadors is no new product of international law. It is significant that the history of Herodotus, though filled with stories of violence and bloodshed, contains only two references to the mistreatment of ambassadors. This story is familiar: Darius, before the first Persian war, B. C. 490, sent representatives to Athens and Sparta to demand earth and water as a token of submission. The demand was in both cases refused, and the men who made it were seized and put to a shameful death. Sparta subsequently repented and offered Xerxes, when on his march to the Hellespont, two of her best citizens whom he might slay in expiation of her conduct. This offer Xerxes magnanimously refused, declaring that he would not follow the Spartan example in violating "the usages of all mankind" — an expression highly significant as revealing that there must have been a pretty well defined sense among the nations of the day as to the rights and immunities of those who went abroad to represent their sovereigns. Heralds and bearers of truces in time of war were also, by common practise, exempt from capture and maltreatment. It was generally believed that violence offered to such persons would bring down upon the offender the anger of the gods. Thus Brennus, leader of the Gauls in their sack of Rome, B. C. 390, once recalled his warriors, and ordered a retreat for no other reason than that some heralds and ambassadors were among the opposing force.

That breach of faith was all too frequent in the relation of ancient peoples cannot be gainsaid. But there are numerous instances on record of fidelity to treaty obligation, even when repudiation of it would have been safer and more profitable. When Cambyses of Persia had conquered Egypt and had resolved to conquer Carthage, he called upon his old allies, the Phenicians, for aid, only to be boldly refused on the ground not only of the blood-relation of the Phenicians and the Carthaginians but chiefly on account of there being solemn treaties of friendship between the two peoples. Moreover, many treaties of ancient times were surprisingly humane. Perhaps, all things considered, the most noteworthy of these was that made in 480 B. C. between Prince Gelon of Syracuse and the Carthaginians. When Xerxes was about to invade Greece he persuaded the Carthaginians to strike a blow at the Greek power in Sicily at the same time. This they attempted to do, but failed so utterly that, both fleet and army being destroyed, no course was left but abject submission. Gelon might have imposed terms excessively severe without the slightest fear of resistance, but he merely required the Carthaginians to pay a reasonable sum toward the expenses of the war, and to abandon their abominable custom of sacrificing their children to Saturn. This is the treaty of which Montesquieu declared that history affords example of none more humane and noble.

Among other features of international relations which had become reasonably well established during the Grecian era may be mentioned: (1.) The penalty of death imposed upon spies. (2.) The necessity of obtaining permission to take troops across the territory of a neutral state — as when Cambyses asked permission of the Prince of Arabia to cross the peninsula on his way to conquer Egypt. (3.) The inviolability of harbors and neutral waters. (4.) The right of asylum, *i.e.*, safety in flight to a neutral nation.

Rome in the days of her early simplicity exhibited germs of international law and practise which were doomed to be crushed out as the imperial idea grew to dominance. No people of antiquity has gone down in history with a fairer name for honesty and sincerity to plighted faith than the early Romans. The field of Rome's early international relations was quite restricted — being at first only the petty states of the Latin confederation — but it was large enough to call into operation the power of making treaties, declaring and ending war, sending ambassadors, exercising arbitration and even extradition. These functions of the early Roman state were performed by the Fecial College, a priestly order whose origin is obscure but certainly antedates the fall of the kings. The *jus feciale*, which fixed the duties of the members of the Fecial College, provided also that they should on occasion serve as heralds and ambassadors, and receive representatives from foreign states. Even in early Rome the custom of putting to death all captives in war had been replaced by the more humane one of demanding payment of ransom, in default of which they might be sold into slavery. Despite the bitterness of the Punic wars, much international courtesy characterized the relations of the Romans and Carthaginians. Livy tells us that it was during these wars that the practise of exchanging prisoners was introduced. Hannibal giving his most able opponent, Marcellus, a magnificent funeral

and sending the ashes to the dead general's son is an illustration of the magnanimity of the man and of the courtesies of a war supposed to have been wholly devoid of them.

During the period which followed the Punic wars Rome gradually drifted from the republican to the imperial theory of government, and it is little to be wondered that the change was attended by a marked decadence of the international polity to which the old Romans had been so generally faithful. In her later days, at least, Rome had much less international law than had Greece — indeed, almost none at all. It is not difficult to see that, as Bluntschli puts it, the absolute dominion of one people over others is the very negation of international law. And now that Rome had virtually absorbed the civilized world, international law had reached its second stage in which the prevailing theory was that of a superior power regulating the conduct and relations of inferior states.

Thus for many centuries, from the empire to the Reformation, international law was based upon the inequality of states. In other words, it came very near being composed of commands of a superior to an inferior, and so fulfilling the rigid requirement of the Austinian definition. Universal sovereignty was a great fact, and the world became accustomed to receiving its law and having its quarrels settled at the Eternal City — the seat of the *"Majestas Populi Romani."*

The days of the declining empire witnessed the introduction of two new elements into European life which were destined not only to revolutionize that life but also (what is to our purpose) to exert the profoundest influence on the law of nations. These elements were the Christian church and the German peoples. While the spirit of Christianity was very slow in affecting national relations, which, during the dark ages were irregular and lawless enough, there can be no doubt that its influence was increasingly felt, particularly in alleviating somewhat the barbarities of war and the treatment of captives. The special instances in which the good offices of the church were thus employed are abundant — such as the exemption of the Christian churches and their property from plunder by Alaric's army at the Visigothic sack of Rome in 410, and Pope Leo's persuasion of Attila in 452 not to sack Rome at all.

When, because of its internal weaknesses and the persistent impact of the German from the north, the Roman empire in the west passed out of existence, the theory of universal sovereignty might well have been lost had it not been for the fact that out of the ruins of the empire was already rising a power whose claim to world-wide dominion would be as confidently made and, for a time, much more willingly accepted, than had been the rule of the Cæsars — that is, the church organization in general, the papacy in particular. It is a fact of vast moment that the pope was heir to the glory and prestige of the departed emperor. The steps by which his supremacy in the affairs of the world was established need not be recounted here. By the thirteenth century it had reached its culmination. Kings, emperors, and princes bowed low before it. It could and did absolve subjects from obedience to their rulers, depose the rulers themselves, set aside the most binding obligations, revoke treaties, enjoin or forbid alliances, and settle by a word the weightiest disputes. The triumph of Hildebrand over the German emperor Henry IV. in the latter part of the eleventh century, and that of Innocent III. over Philip Augustus of France, and especially over John of England, in the beginning of the thirteenth, revealed the substantial character of the papal claim to universal authority. Just as the imperial court had once been the arbiter of the civilized world, so was now the papal court. Hosack, in his "Law of Nations," speaks of the extraordinary jurisdiction exercised by the popes in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries as constituting "the nearest approach to a court of international appeal of which history makes mention." Frequently, too, the great ecumenical councils of the church performed, along with their more immediate functions of an ecclesiastical nature, the work of a sort of European congress in which were considered and decided international questions of a purely secular sort. Owing to the evils which had crept into the church, the weakness and bad character of many of the holders of the papal seat, and especially the growing spirit of nationality throughout western Europe, the temporal power of the pope speedily declined after the thirteenth century, though the fetters which bound international law under the theory of a universal sovereignty were not to be broken until the Reformation, two centuries later.

In the meantime two forces, aside from the religious reaction, were hastening the emancipation of the law of nations. One was the growth of commerce, the other, the rise and differentiation of nationalities.

(To be concluded in the November number.)



INTRODUCTION.

MEN must have learned early that it is impossible for each to live in an isolated condition; that protection of life and property, exchange of articles of food and clothing, and, above all, the cultivation of the social aspects of life, demand mutual relations of friendship and comity. One may even call it instinct when one considers wild animals roaming in herds, and birds migrating in flocks.

Development of community life.

Even if there were no bodies of water to separate people into communities, they must have so divided if they were to have any social contact, since the number of inhabitants, even at the present time, is necessarily far below the number of square feet on the earth's surface. Communities, therefore, have existed from earliest recorded history.

It is also evident that each community must have had relations with other communities. Even if one tribe or clan could produce goods in quantity and variety sufficient to feed, clothe, arm, and house every member, sooner or later a different kind of apparel, weapon, or food must find its way to them from some other tribe, and the taste for novelty once aroused would create trade and inter-tribal relations. Gradually these relations would lead to fixed laws for times of peace.

Only in civilized states, having fixed bounds, methods of keeping records, and means of enforcing laws among their constituents, could such a savage code gradually be wrought into a system of international law. With the establishment of such a system would come a demand for men trained to look after the foreign affairs of the state, as others were trained to look after the domestic or internal administration. Diplomacy thus arose as the science of the adjustment of the relations between states or countries, and as the art of managing adjustments.

Birth of diplomacy.

Diplomacy in its modern form is usually dated from the states of Europe which arose on the ruins of the Roman empire. Prior to this time the predominance of Rome made a general plan of equal relations impossible. The empire had its own system of alliances and leagues, but entirely centralized. Born thus in Europe, diplomacy has made little progress among the eastern nations. That a people should submit to paper instead of arms is beyond the appreciation of the oriental. The United States, on the other hand, as the offspring of Europe, partakes naturally of the diplomatic instinct.

The language of diplomacy.

Since Latin was the language in which learning was preserved through the dark ages, it became the language of diplomacy in its earlier stages. Being an inflected language, it is adapted to express thought clearly and in a way unlikely to be misunderstood. Although well serving its purpose, it was a dead language, and soon diplomats realized the incongruity if not inconvenience of using one language in forming a treaty and another in writing it out. The predominance of France in continental affairs after the French speech had been fully developed from the Latin, caused that tongue gradually to replace the Latin as the language of diplomacy. For similar reasons it became the fashionable speech of the world. Perhaps at the present time, owing to the predominance of nations speaking English in the world's politics, the English is slowly

replacing the French as the diplomatic language. Travelers in all parts of the world attest the almost universal desire of natives to learn English.

Diplomacy as a career.

Being thus a matter of development, only in the later years has diplomacy assumed proportions warranting a training for it as a career. In few governments is a close line drawn between preparation for home or foreign service. In the United States men have been taken from the supreme court bench, from the United States senate, and from the president's cabinet to make ambassadors, and returned ambassadors have been appointed to such positions. In governments having large foreign possessions, notably England and France, a special training is considered essential for the foreign office, and the position is understood to be permanent.

The development of a world diplomacy, whether at the hands of trained or inexperienced representatives, shows a constant upward tendency in keeping with the general betterment of civilization. In few particulars is this more apparent than in the amelioration of the barbarities of war. Among earlier peoples, war meant an abrogation of all rights to life, liberty, and property upon the part of the conquered. The proscription was universal; it included all members of that tribe or people, regardless of sex, age, intention, or whereabouts at the time of opening hostilities.

Beneficent effects of international law.

Gradually the penal lines have been narrowed to include only combatants. Women, children, the aged, the feeble, have been exempted. Even the lives of combatants are spared if they cease opposition. Liberty and property are the only comforts left of which combatants may be deprived. Even here international law has declared that property may include only that which furnishes aid and comfort to the enemy. For the battle itself, rules are prescribed which tend to decrease pain and suffering. War has become more refined than bloody.

It is obvious that the nations in existence during modern times have had the largest share in these praiseworthy efforts. It is equally evident that the nation most removed from old customs and entanglements, if possessed of capable leaders, would contribute quite largely to this world's improvement. The United States, fortunate in a century's political isolation, inheriting high ideals from the old world, geographically isolated from foreign entanglements, has had no mean part in raising diplomacy from the low level of duplicity, deception, and treachery, with which it was once synonymous, to the higher standard of honest dealing between man and man.

It will be the purpose of these chapters to seek out some of the contributions to the betterment of nation-dealings in which the United States may claim at least a share. This will be done not in the abstract but concretely through the agency and personality of those men who have served this government at foreign courts. Few of them had opportunity of being especially trained for such service; but they intended well, and have showed themselves shrewd if rough amateurs in the great European game of diplomacy. Through them will be studied the formative incidents which have contributed to the history of American diplomacy.

CHAPTER I.

THE BIRTH OF AMERICAN DIPLOMACY.

An unsought war.

American diplomacy was born in the throes of an unequal war. One warm April morning in 1775, when the roads were sufficiently passable to permit another foray being made from Boston for disarming the rebellious country people, a political deadlock of ten years' standing was suddenly broken by the bloodshed of the Revolutionary war. The rebellious colonists insisted that the war was not of their seeking; that they had carefully forborne to retaliate on the troops in Boston, even at the

irritating time of the "massacre"; but that they could not stand idly by and see their fellows shot down on the village green at Lexington or beside the bridge at Concord. The scene might be repeated on any common or beside any stream in inhabited America.

Elements of strength and weakness.

Enthusiastic spirits, like Samuel Adams, Patrick Henry, and Richard Henry Lee, hailed the advent of a contest which they firmly believed would lead to less restriction, if not absolute freedom for the country. Cool and conservative minds, like Franklin, Washington, Jay, and Dickinson, proceeded to estimate the colonial strength and resources to determine the chances of success in the hazard of war. It was not a promising outlook. England had vast and ready means at her command, as compared with the undeveloped possibilities of a new land. She had a well-trained standing army against whose solid ranks a raw and unequipped militia must be hurled. She had the province of Hesse-Cassel from which to draw the additional power of mercenary troops. The colonists had no such source of supplementary strength. The mother country had the machinery of colonial government in her hands, and the rebels must not only set up new officials but must overpower and drive out the old. Worst of all came the conviction that the colonists themselves would not be unanimous in resisting the measures of England, and that the war which they had to fight would be not only a foreign but a civil war.

Poor outlook for the Americans.

With such overwhelming odds against them, many realized from the beginning that outside aid must be secured if the war was to terminate in their favor. What were the chances of securing help against England from other European countries? What nations were among her foes? Over a hundred years had elapsed since she had taken New York from the Dutch, but through all the intervening alliances and apparently close relations, the phlegmatic Netherlanders had never forgotten. In the recent Seven Years' war, England had most ungratefully seized their vessels, and had interfered with their politics. It was unlikely that they would lose an opportunity of injuring their chief commercial rival and of retaliating for her attempts to keep them out of her American trade.

England and the Netherlands.

Nor had Frederick the Great of Prussia forgotten the treatment he had received in the late war, although Pitt had enthusiastically said that "we conquered America in Germany." So freely did Frederick express his detestation of the policies of Lord North, prime minister of England, and his predecessor, that the colonists could depend on his not aiding England, even if his unromantic and military nature should not prompt him to side with the struggling colonists. The lack of a navy would also keep him neutral. Frederick's policy would probably hold in Sweden where his nephew was king. Russia was too much interested in Turkey to interfere in the western world.

Frederick the Great and England.

Frederick the Great could also be depended on to urge upon France the necessity of aiding the Americans. This would distract France from taking too much interest in Austria, the rival of Frederick. If France could be won to favor the insurgents, Spain must undoubtedly assist, because of the Bourbon or family relations of the two countries.

The Bourbon alliance and England.

France and Spain with their navies would be of most service if only they were so inclined. The smoke of the last war of France and Spain with England had scarcely cleared away. Spain smarted under the continued loss of Gibraltar, and France remembered the shattered dream of a colonial empire in America. United in the Bourbon line of kings, and hereditary enemies of England, it was unlikely that either would lose an opportunity of injuring her. Indeed, when Vergennes, then an ambassador from France at Constantinople, heard that the American possessions of his country had been handed over to England, he made the prediction that she would repent having removed the French, the only check that could keep her colonies in awe. "They stand no longer in need of her protection; she will call on them to contribute toward supporting the



LOUIS XVI.

burdens they have helped to bring on her; and they will answer by striking off all dependence." Fifteen years later, Vergennes, as a member of the cabinet of Louis XVI., was aiding materially in converting his prophecy into history.

Beginnings of a foreign system.

During the summer of 1775, after the battle of Bunker Hill, while the Continental Congress was making every effort to arm and uniform the recruits who had flocked to the relief of Boston, the fear steadily grew into a conviction that the war could not be carried on without foreign aid. The revolutionists had no mines, and they had no mints. They could issue only paper promises to pay, which would sooner or later depreciate in value. It was with the earnestness of despair that Chase of Maryland arose in the congress early in the autumn to move the sending of solicitors to foreign courts. But the fear lest this might look toward independence, and so estrange their friends in England, led the congress to substitute a so-called Committee of Secret Correspondence, who should correspond with the friends of America in all parts of the world, and enlist help and sympathy. Acting on the precedent of the agents which the different colonies had been accustomed to keep in England to look after their interests, the committee was authorized to send agents to friendly countries if necessary.

The committee of secret correspondence.

The committee at first consisted of Franklin, who had recently returned from a ten years' residence in Europe and had friends in nearly every country; of Jay, the New York lawyer, whose calm mind would hold the rash in check; of Dickinson, the Philadelphia lawyer, conservative, and distrusted by the intemperate; of Harrison, of Virginia; and of Johnson, of Maryland. Although not neglecting other countries, the hopes of the committee were almost wholly centered in France.

France had indeed been no disinterested spectator of the struggle. Louis XVI., a firm believer in the absolute right of kings and an admirer of the firmness of George III., was by inheritance an enemy of England, and even willing to endanger his own colonial possessions by encouraging rebellion in others, if only he could injure the foe of his fathers. Not that he loved liberty more, but that he hated England more. Yet he realized that France had been the foe of the British colonists in the recent struggle for the Mississippi valley, and that they would be chary of accepting aid or advice from him. His policy, therefore, was to await the evident rupture between England and her American colonies, now unmenaced by neighbors, and to avoid any renewal of war with England which would again unite her and her colonies in a mutual defense. In order to counteract the rumor, said to have emanated designedly from England, that France intended attempting the retaking of Canada, Louis and his ministers decided to send Bonvouloir to America.

Policy of Louis XVI.

M. de Bonvouloir was a distinguished soldier and gentleman who had recently returned from French San Domingo by way of the British colonies in America, and had made many acquaintances there who would be useful to him on his new mission. He was instructed to assure the American leaders that France had no intention on Canada; that France admired their noble efforts for liberty; and incidentally to call their attention to the opportunity offered for trade in French ports.

Mission of Bonvouloir.

Bonvouloir arrived in Philadelphia near the close of 1775 as a tourist, and with all the mystery which the Gallic nature loves. He was known as "the lame elderly gentleman of a dignified and military bearing." Getting into communication with the Committee of Secret Correspondence, they held joint meetings at the City Tavern after dark, each member going by a different street to avoid attracting attention. Bonvouloir assured them of — nothing.

Bonvouloir and the committee.

"Would France aid them? Possibly she might. He was merely a private individual traveling for curiosity; he would not expose them, himself, or any one to any risk. Two engineer officers or more could be obtained. As to procuring arms and military stores in exchange for produce, that was a mere mercantile operation. He did not know whether they would have free entrance and exit from French ports. Perhaps France would shut her eyes and that was all they wanted; still he could not answer for anything; he was nobody; he had serviceable acquaintances; that was all."

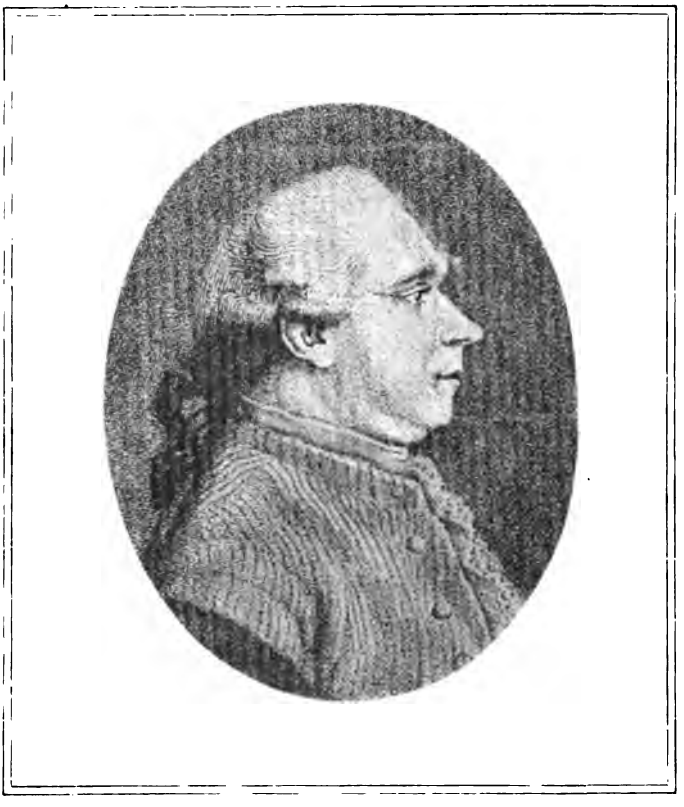
Slight encouragement to the anxious committee was found in these interviews as reported by Bonvouloir to his government. Yet they must have made some allowance for the French love of the sensational, since they rejected his warning that sending one of their number to France would be attended with some risk, and two months later they wrote out instructions for the first representative of the embryonic American republic at a foreign court. It was the real beginning of American diplomatic history, although he was to be simply an agent.

CHAPTER II.

SILAS DEANE, THE AMERICAN AGENT IN FRANCE.

Silas Deane was not altogether such an unfortunate choice for agent to France as his enemies represented, both at the time and later. John Adams, influenced no doubt by his later unpleasant relations with Deane, described him as "a person of plausible readiness and volubility with his tongue and pen, much addicted to ostentation and expense in dress and living, but without any deliberate forecast or reflection, solidity of judgment or real information." He was a native of Connecticut, a Yale graduate, school teacher, and lawyer, who had gained some affluence by marrying a widow. The latter circumstance may have led to his ostentation. He was never a markedly popular man among his constituents,

Who was Silas Deane?



SILAS DEANE

Never a popular man.

and a rumor followed him to the first Continental Congress that he had secured his appointment as a delegate at the hands of the Wethersfield committee of correspondence by casting the deciding vote for himself, he being a member of the committee. Having failed of a reëlection by the Connecticut state legislature during the second congress, he remained at Philadelphia, engaged by various committees in different tasks, until appointed by the secret committee to proceed *incognito* to France. He was instructed to exchange American products for military supplies, and also to demonstrate to the French government the advantages offered to them by aiding the British colonists to establish a new nation.

Deane considered this appointment a triumph over his enemies in Connecticut. To his wife he wrote: "My enemies tho't to triumph over me and bring me down, yet all they did has been turned to the opening of a door for the greatest and the most extensive usefulness, if I succeed; but if I fail — why the Cause I am engaged in and the important part I have undertaken will justify my adventuring." In three months, after some exciting times on the way, the Connecticut schoolmaster had reached the brilliant court of the young king of France. At the end of two months he could say, "I read and understand the French language tolerably, though I am unable to write it," and he might have added "to speak it." No doubt he was daily following the instructions of the committee that he should converse with Franklin's friends and so have "a good opportunity of acquiring Parisian French."

Fitness for his position.

In six weeks the enterprising American agent had secured an interview with Vergennes, the minister of foreign affairs. The two conversed for a couple of hours through an interpreter. Deane was flattered by the soft words of the French statesman, although in his enthusiastic report

to the committee he could point to no definite assurance of aid. He was shown the inadvisability of any open action on the part of France which might give England an opportunity of declaring war on her. Future interviews, he was assured, could not be held in the palace at Versailles, but must be conducted through Vergennes's secretary. Deane withdrew from the interview as wise as when he entered the room.

First interview in France.

Even before this time, Vergennes had put him in communication with Caron de Beaumarchais, a play-writer, diplomat, and favorite at court. He was one of those peculiar products of the French system of soldiers of fortune whereby it was almost as possible for genius to rise as it is in a modern republic. A watchmaker by trade, he had purchased an office which carried with it a title, and became a speculator, making and losing a half dozen fortunes in his career. He saw in the American rebellion a chance for the display of his genius, and endeavored in various ways to bring the French king and ministry to look favorably on it. Even before Deane reached France, Beaumarchais had persuaded the king through Vergennes to give him a million francs for founding a commercial house to trade with the Americans. Spain contributed a like amount through France. The subsequent method of Beaumarchais in dealing with Deane might have caused a protest from the American agent because of the secrecy with which everything was surrounded, if he himself had not come to France originally in the guise of "a merchant providing goods for the Indian trade," and under the very commonplace name of "Timothy Jones." He was said to have been liberally supplied with invisible inks. Such was diplomacy a century and a quarter ago.

Dealings with Beaumarchais.

One August day, 1776, there appeared a new set of offices in the untenanted Hotel de Holland which had been built years before by Holland as a residence for its representative in France. Doors and windows bore the firm name, "Roderique Hortalez & Cie.," the head of which was said to be a rich Spanish banker permanently absent from Paris. In truth the head was Beaumarchais, as Deane was soon apprised. The firm flourished. In addition to the two million original capital from the governments of France and Spain, the firm was allowed unlimited credit, and soon the happy Deane saw a stream of supplies setting out for his needy countrymen. Within three months he could notify the committee: "I shall send you in October clothing for twenty thousand men, thirty thousand fusils, one hundred tons of powder, two hundred brass cannon, twenty-four brass mortars, with shells, shot, lead, etc., in proportion. . . . I will procure if commissioned any quantity of sail cloth and cordage." The firm was allowed another million francs by the king, and was permitted to take goods from the public arsenal to a like amount. Three million francs came from enterprising shipowners and merchants.

Fictitious firm of Beaumarchais.

At the close of the revolutionary war, the books of the firm showed that Beaumarchais had handled the total sum of twenty-one million livres (over four million dollars), all of which it was supposed had been spent on American supplies. How much of this was intended by the king as a gratuity to the Americans, and how much the king expected them to repay was a matter of subsequent dispute. Also, the receipts held by the French government showed a million francs more than the Americans claimed to have received, and the "lost million" created a scandal at the time and remains an unsettled question. Quite likely it was used for some part of the secret service of France. The claim of Beaumarchais and his heirs languished before the United States congress until 1831, when a settlement was made.

First aid to the Americans.

In using the fiction of "Hortalez & Cie," the French government was not only attempting to outwit the English, of whom Deane said "not a coffee-house, theater, or other place of publick diversion but swarms" with their spies, but was also keeping within the limits prescribed by international law for a neutral during war. No neutral nation may furnish



CARON DE BEAUMARCHAIS.

supplies to a belligerent, but its subjects may. Of course such supplies are contraband, and subject to confiscation if captured by the other party. The ruse of Beaumarchais was also reasonable, since it was customary for the French government to aid young mercantile houses by advancing them capital. There is little doubt that England was aware of the attempted deception. On the one hand, both France and Spain desired to trade with the Americans, and supplied the firm with funds for that purpose. But on the other hand the money was *intended* to aid insurgents against a country with whom both were at peace, and in this sense the transaction was a breach of international law. Thus the American agent, officially refused everything he asked, was secretly supplied with everything he needed.

Question of neutrality and Beaumarchais.

These were busy days for Deane. Supplies had been found, but officers also were wanting, especially engineers and artillerists. As Arthur Lee, a young member of the Lees of Virginia, now practising law in England, wrote Deane, "Among a nation as peaceful as the Americans have been, all knowledge of tactics must be unknown." It was this pressing need for trained officers and drillmasters which caused Deane to agree to such extraordinary terms as some of the volunteers for the American service saw fit to impose. For instance, M. Coudray, who was to be in charge of the artillery and a corps of engineers with the rank of major-general, was promised one-half year's pay for himself and his corps when they embarked, not to be deducted from their liberal salaries. They were to have horses and carriages at their disposal in America, and to be retired on half-pay and table expenses for life, when they should quit the American army. In addition, Coudray and his servants were to have their expenses paid to America. No wonder that on such terms Deane could

Rage for American service.

M. Coudray.



MARIE ANTOINETTE.

write to the secret committee, "Had I ten ships here, I could fill them all with passengers for America." Again he wrote, "The rage, as I may say, for entering the American service increases and the consequence is I am crowded with officers and proposals."

Among these were "Baron de Kalb, of independent fortune and a certain prospect of advancement in France," and Pulaski, a Polish officer, who had fled to Paris after vainly resisting the seizure of his country by Russia. Soon Deane was "nearly harassed to death" by applications. If some of these appointments were unfortunate, if Coudray's demands and insolent conduct in America made congress cool toward the French officers in general, one enlistment resulted so happily that it would warrant the whole.

Baron de Kalb and Pulaski.

When the young Marquis de Lafayette volunteered to fight for the American cause, his example made the fortune of the Americans at the French court, because it set a fashion. Deane appreciated this fact, and tried to impress congress with "his high birth, his alliances, the great dignity which his family hold at this court, his considerable estates in this realm, his personal merit, his reputation, his disinterestedness, and, above all, his zeal for the liberty of our provinces," etc. Of these virtues, his disinterestedness no doubt appealed most strongly by contrast with the other volunteers, when he added to his signature of the contract:

Enlistment of the Marquis de Lafayette.

> "On the conditions here explained, I offer myself and promise to depart when and how Mr. Deane shall judge proper to serve the United States with all possible zeal, without any pension or particular allowance, reserving to myself the liberty of returning to Europe when my family or my king shall recall me.
>
> "THE MARQUIS DE LA FAYETTE."

To Deane's enthusiasm under such great success one must attribute his



PANORAMA OF VERSAILLES.

unfortunate suggestion to the committee that they should "engage a great general of the highest character in Europe, such for instance as Prince Ferdinand, Marshal [Count] Broglio or other of equal rank, to take the lead of your armies." It should be said for Deane that he had sailed from America before Washington had demonstrated his ability; that owing to seizure of letters on the ocean he was often without definite news from home for months at a time; that this suggestion was written just after the news of the American retreat from Long Island reached Europe, of which an American correspondent wrote from Amsterdam that it made "many even of the sanguine friends of America dejected and those of England almost in a frenzy of joy." In any event this unfortunate paragraph, omitted from early reprints of the diplomatic correspondence of the American Revolution, may account for some of Deane's subsequent treatment by congress, which well-nigh alienated him from his native land. On the other hand, additional admiration for the personality of Washington is engendered by the fact that De Kalb came from Deane to this country with the purpose of supplanting Washington with Broglio, but abandoned the thought soon after coming in contact with the colonial-trained general.

Results of Deane's suggestion.

One would think that Deane had sufficient employment in the negotiations with "Hortalez & Cie.," in composing for Vergennes long statements of the resources of America and the hopefulness of her cause, and in making out contracts for the throng of enthusiastic adventurers who wished to leave the drill grounds of Europe and to try theories of warfare in the wilds of a new country. Yet he found time to consider a thousand schemes of war. He carefully jotted down the plan of a French officer for burning the vessels of the enemy, and for constructing a new kind of war vessel. He suggested the easy destruction of the English Newfoundland fisheries and the capture of their fishermen on the Banks. Again and again he begged for blank commissions for fitting out privateers. He would burn Glasgow in retaliation for the burning of Charlestown and Norfolk. Appreciating the friendship of Portugal and England, he advised seizing vessels of the former and so winning Portugal's enemy, Spain, to the American cause. He would offset the Hessians by employing Swiss and German mercenaries, and would add a French element to American population by starting glass works in this country. To the same end, he suggested setting aside the land lying between the Ohio river and the great lakes for planting French colonies under American control.

Deane's schemes of warfare.



THE PALACE AT VERSAILLES.

No doubt the filling of his despatches with such conceits gave the committee no high idea of his fitness for his position; but no evidence of their impatience exists. He was opening the storehouses and arsenals of France for them. Yet some of his letters must have convinced them that their lawyer-schoolmaster-merchant representative must be cutting a strange figure in the brilliant French city and about the magnificent courts of Louis XVI. and Marie Antoinette. For instance, he once wrote:

The Connecticut schoolmaster apparent.

"The queen is fond of parade, and I believe wishes a war, and is our friend. She loves riding on horseback. Could you send me a narrowhegansett horse or two; the present might be money exceedingly well laid out. Rittenhouse's orrery, or Arnold's collection of insects, a phaeton of American make and a pair of bay horses, a few barrels of apples, of walnuts, of butternuts, etc., would be great curiosities here, where everything American is gazed at, and where the American contest engages the attention of all ages, ranks, and sexes." . . . Again, "I wish I had here one of your best Saddle Horses of the American or Rhode Island breed — a present of that kind would be money well laid out with a certain personage; other curious American productions at this time would, tho' trifles in themselves, be of consequence rightly timed and placed. I mentioned Mr. Rittenhouse's Orrery in a former letter and I think Arnold's Collection of Insects, etc."

On setting out for France, Deane had been instructed to inquire whether that country would recognize the United States if they should declare themselves independent. When independence was finally voted, the congress was so engrossed with a multitude of cares that they neglected for some time to notify Deane. Opportunity of making use of the news was lost. Deane felt justified in complaining that they now asked him to publish what had been circulated through Europe for two months. "It must be expected that at the first introduction or the announcing of it, some mode more formal or, if I may so say, more respectful, would have been made use of than simply two or three lines from the committee of congress."

Presenting independency at court.

When he presented the delayed declaration to the court of France, he was asked what more he would have them do. American vessels were being admitted into every French port, and were given more privileges than those of any other nation. An open recognition would lead to war with England, and nothing would be gained. Indeed, recognition was not such an essential matter. Switzerland had now existed for several centuries as a nation, and had not yet been acknowledged by any power except France.

Why France refused.

Deane was compelled to acknowledge the wisdom of this reply, and to be satisfied with continuing the present commercial relations; but he soon began to find difficulty in fulfilling his part of the bargain with "Hortalez

& Cie." Delay had been expected in procuring vessels in which to ship the American products to France, and the seizure of some vessels by the British would be unavoidable. But as month after month passed and the cargoes failed to arrive Deane became anxious. "Large remittances are necessary," he wrote, "for your credit, and the enormous price of tobacco, of rice, of flour, and many other articles gives you an opportunity of making your remittance to very great advantage. Twenty thousand hogsheads of tobacco are needed immediately for this kingdom." Again he wrote, "Meantime I pray you to exert yourselves in remitting so much as to support the credit of the continent, for which I am now engaged to a very great amount. Tobacco, rice, flour, indigo, peltry, oil, whale fins, flaxseed, spermacetti, masts and spars, etc., are in good demand." Beaumarchais, under the name of his fictitious firm, added his importunities.

Americans delinquent in payment.

In reply, the Committee of Secret Correspondence could only make excuses. Two of the first vessels sent out, carrying products to the value of nine thousand pounds sterling, had been captured by the British. The cargoes of others just on the point of sailing had to be taken out for the use of the American troops Five vessels loaded with fish finally reached France, but to learn that fish were prohibited admission from foreign vessels in order to protect the French fisheries. With all these cares, Deane was at times "well-nigh distracted." "Eight months with but two letters of instructions." "Hope itself has almost deserted me." He felt that he deserved to be "put down as one of the first in the roll of American heroes."

Difficulties of transportation.

Relief was coming. As the war settled down into a prolonged contest, and congress began to learn from experience, it evolved an order which extended to its foreign relations. It seemed advisable not only to send agents to other courts than France, but also to strengthen the representation at that important station. Deane's enemies had not failed to point out his weaknesses as disclosed in his actions, contracts, and letters, and now that a determined effort was to be made to secure an open treaty with France, the mission was felt to be too important to entrust to Deane alone.

Strengthening American representation abroad.

A special committee of the congress to whom the matter had been referred, at last brought in the form of a treaty to be proposed to Louis XVI. Ten days later, Secretary Thomson recorded:

September 26, 1776.

According to the order of the day, Congress proceeded to the appointment of commissioners to the court of France.

Resolved, that three be appointed.

The ballots being taken, Mr. B. Franklin, Mr. S. Deane and Mr. T. Jefferson were elected.

Three commissioners for France.

A committee was appointed to draw up instructions for the commissioners, secrecy was enjoined upon the congress, and an express was sent to Williamsburg, Virginia, to notify Jefferson, a member of the Virginia legislature, of his appointment. One month later the messenger reported to congress that the state of the family of Mr. Jefferson would not permit him to accept the appointment. Arthur Lee, of London, was chosen in his stead.

Did Deane resent the appointment of these fellow commissioners who would now share in an honor for which he had striven alone during a twelvemonth? For the liberal-minded Franklin, Deane had an almost filial affection. When he was informed that the aged philosopher had accepted, he wrote to a friend, "Here is the hero and philosopher, and patriot all united in this celebrated American, who at the age of seventy-four risks all dangers for his country." For the meddlesome Lee, Deane had almost a contempt. He had resented Lee's visit to Paris the preceding summer where he could do no possible good, and where the known fact

Deane and his fellow commissioners.



ARTHUR LEE.

that he was the American agent at London would render every movement suspicious. He would have written down Lee still more as a meddler had he known that Lee had written letters to America criticizing the membership of the Committee of Secret Correspondence, and declaring that he could not trust Franklin or Jay. Since the friends of neither Deane nor Franklin were in the political coalition of the Lee family with the Adamses which secured the questionable appointment of Arthur Lee, the later discords of the commissioners may be prophesied even at this time.

During the ensuing year, 1778, the American revolutionists endeavored to extend their system of agents at European courts, but with no great encouragement. Arthur Lee, who was transferred from France to Spain, after Franklin had refused because of the hardship of travel, was stopped on the road to Madrid, and ordered to depart from the country. Ralph Izard, of South Carolina, was appointed to the Italian court of the Duke of Tuscany, but found so ungracious a reception promised that he went only to Paris. Arthur Lee reached Berlin later as a private citizen, and reported "a calm tranquillity." He was informed that his remaining there would not be at all disagreeable to the king, provided he lived as an individual and without assuming a public character. Arthur Lee's brother, William, of London, who was later appointed to Berlin and Vienna, was forewarned that his coming to the former court would avail nothing, although the king had declined to permit the Hessian mercenaries to cross his territory. He reached Vienna, but did nothing.

Europe hesitates to recognize America.

Encouraging a rebellion among the subjects of one monarch might cause a spread of the contagion to those of another. Self-preservation was stronger than hatred of England. At the same time, no nation cared to enter on a war with England for the sake of a rebellion which

Causes of hesitation in recognition.

might at any time be put down. What profit would in that case accrue to the intervening nation? If only England and her colonies would continue to weaken each other by a prolonged war, the end would be gained without risk. Evidently the colonists must make a better promise of military success and must demonstrate their ability to govern themselves before any European nation would risk their recognition. The criterion for intervention which the United States applied to Cuba more than a century later was applied to her in her infancy.

Review Questions. 1. What changes have taken place in the official language of diplomacy? 2. By what means have diplomats in various countries received their training? 3. How has diplomacy mitigated the savagery of war? 4. What conditions first made American diplomacy a necessity? 5. Show which nations of Europe were likely to be friendly to the United States, and why. 6. What was the Committee of Secret Correspondence? 7. Describe the mission of Bonvouloir. 8. Who was Silas Deane? 9. Describe his first experience at the French court. 10. Describe his connection with Beaumarchais. 11. How was Deane embarrassed by the rage for American service? 12. What contrast was presented by the case of Lafayette? 13. What were some of Deane's suggestions regarding the conduct of the war? 14. How did he write of French interest in America? 15. Describe the American delays in settling the French account. 16. What events led to the appointment of commissioners? 17. What was the character of these commissioners? 18. How did Europe show hesitancy in recognizing America?

Search Questions. 1. When and where did the First Continental Congress meet, and who was its presiding officer? 2. Why was England able to secure troops from Hesse-Cassel? 3. What popular play did Beaumarchais write? 4. When and where did Washington assume command of the American army?

TOPICAL ANALYSIS.

INTRODUCTION.

Development of community life.
Beginnings of diplomatic relations.
- Necessity for community life.
- Inter-community relations.

Modern diplomacy born after downfall of Roman empire.
- A diplomatic speech.
- A diplomatic service.

Beneficent effects of diplomacy.
- The share of the United States in this betterment.
- Hence the scope of this series.

THE BIRTH OF AMERICAN DIPLOMACY.

CHAPTER I.

Born in the needs of the Revolutionary war.
- Necessity for European aid.
- Counting on the enemies of England.
  - Especially France has grievances.

Continental Congress appoints a Committee of Correspondence.
- Bonvouloir and the Committee.
  - Resolution to send an agent to France.

SILAS DEANE, THE AMERICAN AGENT IN FRANCE.

CHAPTER II.

Deane, the Connecticut schoolmaster.
- Circumstances of appointment.

Deane in France.
- Interview with Vergennes. Small hope.
- Dealings with "Hortalez & Cie." (Beaumarchais.)

Was France preserving neutrality?
Deane enlists officers for America.
- Pulaski, Steuben, and Lafayette.

Visionary schemes of Deane.
- Presents Declaration of Independence to French court.
  - Shown necessity for deceiving England.

Deane to be assisted by other commissioners.
- Franklin, Lee, and Deane appointed.

Ill success at other courts.

A READING JOURNEY in CENTRAL EUROPE

I. A WALK IN ROME.

BY OSCAR KUHNS.

(Professor of Romance Languages, Wesleyan University.)

IT is a difficult task to sum up in a few pages the attractions of Rome. Here in the Eternal City the monuments of ancient, medieval, and modern civilization exist side by side, and each one of these three phases of history demands long and patient investigation. Sightseeing at Rome means more than mere sauntering through the streets; a carefully laid plan and economy of time alone can reveal even a small portion of the treasures.

Rome's characteristic features.

The first thing we should do is to cross the Tiber and ascend to the terrace in front of San Pietro in Montorio,[1] where, especially in the late afternoon, a magnificent view of the whole city is displayed. We look down upon what seems at first an indistinguishable mass of buildings with their colors softened in the glow of sunset. By carefully studying the map, however, and with the aid of a glass, we can make out many of the characteristic features of the seven-hilled city. To the south, beyond the walls, we see the tower of St. Paul's, and, near by, the yellow Tiber winding its snaky folds through the campagna after issuing from the city, where it has been lost amid the mass of buildings. Near the gate of San Paolo — marked by the Pyramid of Cestius[2] and the Protestant cemetery — is the Aventine hill, recognizable by the new Benedictine College and the churches of Saint Alexius and Saint Sabina; next comes the Cælian, with the curious round church of S. Stefano Rotondo; then the Palatine with its ruins of the imperial palaces and its picturesque cypress trees, beyond which peep the statues on the roof of the Lateran church. Then comes the Colosseum, the Capitoline with its tower, the domes and campanile of S. Maria Maggiore[3] on the Esquiline, and the Quirinal with its vast palace, formerly the residence of the pope, now that of the king. The Viminal, likewise one of the original seven hills of Rome, is now almost unrecognizable owing to the construction of new streets. To the north, we see the Pincio, the fashionable promenade of Rome, which, with the Janiculum, on which we stand, and the Vatican, on the same side of the Tiber, to our left, was not included among the original seven hills. Beyond all this, on the horizon, from right to left, are the famous mountains — the Albans, — whence came the original settlers of Rome, — the Sabines, and, far to the left, old Soracte.[4]

The city's seven hills.

As we leave San Pietro in Montorio, re-cross the Tiber, and make our way through some of the modern streets, with trolley cars passing incessantly to and fro, it is hard for us to realize that here once lived, moved,

[1] San Pi-e'tro in Montorio. A church erected in 1500 for Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain, on the spot where St. Peter is supposed to have suffered martyrdom.

[2] Pyramid of Cestius. The tomb of Caius Cestius Epulo, a prætor and tribune of the people before B. C. 12. In the middle ages a legend grew up that this was Remus's tomb.

[3] Santa Maria Maggiore (mahd-jo'ra). The largest of the eighty churches in Rome dedicated to the Virgin. It dates back to the fifth century.

[4] So-rac'te. A steep limestone ridge on the highest point of which once stood a temple of Apollo. Both Vergil and Horace allude to this mountain.



THE CAPITOL.

and had their being those men of old whose names, so familiar yet hitherto so misty to us, fill the pages of Roman history. Yet so it is, and we are naturally led to devote our first visit to that ancient Rome whose ruins are seen on every hand. Let us begin, then, with the Capitol, once the center of the political and official life of the city.

The Square of the Capitol.

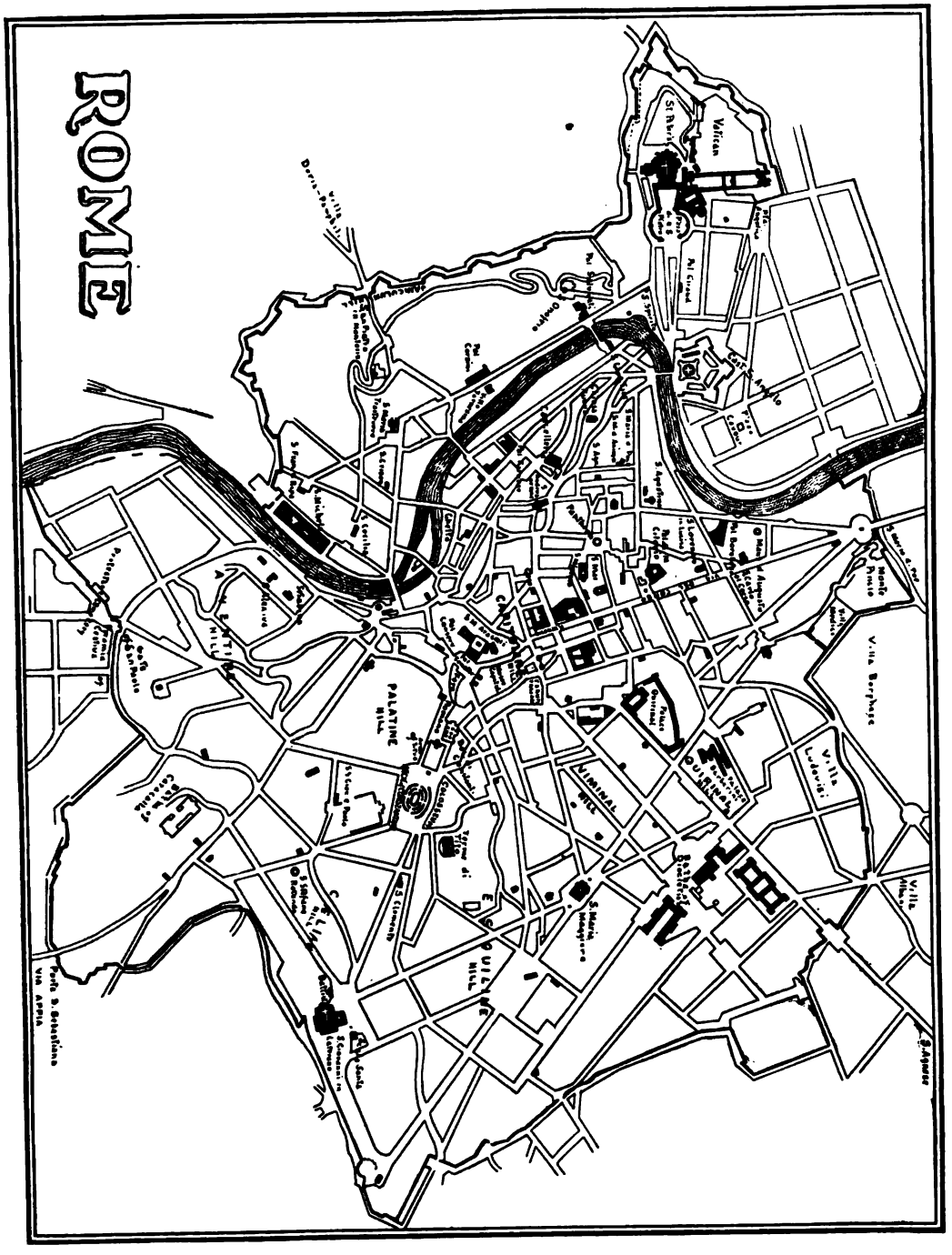
As we approach it from the Via Aracœli we see two flights of steps, one straight ahead leading up to the Piazza del Campidoglio, and the diagonal one to the left — an immense flight — leading to the church of Aracœli.[5] At the head of the central flight are two colossal statues of Castor and Pollux, and in the center of the square above rises the noble equestrian statue of Marcus Aurelius. The present arrangement of the Square of the Capitol is comparatively modern, being due to Michael Angelo, who made plans for the buildings on the sides (the Capitoline Museum and the Palace of the Conservatori), and changed the Palace of the Senator at the back.



THE LONELY CAMPAGNA.

Originally the Capitol was a steep hill with rocky sides and two peaks, with a level space between — a form which is still seen in spite of many changes. On one peak was the Temple of Jupiter Capitolinus, on the other the arx or citadel. Even a slight knowledge of history is enough to invest this place with interest.

[5] Santa Maria in A-ra-cœ´ li. A very ancient church standing on the site of the temple of Juno on the Capitoline Hill.


ROME
Vatican
PALATINE Hill
Villa Borghese
Villa Ludovisi
Villa Medici
Villa Albani
Villa Doria Pamphili
Porta S. Sebastiano
VIA APPIA



PANORAMA OF THE FORUM AS SEEN FROM THE CAPITOL.

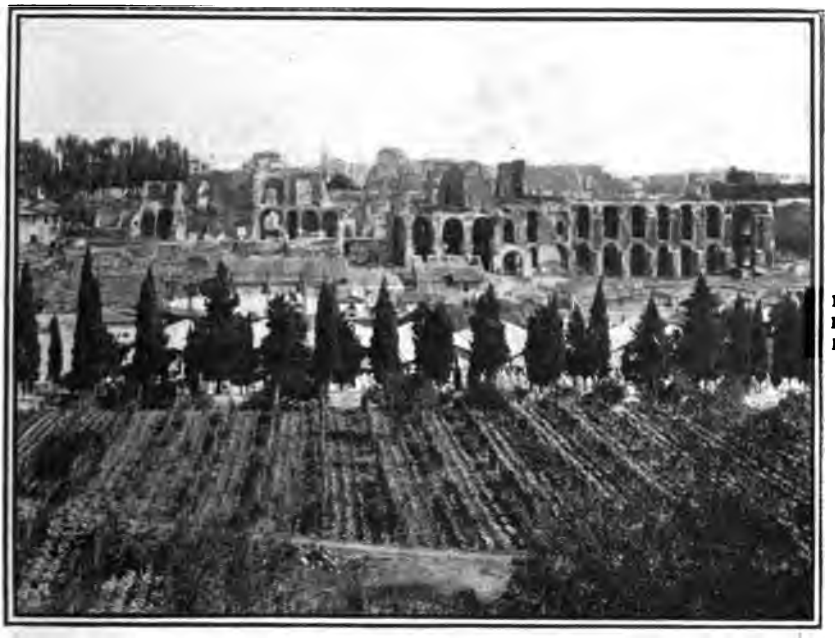
The Tarpeian Rock, down which traitors were thrown, recalls the story of Tarpeia, the Roman maid who opened the gate to the Sabines under promise of their gold bracelets, but who was crushed beneath their shields. It was up this same rock that the Gauls had climbed when the sacred geese of Juno aroused with their cries the sleeping sentinels, and thus saved the city. Tiberius Gracchus was killed on the Capitol, and Julius Cæsar ascended it in triumph after the Gallic wars. Here, too, many hundreds of years later, Rienzi promulgated his laws, and Petrarch was crowned as poet.

Treasures of ancient art.

Of the ancient buildings on the Capitol but one remains, the Tabularium or Public Record Office, which after the lapse of two thousand years still exists as the basement of the Palace of the Senator. The other buildings, though modern, are still important to the student of antiquity, for they contain some of the most famous treasures of ancient art in Rome. In the Palace of the Conservatori, for instance, we see the Bronze Wolf of the Capitol, dating from the fifth century before Christ and showing still on its hind legs the traces of lightning by which it was struck in 65 B. C. Crossing the square, we enter the Capitoline Museum where we see the Venus of the Capitol (thought by many to be a copy of a lost statue by Praxiteles, the greatest of Greek sculptors), the lovely Cupid and Psyche, the famous mosaic of doves taken from Hadrian's villa, and the portraits of the emperors. We soon come to recognize the features of these marvelously characteristic portraits, and thus new life is given to what in our schoolboy years were but cold and formal names. In one room opposite the stairs, as we mount to the second story, are the Antinous, the Faun of Praxiteles (the subject of Hawthorne's "Marble Faun"), and the Dying Gladiator, the latter perhaps the best-known of all ancient statues, thanks to Byron's famous lines.

The Mamertine prison.

As we leave the Capitol by the rear, and descend the flight of steps to the left, we pass the church of St. Joseph of the Carpenters, built over one of the most venerable spots in Rome — the Mamertine Prison. Entering the door to the left, below the church proper, we descend a dark staircase and come to the upper of two subterranean chambers with a hole in the center, once the only means of access to the chamber below; now a staircase has been added, and we descend to the dark, narrow



PANORAMA OF THE PALATINE AS SEEN FROM ST. PRISCA.

dungeon with which many names famous in Roman history are connected. Jugurtha,[6] Vercingetorix,[7] the Catiline[8] conspirators, and many others here met a terrible death. But of far greater interest is the thought that Saint Paul, and possibly Saint Peter, were imprisoned here. We can still see the spring in the floor of the dungeon which, according to tradition, sprang up at the prayer of Saint Peter that he might thus have water with which to baptize his jailors.

In the Roman Forum.

Passing around the church of St. Joseph, we come out upon the famous Roman Forum,[9] where infinite archæological riches are crowded in little room. No other place of the same compass can boast of the ruins of so many famous buildings or of such a crowd of historical associations. As we stand upon the modern street, which cuts the area of the Forum into two parts, we have back of us the Tabularium and the temples of Concord[10] and Vespasian, of which latter three columns still stand. In front of us we have, to the right, eight columns of the Temple of Saturn;[11] to the left



[6] Ju-gur'tha. A usurper who seized the throne of Numidia. He was captured by the Romans in 106 B. C. and was thrown into the Mamertine prison.

[7] Ver-cin-get'o-rix. A chief of the tribes in Gaul, who rebelled against the Romans in 52 B. C. He was captured by Cæsar, exhibited in his triumph at Rome, and was afterward beheaded.

[8] A Roman politician who headed a conspiracy against the republic in 62 B. C. His defeat was accomplished by means of the four famous orations of Cicero, which aroused public sentiment and sent an army against the conspirators.

[9] The center of the political life of ancient Rome, lying at the base of the Capitoline Hill; originally used for trading purposes, but public buildings and monuments were gradually erected in and around it, and the smaller dealers were banished to make room for the popular assemblies which were held there. In the times of the emperors, the Forum was adorned with gilded bronzes and rare marbles, with columns, triumphal arches, statues, and other works of art.

[10] The earliest temple of this name was built by senate and people in 366 B. C. to commemorate the reconciliation between the plebeians and patricians. After the final overthrow of the Gracchi in 121 B. C., and the three thousand who were put to death with them, a new temple of concord was built on the same site, and this building, a hundred or more years later, was enlarged by Tiberius.

[11] Temples of Saturn and of Castor and Pollux. These are among the oldest of the Roman ruins of public buildings. The former was built probably in 497 B. C., and the latter some twelve years later.



AMPHITHEATER OF FLAVIUS AND THE COLOSSEUM.

the Arch of Septimius Severus.[12] Then follows in apparently inextricable confusion a mass of foundations, marble slabs, and columns — whole or in fragments — looking more or less like a stone quarry.

In fact, there is little beauty in the Forum of today, but what it loses in beauty it gains in interest. The excavations made by the government in recent years have revealed treasures of art of inestimable value, and have shed a flood of light on the history, topography, and archæology of Rome. There is no greater pleasure even for a tyro in history than to wander about these old monuments, day after day, trying to decipher their story and to bring back in imagination the scenes that here transpired when Rome was mistress of the world. Yonder, passing through the Arch of Titus, is the Via Sacra over which victorious generals marched in triumph to the Capitol; here is the Rostrum where Cicero was wont to address the people, and where Cæsar's dead body lay when Mark Antony made his famous speech. A little farther away, near the Temple of Castor and Pollux — of which three beautiful columns still stand — are the ruins of the Temple of Vesta in which the sacred fire was kept, and beside it the Atrium Vestæ or dwelling of the vestal virgins, "the prototype of all the nunneries in the world."

On the Palatine Hill.

But time fails even to enumerate the famous buildings that once crowded this narrow space. We must hurry on, and climb the steep hill to the right whose slopes are one mass of gigantic masonry. This is the world-famed Palatine Hill, in the early times the cradle of Roman power, an later the favorite dwelling-place of the Cæsars.

It was on the Palatine that the first settlement was made by the shepherds who, driven from the slopes of the Alban mountains, sought a new home in the campagna. Here Romulus built his walls, remains of which are pointed out today. In later times, however, the center of municipal government shifted to the Capitol, and the Palatine was given over to

[12] Arch of Sep-tim'i-us Se-ve'rus. Erected in honor of the emperor and his sons Caracalla and Geta 203 A. D. to commemorate their victories in the east. The arch was surmounted by a bronze chariot with six horses driven by Severus. Caracalla afterwards erased the name of his brother, whom he had murdered, and the gap was filled with the words, "Father of his country, the best and bravest of princes."



THE PANTHEON.

private dwellings. Augustus was born here, and after he became emperor he built the first of those imperial residences — the palaces of Tiberius, Augustus, Domitian, Caligula, Septimius Severus — which later overran the whole surface of the hill, the ruins of which are today being rapidly unearthed. This is a delightful spot in early spring, the combination of green grass, many-colored flowers, graceful cypress trees, blue sky, and ruined buildings making a picture never to be forgotten.

Ruins of the Colosseum.

As we stand on the edge of the Palatine and look beyond the Forum we see the Arch of Titus[13] (built to celebrate the destruction of Jerusalem), the Arch of Constantine,[14] and then, straight ahead, the gigantic ruins of the Colosseum. This famous amphitheater, the largest in the world, is in the form of an ellipse, four stories high, nearly one-eighth of a mile in length and one-tenth in width. Although part of the exterior walls are fallen, yet large sections still remain of the original height, and with the numerous arcades, corridors, staircases, and the arena, give an exact idea of the building as it was when in actual use. About half of the arena has been excavated, revealing a labyrinth of narrow passages leading to the dens of the wild beasts, or used in the manipulation of stage scenery. Climbing to the upper story, we look down upon the vast interior and our imagination has little difficulty in reproducing the scenes that here took place in the days of imperial Rome. The ruins have become whole again; we see the vast ellipse of seats crowded with human faces — more than fifty thousand of them! In the places of honor are the emperor, the senate, and the Vestal Virgins, while all around men, women, and children watch with eager eyes the conflicts of gladiators or wild beasts.

These barbarous conflicts came to an end only after the year 403, when the monk Telemachus, who endeavored to dissuade the populace from



[13] Commemorates the destruction of Jerusalem by Titus, and is adorned with reliefs representing the seven-branched candlestick, table of shew-bread, etc. In the middle ages the Frangipani used it as a fortress and added battlements and new walls. When the arch was restored in 1822, it had to be strengthened, and the central portico in marble is the only ancient part of it that remains.

[14] Erected to commemorate the victory over Maxentius near Rome, when Constantine declared himself in favor of Christianity. The arch was converted into a castle in the tenth century, and afterward belonged to the family of Frangipani.



APPIAN WAY. FOURTH CENTURY TOMBS AND FOUNTAINS NEAR THE VILLA OF THE QUINTILII.

such unchristian amusements, was stoned to death for his pains. The effect of his death, however, was to abolish gladiatorial combats. During the early history of the church in Rome the Colosseum was the scene of the martyrdom of countless Christians, shot with arrows, torn by wild beasts, slain by the swords of gladiators. All these things render the Colosseum of undying interest to the traveler, and have made it known, through the pens of the poets, to thousands who have never left their homes.

There are many other monuments of ancient Rome to visit, which we, however, must pass by with a hurried glance — the Forum of Trajan, the Pantheon,[15] a little to the northwest, the Tomb of Hadrian (now known as Castello di S. Angelo),[16] just across the Tiber, the Baths of Diocletian, and the more extensive Baths of Caracalla,[17] near the Porta S. Sebastiano.

A street of tombs.

It is through this latter gate that we pass to reach the famous Appian Way, or street of tombs. There is no more intensely interesting walk in the world than the half dozen miles of this road from the walls of Rome to the Casale Rotondo. A short distance from the city we begin to see on either side of the road the remains of the tombs of the great Roman families. Some are mere shapeless masses of stones or, perhaps, only a block or two of marble; some, like the circular tomb of Cecilia Metella and the Casale Rotondo (Round House), still retain their original shape.

[15] The only building of ancient Rome whose walls and roof still remain intact. It was built in the time of Augustus, by his son-in-law Agrippa. It was named "Pantheon," meaning "very sacred," and not "temple of all the gods," as sometimes stated. It was dedicated to the gods of the seven planets. The building was injured by lightning some years later and restored by Hadrian, so that the portico is substantially all of the original building that remains. It is lighted by an opening in the dome, thirty feet in diameter. The two most famous tombs within it are those of Raphael and of King Victor Emmanuel.

[16] The tomb was erected in A. D. 136 by Hadrian for himself and his successors. All the emperors and their families from Hadrian to Caracalla were interred here. The building is circular in shape, being eighty yards in diameter. Around the edge of the top stood a series of marble statues. During the siege of Rome by the Goths in 537, the tomb was used as a fortress, and the statues were hurled down on the besiegers. From the time of Boniface IX., 1389, it was held by the popes and connected with the Vatican by a covered passage.

[17] Begun in 212 A. D., they formed a magnificent building, capable of accommodating 1,600 bathers. Numerous works of art, the Farnese Bull, the Hercules, mosaics, etc., were found in the ruins. The Baths of Diocletian were erected a century later.



CASTLE AND BRIDGE OF ST. ANGELO AS IT WAS BEFORE RECENT IMPROVEMENTS.

From the tops of the two last we have a fine view of the lonely and desolate campagna,[18] treeless and almost houseless, with the picturesque line of aqueducts stretching across it toward the mountains in the distance. It was along the Appian Way that St. Paul traveled to Rome to make his "appeal unto Cæsar." A short distance from the city is a little chapel said to mark the place where St. Peter, fleeing from Rome, met the Savior and asking Him whither He was going *(Domine, quo vadis?)*, received the answer, "I am going to be crucified again."

Visit to the catacombs.

In the neighborhood of the Appian Way the most famous catacombs are located, that vast labyrinth of subterranean galleries excavated by the early Christians among the hills about Rome, to serve the double purpose of places of burial and worship. These galleries, consisting at times of three or even five stories, one beneath the other, and stretching out to the incredible length of nearly six hundred miles, are perhaps the most characteristic feature of Christian Rome, and are not only of interest to the tourist in search of novelties, but of the greatest value to the student of the early church. The best-known of all, and the one usually visited, is that of S. Calixtus, with its entrance on the Appian Way. Here were



A DWELLING MADE OF STRAW IN THE NEIGHBORHOOD OF ROME.

[18] Cam-pa'gna (nya). The plain surrounding Rome and extending from the Alban mountains and the Tiber to the sea, once a densely peopled land with numerous and prosperous towns; now a dreary waste, crowned with imposing ruins, scarcely one-tenth of the soil being under cultivation.



SQUARE AND BASILICA OF ST. PETER'S.

buried many of the early popes, as well as many martyrs; among the latter St. Cecilia is held in peculiar reverence. As we follow our guide down these dark and narrow passages, holding before us our little candle, we note how the walls have been cut out into niches to contain the bodies of the dead; how, from time to time, small chapels have been formed, where, over the relics of holy martyrs, the early Christians were wont to perform their sacred rites. We notice also the rude efforts at decoration, usually consisting of paintings from Bible story or of symbolical representations: the fish, typical of the Savior, the anchor (hope), the Good Shepherd, and — especially quaint and naïve — Jonah swallowed and disgorged by the whale, a very common symbol of death and the resurrection.

Early Roman churches.

The catacombs form a sort of transition between pagan and Christian Rome. They were used till the year 410, but long before that Christianity had become the state religion and the worship of God could be carried on openly. The first services in Rome proper were held in private houses, often those of saints and martyrs; then the basilicas (or Roman law courts) were used, and, later, new churches were built combining certain characteristic features of the Roman house and the basilica. Some of these old churches have come down to the present day, although, owing to the strange rising of level of the soil in Rome, they now serve as foundations for one or even two upper constructions. Among such churches is the one recently excavated under S. Clement's, near the Colosseum, which is mentioned by St. Jerome in 392. Visiting this on



BEGGARS AT THE CHURCH DOOR.



PANORAMA OF THE CITY AS SEEN FROM THE DOME OF ST. PETER'S.

the days when it is lighted up and thrown open to the public, we can still see its general shape, its pillars and fragments of frescos, and can also peer down into the still lower structures that date from the days of ancient Rome. S. Clement's itself, externally, is like a barn, but within is very beautiful and, with its courtyard, portico, ambones, screen, and mosaics, gives an excellent idea of the early Christian basilica.

The number of churches in Rome is legion; large or small, beautiful or ugly, they meet you on every side. Those of the older period, such as Aracœli, S. Agnes, and S. Lorenzo, are not only interesting but beautiful. Those of more recent origin, and especially those of the so-called baroque style, are often very unattractive, lacking externally grace and dignity, and inside being overloaded with ornaments of gilt and marble. Examples of such churches are; S. Carlo on the Corso, and S. Andrea della Valle. More attractive is the Gesu, one of the richest churches in Rome. Most beautiful of all, perhaps, is S. Maria Maggiore, whose magnificent ceiling is gilded with the first gold brought by Columbus from America.

Three historic churches.

To the ordinary tourist, however, all these sink into insignificance before the three great historic churches: S. John Lateran, S. Paul's, and S. Peter's (San Pietro). To visit the first, we take the trolley car at the railroad station or the Piazza di Venezia, and in a few minutes we reach the Piazza di S. Giovanni (the Italian for John), close to the city walls. Here a remarkable group of buildings meets our eyes. The obelisk which rises in the center is the oldest object in Rome, having originally been raised in Egypt to the memory of King Tutmes III., some sixteen hundred years before Christ. To the right is the baptistery where Constantine is said to have been baptized, and which became the model of all the baptisteries in Italy. To the extreme left, on the square, is the building where is preserved the Scala Santa, a staircase consisting of twenty-eight marble steps supposed to have been in the house of Pilate, and to have been trodden by the feet of the Savior. It is a strange sight to see the crowds of pilgrims climbing these steps on their knees, stopping to kiss each step as they slowly move upwards. Whether we believe in the authenticity of the staircase or not, the heart of the Protestant tourist cannot but be deeply stirred within him when he remembers how Martin Luther, having ascended these steps

midway on his knees, suddenly sprang to his feet as a voice within him seemed to cry out, "The just shall live by faith." In a closed chapel at the top is another holy relic, a portrait of the Savior, said to have been begun by St. Luke and to have been finished by an angel.

Opposite the Scala Santa is the palace of the Lateran, a modern building occupying the site of the palace where the popes lived for one thousand years. It now contains a magnificent collection of Roman and especially Christian antiquities. The church itself is a basilica dating from the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and is impressive rather than beautiful.



PORTRAIT OF BEATRICE CENCI, BY GUIDO RENI, IN THE BARBERINI GALLERY.

To visit S. Paul's Fuori le Mura (outside the walls) we take the trolley at Piazza di Venezia, and after issuing from the city walls at the Porta (gate) S. Paolo, close to the pyramid-tomb of Cestius and the picturesque Protestant cemetery, a straight mile and a half of road brings us to the church. The old St. Paul's was looked upon as the handsomest church in Rome, but it was completely destroyed by fire in 1823. The present building was completed in 1854. The interior is impressive, being an immense space, separated into aisles by granite pillars, and full of mosaics, frescos, alabaster, and precious marbles, all new but lacking the charm of the same things seen in the older churches.

The original church was built to commemorate the martyrdom of St. Paul. He was not slain here, however; we must go some distance farther, to the place called the Three Fountains, to find the exact spot of his martyrdom. Here in a melancholy grove a church is built over three springs of water, said to have sprung up from the ground at the contact of the head of the apostle, which bounded three times after being cut off. We can taste the contents of each pool, and prove that the water in the first is warm, in the second tepid, and in the third cold.

It is practically certain that St. Paul met his death in Rome. Tradition also says that St. Peter was here crucified, and, although this is not certain, there is no proof to the contrary. On the Vatican hill, beyond the Tiber, his body is supposed to rest; and on this spot today rises the largest church in Christendom. As we make our way along the narrow street leading from the Tiber, we come out suddenly upon a vast square with an obelisk in the center, two fountains, and an enormous elliptical portico or colonnade; while, across the square, rises St. Peter's with Michæl Angelo's dome, towering mightily up into the blue sky. This dome is one of the wonders of the world; vast yet graceful

Christendom's largest church.



THE VATICAN.

and airy, extending far above all other buildings of Rome, and seen — the one great landmark — from every point. Inside, the church is of gigantic proportions. Fifty thousand people can move about in the greatest comfort. With its gorgeous chapels, its tombs of the popes, its enormous pillars supporting the dome, and the latter itself, covered with mosaics, bending like the firmament above us, it produces an overwhelming impression. It is not beautiful in the sense of the great Gothic cathedrals of England, France, and Germany, yet somehow or other it is too large for our petty criticism. Coming here day after day, we learn to love it, especially at sunset when the vast hall is full of splendor. And when the pope descends to the basilica, as he has so often done in the recent year of jubilee, it is a sight never to be forgotten, that procession of gorgeously uniformed Swiss guards, of priests and prelates, bishops, archbishops, cardinals and, last of all, Pope Leo himself, in full habiliments, with his white face marked by the fixed smile so familiar to the world, holding up two fingers in token of blessing upon the surging crowd.

St. Peter's is of perennial interest. It represents in a singularly complete manner the whole of Rome, ancient, medieval, and modern. It is built on the site of Nero's Circus, the scene of the martyrdom of so many Christians. The materials of the church itself have been almost entirely plundered from ancient buildings, especially the Colosseum; yet, in its architecture, paintings, sculpture, it represents the flower of Italian genius of the Renaissance. And today amid the storms of anti-clericalism, atheism, and socialism which have swept over Italy, St.



THE CORSO.

Peter's, with the Vatican, stands an unchanged monument amid the sea of modern progress.

Rome's art treasures.

The Renaissance in Italy is one of the most glorious epochs in the world's history; and those who are so inclined to sneer at Italy as a land of ignorance and superstition should remember that from her modern civilization came to the rest of the world. The artistic spirit of the Renaissance in Rome is seen to the best advantage in the adjacent palace of the Vatican, where Raphael painted his famous *stanze*, and Michael Angelo covered the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel with the greatest paintings in the world. To visit the treasures of the Vatican once or twice only, is a work of great fatigue, and is very unsatisfactory. We must devote day after day to these wonderful frescos and to the magnificent collections of sculpture containing such world-famous masterpieces as the Laocoon, Apollo Belvedere, and the Torso of Hercules. In addition to the Vatican, the tourist should visit without fail the new museum now in the Baths of Diocletian, the collections on the Capitoline and in the Lateran palace (already mentioned), and likewise many of the smaller palaces and villas, such as the Palazzo Barberini, containing the famous portrait of Beatrice Cenci; Palazzo Rospigliosi, with Guido Reni's "Aurora"; the Villa Farnesina with Raphael's "Myth of Psyche" and his "Galatea," and last but not least the Villa Borghese, with Titian's "Sacred and Profane Love," and statues by Canova and Bernini. Many other Roman villas also contain works of art and are at the same time surrounded by picturesque and beautiful gardens. Especially attractive are the Colonna, Medici, Albani, and Pamphilj-Doria gardens.

Having visited the monuments of ancient Rome and the churches and works of art of medieval and Renaissance Rome, the tourist will do well to devote at least a brief portion of his time to the study of Rome of today.

Rome of today.

Most travelers have scarcely a thought for this phase of the city, and yet in more than one respect it is almost equal in interest to the others. In the first place, those who knew Rome before 1870 note a remarkable change in the appearance of the city. New streets like the Via Nazionale and the Corso Vittorio Emanuele have been laid; the Tiber has been encased in walls, thus practically banishing Roman fever, and making Rome one of the healthiest cities in the world; new squares, fountains, and public buildings, all tend to give a modern aspect to the city. The Corso, that ancient and historic artery of Rome, still remains the center of life, and every afternoon is crowded with pedestrians and carriages on their way to the Pincio and back. On the sidewalk in front of the Café Aragno deputies, journalists, and men of letters sit at the little tables and drink their vermuth, beer, or coffee as they watch the crowds constantly passing by — officers in handsome uniforms and clanking swords, portly priests in flowing robes, students of the *Propaganda* whose nationality is recognized by the color of the trimming on their robes; and everywhere the inevitable tourist — German, English, American — with red Baedeker in hand. As for carriages, all kinds are seen, from the luxurious coach of the aristocracy with prancing horses and liveried footmen to the plebeian cab at two francs an hour. Some of the former surprise us by their magnificence and form a sharp contrast to the poverty everywhere visible. Yet this luxury itself often masks poverty. Just as the gaudily uniformed officers are often at a loss for a good meal, so it is said that many of the noble families of Rome, who would rather die than give up the daily drive on the Corso, dine at home on a dish of maccaroni or polenta.

Church and state.

Under all this there is another world, closed to the hasty tourist but of deep interest to those who have time to mingle with the people. When in 1870 the king of Italy entered Rome, the temporal power of the pope was destroyed forever. Yet the church itself will never admit this. Today the pope is a voluntary prisoner in the Vatican; the king occupies the former papal palace of the Quirinal. A statue of Garibaldi overlooks

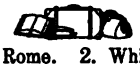
the city from the Janiculum, and a costly monument to Victor Emmanuel is being built on the Capitol itself. Yet never did hatred so bitter divide a city against itself as here in Rome. In the churches the preachers sneer covertly at the new government, inveigh against modern society, and look longingly back to the middle ages, the good old days of faith and allegiance to the pope. In the university and colleges (once the *foyer* of priests and Jesuits) professors publicly declare themselves atheists, and hold up to ridicule the pretensions of the Holy See. And between these extremes the ship of state is tossed about on a turbulent sea of political corruption, of poverty, and incompetency which threatens to destroy it.

Education Italy's salvation.

One thing alone can save Italy, and that is universal education, the development of moral character, and genuine religion. The Roman church has failed in this respect. Will Protestantism succeed? Already many Protestant churches have flourishing missions here: the handsome Methodist building on the Via Venti Settembre, not far from the royal palace, is an eyesore to the pope and the clerical press, while the noble Waldensian church is proving its right to freedom of worship granted in 1848 by Charles Albert, by devoting itself to the salvation of the fatherland.

Such is a brief — a too brief — view of the glories of the Eternal City. Those who have been able to make this visit not only in spirit but in truth, carry away with them memories which will remain among the joys of life; and many a time in the years to come the ruined temples of the Forum, the cypress-topped Palatine, the Colosseum, the dome of St. Peter's, and the long stretches of the lonely campagna will rise up again before

"that inward eye
Which is the bliss of solitude."



Review Questions.

1. Name the seven original hills of Rome. 2. Which one was the center of political and official life? 3. Name some historical incidents connected with this hill. 4. What is the Mamertine Prison? 5. Mention some of the more prominent ruins in the Roman Forum. 6. On which hill did Romulus build his walls? 7. What emperors later built palaces here? 8. Tell what you know about the Colosseum. 9. Mention some other ancient monuments of Rome. 10. What is the Appian Way? 11. Briefly describe the catacombs. 12. What is peculiar about the structure of the church of St. Clement? 13. Name the three great historical churches of Rome. 14. What is the oldest object in Rome? 15. What is the *Scala Santa?* 16. Where, according to tradition, was St. Paul beheaded? 17. Describe the church of St. Peter. 18. Mention some of the most important works of art in the Vatican. 19. Name some other great works of art to be found in Roman museums, palaces, and villas. 20. Briefly discuss the present political and religious condition of Rome.

Search Questions.

1. What were the Roman aqueducts? 2. Why did Sienkiewicz call his famous novel, "Quo Vadis"? 3. What was the early Christian basilica, and how did it differ from the Gothic cathedral? 4. How did the building of St. Peter's help to bring about the Reformation? 5. In what famous Latin poem is the story of Laocoon told? 6. What are the subjects of the frescos by Michael Angelo and Raphael in the Vatican? 7. What is the story of Beatrice Cenci? 8. Give some account of the Protestant missions in Rome.

Bibliography.

Guides: Baedeker's *Central Italy.* Hare's *Walks in Rome.* Historical and descriptive: *History of the City of Rome.* Gregorovius. (Macmillan.) In seven volumes. The monumental book on the subject. *Rome of Today and Yesterday.* Dennie. The most readable of all the books on ancient Rome for the general tourist. *Ave Roma Immortalis.* Crawford. (Macmillan, New York.) Interesting but sketchy. *Rome and the Campagna. Old Rome.* Burn. *Ancient Rome in the Light of Recent Discoveries. Pagan and Christian Rome. The Ruins and Excavations of Ancient Rome.* Lanciani. These three excellent books, published by Houghton, Mifflin & Co., are by the director of classical antiquities in Rome. *Makers of Modern Rome.* Oliphant. (Macmillan.) *The Tragedy of the Cæsars.* Baring-Gould. This is not ordinary history but a study of character suggested by the extant portraits of the Roman emperors. It gives great vividness to the history of the times. *Pictures from Italy.* Dickens. *French and Italian Note Books.* Hawthorne. *The Tombs of the Popes.* Gregorovius. *Literary Landmarks of Rome.* Lawrence Hutton. Fiction: *Quo Vadis?* Sienkiewicz. A story of Rome in the time of Nero. *Rienzi.* Bulwer-Lytton. Based on a romantic episode of medieval history in Rome. *The Marble Faun.* Hawthorne. Contains some of the most beautiful descriptions of Rome. *Rome.* Zola. A study of the present condition of the Roman Church. *The Improvisator.* Andersen. Poetry: *Childe Harold.* Byron. Contains many famous stanzas on the Colosseum, the Dying Gladiator, etc. *Italy.* Rogers. A descriptive poem. *The Ring and the Book.* Browning. The scene is laid largely in Rome. *Beatrice Cenci.* Shelley. A powerful dramatic treatment of the pathetic story of this unfortunate girl.

THE INNER LIFE OF GIOTTO DI BONDONE.

† † BY MARY A. LATHBURY. † †

THE life of Phillips Brooks has recently been set before us, prepared by an intimate friend. It is a great biography of a great man; it gives us all that a friend can gather concerning that noble and attractive, yet elusive personality, for no human being knew the inner life of Phillips Brooks. It was a hidden spring of spiritual life, guarded by a reticent mind, and found vent only by overflowing into his sermons (in which he spoke to a thousand people as to a single individual), and in kindness to every human being.

Art's first deliverer.

Of such a nature was Giotto,[1] the old pre-Raphaelite to whom we owe the first real deliverances of art from the conditions imposed by the church from the fifth to the thirteenth centuries — the church itself a prey to superstition and ecclesiasticism. Greek art represented the religion of the people, but religion, nature, and individual and national life were all one in the mind of the Greek, and his art gained a freedom and reached an efflorescence into sculpture and architecture of such strength and beauty that the world has built upon it ever since. Art in Italy — Roman blending into Byzantine — had been the servant of a superstitious, dying church, and all civilization dozed along the stream of time, or was in hospital, believing that "health and heaven were to come."

Early restrictions of art.

All art forms were arbitrary, copied without variation by men who worked under the eye of the priesthood. All study of the nude was discouraged, if not forbidden, so that men ceased to draw correctly. Originality of conception was interdicted, and the expression of human emotion was considered irreligious. Hardly, even, was a new figure allowed, and the stereotyped groups that were set before the people lacked all human interest and charm. In every age the principle of the Roman church has been, in dealing with secular matters, to adopt tendencies which it could not repress, and turn them to its own advancement. Whatever the cause, from the twelfth to the end of the thirteenth century religious art took its first hesitating steps upward. The art of mosaic had long prevailed in Italy, and many an old Roman basilica had been faced with the beautiful colored marbles of the country, and then dedicated to Christian worship. In architecture the Romanesque had been united with the Byzantine by the Lombards, who produced beautiful effects by the decorative use of cheap material — brick and terra-cotta. Roman arch, Byzantine dome, Arabian minaret, square tower, all expressed in rich and intricate molding and arrangement the art instinct that was repressed in other directions. A third school — the Gothic — was just rising, and an effort to revive Greek classicism was being made by a fourth, and into this chaotic state of art, this medley of dead and dying styles — the church still holding to the ascetic theory, if not to the practise — Giotto came.

Birthplace of Giotto.

He was born, it is supposed, about 1276, in the cottage of a Tuscan shepherd, in the little village of Vespignano, about fourteen miles from Florence. One ascends the hill that rises from Florence to the ridge of Fiesole past luxurious villas and fair terraced gardens, magnolia and oleander gleaming rosy and green within cypress hedges; but when the Fiesolan ridge is passed all is changed. The country no longer looks down upon beautiful Florence, and is lonely. No gardens or palaces are here; only mountain ground tufted with ilex and olive, with valleys full of sown fields, and the Appenines rising above them.

With such an environment, and probably with no education beyond

† †

[1] Angiolotto Bondone, or, according to Lord Lindsay, a contraction of Ambrogiotto.



GIOTTO DI BONDONE.

what he received among fresh meadows and under blue skies, Giotto spent the first years of his life. It was the same district — the Mugello — that produced a hundred years later another beloved painter — Fra Angelico. No early training could have been better for either of these men to fit them for the parts they were to play in the history of art. They were not hindered by tradition or example, but were nurtured in the lap of the Appenines with inspirations that they never lost. Environment and education.

When Giotto was about ten years of age there came riding through the valley a great Florentine painter — Cimabue, then at the height of his reputation — who passed by where the boy shepherd was trying to draw a picture of one of his flock on a flat stone with a bit of pointed slate.

There is a certain fresh and vivid quality in the work of a child before hand and brain have lost their freedom, and inspiration has been fettered by many methods of teaching. Then, if ever, genius reveals itself. The painter must have recognized this quality in the boy's drawing, for he asked him to go away with him to Florence, and learn to be a painter. To the boy's glad "Yes" the parents must have added theirs, for he went to Florence and was set to work in Cimabue's workshop — for only modern painters have "studios" — grinding colors, preparing oils and tempera, and cleaning brushes. Art was long, no doubt, to Giotto, for about six years were required of an apprentice before he could handle the brush for his master. That he painted by himself there is no doubt.

But the things that heaven planted in the heart and brain of the child Giotto, while nature held him in her lap and breathed her inspirations over him, were to become the ruling principles in his life as an artist and as a man. Probably he never formulated them, for genius does not make Inspiration of nature.



Arena Chapel, Padua.

"THE PRESENTATION IN THE TEMPLE."



Florence.

THE CAMPANILE.



Campanile, Florence.

"PASTORAL LIFE."



Arena Chapel, Padua.

"CHRIST DRIVING THE PROFANERS FROM THE TEMPLE."



Santa Croce, Florence.

"CORONATION OF THE VIRGIN."



Bargello Palace.

PORTRAIT OF DANTE.

formulas — it expresses itself. They were simplicity, sincerity, and purity.

Giotto's circle.

There is a story, which is almost as familiar as that of the shepherd boy drawing upon the stone, that gives us a glimpse of the principle that made Giotto a good workman. Vasari relates that when Pope Boniface VIII. was searching for men to execute paintings in St. Peter's he sent an ambassador to Florence to bring back a drawing done by the young painter Giotto, whose work had been talked of in Rome. When the courtier entered Giotto's *bottega*, and made known the pope's mind to him, and in what way his holiness wished to avail himself of the work of the best painters, he doubtless opened his portfolio and showed him the drawings of Sienese and other artists who were submitting their work for inspection. It is said that Giotto, courteous but silent, took a leaf of vellum, dipped a brush in red, and "turning his hand, made a circle so perfect in measure and outline that it was a wonder to see," and gave it to the courtier with a smile. He, thinking that Giotto mocked him, said: "Shall I have no other drawing than this?" "This is enough, and too much," said Giotto; "send it with the others, and you will see if it be understood." The ambassador took his leave, feeling that he had been made a jest of. Yet he gave Giotto's circle to the pope, explaining how it had been made, and it won a commission to paint in St. Peter's. "Round as Giotto's O" afterward became a proverb.

What did Giotto mean? Mr. Ruskin tells us that he probably had a "profound feeling of the value of precision in all art — that the difference between right and wrong lies between the breadth of a line, and that the most perfect power and genius are shown by the accuracy which disdains error, and the faithfulness which fears it. Or, he was proud to be a good workman, and willing to be considered by others only as such." Genius is often conscious of doing nothing more than faithful work, and not only does not know itself as genius, but often scorns the best results of its efforts. The inferior mind is apt to watch its own processes, and value its own productions. The master mind is intent on things aside from self, and works from a law of life careless of immediate or future fame. The instincts, or inspirations, rather, that found their way out through the hand of Giotto led away from the dark, heavy, lifeless Byzantine treatment to a lighter, purer color, a greater breadth of mass, and a closer imitation of nature.

His conception of art.

He began to work not from a theory or principle, but from what he saw around him. He began to make his saints and angels real people, with real emotions — an infant Savior, for instance, who cries to go to His mother from the old priest's arms in the "Presentation in the Temple," and the sheltering of two children, one holding a dove, under the arm and robe of two disciples in the "Expulsion from the Temple." To the art of Italy in the thirteenth century he stood in the same relation, though with much less of self-consciousness, that Millais, Rossetti, and Burne-Jones did to the art of England in the nineteenth century, all being the protest of life against death, spirit and truth against letter and tradition. Giotto's subjects had still to conform to the requirements of the age and of his patrons. All art was religious, and through all his life Giotto painted only religious subjects, but he infused new life into what had been dead form. Though his drawing was faulty — for he was a part of his age — it was often noble and beautiful in its strength and simplicity, and his coloring was pure. "Pure color, noble form, noble thought" — the three essentials of painting — were his.

A man of kindly humor.

What did he talk about, what did he think about, this old pre-Raphaelite? A few sayings are recorded, a few jests, for he was a man of kindly and gentle humor in whose words there was never a sting, but a meditative, amused perception of the difference between what really is, and what seems to be. He never recorded a rule, or a principle, or a theory for posterity, but went peacefully painting up and down Italy,

alike the friend of Guelph and Ghibelline, of pope, prince, and peasant, and leaving upon the blank walls of church and convent the glowing expression of that which he always bore about with him, but never revealed by tongue or pen. He was a serene laborer, a "natural person," as Vasari characterizes his father. He was taken out of the sheep pasture at the age of ten, and called as a master to paint in St. Peter's at the age of twenty, but no miracle of fortune changed the calm simplicity and reality of his nature. When painting for King Robert of Naples on a hot summer day, the king said in a kindly mood of condescension: "If I were you, I would not work when it is so hot." "Neither would I," said Giotto, with a twinkle of humor in his eye, "if I were you."

The friend of Dante.

That Dante was the friend of Giotto gives rise to countless questions that the lovers of both poet and painter long to have answered. This we know, that returning to Florence about the year 1300, when he was about twenty-four years of age and Dante about thirty-five, Giotto was commissioned to design the façade of the duomo, and to paint a picture of Paradise in the chapel of the *podesta*, in the old Bargello palace. There he painted in the forefront among the blessed the portrait of his friend Dante, then at the height of his power as statesman, ambassador, poet, and when nothing deeper than the sorrows of a visionary poet had touched him. Though lost to the world for two hundred years under a coat of whitewash, the restored portrait is now ours, and all lovers of Dante are deeply grateful for the restoration of this legacy from the painter. The year 1300 is not only that in which the "Divina Commedia" opens, but, according to Mr. Ruskin, the culminating period in the history of the art of the middle ages. What passed between poet and painter, influencing the work of each, none may know this side of Paradise.

At Padua, years after, Giotto again met the exiled poet, and how strangely reversed were their positions! Dante was no longer the proud young *magnifico*, but a troubled and threadbare stranger, seeking some influence to help him into a happier way which should lead him back to Florence. Giotto, engaged upon what has been called the most important completed work of his life — the frescos in the Arena Chapel (sometimes called the Scrovegno Chapel) — was living then with his wife Ciuta and their children, and Dante was welcomed to their home, and his heart was warmed by news of old friends and of Florence. It was there, perhaps, that they talked, and dreamed dreams, and sketched out those Apocalyptic visions that were afterward painted at Naples, and that Vasari calls "*invenzione di Dante.*" As they were not painted until after Dante's death, there was a belief in the minds of many that the visions were shown him by Dante from the spiritual world.

It has not been the aim in this paper to deal with the works of Giotto in any critical or categorical way, but it may be said that he not only enriched the Santa Croce at Florence, and the Arena Chapel at Padua, but also the convents and churches of Assisi, Ferrara, Ravenna, Avignon (where he became acquainted with Petrarch), Naples, Verona, and other cities.

Giotto's tower.

In 1332 he returned to Florence and was at once appointed chief master of the works of the duomo. It was here that his life at last blossomed out into its most perfect expression. The flower was that royal lily of architecture, the campanile of the cathedral. The design, as prepared by Giotto, was of a more perfect form, architecturally speaking, than that which now exists, as the intended spire never was erected. It is a question whether it would have added to the real beauty of the world's most beautiful bell-tower. Giotto saw the foundations laid, and the first marble story rise; he modeled the bas-reliefs for the base of the building, and sculptured two of them with his own hands, and then left it[1] for other men to finish, and make it his monument. He was buried in

† †

[1] He died January 8, 1337.

the cathedral at the angle nearest his campanile (his last gift to his native city), which has since gone by the name of Giotto's tower. Of this tower Mr. Ruskin says, in his "Seven Lamps of Architecture":

"The characteristics of Power and Beauty occur more or less in different buildings, some in one, and some in another; but all together, and all in their highest possible relative degrees, they exist, as far as I know, only in one building in the world — the campanile of Giotto."

Building the campanile.

How was it possible for this peaceful, plodding painter nearing the age of sixty, used only to brush and paints and panels, to turn easily and confidently to the problems, the material of the builder and sculptor, and produce such a result? Another great artist, always ready to talk, said as he planned the dome of St. Peter's, "I will build it on the air." The vision that Giotto saw as he looked up from the pavement of the Piazzi del Duomo was this exquisite structure poised in the blue air above Florence, and his inner ear heard the Ave Maria and the Angelus falling from it like heavenly voices, but he hid the vision in his heart and began to work it out under the blazing sun of summer, and gave himself little rest night or day for three years, when he was called away. It was left for other hands[1] to carry the beautiful campanile to its two hundred and ninety-two feet straight up from the pavement, to encrust it with the precious colored marbles of Italy, wrought into forms of beauty in sculpture and mosaic after the master's design, and that it was done conscientiously and lovingly we cannot doubt.

Among the bas-reliefs for the base of the tower, perhaps wrought out with his own hand, is one called "Pastoral Life." A shepherd sits at his tent door watching the lambs before him, and a little dog at one side watches them also with that funny-wise look, that attitude of pure "dogginess" that belongs to a puppy alone. Mr. Ruskin once held up a photograph of this puppy before the lads of the greatest of English schools, and it at once, by its simple truth, drew a shout of delight from them, as if six centuries had not passed since Giotto wrought it into his tower.

A child at heart.

In these last days of his busy life did he become again a boy in the meadows of the Mugello, or had he not, though always living among the saints and angels of medieval art, still remained through all a child at heart? Simple, sincere, silent as he was, he was yet an iconoclast. He put blue skies into his pictures in place of the conventional gold background, and pure bright color in place of the heavy, dark coloring of the Byzantine style. It was as if the windows were opened and a flood of light let into the churches when he painted. He did what he liked, and had no scenes with pope or prince as had many another painter, but went on his peaceful way through life unchallenged and honored. Here is Mr. Ruskin's tribute to his character:

"There cannot remain the smallest doubt that his mind was one of the most healthy, kind, and active that ever informed a human frame. His love of beauty was entirely free from weakness; his love of truth untinged by severity; his industry constant, without impatience; his workmanship accurate, without formalism; his temper serene, and yet playful; his imagination exhaustless, without extravagance; and his faith firm without superstition. I do not know in the annals of art such another example of happy, practical, unerring, benevolent power."

End of Required Reading for the C. L. S. C., pages 31-66.

† †

[1] The execution of Giotto's designs was left to Luca della Robbia and Andrea Pisano.

† †

Review Questions. 1. How did the art of Italy in Giotto's time compare with that of Greece? 2. Amid what surroundings were Giotto's early years passed? 3. What familiar stories have been told of him? 4. What were the marked traits of his character? 5. How are these shown in his pictures? 6. What is known of his relations with Dante? 7. Describe the famous campanile. 8. What was Ruskin's tribute to Giotto's character?

Glossary. *Bottega.* Shop. *Guelph.* The papal party in medieval Italy. *Ghibelline.* The opposing party supporting the emperor. *Façade.* The front, or chief face, of a building. *Duomo.* A cathedral. *Podesta.* The chief magistrate in medieval Italian republics. *Bargello palace.* Formerly the residence of the podesta; now an art gallery and museum.

Bibliography. Vasari's "Lives of the Painters," Ruskin's "Giotto and His Works in Padua" and "Shepherd's Tower," Mrs. Oliphant's "Makers of Florence," H. Quilter's "Giotto di Bondone."

THE TYRANNY OF RHYME.

BY WILLIAM CRANSTON LAWTON.

(Adelphi College, Brooklyn, N. Y.)

IN a recent sketch of the probable origin and early forms of poetry (CHAUTAUQUAN, December, 1900), it was especially urged that to man, in a savage state, strife is a most constant condition, and union, organization, the most imperative of needs. Hence the war-dance, the war-song, march, and other forms of united action, will almost everywhere control the early forms of poesy. Hence, also, the recurrence, within each clause or verse, of the threefold or fourfold well-marked emphasis or ictus, to mark the dancer's step, the marching stride.

Now, of course, the most obvious method of emphasis is repetition. In its crudest shape, as "Tramp, tramp, tramp," or in the various forms of cheering, the mere iteration of one sound carries us almost over the line from speech to pure music. More legitimate, or more artistic, perhaps, is the use of a "refrain," in which Poe's "Nevermore," of "The Raven," has never been excelled. Often such a refrain puts one or two simple recurring bars of a song, like the sailors' "Yo, heave ho," within the reach of the whole chorus or marching band, while the intervening verses may be easily assigned to a smaller picked choir, or to a skilled soloist.

Even within a single brief phrase, partial repetition of sound pleases the ear and aids the memory: only, it must fall upon the syllables which can fitly bear this decided emphasis. Such combinations as "Live and learn," "Bed and board," "Haste makes waste," pass as current coin still from age to age, because they exactly fit the demand of the common untrained mind. We all notice how strongly any such clinking sound appeals to our children, who are living over again, in their few swift years, the whole story of civilization, from the cave to the palace. It is the music of Mother Goose, the crude jingle of "Humpty Dumpty," "The owl the eel," Southey's "Lodore," or Poe's "Lenore" that reaches their ear, long before they ask themselves what it all means. A savage is a child, in intellect, though he have the thews of a giant and the passions of a tiger.

In any given syllable there may be three well-defined elements, though but one is indispensable: the vowel or true sound, the consonantal or contact group preceding, and the similar group which may follow, that vowel. A well-marked repetition of any one among these three elements, if it occurs in prominent and adjacent syllables, will affect the ear markedly. One onomatopoetic line in Longfellow illustrates all three:

"Súdden and loúd as the soúnd of a sóldier groúnding his músket."

Of the six emphasized syllables, 1, 3, and 4 repeat the initial consonant-sound *s*, or, as we say, are alliterative; 2, 3, 5 use the same powerful vowel-glide or diphthong *ou*; while 3 and 5 repeat the closing consonantal *-nd*. This last recurrence, however, uncombined with identity of vowel, is better heard in the line

"Here in the frónt you can see the very dínt of the bullet."

Short of absolute repetition, again, there are close kinships in certain groups of sounds. Thus in a passage of Tennyson's "Princess," generally felt to be unsurpassed in its way, the labial vowel *ō* and the labial nasal *m* are the strongest recurrent sounds. But ö ŭ and ū in the one case, the next nasal, *n*, and the mute labial, *b*, in the other, heighten the effect, until all the air seems full of soft blended sounds: we hear indeed

"The moan of doves in immemorial elms,
And murmur of innumerable bees."

Among these three means of iteration, the chief in musical value, least obvious indeed to the untrained ear but most effective in the organ-voice of a gifted master, is the vowel. Probably every poet that ever sang has used, more or less consciously, this means to produce a sonorous effect. A striking illustration is Wilde's well-known line,

"On that lone shore loud moans the sea."

Alliteration, *i.e.*, identity or close similarity in the first sound or sounds of prominent syllables, is the most obvious and insistent of all these repetitions. It is the regular ornament, or means of emphasis, in our earliest English verse, the form of which is best imitated, perhaps, by Tennyson in such lines as these from his "Battle of Brunanburh:"

"Theirs was a greatness
Got from their grandsires,"

or,

"There lay many a man
Marr'd by the javelin."

Alliteration is perhaps not universal in

poetry, but certainly is very generally included among the conscious resources of the artist. A young student of Vergil or Homer, even, soon notices, that, in a given line, the two or three words deliberately chosen, and so, often, unfamiliar, are wont to begin with the same letter, and hence send him to the same precinct of his well-thumbed dictionary.

The mere recurrence of the same *final* consonant gives a jerky effect, familiarly felt in

> "This is the cat that caught the rat
> That ate the malt," etc.

It is desirable, as a rule, only when we wish to suggest some sharp sound, as where the river in the "Princess" sloped

> "To plunge in cataract, shattering on black blocks."

All three devices, then, in varying degrees of importance, offer legitimate material for the poet's molding art. An epic or drama, however, sweeping on in larger harmonies to its larger crisis of plot, makes, as a rule, sparing use of such minor detail or ornament. In the brief, intense, highly elaborated lyric, again, every such appeal to the ear is expected and welcomed. All three, moreover, might properly bear the traditional name of "rhyme," or better "rime": *i. e.*, recurrence of like sound.

But lyric poetry, in modern Europe generally, has fallen into a curious rut, into which it was apparently led, not indeed, by the truly classical verse of Greece or Rome, but by the noble Latin hymnology of the medieval church.

Our ears are trained to such narrow intolerance that they from long habit demand, especially in a brief lyric, (1) that the repetition be concentrated at the close of the lines, (2) that it be absolutely regular, in couplets, in the alternate verses of quatrains, or on some equally mathematical formula, (3) that the vowel and any following closed sound be absolutely identical, but (4) that the preceding consonants shall be constantly varied. This last rigor, which accounts, *e. g.*, *Rome* and *roam* not as a rhyme but a gross dissonance on the ear, is a piece of tyranny almost peculiar, I believe, to English verse.

Now, in such a language as Italian, rhyme, even in this rigid modern sense, is rarely a serious bar to easy and natural utterance. That language has retained for the most part the relatively few endings of Latin, made even fewer by the loss of the case-suffixes and final consonants generally. For almost [illegible] word, scores or hundreds of suitable echoes instantly suggest themselves. The rhymes moreover are dissyllabic or trisyllabic, producing a resonant and dignified effect, so that the recurrent emphasis, though often unnecessary, is not irritating to the ear. This is almost equally true of the sonorous medieval Latin.

English, on the other hand, receives even its Latin words chiefly through the French, clipped of all syllables after the accent. Our Saxon vocabulary has also stripped off its inflections. Words equally curt have pushed in from many other sources. The endings of our words, therefore, show, as a rule, the limited variations in sound that are characteristic of the monosyllabic root-words themselves.

Therefore, in English, a given word will have as a rule only two or three perfect rhymes. These rhymes are in nineteen cases out of twenty monosyllabic, or, as we say, "masculine." Thus if Dante, composing in English, had commenced his poem

> "Midway upon the journey of our life,"

every craftsman would begin to wonder how strife, wife, or rife would be brought into the third verse. Many English words most useful or needful in poetic utterance, *e. g.*, widow, window, shadow, meadow, summit, hillock, nobly, lofty, softly, have no rhyme whatsoever. Others must recur in pairs, as mountain and fountain, boldly and coldly, evil and weevil.

It is generally felt that the hold of poetry upon the Anglo-Saxon mind is becoming seriously weakened. Many reasons for this may be suggested, and the subject demands independent and thoughtful discussion by itself. But there can be no doubt that, in our speech, end-rhyme is a grievous fetter. It prevents the use, with due emphasis, in lyric verse, of many among our noblest words. Many other words equally needful can occur only in more or less incongruous pairs; which soon produce a hackneyed effect, rendering them, too, almost unavailable. Again, an exaggerated emphasis is thrown on one word in each line, and that in a position not, as a rule, naturally supreme in importance. That word must usually be a curt monosyllable.

All this has grievously cramped, narrowed, and weakened lyric utterance, until it is almost never instinctive, necessary, supremely natural. Those who believe, as the present essayist does devoutly believe, that poetry, with music, is the chief among educational influences, must deplore and combat

whatever tends to cripple its vitality. Rhyme is a selfish tyrant, which has largely conquered and impoverished the fair fields of song, where all men, fully endowed with power to enjoy the beautiful, should range as free and as much at ease as the improvisatori through the dales of Tuscany.

Our freedom is not, indeed, wholly lost, even in lyrical utterance. Tennyson's "Battle of Brunanburh" has been already named and quoted. A much more original, vital, and important utterance of the last great laureate is his glorious lyric "Merlin and the Gleam," in which the tale of his own happy life is retold in flashes of light. Longfellow's tender poem beginning "Leafless are the trees" is not all unworthy to be mentioned in the same breath.

Toward the close of the "Princess," especially, Tennyson seems to have felt loth to return to hampering rhyme whenever a lyric strain was requisite. Sometimes he employs instead a light refrain, as in the dreamy lines beginning,

"Now sleeps the crimson petal, now the white."

In the song of triumph, after the tourney, the recurrent phrase "Our enemies have fall'n" is used not to close but to open each stanza. Once, in "Come down, O maid," the simple iambic verse, without stanza form or refrain, is used lyrically, and fully satisfies most students of Tennyson's art. Some other notable examples of unrhymed verse, *e.g.*, "Tears idle tears," may be found in the same goodly volume of Tennysonian poetry.

It seems to the writer that the crying need of our literature, on the artistic side, is a fearless, wide-extended effort for natural, earnest, poetic expression, which shall use any and all forms of linguistic ornament, while resolutely refusing to be enslaved by one. The student of classical poetry perhaps finds such an emancipation easier to conceive than do most other men. When a lyric utterance of Sappho, or a brief choral interlude in Euripides, delights us with its simple trochaic melody, why should every attempt to echo it in English tag the verses with jingling rhyme?

Whether printed beside or apart from the Greek original, it still appears to be better to leave unrhymed such a lyric as the chorus's appeal to Eros, in the "Hippolytos":

"Love, ah Love! whose eyes with longing
Overflow, who sweet delight
Bringest to the soul thou stormest,
Come not, prithee, sorrow-laden,
Nor too mighty, unto me!
Neither flaming fire is stronger,
Nor the splendor of the stars,
Than the shaft of Aphrodite,
Darted from the hand of Eros,
Who is child of Zeus supreme."

Rhyme would bring with it, in any such case, two other tyrannous demands. The trochaic effect can no longer be carried to the end of the lines, simply because English "female" rhymes (*e.g.*, laden and maiden, stronger and longer) are hopelessly rare, and come, if at all, as has just been illustrated, usually in compulsory pairs only. If any one suggests "Zeus almighty" to match Aphrodite, we may reply that we prefer the classical sound of the accented vowel, which would leave us no resource save "*meaty*": and Eros must wander long disconsolate in *his* quest of an English mate.

The other handicap, or the other side of the same problem, is that no rhymed version can at the same time be absolutely faithful to the original. The greatest master of English rhyme, Robert Browning, attempted to be thus faithful, notably in his "Agamemnon." It is no impiety, I trust, to assert that the results are often merely ludicrous. (See the volume of the Boston Browning Society, pp. 384–5.)

There is one far more illustrious form of unrhymed verse than the trochaic, which may yet have a future in English: viz., the dactylic hexameter, pure, and possibly also in the elegiac couplet. The demand, in particular, for a version of Homer in his own measure will not be easily silenced, as long as schoolboys continue to hear his loud-resounding harmonies in epic Greek. It is not certain that the difficulties before the English translator are any more desperate than those long ago surmounted by Voss, in his wonderful line-for-line German rendering.

But at any rate, every man, and every child, should be disabused of the deadly heresy that end-rhyme is the one distinguishing mark of poetry. As a matter of fact, it is but a distorted and exaggerated trick of English or modern European utterance, which always ceases to be an ornament when felt as a fetter by the poet, or as a bar to full enjoyment by the listener. We say, of course, listener, not reader, for all utterance, and above all the enthusiastic wingèd poetic word, lives only on the lip of living man.

Five generations ago, only ten-syllable lines, in jangling rhymed couplets, were accepted as poetry. We have loosened that chain very materially. We may yet slip our free limbs out of such bondage altogether. Such freedom Milton foreshadowed in the preface to "Paradise Lost."

CHAUTAUQUA READING COURSE FOR HOUSEWIVES.

CONDUCTED BY MARTHA VAN RENSSELAER.

(Editor Women's Reading Course, Cornell University and Chairman Department Domestic Science, Western New York Federation of Women's Clubs.)

DEAR FRIENDS:

Our new department is for women in the farm home and in the village or city home where practical household problems are everyday affairs. We want to tell you how several years ago the legislature of the state of New York made an appropriation by which University Extension, embracing Nature Study and a Farmers' Reading Course, was instituted at Cornell University. Prior to January, 1901, the fund was devoted to Nature Study among the teachers with the formation of Junior Naturalist Clubs among the children, and the Farmers' Reading Course which has a membership of thirty thousand readers. Those having these departments in charge recognized the fact that women's work in the home is too important a factor to be omitted.

The following circular letter was sent out to farmers' wives in the state of New York, asking them if they would be interested in a course of reading particularly arranged for the farm home:

TO THE FARMER'S WIFE:

Ever since the inauguration of our Farmers' Reading Course, it has been our plan to make it a partnership course between you and your husband. In all the vocations of life, there is none in which success depends so much upon the wife as in farming, and we never think of an unmarried farmer. Of a hundred widows, each with a family of children and a farm, we are sure a larger percentage will make a success in the single-handed struggle than would the same number of widowers in the same conditions. Since you are such an important factor, we do not intend that you shall be left out of our plans for helping the farmer.

In doing this, we must ask you to help us to help you. Every public speaker will tell you of the discouragements in addressing an audience when his words awaken no response. If the hearers cannot agree with him, he would much prefer that they talk back than to go away ignoring what he has said. In our case, we want each one of you to talk back, even though you feel called upon to tell us we are wrong. We mean this in all seriousness, and hope that you will take us at our word.

The question now is, which problem in housekeeping shall we first take up for consideration? There are so many questions that it is hard to decide where to begin. To open the acquaintance, we must choose a topic that is easy and common to the experience of all. Let us make it *Steps — The Housewife's Steps.* How many do you think you take in preparing a meal and washing the dishes? Have you any idea how far you travel? Count the number tomorrow when preparing breakfast. If you cannot count the whole number, count as long as you can, and guess at the rest. Then tell us how many miles you travel each day, considering that twenty-six hundred steps make a mile. As you probably prepare about a thousand meals each year, tell us how many miles of meal travel you make. I know of some women who, I am sure, have taken steps enough to circumnavigate the globe, and are not aware that they have ever done anything remarkable either. This is just the point to which we wish to arouse your attention — that you are doing much more than you are aware of — and next we want to consider whether it has all been unavoidable. If we find that, in many instances, two steps could be made to do the work of three, there will follow a saving of thirty-three per cent — a saving which any manufacturer or merchant would seize with alacrity. I am sure you need such a saving as much as they.

I wish you would write us on this topic, for it will enable us to form an idea as to whether it is a profitable one for us to consider. However, lest you may be too tired by taking too many of these steps and cannot write, I hope you will give us your address on the enclosed card, put a one-cent stamp on the corner, and mail it. By that we will know that you wish to hear what the others have to say.

I think you understand that there is no cost to you in all that we may do for you, as all expenses are paid by an appropriation made by the state for University Extension of Agriculture.

SUGGESTIONS FROM OUR FRIENDS.

In response to this, many letters were received containing valuable suggestions, and showing interest in the work of the women's department. We have taken the liberty to print extracts from a few of these, believing that the experience of the writers of these letters will be of value to others:

Systematic mother brings up her daughter to save steps.

"The extra steps that we are obliged to take make the spirit weak as well as the flesh. I find it hard to arrange my work so as to reduce the steps. There are four little ones and one big one that are constantly calling me to step to their time, making it seem like trying to march to two-steps and waltzes. I was brought up by a systematic mother who had by long, hard experience learned to save the steps, and con-

stantly enjoined her daughters to do the same, and make their heads save their heels. I have tried that for fifteen years, and find it works well."

More work accomplished by forethought and when mind and body are at rest.

"When I awaken in the morning I do not rise immediately, but I plan the work of the day, and study to see how I may save steps and accomplish as much work. I find that if I go about my work thoughtlessly, I travel over the same ground several times when it is not necessary. Before I learned to do this I would get up suddenly after awakening, and at once feel a sense of hurry which soon became worry, and before the forenoon was over I was exhausted in my efforts to see how fast I could work. Now, when I feel myself getting anxious, I try to relax mind and body, and the work goes more smoothly and I accomplish more."

Transform drudgery into work that is joyful by looking on the bright side.

"A few steps more or less don't matter much if the breakfast is a success. To enjoy a car ride I must not confine my attention to counting the railroad crossings. I shall miss the flash-light glimpses of hill and vale, and the long stretches of fertile fields. Now, it seems to me the one thing that all workers need — perhaps farmers more than townspeople — is to keep above the thought of drudgery — to look beyond the toiling to the result, and so transform drudgery, which no one enjoys, into work; and when work becomes spontaneous, it is no longer under the law of necessity, but is joyful, and free from strain and pain. I might tell you how circumstances made it necessary for me to leave the schoolroom and come back to the old homestead; how later on, the depression in farm lands prolonged my stay; but sufficient to say I am here, and have come to enjoy the work that was at first so distasteful to me."

Men not indifferent but often thoughtless.

"I am a farmer's wife, but not one of your drudging kind. I think any woman will agree that we can work from morn till eve, if we are so inclined. I plan to do just so much before dinner, and often have to add a little more steam, but my house is in order and dinner on time, and after the dishes are out of the way, I tidy myself up, and have the afternoon for rest. I am fortunate in having a kind husband, but I think the men are often censured for indifference, when it is only thoughtlessness. Just remind them that you haven't any water to get dinner with, and I know your pail will be filled; and the wood-box also. Don't do it yourself."

Bad habits formed in good health not easily corrected.

"We get into bad habits of making needless trips from room to room while in good health, when we feel it is not particularly worth while to save steps. These habits cost us dear, however, when at last infirmities come upon us, as they are almost sure to do sooner or later."

Wants boys and girls to become farmers and farmers' wives.

"I have the care of thirty little girls and boys, orphans. My heart's desire for them is that they shall become, eventually, farmers and farmers' wives. May I venture to suggest that you will hit the nail squarely on the head if you teach American farmers' wives how to furnish their tables? Alas, these days of plenty and the overwhelming circulation of cook-books are as destructive to health and happiness as the calamity of poverty. If a farmer's wife is a slave to the palate, she is a destroyer rather than a defender of good health —unwittingly, of course."

Necessary to rest the body by feeding the mind.

"As a class, farmers' wives are expected to do more work than any other housekeepers. As a rule, we do our own washing, ironing, taking care of the milk, meat, chickens, which women of other callings do not do. We do our own sewing, making over an infinite number of old clothes to save the expense of new ones, as the cash, when the hired help is paid, is in the negative. If you can make us understand that it is just as necessary to rest the body by using the mind a little to read — if the floor doesn't get scrubbed so often — you will do much good. I think I stopped to read your letter with a table full of dishes to wash, and a boy down with the measles."

Stop and think how many things are needed before traveling to and from the cellar.

"When you are clearing away and washing the dishes from one meal decide what is to be had for the next meal, and if there is anything in the cellar or store room that will require time for preparation, bring it back with you when you go there with the remains of the last meal. Before beginning to get a meal, stop and think how many things you will need from the cellar, and bring as many as possible at a time, and not climb these twelve or fifteen stairs as many times as there are articles needed.

"I save steps by putting refuse all together, and one trip empties it, without going to the pail with each separate contribution. As I go out to empty something, I bring back some wood, if in summer; if in winter, I take the coal pail, so do not return empty handed. I keep a small crock containing brine in my cupboard that will hold about as much salt meat as I use in a week; that saves going down cellar every time the meat is wanted. I pack up my dishes as compact as may be to take from the table, but carry them on a tray instead of putting them in the dish-pan to carry, for they would have to be taken out upon reaching the kitchen, as I do not wash all my dishes together. It is well to have one's meals planned for the day, and then should a friend happen in to dine, it does not make extra work, nor throw one into a fever of excitement in wondering what will be had for dinner. Our friends do not want to make us extra work, and I enjoy having someone drop in about meal time and take just what I have prepared for the family."

Think more of the comfort of the family than to outdo the neighbors.

"I think that many of the unnecessary steps I take are caused by forgetfulness. Another cause of extra steps is putting up things that someone else has left out of place. I find a great saving in having the stove near the sink and cupboards. A cupboard half way down the cellar stairs to put provisions in is better than going down the full length of the stairs. Two or three shelves on the side, that can be reached by just opening the door, will hold many things very conveniently. I wish housekeepers could be made to think more of the comforts and pleasures of their families, and less of trying to outdo someone else, and keep in the latest fashion. When we visit a neighbor and she gives us about three times as many kinds of food as we need, what is there left to do when she visits us? Plain living and high thinking would put money in many a farmer's pocket, and make possible some extra pleasures."

Eliminate pie and cake.

"Most families would no doubt be more healthy and therefore more comfortable, with pie and cake nearly eliminated from their bill of fare, and more fruit and vegetables used instead. In studying to determine what will be a most healthful diet for the family, we can also learn to prepare those things which will save steps and economize time."

More than a washboard, tub, churn, and pans needed.

"In the general farmhouses there is little thought

given of the steps the housewife and mother takes, as farmers too often think it is not necessary for her to have improved kitchen furnishings. He frequently thinks if she has a washboard, a tub, a churn, a few pans and pails, and a garden hoe, that is enough — while he has all the late improvements to make his work easy and save his steps. I tried to count my steps while getting breakfast this morning. I traveled about two miles while preparing the meal, doing the dishes, preparing chicken feed, pig feed, and waiting on the children — for I have five small ones."

Scientific knowledge needed.

"What housekeeping needs is just what farming has needed: the application of thorough scientific knowledge and methods. To this end there must be thoroughly trained women who are perfectly acquainted with the details of housekeeping, and who are ingenious in the application of their knowledge to these conditions."

Appreciation compensates for extra labor.

"My kitchen is off from the main part of the house about seven feet, and there are two steps for me to go up and down. Our dining-room is in the main house. I often wondered just how many times I went back and forth in a day. One morning I counted twenty times. One way that housewives may save many steps is to have one of those kitchen cabinets that hold all the flour, meal, spices, etc. Dare I say that the men can help more than any one else to save steps? They can lighten our work by encouraging and praising us. If one of those lords of creation comes in and doesn't even say one word, but smiles, picks up the water bucket, and brings in a lot of wood, or takes up the ashes, how pleased we are! But if he comes in and takes the last drop of water out of the bucket that our poor tired hands have drawn and brought in, that doesn't save steps. Still we perhaps would be too tired to notice this, if he would only not say, 'I never come into this house but that the water bucket is dry!' If in taking the water, he would say, 'How nice of you to have water right here for me!' I really believe we would feel compensated for our extra labor."

Wealth to the farmer to save his wife's steps.

"I think it very considerate to wish an estimate of the housewife's steps taken in the interests of her husband's prosperity on the farm, or rather, of the husband's and wife's prosperity. I deem it wealth to the farmer whose wife's steps are made few, and everything about the house as convenient as possible, securing her health in order that she may be the helpmeet of her husband."

Build the sinks and table high so as to avoid stooping.

"There should be hooks near the sink for the large dish pan, the handled dish cloth, and a shelf of the height of the sink, which should be so high as to reach nearly to the housekeeper's waist so as to save her the painful stooping and also protect her from the slopping of water. A high stool should stand in every kitchen upon which the mistress can sit while compounding bread, cake, and other foods, washing and wiping dishes and cleaning vegetables."

The letter met with so general a hearty response that in January, 1901, a reading course for farmers' wives was established, and it has become a part of the University Extension Department of Cornell University, with a state membership at present of six thousand women. The cordial reception accorded the course suggested that a course along similar lines would be welcome to women of other states and countries. In accordance with this idea, THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE opens a department for the consideration of *your* everyday practical home problems. We shall call it the Chautauqua Reading Course for Housewives. Two special features will, we hope, mark this work. First, it shall be practical. Second, the course belongs to you and will succeed just as far as your personality enters into it. If you read what we say to you, it will do a small amount of good. If you read and then write us, the benefit will be much greater, our friendship can be the better established, and we shall help each other as we become acquainted. We publish herewith the main text of the first lesson:

SUGGESTIONS BY THE EDITOR.

Dog on the churn works automatically.

The dog on the churn keeps his feet continually moving, without making any headway. The floor beneath moves under him, yet he is at the same point in relation to other objects as when he started. When the dog is released he does not know but that he has traveled a mile of space, nor is he troubled over tomorrow's churning. He is simply, dog fashion, pleased in the present moment's release. He has churned the butter, but he does not know it.

Dull routine may be drudgery but intelligent interest adds pleasure.

A woman spends three hundred and sixty-five days getting meals and doing the other work necessary in her home, only to realize that the members of her household are still as hungry as they have been, and that they will be hungry every day of the next year. Her work has become routine, yet she is conscious that unless this same round of labor and each little duty had been carefully performed, there had been a serious interruption to the success and happiness of that home. The dog's work is mechanical; hers is intelligent. She finds a pleasure in her effort to conserve time and strength. The pleasure to her family and herself is in large degree her reward.

Forty-eight hours crowded into twenty-four.

One thing is certain, when a woman has

crowded forty-eight hours of work into twenty-four, and still finds the stove is not polished, the windows are not washed nor the sewing touched, saying nothing of her inability to find time to read or to return calls, she is required to study what she can best leave undone, and how to do the things she must do with least expenditure of time and strength.

Catch a glimpse of the sunset.

She knows her work will be too much like that of the dog on the churn unless she catches a glimpse of the sunset now and then, chats with a friend, or enjoys a favorite author. If in the morning she finds her kindling ready, or the fire laid, her table ready set, the potatoes peeled, and if in place of going to the well, priming the pump, and wielding the handle to get enough water to start her breakfast, she can turn a faucet in her kitchen and get all the water needed, her day is started quite easily. Perhaps the water is brought to the barn by a windmill or by gravity system; why not into the house?

Have a tile drain for waste liquid.

Does she have to carry all the waste water to an outside door, down a flight of steps, and to a safe distance from the house where it is thrown on the ground? Could there not be a sink or hopper constructed in the kitchen with trap connection to a tile drain and cesspool and thus be a saving of many steps and much hard lifting? Glazed tile, though more expensive, is safer on account of the joints being cemented, which prevents the contamination of well water. How much would it cost? Tile can be had for four cents a foot, the drain will be laid from ten to twenty-five feet from the house, depending upon the situation of the well, if there be one.

The expense is slight.

Twenty-five feet of the vitrified tile	$4.00
A sink	1.25
Pipe and trap connection	1.00

The drain will probably be dug by the farmer or his help when other work is not pressing. The actual cost then will be $6.25 for a permanent means of carrying off the waste water used in the kitchen, or if this water can be utilized in the garden, it may, if there be a gradual incline from the house to the garden, empty itself into a barrel through pipes or a trough laid for the purpose, which may also collect the surplus rain water from the eaves. Fruit and vegetables will flourish by reason of this water supply.

An ice box should be constructed.

Unless ice is brought into the house, it is necessary to keep the perishable provisions in the cellar. This necessitates traveling to and from the cellar throughout the entire year, for they must be kept there in winter to avoid freezing. Perhaps the cellar is not conveniently located, nor the stairs easy. With but little expense an ice box can be constructed for use in warm weather. A wooden box lined with oil-cloth, zinc, or galvanized iron, having a hinged cover, and with a hole bored in the bottom for the escape of water, has served many a family for a refrigerator. Shelves may be arranged on the sides so that the ice can be put in at the center. These shelves are perforated or arranged in the form of slats to allow a circulation of cool air. The box should be within another with a space between to be filled with some non-conducting material, as charcoal or sawdust, or a lining may be built within the box affording such non-conducting arrangement. The amount of provisions saved in one season by the use of a refrigerator or an ice box more than pays the expense of one; and many trips to the cellar are saved the housekeeper.

A woman may make money out of her ice harvest.

An ingenious housekeeper secured permission to use the pond on the farm as she desired. She had it thoroughly cleaned in warm weather when the help was not needed in other work. With lumber already on the place she had constructed a small building near the house, and with sawdust drawn from a neighboring mill, the house was prepared for the storing of ice. When the ice was ripe for harvesting a good supply was stored for summer use. The following season she sold ice to her neighbors, thus securing considerable spending money. But there are not ponds on all farms.

A common ice house at the creamery.

At the creamery they have a demand for ice, and there is a running stream. Why may not the patrons unite with the owners of the creamery in damming the stream and securing a large quantity of ice? One large ice house may save the expense of several in a community, and the waste of ice will be much less. In warm weather the patrons in returning from the factory may carry home the ice needed for their own homes. The expense, after the first year, will be slight, and the ice house is there for a term of years.

A window cupboard saves steps.

Many a thrifty housekeeper has found in cold weather that a window box saves her many trips to the cellar or to a room kept cool enough for provisions. A window in a pantry, dining-room, or kitchen is made to move easily up and down. A dry-goods box the size of the lower sash is fitted into the window from the outside and fastened to the casing. Holes are punctured in the box, or wire netting may form one side for ventilation. When the window is lowered the provisions are kept as cool as the outside air, and near the place where the work is done. Fig. 1 shows such a box as found in one home.

HINTS ON KITCHEN FACILITIES.

The interior arrangement of houses and the placing of utensils make a great difference in the number of steps to be taken. Articles not often used should be placed in the farther corners, and should give place to those which are constantly in demand. Fig. 2 shows another corner of a kitchen, with various conveniences and everything within easy reach of the stove.

A high stool saves long standing.

Note the high stool under the sink which may be used when vegetables are to be prepared or dishes washed. The iron dish cloth over the sink saves both time and annoyance in washing pots and kettles.

Use a tray for carrying dishes.

The tray on the floor suggests that the soiled dishes are brought on it from the dining-room to the kitchen to be washed and returned in the same way. The pail at the end of the table is for garbage, and is kept clean and easily emptied by means of a newspaper placed in the pail each time before it is used again. There are three dredges on the table, one for salt, one for sugar, and one for flour.

On the inside of the open door of the cupboard notice the bag for waste papers, strings, and paper sacks. In this cupboard cooking utensils are kept free from dust. The shelf at the right affords a large space for unwashed dishes, and the table at the left of the sink a place for clean ones until they may be put away. It is desirable that this space for dishes should be large.

A drop shelf is convenient and saves room.

If the kitchen is small, a drop shelf is often used to advantage and is easily constructed. It is simply a shelf attached to the wall by hinges, and a prop fastened to the shelf by another hinge. This prop then falls into place easily, and the shelf is against the wall when not in use.



FIG. 1. WINDOW PROVISION CUPBOARD TO SAVE TRIPS TO THE CELLAR IN COLD WEATHER.

The work confined to a small space.

Attention is called in Fig. 3 to a kitchen arranged so as to confine the work to as small a space as possible. The window box

is seen at the right where all of the perishable provisions are placed. Next is the little stove where much of the cooking is done. The zinc-covered table provides space for dish washing and the preparation of food. Few steps are needed to secure the various utensils, for they hang within easy reach.

Cover the tables with zinc.

It is desirable to have the tables covered with zinc, as they are much more easily cleaned, and afford a smoother surface for work. A trap-door in the floor with a hopper underneath connected with the drain affords a convenient place to empty wash water, and admits of putting more water on the floor for scrubbing. A dummy constructed with shelves which can be raised from and lowered into the cellar through the floor saves much traveling.



FIG. 3. CORNER OF KITCHEN ARRANGED TO CONFINE WORK TO A SMALL SPACE.

Much depends upon a woman's ability to save strength.

The home is the center of the universe. Woman is the center of the home. Civilization, therefore, is dependent upon her health and her stimulating influence. All household improvements which can be provided to conserve her strength will add to her power and efficiency.

We should like to have the benefit of your experience in the household problems: the ways you have found of saving steps, and we should also like to know how you are securing helpfulness in this direction from your children.

Reading in the home.

We also wonder what you are reading during the winter evenings, and if you will encourage us by your replies we shall endeavor in the next lesson to discuss other matters of interest in the home.



FIG. 2. CORNER OF KITCHEN SHOWING VARIOUS MEANS OF SAVING STEPS.

If you are reading, what do you find the most helpful and interesting? If you are not reading, why? Is it lack of time, lack of books, or lack of interest?

The Chautauqua Course.

The Chautauqua Department of Instruction adopts the work of Cornell University which was written expressly for farmers' wives. Perhaps you who are living off the farm will find your problems somewhat different. We are anxious to get acquainted with you and with conditions in your home, as well as with the farmers' wives and their homes. Will you not, after reading this

lesson on "Saving Steps," study conditions in your own home to determine if there is not at least one change which can be made to make the work easier than it has been either for you or for those who do your work? Housekeeping is a fine art. And it was never intended that a woman's health and happiness should be sacrificed in doing that which to do well is elevating and essential to the comfort and happiness of the human race.

Your letters will be the stimulus and one of the necessary means of assistance to make the Chautauqua Reading Course for Housewives a success.

SUBJECTS FOR THE YEAR.

The subjects to be considered during the year are:

1. Saving Steps.
2. Home Sanitation.
3. How to Furnish the Table.
4. The Best Way to do Housework.
5. Physical Education Applied to Housework.
6. Gardening.

Are you a club woman and studying history, science, or art? If you are, your home problems are nevertheless first in your mind. Even if you would dispel them, they are always present. How would it do for your club to devote one hour a month to the consideration of home topics? If our list pleases you, your club can subscribe for THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE, have an interest in this department, and secure as many leaflets as you wish to use. A discussion within the club will reveal many ideas of common benefit. Club life to be most effective reaches out to women who have not the same advantages. Can you not interest other women living in isolated homes or in crowded tenements to consider these subjects? It is better to show one busy woman how to preserve health and strength than to carry a bottle of medicine to her after she is broken down.

What will be the cost? Each lesson in pamphlet form can be secured from the Chautauqua Assembly offices for ten cents. Membership with the six lessons for the year will cost fifty cents. Membership with pamphlet lessons and THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE for a year will cost $2.35.

This is an established department in THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE, and it will be continued through the current year. Correspondence will be run with other matter, although all names and addresses will be withheld from the public. Your letters will be considered as personal. Address Reading Course for Housewives, Chautauqua Assembly, Caxton Building, Cleveland, Ohio.

LETTERS RECEIVED.

From the mass of correspondence which has come to the editor of this department upon the subject of "Saving Steps," a few more extracts are here given. They tell, as nothing else can do, the woman's side of the home story in real life:

The colts are taken care of.

"Our farm is neat and clean, all but the house, yard, and the cellar, and my husband keeps that for refuse. Even if I were capable of arranging it like a palace, so to speak, my hands are tied. Men, mud, mud, and my cellar. I wonder we are alive. Poor me! I know had everything been kept properly, my children would all be alive and well. The colts are taken good care of, and are not worked to death. Your papers I look for with pleasure and enjoy them and keep them. They are good."

A woman's motto.

"My husband gets the water, empties the tubs, stretches the line, and hangs the clothes. I call that saving steps. We find plenty of time to read, as all work is laid aside after supper, the table is set out, our rockers are drawn up before a large open fireplace, and read until we are tired. I am glad to learn all I can to save steps. A woman's motto ought to be: Think twice and step once."

The Saving Steps for Mamma Society.

"I would like to ask the opinion of other on how to bring up my boys to keep things they use picked up, so as to save my steps. I do not always like to be nagging at them, and it seems very hard for them to remember to put away their things after they are through with them."

(Perhaps the above letter is answered in this.)

"If mothers would patiently teach their children to do certain household tasks and expect them to do them regularly, it would be a help to mother and children. My fourteen-year-old boy always attends to the bringing in of coal, to filling water pails and tea kettle, reservoir, etc., and to carrying out the ashes. All such chores are done before he starts for school. If I wish a chicken for dinner, he brings it to me all ready for the oven. The boys do not know I can dress a chicken, as they have never seen me do it, and my little girls have their tasks to perform. They have a little society and call it 'The Saving Steps for Mamma Society.' They must attend to their own sleeping room, also to that of their brothers. I never find it

necessary to scold my children and do not order them. I have always found asking pleasantly and a 'thank you' when they try to please is easier for us all."

The use of brains.

"In the matter of saving steps the greatest trouble comes from want of thought. I would say, use your brains to the saving of your feet. Executive ability is one of the strongholds of the kitchen-woman's workshop. Without it she may rush here and there, feeling the great burden of the amount of labor to be performed, and yet accomplish very little, except working herself into nervous headaches. With quiet thinking and planning, taking up first the most important, then what follows, all will run smoothly and work will be despatched as by magic. Let me illustrate by one morning's work. After breakfast dishes are washed and in their proper places, I make a layer cake — using an agate dish. After the cake, in the same dish without washing, I make the filling. After that is set away I mix a small batch of cookies. Next comes mixing pumpkin, previously cooked, for pies. Now when I am all through I have one agate dish, one cup, one spoon, one knife to wash and put away, when in many cases personally known, there would be a pile of dishes accumulated from using a separate dish for every article made, trotting here and there to get things together; then to put away, not leaving time to clean them up before dinner. And when that is over, what a discouraging mess! In my case you will observe that each article in succession partook of the same ingredients as its predecessor. I would not mix bread or biscuit after pie or cake."

Sympathy, praise, and an early start.

"If there is a class of women who are worthy of sympathy and praise, I think it is the farmers' wives. For, as a general thing, their circumstances are such that they have to fill the place of wife, mother, cook, butter-maker, washwoman, seamstress, doctor, and nurse — saying nothing about the 'poor tired city cousins' that think about harvest time they must flock to the country to rest and recruit up, not once thinking the poor wife now has more extra work than she can turn her hands to, as extra hands are employed to help with the harvest, and a certain amount of fruit has to be taken care of as each in its turn ripens. I have always made it a practise to get a good early start with my household duties, as I find it is so much easier to accomplish them. I adhere to the old saying that 'one hour in the morning is worth two at night.' I can work much easier to drive my work than to have my work drive me. Unless something unusual comes up I plan for housework to be done in the morning; that way the afternoon is left for sewing, mending, reading, etc."

IN KEEN OCTOBER.

BY N. HUDSON MOORE.



WHAT shall we find in the woods and by the wayside? Come forth under the bright blue skies and see. Those persons who are constantly quoting that dismal line about the "melancholy days" cannot be alive to the delight of a brisk walk on a keen October day, or a stroll on the "sunny side," and contemplation of a lovely world.

There is a note of preparation in the air. The flowers, the trees, the weeds themselves, all feel it and respond to it after their fashion.

Look at that maple. Can you find anything sad in those court robes of scarlet and gold? Royalty could not array itself in richer colors, and like kings and queens of old our maple scatters largesse as the days roll by. Our tree is looking its very gayest before taking its long winter nap. It scatters its seeds to the four winds, each one with a wing to help it along, and each one ready to do its duty by giving to the world another tree, if circumstances are propitious and it does not fall on stony ground.

The handsome sycamore maple holds its bunch of keys till the rude winds tear them away, and with the seed vessels from the ash tree they flutter through the air. October is the month of flying seeds, of fairy umbrellas raised to catch the wind and carry to its destination some spark of life, safely wrapped in its sheath. The roadside plants will yield much beauty in the way of seeds. The clematis, "Father Gray-beard," sends his abroad with a feathery tail. Every one knows the parachute perfected by the dandelion.

The milk-weeds with their flat brown seeds provide silken sails that gleam in the sun; and see, the marshes, not to be outdone, toss out the brown flax of the cat-tails, leaving some, it is true, else what would the red-winged blackbird and the marsh wren do for nest material next spring?

The iron-weed, no longer royal, sends out fluffs of down, and the wild lettuce, tall and lank, becomes very decorative with its pompons of snowy white. Even the groundsel, lowly though its habit be all summer, manages to set adrift its seeds, so winged that they may float miles away and start a new colony of golden blooms next spring.

On a bright October day every spider's web — and they are not few, — will catch and hold some of these winged seeds. They are as varied and beautiful in form as the snowflakes, and almost as white.

In addition to these travelers that float through the autumn sunshine, there is

another class that travels quite as surely, and uses you and me to assist in locomotion.

Did you ever consider that you had been assisting nature, when with much labor and disgust you picked off from your clothes bunches of burrs or the toothed fruit of the hug-me-tight?

What would we do in the long winter evenings without those other toothsome fruits which we gather from the chestnut, walnut, and butternut trees; from the hazel bushes on the wood's edge; and from the apple trees in the orchard? October spreads so goodly a feast that it seems ungrateful not to rejoice with her, and to take thankfully the gifts she provides.

In gathering a bunch of belated flowers, we may under fortunate circumstances find one of the loveliest blossoms of the year. It is such an ardent sun worshiper that its blue eyes will not unclose their fringes unless he is shining in the sky. Who does not love the blue gentian? Rare as it seems it may be found from Canada to Georgia and way beyond the Mississippi, and with its less beautiful cousin, the closed or bottle gentian, may be found all through this month. Much has been written about this flower, for it is widely spread, many varieties being found even on the Alps. No words paint its lowly beauty better than Bryant's,

> "Then doth the sweet and quiet eye
> Look through its fringes to the sky
> Blue — blue — as if that sky let fall
> A flower from its cerulean wall."

This plant is one of the class called "proterandrous," that is, the pollen is shed before the stigma is ripe. It therefore depends upon insects, chiefly bumblebees, to spread the pollen from newly opened blooms upon those that have arrived at maturity. This seems as if Dame Nature left much to chance, the reproducing of such a lovely flower to such a roving fellow as a bee. Yet the gentian blooms on, and, as it is an annual produced only by seed, we find that the bee does his work well.

One can see that this method of fertilization could be easily carried on with the open cup of the fringed gentian. But the closed gentian is proterandrous also. It is wonderful to see the skilful way a bee inserts first his head, then part of his body into the closed cup, keeping a firm grasp on the outer world with his powerful hind legs. He knows well enough that this flower, attractive as it is, would prove a living tomb did he venture his whole body inside it. In [illegible] off the pollen and putting it into the receptacles on either side of his body, some particles are left on his head and back. These are enough to fertilize the stigma of the next flower he bores into.

This month is not without her birds, and other choristers as well. The black and white creeper pursues his winding way up the tree trunks, as he reaches the forking of the branches flying downward to the next trunk to pursue his gliding search.

The summer yellow-bird is not afraid of a little chill, but does not tarry long in the month, but his place is taken by an occasional red-start, or a chewink, very well set-up in his black and white, with touches of chestnut, and his brisk call of "chewink."



MILKWEED PODS.

The blue-jays make themselves known, the chickadees come about the house again, and the song sparrow may occasionally lift up his voice.

In the heart of the woods are many curious fungi, orange, red, and brown. So beautiful are they, so conveniently placed like little shelves standing out from tree-trunks or fallen logs that we fall to wondering what wood folk use them. The squirrel does not care for them, his pantry is a hollow tree, or safe cranny in the wall. The nuthatch thrusts his nuts into crevices, or the crotch of a tree. Yet we may find resting on one of these fungi a little brown thing that keeps so still we almost think him part

of the growth. Ten minutes of absolute silence and stillness of movement will do much for you in the woods. You may see that tiny brown bunch expand and give a long, clear trill. Another answers from not far away, and pretty soon the woods are ringing; it is our friend of the spring, *Hyla versicolor*, no longer a tenant of the bog, but living in trees and bushes, his power of metachrosis, or color change, preventing our distinguishing him readily from the tree he sits on.

In the woods are found many mushrooms, toadstools, and puff-balls sowing their spores on every passing breeze. It requires special notice to appreciate the beauty of these strange growths, and how many millions of their spores are formed, yet how comparatively few reach their appointed places. The spore must find its suitable material before it germinates, the fungus of the oak leaf never being found upon the maple leaf, though that leaf may nevertheless have its own particular species.



FAIRY-RING MUSHROOMS.

Who has not gathered with pleasure those delicate mushrooms which grow in a fairy-ring? For many years dozens of these rings were gathered on a large lawn on the shore of Lake Ontario. During the past three years not even a solitary mushroom of this species has been found. Did the spores all blow into the lake, or did the many rings exhaust that quality in the soil which they demand? Previously a great many willow trees had grown on the edges of the lawn, but they had blown down, or been cut down, and with their final disappearance the mushrooms disappeared too.

These fungous growths do not confine themselves to vegetable matter alone, but seek insects in their several stages of larva and pupa as well. The pocket microscope reveals many wonders among these curious plants.

On a level with your eyes you will find another of nature's surprises. The witch-hazel, one of our few plants which selects the autumn months to blossom in, is misty with its countless pale yellow petals. On the very same twig which bears the blossoms you will find some little brown boxes, and if one of these chances to open while you are examining it you may be treated to a sharp surprise. These boxes are the fruit, and contain in each of their two cells a seed, pretty things, black and hard, tipped with white. As the pods burst the seed is shot out quite a distance, sometimes a dozen yards or more, so that the new plants may not encroach or crowd out the parent.

Nature not only gives to her seeds wings, sails, and parachutes to float with, but hooks and barbed teeth to catch on man and animals for transportation. Not finding these means sufficient for all of her various vegetable children, she provides some with a spring which shoots them into the air, for distances many hundred times their own length, like some members of the violet family and the witch-hazel.

Richard Jeffries wrote: "I want the inner meaning and the understanding of the wild flowers in the meadow. Why are they? What end? What purpose? The plant knows, and sees, and feels; where is its mind when the petal falls? . . . I want to know the soul of the flowers! All these life-labored monographs, these classifications, works of Linnæus, and our own classic Darwin, microscope, physiology — and the flower has not given us its message yet."

Though we may not read the message clearly, in this month better than all the others we may study the carrying of it, and find the satisfaction that the knowledge of the ways of these "least things" brings to an eager student.

OCTOBER NOTES.

This month is beloved of the bards, Wordsworth, Longfellow, Bryant, and Helen Hunt Jackson all having written poems called "October," while Lowell has contributed "Under the October Maples."

There seems not to be a single poet who has escaped the infection of the season, and every collection boasts an "Autumnal walk," or "Revery," or "Thoughts on the season."

This year, in the eastern part of the country at any rate, the great amount of rain has produced an unusual profusion of fungous growths, and induced them to reach unusual size. We have seen two puff-balls which grew in the garden of a city home, each of which weighed over four pounds, and the consistency was almost as firm and close as a turnip.

On Long Island the woods were full of toadstools, varying through shades of red and yellow, many as large as plates, while the delicate *campestris*, our most familiar edible mushroom, could be freely gathered by the pound on many an open field.

The delights of the nutting season are anticipated by every child, and not despised by many children of a

larger growth. All over the country may be seen industries starting into life, lasting only for a brief season, but working at fever heat while they last. The cranberry bogs of New England furnish thousands of men, women, and children with employment, and a more picturesque scene it would be hard to imagine, the bright colored outergarments of the women, and the baskets and barrels of the tart red berries strewing the bog with gay color.

Gathering the apple crop has become, in some portions of the country, as much of a business as the cranberry picking. The pickers, with their ladders, move from one farm to another, sorting and packing the apples after they are gathered, sometimes sleeping in their carts or in tents or shacks if the orchard is a large one.

For myself, there are certain crops that I always look after with interest. First, the barberries, beloved of birds. Whenever I find any human despoiling the bushes for "preserves," I always think of that farmer who revolted, when his wife set some barberry sweets before him, and declared he "would as soon eat shoepegs and molasses." The tough long seeds seem more suited to the crop of a bird than the stomach of man. Besides the barberries there are the mountain ash berries, the beautiful sprays of translucent berries of the deadly nightshade, which is no longer considered "deadly." The dogwood trees should be brilliant with their fruit, and the post and rail fences wreathed with bitter-sweet, and the wild rose bushes gay with hips and haws.

If these crops are satisfactory, then I feel sure the weary migrant birds will have good fare to sustain them on their long and toilsome trip. Much as I should like a few of these gay fruits to enliven my autumn bunch, it would seem almost robbery to touch even one, and I content myself with such sprays of berries of Jack-in-the-pulpit as may be left, and the showy white berries of the white baneberry. The black eye and red stems of this fruit, which is declared poisonous, render it a conspicuous object in a woodland walk.

The viburnums furnish many berries, too, when other food is getting scarce for our late birds, the sheep-berry, the arrow-wood, and the maple-leaved arrow-wood, all spreading a feast of bluish-black berries, some of which (the sheep-berry) are sweet to the taste.

The pokeweed, or pigeon-berry, is another wayside benefactor, and the hungry bird passes it along by carrying the undigested seed many miles, and then dropping it where, another year, will spring up the tall showy plant with its juicy berries and poisonous root. We have given but a partial list of what a single tramp through woods and fields will reveal to the observant eye.

Why not go forth and see what you can find for yourself?

CHAUTAUQUA JUNIOR NATURALIST CLUBS.

CONDUCTED BY JNO. W. SPENCER, "UNCLE JOHN."

(Of Cornell University.)

HOW much do you know? Please do not think I ask this brusquely. I am not speaking of things you find in books. I refer to common things. Do you know why rubbing blacking on your shoes makes them shine? Do you know that the kernels of corn are arranged on the cob in an even number of rows? Examine any number of ears and find, if you can, a single instance where the mother plant made a mistake in counting by placing an odd number of rows. Do you think a small fly will grow to be a big fly? All flies are adults, and you cannot expect adults to change their stature. I cannot understand why so much attention is paid to the various things to be found in the heart of darkest Africa and so little to those beneath our feet. One reason may be that what we know of the former we can read from books, and of the latter much has to be read from nature, whose handwriting and spelling are sometimes difficult to decipher — the same as my own.

Among the first things we were taught at school was to read from books. How many of us were taught to read from nature? Perhaps a few were. That fortunate few — able to get as much from a trip to the country as many are from a trip to Europe. The difference of expense in the two trips in both time and money is considerable, besides the country tourist has an asset not greatly affected by financial depression.

Chautauqua is about to add a new feature to its great work. It proposes to reach out in university extension to include your children and your neighbors' children, and to make the work so democratic that the little Lord Fauntleroys and the Tom Sawyers will fraternize like a flock of blackbirds. The field that the promoters of this movement propose to cover will include many of the common things in life similar in type to the three mentioned above.

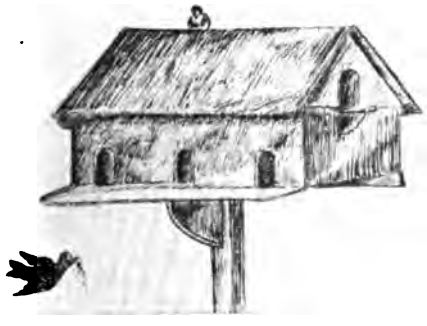
The first and most important step in this undertaking is an audience. In getting this, your help is most imperatively needed. If you are the loyal Chautauquan I believe you to be, you will gladly and zealously help in this direction. One of the first, and for you, most convenient steps will be to call the attention of all children within your reach to the following article, written expressly for them. Awaken their interest and, if possible, induce them to write to Chautauqua Bureau of Nature Study, Caxton Building, Cleveland, Ohio, for further infor-



JUNIOR NATURALIST CLUB, SIXTH YEAR, SCHOOL 17, ALBANY, NEW YORK.

mation. Do not deprive them of the inspiration that comes from the feeling that the movement is theirs — all their very own.

Another important personage who is desired is the teacher. Suggest to all whom you know that they write for information in detail of this scheme, which many hundreds of teachers have found a source of illumination in the school-room. Many teachers have a kindly interest in nature study, but have never adopted it because they do not feel sufficiently equipped in subject matter. The Chautauqua plan removes all that responsibility. Nature study is made to correlate with required work, and is not in the least an added period.



DRAWN BY A JUNIOR NATURALIST OF BILOXI, MISSISSIPPI.

A LETTER FROM UNCLE JOHN TO THE CHILDREN.

MY DEAR BOYS AND GIRLS:

I must tell you about a lot of children who are having a lot of fun. They all attend the public schools in the state of New York. Perhaps you would like to know how many there are of them. I will tell you in this way. It would require forty churches to hold them all, with each church holding five hundred children. Even then there would be four hundred left outside standing in the vestibules. That number of churches would be one for every Sunday of the school year, and would make a long row if all were standing on one side of a street. Those of you who have passed in arithmetic can tell how many thousands of boys and girls I call a lot. The amount of fun and profit they have cannot be measured by churchfuls. They find their pleasures by taking one of the methods that grown-up people have for their enjoyment. They have formed clubs — Junior Naturalist Clubs they call them. With the consent of their teacher the club is made a part of the school work, which lessens the grind and monotony of the

school-room. If you live outside of the state of New York and wish the benefits of such a club, you had better write to the Chautauqua Bureau of Nature Study, Caxton Building, Cleveland, Ohio. Never fail to give the name and address of yourself and your teacher.

Both boys and girls can become members of a club. Each can vote at elections, and hold office. When all members are enrolled and officers are elected the club receives a charter bearing a seal. This charter proclaims to all the world who and what you are, and asks all people to respect you as your merits deserve. The charter is usually framed, and hung on the walls of the school-room. Some clubs place it on the president's table during the session of a formal meeting. This is to impress all that dignity, fairness, and sincerity should mark all intercourse of members when assembled. The most successful clubs are those having the most to do. After receiving the charter, the club is put at work in the study of nature. If you have never done any of this work you may not know all the pleasures to be had from it. It does not mean that some one is to ask you questions, expecting answers in great long words. It means just the contrary. You are expected to ask the questions. I wish you had this very minute a cage of crickets, made comfortable and happy. Then you could ask them how they make their music. You would get your answer more by means of your eyes than your ears. Nature usually answers questions more by sight than by sound. I know some clubs that have christened themselves Sharp-Eyes Club — a very appropriate name.

To help you in asking the right kind of questions of the right kind of things, a paper will be sent you each month. Some of the most successful clubs are in schools where the teacher becomes a partner with her pupils in their investigations. Sometimes the children are first in getting the correct answer.

Grown-up people who belong to clubs have to pay dues. Their dues are paid in money. Yours are not, after paying for enrolment. You pay yours each month by writing a letter to your Uncle John telling him of the questions you have put to crickets and things, and the answers you received. I have never known a teacher who would not permit her pupils to write these letters during the English period, and allow them to count as regular work for that period. This plan gives a living topic that you can express to a living friend who is very fond of you. This makes the English period far more interesting than to write of something away up in the moon about which you do not care.

Dues will be accepted in drawing, the same as in English. Sometimes you may be asked to write letters or make drawings to be sent to fellow junior naturalists in other states or foreign countries, to which replies are usually received.

Club buttons are given only when members prove themselves worthy of them. This is not until four dues have been paid. I have known a few instances — just a few — where a member would forget himself, and do something wrong, and bring discredit to his club. The button would then be taken from him. I know of no instances where the member has not made amends, and then the button would be returned and the member restored to good standing. The teacher acts as the court when cases like this occur.

I am very fond of all my nephews and nieces, and try to send them a letter every month of the school year.

Hoping it may be your pleasure to become one of the family, I am,

Cordially your uncle,

JNO. W. SPENCER.

A SAMPLE OF LETTERS RECEIVED BY UNCLE JOHN.

WAYLAND, N. Y., Dec. 21, 1900.

DEAR UNCLE JOHN:

We try to hold our meetings as we have seen our elders do. We have our meetings at recess, or right after school is out, as the roads are drifted so in winter we could none of us get there in the winter.

Minutes of our last meeting, Dec. 17, 1900.

Meeting called to order by the president, and reports of meeting of Dec. 3d were read by the secretary. Motion was made, seconded and carried that the club yell be:

From ocean to ocean and sea to sea
Is heard the yell of the J. N. C.

Your affectionate niece,

JENNIE.

Another letter, dated Laponte City, Iowa, February 23:

DEAR UNCLE JOHN:

We had a club night before last. We made law? against killing any birds excepting hawks. Our law says: All members of this club shall do their best to protect the domestic birds from bluejays, hawks, crows and sparrows. This law was made by John, our president. Willie Clark is very much interested, and I never saw a better bird studier than Uzelle Harvey. She and I made some books on birds. As Harriet Lewis is married she cannot belong to ours any more.

Your nephew, PAUL.

Here is a letter from a teacher:

HURLEY, N. Y., July 16, 1901.

DEAR MR. SPENCER:

The children and I have thoroughly enjoyed the study of nature It seemed more like pleasure than work,

and we are very glad to have had a Junior Naturalist Club in our school. My method with the children has been to present some topic and give them several days to investigate. I would express the wonder if some of them would find out more than I did. When they made a discovery which they thought I had not, they were much delighted and would tell their parents about it. We wrote our dues during the English period on regular days, and made our discoveries when chance offered. We took short field excursions during the noon hour and held short impromptu meetings when we had something to talk about, and when the children had finished they went back to their studies with a satisfied air. During these discussions they were enthusiastic but orderly.

AN OCTOBER PASTEL.

BY LEON MEAD.

A snarling gust of the Autumn wind
Ruffles the leaves in a testy way,
And the late flow'rs droop, as though resigned
To the blight of Winter and mute decay.

A purple curtain of haze hangs low
O'er the distant hills where the oxen toil;
Down the winding lane the farm carts go,
With the latest yield of the patient soil.

A vagrant bee that has rotund grown
On the mell he filched in July's prime,
Now wanders in hopeless quest alone
For a nectared draught of that golden time.

And nature's face wears a hectic flush,
Not the bonnie glow of a springtime day;
The clouds grow dense in the void's vast hush,
And the night like the year is cold and gray.

THE INGATHERING.

BY NORA PIPER WOOD.

Fair Autumn wounded by the Frostking's spear
Pours forth her blood upon the sumac's head,
And tangled woodbine shows a stain of red
As if a deer death-stricken thence had fled
And left this trail to guide the hunter near.
A haze of purple chokes the humid air
And clings smoke-like against the drowsy hill.
The shallow river babbles like a rill.
The ring of merry harvest scythes is still
And bursting barns reveal the treasure there.
Like Indian wigwams on the stubble fields
The sere brown cornstalks pitch their peaceful tents,
And torseled ears gleam golden through the rents
In shriveled husks. In clumps beside the fence
The golden rod its jeweled sceptre wields.
A few late daisies dot the aftermath
Where purple asters toss their ragged crowns.
The locust's shrill falsetto leads the sounds
Of myriad insect choristers in mounds
Of wind-blown leaves along the orchard path.
The grain uprising from the steady fling
Of heavy flails upon the threshing floor,
And merry whistling from the open door
Proclaim the happy harvest home once more,
With all the joys that well-filled garners bring.



COUNSELORS OF THE CHAUTAUQUA LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC CIRCLE.

JESSE L. HURLBUT, D. D.
LYMAN ABBOTT, D. D.
HENRY W. WARREN, D. D.
J. M. GIBSON, D. D.
EDWARD EVERETT HALE, D. D.
JAMES H. CARLISLE, LL. D.
WM. C. WILKINSON, D. D.
W. P. KANE, D. D.

MISS KATE F. KIMBALL, Executive Secretary.

"We are what we have thought
Of thought our lives are wrought."

The old philosopher who wrote, "My mind to me a kingdom is," had evidently acquired the happy faculty of being good company for himself. How many of us have such interesting thoughts that we enjoy being alone and do not need to find some diversion to help pass away the time. If, as seems very evident, our mental and spiritual kingdoms are "within us" it would seem quite worth while to wrest some time from outer activities to attend to the affairs of these inner realms. To cultivate the habit of thinking, a good beginning might be made with studies of the world's great leaders. Our Chautauqua books for this year introduce us to a number of heroes whose careers offer opportunities for much profitable thought, and if we read and re-read the story of these people until we seem almost to have lived in the stirring times which they represent, we shall almost unconsciously come to look for their counterparts in those about us. To gather inspiration for ourselves from the achievements of others and to cultivate a more discerning eye for the fine qualities of the men and women among whom we live, these are results well worth our efforts for the coming months of the Chautauqua year.

It will be noticed that the C. L. S. C. Required Readings in THE CHAUTAUQUAN for this year do not immediately precede the Round Table, as they have in the past. Readers will have no difficulty, however, in distinguishing the required articles since they are printed in book page form, and not in the ordinary double column style of the magazine. Moreover, at the end of the Required Readings a marginal note states definitely the pages of the required articles, so that there can be no possible question. The Required Readings will begin each month with the chapters on "Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy."

HALLS OF PHILOSOPHY.

The most characteristic building at Chautauqua is the famous Hall of Philosophy, known the world over as the Hall in the Grove. This building, more than any other, represents the heart of Chautauqua — its true inner life. The ideals here cherished have made Chautauqua's influence felt in every part of the world, for they have breathed new vitality into the old truths, that all life is a school, that this school is for the many not the few, that culture means character, and that the test of character is service. As the spirit of Old Chautauqua has impressed itself upon other Chautauquas the significance of the Hall of Philosophy with its associations has been recognized, and so other halls have arisen. The first was built upon a hilltop in Massachusetts at the New England Assembly at Framingham. Here for many years the graduates of the C. L. S. C. held their annual banquet on the evening of Recognition Day, and here many men and women whose names are famous in history have been the honored guests of the New England Chautauqua.

The second Hall of Philosophy naturally arose in Kansas, the New England of the West. At the Ottawa Assembly the hall stands close to the banks of the historic Marais des Cygnes. What the hall at Ottawa has meant to the people of Kansas cannot

be put into words, for on the wide, lonely expanse of the Kansas prairies there are men and women to whom the annual visit to the summer Chautauqua seems like the very breath of life. This summer a new Hall of Philosophy begins its history. This is at the assembly at Waterloo, Iowa, where the C. L. S. C. has a very large membership. The new hall is called "The Julia Fowler Memorial Hall in the Grove," in memory of a devoted member of the C. L. S. C. whose influence has been widely felt in her community. Her husband offered to double whatever sum of money might be raised toward the building of the hall, and the beautiful building was completed this summer at a cost of a thousand dollars. It was dedicated with appropriate services on Saturday, the 20th of July.



THE JULIA FOWLER MEMORIAL HALL IN THE GROVE, WATERLOO, IOWA.

THE C. L. S. C. AT CHAUTAUQUA.

No season in Chautauqua's history has seemed to combine more elements of success than that which has just closed, and the spirit of the C. L. S. C., which is the very heart of Chautauqua, was felt throughout the season as a constant and inspiring force. At the opening reception of the C. L. S. C. held in the parlors of the Hotel Athenæum on the evening of July 26, every class was represented, while it was noticeable that many members were present who had been graduates for many years, but who had never visited Chautauqua before. On Rally-ing Day, August 1, the large number of delegates and their friends, representing all sections of the country, filled the Hall of Philosophy to overflowing. Greetings from the Alpha Circle of Cincinnati, one of the oldest circles in the country, were brought by Miss McGowan. The Mississippi valley was represented by Mrs. D. L. Merrill of Kansas City, and the land of the palmetto and of Dixie by Miss Pemberton of Greenwood, South Carolina. The new Pacific Coast Alumni Association was described by Mrs. S. M. Steele of Oakland, California, and a message from the Atlantic coast was brought by Mrs. Alice M. Hemenway of the Roger Williams Circle of Providence, Rhode Island. Mr. Helfenstein of Orangeport, New York, showed how the C. L. S. C. can do a most helpful work in small country communities, and Mr. J. B. Scott of Baltimore gave a graphic account of the effects of a strong circle in a thickly settled city community. Miss Ada Blair of Goldsboro, North Carolina, described a plan successfully carried out in her community by which the circles are doing a most interesting and valuable work in establishing circulating libraries in country districts. The new Class of 1905 was represented by Dr. J. A. Babbitt, who as a beginner in the C. L. S. C. race was greeted with enthusiasm by his older compatriots. The band showed its sympathy by interspersing



THE HALL ON THE HILL, NEW ENGLAND ASSEMBLY.



THE LEWIS MILLER BANNER. CLASS OF 1904.

selections from "Dixie," "Yankee Doodle," and "Maryland, My Maryland," as occasion offered, and Mr. F. A. Cattern emphasized the truly educative mission of the C. L. S. C. as he showed how he had seen its results at many Chautauqua assemblies this summer.

The closing address of the rally was made by our beloved C. L. S. C. Counselor, Dr. Edward Everett Hale, who gave some of his own personal experiences in the work of the C. L. S. C. He said in closing, of the attendance at the many Chautauquas: "This work unites the whole country; here you get into touch with Americans as you cannot at any other place that I know of. A sort of apostleship is on us to drive in this wedge farther and farther. Keep alive the true Chautauqua spirit. We want to work together and bear one another's burdens. We want to bear this altruistic spirit into the lives of others."



THE DYING GLADIATOR.

THE GROVE RECEPTION.

Nature graciously smiled upon the C. L. S. C. delegates at the four o'clock reception in St. Paul's Grove, and gave them the afternoon of the season. The various sections of the country made themselves and their friends very much at home in their characteristic booths, and the tall forest maples looked down with complacent dignity upon the cheerful human groups which strolled to and fro through the grove. The Cotton and Gulf states looked as if a northern snowstorm had dropped suddenly upon the trees under which they offered a royal southern welcome to Counselor Hale and other visiting guests, while New England not far distant accepted her distinguished

guest as a matter of course and offered him a place at his own hearthstone under the shade of a symbolical "hub." The little group of "Northern-Southern" states were favored in being able to dispense the hospitality of the national capital; the Northern-Central states emphasized their interest in education by the flag of the University of Chicago. New York was resplendent with Pan-American emblems; Pennsylvania and Ohio with portraits significant of the great names who have made them famous, while "Beyond the Mississippi" showed the products of the great west and gently reminded their guests that the St. Louis exposition would be held in 1903! The Wide, Wide World, with its hostesses in foreign costumes, and its odd flags of many nations, picturesquely set forth the truth that the C. L. S. C. reaches around the globe.

The C. L. S. C. exercises leading up to Recognition Day were of varied character, daily councils brought circle members and individual readers together for friendly conference, and the larger Round Table gatherings were attended by many interested in the work of the coming year.

The services of Baccalaureate Sunday were impressive as always, the sermon being preached by Rev. John McNeil of Scotland in the absence of Chancellor Vincent. The Class of 1901 held its "Vigil" at nine o'clock in the evening under the leadership of Dr. J. L. Hurlbut and by the light of the Athenian watch-fires. Dr. Hurlbut read at this service George Macdonald's poem entitled, "The Birds," also "Faith" by Edward Rowland Sill, and a third poem whose authorship was unknown to him. At the request of several members of the class we give here a copy of this poem:

The camel at the close of day
Kneels down upon the sandy plain
To have his burden lifted off
And rest again.

My soul, thou too shouldst to thy knees
When twilight draweth to a close,
And let thy Master lift the load,
And grant repose.

The camel kneels at break of day
To have his guide replace his load,
Then rises up anew to take
The desert road.

So shouldst thou kneel at morning's dawn,
That God may give thee daily care,
Assured that He no load too great
Will make thee bear.

On Recognition Day more than a hundred members of the "Twentieth Century Class" of 1901 passed through the Golden Gate and under the Arches. The class sent the following cablegram to Bishop Vincent: "Greetings to our beloved chancellor from 1901." In the absence of the chancellor, Principal George E. Vincent gave the official "recognition" to the class in the Hall in the Grove. The sun shone brightly and the decorations of the hall and the beautiful banners of the various classes gave a festal air to the whole scene. A particularly interesting feature of the exercises in the hall was the presentation of the banner of the Class of 1904. This class, which took as its name "Lewis Miller" in honor of one of the founders of Chautauqua, received its beautiful banner as a gift from Mrs. Miller and her sons and daughters. At the request of Mrs. Miller this banner was presented by Principal George E. Vincent, who spoke earnestly of the power of Mr. Miller's personality and his influence upon the Chautauqua movement. The president of 1904, Mr. Scott Brown, expressed for the class their sincere appreciation of this gift, and the pleasure and inspiration which they anticipated in rallying about this standard in years to come.



BANNER OF THE CLASS OF 1901.

At the Amphitheater the recognition address was delivered by President E. Benjamin Andrews. In the afternoon the diplomas were given out, and then the class gathered

Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle



Temple of Wingless Victory, the Acropolis, Athens.

Certificate Awarded for the Completion of the Course for the Year 1900-1901.

John H. Vincent
Chancellor.

on the steps of the hall to be photographed—the first C. L. S. C. class to graduate in the new century.

The closing chapter in the experiences of 1901 came in the evening when under the flaring lights of the Athenian watch-fires they were received by old graduates, with appropriate mystic ceremonies, into the fellowship of the Society of the Hall in the Grove.

CLASS OF 1901.

The Class of 1901 was fully up to the standard set by its predecessors in the matter of class spirit. It took only a few days for the members who came together as perfect strangers to develop a feeling of friendly interest in each other, as well as in their absent classmates. At the Class Vigil on Sunday night special sympathy was expressed for those who were detained by illness from meeting with the class, and in the case of one or two members who were within reach, flowers and kindly messages were sent. The beautiful banner of the class was secured under most favorable conditions, through the influence of Miss Spurway, of Brooklyn, who also contributed most liberally to the banner fund and to the furnishing of the classroom. Ill health compelled her to be in England this summer, much to the regret of her classmates. Class spirit touched the high-water mark when it was proposed to raise the class quota toward Alumni Hall before Recognition Day. Members who felt unable to give large sums were urged to give only what they felt they could wisely contribute, and the payments ranged from small sums up to twenty-five dollars, so that every one felt a sense of ownership in Alumni Hall. One member asked the privilege of making a contribution in behalf of a sick member of the class whom she knew only by name. Thus the class graduated with no debts and with a little fund in its treasury. The decoration of the hall was undertaken with enthusiasm, and the members abandoned lectures and other attractions in order to do their share of C. L. S. C. service. The old officers were reëlected, with many cordial expressions of approval by the class for the



MRS. E. W. LATIMER,
Author of "The Italian Republics."

splendid service which they have rendered during the past four years, and especially during the present season, when so much has depended upon wise leadership and a tactful social spirit. The members of the class do not mean to lose sight of each other in the years to come. They will find occasional items of news relating to themselves in the Round Table, and they are asked to keep the editor posted as to their doings.

FROM THE PRESIDENT OF THE CLASS OF 1902.

In extending my cordial greetings to the Class of 1902, I wish to assure them of my deep interest in the work of every member as we all "start on the home-stretch." This class is deemed one of the most earnest and progressive that Chautauqua has ever known. Though we are far sundered from each other in our daily lives, yet we secure some moments for similar pursuits in "the quiet and still air of delightful studies." As you have roamed over the fields of nature and the bright realms of history and literature, you have grown larger in thought and have gained a wider outlook of the world, and have been inspired by the joy of life's nobler pleasures. As you pursue the work of the present year, and become more intimate with the great worlds represented by Italy and Germany, you will have a deeper conviction that the intellectual life is well worth living. May there be a goodly company of us to meet next summer at the Golden Gate in Chautauqua!

JOHN HENRY BARROWS.

Oberlin College, September 6, 1901.

FROM THE SECRETARY OF THE CLASS OF 1902.

It is a pleasure to sit on the shore of dear Chautauqua Lake, this most perfect afternoon, and write a word of greeting and encouragement to those who have been absent from us this summer.

The Class of 1902 was organized in 1898 with a very large number of members. Indeed, so many were ambitious to become "Altrurians" that our first meeting was, of necessity, held in the Amphitheater. How many of us remember that meeting, I wonder. Since that time we have gone steadily onward, few have fallen from our ranks, and all have worked and read with this thought in mind: "Not for self, but for all." We have shown ourselves "Altrurians" in word and deed.

During the season of 1900 our hearts were made glad by receiving a beautiful banner, painted and presented by one of our vice-presidents, Mrs. Carlton Hillyer, of Augusta, Georgia. Another member gave us a handsome mantel, and also lace curtains for our classroom. Still another contributed two dozen chairs and a pretty table cover. These gifts add greatly to the attractiveness of our class headquarters, which is one of the most inviting rooms in Alumni Hall.

This season our president, Dr. John H. Barrows, was able to be with us only a few days, yet we were grateful for so much of his valuable time; and in Mr. M. E. Baird of Troy, Ohio, our first vice-president, we found a truly wide-awake Chautauquan. Our class meetings this year have been full of interest. Those who have never been at Chautauqua may not realize that each class raises a certain amount of money during the four years to secure the privilege of a room in Alumni Hall, which becomes its class home forever after. Our Class has put itself on record as the only class which has ever paid its full quota a year previous to graduation, and besides we have a balance in our treasury.

At our last meeting, when officers were elected, committees on entertainment, decoration for next year, etc., were appointed. These committees will come next year with perfected plans, thus making our graduating year one of enjoyment, good cheer, and sociability to all. We earnestly request all members of the class, if they have suggestions to offer or assistance to give, to communicate with the chairmen.

I must tell you of our class reception the night before Recognition Day, when we were "at home" to our friends at Chautauqua. Pineapple sherbet was served, smiles became contagious, and every one had a friendly word for everyone else; for in this pleasant intercourse is the true Chautauqua spirit manifested.

BELLE KENNEDY RICHARDS, Secretary.

ENTERTAINMENT COMMITTEE.

Mrs. Lulu S. Baird, Troy, Ohio, Chairman.
Mr. A. T. Van Laer, New York City.
Mrs. C. Hillyer, Augusta, Georgia.
Miss Julia E. Parker, Brooklyn, New York.
Mr. J. T. Robert, Chicago, Illinois.

DECORATION COMMITTEE.

Mrs. Belle K. Richards, Oil City, Pennsylvania, Chairman.
Madam Ruppin, St. Louis, Missouri.
Miss Mary O. White, Brockport, New York.
Miss S. A. Mulets, Elgin, Illinois.
Miss E. Kay, New York City.
Mrs. R. T. Thorne, Louisville, Kentucky.

THE ANNUAL CERTIFICATE FOR 1900–1901.

A very beautiful photograph of the Temple

of Wingless Victory was secured from a private collection for use on the Annual Certificate for 1900–01. This certificate is sent to every member who reports the reading of the past year, even if the memoranda have not been filled out. A special form of application to be used in applying for the certificate has been sent to every member, and it is quite necessary that this should be used in sending for the certificate. Even though you may have sent in your filled out memoranda for the year's reading, it is necessary in order to secure the certificate that you send in this application blank. As will be seen from the accompanying cut, the certificate can be framed as a whole, or if desired, arranged so that the picture alone is visible. A simple frame of dull black or dark brown wood makes a very effective setting for the picture.



THE CLASS OF 1905.

This stalwart young class already shows signs of springing into life like Minerva, all ready for conquest. The earnest wish of the class to establish a world-wide supremacy led them to choose the name of "Cosmopolitans," with their flower, the Cosmos. But they said also, "Verily we must not forget that the unattainable is our goal," so they took for their motto, "A man's reach should exceed his grasp," and they mean to conquer by this. But the class did another wise thing also; they adopted a class poet and they intend to make such friendly acquaintance with their poet during these next four years that those years will mark an era in their life. Do you remember what Keats said when he first looked into Chapman's translation of Homer?—

> "Then felt I like some watcher of the skies
> When a new planet swings into his ken."

The members of 1905 who do not yet know their poet, Robert Browning, will discover in him a star of the first magnitude. They will find suggestions on how to read Browning in the Round Table from month to month. Let every member of the new class be a missionary and secure ten others, and let every old Chautauquan see to it that he himself brings at least one new recruit into the ranks.



THE NEW MEMBERSHIP BOOK.

A "Poet's Calendar" will be a distinctive feature of the membership book for this year. The reader will be encouraged to read and, if possible, to commit to memory each month some famous bit of poetry bearing upon the month's reading, so that as the months slip by he will find his imagination quickened and his thoughts uplifted by his daily association with the great poets. The memoranda or review questions will form as usual an important feature of the membership book, and a table of pronunciation of proper names selected from the year's reading will enable the student to have close at hand very efficient help in time of need. Readers of THE CHAUTAUQUAN who are not enrolled members will find it worth while to send the fifty-cent fee, become actual members of the organization, and enjoy the privileges of the membership book.



OUR AUTHORS.

The first of a trio of authors of the "required book" which members of the C. L. S. C. will take up this month, needs no introduction to old Chautauquans. Mr. James R. Joy was the author of the first book used in the course last year, and he has been a contributor to C. L. S. C. studies for many years. Mr. Joy's outline of Roman history, under the title of "The Roman Empire," which forms the introductory section of "Men and Cities of Italy," is characteristically helpful. One of the best of newspaper reviewers says that it is an interesting narrative, and that the bare facts are skilfully woven together in story form. The second section of this book—"The Italian Republics"—comes from the pen of Elizabeth Wormeley Latimer. To the work of translation Mrs. Latimer brings a wealth of experience in historical narrative. Free use has been made of her own manuscript lectures bearing upon this period. Mrs. Latimer was born in London, and is a daughter of Rear-Admiral Wormeley of the English navy. She published her first novel in England. Among her voluminous writings may be mentioned: "Russia and Turkey in the Nineteenth Century," "England in the Nineteenth Century," "Italy in the Nineteenth Century," "Spain in the Nineteenth Century," "Judea from Cyrus to Titus, 537 B. C.–70 A. D." The third section of "Men and Cities of Italy" is made up of three famous university extension lectures on "The Makers of Modern Italy," by J. A. R. Marriott, New College and Worcester College, England, and Oxford lecturer in modern history and political economy. These historical studies of Cavour, Mazzini, and Garibaldi constitute a rare

contribution to C. L. S. C. literature. Mr. Marriott's name is familiar to readers of *The Nineteenth Century* and *The Fortnightly Review.*

THE DYING GLADIATOR.

Professor Kuhns refers in the Reading Journey to the famous lines from "Childe Harold" descriptive of the Dying Gladiator. The lines are as follows:

"I see before me the Gladiator lie:
He leans upon his hand — his manly brow
Consents to death, but conquers agony,
And his drooped head sinks gradually low —
And through his side the last drops, ebbing slow
From the red gash, fall heavy, one by one,
Like the first of a thunder-shower; and now
The arena swims around him — he is gone,
Ere ceased the inhuman shout which hail'd the wretch who won.

"He heard it, but he heeded not — his eyes
Were with his heart, and that was far away;
He recked not of the life he lost nor prize,
But where his rude hut by the Danube lay,
There were his young barbarians all at play,
There was their Dacian mother — he, their sire,
Butcher'd to make a Roman holiday —
All this rush'd with his blood. — Shall he expire,
And unavenged? — Arise! ye Goths, and glut your ire."

Are you a C. L. S. C. graduate? Then your influence as a Chautauquan counts for a good deal. How can you help your *alma mater?* There are several ways. If there is an undergraduate circle in your town that is struggling, visit it occasionally, and cheer the members on. If there are no circles, or if they are all well equipped, see if you can't start another. If you find it difficult to do this alone, get some other graduates to help you. Form a local Society of the Hall in the Grove. These societies are increasing in numbers. They ought to be found in every town where there are half a dozen graduates, and they need not involve many meetings; one meeting in the fall to take steps to organize a new circle, and one in the late spring to welcome any new graduates. Such a society can become a power in the community, planting new circles, and keeping up the Chautauqua ideals. A constitution for such S. H. G.'s and further details can be secured from the Cleveland Office.

STUDY PLANS FOR GRADUATES.

The C. L. S. C. four years' course marks but the beginning of Chautauqua's plans for its students. The four years give the broad outlook — the after years make the work in any field which the graduate may choose more effective. Many courses are open to graduates: those who want to continue their study with undergraduate comrades can take up the regular work of the year, and add seals to their diplomas. Those who would like to specialize, using THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE alone as the basis of their work, will find in the new "Specialized Supplementary Courses" (to be announced by special circular and in the November CHAUTAUQUAN) ample opportunity to make use of their libraries and to follow out interesting lines of study in much detail. Besides these there are a large number of special courses: a new course in Russian history and literature offering rare opportunities for studying the history of that country; Reading Journey courses, special studies in Shakespeare, etc. The C. L. S. C. Special Course Handbook, to be secured from the Cleveland Office, contains full particulars of all these courses.

The Decennial of the Class of 1891 was celebrated at Chautauqua with an interesting program on Monday evening, August 19th. A full account of the exercises will be given in the November CHAUTAUQUAN.

Circles very quickly come to recognize the value of maps in their study of history; but they do not always realize how much they can enrich their knowledge of a country by the constant use of home-made maps. The very effort to locate an event makes it necessary to see it in relation to others, and this "relationship" between events is one of the best things to be gained from the study of history. Therefore cultivate the map habit, and let no meeting of the circle pass without exercising it.

TO CIRCLE LEADERS.

Perhaps yours is a new circle and you feel your lack of experience. Never mind if you do. You are in happy ignorance also of possible pitfalls, and you may escape them all. Urge the circle to face squarely one fact, and the victory is half won. The C. L. S. C. means work. No athlete ever developed muscle without taxing his energies, and self-education means exercising our faculties — not watching other people exercise theirs. When the circle is rooted and grounded in this idea, each member will be eager to do his share of the work, and the most successful circles are those where all take part. You will notice that the Suggest-

ive Programs contain many devices for securing the activity of all members. Select from these what you choose, or discard them altogether if you can do better, but by every means guard against the danger of having one or two do all the work.

Let the social element be felt in the circle. Suggestions for literary games will be made frequently in THE CHAUTAUQUAN. Use spelling and pronunciation matches, impersonate characters, have debates, etc., and try to draw out the talents of all.

If you have not a copy of the local circle handbook issued by the C. L. S. C., send to the Cleveland Office for it. It will give you many suggestions helpful at the start. Write to the editor of the Round Table whenever the spirit moves you to do so. Report your progress and your difficulties, and we will help you all that we can.

OUTLINE OF READING AND PROGRAMS.

C. L. S. C. MOTTOES.

"We Study the Word and the Works of God." *"Let us Keep our Heavenly Father in the Midst."*

"Never be Discouraged."

C. L. S. C. MEMORIAL DAYS.

OPENING DAY—October 1.
BRYANT DAY—November, second Sunday.
MILTON DAY—December 9.
COLLEGE DAY—January, last Thursday.
LANIER DAY—February 3.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—February, second Sunday.
LONGFELLOW DAY—February 27.
SHAKESPEARE DAY—April 23.
ADDISON DAY—May 1.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—May, second Sunday.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—July, second Sunday.
INAUGURATION DAY—August, first Sunday after first Tuesday.
ST. PAUL'S DAY—August, second Saturday after first Tuesday.
RECOGNITION DAY—August, third Wednesday.

OUTLINE OF REQUIRED READING.

OCTOBER 1–8—
In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Introduction and Chap. 1.
Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Chaps. 1, 2, 3. Studies in the Poetry of Italy. The Drama, to page 11.

OCTOBER 8–15—
Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Chap. 4. Studies in the Poetry of Italy, to page 38.

OCTOBER 15–22—
In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 2.
Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Chap. 5. Studies in the Poetry of Italy. Roman Comedy.

OCTOBER 22–29—
In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: The Inner Life of Giotto.
Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Chap. 6. Studies in the Poetry of Italy. Satire, to page 99.

OCTOBER 29–NOVEMBER 5—
In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: A Walk in Rome.
Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Chap. 7. Studies in the Poetry of Italy, to page 119.

SUGGESTIVE PROGRAMS FOR LOCAL CIRCLES.

In arranging for the study of Italy this year, it seemed advisable to review somewhat briefly the history of the Roman empire, since this is so generally studied in our schools, and to give more space to medieval and modern Italy, whose history, literature, and art are less familiar to the average reader. For this reason, in the following programs emphasis has been laid upon ancient Rome as it may be studied in the city of Rome of today, believing that in this way the story of Rome itself will be made more vivid than if we attempt to review the history of the entire empire.

Circles will notice that in the program for October 29 to November 5 the associations of medieval and modern Rome referred to in the Reading Journey article are not taken up. These will be provided for later in connection with the study of medieval and modern Italy. Readers who have no library facilities will find "Rome of Today and Yesterday," by John Dennie, a most helpful book in setting clearly before them old Rome as it appears today. It can be made the basis of many excellent papers and readings. Circles which have libraries at command should read the introductory paragraph under "The Travel Club" for suggestions about books. Members who have little time for supplementary reading will find great pleasure in simply looking over the books on Rome referred to. Many of them are attractively illustrated, and are provided with very clear maps and plans which help to make vivid the history of those times.

See also notice of map of Ancient Rome in paragraph under Travel Club.

OCTOBER 1–8—

1. Map Drawing: Each member should be provided with a sheet of brown paper, one foot by two in size, and a soft pencil. Also with a copy of "Men and Cities of Italy." Two minutes should be allowed for all to look at the map

on the inside page of the front cover, and then with books closed each is to draw an outline of the country. When this has been done, after four minutes more of looking, all must put in the chief divisions; four minutes more and the rivers, then the cities, etc. If all sit around a table the maps can be drawn without inconvenience.

2. Reading: The geology of Rome. (See Dennie's "Rome of Today," 4–8.)
3. Brief Reports on the buildings of the time of the Kings: The Mamertine prison; the temple of Jupiter Capitolinus; the great sewers: temple of Castor and Pollux. (See Dennie's "Rome of Today and Yesterday." Lanciani's "Ruins and Excavations of Ancient Rome.")
4. Reading: Macaulay's "Battle of Lake Regillus."
5. Quiz and discussion of "Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy," to the end of Chap. 1.
6. Roll-call: Answered by brief reports on "Europe's Peril from Yankeeism," a paragraph or section of the article being assigned to each member.

OCTOBER 8–15—

1. Roll-call: Answered by reports on paragraphs in Highways and Byways, the several paragraphs being assigned to different members.
2. Papers: The temple of Concord (see Dennie's "Rome of Today and Yesterday," 65–8); the temples of Saturn and Janus (Hare's "Walks in Rome," 143–50); other buildings of the old Forum (see Dennie, pages 94–9; Lanciani's "Ruins and Excavations of Ancient Rome," 232).
3. Reading: Selection from "Ave Roma," pages 15–21; or "The Beatification of a Saint," THE CHAUTAUQUAN, Sept. 1901.
4. Map Review: Rome under the kings and the early republic. (One of the number previously appointed will prepare an outline map of the seven hills and the location of the buildings.)
5. Study of Seneca's tragedy of "Medea." In the study of the play, note Professor Miller's comments on page 10. Each member should study it carefully beforehand, and note illustrations of the qualities of the play to which attention has been called, both its defects and its excellences. At the circle meetings, these points may be taken up one by one, the members comparing notes.

OCTOBER 15–22—

1. Roll-call: Answered by reports on "The Law of Nations" in current CHAUTAUQUAN, paragraphs being previously assigned and taken up in order.
2. Quiz and discussion of "Formative Incidents," Chap. 2.
3. Paper: Pompey's senate house and his other buildings. (See Dennie, 93–99.)
4. Map Review: Showing buildings associated with Julius Cæsar. (See Dennie, 115–121.)
5. Reading: Selections from "Italian Laces, Old and New." Current CHAUTAUQUAN.
6. The "Phormio" of Terence: The parts of the play should be assigned in advance, and read in character. If the selections as given are too long for the circle meeting, they may be abridged. One person should be appointed to narrate the history between the acts, and to describe the stage setting.

OCTOBER 22–29—

1. Roll-call: Brief accounts of pictures by Giotto. The program committee should secure all available pictures of the artist's works, and have them at a previous meeting, assigning one to each member. Illustrated magazine articles may be found by means of Poole's Index. Books on art and the Perry Pictures will also give material help.
2. Papers: The buildings of Augustus; the Pantheon; the palaces on the Palatine; the Golden House of Nero. (See Dennie, Hare's "Walks in Rome," and Lanciani's "Ruins and Excavations of Ancient Rome.")
3. Readings: Selections from "The Sky Scrapers of Rome" (*North American Review*, June, 1896); also description of villa of Mæcenas (Dennie, pages 162–5).
4. Review and discussion of Satire, pages 70–80. A very effective plan would be to see which member of the circle can write the best synopsis of these ten pages in not over three hundred words. These may be read aloud at the meeting, or referred to a committee to report at the next meeting.
5. Readings: "The Bore," by Horace, read in character by selected members of the circle. Recitation of the Satire on pages 96 and 97.

OCTOBER 29–NOVEMBER 5—

1. Reading: Description of Rome selected from Dennie's "Rome of Today and Yesterday," or Zola's "Rome." (Each member should have before him a map of the city, as the description is read.)
2. Exhibition of maps: Consisting of maps of the old Forum Romanum showing the location of the buildings, one being prepared previously by each member. The maps may be numbered, and hung around the room so that a vote by ballot may decide which is the best. Even persons not skilled in map-drawing will find that their attempts will help to make the old Forum a very real and interesting place.
3. Reading: Description of a pageant in the Forum. (Dennie's "Rome of Yesterday and Today," pages 83–6.)
4. Papers: The buildings of the Flavians, Colosseum, Arch of Titus, etc.; Trajan's Forum; the Mausoleum and other buildings of Hadrian; the column and equestrian statue of Marcus Aurelius. (See Dennie, also Lanciani.)
5. Readings: The House of the Vestals (Dennie, pages 286–90) or selections from Roger's "Italy," Hawthorne's "Italian Note Books," or Longfellow's "Poems of Places."
6. Oral Reports: The Baths of Caracalla and Diocletian; the arches of Constantine and Septimius Severus. (See Dennie and Lanciani.)
7. Roll-call: A response from each member in the form of a "moral" based on any part of the readings of the past month. It may be an actual quotation from one of the old Roman preachers, or the reader's own convictions on either Roman or American events expressed by himself in prose or in verse, or he may select the words of some well-known quotation and apply them to some aspect of the month's readings. There will be no difficulty in finding many things to point a moral, but the moral itself must be short. If each member will give some little thought to this instead of taking the easiest quotation that offers, his creative faculty will be exercised and he will lend life to the program.

THE TRAVEL CLUB.

(The following programs are intended for graduate circles and literary clubs which want to give special study to the Reading Journey feature of the year's work. Selections from these for the use of the undergraduate readers are included in the general programs preceding.)

The following plan offers suggestions for the study of the city of Rome through its great historic epochs. A brief outline of Roman history should be studied at the outset so as to give the student a historical background, the details of which may be filled in as the monuments of each period are taken up. For this purpose, "Men and Cities of Italy," the C. L. S. C. required book for the current year, is recommended. Each chapter of this little volume is provided with an excellent bibliography, showing where additional historical details can be found. All available maps and pictures should be utilized. Baedeker's "Central Italy," and Hare's "Walks in Rome" should be consulted in connection with every place studied. Both contain very clear maps. Story's "Roba di Roma" is also of great importance, connecting as it does present day scenes with those of the past. Every member of the Travel Club is advised to read carefully Dennie's "Rome of Today and Yesterday." Frequent references to this book, indicated by the letter D, will be made in the programs. Both this work and the two volumes of "Ave Roma," referred to as A. R., are beautifully illustrated. The three volumes by Lanciani mentioned in the bibliography at the end of the Reading Journey article, will be indicated in the order in which they stand by the abbreviations L-I., L-II., or L-III. They should be consulted whenever possible. The programs necessarily omit many things of importance, but they are intended to be suggestive only, and circles can supplement them as their time, ingenuity, and library facilities permit.

A very clear and inexpensive map of Rome in classical times, locating the chief monuments, is "Roma Urbs," by Kiepert. This can be supplied through the Chautauqua Office, in sheet form, size 20 x 15 inches, for twenty-five cents, or folded in stiff cover for fifty cents.

First Week — Rome of the Kings and the Republic:

1. Roll-call: Brief reports on the seven kings, and the chief events of the republic to the death of Cæsar.
2. Reading: The geology of Rome. (D 4–8.)
3. Map Review: Location of the buildings discussed in current program.
4. Reports: The Wall of Romulus (D 27); The Mamertine Prison (D 35–7); Hare (128–32); Temple of Jupiter Capitolinus (D 42–6; L-III. 296); Sewers and Sanitation (D 47–9; L-I. Chap. 3); Temple of Castor and Pollux (D 72).
5. Reading: The Battle of Lake Regillus. Macaulay.
6. Short Papers: The Temple of Concord (D 65–8; A. R. 23–4); Temples of Saturn and Janus (Hare 143–150); Other Buildings of the Old Forum (D 94–9; L-III. 232); Temples of Fortuna Virilis and Temple of Hercules (L-III. 514; D 86–8); Pompey's Senate House (D 94–9).
7. Readings: Selections from Roger's "Italy," Hawthorne's "Italian Note Books," or from Longfellow's "Poems of Places. Italy."

Second Week — Rome under the Emperors:

1. Roll-call: Quotations from Byron's "Childe Harold" referring to Rome, or from Hawthorne's "Marble Faun."
2. Map Review: Location of the buildings of the empire.
3. Reports: Changes made by Julius Cæsar (D 115–21); Buildings of Augustus (D 125–49); A. R. Vol. I., 252; Hare's "Walks"); The Pantheon (D 150–1; L-III. 473–9); Caligula and Claudius: Palace, Baths, and Aqueducts (D 182-92; L-III. 106–87); Nero: The Golden House, Circus, etc. (D 192–217; L-I., Chap. V; L-III. 357–62).
4. Readings: The Villa of Mæcenas (Dennie 162–5); also "The Bore" by Horace. (See "Studies in the Poetry of Italy," Miller and Kuhns.)
5. Papers: The Buildings of the Flavians, the Colosseum, Arch of Titus, etc. (D 218–54; L-III. 367–83); Trajan's Forum (D 258–73; L-III. 310–18); Mausoleum and other buildings of Hadrian (D 273–86; L-III. 551); The House of the Vestals (D 286–90; L-I., Chap. VI.); The Column and Equestrian Statue of Marcus Aurelius (D 294–9). Works of the Later Empire: Baths of Caracalla and Diocletian, Arches of Constantine and Septimius Severus, and Walls of Aurelian (D 300–55; L-III., 533, 432, 191, 282, 66).
6. Readings: Selections from "Ancient Rome in the Light of Recent Excavations" by Lanciani, Chap. X. The Campagna; or from "Roba di Roma." W. W. Story, Chap XIII.

Third Week — Medieval Rome:

1. Roll-call: Brief reports on famous Roman families, their palaces, and the works of art therein: Colonna, Orsini, Doria, Borghese, Medici, Rospigliosi, Barberini, Farnese, Ludovisi. (See Hare, Baedeker, "Roba di Roma," "Ave Roma," and encyclopedias; also "The Renaissance in Italy," by Symonds.)
2. Map Review: Location of buildings discussed in current program.
3. Papers: Church of St. Gregorio and its founder ("Makers of Modern Rome," p. 179); St. Clemente and the Lateran buildings (Hare 279–83 and Chap. XIII.; A. R. Vol. I., 112–18); St. Paul's, Gregory VII., and Robert Guiscard ("Makers of Modern Rome," 194 and 297); Santa Maria Maggiore (A. R. Vol. I., 134–40; also Hare, 443–6).
4. Reading: Life in Medieval Rome. Selections from "Ave Roma." Vol. I., 207–47. Description of Tomb of Cecilia Metella from "Childe Harold."
5. Papers: Church of St. Agnes (Hare 532); Ara Cœli (Hare 121; "Roba di Roma," page 76); Rienzi ("Makers of Modern Rome," 402–510; Hare 15); Beatrice Cenci (Hare 16, 212 and 357); Church of Gesu (Hare 87); San Lorenzo (Hare 60); Cappuccini Convent (Hare 384).
6. Reading: Selection from Rienzi. Bulwer.

Fourth Week — Modern Rome:

1. Roll-call: Reports on the most celebrated art treasures of the Vatican and Capitoline museums, with illustrations.
2. Paper: The Ghetto (See Hare 205–12; A. R. Vol. II., 101–18).
3. Reading: "Holy Cross Day." Robert Browning. Also "The Carnival at Rome" (A. R. Vol. I, 195–203).
4. Papers: The Vatican. (See Hare, Baedeker, "Ave Roma," Vol. II., 268–88); St. Peter's (Hare, Baedeker, "Ave Roma," Vol. II.)
5. Readings: Selections from Zola's "Rome," Vol. I., page 330, or from Story's "Roba di Roma," Vol. I., pages 115–17.
6. Brief Reports summing up the following articles: "The American School at Rome" (*Critic*, June

22, 1895), "The Sky Scrapers of Rome" (*North American Review*, June, 1896), "The Higher Life of Modern Rome" (*The Outlook*, September 4, 1897), "Aspects of Rome" (*Harper's Magazine*, April, 1899), "Mosaics in American Church at Rome" (*Harper's Weekly*, January 7, 1899), "The Beatification of a Saint" (THE CHAUTAUQUAN, September, 1901).

7. Papers: The Protestant Cemetery. (See "Literary Landmarks." Hutton.)
8. Reading: "A Roman Pilgrimage." Edith M. Thomas (*Independent*, January 12, 1899), or review and reading from "Vittoria." George Meredith.

CURRENT EVENTS PROGRAMS.

DOMESTIC.

1.—Roll call: Lesson from the assassination of President McKinley.

2.—Papers: (a) The relation of diplomacy to anarchist societies. (b) The trade value of the Danish West Indies. (c) Society's Right to Industrial Peace.

3.—Addresses: (a) Anarchy vs. Liberty. (b) Free Speech and Free Press.

4.—Debate: Resolved: That Anarchist Societies should be Suppressed.

FOREIGN.

1.—Roll Call: The most important foreign event of the month to Americans.

2.—Papers: (a) Claims against the Sick Man of Europe. (b) Diplomatic Significance of China's Apology to Germany.

3.—Reading: (a) Selection from "Building an American Bridge in Burma" (*World's Work*, September, 1901). (b) Selections from "The Law of Nations" (CHAUTAUQUAN, October, 1901).

4.—Addresses: (a) Industrial Possibilities of Lace Making. (b) The career of Signor Crispi.

NEWS SUMMARY.

DOMESTIC.

August 19.—Commissioners on Uniform State Laws met at Denver to discuss establishment of uniform law relative to divorce procedure.

21.—American Bar Association opened its annual convention at Denver. Marine hospital service report showed 8,258 smallpox cases in the United States against 3,432 last year. Census bulletin showed average age of Americans at death to be 35.2 years, against 31.1 years in 1890. Iowa democrats nominated T. J. Phillips of Ottumwa for governor.

26.—The American Association for the Advancement of Science opened its annual convention at Denver.

29.—The committee on Revision of Westminster Confession of Faith, representing the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, opened its session at Saratoga.

30.—President McKinley appointed William H. Hunt, of Montana, governor of Porto Rico.

September 2.—Labor Day was generally observed throughout the United States. The Danish Ministry expressed desire to sell the Danish West India Islands to the United States for $4,480,000.

4.—President McKinley arrived at Buffalo.

5.—President McKinley delivered his last public address, at the Pan-American Exposition.

6.—President McKinley was shot, in the Temple of Music, Pan-American Exposition, by Leon F. Cgolgasz, a Cleveland anarchist. Cgolgasz was arrested.

9.—The thirty-fifth annual encampment of the G. A. R. opened in Cleveland.

10.—The naval veterans attending the G. A. R. encampment at Cleveland held their annual parade. It was the 87th anniversary of Perry's Victory on Lake Erie.

12.—The Schley Court of Inquiry convened in Washington.

13.—Rear Admiral Ramsay was selected as a member of the Schley Court of Inquiry to succeed Rear Admiral Howison. Judge Ell Torrance of Minneapolis, was chosen Commander-in-Chief of the G. A. R.

14.—Announcement was made that the steel strike had terminated, and that the men would return to work at the employers' terms. President Roosevelt took the oath of office.

15.—The churches of the United States publicly observed the death of President McKinley.

FOREIGN.

August 16.—The remains of Signor Crispi were moved to Capuchin church, Palerno. They will be interred in the Pantheon later.

18.—United States Minister Conger arrived at Peking.

19.—Columbia assured the United States that it could keep traffic open on the Isthmus, and the United States gave assurance that it would not interfere.

20.—Lieut. Col. Marchand, of Fashoda fame, was promoted to the command of brigade of French troops in China.

26.—M. Constans, French ambassador to Turkey, withdrew because the Sultan had failed to settle certain French claims.

September 4.—The Methodist Ecumenical Council opened session in London. The Chinese Emperor, through his brother and special envoy, Prince Chun, made the required apology to Emperor William for the murder of Baron von Ketteler, German Minister to China during the Boxer uprising. The United States offered its services as mediator in case of the Columbian-Venezuelan controversy reaches a crisis.

15.—The death of President McKinley was very generally observed in European churches.

OBITUARY.

August 14.—Domenico Morelli, Italian painter, died at Naples.

20.—Senor Don Carlos Morla Vicuna, minister from Chili to the United States, died at Buffalo.

21.—Mrs. Nettie Sanford Chapin, widely known Washington newspaper correspondent and prominent temperance worker, died at Marshalltown.

27.—Gen. Fabius J. Mead, veteran of the civil war, died at Chicago.

29.—Former Governor Charles A. Busiel of New Hampshire, died at Lacornia, N. H.

30.—Brigadier-General William Ludlow died at Convent, New Jersey.

September 4.—Former Congressman Frank H. Chapman died at Franklin Falls, New Hampshire.

9.—J. Gordon Coogler, poet, died at Columbia, South Carolina.

12.—Eugene Diaz, the composer, died at Paris.

14.—President McKinley died at Buffalo.

C. L. S. C. CLASS DIRECTORY, 1882–1905.

UNDERGRADUATE CLASSES.

CLASS OF 1905.—"THE COSMOPOLITANS."

Class Poet—Robert Browning.

"A man's reach should exceed his grasp."

President—Dr. James A. Babbitt, Haverford, Pa.

Vice-presidents—Mr. C. D. Firestone, Columbus, O.; Miss Mary K. Bissell, Cincinnati, O.; Dr. Russell M. Warren, Chautauqua, N. Y.; Mr. George Wharton James, Pasadena, Cal.; Christina I. Tinling, London, England; Mrs. Richard Patten, Cardenas, Cuba; Miss Ailene V. Belden, New Orleans, La.; Miss Elizabeth L. Foote, New York City; Miss Anne M. Heileman, Greeley, Colo.; Miss Sadie Goss, Stony Point, Va.

Secretary—Mr. P. C. Houston, Jamestown, N. Y.

Treasurer and Trustee—Mr. Percy A. Martin, Stanford University, Cal.

Class Flower—Cosmos.

CLASS OF 1904.—"LEWIS MILLER."

"The horizon widens as we climb."

President—Mr. Scott Brown, Chicago, Ill.

Vice-presidents—Mrs. Helen Bullock, Elmira, N. Y.; Mrs. Mary Hutchens Cozzens, Cleveland, O.; Mrs. L. L. Burke, Philadelphia, Pa.; Mr. J. Landon, Bordentown, N. J.; Mr. James Dunlap, Allegheny, Pa.; Mr. Francis Wilson, New Rochelle, N. Y.; Mr. Harold Fry, Cincinnati, O.; Miss Rosa Dale, New Berne, N. C.; Mr. Edward Kidney, Allegheny, Pa.; Miss Maud Knickerbocker, Lead, S. D.; Mrs. J. E. House, Chicago, Ill.

Secretary—Miss Charlotte Howard, Philadelphia, Pa.

Treasurer—Mr. W. S. Bailey, Cleveland, O.

Class Flower—Clematis.

CLASS OF 1903—"QUARTER-CENTURY CLASS."

"What is excellent is permanent."

President—Mrs. Alice Hemenway, Edgewood, R. I.

First Vice-president—Frank Chapin Bray, Cleveland, O.

Vice-presidents—Walter Weedon, Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands; J. A. Worden, Philadelphia, Pa.; Clem Studebaker, South Bend, Ind.; Mrs. G. W. Luccock, Washington, D. C.

Secretary—Miss Dora Beckley.

Treasurer and Trustee—Mr. Clark, Erie, Pa.

Class Flower—Corn-flower.

Class Emblem—Three ears of corn (red, white, and blue).

CLASS OF 1902.—"THE ALTRURIANS."

"Not for self, but for all."

President—Dr. John H. Barrows, Oberlin, O.

First Vice-president—Mr. M. E. Baird, Troy, O.

Vice-presidents—Rev. E. L. Warren, Louisville, Ky.; Prof. J. T. Robert, Chicago, Ill.; Mr. A. T. Van Laer, New York City; Mrs. Carlton Hillyer, Augusta, Ga.; Miss H. M. Brown, St. Louis, Mo.; Rev. G. N. Luccock, Washington, D. C.; Madame Ruppin, St. Louis, Mo.; Mrs. Robert Morris Rabb, Chicago, Ill.; Mrs. F. M. Keefe, Waltham, Mass.; Mrs. E. H. Baumgaertner, Decatur, Tex.; Mrs. E. D. Hale, Niles, Cal.

Secretary—Mrs. Belle Kennedy Richards, Oil City, Pa.

Treasurer and Trustee—Mr. J. C. Armstrong, Pittsburg, Pa.

Historian—Mrs. Lulu S. Baird, Troy, O.

Class Flower—Golden Glow.

GRADUATE CLASSES.

CLASS OF 1901.—"THE TWENTIETH CENTURY."

"Light, Love, Life."

President—Dr. William Seaman Bainbridge, New York City.

Vice-presidents—Mrs. Samuel George, Wellsville, W. Va.; Miss Helen Irwin, Franklin, Pa.; Miss Clara Mathews, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Miss Elizabeth Spear, Newton, Mass.; Rev John H. Miller, Parkersburg, W. Va.; Miss F. A. P. Spurway, Bristol, England; Dr. Miesse, Chillicothe, O.; Miss Avery, Jacksonville, Fla.; Miss Wood, Lima, Peru.

Secretary and Treasurer—Mrs. Marcus W. Jamieson, Warren, Pa.

Trustee—Miss Helen Irwin, Franklin, Pa.

Class Flower—Coreopsis.

Class Emblem—The Palm.

CLASS OF 1900.—"THE NINETEENTH CENTURY."

"Faith in the God of truth; hope for the unfolding centuries; charity toward all endeavor." "Licht, Liebe, Leben."

President—Dr. N. I. Rubinkam, Chicago, Ill.

Vice-presidents—Jas. B. Scott, Baltimore, Md.; Mrs. Elizabeth Bashinsky, Troy, Ala.; Mrs. L. G. Watts, St. Louis, Mo.; Mrs. G. C. Nelson, Chico, Cal.; Rev. John A. McKamy, Nashville, Tenn.; Miss Catherine Arnott Taylor, Wickliffe, O; Mrs. Hannah Shurr, El Paso, Ill.; Miss Mary Furman, Shreveport, La.; Mrs. Emeline Smith, Rowayton, Conn.; Mrs. Wm. J. Ritchey, Pittsburg, Pa.

Secretary and Treasurer—Miss Mabel Campbell, Cohoes, N. Y.

Trustee—J. Franklin Hunt, Chautauqua, N. Y.

Financial Committee—Miss Delia Kling, New York City; Miss Grace Riley, Celina, O.; Graham A. Andrews, Lyons, N. Y.

Class Flower—Century Plant.

CLASS OF 1899.—"THE PATRIOTS."

"Fidelity, Fraternity."

President—Mr. John A. Travis, Washington, D. C.

Vice-presidents—Mr. P. W. Bemis, Westfield, N. Y.; Mr. L. S. Leason, Philadelphia, Pa.; Mr. William H. Adams, Charlton City, Mass.; Mrs. H. J. Gidley, Fredonia, N. Y.; Mrs. C. D. Barbee, St. Louis, Mo.

Secretary—Miss E. L. Richards, Newark, N. J.

Treasurer—Mr. W. J. Ford, Hiram, O.

Trustee—Miss M. A. Bortle, Hamilton, O.

Class Flower—The Fern.

Class Emblem—The Flag.

CLASS OF 1898.—"THE LANIERS."

"The humblest life that lives may be divine."

President—Mrs. A. R. Halsted, South Orange, N. J.

Vice-presidents—Miss Mary Mather, Wilmington, Del.; Rev. R. P. Gibson, Croton Falls, N. Y.; Mr. W. P. Speakman, Pittsburg, Pa.; Mrs Isabella Hazeltine, Warren, Pa.; Mrs. Frank T. Wray, Apollo, Pa.; Mrs. R. P. Hopper, Claremont, Ont.

Secretary—Mrs Henry S. Anderson, Cleveland, O.

Treasurer and Trustee—Mrs. Eunice S. Watrous, Bay Ridge, N. Y.

Class Flower—Violet.

CLASS OF 1897.—"THE ROMANS."

"Veni, Vidi, Vici."

President—Rev. W. P. Varner, Beallsville, Pa.

Vice-presidents—E. P. Mackie, New Orleans, La.; W. H. Blanchard, Westminster, Vt.; Mrs. E. P. Crumb, St. Louis, Mo.; Mrs. J. W. Doubleday, Jamestown, N. Y.; Mrs. A. E. Barber, Bethel, Conn.; Mrs. A. P. Cosgrove, Pilot Point, Tex.; Miss Carrie B. Runyon, Plainfield, N. J.

Treasurer and Trustee—Mrs. J. W. Doubleday, Jamestown, N. Y.

Secretary—Miss Eva Maynard Martin, Chautauqua, N. Y.

Class Emblem—Ivy.

CLASS OF 1896.—"THE TRUTH SEEKERS."

"Truth is eternal."

President—John A. Seaton, Cleveland, O.

Vice-presidents—Miss Sarah E. Briggs, New Haven, Conn.; Mrs. Cynthia A. Butler, Pittsfield, Ill.; Mrs. Annie J. Emery, Wellsburg, W. Va.; Mrs. J. D. Hamilton, Coraopolis, Pa.; Miss Irene D. Gallaway, Fayetteville, Ark.; Rev. C. C. Johnson, Clarkson, N. Y.; Dr. W. C. Bower, Lebanon, Kans.; Mrs. Selah Brown, Fostoria, O.; Miss Hattie Shuster, Shreveport, La.; Miss May Stansbury, Los Angeles, Cal.

Recording Secretary—Miss Emily E. Birchard, Cleveland, O.

Treasurer—Mrs. A. L. Beach, Meadville, Pa.

Historian—George H. Lincks, Jersey City, N. J.

Orator—Rev. George W. Peck, Buffalo, N. Y.

Class Flower—Forget-me-not.

Emblem—Greek Lamp.

CLASS OF 1895.—"THE PATHFINDERS."

"The truth shall make you free."

President—Miss Mary E. Miller, Akron, O.

First Vice-president—Rev. J. B. Morton, D. D., Tarboro, N. C.

Second Vice-president—Mr. Abraham DuBois, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Third Vice-president—Mr. John A. Straley, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Secretary and Treasurer—Miss Frances M. Hazen, Chautauqua, N. Y.

Class Flower—Nasturtium.

CLASS OF 1894.—"THE PHILOMATHEANS."

"Ubi mel, ibi apes."

President—Rev. A. C. Ellis, D. D., Erie, Pa.

Vice-presidents—Rev. A. D. Cunningham, D. D. Wheeling, W. Va.; Rev. J. B. Countryman, Gowanda, N. Y.; J. A. Moore, Pittsburg, Pa.; Mrs. Frederick Belden, Norwalk, Conn.. Mrs. Carrie McCulloch, Muncie, Ind.; Miss Carrie S. Hamill, Keokuk, Ia.; Mrs. A. G. Brice, Chester, S. C.; Rev. Dr. Livingston, Windsor, Ont.; W. W. Phelan, New Orleans, La.; Mrs. Annie E. Boyne, New York City; Miss M. Monroe, Southport, Conn.; Mrs. H. Stanbury, Dallas, Tex.; Rev. E. A. Parcell, East Aurora, N. Y.

Secretary and Treasurer—Miss Anna M. Thomson, Chautauqua, N. Y.

Trustee—Rev. A. D. Cunningham, D. D., Wheeling, W. Va.

Historian—Mrs. M. McCune, Columbia, Mo.

Poet—Mrs. S. D. Thurston, Dallas, Tex.

Class Flower—Clover.

CLASS OF 1893.—"THE ATHENIANS."

"Study to be what you wish to seem."

President—Mr. W. H. Scott, Syracuse, N. Y.

Vice-presidents—Rev. J. K. Adams, Glen Hazel, Pa.; Mrs. Mary B. Ashton, Hamilton, O.; Mrs. Robert Gentry, Chicago, Ill.; Mr. T. H. Paden, New Concord, O.; Rev. Chas. Thayer, Minneapolis, Minn.; Dr. Geo. E. Vincent, Chicago, Ill.; Mr. W. H. Coonrod, Port Jervis, N. Y.

Secretary—Mrs. A. R. Silvers, Marion, N. Y.

Treasurer—Mrs. John Green, Buffalo, N. Y.

Trustee—Rev. Mac H. Lichliter, Pitcairn, Pa.

Historian—Mr. W. H. Scott, Syracuse, N. Y.

Poet—Rev. Mac H. Lichliter, Pitcairn, Pa.

Class Emblem—Acorn.

CLASS OF 1892.—"THE COLUMBIANS."

"Seek and ye shall obtain."

President—Mrs. Eloise L. Cotton, Griggsville, Ill.

First Vice-president—Mrs. Eben Byron Smith, Chicago, Ill.

Second Vice-president—Mrs. J. L. Hurlbut, Morristown, N. J.

District Vice-presidents—Mrs. J. H. Vincent, Zürich, Switzerland; Rev. Thomas Cardis, Rochester, N.Y.; Mrs. G. E. W. Young, Adams, N. Y.; Mrs. J. H. Fryer, Galt, Canada; Miss Maud Hoxsie, Knoxville, Tenn.; Mrs. J. T. Barnes, Rahway, N. J.; Mrs. Frank Beard, Chicago, Ill.; Miss Emeline Roseborough, Woodward, S. C.; Miss Grace Sherwood, Greenville, Pa.; Miss M. E. F. Eaton, Southport, Conn.

Secretary—Mrs. Lillian B. Clarke, Andover, N. Y.

Assistant Secretary—Mrs. T. E. McCray, Bradford, Pa. Local Secretary—Miss E. Josephine Rice, Utica, Mich.

Treasurer—Mr. W. J. Boothe, Titusville, Pa.

Trustee—Mr. R. H. Bosworth, Woodhaven, New York City.

Class Flower—Carnation.

CLASS OF 1891.—"THE OLYMPIANS."

"So run that ye may obtain."

President—Dr. H. R. Palmer, New York City.

Vice-presidents—Dr. Ostrander, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Rev. J. M. Durrel, Tilton, N. H.; Mr. Jos. Fryer, Galt, Canada; Mrs. L. E. Hawley, Chautauqua, N. Y.; Mrs. Geo. Guernsey, Independence, Kans.; Mrs. A. N. Ebold, Baltimore, Md.; Mrs. Wm. Breeden, Jamestown, N. Y.; Mrs. Sersall, Warren, Pa.; Mrs. Sarah M. Steele, Oakland, Cal.; Mrs. Murdock, Wichita, Kans.; Mrs. H. B. Shaw, Ormond, Fla.

Treasurer and Trustee—Mr. W. H. Westcott, Holley, N. Y.

Secretary and Historian—Miss M. A. Daniels, Chautauqua, N. Y.

Poet—Miss F. B. Best, New York City.

Class Flower—Laurel and White Rose.

CLASS OF 1890.—"THE PIERIANS."

"Redeeming the time."

President—Rev. D. A. McClenahan, Allegheny, Pa.

First Vice-president—Mr. Z. L. White, Columbus, O.

Second Vice-president—Mrs. A. M. Martin, Chautauqua, N. Y.

Secretary—Chas. W. Nickerson, Sunbury, Pa.

Treasurer—Mrs. Z. L. White, Columbus, O.

Trustee—Rev. H. B. Waterman, Chicago, Ill.

Class Flower—Tuberose.

CLASS OF 1889.—"THE ARGONAUTS."

"Knowledge unused for the good of others is more vain than unused gold."

President—Rev. W. A. Hutchison, D. D., Yellow Springs, O.

Vice-presidents—Miss Laura Shotwell, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Mrs. B. T. Smelzer, Albany, N. Y.; Mrs. J. R. Hawes, Elgin, Ill.

Secretary — Mrs. J. S. Griffith, Chicago, Ill.
Treasurer — B. F. Hart, M. D., Marietta, O.
Class Trustee — Miss Laura Shotwell, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Class Flower — Daisy.

CLASS OF 1888. — "THE PLYMOUTH ROCK."

"Let us be seen by our deeds."

President — Rev. A. E. Dunning, D. D., Boston, Mass.
Vice-presidents — Mrs. George B. McCabe, Toledo, O.; Mr. S. C. Johnson, Racine, Wis.; Mrs. M. C. F. Warner, New York City; Miss Thankful M. Knight, Equinunk, Pa.; Mrs. J. Watson Selvage, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Mrs. John Galloway, Pittsburg, Pa.; Mr. S. A. Espey, Allegheny, Pa.
Secretary — Rev. Harry LeRoy Brickett, Marion, Mass.
Treasurer and Trustee — Russell L. Hall, New Canaan, Conn.
Historian — Mrs. A. C. Teller, Pittsburg, Pa.
Class Flower — Geranium.

CLASS OF 1887. — "THE PANSIES."

"Neglect not the gift that is in thee."

President — Rev. Frank Russell, Bridgeport, Conn.
First Vice-president — James H. Taft, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Second Vice-president — Rev. G. R. Alden, Germantown, Pa.
Third Vice-president — Edward Everett Hale, D. D., Boston, Mass.
Secretary — William G. Lightfoote, Canandaigua, N. Y.
Western Secretary — Miss Alice L. Crosby, Muskegee, Ind. Ter.
Southern Secretary — Miss Louisa Shaffner, Salem, N. C.
Northern Secretary — W. B. Wickens, Brantford, Ont.
Missionary Secretary — Miss Mary Crossette, China.
Treasurer — Miss L. A. Clapp, Rochester, N. Y.
Class Manager — Miss M. M. Boyce, Wellsville, O.
Trustee — William G. Lightfoote, Canandaigua, N. Y.
Class Flower — Pansy.

CLASS OF 1886. — "THE PROGRESSIVES."

"We study for light to bless with light."

President — Miss Sara M. Soule, Syracuse, N. Y.
Vice-presidents — Mrs. Luella Knight, Chicago, Ill.; Mrs. K. Weimert, Buffalo, N. Y.; Miss Emily Hunt, Washington, D. C.; Mrs. William Schnurr, Warren, Pa.; Mrs. A. H. Roberts, Baltimore, Md.
Secretary — Mrs. Mary V. Rowley, Cleveland, O.
Treasurer — Mrs. Amy S. Travis, Washington, D. C.
Poet — Mrs. Emily Huntington Miller, Evanston, Ill.
Trustee — Mrs. R. B. Burrows, Andover, N. Y.
Class Flower — Aster.

CLASS OF 1885. — "THE INVINCIBLES."

"Press on, reaching after those things which are before."

President — Mrs. A. H. Chance, Vineland, N. J.
First Vice-president — Mrs. Chas. Hinckley, Delhi, N. Y.
Second Vice-president — Miss E. C. Weeks, New York City.
Secretary and Treasurer — Mrs. L. E. Clark, Toledo, O.
Class Flower — Heliotrope.

CLASS OF 1884. — "THE IRREPRESSIBLES."

"Press forward; he conquers who wills."

President — Rev. W. D. Bridge, East Orange, N. J.
Vice-presidents — Mrs. E. J. L. Baker, Chautauqua, N. Y.; Mrs. J. C. Park, Cincinnati, O.; Mrs. S. E. Parker, Chautauqua, N. Y.; Mr. Dexter Horton, Seattle, Wash.; Mr. John Fairbanks, Seattle, Wash.; Mr. George Miner, Fredonia, N. Y.
Recording Secretary — Adelaide L. Westcott, Holley, N. Y.
Corresponding Secretary — Miss Nellie Stone, Oswego, N. Y.
Treasurer — Miss M. E. Young, Delaware, O.
Trustees — Mrs. E. J. L. Baker, Chautauqua, N. Y.; Mrs. S. E. Parker, Chautauqua, N. Y.
Class Flower — The Goldenrod.

CLASS OF 1883. — "THE VINCENTS."

"Step by step we gain the heights."

President — Miss Annie H. Gardner, Boston, Mass.
First Vice-president — Mrs. M. A. Watts, Louisville, Ky.
Second Vice-president — Governor Atkinson, Charleston, W. Va.
Third Vice-president — Miss Milliken, Warren, O.
Secretary and Treasurer — Mrs. William Thomas, Meadville, Pa.
Banner Bearer — Edwin C. Tuttle, Jamestown, N. Y.
Class Flower — Sweet Pea.

CLASS OF 1882. — "THE PIONEERS."

"From height to height,"

President — Mrs. B. T. Vincent, Greeley, Colo.
Vice-presidents — Dr. J. L. Hurlbut, Morristown, N. J.; Mrs. E. M. Hoffman, Troy, Pa.; Mrs. L. D. Wetmore, Warren, Pa.; Mrs. A. H. Hatch, Jamestown, N. Y.; Dr. J. J. Covert, Pittsburg, Pa.
Secretary — Miss May E. Wightman, Pittsburg, Pa.
Treasurer — Mrs. A. D. Wilder, Chautauqua, N. Y.
Assistant Treasurer — Miss Ella Beaujean.
Trustees — Mrs. Thomas Park, Chautauqua, N. Y.; Miss Ella Beaujean, Chautauqua, N. Y.; Mrs. Milton Bailey, Jamestown, N. Y.; Dr. J. J. Covert, Pittsburg, Pa.
Class Symbol — The Hatchet.

GRADUATE ORDERS.

THE ORDER OF THE WHITE SEAL.

President — Rev. Thomas Cardis, Rochester, N. Y.
Vice-president — Mrs. Hopper, Claremont, Canada.
Secretary — Miss Butcher, Aurora, Canada.

LEAGUE OF THE ROUND TABLE.

President — Mrs. A. H. Chance, Vineland, N. J.
First Vice-president — Mr. W. H. Westcott, Holley, N. Y. Second Vice-president — Miss R. W. Brown, Brooklyn, N. Y. Third Vice-president — Mrs. Hard, East Liverpool, O.
Secretary and Treasurer — Mrs. Peters, Washington, D. C.
Executive Committee — Miss M. C. Hyde; Miss C. E. Whaley, Pomeroy, O.; Miss Mary W. Kimball, N. Y.

GUILD OF THE SEVEN SEALS.

President — Mr. A. M. Martin, Chautauqua, N. Y.
First Vice-president — Mrs. George B. McCabe, Toledo, O.
Second Vice-president — Mrs. Lillian Clarke, Andover, N. Y.
Secretary and Treasurer — Miss Annie H. Gardner, Dorchester, Mass.
Executive Committee — Mrs. Adelaide Westcott, Holley, N. Y.; Miss M. E. Landfear, New Haven, Conn.; Mrs. Luella Knight, Chicago, Ill.

ALUMNI HALL ASSOCIATION.

President — Mr. W. H. Westcott, Holley, N. Y.
Vice-president — Miss M. A. Bortle, Dayton, O.
Secretary and Treasurer — John A. Seaton, 103 Glen Park Place, Cleveland, O.

Building Committee — W. H. Westcott, Holley, N. Y.; George E. Vincent, Chicago, Ill.; John A. Seaton, Cleveland, O.

SUMMER ASSEMBLIES FOR 1901.

CHAUTAUQUA, NEW YORK.

The season of 1901 was the most successful year in Chautauqua's history, both with respect to attendance and to the character of the work accomplished.

In the schools over two thousand students were registered in more than one hundred courses under seventy-five instructors from the leading higher and secondary institutions of the country. There was a notable increase in attendance in several of the schools. The classes in English literature were especially large and enthusiastic.

The new School in Library Training, organized under the immediate direction of Mr. Melvil Dewey, ably seconded by Miss Hazeltine of the James Prendergast Free Library of Jamestown, New York, and Miss Foote of the New York Public Library, far surpassed all expectations. Over forty students were registered for work of a thorough and exacting nature.

The popular program was as usual made up chiefly of lectures of a distinctly educational character. While the elements of entertainment and esthetic gratification were given adequate prominence, they were overshadowed, as heretofore, by the more serious aspects of the schedule.

Among the notable persons who appeared in the popular program may be mentioned Dr. Edward Everett Hale, Dr. Marcus Dods, Rev. John McNeil, Dr. R. S. MacArthur, Gov. B. B. Odell, Major-General Fitzhugh Lee, Mr. Joseph Jefferson, President E. Benjamin Andrews, Senator C. W. Fairbanks, Dr. W. S. Ament, Rev. F. D. Gamewell, Dr. Josiah Strong, Dr. Amory H. Bradford, Supt. Thomas M. Balliet, Dr. J. M. Buckley, Dr. P. S. Henson, Prof. R. G. Moulton, and Mr. W. S. Cherry.

The courses of lectures which bore directly upon the C. L. S. C. course aroused much interest in the work of the reading circle. Among these courses may be mentioned the lectures on Rome by Mr. Percy M. Reese; on Italian literature by Prof. F. J. Miller; on German literature by Prof. M. D. Learned; and on China by Prof. F. W. Williams.

A number of valuable Round Tables were held, at which addresses were made on the studies for the coming year. At the C. L. S. C. councils held daily in August, plans of work were discussed, and valuable ideas with regard to the scope and methods of Chautauqua reading circles were elaborated.

It was remarked by everyone that there was unusual enthusiasm in the work of the C. L. S. C. Various classes held spirited meetings. Alumni Hall is out of debt, and funds are in hand to complete the interior during the coming winter. Among class activities may be mentioned the memorial services held by the Classes of '82 and '88, the decennial of the Class of '91, and the "Tribulation and Triumph" meeting of the Class of '01. The Class of '02 is justly proud of having paid its obligations to Alumni Hall a year before its Recognition Day.

The street pageant and the initiation of the Class of '05 attracted much public notice. All of these exercises in connection with the C. L. S. C. are not only of great value to the members of the circle, but prove of general interest to the public.

The Girls' Club Building fund has been nearly completed, and the building will soon be in process of erection.

The walls of the Hall of the Christ are rising rapidly, and the main auditorium will be under roof before winter.

The communal side of Chautauqua develops fast, and social groupings are being effected more and more closely every year. The attendance for the past season, the largest in the history of Chautauqua, has been made up of people from all parts of the United States. The delegation from the south has been unusually large.

In general, the outlook for the future of Chautauqua as an institution gives encouragement to all its friends.

ALLERTON, IOWA.

The season at Allerton, Iowa, from August 20 to 27, was a successful one in every respect. C. L. S. C. work, under the leadership of Mrs. A. E. Shipley, was given a

prominent place, and the results are very satisfactory. Besides conducting the Round Tables, Mrs. Shipley had charge of the woman's council and the girls' outlook club. A ministerial parliament was held, and normal Bible classes were organized. The chief features in Biblical work were Dean Wright's lectures on the mountain views and methods of Bible study. Among the prominent speakers at the assembly were Col. Geo. W. Bain, Z. T. Sweeney, and Sam Jones. The Meneley Concert Co., Edison's projectoscope, and moving pictures furnished entertainment.

BIG STONE LAKE, SOUTH DAKOTA.

The third annual session of the Big Stone Lake Assembly was the most successful in the history of the institution. The program was creditable in all its numbers. The educational feature was made prominent. The department work under the direction of Mrs. J. E. Bulkley Shelland proved most successful. The Biblical department was in the hands of Rev. N. A. Swickard of Aberdeen, South Dakota, under whose guidance a systematic line of study was pursued along normal lines, and great interest was manifested in the work throughout the session. The work of the C. L. S. C. Round Table and the Travel Club was interesting and instructive. The department lectures were wholly along the line of studies pursued in the Chautauqua reading course. The C. L. S. C. idea is growing in this vicinity, and a number of circles will be started in surrounding towns this fall. A very important part of the Chautauqua was a large and interesting summer school for teachers, nearly three hundred being enrolled in the school, and splendid work was accomplished under the direction of a very able corps of instructors. The school is a permanent and important part of the assembly, and is a great factor in making the Chautauqua a success. The club work, kindergarten, and musical departments aroused the keenest interest. The results are very gratifying, and the assembly's future is exceedingly bright.

CHAUTAUQUA BEACH, MARYLAND.

The Chesapeake Chautauqua is one of the latest additions to the Chautauqua family, but its outlook is very encouraging. This was its second session, and the attendance showed a gratifying increase over that of last year. For years this has been an excursion ground, and for this reason the attendance of excursionists at the assembly exercises has been most encouraging. Much interest in C. L. S. C. work was aroused by Mr. F. A. Cattern's stereopticon lecture on "The Chautauqua Idea in Picture and Story." A pleasant feature of the season has been the interest shown in the Sunday evening vesper services. The services were conducted by the chancellor, Rev. Charles C. McLean, music being furnished by the United States Naval Academy orchestra from Annapolis, Maryland. The Biblical work was greatly benefited by the lectures of Rev. J. M. Holmes of Baltimore on "A Unique Study of the Bible," and by the illustrated lectures of Rev. M. B. Lamson on "Modern Discoveries in Bible Lands — Babylon and Nineveh," and "The Romance of Discoveries in Egypt."

CONNEAUT LAKE, PENNSYLVANIA.

The second session of the Conneaut Lake Assembly closed August 29, after a successful season. The music was under the direction of Professor Culp and his wife. Dr. Prather delivered an instructive lecture on astronomy, and Dr. William H. Crawford's lecture on "Savonarola" was enjoyed by a large audience. A number of concerts and entertainments furnished the lighter side of the program. Arrangements have already been begun for next year's assembly, and the prospects for a prosperous season are very bright.

CREAL SPRINGS, ILLINOIS.

The first session of the Creal Springs Assembly was opened July 4, and continued one week. The meetings were conducted in the open air, no permanent buildings being erected as yet. The C. L. S. C. Round Tables were conducted by Rev. M. P. Wilkin. Rev. J. M. Sutherland, of Mound City, Illinois, delivered a course of Biblical lectures. No class work was undertaken. The assembly received so much encouragement that the managers expect to continue the work next year.

FORT SMITH, ARKANSAS.

The session held in June was the initial one in Fort Smith, hence the work has not yet assumed the regular Chautauqua form in detail. There was no C. L. S. C. inaugurated, though the educational idea permeated the entire program. Miss Heffron of Chicago delivered two lectures daily on art, discussing and illustrating the principles of rapid sketching. Mrs. Tilson had an interested class to which she delivered daily lectures on scientific agriculture and stock raising. Being resourceful and tactful, she

made her work one of the most popular as well as one of the most distinctively educational features of the Chautauqua. Dr. Parkhurst lectured every forenoon on the life of Christ, and in the afternoon he addressed a class of ministers and Christian workers. His style is so unique, so simple, and yet so strangely fascinating, that men who had no sympathy with preachers or churches heard him daily with increasing interest. In scientific work, Palmer's liquid air association rendered valuable service. Some of the popular lectures delivered from the platform were lucid discussions of different phases of science. On the last evening of the assembly, just before the final adjournment, a few minutes were given to "A Symposium on the Chautauqua," by citizens of Fort Smith. Business and professional men expressed heartily their endorsement of the movement, and publicly pledged themselves to stand by this organization and to liberally support it. The citizens see in it great possibilities for public culture and general education. All things considered, we should pronounce this first effort a success.

HIAWATHA PARK, OHIO.

The assembly at Hiawatha Park for 1901 is over, and the work done may be reviewed with great satisfaction, especially its Biblical and educational features. The most prominent feature of this assembly is its Biblical work. To emphasize this feature and to make it a success no effort or expense is spared. The work along this line this year was fully equal to that of any preceding year, and was conducted by such biblical expositors as Dr. R. A. Torrey of the Bible Institute of Chicago, Dr. Lincoln Hulley of Bucknell University, Lewisburg, Pennsylvania, and Dr. Augustus Nash, superintendent of Bible work of the Y. M. C. A., Cleveland, Ohio. Under the leadership of these men there has never been a more instructive unfolding of the word of God in the history of the assembly. The lectures delivered by Dr. MacArthur of New York added much to the educational force of the work of the assembly. The prospects for growth and for increasing power and usefulness were never better than now, and the directors are encouraged to believe that a continuance of the purpose to make the Bible the supreme thing of the assembly will meet with favorable response from the people.

ISLAND PARK ASSEMBLY.

The Island Park Assembly reports a season of unusual prosperity with a bright outlook for the future. The leading educational features of the summer program were the classes in Normal Bible Study, under the direction of Rev. W. F. Harding. A Pastors' Open Parliament, and Sunday-school Workers' convocation, were combined during the last ten days of the assembly with the Moody School of Methods, conducted by Rev. J. H. Meyers, of Malone, New York. A daily devotional hour was also held under the leadership of Dr. G. H. Hanawalt and daughter, of Columbia, Ohio. The Art department of the assembly, directed by Miss Mary A. Mullikin, of the Art Academy of Cincinnati, included both practical work in the studio and a series of finely illustrated lectures on Spanish architecture; George F. Watts and his message to the nineteenth century; Raphael as a decorator, etc. The departments of elocution and physical education were ably conducted by Miss Ella Keel, of the Emerson School, Boston. Kindergarten, and boys' and girls' classes, provided for the needs of the children, and the music, under Prof. C. A. Woodcox, was a source of great enjoyment to all. The women's clubs and W. C. T. U. organizations were given great prominence and the latter dedicated its new headquarters with appropriate exercises. The attendance at the assembly was larger than for many years, resulting in a surplus in the treasury which assures a fine program next year.

LAKE CONTRARY, MISSOURI.

The second annual session of Saint Joseph Chautauqua Assembly was held at Lake Contrary July 21 to August 4, inclusive. Notwithstanding the intense heat which prevailed at that time, it proved to be a great success. Too much praise cannot be accorded the manager, Palmer L. Clark, for the excellent program provided. He secured, for the popular platform, such talent as the Hon. W. J. Bryan, Gen. John B. Gordon, Colonel Copeland, Colonel Bain, Dr. D. F. Fox, Jahu DeWitt Miller, Prof. N. N. Riddell, Bishop Arnett, Rev. Father Cleary, and Dr. Emil G. Hirsch. The program was rich in the musical talent. The vocal soloists were Marcia Merrymon Moorhead, Estelle Merrymon Clark, Mrs. Lawrence Weakley, Etta Goode Heacock, Ada Smith Fullerton, Olive Annette, Genevieve Wheat, and Walter Saunders. The instrumental soloists were Prof. N. Raez, Rosa Raez, Ralph Dunbar, Carl Winkler, Dora Curry, and Madam Tulka. These, together with the Dunbar Male Quartet, the Slayton Jubilee Singers, the bell-ringers,

Tootle's Orchestra, and Pryor's Military Band, furnished a great variety of music and song. The entertainments covered a large field. The entertainers were Estelle Clark, Prof. H. Keith Cornish, Elias Day, George E. Little, Chas. J. Carter, and Bolling Arthur Johnson. Prof. Rhys R. Lloyd of Pacific Theological Seminary, Oakland, California, a very able instructor, had charge of the Biblical work for adults. Prof. E. M. Hall of Kansas City was the director of physical culture and the boys' club. Prof. H. Keith Cornish gave daily instruction in elocution, Mrs. L. S. Corey, state C. L. S. C. secretary of Nebraska, conducted the Children's Institute and C. L. S. C. Round Table, and Mrs. Laura Holcomb Harnois of Saint Joseph presided over the W. C. T. U. Institute. All classes were well attended. Much interest was manifested in the C. L. S. C. Round Table meetings, and several members were enrolled in the class of 1905. The management expressed themselves as highly pleased with the outlook of this assembly. They were especially gratified with the attendance upon all classes, and feel that the future maintenance of their assembly is assured.

LEXINGTON, KENTUCKY.

The Chautauqua at Lexington, Kentucky, was again held in beautiful Woodland Park this year, and despite the unusual rains and heat it was a success in every sense of the word. Round Tables were in charge of Prof. Arthur Fallows of England and others. The C. L. S. C. tent, in charge of Miss McElhinny, was always a popular resort for Chautauquans and their friends, and many new readers were secured. On Recognition Day many graduates were present to pass through the Golden Gate and to receive their diplomas. Rev. S. D. Gordon conducted the Biblical exposition, and Miss Finie Murfree Burton was in charge of the Sunday-school normal work, and the Children's Chautauqua Club, for the children. Much important and dignified school work was attempted and done along various lines. The platform presented the best program which has ever been given at the Kentucky Chautauqua. Dr. W. L. Davidson, who has so long been identified with this assembly, will continue as superintendent of instruction next year, and anticipates a better session than has ever been had in the Blue Grass region.

LITHIA SPRINGS, ILLINOIS.

The eleventh annual session of the assembly at Lithia Springs was the best ever held there. Great interest was shown in C. L. S. C. work, which was under the leadership of Miss Georgia Hopkins. The Round Tables were addressed by the ablest speakers at the assembly, and as a result several new circles are being formed. The class work was better attended than in previous years. On August 25 the grounds were formally set apart for the purposes of a Chautauqua, the dedicatory sermon being preached by Mrs. Ormiston Chant. Among the prominent speakers were: Andrew Gray, L. W. Mason, Col. Geo. W. Bain, Fred. V. Hawley, H. H. Barber, W. S. Reese, and Charles A. Crane. Classes were held in kindergarten, physical culture, history, and philosophy.

LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA.

The C. L. S. C. exercises of the Long Beach Assembly consisted of lectures on popular themes, musical entertainments in the evenings, and class lectures, forum addresses, and Round Table exercises during the day. The summer schools were conducted this year by lecturers on current events and practical matters which were of interest to all. Prof. James H. Hoose of the University of Southern California had charge of this department, and under his wise management the summer schools were made both popular and highly instructive. He gave a number of lectures on educational and economic themes, each lecture closing with a question drawer and free discussion. Bible study, current events and child study were ably conducted by a separate lecturer, and occupied an hour each day until the close of the assembly. The natural science department was under the direction of able teachers from the state schools and local colleges. The work was done by lectures on scientific subjects of interest, conducted both as to experiments and language in a manner so simplified as to be understood by all classes of the people. The lectures delivered in the afternoon and evening were both highly elevating and instructive. The schools of art, of music, of domestic science, and of elocution and expression were conducted by professional and able teachers who stand at the head of these departments and are acknowledged leaders in each. The Recognition Day address and the presentation of diplomas to the graduating class were made by Dr. Matt. S. Hughes, of Kansas City. The whole exercise, conducted by the president, was highly appropriate, and was performed in a manner such as to give importance and dignity to the occasion. The interest mani-

fested in the assembly this year was very marked. The auditorium, seating some fifteen hundred, was crowded during the evening entertainments. The general outlook for the Chautauqua, based on the results of this year, is very encouraging. Representatives from all the classes except four that have graduated from the Mother Chautauqua since 1882 were present. Many circles are now forming for the winter work, and the assembly just closed stands in every way as the most successful of any ever held.

LAKE MADISON, SOUTH DAKOTA.

The Lake Madison Chautauqua, the present season, was in every way a decided success, the program being one of the best in its history, and under the efficient management of the president, Mr. H. P. Smith, the prospects are good for a bright future. This assembly is located in the midst of a prosperous farming region, and many of its patrons are those whose only opportunity to hear speakers of national renown is at the annual Chautauqua. Many farmers come each year with their families to enjoy the feast of good things, provided at moderate cost. Dr. Parks of Atlanta, Georgia, who has had charge of the Bible school ever since the organization of the Chautauqua eleven years ago, took as a topic this year the Book of Exodus. His broad scholarship and knowledge of the Word enabled him to review God's dealing with his people of old in a most interesting way, while his practical application of the truth to present-day problems attracted even those who were not specially interested in Biblical study. The Sunday-school normal, music, elocution and physical culture were the only other departments of the summer school, and excellent instruction was given in all these. The Round Table, in charge of R. B. McClenon, superintendent of the Madison schools, was held in the auditorium each day at eleven o'clock, and the attendance was larger than ever before. The importance of the C. L. S. C. work was emphasized, and as a consequence more readers than usual were secured.

MONONA LAKE, MADISON, WISCONSIN.

The C. L. S. C. department of the Monona Lake Assembly this year was attended with more than usual interest. The Round Table was decidedly the best ever enjoyed in our work. It was conducted by Drs. Worden, McKay, and Case, and Mrs. Crafts. The attendance was large, at times over three hundred being present. One of the subjects discussed which created intense interest was "The Orators of the World, both Ancient and Modern." The aim throughout was to select subjects in which the many could participate. Recognition Day was of unusual interest. The procession made the circuit of the camp. Arriving at the auditorium, the graduating class, together with the alumni and the audience assembled, were addressed by Mr. Arthur Fallows of England. His subject was "Oxford University." The Ministerial Bible Conference was a departure from the usual program. It was participated in by a goodly number, and was greatly enjoyed. An organization was effected with Dr. Worden as president. Vice-presidents were chosen representing all the different denominations in attendance. This department added much spiritual interest to the assembly. The attendance was above the average of past years. The intense heat during the first week kept many from coming. Rev. Robert S. MacArthur, Rev. Samuel P. Jones and Capt. R. P. Hobson proved the most popular speakers. The outlook for the future is most encouraging.

MONTEAGLE, TENNESSEE.

The C. L. S. C. work for the session of 1901 has been under the charge of Mrs. A. E. Shipley of Des Moines, Iowa, who has given six addresses and conducted six Round Tables, besides attending to the office work. In summer schools, thirty-one instructors have conducted classes in English, languages, science, mathematics, music, art, expression, normal methods, physical education, drawing and penmanship, and stenography and typewriting. Two series of lectures, five in each series, have also been given in English literature, one by Dr. W. S. Currell, and the other by Prof. Leon Vincent. In Biblical study a full course in the Prophets has been given in regular class work by Chancellor Summey, a course of popular lectures by Dr. Alexander Patterson has been delivered, and Sunday-school institute work, junior and adult, has been done by Mrs. W. F. Crafts. In addition a Sunday-school institute of a general nature has been conducted by Rev. Geo. O. Bachman. On Sundays special popular lectures on the international lessons have been given by Chancellor Summey. In the English, expression, physical education and method work, the attendance has been greatly beyond that of last year. In the biblical studies the interest has been very great. The general outlook of the assembly was never better. It is prospering in ev-

way. The completion this year of a magnificent auditorium, the best perhaps in all the number of assembly auditoriums, has given a great impulse to all the interests of the assembly.

MOUNT GRETNA, PENNSYLVANIA.

The C. L. S. C. work at the tenth annual assembly at Mount Gretna, July 2 to August 8, was probably the best ever had there. Prof. L. E. McGinnes, A. M., was leader, and owing to his untiring efforts a great deal of interest was aroused, and a number of new circles have been organized. Recognition Day was August 1, and while there were only three graduates to pass through the Golden Gate, there were about fifty other representatives of various classes present on the platform. The address was made by Mr. Leon Vincent, and was a plea for purity of language in colloquial discourse. It was an exceptionally strong discourse. The chancellor, Dr. J. Max Hark, delivered the recognition address. In the evening there was a fine lecture by the Hon. Talcott Williams, LL. D., on "Fountains of Taste." A further proof of the interest in the work is furnished by the fact that under the leadership of Professor McGinnes and Mrs. Hark the effort to raise funds for the erection of a C. L. S. C. building and public reading room was carried to such a stage of success that a committee was appointed to secure plans and estimates for the building, and if possible to have it ready for occupancy by next summer. All the educational work was carried on with much enthusiasm and satisfaction to the two hundred students enrolled in the various classes. There were the following departments of instruction: English literature, American history, the ancient and modern languages, botany and biology, painting and drawing, domestic science, art needlework, physical culture and expression, mathematics, etc. The mornings from nine to twelve were devoted exclusively to class work. Every afternoon there was at least one, and usually two, educational lectures. Among the lecturers were: Dr. N. C. Schaeffer, LL. D., state superintendent of education; President J. H. Stahr, D. D., of Franklin and Marshall College; Prof. Francis H. Green, of West Chester State Normal School; Dr. Lincoln Hulley of Bucknell University; Dr. William F. Bade, of the Moravian College and Theological Seminary; Mr. Leon Vincent; Mrs. H. T. Jenkins, of the Mansfield State Normal School; Dr. Geo. G. Groff, of Bucknell, and others. There were also two very successful spelling matches and pronouncing bees held. The State Sabbath-school Association had one entire week devoted to Bible study and teachers' training work. Dr. Charles Rhodes and Dr. Oliver were the instructors, and aroused considerable interest. Plans are already under way which, it is confidently hoped, will double the attendance and enrolment of teachers and students next year.

MOUNTAIN LAKE PARK, MARYLAND.

The nineteenth annual session of the Mountain Lake Park Chautauqua was one of its best assemblies, and affords its friends and patrons great satisfaction. This Chautauqua assembly has become widely and favorably known. The Biblical exposition was conducted by such men as Dr. S. W. Gamble, Dr. E. L. Eaton, Dr. E. P. Edmonds and others. The C. L. S. C. work was made an important feature the entire month, and a large class passed through the Golden Gate and received diplomas on Recognition Day. At this great assembly there is large opportunity for dignified, real Chautauqua work. The schools at this assembly are continued the entire month of August, and twenty-five departments of important school work are successfully attempted and carried on. The Sunday-school normal classes, for children and adults, were conducted by Miss Finie Murfree Burton, who has been so popular at many of the assemblies. Instructive series of literary lectures were delivered by Dr. Homer B. Sprague, J. Arthur Fallows, Prof. P. M. Pearson, and others. The most brilliant program ever presented on the platform at Mountain Lake Park was offered this year.

NORTHAMPTON, MASSACHUSETTS.

The Connecticut Valley Chautauqua assembly this year was very successful under the direction of Dr. W. L. Davidson, who continues to manage the platform next year. Recognition Day is always one of the special features of the session, and the Round Tables are important daily events. A great number of new readers were secured this year, and many C. L. S. C. members were graduated. The Bible study and Sunday-school normal work were under the direction of resident pastors, and the children's class was in charge of Mrs. Florence S. Ware. There were series of Shakespearean lectures by Dr. Homer J. Sprague, and biographical lectures by Prof. J. Arthur Fallows, of Eng-

(Continued on page 106.)

Delicate Laces, Silks, Linens & Woolens demand Pearline

It prolongs the life of fabrics and restores their original beauty. Proof ☞ the many imitations

Directions for laundering Wash Embroidery Silks, read,

Avoid Cheap Washing Powders

— that means imitations of Pearline



Coarse Things; Heavy Work and Housecleaning Demand Pearline

Works easily-Quickly-Safely and Spares the Woman. Proof ☞ Millions use Pearline

land. The prosperous condition of the assembly will certainly continue next year, and warrants anticipation of even better results than heretofore.

OCEAN PARK, OLD ORCHARD, MAINE.

The Chautauqua-by-the-Sea for Eastern New England at Ocean Park, Maine, has made an eminent success of its first assembly of the century. The different departments of work have been well equipped and of great value and attractiveness. The C. L. S. C. work has, of course, been at the front, Round Tables, Rallying Day, and Recognition Day being prominent features. The class passing the Golden Gate was small, but a good number of readers enrolled for 1905. The summer school departments have done most gratifying work. The one of oratory and physical culture, in charge of Miss Morrison, gave a recital at the close which illustrated the excellent training of the season. The Biblical institute was of special interest. Too much cannot be said in commendation of Professor Anthony's ability in this line of work. His recent visit to the Holy Land lent a freshness and vividness, with the aid of large maps, that was delightful. Rev. Miss Andrews and Miss Lane brought much inspiration to their respective classes of young people and children, so that all ages were furnished rare treats in the study of the Holy Scriptures. The educational features of this assembly have become very pronounced, and the aim of the management is for a steady advance in this line. Their emphatic refusal to lower in the least the high educational ideals of its founder is a matter of congratulation. The fine course of lectures on literature by Leon H. Vincent was of special value. The course of Round Tables conducted by Prof. C. E. Stevens on child study was attended by large audiences that became enthusiastic in this important branch so vital to every home. A large number of instructive and entertaining lectures were scattered through the entire season, among which were three courses of illustrated lectures by Drs. McElveen and Smyth and Mr. F. R. Roberson. The special days, Children's Guild, Improvement, Suffrage, Temperance, Young People's, and the Woman's Convention of three days, under the auspices of the Educational Bureau, were replete with interest. On August 21 a most significant function took place in the laying of the corner-stone of the new Hall of Philosophy to be erected as a memorial of the late Dr. Porter who was superintendent of the assembly for eighteen years, and to whom its success is largely due. This was a most touching and interesting occasion, and will be long remembered as a gratifying epoch in the history of the assembly. The outlook for this Chautauqua-by-the-Sea is encouraging, and the management, and all interested must find great satisfaction in its prospects.

OCEAN GROVE, NEW JERSEY.

The seventeenth annual session of this popular seaside assembly was held July 8 to 18 under the direction of Bishop J. N. Fitzgerald, D. D., LL. D., president of the Ocean Grove Association, and B. B. Loomis, Ph. D., D. D., superintendent of instruction. A course of lessons on "The Life of Christ" was given by the superintendent of instruction, and a written examination was given the class at the close. A series of lessons on "Bible School Pedagogy" in charge of Prof. W. A. Hutchison, A. M., was full of practical suggestions. The junior department was conducted by Mrs. B. B. Loomis, in which thorough work was done, and the proficiency of the class was tested by a written examination. A very practical and helpful address on "The Proper Classification of Scholars," was given by Rev. E. M. Ferguson, general secretary of the New Jersey State Sunday-School Association, and two illustrated lectures on Palestine were delivered by Rev. Dr. F. N. Davenport. The commencement march on Recognition Day was one of unusual beauty and interest.

PALMER LAKE, COLORADO.

The Rocky Mountain Chautauqua Assembly held at Glen Park, Colorado, has just closed its most successful season. The C. L. S. C. received special attention on both Opening Day and Recognition Day. On Recognition Day Mrs. A. E. Shipley of Des Moines, Iowa, represented the C. L. S. C., and much enthusiasm was aroused. The Biblical work was especially strong this year, Rev. B. B. Tyler, D. D., member of the International Sunday-school Lesson Committee, having charge. The subject of the lectures in this course was study of the Old Testament Books, book by book. A week was given to the kindergarten, primary, and junior methods of work. The superintendent of this department was Mrs. J. A. Walker, member of the International Sunday-school Committee. Nature study was especially emphasized, and was the most popular educational

Queen Quality

The

Famous Shoe

for Women.

The Shoe that fits the best is the shoe that is worth the most — as it wears better, feels better and looks better . . .

Of ***Queen Quality Shoe***: it can be said, ***"They Fit where Others Fail!"***





"Boulevard,"
Kibo Enamel Calf



"Militant,"
Kibo Kid, Patent tip.

Millions of Delighted Women

Wearers testify to the perfect ease, the elegance and satisfactory qualities of these shoes. ***Sold in 2,500 Cities and Towns.***

Only one dealer in a town.

Our Catalogue shows our many styles for street, dress and house wear; sent *Free* with address of local dealer. Shoes sent prepaid on receipt of price: Boots, $3.25; Oxfords, $2.75. *In Canada and Countries where duty is paid, Boots, $4.00; Oxfords, $3.25. Delivery prepaid.*

One Price, $3

Oxfords, $2.50.

THOS. G. PLANT CO.

BICKFORD ST., BOSTON, MASS.

feature of the program. This was under the charge of Prof. E. Bethel, director of botany in Colorado Academy of Science. The German method of teaching nature through field walks and excursions to points of interest was used to great advantage. Glen Park is particularly rich in having points of geological and botanical interest within easy access. Two courses on literature were given: one by Mrs. A. E. Shipley, C. L. S. C. secretary of the state of Iowa; and one by Miss Cora McDonald, literature teacher of Colorado Springs. Immediately following the Chautauqua Assembly proper the state Y. M. C. A. held its Bible school and conference, which was the most successful Bible school ever held here. The attendance throughout was far better than in any former year. The success of the assembly this year warrants us in planning to enlarge its scope for another year.

PLAINVILLE, CONNECTICUT.

The first session of the Connecticut Chautauqua Assembly was held from July 24 to 31, inclusive, and was a pronounced success. The genuine Chautauqua spirit pervaded all of the exercises. The normal class was conducted by Dr. J. L. Hurlbut; the junior work by Miss Frances Walkley. A popular and helpful series of educational lectures was given at the eleven o'clock hour by Dr. H. Frank Roll, Rev. H. S. Scarboro, Dr. D. Stuart Dodge, Rev. J. B. McLean, and Mrs. Mary Scott Bodley. Popular entertainments, lectures, and concerts were not lacking to enliven the program. Mrs. V. E. Keeler conducted a woman's hour each day, at which questions upon household economics were discussed. Among other prominent speakers were United States Senator O. H. Platt, Lieutenant-governor Keeler, Dr. O. P. Gifford, and Major Hilton. This assembly's greatest strength is in its constituency found in the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle. The Round Tables were conducted by Rev. George M. Brown, field secretary of the Chautauqua system of education. A large number of Chautauquans attended the assembly, and many new members enrolled in the Class of 1905. The interest culminated upon Recognition Day when twenty-three passed through the gates and arches. The C. L. S. C. reception following the recognition services, and the camp-fire after the evening lecture, added to the Chautauqua enthusiasm, and helped to make the Connecticut Chautauqua Assembly assured fact for the future.

PONTIAC, ILLINOIS.

The Pontiac, Illinois, Chautauqua Assembly, July 25 to August 7, was remarkably successful. Particular attention was given to the educational and class work, and many new features were introduced which proved attractive and beneficial to the patrons. In Bible study Dr. E. L. Eaton of Allegheny presented a series of lectures on eschatology — the science of the "last things" — which was intensely interesting and created much discussion. Miss Harriet Montgomery conducted a school of art, giving eight lectures, and greatly pleased her hearers. The classes in physical culture, elocution and kindergarten were conducted as usual. The Boys' Club, a new departure at this assembly, devoted much time very profitably in the study of nature as well as in interesting sports and pastimes. The ministerial conference was of great help and benefit not only to the ministers but to the laity as well. The school of citizenship, conducted daily, gave helpful suggestions to the man who would become a good citizen. The C. L. S. C. interests were well looked after by Mrs. A. E. Shipley, and the recognition address was delivered by Dr. E. L. Eaton. The cooking school and school of health proved very attractive and beneficial. Already plans are being formulated to make the assembly of 1902 stronger along educational lines.

ROCK RIVER, DIXON, ILLINOIS.

The fourteenth annual session of this assembly began July 24, and continued until August 8. The program was of more than usual excellence, among the talent being the following: Col. Geo. W. Bain, H. Gustavus Cohen, Isabel Garghill Beecher, Sam P. Jones, Sibyl Sammis, Russell H. Conwell, Frank Roberson, and D. W. Robertson. The trained chorus of two hundred and fifty voices was under the direction of Professor Newton. The educational feature of the assembly received particular attention, and a great deal of interest was displayed in this portion of the work. Rev. C. W. Heisler was in charge of the normal Bible school, Henry Willis Newton conducted the school of music, parliamentary law was taught by Mrs. Lizzie E. Kehr, and Dr. Geo. W. Cooke was at the head of the department of science. There were also departments devoted to elocution, oratory, and physical culture, as well as lectures on science, literature, biography, and history. The Round Tables, which were well attended,


A WINNER !
SAPOLIO
Scours Land and Sea

were under the direction of Rev. William H. Hartman. Four graduates passed through the Arches and the Golden Gate. This assembly has appointed a director of Chautauqua work who will confine his efforts to the advancement of C. L. S. C. interests. He will endeavor to make the Round Tables interesting and profitable, and will strive to increase the membership of the C. L. S. C. The outlook for Chautauqua work in this thriving assembly is far brighter than ever before.

WATERLOO, IOWA.

The tenth annual assembly of the Waterloo Chautauqua Association closed successfully the 24th of July. C. L. S. C. exercises were under the direction of Mrs. A. E. Shipley, state secretary of Iowa, and were well attended. The most important feature of the educational work was the Bible work under the direction of Dr. Solon Bronson, of Garrett Biblical Institute. His classes were large and enthusiastic, filling the new Hall of Philosophy every morning. A series of sociological lectures by Rev. George L. McNutt of Brooklyn met the approval of the people, and attracted a very large attendance regularly. Later his classes in cooking were a source of a good deal of interest, and his lectures upon different kinds of foods and nutritive plants were well received. The kindergarten, under the direction of the Misses Cushman, of the Chicago Kindergarten College, was well attended. The character of the platform exercises was better than usual. The attendance throughout was good, though the extremely hot weather of early and middle July reduced the revenue to some extent. We are satisfied that the Chautauqua Assembly gave better satisfaction, and as an educational force was of more value than any of the previous ones. The Julia Fowler Memorial Hall in the Grove, the gift of Mr. C. F. Fowler and other friends of Mrs. Fowler, was dedicated.

Other assemblies which have held successful sessions, but from which full reports have not been received are: Clarinda, Iowa; Epworth Park, Bethesda, Ohio; Marinette, Wisconsin; Lancaster, Ohio; Beatrice, Nebraska; Winfield, Kansas; Grimsby Park, Ontario, Canada; Piasa, Illinois; Texas-Colorado, Boulder, Colorado; Tully Lake, New York; Midland, Des Moines, Iowa; Delavan, Wisconsin; Eaglesmere, Pennsylvania; Fryeburg, Maine; Ottawa, Kansas; and Pacific Grove, California.



Not every writer is so fortunate in his translators as Wilhelm Wundt, the third volume of whose "Ethik" has just been most satisfactorily done into English by Margaret F. Washburn. This volume, which contains a summation of concepts based upon the facts and theories of the other two, deals with the principles of morality and with the departments of the moral life. The first of these themes is considered under the following sub-divisions: The Moral Will, Moral Ends, Moral Motives, and the Moral Norms; and the second under: The Individual personality, Society, the State, and Humanity. It is no narrow conception of moral incentives and sanction which concludes thus: "The idea of Humanity . . . creates its own proper object through the consciousness of a common human life. . . . It thus finds an inexhaustible content, out of which there develops an international sense of obligation; and this in turn is at once the guide and the goal of all functions of the individual moral life." Professor Wundt speaks with authority on the subject which he has treated so exhaustively, and his work will doubtless remain the standard for students for some time to come. S. C.

[Ethics: An investigation of the Facts and Laws of the Moral Life by Wilhelm Wundt. Vol. III., The Principles of Morality and the Departments of the Moral Life, translated by Margaret Floy Washburn, Ph. D. $2.00. New York: The Macmillan Co.]

The Bible is no longer regarded with the kind of superstitious awe which makes sane study impossible. The Hebrew literature is now studied in the same spirit as other historic literature. A critical examination of it, without taint of irreverence, is held to be possible. Dr. Worcester's recent book on Genesis shows the present attitude of a thoughtful man, who, appreciating the Scriptures himself, wishes to stimulate appreciation in others. The author first used most of the material in a course of lectures given to his congregation. His desire then, as now in the written form, was to put views, still unfamiliar to the ordinary man, in plain terms, free from technicalities; and at the same time to do no violence to the approved results of the best scholarship. A middle course between popular comment, with its looseness of statement, and strictly scientific treatment, with its burden of dull detail, is fairly well maintained. Only the cosmic portion of Genesis is considered. This includes the account of creation, of the garden of Eden, of the fall, of Cain and Abel, of the patriarchs, of the flood, and of the tower of Babel. What is said about the composition of this portion of Genesis is remarkably clear. The three writings which enter into it, along with the rest of the Pentateuch, and the manner of their combination in the book with which we are familiar, is explained at some length. The exposition of the two accounts of creation is sympathetic; and the distinctive characteristics of each account are well defined. It is the flood legends, however, to which the author gives most attention. The two Genesis stories are carefully separated; the other ancient flood traditions are outlined; the points of similarity and of difference are noted; and the relationship between the deluge literature of various peoples is discussed. The leading theories of the origin of the flood legend are reviewed, and the author advances a new theory which is commended by its reasonableness. This volume is an addition to Old Testament exposition of more than ordinary merit. Bible

The TRAVELERS
Insurance Company
OF HARTFORD, CONN.

Chartered 1863. (Stock.) Life, Accident and Employers' Liability Insurance.

JAMES G. BATTERSON, President.

PAID-UP CAPITAL

$1,000,000

JULY 1, 1901.

Total Assets (Accident Premiums in the hands of Agents NOT INCLUDED) . .	$32,198,504.44
Total Liabilities (Including Reserves)	27,499,719.25
Excess Security to Policy-holders . . .	4,698,785.19
Paid to Policy-holders since 1864 . . .	44,469,462.48
Total Insurance in Force	499,260,653.00

GAINS: 6 months, January to July, 1901.

In Assets	$1,270,172.92
In Insurance in Force (Life Department Only) . .	4,739,635.00
Increase in Reserves (Both Departments) . . .	1,165,244.44
Premiums, Interest, and Rents, 6 months . .	4,538,683.18

Sylvester C. Dunham, Vice-President.
John E. Morris, Secretary. J. B. Lewis, M. D., Med. Dir. and Adjuster.
Edw. V. Preston, Gen. Mgr. of Agencies. Hiram J. Messenger, Actuary.

classes about to engage in the study of Genesis will do well to take it as a guide. S. C.

[The Book of Genesis in the Light of Modern Knowledge. By Elwood Worcester, D. D. $3.00. New York: McClure, Phillips & Co.]

The man who, in looking backward over his life from the three-score-and-ten limit, can trace therein the influences, religious, intellectual, artistic, and political, that have shaped his character, and can describe without self-consciousness the cosmopolitan experiences that have tested and revealed that character, has a story to tell that is of profit to his hearers. The man who has had intimate friendship or familiar intercourse with Emerson, Longfellow and Lowell, with Ruskin, Turner, and Rossetti, with Rosseau, Millet, and Troyon, with Kossuth, Tricoupi, and Crispi, has reminiscences of great value to all his contemporaries and to future students of his times. Valuable, therefore, to an unusual degree, and interesting as many a romance, are the two volumes of the "Autobiography" of Mr. W. J. Stillman who has chosen to call himself "journalist" in the title, though he has been by turn artist, diplomat, litterateur, and observer of revolutions, or explorer of fastnesses in the Levant. Always fearless, enthusiastic, and without a trace of self-seeking, Mr. Stillman is made known to us in his life-story as worthy of admiration and respect. An interesting portrait forms the frontispiece to each volume. A. E. H.

[The Autobiography of a Journalist. In two volumes. By William James Stillman. $6.00. Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin & Co.]

Books of the garden have a vogue at present that argues well for a sincere return to nature, a genuine affection for that special corner in the "world of green things growing" where one may play within bounds at calling into existence and choosing the dwelling-places of fair creations in leaf and flower. In this large and popular order of literature no one volume diffuses a more delicate and satisfying fragrance and retains for future refreshment a more enduring charm than Mrs. Wheeler's "Content in a Garden." From the mountain slope where she enclosed her garden-space and began to cultivate the friendship of her chosen plants there floats to us on lowlier levels much perfume of fancy, much balm of philosophy. The individual tastes and — so to speak — personal habits of her flower companions, their friendships with each other and concessions to human associations, and their cheerful conformity to the plan by which they mount in the long ascent of being, are described by one gifted with the artist's vision and the seer's insight. One thing only depresses the admiring reader who would fain be an imitator of Mrs. Wheeler's methods: no weeds, no insatiate insects, no blight, seem to have invaded her enchanted terraces. With such immunity from the usual garden sorrow no wonder that the mistress of the fair flower-realm finds it a place for Eden dreams. The book is beautifully decorated by the author's daughter. A. E. H.

[Content in a Garden. By Candace Wheeler. $1.25. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co.]

BOOKS RECEIVED.

THE ABBEY PRESS, NEW YORK.

The Arickaree Treasure. By Albert G. Clarke, Jr. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

The New Swiss Family Robinson: or Our Unknown Inheritance. By Helen Pomeroy. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

Jonas Brand: or Living Within the Law. By Jane Valentine. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

Everyday Children. By M. C. Emmel. 5½ x 8. .50.

Monsieur Paul de Fere. By Anthony E. Wills. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

Old Glory. A Romance of Baltimore. By Lulu Katherine Eubank. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

Sunshine Books: Experience; Soul Growth; The Heart's Desire; Men, Women, and Loving; Worry and Cheer; A Dip in the Pool (Bethesda). By Barnetta Brown. Each 3½ x 5½. Set of six books. $1.50.

New England Folk. By Mrs. C. Richmond Duxbury. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

Serious Complications. By M. Frances Hanford-Delanoy. With illustrations by Marion Hanford Eddy. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

Coals of Fire. By M. Frances Hanford-Delanoy. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

A Country Store Window. By Herbert Holmes. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

Defeated but Victor Still; or Heirs of the Fonca Estate. By William V. Lawrence. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

The Devil's Diary. By Louis M. Elshemus. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

Footsteps of Truth. By I. M. Morris. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

Doctor Carrington. By I. C. De Vane. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

By Their Fruits. By Edith M. Nicholl. (Mrs. Bowyer.) 5½ x 8. $1.00.

The Days That Are No More. By Elizabeth Bryant Johnston. Illustrated. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

A Singular Sinner. By Charles R. Harker. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

The Why of Poverty. By George H. Hubbard. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

Unique Tales. By M. Y. T. H. Myth. 5½ x 8. .50.

Christ's Message to the Churches. By Rev. William M. Campbell. Ph. D. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

Love and Liberty. A Romance of Anti-Slavery Days. By William Capron Townsend. 5½ x 8. $1.50.

Her Royal Highness Woman. And His Majesty — Cupid. By Max O'Rell. 5½ x 8. $1.50.

The Lady of Mark. By Sidney C. Kendall. 4½ x 7½. .50.

Miss Penelope's Elopement and Other Stories. By Kate H. Sawyer. 5½ x 8. .50.

The Story of Jesus for Children. (In Selections from the Bible.) Compiled and arranged by Louise Castle Walbridge. Fully illustrated. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

THOMAS Y. CROWELL & CO., CHICAGO.

The Age of Fable. The Age of Chivalry. Legends of Charlemagne. By Thomas Bulfinch. Three volumes. Each 4 x 6½. Cloth, gilt top. Per set, $2.25.

Little Arthur's History of Greece. By Arthur S. Walpole. 5 x 7½. $1.25.

Two and One. (Sunshine Series.) By Charlotte M. Vaile. 5½ x 7½. .50.

Aurora Leigh. By Elizabeth Barrett Browning. The Essays of Francis Bacon. Conversations of some of the Old Poets. By James Russell Lowell. The Life of Nelson. By Robert Southey. Historical Essays of Thomas Babbington Macaulay. Selected and Edited by George A. Watrous. Unto This Last. By John Ruskin. The California and Oregon Trail. By Francis Parkman, Jr. (Handy Volume Classics.) Each 4 x 6½. Per vol., .50.



BUFFALO LITHIA WATER

Spring No. 1.

A BOON TO SUFFERING WOMEN.

Nature's Great Specific for Diseases Peculiar to Women.

C. Halsted Boyland, A. M., M. D. *Paris, Member of the Academy of Medicine, Paris. Buffalo Lithia Spring.* "**Spring No. 1 is perhaps more than any other water in the world a specific for diseases of the Female Pelvic organs.** Both Springs 1 and 2 regulate the monthly function in much the same manner that digitalis regulates Cardiac Action."

Dr. William T. Howard, *Professor of Diseases of Women and Children in the University of Maryland,* referring to Spring No. 1, gives to this water high commendation "**in all the affections Peculiar to Women that are remediable at all by mineral waters,**" and adds the following: "**If I were called upon to state from what mineral waters I have seen the greatest and most unmistakable amount of good accrue, in the largest number of cases in a general way, I would unhesitatingly say,** the BUFFALO LITHIA SPRINGS."

Dr. John H. Tucker, *Henderson, N. C., President of the Medical Society of North Carolina,* referring to Spring No. 1, says: "In many of the diseases **Peculiar to Women — Irregularities, Suppression,** and the many functional derangements resulting from **Chloro-anaemic conditions, I prescribe this Water with almost the same confidence that I do quinine in Chills and Fever.**"

Dr. John Herbert Claiborne, *Ex-President of the Medical Society of Virginia, Petersburg, Va.,* referring to Spring No. 1, says: "This water was used during my earliest recollection of it for diseases **Peculiar to Women,** and its restorative power justly, in my opinion, **was considered marvelous.**"

Dr. William B. Towles, *Formerly Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics, University of Virginia,* referring to Spring No. 1: "In **Monthly Irregularities,** notably in **Suppression** in young women, Spring **No. 1,** in my experience, has shown **special and happy adaptation.** I have witnessed some very remarkable results from its use in this class of cases where the most approved treatment of the profession had proved unavailing."

Dr. Goodrich A. Wilson, *Somerset, N.C., Member Medical Society of North Carolina,* referring to Spring No. 1: "But I feel that I should be doing but meagre justice to the merits of the **Buffalo Waters,** if I failed to refer to their great **Prophylactic** virtues. Hundreds of young **Females** attain to the age of puberty *without realising the healthful performance of their great function.* They become **Nervous, Hysterical, Chlorotic.** *In all such cases the best results may be anticipated from the use of these waters.*"

The late Dr. O. F. Manson, *of Richmond, Va., formerly Professor of General Pathology and Physiology in the Medical College of Virginia,* referring to Spring No 1: "I have observed **marked sanative effects** from BUFFALO WATER, Spring **No. 1,** in some affections of women—Hysteria, Anæmia, Hypochondriasis, Cardiac Palpitations, etc."

Dr. T. P. Jerman, *Ridgeway, N.C., Member Medical Society of North Carolina,* referring to Spring No. 1, says: "I have witnessed **decided beneficial results** from the BUFFALO LITHIA WATER, Spring **No. 1,** in **Uterine Engorgement and Ulceration,** accompanied by serious constitutional disturbances; and in cases of this character, where there is no organic lesion, **I regard it as almost a specific.**"

Testimonials, which defy all imputation or question, sent to any address.

PROPRIETOR, BUFFALO LITHIA SPRINGS, VIRGINIA

The Idylls of the King. By Alfred, Lord Tennyson. 5 x 7¾. .60.

Stevenson's Attitude to Life: With Readings from his Essays and Letters. By John Franklin Genung. 5¼ x 7¾. 60. Mistress Barbara. By Halliwell Sutcliffe. 5¼ x 8. $1.50.

Saul. By Robert Browning. Illustrated by Frank O. Small, with introduction by Prof. John August McVannel. 5¼ x 7¾. .60.

Stories from Virgil. By the Rev. Alfred J. Church. M. A. Illustrated. 4½ x 6¾ .60.

Stories from Homer. By the Rev. Alfred J. Church, M. A. Illustrated. 4½ x 6¾. .60.

The Self-Educator in German. Edited by John Adams, M. A., B. Sc. 5 x 7½. .75.

The Self-Educator in Latin. By W. A. Edward, M. A. Edited by John Adams, M. A., B. Sc. 5 x 7½. .75.

The Self-Educator in French. Edited by John Adams, M. A., B. Sc. 5 x 7½. .75.

The Self-Educator in Chemistry. By James Knight. Edited by John Adams, M. A., B. Sc. 5 x 7½ .75.

THE GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE, WASHINGTON.

A Check List of American Newspapers in the Library of Congress. Compiled under the direction of Allan B. Slauson, Chief of Periodical Division. 9 x 11¾.

A Union List of Periodicals, Transactions and Allied Publications Currently Received in the Principal Libraries of the District of Columbia. Compiled under the direction of A. P. C. Griffin, Chief of Division of Bibliography. 9 x 11¾.

A Calendar of Washington Manuscripts in the Library of Congress. Compiled under the direction of Herbert Friedenwald, Ph. D. 7½ x 11.

THE INTERNATIONAL COMMITTEE OF YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATIONS, NEW YORK.

Annual Report for 1901. Educational Department The Young Men's Christian Associations of North America. George B. Hodge, secretary.

A Report of the Jubilee Exhibit. In Connection with the Jubilee International Convention of the Young Men's Christian Association of North America, Boston, Massachusetts, June, 1901. Report of the Boards of Judges and Lists of Awards of Merit. George B. Hodge, secretary in charge.

JENNINGS & PYE, CINCINNATI.

The Christianity of Jesus Christ: Is it Ours? By Mark Guy Pearse. 4½ x 6. .25 net.

Atonement. A Brief Study. By S. M. Merrill. 4½ x 6. .25.

Science and Christianity. By F. Bettex. Translated from the German. 5¾ x 8¼. $1.50.

VESTRY OF CHRIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

Romanizing Tendencies of the Episcopal Church. Sermon delivered in Christ Epircopal Church, Los Angeles, California, by its rector, the Rev. Geo. Thos. Dowling, D. D., July 14, 1901. Pamphlet.

C. M. CLARK PUBLISHING CO., BOSTON.

Blennerhassett; or the Decrees of Fate. A Romance Founded upon Events in American History. By Charles Felton Pidgin. With illustrations by Charles H. Stephens. 5¼ x 7¾. $1.50.

THE ADVANCE PUBLISHING CO., CHICAGO.

The Wheels of the Machine. By Charles M. Sheldon. Pamphlet. .10.

Lest We Forget. A Romance of a Fateful Period. By Joseph Hocking. 5¼ x 8. $1.25.

LAIRD & LEE, CHICAGO.

Pitfalls of the Ballroom. By Geo. F. Hall. With a preface by Sam P. Jones, the evangelist. Illustrated. 5¼ x 8. Paper cover in colors. .25.

PHILIPPINE INFORMATION SOCIETY, BOSTON.

Progress in Pacification. September, 1900, to July, 1901. (Facts about the Filipinos.) Vol. I. No. 10. .10. Issued every other week.

JAMES POTT & CO., NEW YORK.

The Practical Life Work of Henry Drummond. By Cuthbert Lennox. With an introduction by Hamilton W. Mabie. 5¼ x 7¾. $1.00.

THE CHURCH LITERATURE PUBLISHING CO., PHILADELPHIA.

The Spiritual Danger of Occultism, or Sorcery. Pamphlet .05.

The Deadly Error of Christian Science. Pamphlet. .10.

W. A. WILDE CO., BOSTON.

Behe. A Tale of the Times of Artaxerxes. By Anna Pierpont Siviter. With illustrations by Chase Emerson. 5¼ x 7½.

D. C. HEATH & CO., BOSTON.

A Brief Topical Survey of United States History. By Oliver P. Cornman, Ph. D., and Oscar Gerson, Ph. D. 5 x 7½. .60.

C. W. BARDEEN, SYRACUSE, NEW YORK.

Topical Studies and Questions in History of Education. With brief outlines of General History. By Mary M. Conway. 5 x 7. .50.

E. L. HEER. COLUMBUS, OHIO.

The Old National Road. A Chapter of American Expansion. By Archer Butler Hulbert. With maps and illustrations. 7½ x 7.

HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN & CO., BOSTON.

The Government of the American People. By Frank Strong, Ph. D., and Joseph Schaffer, M. L. 5¼ x 7¾. .65.

THE SWEDENBORG PUBLISHING ASSSCIATION. GERMANTOWN.

A Little Lower than the Angels. By Clarence Lathbury. With a prefatory verse by Mary A. Lathbury. 4¾ x 7. .40.

LENTILHORN & CO., NEW YORK.

Factory People and Their Employers. How their relations are made pleasant and profitable. By Edwin L. Shuey, M. A. 5 x 7.

LITTLE, BROWN & CO., BOSTON.

Modern German Literature. By Benjamin W. Wells, Ph. D. Second edition, revised and enlarged. 5¼ x 7½. $1.50.

G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS, NEW YORK.

The Christ Ideal. A study of the spiritual teaching of Jesus. By Horatio W. Dresser. 3½ x 6½. .75.

JOSEPH HORNER, PITTSBURG.

Daniel, Darius the Median and Cyrus the Great. A chronologico-historical study. 5 x 7½. $1.20.

HENRY HOLT & CO., NEW YORK.

Supplementary Exercises to Thomas's German Grammar. By Wm. Addison Harvey. 5 x 7½.

THE MACMILLAN CO., NEW YORK.

American Diplomatic Questions. By John B. Henderson, Jr. 6½ x 9.

Libby's PREMIER SOUPS



"Natural Flavor" Food Products

William Hoop likes seasoned Soup;
But Mistress H. likes plain,
Thus, "Libby's Natural Flavor Soups
Are best," these two maintain.

Libby's Premier Concentrated Soups

are just choice stock soups with nothing but the natural flavor of the beef, vegetable and seasoning. There is no "secret process" about them. They are delicious and wholesome because of their purity. Made in Libby's famous hygienic kitchens. Put up in key-opening cans. Cooked ready to serve.

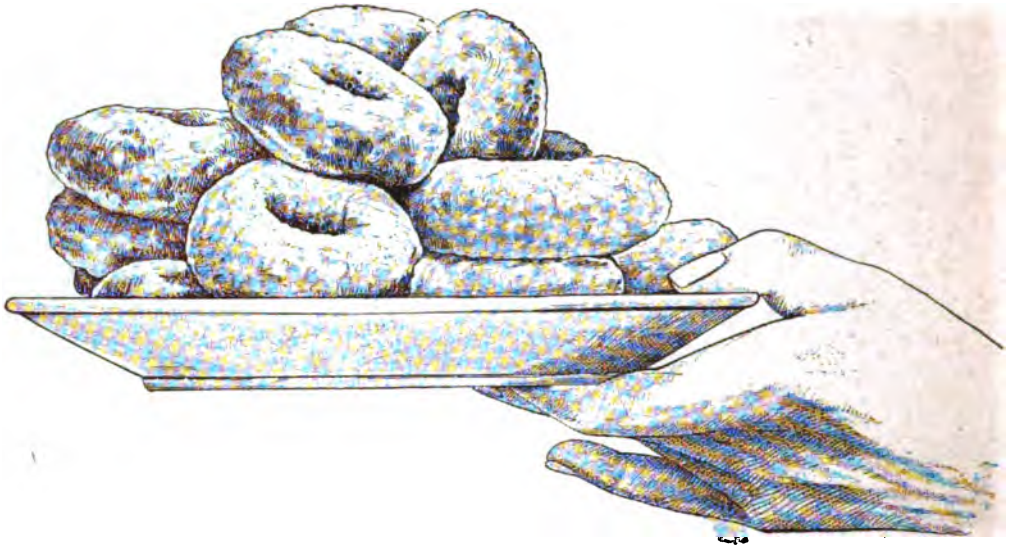


Ox Tail **Chicken** **Mulligatawny** **Vegetable**
Mock Turtle **Chicken Gumbo** **Tomato**

Your dealer has or will get them.

Our booklet, "How to Make Good Things to Eat," free for the asking. Libby's Atlas of the World, with 32 new maps, 8x11 inches, sent anywhere for five 2-cent stamps.

Libby, McNeill & Libby, Chicago
The World's Greatest Caterers



Crullers made with Royal Baking Powder are neither tough nor grease soaked. Sweet, crisp and light. Delicious with coffee for breakfast, lunch or between meals.

Royal Baking Powder makes light, flaky, delicious hot biscuits, rolls, muffins and crusts. Makes hot bread wholesome. These are qualities peculiar to it alone.

The "Royal Baker and Pastry Cook" containing over 800 most practical and valuable cooking receipts—free to every patron. Send postal card with your full address.

Carefully avoid baking powders made from alum. They look like pure powders, and may raise the cakes, but alum is a poison and no one can eat food mixed with it without injury to health.

ROYAL BAKING POWDER CO., 100 WILLIAM STREET, NEW YORK.

NOVEMBER PRICE 20 CENTS 1901

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
OCT 3 1901
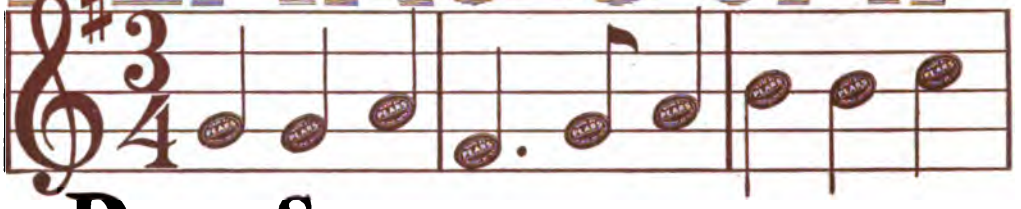
The CHAUTAUQUAN Magazine

CHINESE HIEROGLYPHICS
A CHRISTIAN GENTLEMAN: WILLIAM McKINLEY
THE FIRST TREATY OF THE UNITED STATES
A GONDOLA-RIDE THROUGH VENICE
THE LAW OF NATIONS
HOME SANITATION
CURRENT EVENTS
PROGRAMS
MOTHS, CATERPILLARS, FLOWER SHOWS, AND CHILDREN

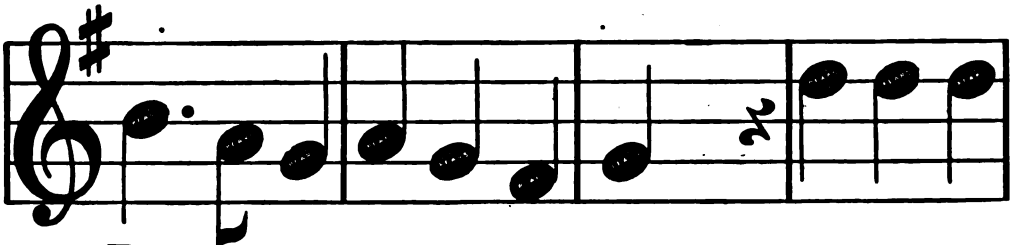
CHAUTAUQUA ASSEMBLY

ONE SPEECH ONE AIR ONE SOAP
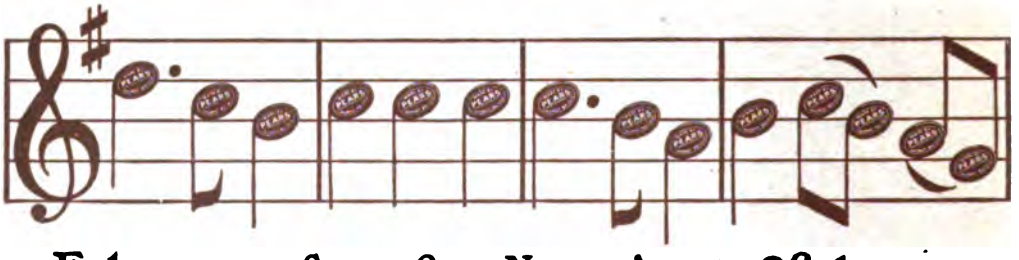
PEARS' SOAP
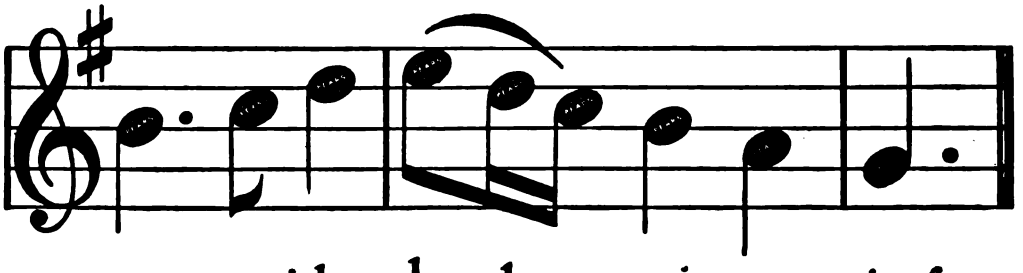


Pears' Soap! 'tis of thee, Sweet queen of



Pu - ri - ty! Of thee I sing; Soap by our



Fathers tried, Soap of two Nations' pride, Of thee on



every side, loud praises ring.

All rights secured.



National Gallery, London.

PORTRAIT OF THE DOGE LOREDANO.

By Giovanni Bellini.

See page 197.

THE CHAUTAUQUAN,

A Monthly Magazine for Self-Education.

VOL. XXXIV. NOVEMBER, 1901. No. 2.



Highway & Byway



WHEN the national bereavement caused Theodore Roosevelt, the vice-president, to become president of the United States, a profound sense of responsibility, and of the possible effect of apprehension on the prosperity of the country, prompted him to add to the constitutionally prescribed pledge one of a voluntary and highly significant character. He solemnly declared to the members of the cabinet who were present that he would continue "absolutely unbroken" the policy of McKinley. This announcement had a reassuring effect on the business situation, which had received a severe shock and seemed actually threatened with serious depression. A day or two later came the further announcement that the members of the cabinet would all be retained, or urged to remain at their respective posts till the end of the term. At the same time an official statement was given to the press embodying the policy of the new president — or rather, his conception and understanding of the policy of his predecessor, which he had pledged himself to carry out in spirit, if not to the letter.

That important statement contained a number of definite propositions, the most noteworthy being: The arbitration of international disputes; commercial peace, reciprocity and the avoidance of tariff wars through reasonable concessions to our European customers; the construction of the isthmian canal and the Pacific cable; the protection of the savings of the people by means of sound laws and fit appointments; and the encouragement of the merchant marine.

These will easily be recognized as the principles and measures for which the lamented president stood. Mr. Roosevelt has added nothing of his own, and the people of the United States are now satisfied that the man whose vigor, independence, courage, and honesty they had so warmly admired will make a conservative, careful and judicious chief executive. The change in the personal aspect of the executive branch of the government will not produce any departure from the program for which the majority of the voters declared in the fall of 1900, when they reëlected Mr. McKinley.

While duly honoring Mr. Roosevelt for his wise and modest course, one may recall the fact that the vice-presidents who have in the past succeeded to the presidency by virtue of the constitutional devolution of power have come to grief politically through attempting changes of policy. Not one of them received a nomination for the presidency at the expiration of the accidental term of that office. General Arthur was so dignified and discreet a president that he was widely believed to deserve a nomination, but the convention of 1884 set him aside in favor of the brilliant Mr. Blaine, who was defeated. Mr. Roosevelt was regarded as a presidential candidate, and just before the Buffalo tragedy a movement in his favor was set on foot in the middle west. There is little doubt that he will be a prominent candidate in 1904, and to many shrewd politicians his nomination is a practical certainty.

Meantime he is expected to put aside all ambition and all political designs and devote himself to the faithful and energetic performance of his duties. Mr. Roosevelt, though the youngest of our presidents, has had exceptionally varied experience in public life — as civil service commissioner, New York police commissioner, and governor of the state of New York. In the last named office he exhibited remarkable qualities, and his administration was an eminently successful one. The act for the taxation of franchises as real estate, and the tenement-house reform law, were passed at his earnest solicitation. He proved himself as practical as he was straightforward and high-minded.

It must be admitted that in Europe,

especially in Germany, Mr. Roosevelt's accession to the presidency created some alarm. The more "imperialist" press described him as a "chauvinist" and aggressive advocate of the Monroe doctrine in its extreme signification of "marching Europe out of America." But there is no warrant for this assumption. President Roosevelt will not go beyond President Cleveland and Mr. Olney in his construction of the Monroe policy, and he has expressed his disapproval of "bluster" and threats and aggression. The old-world powers have nothing to fear from the present administration if they intend to respect American traditions and principles in the western hemisphere. And there is no reason for supposing that they entertain any ambitions incompatible with known traditional views of American statesmanship.



THE LATE RT. REV. HENRY B. WHIPPLE, Episcopal Bishop of Minnesota.

Tariff and Reciprocity.

Has the Republican party a new platform? There have been frequent and significant references in the press to the "Buffalo platform," and Washington correspondents have stated that the new chief magistrate has determined to adopt Mr. McKinley's last public speech and final message to the world as his guiding chart. That speech, which created a veritable sensation, was in reality an amplified exposition of the liberal principles which had been guardedly expressed by the late president during his southwestern tour in May. Democrats and Independents vied with the Republicans in extolling that epoch-marking utterance. To some it seemed little short of amazing that the author of the McKinley tariff act should so emphatically and earnestly have proclaimed propositions which the militant high protectionist characterized as free-trade heresies.

Beyond doubt Mr. McKinley had undergone a radical change of view as regards the country's trade policy. He had formed the conclusion that the United States had outgrown the protective system, and that many duties were no longer necessary either for revenue or for industrial defense. He held that the question of extending our foreign markets and finding an outlet for our surplus products was the most *pressing* of all that confronted the nation. In the Buffalo address the terms, the words used, were almost as thought-provoking as the ideas put forth. "The period of exclusiveness is past," said Mr. McKinley; "commercial wars are unprofitable;" only "a policy of good will and friendly trade relations will prevent reprisals." The figures of our export trade were characterized as "appalling" and Americans were warned against reposing in fancied security and imagining that the balances would continue to grow, that Europe would continue to buy without selling approximately equal amounts, and that the United States could defy the world.

This was the argumentative defense of reciprocity, and, undeniably, had Mr. McKinley lived, he would have exerted his powerful influence to secure the ratification of the treaties now before the senate. He would have encountered determined opposition, but not a few of the conservative Republican senators have become converted to reciprocity. Messrs. Hanna and Cullom are notable representatives of this group.

President Roosevelt will not have as free a hand as his lamented predecessor had, and pressure from him may be resented. Much will depend on the strength of the reciprocity movement among the manufacturers, who are to hold a special convention for the purpose of urging and agitating the policy of concession, "give and take," and lower



ST. LOUIS.—"We're next, b'gum!"
—*Cleveland Plain Dealer.*

duties. Mr. Roosevelt will be conservative and moderate, but the great economic question cannot be ignored or slurred over.

"The McKinley Islands."

It is assured that a costly monumental structure to commemorate the virtues and achievements of William McKinley will be erected in the cemetery at Canton, Ohio, and it is to be hoped that it will be more impressive than those which commemorate Garfield at Cleveland, Ohio, and Lincoln at Springfield, Illinois. A memorial project to which national importance is also guaranteed calls for the building of a McKinley arch at Washington, in connection with the national boulevard and memorial bridge across the Potomac which has been urged upon the attention of congress for several years. Another idea coming from "a high source at the capital" has been caught up with favor by a certain section of the press, not without a shock to the more thoughtful public, who are inclined to respect the ancient landmarks. It is proposed to call the Philippine archipelago by the name of "The McKinley Islands." In behalf of this proposition it is urged that the old name perpetuates the memory of a foreign despot, who never did anything for the islands but oppress them, and that it is an unpleasant reminder of the centuries of Spanish misrule which were terminated by Admiral Dewey's victory. The new name, it is argued, will appropriately mark the era of liberty and progress which President McKinley's policy is opening for the islands. Striking as the suggestion is, and attractive as it may perhaps seem at first thought, the reasons against the change are too weighty to be overruled. It would be little short of barbarity for us to do away with a name which has the prescriptive right of four hundred years' possession of the field. The Filipino is as patriotically proud of his name as the American is of his own national cognomen, and probably has as little regard for the Philip commemorated in the appellation as we have for that Amerigo Vespucci who somehow left his name to the continent which should have been Columbia. "Louisiana," though named for a French king, was allowed to retain its name when adopted by the United States. It would have been a pity to change it to Jefferson. Surely McKinley himself would have been the first to raise his hand against a proffered honor which would change the map of the world and outrage the sensibilities of a long-suffering people. Veto of the suggestion is prompted by good taste and common sense.

The Problem of Anarchy.

The question which has naturally arisen, and which is being discussed with passionate earnestness, is the suppression or "extermination" of anarchy. What can society do to protect its official chiefs and representatives? What *must* it do, and how far should it and ought it to go? What methods and remedies promise to be effective? These are the general heads of the discussion, and the differences of opinion are the widest conceivable.



FRED W. ATKINSON,
Superintendent of Public Instruction in the Philippines.

On the one hand newspapers, prominent men, and even ministers have advocated the severest measures of repression, such as the infliction of cruel and unusual penalties on anarchists guilty of crime; the deportation to some island or banishment of all men and women who profess anarchistic doctrines; the organization of an international system of espionage and general coöperation against revolutionary societies; the prohibition of such societies and of meetings and publications for the propagation of anarchistic views; the limitation of free speech in general, and so on. It is, of course, in the highest degree improbable that any of these suggestions will be adopted after a sober, second thought. But it is certain that congress will be called upon to consider some practical proposals looking toward the exclusion of anarchistic immigrants and the safeguarding of federal officials by national instead of state legislation.

In a number of cities committees have been appointed to inquire closely and carefully into the problem, and to recommend legislation that would stand the test of judicial scrutiny. The constitutional restrictions have to be considered, and also the spirit and genius of the American system of government. It is to be borne in mind that revolutionary anarchism is not an American product at all. It is an importation from

Europe — Italy, Russia, Germany, Poland, France, and Austria. The policy of rigorous repression has failed in Europe, and, in the words of President Nash of Lombard College, we have nothing to learn from the despotic and arbitrary governments. Senator Dolliver, of Iowa, in an address at Chicago, while approving reasonable measures against anarchy, uttered the following warning:



THE LATE BARON ADOLF ERIK NORDENSKJÖLD, Noted Swedish Explorer, Geologist, and Naturalist.

> But these remedies in order to be effective must not invade the sense of justice which is universal, nor the traditions of civil liberty which we have inherited from our fathers. The bill of rights, written in the English language, stands for too many centuries of sacrifice, too many battlefields sanctified by blood, too many hopes of mankind, reaching toward the ages to come, to be mutilated in the least in order to meet the case of a handful of miscreants whose names nobody can pronounce.

Mr. Abram S. Hewitt, in a speech which attracted considerable attention, blamed "yellow journalism" more for revolutionary outrages than he did the anarchical press proper. In legislative remedies he expressed no faith, but he appealed to public opinion to frown upon every form of lawlessness, violence, and bigotry. Approval of lynch law, the killing and burning of negroes, the unbridled license of campaign speakers and partisan organs, the use of physical force by strikers — these and other phenomena, by no means exceptional with us, are breeders of anarchy. We must learn to conduct our campaigns with moderation and sobriety, and refrain from bitter and scurrilous denunciation of opponents. We must inculcate respect for law and the will of the people. We must conform our practise to our theory.

Honest criticism of society is not only proper, but essential to progress. Free speech and the freedom of the press are safeguards, not disadvantages. They strengthen free government, and do not impair it. They lessen and discourage violent attacks, and do not inspire them. No doubt there has been abuse of free speech and free publication, but greater vigilance on the part of the authorities will prevent that evil in the future. In every state in the union there is law enough to punish incitement to murder and the advocacy of physical force as a means of "reform" just as there is law enough to suppress incitement to arson, burglary and other crimes. If existing laws were vigorously enforced, and if public opinion were alert and active, the need of new legislation would indeed be slight.

The Pan-American Congress.

There is considerable evidence that the Pan-American idea or movement is regarded with apprehension in Europe. Therefore the Congress of the American Republics, which will be in session at the City of Mexico at the time this reaches the reader, will be studied with interest and concern on the other side of the water. The people of the western hemisphere, on the other hand, confidently anticipate beneficial results of the most varied and important character.

James G. Blaine was the originator and first champion of Pan-Americanism. Thanks to his efforts a congress of delegates of North and South American governments was held during the second administration of Grover Cleveland. That congress discussed many questions affecting the relations between the American nations, and made a number of recommendations looking to closer ties, improved commerce, and reciprocity. The practical results, however, of that meeting have been rather disappointing.

The present congress meets under more favorable circumstances. The distrust of the United States which European diplomacy has so assiduously cultivated in Central and



Some things that do not tend to discourage anarchy.

—*The Detroit Evening News.*

South America has been dispelled in a measure, and our southern neighbors no longer fear the assumption by the northern republic of a sort of protectorate over them. The projected conference has encountered difficulties of another nature, and disruption or failure has seemed imminent more than once. Chile has had boundary disputes with her neighbors, and the Venezuelan and Colombian troubles have also threatened to interfere with the consummation of the scheme. At this writing the assembling of the congress, all the American republics participating, is placed beyond doubt.

What will be the work before the congress? No official program has been prepared. Mr. Volney W. Foster, one of the American delegates, states that the following subjects will be submitted for consideration:

Closer relations between Central and South American states and the United States.

Promotion of reciprocal relations.

Establishment of a uniform professional standard, so that a physician or other professional man can practise his profession without securing a diploma in his adopted country.

Establishing a uniform system for reporting the presence and the development of contagious and infectious diseases in this country, giving warnings to those who are traveling of danger at infected points.

Formulation of uniform custom regulations in all the American governments.

Multiplication of international and transcontinental railway and telegraph lines between American countries.

Establishment of a permanent international court and the promotion of a plan of arbitration.

Perfection of the uniform system of extradition adopted by many of the republics on the recommendation of the last conference, and its extension to other states.

Should the congress make definite recommendations with regard to any of the subjects, it is believed that the governments represented will make a determined and honest effort to secure legislative action along the lines indicated. Possibly the internal and external relations of our neighbors may be favorably affected by this meeting. The United States, at all events, cannot fail to reap substantial advantage from it, for it sincerely desires peace and progress on the southern continent and contemplates aggression upon none of the republics which are protected by the Monroe doctrine from old-world encroachment.

Terms of the Chinese Protocol.

The China problem is at last "solved" — with net results of a rather doubtful character. After innumerable delays and controversies between the concert and the Chinese government, and among the powers themselves, the protocol embodying the terms of the settlement was signed early last month, and the last obstacle to the evacuation of Peking and the Metropolitan Province of Pechili was thereby removed.



WILLIAM B. RIDGELY,
Of Illinois, appointed Comptroller of the Currency.

Europe has welcomed this conclusion of a tragedy that at one time threatened the greatest upheaval in modern history — the partition of China — with keen satisfaction and relief. The United States had practically withdrawn from the concert months before, though it continued to have material influence in the counsels of the envoys, and championed moderation and conciliation to the end.

The two great principles for which the United States and England have stood in the Far Eastern politics are well known — the territorial integrity of the Chinese empire, and the "open door" or equal trade opportunities for all. These principles have been successfully upheld. The *status quo ante bellum* will be preserved, but with one very big exception. That exception is Manchuria, which is now completely dominated by Russia, and which, in all probability, will remain Russian. The question of the retransfer of that great province has, indeed, been raised recently, but without vigor and effect. The powers will not risk serious trouble with Russia over Manchuria, and they appear to be resigned to the accomplished fact.

As to the terms of the protocol, they have undergone no slight modification, and as finally agreed upon they are substantially as follows:

1. The guilty leaders of the Boxer rebellion to be severely punished. The Chinese government claims that this demand has already been met, but evidence is wanting, and while some executions have taken place, doubt is openly expressed as to the alleged infliction of the prescribed penalties on a number of prominent offenders.

2. The payment of a war indemnity of $337,000,000 in thirty-nine years, the principal to bear interest at the rate of four per

cent annually, and the total to be raised by means of the *likin* (or internal transit dues), the foreign customs, and the salt tax.

3. The forts at Taku to be demolished; communication to be kept open between the sea and Peking, and strong legation forces to be maintained at the capital.

4. The importation of arms and munitions of war to be prohibited to China and her subjects for a period of two years (not forever, as was originally proposed).

5. The tsung-li-yamen to be abolished, and a modern foreign office of defined powers and small membership to be appointed in its place.

These are the main articles of the agreement. No doubt some of them will be fulfilled, but even moderate organs of European opinion declare that most of them will be dead letters, and that the position of foreigners in China will be worse than ever, the Chinese having received striking illustrations of the division and discord among the western powers, and their inability to agree upon any policy toward the treatment of the Far East. Disturbances are freely predicted, and the resumption of missionary and commercial activity in the interior will probably be obstructed. It is significant that the opening of the empire to trade was not insisted upon, though some of the powers favored it. The commercial treaties with China, however, are to be revised and made more liberal. Certain philosophical students of the East held that Europe cannot dominate Asia, and that the comparative failure of the "concert" is, in the long run, the best possible result for the civilization of the West.



Franco-Russian Alliance.

The trip of Nicholas II. to France, and his incidental meeting with the Emperor of Germany, has afforded a fruitful theme for speculation. At the Rheims banquet the czar and President Loubet reaffirmed and reproclaimed to Europe the dual alliance. The words used were as emphatic as those which startled Europe in 1896. Loubet spoke of the "fraternity of arms" between the two countries, and of the necessity of maintaining the balance of power. The czar asserted the pacific purposes of the alliance and its determination to protect the rights of Russia and France without injuring the rights of others.

There are Frenchmen who depreciate the value of the alliance because it does not promise the reconquest of Alsace and Lorraine, the provinces lost to Germany in 1870. But the statesmanlike policy of the third republic is not retroactive; it looks solely to the future. Without the support of Russia France would be weak and isolated, and in constant danger of attack from Germany, whose military and economic strength is much greater now than it was thirty years ago. On the other hand, Russia has a free hand in the Far East and in Central Asia owing to the certainty of coöperation with her forces on the part of the French army



THE CZAR AND CZARINA OF RUSSIA.

and navy. Russia has secured Manchuria practically without a struggle, and had not the alliance existed the annexation of that valuable part of China would have been vetoed by Great Britain. In the near East, in Asia Minor and European Turkey, Russian designs are in abeyance, but that is because the czar is not ready to move. Peace is doubtless assured in Europe for years, and peace is the desire of every old-world power.

On the internal situation of France the formal renewal of the bond with Russia will have a beneficial effect. The enemies of the republic are implacable and persistent, and their strongest weapon has been the loud

assertion that the alliance was imperilled by the radical and "anti-patriotic" attitude of the ministry of Waldeck-Rousseau, to which the czar was alleged to be hostile. This weapon has been knocked out of their hands, and the government is considerably strengthened. Alliances are dictated by interest, not by sympathy. There is little in common between the French republic and the Russian autocracy, but the international association renders their offensive and defensive union a matter of necessity to both. Interference with the domestic and internal policies is no part of the privilege or duty devolving upon an ally. Nicholas II. may not like the French ministry, which owes its exceptionally prolonged tenure to Socialist support, but he must deal with such governments as he finds.

No doubt he has more liking for Germany, but alliance with her is impossible, though friendly relations are maintained between the two countries, and the antagonism of interests in Asia Minor and Persia is concealed as much as possible. What the czar discussed with Emperor William at the Dantzig meeting remains a secret. Not improbably, the tariff question. The German "agrarian" tariff is a menace to Russia's grain producers. There is some talk of a reciprocity treaty of commerce between France and Russia as an outgrowth of the military alliance.

The British Census.

The preliminary tables of the British census taken in April afford material for interesting comparison and studies. The population of the United Kingdom is now 41,454,578, the increase since 1891 being 3,721,656. Scotland, for the first time, equals Ireland in population, having 4,471,957 inhabitants against the 4,456,546 inhabitants of Ireland. The population of the latter part of the United Kingdom continues to decrease, however, and is now about 250,000 less than a decade ago. The rate of the decrease is but 50 per cent of that of the previous decade, a fact which is held to indicate a considerable improvement in the economic and political conditions of Ireland.



MARQUIS ITO,
Japan's leading Statesman who is now touring the United States.

For England and Wales the decennial increase is 12.17 per cent. There has been a falling off in the "natural" rate of increase — that is, the excess of births over deaths — but emigration has been reduced and, but for the African war, would probably have been exceeded by immigration. There is an excess of females amounting to over 1,082,000. An improved standard of living is evidenced by the increase in the number of houses in process of construction, such gain being no less than 62 per cent. While there is much uneasiness over the "drift cityward" and the desertion of the rural sections, and earnest discussion of ways and means of attracting the people "back to the land," it is important to note that the population has increased much more rapidly in the smaller cities than in the largest, the separation from country being much more complete in the case of the latter.

There are those who assert that in her steadily declining birth-rate Great Britain has as serious a problem as France, whose statesmen and economists have for several years been agitating the subject of "depopulation." France is practically stationary as regards population. Such slight increase as is revealed by the latest figures is due to immigration. Bills are pending for the encouragement of marriage and large families by pensions and a tax on bachelors, and some writers urge the importation of French



LET 'EM DIG THE CANAL.
This revolutionary movement in South America should be turned to some purpose.
—*Minneapolis Journal.*

Canadians to maintain the predominance of the national elements over the foreign immigrants. Here are figures recently presented in the French press as showing the dangerous decay of France and the growth of her neighbors and rivals in Europe:

	1850.	1900.
France (population) . . .	35,260,000	38,600,000
United Kingdom	27,369,000	41,484,000
Germany	35,397,000	56,345,000
Austria-Hungary	30,727,000	45,107,000
Italy	23,617,000	32,449,000

In four decades Germany gained nearly 21,000,000 inhabitants, the United Kingdom over 14,000,000, Austria-Hungary an equal number, and Italy nearly 9,000,000. France's increase is insignificant — 3,340,000, and even this rate is not now maintained, for in the ten years ended with 1896 the total increase amounted to but 299,000. The population problem in France, in a word, is the insufficiency of births to maintain the native national strength. The average number of children in a modern French family is under three. It is startling to learn that the decline of the British birth-rate has been greater even than the decline of the French birth-rate, and that the increase in the British population is rather the result of a low death-rate than of a high birth-rate.

The Discoveries in Crete.

The island of Crete continues to reward the patient archæologist with "finds" which rival in interest and importance those of the exploration companies in Mesopotamia, Palestine, and Egypt. A few months since THE CHAUTAUQUAN touched upon the rich harvest of antiquities which had followed the explorer's spade within the brief period since the withdrawal of the Turkish governor had opened the island to archæological research. Recent authoritative reports indicate that the promise of the earlier diggings has been more than fulfilled in the southern and eastern portions of the island. Such a veteran as Mr. D. G. Hogarth declares in a letter to *The Times* of London that "even those fresh from the Mycenæan walls and the Treasury of Atreus or even from Egypt or Syria must admire these broad staircases and majestic courts, all on so intelligible a plan, and preserved to a point which excites without overtaxing imagination." What has been discovered at this point — Phæstos, a secluded nook on the south shore — is a royal city as old as Mycenæ and Homeric Troy. The lines of its palace buildings are still plainly traceable, broad paved courts fitted with seats of stone, majestic stairways between the different levels of the terraced structure, a pillared vestibule to the great hall, and a maze of chambers. Mr. Hogarth says that to one standing in it the uses of the various apartments are manifest: "Here were the living and sleeping rooms



Victor Gherhardi of New York, sculptor.

GARIBALDI MONUMENT,

Dedicated October 12, 1901, in Lincoln Park, Chicago. The gift of the "Legione Giuseppe Garibaldi," composed of Italian professional and business men.

of men; there of women. Their common hall of assembly occupies half another side; the store galleries for the produce of the plain fill the other half. In the chambers to the south they bathed, worshipped, and lodged their retainers and their beasts." All is of

a close-grained, hard limestone, which has weathered the wear of thirty centuries. There is little or no ornament discernible, and no gold or jewels have been found. Even the earthenware discovered on the site is of little beauty or artistic significance, and inscriptions on walls or tablets are almost absolutely lacking. The deficiency in the latter particular has been partially made up, however, by the rich find of an American explorer, Miss Harriet Boyd, at Gorynia and Mr. Hogarth at Zakro. Her workmen have opened a street of dwellings very rich in weapons, tools and vessels of bronze and clay. Mr. Hogarth himself at Zakro in the southeastern angle of the island has matched our countrywoman's prize with a ruined city of the Mycenæan period, whose long-buried chambers have yielded many utensils and ornaments as well as a store of several hundred engraved signets, so excellently preserved that many of the designs upon them may be deciphered. A great deal remains to be done, not only by the investigators on the ground but by the scholars who shall reduce the results of their labors. It is by such work as this, done in remote lands, under arduous conditions, and with no popular appreciation, that self-denying investigators are patiently gathering the materials from which the history of civilization must be written. More and more it becomes evident that the Cretan discoveries are to supply many missing links in our knowledge of the civilization which antedated the Greeks in the Greek lands, and which since Dr. Schliemann's day has been called Mycenæan.



State Monopoly of the Liquor Traffic.

South Carolina has presented an interesting question to the federal government, which the supreme court will doubtless be called upon to settle. It has refused to use the special stamp taxes on its liquor packages, asserting that the law which requires all retail and wholesale liquor dealers to affix them, does not apply to the business of a state dispensary. South Carolina, as is well known, has monopolized the traffic in intoxicating beverages, and her authorities now assert that the internal revenue taxes cannot be imposed on a state's "instrumentalities of government." The whole dispensary system is based upon the "police power," and the purpose in creating and maintaining it is, avowedly at least, not the collection of revenue, but the restriction of the dangerous liquor traffic and the suppression of drunkenness. From this point of view the dispensary system, with all its appurtenances, is an instrumentality of government, and as such is exempt from federal taxation.

Should this contention be sustained, the several states, by assuming complete control of the liquor traffic, on South Carolina's plan, could deprive the federal government of nearly the entire income from internal revenue taxes. Practically, of course, this possibility need not be considered, but the theoretical question involved is of fundamental importance. Is the monopolization of the liquor traffic a necessary or natural function of a state government? If not, what are instrumentalities of government, and where is the line to be drawn between these and industrial or semi-industrial establishments and plants or properties which, while the states may own and operate them, are not exempt from federal burdens? The constitution guarantees to each state a republican form of government, but the assumption of industrial functions for the sake of the general welfare can hardly be deemed repugnant to republicanism. And is not a state free to convert anything it sees fit into an instrumentality of government?



The Domestic Service Problem.

Something novel in labor organization is the formation of a Working Woman's Association of America. Chicago is the center of this movement, and national attention has been enlisted by it. At first the report of the organization of domestic servants was treated as a theme for jest and mockery. In some quarters it is customary to denounce servants as the tyrants of the household, and to sympathize with the "downtrodden mistress." However, since representative and earnest women like Miss Jane Addams of the Hull House and Mrs. Henrotin, ex-president of the National Federation of Woman's Clubs, have expressed their approval of the movement, it is beginning to receive serious consideration.

The question undoubtedly has two sides. The wages of domestic servants are high in American cities, and the supply of this sort of labor is notoriously scarce. But the hours are long and the liberty of the servant is often unreasonably restricted. Domestic service entails loss of caste, and the conception of free contract has not extended to that branch of industry. There must be a

readjustment in the relations between housewife and servant, and this will hardly be brought about without organization and coöperation.

On the other hand, there is less skill or competence in domestic service than in any other gainful occupation, and organization will not be effective unless it raises the standard of these employees. Perhaps in the future the private kitchen will give way to coöperative cooking, and in that event domestic service will enter upon a new phase. But meantime a partial improvement may be found in giving the servant more home life. There is no reason why she should not live outside, with her own family or in clubs specially established for girls separated from their families. If servants had definite hours of work and were free during the rest of the day — free as factory operatives — there would be little suggestion of servility about their employment.

In other countries the servant girl problem is solved by government interference, regulation, and "specific performance of contracts," but in the United States, it is generally admitted, the solution must be found along the lines of individual liberty and more definite recognition of reciprocal rights and duties between housewife and maid.

Negro Disfranchisement.

The question of negro disfranchisement has become a sharp political issue in three states — Maryland, Alabama, and Virginia. In the first-named commonwealth the present Democratic legislature, at a special session held some months ago, enacted a new suffrage law for the purpose, as the Republican and Independent press charged at the time, of eliminating the illiterate black vote. The act, however, applied to all voters alike, and disfranchised thousands of white illiterates along with the disqualified negroes. It simply removed from the ballot-sheet all signs or pictorial symbols which had enabled the illiterate voter to identify the party column he wished to mark. The act has not realized the expectations of its framers, and at the late Democratic state convention a plank was inserted in the party platform promising further revision of the suffrage law with the view to insuring white supremacy and the control of the state by the intelligent citizens. It is alleged in the platform that, without the votes of the negroes, the Republican party would be in a hopeless minority, and this is admitted to be true. The Republican state convention has denounced the negro suffrage issue as a "fraud," on the ground that the negroes form an inconsiderable section of the population and cannot possibly threaten "white supremacy." The fall campaign in Maryland will turn upon this question, and the whole north takes keen interest in the outcome.

In Alabama the constitutional convention that has recently adjourned adopted a new suffrage article of which the notorious "grandfather clause" of North Carolina, somewhat modified, constitutes a prominent feature. This article has been bitterly assailed, and it certainly seems to contravene the fifteenth amendment. Senator Morgan, ex-Governor Oates, and other "stalwart" Democrats have opposed it with vigor, but the majority has overruled them.

The new suffrage arrangement consists of two parts, one temporary, the other permanent. The first part will be in force only until January 1, 1903 — that is, if the people of Alabama vote to adopt the new constitution. There is to be a new registration, and those entitled to vote will be placed upon the rolls by the local boards, who will be appointed by a special commission. The following male citizens, not disqualified by crime or insanity, will be made *voters for life:*

First — All who have honorably served in the land and naval forces of the United States in the war of 1812, or in the war with Mexico, or in any war with the Indians, or in the Civil war between the states, or in the war with Spain, or who honorably served in the land or naval forces of the Confederate states, or of



NEXT.

PIERPONT MORGAN (to the rulers of the earth)—
"Tho' kingdoms and empires be dust,
Let's work 'em all into a trust."
—*Montreal Star.*

the state of Alabama in the war between the states; or,

Second — The lawful descendants of persons who honorably served in the land or naval forces of the United States in the war of the American Revolution, or in the war of 1812, or in the war with Mexico, or in any war with the Indians, or in the Civil war between the states, or in the land or naval forces of the Confederate states, or in the state of Alabama in the war between the states; or,

Third — All persons of good character and who understand the duties and obligations of citizenship under a republican form of government.

The second clause contains the "grandfather clause" and establishes a class of hereditary, privileged voters. Under the third, discrimination and injustice to the colored citizens are easily possible.

After January 1, 1903, all discrimination will cease, and the same educational and property qualifications will be required of all would-be voters. It is clear, however, that the effects of the temporary scheme will be lasting and far-reaching. The new article will of course be challenged in judicial proceedings. Of the Virginia suffrage scheme we shall write later.

Hebrew Exhibition.

American Hebrews are to have an exhibition next winter. It will be strictly historical, and although it will be held in New York, as the largest center of Jewish population in America, and for that matter in the world, it will be national in scope, and sub-committees have been named in all principal cities. Dr. Cyrus Adler of Washington is director-general. Portraits, miniatures of Jewish celebrities, letters written by Christopher Columbus to Jews in Spain, telling of America's discovery — these and similar things will be shown, the purpose being to prove that the Jew is no newcomer to the country. Coöperation has been secured from the Jewish Chautauqua, the Council of Jewish Women, the Conference of American Rabbis, the Hebrew Charities, the American Zionists, and most other principal Jewish organizations.

Death of Mr. Lincoln's Secretary.

President Lincoln's private secretaries were men worthy of the confidence which he reposed in them. Mr. John Hay, who was scarcely more than a youth in the anxious days when he first entered the White House as a personal attaché of Mr. Lincoln, has served his country at the court of St. James, and now as secretary of state and heir apparent to the chief magistracy, is bearing his full share of the responsibility which Mr. McKinley's death threw upon those who should endeavor to carry out his policies. While the president lay dying in the Milburn residence in Buffalo, John George Nicolay was nearing his end in Washington. He was born in Germany about seventy years ago, was brought to America in childhood, and when Lincoln sprang into prominence he was the editor of a Republican newspaper in Illinois. Lincoln liked him, and employed him as his secretary during his first presidential campaign. The burden of correspondence and other duties became so heavy after the election that John Hay, then a law student at Springfield, Illinois, was employed as an assistant by Nicolay. The two men went to Washington with Lincoln, and remained there as confidential secretaries throughout his first term. At that time they planned and began the great biography of Lincoln which is their literary monument. By Lincoln's appointment Mr. Nicolay was United States consul at Paris for several years, and afterwards marshal of the United States Supreme Court. His devotion to his old chief was all-absorbing. Although in very feeble health in recent years it needed only the mention of Lincoln's name to revive all his youthful hero-worship. Even a child's questions, it is said, would put him in a mood of reminiscence and open a flood of conversation which charmed the listener. He died at Washington, D. C., September 26. Not a great man certainly, but one of the most faithful who ever served a greater in a capacity which called for the highest qualities of trustworthiness.



THE LATE JOHN G. NICOLAY, Author, and Private Secretary to Abraham Lincoln.

Methodists in Council.

Supplementing the statements last month regarding the Ecumenical Council of Methodists comes the following interesting comment from our London correspondent:

"The recent meeting in London brought together nearly five hundred delegates, the

majority of them coming from distant points such as Canada, the United States, Australia, South America, Mexico, South Africa — and there were delegates present also from China, India, France, Germany, Italy, the West Indies, and the Fiji Islands. It was a homogeneous assembly although its members came from so many different fields and represented twenty-four distinct denominations.

"Several matters, in particular, came prominently before the conference. The first of these was the question of a closer affiliation, and even of union between certain members of the Methodist family. It was repeatedly pointed out that the union of Methodists which had been accomplished in Canada and in Australia within recent years had proved remarkably successful, and furnished an example which the other branches of the family might imitate to their greater efficiency. The discussion was focused at first upon the branches of Methodism in the British isles, and there was considerable sentiment created in favor of the speedy accomplishment of union between these bodies. It was then directed to the Methodisms of the United States, and one speaker was brave enough to declare plainly his conviction that the time had come for the federation of the Episcopal Methodisms of the United States, on the one hand, and for the union of all the colored Methodists, on the other. It was a bold suggestion, and many delegates secretly acquiesced in his suggestion and regarded it as the only one which could bring about the much desired union of the Methodist Episcopal Church and the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. It should be said, however, in all fairness, that there was no public expression of conviction concerning these two radical propositions, the delegates doubtless acting on the principle that it is not wise to debate a question involving delicate relations without deep and careful reflection. The conference gave a strong, definite, and permanent impulse to the movement for Methodist union.

"An exceedingly interesting debate marked the discussion of 'The Influence of Methodism in the Promotion of International Peace.' The South African war has so divided public sentiment in England, especially in the Methodist churches, that it was not without difficulty that the amenities of a dispassionate discussion of the main question were preserved. Several of the speakers, who intimated that their sympathies were with the government in the South African war, were roundly scored by the strong pro-Boer contingent, and not infrequently the process was reversed. It was evident that the best time to consider the promotion of peace between the nations is when there is no war.

"The conference engaged in a scholarly and dignified consideration of modern biblical criticism, and put itself on record, both by the essays read and the addresses delivered, as being in full sympathy with what may be called the 'progressive-constructive' school of biblical criticism. It is worth noting that while radical sentiments and convictions were uttered by several of the best scholars of the conference relative to modern biblical research and the results thereof, not a word was said in contravention or reproof. Of course the deliverances of the conference are not binding upon any represented church, nevertheless they are sure to exert a wide and determining influence in fixing the position of Methodism in relation to modern biblical criticism.

"There is space here only to mention some of the important questions under discussion. Among them were 'The Principles of Protestantism versus Modern Sacerdotalism'; 'Methodism and Education in the Twentieth Century'; 'Apathy in the Church and its Antidote'; 'Methodist Literature'; 'Methodist Young People's Societies'; 'Is Methodism Retaining Its Spiritual Vitality?'; 'The Neglect of Family Religious Worship'; 'The Liquor Traffic and Gambling'; and 'Perils of Increasing Wealth and Luxury.'

"The assassination of President McKinley made a profound impression on the conference, particularly as he was a distinguished member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the only member of that branch of the Methodist family who had ever occupied the presidency. During the week that he hovered between life and death the conference frequently turned aside from its work and held services of prayer. When it was learned that death was near, British and Americans alike bowed their heads and wept. On the last afternoon of the conference a memorial service was held in Wesley's Chapel, the American ambassador, the Hon. Joseph H. Choate, being present. The Rev. Thomas Bowman Stephenson, D. D., representing the British delegations, and Bishop Vincent, representing the delegates from the United States, delivered beautiful and appropriate eulogies. It is a strange coincidence that in 1881, when the first Ecumenical Methodist Conference was about to conclude its labors in Wesley's Chapel, the news came of the death of Garfield."

CORRELATION

By the Editor

TO the reader of THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE this month, the account of Benjamin Franklin's diplomatic experience in France may recall Lowell's remark that "diplomatists are like the two Yankees who swapped jackknives together till each had cleared five dollars." The very word "diplomacy" is said to have been first used in French by Count de Vergennes, with whom Franklin had the dealings described by Professor Sparks, in behalf of recognition of the American colonies as a sovereign nation. Vergennes's contemporary, Burke, is said to have first used the word in English. John W. Foster, ex-secretary of state, in repeating these statements to show the modern origin of the word, points out that diplomacy is "derived from the word *diploma*, the significance of which grew out of the practise of sovereigns of the medieval period, following the Roman method of preservation of important documents, in having their royal warrants, decrees, and finally their treaties carefully inscribed on parchments or diplomas." However modern may be the single word which now stands for the art or science of conducting intercourse between nations, the practise of diplomacy in some form must be as old as nations themselves.

When does a nation become a nation? Prof. Sparks's picture of American commissioners memorializing the king of France, translating constitutions of the colonies as they were transformed into states, and translating the Articles of the Confederation drawn up by the Continental Congress to prove that Americans were "capable of self-government" serves to remind us that it was not so very long ago, as nations go, when American representatives at the courts of governments were only "juntas."

That the first treaty by which we secured recognition as a nation contained several contributions to international customs, Professor Sparks makes clear. Further contributions will appear as the study of "Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy" progresses. Mr. Foster boldly says that this new and untrammeled nation

> "from the beginning of its political existence made itself the champion of a freer commerce, of a sincere and genuine neutrality, of respect for private property in war, of the most advanced ideas of natural rights and justice; and in its brief existence of a century, by its example and its persistent diplomatic advocacy, it has exerted a greater influence in the recognition of these elevated principles than any other nation of the world."

But it is interesting to see how much commerce had to do with our first treaty; indeed, commerce and amity, rather than amity and commerce, would seem to be the order of importance throughout the history of treaty-making. In this connection note the terms of the Chinese protocol, the talk of reciprocity as the trade policy of the hour, and the objects of the Pan-American Congress. ("Highways and Byways.")

Shall we say that the prevailing international creed reads: Commerce is the chief end of a nation? Lord Rosebery, discussing "Questions of Empire" before the students of the University of Glasgow, says:

> "Foreign countries used to sneer at trade. . . . We were described as a nation of shopkeepers. Now every nation wishes to be a nation of shopkeepers. This new object is pursued with the intelligent purpose which was once applied to the balance of power."

Referring to changed demands for the product of an educational system, he asks,

> "What if a future philosopher shall say that the best university is a workshop?"

The influence of commerce, especially sea commerce, in the development of the diplomatic code called international law, is set forth in Mr. Ogg's concluding paper on "The Law of Nations." Even while we read of the culminating achievement of an International Tribunal at The Hague, the present-day rivalry of nations somehow suggests the prevalence of Machiavelli's doctrine that morals are only incidental to the state. One wonders if the fittest nation to survive must be defined in terms of business rather than terms of family relationship.

"The Law of Nations" carries us back to the city-states of Venice, Florence, etc., whence emanated the earliest codes for intercourse on the seas. Our frontispiece, the portrait of the Doge Loredano, "A Gondola-Ride Through Venice," and the paper on Fra Angelico are historically apropos. And the present-day neighborhood of nations new and old is suggested no less by the statue of Garibaldi unveiled in Chicago October 12 ("Highways and Byways"), than by the fact that a memorial service was held for the late President McKinley in the Methodist Episcopal American Church in Rome, attended by Signor Prinetti, minister of foreign affairs, and other ministers in Rome. The authentic personal incidents presented under the title "A Christian Gentleman: William McKinley" have a human interest beyond national boundaries.

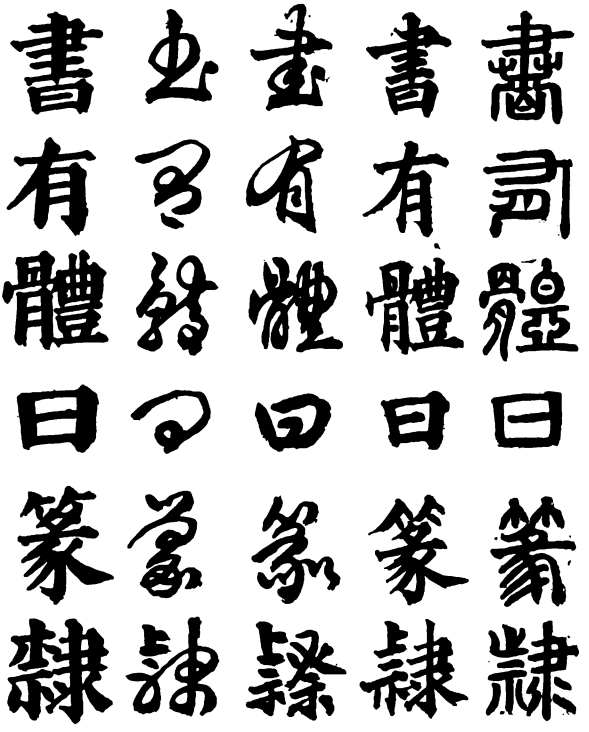
CHINESE HIEROGLYPHICS.

BY ELWOOD G. TEWKSBURY.

A LIVING language spoken today by more than one-quarter the population of the world and yet finding its Cadmus in the dim ages of the past with Noah and the flood, would seem to demand more than the casual glance given the sign-board of our laundryman. Yet among the many interesting and instructive things that might be written in regard to the Chinese language, not the least curious would be the story of the hieroglyphic symbols painted upon that same sign-board.

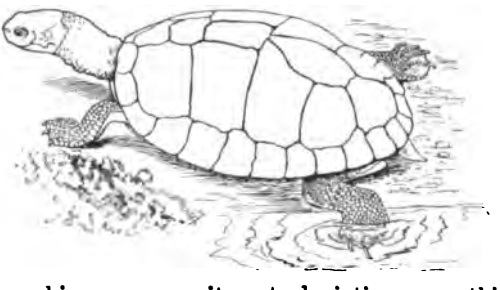
To the perhaps mythical character T'sang K'ê has been assigned the honor of originating the Chinese hieroglyphic system of writing. He is described as having four eyes and the countenance of a dragon; and we may suppose posterity has needed both the piercing vision and the wondrous dragon wisdom to decipher what he is said to have invented! For one day, as T'sang K'ê was walking about the town, he happened upon a tortoise, and noticed with wonder and discernment the beautiful markings upon its shell. Thereupon he is said to have conceived the idea of drawing, with brush or sharpened point, outline pictures of the familiar objects about him, and of using these drawings as a medium for the expression and transmission of ideas. So wonderful the invention, the Chinese historian tells us:

"The heavens, the earth, and the gods were agitated. The inhabitants of hades wept at night; and the heavens as an expression of joy rained down ripe grain."



STYLES OF WRITING.

In various treatises of native philologists we have preserved to us some of the possible original forms of the picture-signs or ideograms which lie at the basis of the hieroglyphics of China. Certain of these ancient forms have changed but little with the lapse of centuries, while others have retained merely the bare essentials. For example, the meaning of the modern word-form of mountain, sun, mouth, would perhaps be evident to a fond mother watching her son's first attempt at drawing; but in *man* we have left only the legs, in *child* but the backbone and arms, while in *tree* roots are more prominent than branches, and in the *horse* body is needed, as well as mane, hoofs, and tail.



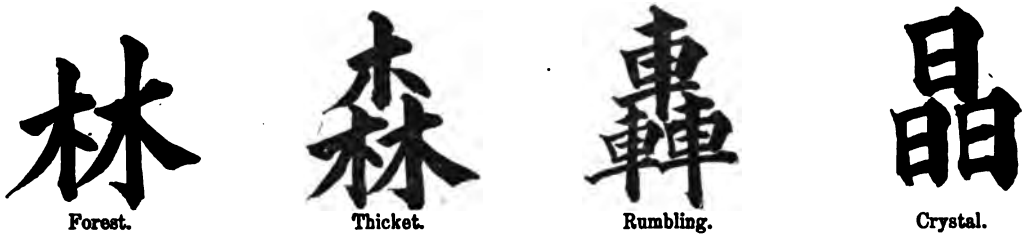
Of these simple ideograms, each one an attempt by T'sang K'ê or some one else at depicting something "in the heavens above or the earth beneath," there was said to have been over six hundred, but only 214 are in common use today. And yet the importance of these 214 can hardly be exagger-



山 日 口 人 子 木 馬

Mountain. Sun. Mouth. Man. Child. Tree. Horse.

ANCIENT (UPPER ROW) AND MODERN FORMS OF HIEROGLYPHICS.



林 森 轟 晶

Forest. Thicket. Rumbling. Crystal.

IDEOGRAMS FORMED BY REDUPLICATION.



明 怕 婦 好

Bright. Fear. Wife. Good.

COMPOUND IDEOGRAMS. COMPOUND IDEOGRAMS.

THE EIGHT ELEMENTARY STROKES.



囚 旦 家 安

Prisoner. Morning. Home. Peace.

REBUS IDEOGRAMS.



婪 船 李

Covet. Boat. Plum.

REBUS IDEOGRAMS.



嗎 媽 碼 螞

Scold. Mamma. Weights. Ant.

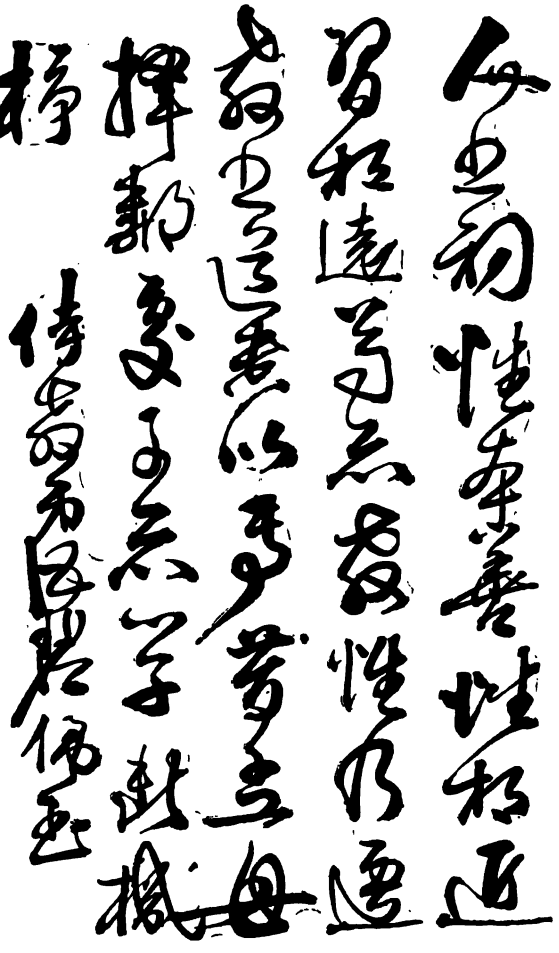
IDEO-PHONOGRAMS.

ated, for they have been used, somewhat as the letters of our alphabet, in the formation of the 40,000 compound hieroglyphics of the language. Indeed, if it were possible to assign a definite phonetic value to each ideogram, we might style these 214 characters the Chinese alphabet. However, they are called, and very improperly, radicals, and they have been generally adopted by lexicographers as a basis for the formation of a dictionary classification of Chinese hieroglyphics.

The formation of compound hieroglyphics from the radicals has formed a most fascinating field of investigation for philologists, and incidentally much may be learned of the social and moral life of an ancient people by this study of the formation of the written characters.

As the demand arose for the expression of ideas of a more abstruse character than a single picture-sign might suggest, we may suppose that the thought of doubling the original sign would naturally first present itself; thus, two trees side by side would be used to indicate a forest, and three trees a thicket; a rumbling sound could hardly be more easily suggested than by three carts, and the brightness of three suns might sparkle forth in a clear crystal.

Ideograms compounded of different single picture-signs would soon come to be used to record ideas of derived meaning; for example, the idea of brightness would be expressed by sun and moon in juxtaposition, of fear by white and heart, of wife by woman and a broom, or the idea of goodness would be depicted most beautifully by a mother and her son side by side.



PAGE OF SCRIPT.

Another variety of hieroglyphics might almost be called the rebus ideogram, in that the meaning seems to be derived from the relative position of the several parts in the compound ideogram. What simpler conception of a prisoner than the picture of a man within four walls, or of the morning than the sun just rising above the horizon? A slight acquaintance only with oriental life would explain the reason why a pig under a roof was used to indicate a home; but why a woman under a roof should be used to express the idea of peace — we confess to a certain hesitancy in suggesting an explanation — possibly the absence of a second party under the same roof may account for the idea of tranquillity expressed in the meaning. How dangerously fascinating the study of Chinese hieroglyphics may become even to a theologian can be seen in an early Jesuit suggestion, that the character meaning to covet, made up of a woman beneath two trees, would seem to bear a trace of Eve's guilt in its make-up; while the character for ship being compounded of a boat and eight mouths contained all the essential elements of Noah's ark, with the possible exception of the animals. A further suggestion of some possible value in the same line might relate to the ideogram for plum expressed by the picture of a child beneath a tree.

The vast majority of the Chinese hieroglyphics, however, are not alone picture-forms, but phonograms, or sound-forms as well. As can easily be seen, any attempt at inventing a separate picture-sign for each word or idea in the spoken language would soon exhaust

itself and lead to the formation of some sort of phonetic system. Lexicographers have found a thousand or more signs among the hieroglyphics which seem to have some sort of definite sound value when united with one of the radicals of what has been styled the Chinese alphabet. And in this way more than twenty thousand of the characters of the language seem to have been formed; *i. e.*, by joining a definite sound-sign or phonogram to one of the picture-signs or ideograms. We may imagine that compound hieroglyphics of this description were formed in some such manner as the following: A hieroglyphic to represent the word *ma*, meaning to scold, was wanted. A picture-form of the same sound, *ma*, but meaning horse, had already been invented. This same character might easily be used to designate the scolding *ma*, if some sign could be affixed to distinguish between horse and scold. This was done by adding a mouth at the left. Thus our compound sign becomes both an ideogram and phonogram, a picture-form and a sound-form, and one reading it would easily remember that mouth-ma meant that ma which bore some relation to the mouth — ma, to scold. And in the same manner we find other words which in the spoken language had the sound ma, *e.g.*, the woman-ma meaning mother, the stone-ma meaning the weights of a scale, or the insect-ma referring to the ant.

In some such way as this much of the written language of China has been formed from century to century. As a noted Chinese writer has said, "A character is not childless; once bound to another it brings forth a son, if this be joined to another a grandson is born, and so on."

As in other languages there are many varieties of lettering and script, so the Chinese hieroglyphics are susceptible of an infinite variety of modifications in actual use. Commonly, however, we find but five definite styles of writing:

First, the book-character of the present day, a square and conventionalized form of the pattern or model form.

Second, the "grass" character. This is very common and is of a distinctly freer and more speedy pattern than any of the others. It is the "scribble" of a fast writer.

Third, the so-called running hand of the ordinary neat writer. This is the form most approaching the common script of English writing.

Fourth, called the pattern or model form. This is the true form of the hieroglyphic as written by professional scribes and copyists.

Fifth, the seal character, used on seals and official inscriptions. This form approaches nearer than the others to the picture-writing of the ancients.

The Chinese regard their hieroglyphics as highly beautiful, and take excessive pains to write, or rather paint them with the brush-pen, in an accurate and well-proportioned manner. The parts of each character are of prescribed form. In fact, there are really but eight simple elementary strokes possible (most of them being seen in the single hieroglyphic in the center of the octagon on page 131. Not only are the strokes of precise form, but the order in which the various parts of the hieroglyphic shall be written is as fixed as in our own words.

Any serious attempt by a foreigner at mastering all the numberless hieroglyphics of the written language in their variety of form and style of writing is well-nigh hopeless. A working acquaintance with Chinese literature, however, is quite practicable with a vocabulary of but four or five thousand hieroglyphics; although few, if any, of foreign birth, have ever desired to become or have succeeded in becoming expert painters of the Chinese characters. It is to be expected that with the advance of civilization and the necessity of a foreign trade and correspondence, some simpler form of writing will be invented similar perhaps to the Japanese *kana*, or to English shorthand. Indeed, economy both of time and intellect demands some sort of alphabetical system that can accurately represent the fewer than three hundred different sounds of the Chinese language.

INDIAN SUMMER.

BY EDMUND VANCE COOKE.

Decking herself in autumn's cheeriest tints,
Crowned with a veil impalpable as breath,
One long, warm kiss upon the earth she prints
And, smiling to the last, goes down to death.

A CHRISTIAN GENTLEMAN: WILLIAM McKINLEY.

BY FREDERICK BARTON.

(Author of "Favorite Texts of Famous People.")

WHEN a public man begins to attain the heroic in the minds and hearts of a people or a nation, there are many virtues attributed to him, some of which he does not possess. In fact he cannot gain the highest place in the hearts of the majority unless it is generally supposed that he is a moral, and, to some considerable degree, a spiritual man. No man who publicly avowed infidelity or scoffed at religion ever attained to the presidency of the United States. While this is true, there are few presidents who have left definite or satisfactory evidence of their interest in the spiritual or higher life. That many of them had such an interest is shown by fruits of it in their lives. We know, for example, that Washington and Lincoln received comfort and strength in the ordeals of war through prayer. But we believe the judgment is amply borne out by the following incidents of his inner life, that no president ever regarded himself more directly under Providential destiny, as ruler of the nation, than William McKinley.

It is generally agreed that the gentleman or perfect man lives three lives, or rather a three-fold life: the life which concerns himself, that which has relation to his fellows, and that which has relation to God. The degree of perfection or gentlemanliness depends upon the proportion in which these lives are developed. Those who have had occasion to seek for evidence of relations to God in the lives of great men, too often without full satisfaction, if not disappointment, will be especially interested in these sketches.

Not long since I had a conversation with Rev. A. D. Morton, under whose preaching the late president was converted. He said that McKinley's mother and his sister Anna were very earnest Christians. They would not have been satisfied with anything else than a definite spiritual experience. The fact of his merely joining the church would not have satisfied them, and they gave expression to their satisfaction on this subject many times. His devoted mother was not altogether pleased, however, that he did not enter the ministry. She said several times that if she could have had her wish William would have been a bishop. May we say that he was no less the bishop, although his services were performed at the head of a nation, where he extended the diocese of the Kingdom by giving religious freedom to many thousands, and by a short and decisive campaign put an end to a war that had flamed and smoldered and flamed again for many years next door to us.

The Rev. A. D. Morton (now retired from the ministry and engaged until recently in business in Cleveland) said that he was pastor at Poland, Ohio, in 1856, and became quite well acquainted with the McKinley family. At that time William was attending school, and was a scholar in the Sunday-school. A series of revival meetings was held during the winter, and among those who gathered almost nightly was the Sunday-school scholar, who, no doubt as a result of his mother's teaching, was an attentive and thoughtful listener. He made a decision, and at an evening meeting of young people, arose and said: "I have not done my duty, I have sinned. I want to be a Christian, for I believe that religion is the best thing in the world. I give myself to my Savior, who has done so much for me." A few evenings after, he gave his testimony with others, saying: "I have found the pearl of great price and am happy. I love God."

This evidence of Christian character might not be accepted in court, and if this were all it would not be worth considering, but these statements and others made by this minister whose ministry was so fruitful in one life at least, were borne out by the daily life of Mr. McKinley. In 1892, at Youngstown, he said in a speech concerning the Young Men's Christian Association:

"It [the Association] is another recognition of the Master who rules over all, a worthy tribute to Him who came on earth to save fallen man and lead him to a higher plane. . . . Men no longer feel constrained to conceal their faith to avoid derision. The religious believer commands and receives the highest consideration at the hands of his neighbors and countrymen, however much they may disagree with him; and when his life is made to conform to his religious

professions, his influence is almost without limitation, wide-spread and far-reaching."

According to Mr. Morton, the young man was especially interested in the Bible. And this fact is mentioned in his biography as having attracted attention to such an extent that it was remembered by several neighbors. His speeches exemplify knowledge of the Book, and the following incident shows that his interest in it did not disappear when he became engrossed with the cares of public life. It was related to Rev. C. E. Manchester, D. D., the president's pastor at Canton, Ohio, and also a member of his regiment, the Twenty-third O. V. I., by W. K. Miller, an old resident of Canton, who died several years since, but who accompanied the politician on most of his campaigns, excepting the presidential campaign. He said: "Major McKinley is a quiet man upon religious subjects, but he is a religious man. I have been with him many times and during all of his campaigns. We have frequently attended political meetings and banquets, and have often retired at a late hour, but I have never known him to go to his bed until he had read from his Bible and had knelt in prayer."

Such a habit might not seem strange were it confined to his earlier career. That he found time to consider and practise his religion in the midst of a trying campaign for the greatest place in the world, proves that his religion was woven into the very fiber of his being. That it demonstrated itself on numerous occasions during the latter part of his life is shown by two incidents related by Dr. Manchester.

During the first campaign for the presidency, when thousands were visiting him at his North Market street home in Canton, a company of a hundred or more influential young men from Detroit arrived on Sunday, and sent word that they would call on him. He replied at once: "This is the Sabbath day, and I cannot receive delegations, much less would I have you come to me with a band of music on the Sabbath. I cannot, in any event, see you this morning for I must go to church. I attend the First M. E. Church, and would advise you to be present." He added that if one or two at a time cared to call for a friendly greeting, he had no objection. Those young men attended church in a body. It is doubtful if any of them ever had a stronger appeal to consider the Christian life, and not one of them had room for doubt as to the reality of the religion of the man who was a candidate for the highest office in the land. It was not politic, for such things are magnified into mountains in the heat of a campaign. He was a Christian first. He placed the cross higher than the flag, which Gen. "Bill" Gibson used to say was high enough for the flag, although he loved it as much as any one. This man preferred to be right with God rather than be president; he has told intimate friends that he regarded the presidency as a God-entrusted responsibility.

The other incident occurred the Sunday before he went to Washington to be inaugurated. He wished his regular pastor to preach, and added that if he, or any other preacher, should begin to gush over him, he would get up and leave the church. He once said: "I like to hear the minister preach the plain, simple gospel — Christ and Him crucified." Appreciation was kindly received by him, but he rightly judged that the pulpit was not the place for it. The text that day was: "If any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them" (Matt. 21: 3). One of the hymns sung was No. 602 in the Methodist collection, the words being written by John G. Whittier:

"It may not be our lot to wield
The sickle in the ripened field;
Nor ours to hear, on summer eves,
The reapers' song among the sheaves.

"Yet where our duty's task is wrought
In unison with God's great thought,
The near and future blend in one,
And whatso'er is willed, is done.

"And ours the grateful service whence
Comes, day by day, the recompense;
The hope, the trust, the purpose stayed,
The fountain, and the noonday shade.

"And were this life the utmost span,
The only end and aim of man,
Better the toil of fields like these
Than waking dream and slothful ease.

"But life, though falling like our grain,
Like that revives and springs again;
And, early called, how blest are they
Who wait in heaven, their harvest day!"

Next day when the board of trustees called upon him to bid him farewell, he asked as a special favor that they give him the copy of the book from which he sang the day before, saying that he had marked that hymn and would like to have the book. It was given to him and was carefully preserved. Read now it seems almost prophetic.

As he maintained his residence at Canton he did not take his letter from his church there, which he served in 1870 as Sunday-school superintendent and in later year-

member of the board of stewards and as trustee, but he attended the Metropolitan church at Washington as regularly as if he were a member, and more regularly than many members. Dr. Frank Bristol, pastor of the Metropolitan church, said that the president was so regular in attendance that he noticed his absence one morning. He concluded that something of importance had happened. He was right in his conclusion, for at the close of the services he learned that the battle of Manila had been fought that morning. During the war with Spain his pastor remembered only two Sundays when the president was absent, and he invariably attended the communion service.

When making his canvass for governor of Ohio he said: "I pray to God every day to give me strength to do this work, and I believe he will do it." After his election to the presidency he expressed his profound faith in God and confidence in divine guidance. Mr. Grosvenor once asked him if he was not inflated with so much praise. He replied: "I am rather humbled, and pray to God to guide my steps aright."

His humility and desire for wisdom for the task he undertook is also shown by the selection of the scripture at his first presidential inauguration. When he took the oath of office as president of the United States, he placed his lips on these words: "Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people that is so great?" Though advanced to the highest honor possible yet he was deeply conscious of his responsibility, and also felt his need of divine assistance. Soon after the inauguration the Rev. W. V. Morrison of New England, who had been one of Mr. McKinley's teachers when a boy, called upon the president. When leaving Mr. Morrison said: "You have a great responsibility devolving upon you, but the love and confidence of the American people are behind you." The president replied: "I hope I shall have the sympathy and prayers of yourself and all good people."

The following story illustrates the president's magnanimity, characteristic of the practical gentleman and also of applied Christianity. During one of his congressional campaigns he was followed from place to place by a reporter for a paper of opposite political faith, who is described as being one of those "shrewd, persistent fellows who are always at work, quick to see an opportunity, and skilled in making the most of it." While Mr. McKinley was annoyed by the misrepresentation to which he was almost daily subjected, he could not help admiring the skill and persistency with which he was assailed. His admiration, too, was not unmixed with compassion, for the reporter was ill, poorly clad, and had an annoying cough. One night Mr. McKinley took a closed carriage for a nearby town at which he was announced to speak. The weather was wretchedly raw and cold, and what followed is thus described:

He had not gone far when he heard that cough, and knew that the reporter was riding with the driver in the exposed seat. The major called to the driver to stop, and alighted. "Get down off that seat, young man," he said. The reporter obeyed, thinking the time for the major's vengeance had come. "Here," said Mr. McKinley, taking off his overcoat, "you put on this overcoat and get into that carriage."

"But, Major McKinley," said the reporter, "I guess you don't know who I am. I have been with you the whole campaign, giving it to you every time you spoke, and I am going over tonight to rip you to pieces if I can."

"I know," said Mr. McKinley, "but you put on this coat and get inside, and get warm so that you can do a good job."

D. L. Moody, who would have been generally accepted as a capable judge of human nature and spiritual life, once heard a man testify in a religious meeting that he had not sinned for four years. Mr. Moody said he did not doubt the man's sincerity, but said that he would like corroborative testimony from the man's wife. And those with whom we associate daily are in position to judge our characters even better than ourselves. In an interview on her journey to California Mrs. McKinley said:

"Do you know Major McKinley? No one can know him, because to appreciate him one must know him as I do. And I am not speaking now of Major McKinley as the president. I am speaking of him as my husband. If any one could know what it is to have a wife sick, complaining, always an invalid for twenty-five years, seldom a day well, he knows, and yet never a word of unkindness has ever passed his lips. He is just the same tender, thoughtful, kind gentleman I knew when first he came and sought my hand. I know him because I am his wife, and it is my proudest pleasure to say this, not because he is the president but because he is my husband."

Shakespeare says: "At their wit's end, all men pray." That men do this is evidence, said Joseph Cook, that there is One to answer prayer. And Horace Bushnell in his most masterly sermon says that our unconscious influence is our real influence, and that the impression that we would create is foiled if our unconscious influence is not in accord with it. When William McKinley was lapsing into unconsciousness under the influence of anesthetics on the operating table, the force of habit asserted itself, and he began naturally to repeat the Lord's Prayer. And as he was approaching the end he repeated the hymn "Nearer My God to Thee." Not distractedly or at his wits' end, but calmly and familiarly he said the prayer that he had often said on retiring at night. He sang the song that he had sung Sabbath mornings as he had stood in his pew regularly when the burden of a nation at war was on his shoulders. Many could not understand his dying statement: "It is God's way. His will be done." It is asked how could it be God's way that he should be removed by an assassin. This man regarded his end as part of God's providence, because he had so regarded his whole life, and he merely repeated the creed of his life under such conditions that many a man not rooted and grounded in the faith, as was this man from boyhood, would have doubted.

FAITH DURING THE CRISIS IN PEKING.

To the foregoing illustrations of the religious aspects of President McKinley's character THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE is permitted to add the following remarkable incident. It comes from Mr. Guy Morrison Walker, an experienced correspondent, whose personal information regarding the situation in Peking at the time of the Boxer uprising gave exceptional value to his contributions to leading newspapers and periodicals, and led both the president and the commanding general of the United States army to consult him regarding the crisis.

"On July 15, 1900, when the silence of the grave had settled over Peking, and the whole civilized world was waiting for confirmation or denial of the tales of massacre and rapine that had been circulated with such apparent authenticity from the Chinese capital, I was summoned by telegram to report to the war department at Washington. After a conference with General Miles, who closed the interview with the statement, 'I think the president wants to see you,' I went to the White House to see President McKinley.

"Cabinet meeting was in session, so after stating to Secretary Cortelyou my mission, and that on account of my familiarity with Peking and the region round about, General Miles had sent me to the president, I waited to learn the president's desire. After a moment Secretary Cortelyou appeared and asked me to wait awhile, saying that the president wished to have a personal interview with me.

"As I was ushered into the executive chamber, President McKinley was standing at the window, looking out over the broad valley of the Potomac with a far-away look in his eyes as if he were trying to peer through the pall that hung over Peking, and see the scenes of horror which it was said to hide.

"Turning quickly as I entered the room, he clasped my hand and said at once, 'I understand you have lived in Peking.' I explained that I had, that my parents were missionaries, that they were at that time in Peking, and had shared in whatever fate had come to those besieged in China's capital. In reply to his question as to what church they represented, I stated that they were Methodists, and he instantly responded: 'I am a Methodist too, and have always taken a deep interest in the missionary work.' He then remarked that he had been deluged with telegrams from missionary societies and the relatives of missionaries urging and demanding that he should act at once, and that he was greatly perplexed as to what to do; especially as his own church society had been particularly insistent.

"'Are you not worried about your parents?' he asked. When I replied in the negative, and stated my belief that there had not been, and would not be any massacre, he immediately demanded my reasons for so believing, desiring to know particularly whether it was based on physical conditions in and about Peking, or upon my knowledge of the character of the people, or how much upon each. I explained at length, laying particular stress upon the fact that there was a large company of native Christians upon whose faithfulness and devotion the besieged foreigners could implicitly rely.

"When the interview began I had been particularly impressed with the peculiar clearness and transparency of the president's skin, which was of that character usually associated with a life of asceticism and spiritual exaltation. He seemed to feel the responsibility upon him, and was seeking for information; but there was no sign of worry. On the contrary, he displayed a confidence and certainty that he would secure the light he sought and be guided aright, which so impressed me that in speaking of the interview to a friend that night I told him that I felt that I had looked upon the face of a man who had seen God. I had never been so impressed with the real spirituality of any man; President McKinley had actually made me feel that as he walked he held fast to the hand of the Almighty.

"He constantly interrupted me with new questions, growing more and more interested every moment, and apparently overlooking no detail. I remember how his eyes beamed as I told him that after twenty years of missionary work the Chinese Christians had grown so spiritual that they were able to have a genuine Methodist revival in the native church, and that I felt sure that when the story of the siege was told, it would be found that the native Christians had been the heaviest sufferers and that many of them had laid down their lives for their spiritual leaders.

"As I rose to go, President McKinley grasped my hand and said, 'Mr. Walker, you do not know how you have relieved me. I will not be hurried in this matter, but await developments. It seems impossible that God would abandon to their fate those who have gone to that heathen empire to advance His kingdom. I feel that we can safely leave them in His hands.' And this was said, not in that conventional way so common in conversation, nor with the least sign of self-consciousness, but in such a tone of profound conviction that it not only made me realize his wonderful faith but made me feel with him that the outcome was sure."

THE WARBLER.

BY CLINTON SCOLLARD.

Warbler, of the pale gold breast,
  Whither, whither away?
The wind is wild about the nest,
  And into the sunset or the dawn
  The cherished nestlings all are gone;
Heigh-ho! and well-a-day!
Warbler, whither away?

Warbler, of the pale gold breast,
  There's ever a home, you say,—
Or be it east, or be it west;
  But ah, how sad to build and find
  No nestling one day but the wind!
Heigh-ho! and well-a-day!
That's what the lone hearts say.



Introduction and Chapters I.-II., "The Birth of American Diplomacy," and "Silas Deane, the American Agent in France," appeared in October.

CHAPTER III.

THE FIRST TREATY OF THE UNITED STATES.

AURAY IN BRITTANY, December 4, 1776.

DEAR DEANE:

I have just arrived on board the *Reprisal*, Captain Wickes, a small vessel of war belonging to Congress. We are in Quiberon Bay, awaiting a favorable wind to go on to Nantes. We left the cape the 29th of October, and have been but thirty days from land to land. Franklin's arrival in France.

Our vessel has brought indigo for the account of Congress to the value of £3,000 sterling, subject to our order to meet our expenses. Congress has appropriated, in addition, £7,000 for the same object, which the committee will transmit as soon as possible.

I shall endeavor to join you as soon as possible. I propose to retain my *incognito* until I ascertain whether the court will receive ministers from the United States. . . . We fell in with two brigantines at sea, one Irish and the other English, which we captured and brought into Nantes. . . . We have had a tedious passage, and I am weak, but hope that the good air which I breathe on land will soon reëstablish me, that I may travel with speed to join you in Paris and there find you in good health.

If you could find some means to notify Mr. Lee of his nomination it would be well to do so. Perhaps the best way would be through the department of foreign affairs and the French ambassador. The regular post would not be safe. I beg you to procure lodgings for me. I am, etc. B. FRANKLIN.

The American commissioners were gathering for a determined effort to gain open recognition from France. Franklin had come from America, Deane was already in Paris, and Lee, upon notification, crossed from London. Most hope was based on Franklin. The ten years which he had spent in England representing several of the colonies during the troublous times preceding the outbreak of the Revolutionary war, it was felt, had peculiarly fitted him for a foreign mission. He was not unknown in France. Over forty years before he had begun the publication of "Poor Richard's Almanac" under the pen name of Richard Saunders. For a quarter of a century he had issued it annually, with a sale of near ten thousand copies a year. It differed from the many almanacs of the day in having the little spaces on each page filled with proverbs containing the wisdom of many ages and nations. In the almanac for 1757 he printed a collection of these proverbs, of which he said: "The piece, being universally approved, was copied in all the newspapers of the Continent; reprinted in Britain as a broadside to be stuck up in houses; two translations were made of it in French; and great numbers were bought by the clergy and gentry to distribute gratis among their poor parishioners and tenants." Some of his writings descriptive of his scientific experiments and discoveries were also printed in France. For these efforts, the colleges of Yale and Harvard had given him the honorary degree of master of arts, and the universities of St. Andrew, Edinburgh, and Oxford had conferred on him the title of doctor of civil laws; wherefore he was known as "Doctor" Franklin.

Hope based on Franklin.

Franklin's fame in France.

He had visited France while agent at London. Through private study he could read and write in the French language, and could even speak it, although "badly." John Adams said:

Franklin's knowledge of French.

"His pronunciation, too, upon which the French ladies and gentlemen compliment him



THE DUPLESSIS PORTRAIT OF BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

Reproduced by permission of Clifford F. Snyder, owner of the original.

and which he seems to think is pretty well, I am sure is far from being exact. Indeed, Dr. Franklin's knowledge of French, at least the faculty of speaking it, may be said to have begun with his embassy to this court [of France]. He told me when he was in France before, Sir John Pringle was with him and did all his conversation for him as interpreter, and that he understood and spoke French with great difficulty until he came here last, although he read it."

Franklin as a diplomat.

Far above the qualification of familiarity with the language as necessary for a diplomat, should be placed the liberal mind of Franklin. Fond of bright companionship and good living, he would enter that brilliant but dissipated French court, not with a Puritanical aloofness, but with a toleration which would win instead of antagonize. Had he foreseen that this would give him the character of dissipation and immorality in the minds of some of his fellow commissioners, the chances are that he would in no wise have altered his course. In religion he was really an advanced type of the modern American, although at the time he was considered far too tolerant. As a contemporary said: "The Catholics thought him almost a Catholic; the Church of England claimed him as one of them; the Presbyterians thought him half a Presbyterian, and the Quakers believed him a wet Quaker." In politics he was equally generous; and as a diplomat he would be an adjuster rather than a stubborn claimant.

The Scientist's truthfulness.

To these qualities might be added that truthfulness which marked the scientist rather than the diplomat, and made him confess in his autobiography those *errata* of conduct which a man of less candor would have concealed from posterity. He was well informed, and, above all, was a profound believer in the destiny of his country. His faults appeared in basing his conduct on a personal moral code instead of a reliance upon a superior power, and in a carelessness, begotten partly of age, which left his papers open to spies, and his accounts in helpless confusion.



FRANKLIN IN 1777.

From "Benjamin Franklin," by Edward Robins. Courtesy G. P. Putnam's Sons, Publishers.

His journey to France created much comment in England, where every movement of the Americans was known. It was reported that he had fled for refuge, being convinced of the ultimate failure of the cause. To a friend in England he wrote: "I must contrive to get you to America. I want all my friends out of that wicked country. I have just seen in a paper seven paragraphs about me, of which six were lies." The British ambassador to France warned Vergennes, minister of foreign affairs, that he would depart without taking leave if the rebel chief should be allowed to come to Paris. Vergennes replied that he had sent a courier to stop Franklin, but *if* he should chance to miss him it would be scandalous and a violation of the laws of hospitality to drive him out of Paris.

Rumors about the American representative.

Just before Christmas, in the year 1776, the undaunted American philosopher safely reached Paris, and at once became the lion of the hour. Martin, the French historian, says: "As simple in his manners and costume as Jean Jacques and his heroes, yet the wittiest and most acute of men; of a mind wholly French in tone and grace; . . . he was adapted to captivate, as he did captivate, the French of the eighteenth century by all his sentiments and all his ideas." As John Adams testified at a later time, his name was familiar to government and people, to kings, courtiers, nobility, clergy, and philosophers, as well as plebeians, to such a degree that there was scarcely a peasant or a citizen, a *valet de chambre*, coachman or footman, a lady's chambermaid, or a scullion in the kitchen, who was not familiar with it, and who did not consider him a friend to human kind.

Franklin in Paris.

"Figure to yourself," Franklin wrote to a friend, "an old man, with gray hair appearing under a marten fur cap, among the powdered heads of Paris. It is this odd figure that salutes you." To another: "Figure



FRANCOIS MARIE AROUET DE VOLTAIRE.

Franklin's personal appearance.

me in your mind as jolly as formerly, and as strong and hearty, only a few years older; very plainly dressed, wearing my thin gray hair, that peeps out under my *coiffure*, a fine fur cap, which comes down my forehead almost to my spectacles. Think how this must appear among the powdered heads of Paris." He wishes that his fashion could become universal in France and that the ladies would dismiss their one hundred thousand hair-dressers, and pay to him half the money they pay to them. He would send the money to his needy countrymen, and would enlist the hair-dressers as soldiers for America.

Prominent men vied with one another in making his acquaintance, and society women competed in securing him for their receptions. Within ten days after his arrival, he was seated in the celebrated salon of Madame du Diffaud, next to the hostess, "with his fur cap on his head and spectacles on his nose." The carriages and footmen of half the nobility resident in Paris were said to be seen at his door. Young

The Quaker fashion.

French dandies put off their gold-laced *chapeaux* to adopt fur caps made on the pattern of that worn by Franklin. Their swords were exchanged for walking-sticks, the only defense of the Quaker, as they called Franklin. Not alone Franklin caps, Franklin bonnets, and Franklin canes became the fashion, but even Franklin dolls came into being, so that he wrote to his daughter, Mrs. Bache, that he was simply i-doll-ized in France.

The cause of *les insurgens*, as they called the Americans, appealed to the sympathetic nature of the French. Verses were composed extolling the military leadership of the great "Generale Vaginsthon." On one occasion, at a public reception, the most beautiful woman of the three hundred present was selected to place a laurel wreath upon the brow of



GENERAL JOHN BURGOYNE.

the aged Franklin, and to imprint a kiss upon each cheek. When he attended a meeting of the Academy of Sciences, at which Voltaire was present, a general cry arose that the two philosophers must be introduced, and Gallic enthusiasm was not satisfied until they had embraced and kissed each other in true French fashion. Voltaire and Franklin.

All this attention would give little real joy to Franklin if his mission should not be successful. Popularity among the French people was one thing; to gain recognition at the French court as a representative of revolutionists was quite another. The French people were moved by enthusiasm and impulse; the court would be moved by cooler and more selfish purposes.

The second day following Franklin's arrival in Paris, the three commissioners acquainted Vergennes that they had been appointed "to propose and negotiate a treaty of amity and commerce between France and the United States," and sought an interview for that purpose. At the appointed time they handed to him the draft of the treaty made by the congress, and later asked an immediate gift of eight ships of line, troops, arms, and ammunition. They were assured that they would be given protection in France, and that a due consideration of their proposition would be made; but that in the meantime reply would be withheld until Spain, whose representative was handed copies of the papers, should be heard from. The Bourbon alliance between the two countries demanded this. Reception by the ministry.

What would be the policy of France? Vergennes had outlined it in a paper presented to the French cabinet nearly a year before:

"The continuation of the war would be advantageous to the two crowns [of France and Spain]. The best mode of securing this result would be on the one hand to keep up the

The policy of France.

persuasion in the minds of the English ministries that the intentions of France and Spain were pacific, so that they might not hesitate undertaking an active and costly campaign; and on the other hand to sustain the courage of the Americans, by countenancing them secretly, and by giving them vague hopes which would obstruct any attempts England might make to bring about an amicable accommodation."

So evident was the selfish fear of France that England and the colonies would make peace and leave her no fruits of the war, that the commissioners drew up a personal pledge that if war with Great Britain resulted to either France or Spain as a sequence of giving aid to or of making a treaty with America, it would be "very right and proper" for them to agree that the United States would not make peace with England during the continuance of such a war. France and Spain were to give the same pledge to the United States. This became important at a later time.

Pledge of the commissioners.

While the court of France hesitated openly to offend England, the commissioners left no stone unturned which might aid them to their end. They drew up memorials to the king, picturing alternately the hopes and the despair of their cause; they made translations of the constitutions of the several states as they were transformed from colonies to states; and they circulated translations of the Articles of Confederation which had been drawn up by the Continental Congress as a frame of national government. These documents, it was hoped, would prove them capable of self-government.

Efforts of the commissioners.

They next arranged with the Farmers-General, that gigantic monopoly of France which bought up and collected the taxes of the realm, for the advance of a million livres (about $200,000) in return for tobacco to be sent over the following year. After annoying delays from the French government, said to be necessary to blind the English, three vessels loaded with military stores sailed for America, two of which succeeded in evading the British and reaching their destination. Vergennes also promised a loan of three million livres from the royal treasury.

Financial aid from France.

Although a few of the French volunteer officers were beginning to return from America filled with complaints at their treatment, the rage for enlistment continued unabated. Franklin was more careful than Deane had been about recommending applicants, although, as he said, "great officers of all ranks, in all departments; ladies, great and small, besides professional solicitors worry me from morning to night. The noise of every coach now that enters my court terrifies me. I am afraid to accept an invitation to dine abroad." To the importunities of one he wrote: "If, therefore, you have the least remaining kindness for me, if you would not help to drive me out of France, for God's sake, my dear friend, let this your twenty-third application be your last."

Volunteers for America.

In the midst of this suspense came a rumor which, if true, would go far toward proving that the American army could sustain on the field the independency declared in congress. It was rumored that Burgoyne, who had gone to Canada "to cross America with a hop, step, and jump," had surrendered his entire army to the provincials. The news, it was felt, would have such good effect in France that the state of Massachusetts sent a young man, Jonathan Loring Austin, to carry the despatches of congress to the commissioners. In thirty-three days he reached Passy, the surburban residence of Franklin, and found the expectant commissioners. They had heard of an approaching messenger, and feared that he came to announce the seizure of the rebel capital, Philadelphia, by Howe — a more likely event than the surrender of an English army. It was reported later by the family of Austin that the commissioners rushed out into the courtyard at the sound of the horses' hoofs, and that Franklin inquired: "Is Philadelphia taken?" "Yes," replied Austin. The Philadelphian seemed stunned and turned to retire within. "But I have greater news than that," exclaimed the messenger. "General Burgoyne and his whole army are prisoners of war."

Influence of Burgoyne's surrender.



COMTE DE CHARLES GRAVIER VERGENNES.

As if to add to this moving news, rumors came across the channel of certain conciliatory propositions to be introduced by Lord North into parliament. It was high time for France to act, if peace between England and America was to be prevented. Vergennes hastened so rashly to advise the king that it was reported his carriage was overturned on the way. Soon the commissioners were asked to renew their offers. The king of France wrote to his uncle, the king of Spain:

Change in the French attitude.

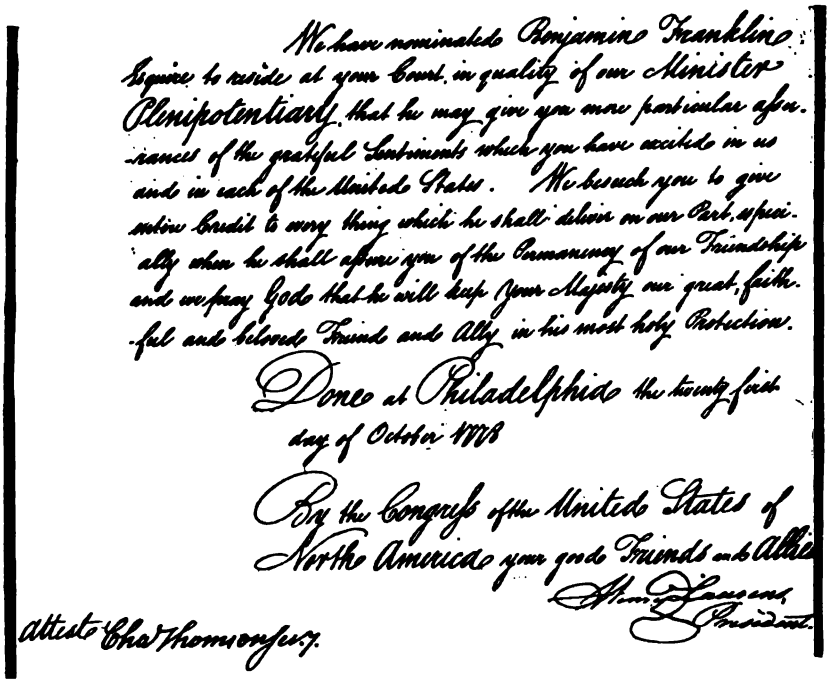
"The destruction of the army of Burgoyne and the straitened condition of Howe has totally changed the face of things. America is triumphant, and England cast down. I have thought . . . that it was just and necessary to begin to treat with them to prevent their reunion with the mother country."

Yet for nearly two months France hesitated, waiting to hear from Spain, deterred by idle rumors that the Continental Congress had proposed reconciliation to Great Britain, and making every effort to call in the fishing and other fleets in view of the war with England which would undoubtedly follow the recognition of the colonies. February 8, 1778, was the memorable day when the weary waiting was ended. Franklin, Deane, and Lee placed their names near that of Gerard, the secretary of Vergennes, to the first treaty made by the young republic. It was the initial number in the long list of treaties and conventions, which now reaches almost four hundred, to which the United States has been a party.

America at last recognized.

Before Franklin arrived, Deane had amused himself by drawing up a form of treaty which he sent to the Committee of Secret Correspondence; but it seems to have formed no part of the treaty which congress had sent to the commissioners. Their draft was in the main the one finally adopted. It provided for free entrance of goods from the ports of each

The treaty of commerce.



We have nominated Benjamin Franklin Esquire to reside at your Court in quality of our Minister Plenipotentiary that he may give you more particular assurances of the grateful Sentiments which you have excited in us and in each of the United States. We beseech you to give entire Credit to every thing which he shall deliver on our Part, especially when he shall assure you of the Continuance of our Friendship and we pray God that he will keep your Majesty our great, faithful and beloved Friend and Ally in his most holy Protection.

Done at Philadelphia the twenty first day of October 1778

By the Congress of the United States of North America your good Friends and Allies

Henry Laurens President.

attest Chas Thomson Secy.

A PART OF FRANKLIN'S CREDENTIALS AS MINISTER TO FRANCE.

From "Benjamin Franklin," by Edward Robins. Courtesy G. P. Putnam's Sons, Publishers.

country to the other; protection on land and sea; joint suppression of pirates; confining fishing to limits of respective territories; the abolition of the *droit d'aubaine*; and arrangements for defining contraband goods, for carrying prizes into each other's ports, for granting an asylum when pursued by an enemy — arrangements necessary for a treaty of amity and commerce.

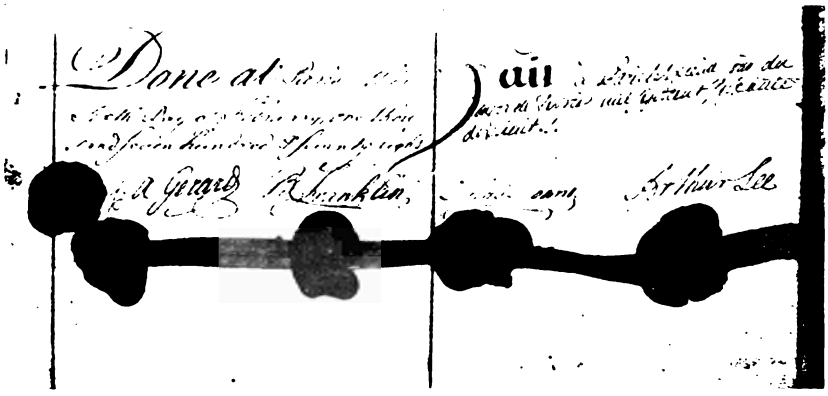
The treaty of alliance.

On the same day articles of close alliance were agreed upon between the two countries in view of the probability of a joint war against England. This was the second treaty of the United States. In it were incorporated certain provisions originally in the treaty prepared by the congress. It guaranteed the independence of the United States; renounced the claims of France to all parts of northern America or the Bermuda islands if conquered by the United States; and yielded any claims of the United States to islands in the Gulf of Mexico or near the gulf which might be conquered by France. It also renewed the pledge given by the commissioners that neither party should make peace with Great Britain without the consent of the other being first obtained. A third act, separate and secret, was added to the foregoing treaties, granting Spain the right to come in at any time she might choose upon the terms already determined.

A pattern for later treaties.

The fact that so many provisions of the treaty with France, the first American treaty, should be repeated and even copied in later treaties is sometimes ascribed to the foresight of the commissioners or of the members of the congress. It became a pattern which was followed for over a century in the isolated condition of America. That it should contain so many novel features was due no doubt to the feeling of helplessness on the part of the colonists which demanded written safeguards from other powers, and also to the anticipation that commercial independence would follow political independence. These precautions were in reality premonitions of that neutrality which was eventually so thoroughly established.

Among the features included in succeeding treaties were mutual defense against pirates (Art. VI. of the treaty of 1778); abolishing the



SIGNATURES TO THE TREATY OF 1778.

droit d'aubaine (Art. XI.); no contraband goods to be removed from a vessel except under a court of admiralty (Art. XIII.); requiring property captured from pirates to be restored (Art. XVI.); prizes may be brought into a port but not remain there (Art. XVII.); giving aid to shipwrecked vessels (Arts. XVIII. and XIX.); six months allowed after declaration of war for removal of property (Art. XX.); prohibiting either party issuing letters of marque — practically licensing a freebooter (Art. XXI.); forbidding vessels of any nation with whom either may be at war from fitting out in ports of the other (Art. XXII.); allowing either to trade with the enemy except in contraband goods (Art. XXIII.); confining contraband goods purely to articles intended for war and excluding food, clothing, raw goods, and ship material (Art. XXIV.); requiring neutral vessels to carry proof papers in time of war (Art. XXV.); and regulating methods for carrying on the search of a suspected vessel in war time (Art. XXVIII.).

Important provisions of the first treaty.

Of these, the most striking innovation at the time and one in which the United States was in advance of the sentiment of the day was the abolition of the odious practise known as the *droit d'aubaine* (law of aliens). In feudal France it was felt that the possession of property in the realm by an alien would be detrimental to the allegiance which each property-holder was supposed to owe to the sovereign. From this it was easy to declare that the property of a deceased foreigner should be confiscated by the state. It was also easy to decree that a tax should be levied on inherited property removed from the country. Although the United States was made exempt by the treaty, these laws were not abandoned in France until 1819.

Novelties of the treaty.

Nations having small naval defenses had been accustomed to issue letters of marque and reprisal by which a vessel of any nation could be added nominally to their navy. These freebooters depended upon their captures for their pay. In forbidding this practise, the United States was at the time abreast of the most advanced sentiment, although she has not continued in this matter, as will be seen later. The provisions in articles twenty, twenty-three, and twenty-four, as described above, may also be considered as distinct contributions to international customs.

The high hopes of foreign aid with which the Americans had begun the perilous war were at last fully realized. One nation had succored them secretly, had used its influence with other nations in their behalf, and had at last openly acknowledged their cause and bound itself to them by the most sacred obligations that are recognized in the laws of nations. Recognition would mean the interchange of accredited representatives, and thus would arise a complete diplomatic system in the young republic.

High hopes finally realized.

CHAPTER IV.

THE BEGINNINGS OF A DIPLOMATIC SYSTEM.

The United States recognized as a nation.

The open recognition of the American agents in France placed a new aspect on the rebellious Americans. They were raised, so far as France was concerned, from insurgents to citizens of an independent nation. They might be subdued and again become British colonists; but for the nonce they were a nation. A treaty is made only with a nation possessing sovereign power, and the very making of the treaty recognizes the new nation as a sovereign. As soon as possible it is customary to send to the new nation a man who will stand in lieu of his sovereign visiting that nation, and to receive with similar courtesy a representative from the new state.

It is impossible to trace the beginnings of this custom, as it is impossible to trace the time when different classes of representatives were recognized as existing. By some, the modern system of business consuls is dated from the time of the Crusades, when Godfrey of Bouillon established a court in Jerusalem to protect the merchants trading there. Yet consuls were not formally named in treaties until those made between Great Britain and Turkey, late in the seventeenth century. The ambassador, who in his person represents the person of his sovereign and expects to be received with a dignity becoming his position, is the highest personage in diplomatic ranks, and is sent to negotiate or to look after the interests of his nation abroad. The practise of sending ambassadors arose in Europe in the fifteenth century, and soon demanded a royal setting and splendor which have largely passed away in the growth of democracy.

Evolution of the ambassador.

Democratic simplicity, however, had not found an exemplar that March morning when the American commissioners dressed themselves so carefully in response to the following notice:

VERSAILLES, March 17, 1778.

GENTLEMEN:

I am charged to acquaint you that you will be presented to the king next Friday, if you will have the goodness to render yourselves here at 10 o'clock in the morning. Count de Vergennes hopes you will do him the honor to dine with him on the same day.

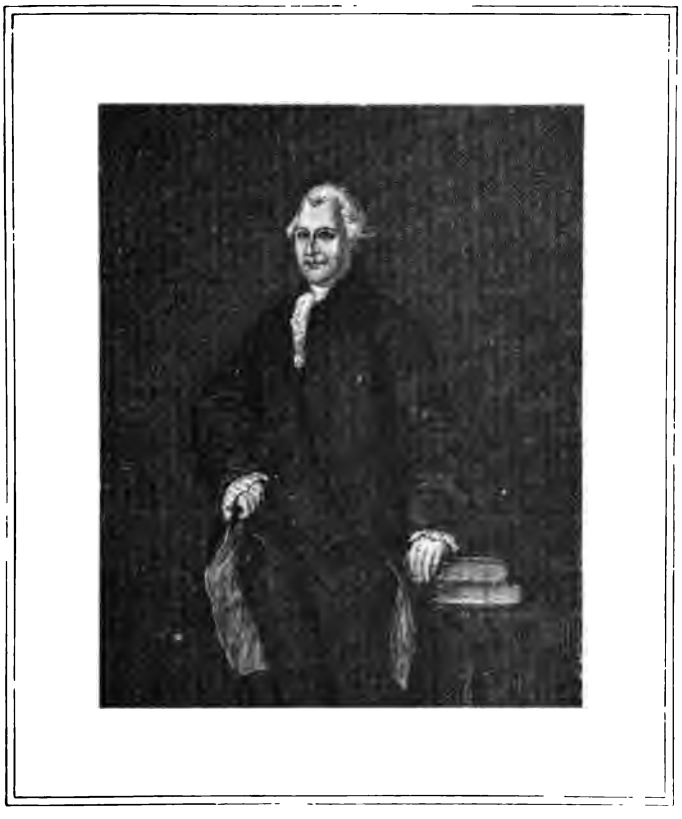
I have the honor to be, with high consideration, etc., GERARD.

The American commissioners presented.

Franklin, who had from hygienic reasons abandoned a wig several years before this time, appeared in a black velvet suit, without a sword, and without the hat carried so generally under the arm. It was understood that the court chamberlain would tolerate this costume of the old philosopher. Deane and Lee were dressed in the fine fashion of the day, including the wig, sword and hat. The three went in separate carriages to Versailles where they were met by Izard, William Lee, and a number of secretaries and friends.

They were as yet simply American "commissioners," and this may have warranted the king in receiving them in his dressing-room instead of a court chamber, and in appearing with "his hair undressed, hanging down on his shoulders; no appearance of preparation to receive us nor any ceremony in doing it," as Arthur Lee recorded in his diary. More likely the lack of ceremony was a part of the studied privacy which had marked the entire recognition. The decisive interview with Vergennes had been held in a cottage five miles from Versailles; the commissioners had been pledged to secrecy when the treaties were signed; and now they were to be received as deputies and not as accredited ambassadors, so the Spanish minister assured his government. Likewise, in the evening they were presented to the queen most unofficially while she was playing for small stakes with the royal family. "She courteously desired him [Franklin] to stand near her, and as often as the game did not require her immediate attention, she took occasion to speak to him in

French fear of alarming England.



M. GERARD.

From a picture in Independence Hall, Philadelphia.

very obliging terms," wrote Madame Campan in her journal. Notwithstanding these precautions, the English ambassador left Paris the next morning without taking formal leave.

The same secrecy was observed when the time arrived for sending a minister to the new United States. He and those who accompanied him started from Paris at different times and by different routes for the seaport from which they were to embark.

The choice made for the first representative to America was highly gratifying to the commissioners. "Mons. Gerard," wrote Franklin to the president of the Continental Congress, "is the same plenipotentiary with whom we completed the treaties, . . . and I congratulate you on his being minister from this court to the Congress." "In order to convince you of this [interest] in a more particular manner," wrote the king to congress, "we have appointed M. Gerard, secretary of our council of state, to reside near you in the quality of our minister plenipotentiary." To him also was entrusted the business office of consul-general for Boston and other ports of the United States. The first and most important part of his instructions was to prevent the United States making peace with England without the knowledge and consent of France. He was also to attempt quietly to secure for Spain the possession of the Floridas and a share in the Newfoundland fisheries. The proposed conquest of Canada by the Americans he was not to favor, since the continuance of that country in the hands of England would be a constant menace to the Americans, thus making them cling more closely to France.

The first representative to the United States.

The unfortunate Deane, who had been replaced as commissioner by John Adams, accompanied Gerard, the two being escorted by a fleet of twelve sail and four frigates, "undoubtedly the most brilliant which has

ever accompanied ambassadors," as D'Estaing, who commanded it, assured the congress. The fleet went on to New York to coöperate with Washington while Gerard, passing up Delaware bay, was met at Chester by a committee of congress which escorted him to Philadelphia. Here he was saluted by a discharge of artillery. Four months before, on a bright spring morning which dispersed the gloom of the winter at Valley Forge, Washington and his army had celebrated the French alliance with a review, a salute, and a banquet. Congress now resolved to make an even more ostentatious celebration of Gerard's arrival, using it to arouse fresh confidence in their cause. The arrangements for his reception in the state house at Philadelphia, as copied from the secret journals of congress, are worth reproducing:

Reception of the French minister.

Resolved, That the ceremonial for a minister plenipotentiary or envoy shall be as follows:

When a minister plenipotentiary or envoy shall arrive within any of the United States, he shall receive, at all places where there are guards, sentries and the like, such military honours as are paid to a general officer of the second rank in the armies of the United States.

When he shall arrive at the place in which congress shall be, he shall wait upon the President, and deliver his credentials, or a copy thereof. Two members of congress shall then be deputed to wait upon him, and inform him when and where he shall receive audience of the congress.

At the time he is to receive his audience, the two members shall again wait upon him in a coach belonging to the states; and the person first named of the two shall return with the minister plenipotentiary or envoy in the coach, giving the minister the right hand, and placing himself on his left, with the other member on the front seat.

Rules of congress for receiving a minister.

When the minister plenipotentiary or envoy is arrived at the door of congress hall, he shall be introduced to his chair by the two members, who shall stand at his left hand. He shall sit down. His secretary shall then deliver to the president the letter of his sovereign, which shall be read and translated by the secretary of congress. Then the member first named shall present and announce him to the president and the congress and they to him. At which time the president, the house, and the minister, shall rise together.

The minister shall then bow to the president and the house, and they to him.

The minister and the president shall then bow to each other, and be seated; after which the house shall sit down.

The minister shall deliver his speech standing. The president and the house shall sit while the minister is delivering his speech. The house shall rise, and the president shall deliver the answer standing. The minister shall stand while the president delivers the answer.

Having spoken, and being answered, the minister and president shall bow to each other, at which time the house shall bow, and then the minister shall be conducted home in the manner in which he was brought to the house.

A vast amount of bowing and rising and sitting in all this, but felt necessary in those days when everything was borrowed from the old world and modified to fit the new. The "president" of course was only the president or presiding officer of the congress. It was further decided that the visiting minister might employ the speech of his own country if he wished, but that all replies should be "in the language of the United States." It was also determined that the envoy must first call upon the members of congress socially before expecting calls upon himself.

The commissioners in France had no such elaborate ceremonies made for them. Going to Queen Marie Antoinette's levee soon after their presentation, they were jostled about by the crowd, neither presented nor spoken to, and ignored in the general confusion. "Ever since I have been here I have never seen any disposition in any minister of state to talk with any of the commissioners," wrote John Adams to congress. He justly attributes this coldness largely to the dissensions among the commissioners themselves.

Little importance of the Americans.

It is impossible to look with much satisfaction on the personal relations of our first representatives in Europe. Their conduct was not likely to impress favorably the ministry of France or the other European ambassadors at Paris. Perhaps these dissensions may have inaugurated the time-honored belief of Europe in the approaching dissolution of the American union. It should be said in excuse for them that they had no compelling power at home behind them — being simply parts of a popular



JOHN JAY.

From "The Life and Times of John Jay," by William Whitelock. Courtesy Dodd, Mead & Co.

movement. Their dissensions have been duplicated in more recent "juntos" of representatives in our country of revolutionary movements in South America or the West Indies. The American colonies in 1778 were full of factions, sectional and religious prejudices, and these were in full evidence in France.

Dissensions of the American commissioners.

The commissioners were unable to live in the same house, wrote bitter letters to each other and to congress, and sometimes for days held no other kind of communication. "I conceive you have acted unjustifiably; you think that I am mistaken and I shall be heartily rejoiced to find myself so." So Franklin was informed by Izard, who had been appointed to Tuscany, but dared not go, and remained in Paris to interfere with the authorized agents. "If the whole world had been searched, I think it would have been impossible to have found one on every account more unfit for the office into which he has by the storm and convulsions of the times been shaken," was the way in which the same gentleman paid his compliments to Deane when the latter was recalled. "I do not live ten minutes, distance from you. Within these few days, as usual, I have seen you frequently; particularly on Monday I was with you at your house for some time," wrote Arthur Lee to Franklin, complaining because he had not been informed of Gerard's appointment to America. "Is this the example you, in your superior wisdom, think proper to set of order, decorum, confidence, and justice?" he continued. "It is true," replied Franklin, "that I have omitted answering some of your letters, particularly your angry ones in which you, with very magisterial airs, schooled and documented me as if I had been one of your domestics." He did not tell Lee that the French court had forbidden knowledge of the appointment being given him because it was known that his secretary was a

Charges and countercharges.

British spy. Vergennes complained to the commissioners of "this disagreeable disunion" among themselves.

When Adams, with his frugal, New England training, entered the voluptuous life of Paris it must be confessed that he contributed little to the peace, although he intended remaining neutral. He was shocked at Franklin's extravagance in occupying the country place of M. de Chaumont at Passy, then a suburb but now a part of Paris near the Trocadero. To save additional rent, he consented to share the house with Franklin, but fretted under the extravagance until he wrote to the owner to ascertain the terms and was astonished to find that the enthusiastic Chaumont had given it to Franklin rent free. Adams also used Franklin's carriage to save expense, but chafed because the doctor's social engagements kept the equipage in almost constant use. He also found that the books had been most negligently kept. Rumors of extravagance, speculation, and stock-jobbing among the Americans shocked the soul of honest John Adams.

Adams as a neutral.

The limit of endurance was finally reached, and Adams wrote privately to his second cousin, Samuel Adams, of the useless expenditure in maintaining three agents in France at an expense of at least three thousand pounds sterling a year each. "Prodigious sums of money have been expended and large sums are yet due." If, as his enemies suggested, Adams hoped to be the one minister to replace the three, he underestimated the gratitude in which Franklin was held by congress. That body concurred in the need of economy, and therefore appointed Franklin to replace the three and raised him to be minister plenipotentiary to France to correspond with the rank of Gerard. Nothing was left for John Adams to do but return to America.

The first minister plenipotentiary sent to Europe.

Izard had contributed to this action by making charges against Franklin before congress, thus supplementing the insinuations which Lee had been constantly making. Yet so strong was the influence of the Lee-Adams faction in congress that the friends of Franklin could not secure Lee's recall. He still retained his appointment as commissioner for Spain, and remained in Paris. His brother, William Lee, and Izard were deprived of their commissions, but were not ordered to return to America.

With the appointment of the first minister plenipotentiary, congress began to organize its diplomatic service. It was decided to send ministers to France and Spain only at present, and to send but one minister to any court. Further provisions were lost in a factional contest over censuring the commissioners for their "suspicions and animosities," during which all were reproved except John Adams. For some months afterward no steps were taken toward improving the foreign service except to order all agents to send over descriptions of methods of doing business at the different courts. Perhaps this information caused the replacing of the Committee of Secret Correspondence by a more efficient Secretary of Foreign Affairs to which office R. R. Livingston of New York was appointed. Congress also made an effort to purge itself of the place-hunting spirit by voting that no member should be appointed to any office for which he or another for him was to receive pay.

Censure of the commissioners.

Day after day Gerard haunted congress with his fears lest they intended making an accommodation secretly with Great Britain. In vain congress assured both him and his successor, Luzerne, that the rumors were idle. Undoubtedly both congress and the people intended to keep faith with France, being led by feelings of profound gratitude. The birthday of the king came to be generally celebrated, the birth of a dauphin was marked by congratulations and festivities, and in many ways the obligation to France was acknowledged. Yet some leading men, John Adams among them, were always suspicious of France. Perhaps it was the old enmity of the French-Indian war. Adams separated the enthusiasm of the people of France, whose very blood money was being given to the Ameri-

Was France selfish in her action?

cans in the odious system of French taxation, from the calculating king and ministry, who had no motive outside the cool game of diplomacy. At a later time he expressed an opinion that France had no more desire to see America free than England had.

John Jay was almost equally suspicious of Spain. The vicissitudes of congressional politics had ended a contest by sending him to fill the proposed place of minister plenipotentiary to Spain, and by making John Adams a special commissioner to treat with Great Britain for peace under the direction of France. For two years Jay lingered in Spain, unable to secure a treaty from that country, and was daily more convinced that her aim was a selfish one which included among other things the possession of a large part of the Mississippi valley.

Jay and Adams sent to Europe.



CHATEAU DE CHAUMONT AT PASSY.

Adams proceeded to Paris, fretting under his instructions from congress which ordered him "to undertake nothing in the negotiations for peace or truce without their [the French king and ministry] knowledge and concurrence," and even "ultimately to govern yourself by their advice and opinion." Catharine of Russia, anxious to use the present war for building up her own commerce, gathered about her the other northern nations of Europe in an "armed neutrality." With the emperor of Germany she had offered to mediate between Great Britain and the United States. John Adams was rejoiced when both parties accepted the offer, and correspondingly enraged when France refused to give her consent, necessary under the treaty of 1778. In Paris he began such open negotiations with England in the true John Adams way that congress was obliged to check him and eventually to pass him on to Holland to secure a loan and a treaty with the Netherlands if possible.

House that Franklin occupied.

Adams as a peace commissioner.

Meanwhile the need of money to carry on the campaigns had become so great as to overshadow all peace negotiations. Congress had grown accustomed to draw upon Franklin in France, trusting to his popularity with the French court to wring from it sufficient funds to meet the bills. When Jay and Adams were given salaries of two thousand five hundred pounds, and their secretaries salaries of one thousand pounds, Franklin was ordered to find the money. So frequent became the drafts that he wrote congress asking them if they thought him Gideon that he must draw water for all Israel. "I am really afraid that we shall, as the saying is, *ride a free horse to death.*" He complains that he is ashamed to go again as a beggar to Vergennes to save bills from being protested, although this severe method might become necessary. "Nothing," he wrote to Jay, "will cure the congress of this madness of drawing upon the pump at Aldgate but such a proof that its well has a bottom." No



MEDAL COMMEMORATIVE OF THE SIGNATURE OF THE TREATY BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND THE STATES OF HOLLAND, OCTOBER 7, 1782.

later foreign relations of the United States have put her in the humiliating position of a beggar.

The "inactive campaign" in the north, as Washington called it, during the summer of 1780, and the success of the British arms in the south, forced congress to send a special messenger to the king of France "to impress him with the urgent and critical state of our affairs at present," to "point out the causes which rendered the last campaign unsuccessful," and to demonstrate "the necessity of maintaining a naval superiority in the American seas." Selecting the grade of "minister" as less in conflict with Franklin's permanent appointment, the congress chose for this special mission, John Laurens, of South Carolina, colonel in the Revolutionary army. He had probably passed through every battle in which Washington had been engaged, and therefore "from the nature of his services and situation, has had opportunities of information which peculiarly qualify him for giving to his most Christian majesty a more lively idea of our circumstances, of our indispensable wants, etc." So the congress informed Franklin, begging him to aid Laurens in his mission.

A special messenger to France.

Having consulted Washington and others to obtain full military information, Laurens soon reached Paris to find that Franklin had just secured from the king six million livres as a gift and four million to pay drafts made on him by congress. A fortnight after Laurens had presented his papers to Vergennes, including a pressing letter from Washington, he was rewarded with the promise of an additional loan of ten million livres which the king would guarantee, if the money could be secured from Holland bankers. "He has fully justified your character of him," wrote Franklin to congress after Laurens's departure, "and returns thoroughly possessed of my esteem; but that cannot and ought not to please him so much as a little more money would have done for his beloved army."

John Laurens in France.

The kind-hearted Franklin allowed Laurens to carry home with him two and a half million of the six which had been obtained before the latter arrived; otherwise the young man must have experienced the humiliation of returning empty-handed. Another portion was given him to buy goods in Holland en route home. The Dutch loan was not finally effected for some months. A dispute arose later concerning the relative value of the services of these two men in securing the money. Discussions of the subject appear occasionally in periodicals, generally with a tendency to overestimate the services of John Laurens.

Laurens vs. Franklin.

The preceding summer congress had sent his father, Henry Laurens, to Holland to secure a loan of money. Captured at sea by a British frigate, there was found among his papers an old draft of a proposed treaty between the United States and the city of Amsterdam. England threw Laurens into the Tower of London and seized upon the treaty as a just cause of making war on Holland. This favorable time was chosen by congress to send John Adams to the Netherlands, but over two years elapsed before that country, torn by political dissensions and having a large pro-English sentiment regardless of the war being made on her, could be persuaded into a recognition of the United States. Frederick of Prussia laughed at the idea of a permanent confederacy in America covering so much territory, and refused to deal with an American agent. Acting on a rumor, congress sent Dana, who had been secretary to John Adams, on a begging mission to Russia; but he accomplished nothing, being unable to speak the language. He could not even coöperate with the French minister to that court, since he could not speak French. Clearly nothing could be done to add other countries to the French-American alliance until some event such as a decided defeat to the British arms should make the American war unpopular in England and so bring the possibility of a peace, which was undesired generally by European nations. That event came in the overwhelming victory at Yorktown the results of which at once overturned all European plans.

No hope of extending the alliance.

NOTE. — The Review and Search questions will be found this month in the C. L. S. C. Round Table.

Bibliography.

"Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution." By Francis Wharton. 6 vols. Washington. Government: 1889. This has superseded the Spark's Correspondence of the Revolution. It publishes the letters without omissions or emendation. Explanations and footnotes are abundant, with an excellent introduction to the first volume.

"Secret Journals of Congress." 4 vols. Boston: 1821. This contains the proceedings of the Continental Congress under the Committee of Secret Correspondence, the Secretary of Foreign Affairs, and such other matters as it was not deemed advisable to print in the public Journal.

"Works of Benjamin Franklin." By Jared Sparks. 10 vols. Boston: 1836. "Complete Works of Franklin." By John Biglow. 10 vols. New York: 1887. "Benjamin Franklin." By John T. Morse. (American Statesmen Series.) Boston: 1887. "Life and Times of Benjamin Franklin." By James Parton. 2 vols. Boston: 1867. Extracts from Franklin's letters used in this series may be found in full in either Sparks or Biglow. The latter has the better footnotes. Morse is more philosophical than Parton, but the latter is much more interesting for the general reader.

"Works of John Adams." By C. F. Adams. 10 vols. Boston: 1850. "Life of John Adams." By J. Q. and C. F. Adams. 2 vols. Philadelphia: 1871. "John Adams." By John T. Morse, Jr. (American Statesmen Series.) Boston: 1884. John Adams kept a diary for many years, although not consecutively, and is therefore the most quoted of the early American diplomats. He was also a profuse letter writer. The life by Morse is a good sketch, although as in all life sketches of diplomats the foreign relations occupy a small proportion of the whole book.

"Treaties and Conventions of the United States." Washington. Government: 1889. This volume of over 1,400 pages contains every treaty framed by the United States to its date, together with valuable footnotes and introduction. Copies may be obtained at cost by addressing the Public Printer, Washington, D. C. It will be of service throughout the series on American Diplomacy for the year.

"History of the United States." By George Bancroft. New York: 1866. 6 vols. By consulting the index in the last volume under "France," "Great Britain," etc., the foreign relations of the Revolution may be found. There are many editions of Bancroft. It is the standard for colonial history.

In other general histories, such as Hildreth's "United States," Fiske's "American Revolution," and others, the diplomatic history can be traced from the index to the respective volumes. There are also lives of John Jay and of Arthur Lee. The "Papers" of Deane have been published in the New York Historical Society Publications, 1887. The unfortunate altercation between Deane, Paine and others, in which the Continental Congress was implicated, may be studied in the Journals of that body and the newspapers of that day; also in Conway's life of Paine.

TOPICAL ANALYSIS.

THE FIRST TREATY OF THE UNITED STATES. — CHAPTER III.

The three commissioners in France.
  Fitness of Franklin for this diplomatic work.
Franklin becomes the fashion at Paris.
  Franklin and Voltaire.
The commissioners not received officially.
  The policy of Vergennes.
  France lends money to America.
  Enlistments continue.
Effects of Burgoyne's surrender.
  A treaty made. Alliance. Secret article.
Model and novel provisions of the first treaty.
Spain aids indirectly. Hope of the American cause.

THE BEGINNINGS OF A DIPLOMATIC SYSTEM. — CHAPTER IV.

France recognizes a nation in the United States.
  Necessity for an exchange of representatives.
  Rise of such a custom.
Presentation of the Americans to the king.
Gerard, the first foreign representative to the United States.
  Elaborate reception for the first minister.
Dissensions of the first representatives in France.
  Replaced by one minister to each court.
    Franklin the first one appointed.
    Jay, the second, to Spain.
John Adams as peace commissioner.
  Suspicious of France. Sent to Holland.
Special mission of John Laurens.
The American alliance languishes in Europe.

A READING JOURNEY in CENTRAL EUROPE

II. A GONDOLA-RIDE THROUGH VENICE.*

BY OSCAR KUHNS.

(Professor of Romance Languages, Wesleyan University.)

OF all the fair cities of the world, one stands forth with a charm all its own, Venice, the city of the Lagoons, the Queen of the Adriatic. There is an atmosphere of poetry hovering about this strangely beautiful city. Its towers and roofs rising as if by enchantment from the sea, its streets of water, the absence of dust and noise, its vistas of marble palaces, graceful bridges, and emerald waterways,—all so impress us that we forget the more unlovely aspects which likewise exist,—its squalor and poverty, its narrow streets, and dark and secret courts, so often reeking with damp and dirt.

Charm lent by the past.

Inseparable from the natural and architectural beauty, is the charm lent by the legendary past, with all its associations of tragedy and love, of crime and heroic deeds, interwoven with the brilliant history of the Venetian Republic. As we look upon the pictured walls of the Ducal Palace, as we stand on the Riva degli Schiavoni, and gaze up at the Bridge of Sighs, as we lean on the balustrades of the Rialto and see the broad canal crowded to the water's edge with stately palaces bearing names famous in history, the present seems suddenly to fade away and in a series of pictures the past is unrolled before our eyes. First, the waste and desolate islands of the sea; then in the distance the vast hordes of German and Hunnish barbarians, and the inhabitants of the neighboring mainland fleeing hither for safety; then the gradual development of the city, its prosperity, riches and power, its fleets and armies, its glorious victories on sea and land. All this adds greatly to the charm of the city, which now lies, as it were, outside the stream of modern progress, living chiefly in the memory of its glorious past.

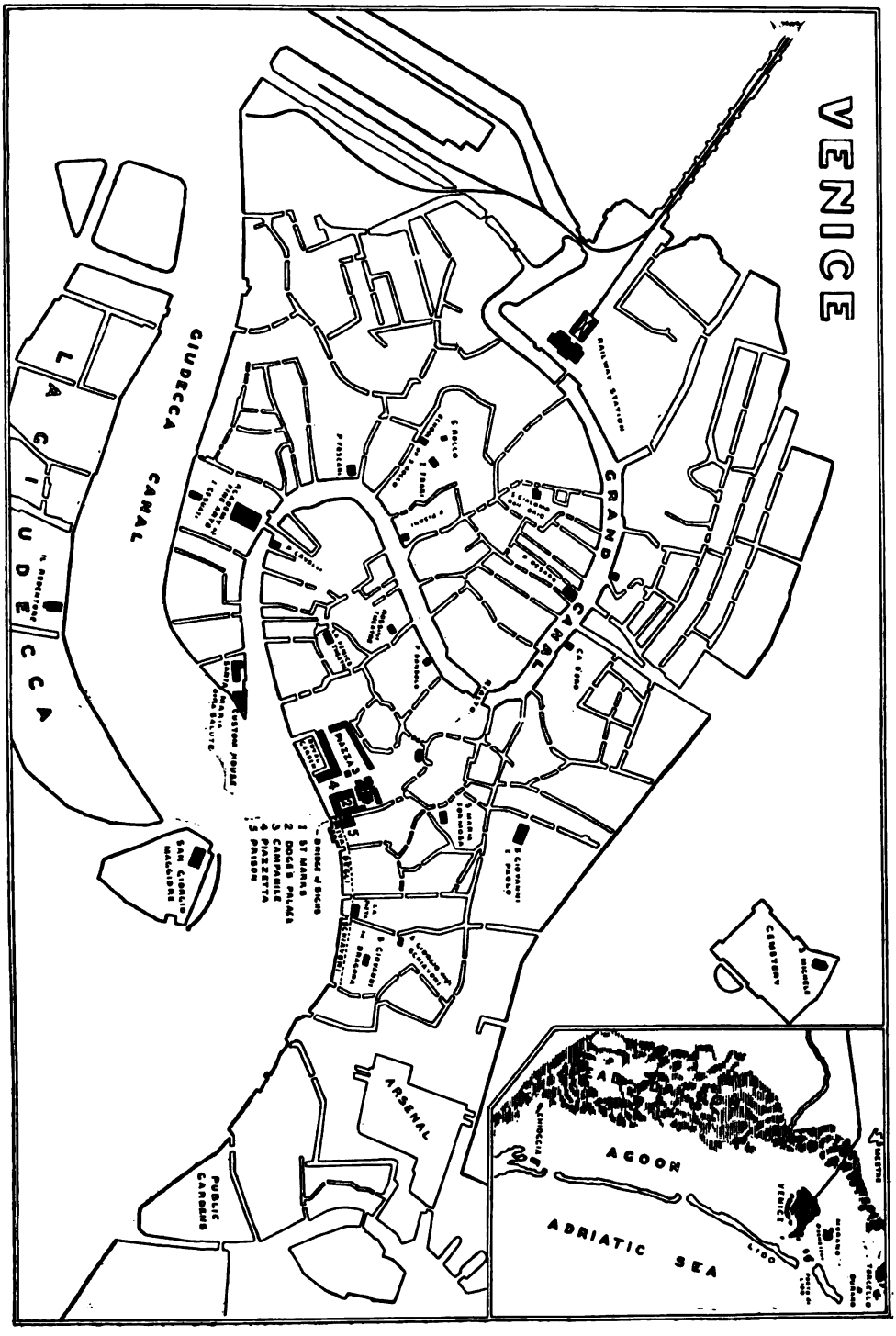
Foundation of Venice.

As we have hinted above, the foundation of Venice was due to the incursions of Huns and German tribes from the north in the fifth century, A. D., who formed part of that fateful *Völkerwanderung*, which so profoundly affected the history of Europe, and out of which have come the modern nations of France, Italy, Spain and England. The people of the mainland, after the destruction of Aquileia, 452, fled before the savage invaders, till the Adriatic blocked their further progress. Before them they saw the shallow waters of the lagoons, and, scattered over the surface, some seventy-two low-lying, sandy, marshy islands. Here they found a refuge from their pursuers, and from this,—what they thought temporary shelter,—rose the great Venetian Republic. As the years went on the little settlements increased and flourished; the wooden huts made way for buildings of brick and stone; as land became more and more scarce, little or none was left for streets, the function of which was now usurped by canals. Today these canals number one hundred and fifty and divide the city into one hundred and seventeen islands, joined to one another by some three hundred and eighty bridges.

Full of romantic interest.

The history of Venice during the middle ages is full of romantic interest. It became a great seaport, the emporium for the merchandise of the East and West. Here gathered the armies of the Crusaders on their

* The first of this series, "A Walk in Rome," appeared in October.


VENICE
GIUDECCA CANAL
LA GIUDECCA
GRAND CANAL
RAILWAY STATION
ARSENAL
PUBLIC GARDENS
CEMETERY
LAGOON
ADRIATIC SEA
VENICE
LIDO
1 ST MARKS
2 DOGES PALACE
3 CAMPANILE
4 PIAZZETTA
5 PRISON

way to the conquest of the Holy Sepulcher; here the glass and silks and precious spices were brought from the East on fleets of merchant vessels; from here its doges started forth on those victorious campaigns which added to Venice not only the cities of Verona, Padua, and many others of the neighboring mainland, but the whole coast of the Adriatic and many of the islands of the Grecian archipelago. The height of its glory was in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. Its decline came with the discoveries of the Portuguese and Spanish navigators which took away its supremacy on the sea; the terrible power of the Turks hastened the decline, and Venice gradually became what it is today,—a shadow of its former self.

The topography of the city is simple enough when seen from a high place like the Campanile, but it is exceedingly complex when you are trying to find your way through the tangle of its narrow and winding streets. As we look down upon it, we see that it is divided into two parts by the Grand Canal which winds through the midst of it like a gigantic letter S, while an innumerable mass of smaller canals intersect it like a network of veins and arteries in all directions. Several large islands surround it, the Giudecca and San Giorgio, to the south (practically forming part of the city itself), Murano and Torcello to the north, while the Lido stretches out its seven miles of narrow sands as a barrier between Venice and the sea. Although canals form the chief means of communication, yet practically every house can be reached by land, if you know the way. To go on foot from one particular place to another in Venice is like solving a puzzle, easy enough when you know how, but demanding time and ingenuity at first. The streets are so narrow and so crooked, there are so many blind alleys or *impasses*, as the French call them, that you are baffled at every turn. You go your way gaily for a while, when lo! you come up suddenly against some unbridged canal, house or dead wall, which blocks all further progress. Even in the Merceria, the great artery of trade, you never know if you are in that street or another, there are so many turns, so many other streets emptying into it and seemingly just as important. There are certain landmarks, however, which you soon come to recognize, and in a certain sense all roads in Venice lead to the Rialto and the Square of St. Mark's.

City divided by Grand Canal.

Approach from the mainland.

The approach to Venice from the mainland is a revelation. We have been speeding for hours across the flat plains of Lombardy, with their luxuriant fields of wheat, vines and olive trees, when late in the afternoon we reach the sea, over which a long causeway conducts us, with a shallow waste of water on either side. Then in the distance rises a fairy-like vision, seemingly from the very surface of the sea,—a city with towers and domes and roofs breaking the low line of the horizon. As we enter the railway station and leave the cars, there is nothing to strike us as different from the ordinary station; but when we issue from the doors, the scene before us is strangely unreal. The absence of carriages,—so prominent a feature of all railroad stations,—the broad expanse of green water lined on both sides with lofty buildings and churches, the utter absence of noises, the low row of black, steel-beaked boats that crowd the steps which lead into the water,—all seem to transport us into another world, in which our ordinary sensations have no place. That first ride in a gondola is one never to be forgotten. The soft dip of the oars as we leave the landing-place and float down the Grand Canal, crowded with gondolas like our own or with barges loaded with heavy fruit, fish or merchandise; the stately palaces on either side with the wooden poles in front marked with the colors of their owners. Then with a sudden turn to the right, we enter a labyrinth of smaller canals, so narrow we can almost touch the houses on either side with outstretched hands. The cries of the gondoliers as they turn a sharp corner, the apparition of another gondola shooting by us, with graceful gondolier in the stern;

First ride in a gondola.



THE GRAND CANAL FROM THE STEPS OF THE CHURCH OF SANTA MARIA DELLA SALUTE.

the Italian sky of dazzling blue, the soft atmosphere of spring, the sunlight gilding tower and roof and water; all this makes a picture unlike anything else in the world.

Venice a city of impressions.

Venice is not like Rome, full of ancient ruins which require severe study; it is a city rather of impressions, and although a definite plan will help us to see quickly its treasures of art, yet the spirit of the place demands a leisurely method of sight-seeing, time to linger over a little bit of genre in real life, to chat with a gondolier or ragged urchin, to muse for an hour in some unfrequented quarter of the city where time seems to have stood still since the middle ages. Those see it best who have had the deepest impressions, who have had not only the "sense of present pleasure," but who have carried away "life and food for future years."

Square of St. Mark's.

Our first visit will be to the Square of St. Mark's, today, as it has always been, the center of life in Venice. There certainly can be no more beautiful public square in the world. And yet its beauty is wholly the work of man. Its flat surface, smooth as a floor, is paved with stones of geometrical patterns, and surrounded on all sides with buildings which have become famous for the beauty of their architecture. Not a touch of nature anywhere except the blue firmament above,—with the sun in it by day, and the moon and the stars by night. On three sides (north, south, and west) the buildings are comparatively modern, being masterpieces of the Renaissance style. Those on the north and south are respectively known as the old and new palaces of the Procurators; that on the west is an extension of public offices built under Napoleon. The harmonious proportions of the facades, the carvings and sculptures that adorn every part, and the arcades beneath, are worthy of highest praise. The shops that occupy the triple row of arcades are artistically arranged and resplendent with silks and laces, with gold and silver, precious stones, Venetian glass, pictures and statuary. These buildings, with the picturesque group of the Campanile, St. Mark's, and the Ducal Palace, make a combination unsurpassed for varied and yet harmonious architectural beauty. The coloring especially is something wonderfully attractive; the gray and white of the Procuratie, the red brick of the Campanile, the soft creamy yellow and pink of the Ducal Palace, together with the many



RIVA DEGLI SCHIAVONI.



GENERAL VIEW OF THE CITY.



THE INTERIOR OF ST. MARK'S.



PIAZZA OF ST. MARK'S AND THE CAMPANILE.

colored marbles and mosaics (on golden background) of St. Mark's are all brought out most effectively by the clear Italian atmosphere.

Piazza a center of life.

Day and night the Piazza is the center of life and commotion. In the daytime tourists come hither in throngs, passing in and out of St. Mark's, strolling under the arcades, where the shops exert an irresistible fascination,—or throwing corn to the countless flocks of pigeons which from time immemorial have been one of the features of the square. At night, when the band plays, the scene is still more brilliant; the shops form a glittering belt of light; the cafés are crowded and the spaces in front of them are covered with chairs and tables at which people sit and eat ices or drink coffee; a dense mass of promenaders, rich and poor, native and stranger, move slowly up and down listening to the strains of music, while overhead in the "deep gulfs" of heaven, the stars shine brightly or the moon floods the scene with silver radiance.

Cathedral of St. Mark's.

The cathedral of St. Mark's stands in a class by itself among the churches of Europe. With its cupolas, its mosaics, its pillars of precious marble, it seems more like the Orient than the West. It is one of the oldest churches in Italy and is dedicated to the patron saint of Venice. During the early middle ages when the worship of, and consequently the search for, relics became a passion, robbery and even murder were often committed to obtain them. Hence we may well believe the story of the pious theft by means of which the bones of St. Mark were brought from Alexandria by Venetian sailors in 828. The way in which this was done is told in mosaics on the outside of the portico of the church.

Present structure consecrated in 1085.

The original church was destroyed in 976, the present structure being consecrated in 1085. Having become the chapel of the doges, it was constantly embellished by the successive occupants of the ducal throne, till today it is undoubtedly one of the richest and most magnificent churches in the world. Hundreds of pillars of precious marbles adorn it; outside it is carved in a multitude of forms and over the main entrance are the famous bronze horses brought from Constantinople. In the vestibule and in the church itself there is a continuous series of mosaics, which form literally a Bible in stone, and recount the chief events and doctrines of the Christian religion from the creation to the resurrection. These mosaics are among the finest and most interesting in the world, many of them dating from the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. Perhaps even more interesting is the magnificent mosaic pavement of red and green porphyry and glass and marble tesserae. The succession of wavy hollows in this venerable pavement, due to the settling of the vaulting under the nave, only adds to its beauty and interest. The effect of all this,—the mosaics with their gold background, the alabaster walls, the various shrines with the little lamps trembling before them, the high altar ablaze with countless candles, and (on a feast day) the splendor of the famous pala d'oro (altar-covering), with its gleaming mass of gold, jewels and enamels, is dazzling. Especially is this true in the late afternoon. The lower walls having no windows, the light can enter only through the upper part of the church, and the level rays of the setting sun send a flash of splendor over the scene,

> "While unseen choirs
> Sing the old Latin hymns of peace and love,
> And benediction of the Holy Ghost."

One is never weary of lingering in the precincts of St. Mark's, with its constantly shifting mass of people, sight-seers and worshipers, a curious combination. When mass is being celebrated, the latter kneel and pray, the former crowd close to the celebrants, watch the proceedings through a glass ("darkly" for most Protestants), and whisper their comments.

Other churches of note.

While St. Mark's is the principal church of Venice, there are many others worthy of visit and study, chief among them being the Dominican



THE CHURCH OF SS. GIOVANNI AND PAOLO, AND THE EQUESTRIAN STATUE OF BARTOLOMMEO COLLEONI.

church of SS. Giovanni and Paolo and the Franciscan church of Santa Maria Gloriosa dei Frari (Friars). In front of the former is Verocchio's celebrated equestrian statue of Bartolommeo Colleoni, than which, according to Ruskin, there is no "more glorious work of sculpture existing in the world." The church itself is the Westminster Abbey of Venice, its Hall of Fame, for inside it is crowded with the tombs of the doges, many of whom were here buried. The Frari is the largest church in Venice, not even excepting St. Mark's. Here too are tombs,— one to Canova,— but the chief treasures it contains are the noble madonna of the Pesaro family by Titian, and the madonna and saints of Giovanni Bellini, which Ruskin declares to be "one of the two finest paintings in the world."

Services interesting.

It is an interesting variation from concentrated sight-seeing to attend services in these churches. During Lent and the month of May (the "mese Mariano" or Mary's month) these are held almost every day. In no other way can a better idea of the people be obtained than by visiting these services. If you had made your way after dark on a certain night last May, through the narrow and dirty streets to the small church of San Giovanni in Bragora, situated in one of the poorer quarters of the city, you might have heard a wretched looking priest recounting, with Dantesque vividness of language, the torments of hell, to a crowd of women and children who gathered around the pulpit, and shuddered in the darkness of the gloomy little church. On another occasion you would have found the church of the Gesuati, on the other side of the Grand Canal, all ablaze with lighted candles, rows of which along the aisles were placed on pillars of white wood, wound around with gilt ribbons and wreaths of roses, while the altar was ablaze with lights. Here a handsome, well-fed priest preached to a large crowd on Sunday observance, and sought to shame his faithful hearers by telling them how heretical England observed the Sabbath better than Catholic Italy. These sermons in Italy are free and easy affairs,— people come and go constantly, kneel and pray before the shrines, and make no effort to be quiet. On one occasion when an aged priest was expounding the second chapter of Paul's Epistles to the Ephesians in St. Mark's, a number of children were playing hide and seek beneath the pillars on which the pulpit stood. The old priest himself did not add much dignity to the occasion, for his false



COURT OF THE DUCAL PALACE.

teeth kept constantly dropping down, and the sermon had to be interrupted from time to time that they might be put in place.

The Campanile.

But in the meantime we have left the Square of St. Mark's and its buildings. Whatever else we see in Venice, these must be seen thoroughly. One of the most striking of the buildings is the Campanile (bell tower), a square brick edifice which rises to the height of three hundred and twenty-five feet, with a pyramidal roof, crowned by a bronze angel. This tower is one of the oldest in Italy, having been founded about the year 900. Like many other structures in Venice, it is built on piles of wood. A few years ago an examination was made and the piles were found as good as when they were laid there one thousand years ago.

View of the city from the Campanile.

From the top of the tower (to which we ascend not by steps but by an inclined plane) a fine view of the city can be had. The view, however, is somewhat obstructed by a wire netting, the use of which may probably puzzle some tourists. Its purpose is merely to prevent further efforts at suicide,—over one hundred persons having yielded in the past to the strange fascination there often is to throw oneself down from a high place. In 1888 a few minutes before I had climbed the Campanile, one of the guards who had been discharged for some misdemeanor had rushed up the inclined plane, and had flung himself from the window before he could



THE DUCAL PALACE.

be restrained. I was told this story by the guide who took me up, and who demanded an additional fee for his interesting information.

Necessity of giving fees.

For you must know that the Venetians, like all Italians, are past masters in the art of extracting fees. There is a fixed charge for visiting all public buildings, but an extra sum must be given if you would not be stabbed in the back by the dagger looks of the attendants. As you enter a church some individual, male or female, is always present to push open the door—a fee; the sexton for drawing the curtains or pointing out a picture must have another fee; you hire a gondola at so much per hour, but not only does the gondolier expect a gratuity, but you cannot enter or leave the boat without some obliging person of ragged apparel but courtly demeanor holding the boat to the steps by a hook—again a fee. However, the wise man will not be upset by all this, but will comfort himself with the thought that he is giving some hungry fellow an extra dish of polenta. At any rate it is pleasanter to one's own feelings to "scatter smiles" than to gather frowns.



TITIAN'S "ASSUMPTION AND PRESENTATION OF THE VIRGIN," IN THE ACADEMY.

Almost opposite the Campanile is the entrance to the Ducal Palace, which is, however, only to a small extent on the square, its south and east facades being on the Piazzetta (the small square extending from the Piazza to the water), and on the Riva degli Schiavoni, a long crescent shaped quay stretching to the Public Gardens far to the east. Where the Piazzetta joins the quay are two pillars of Egyptian granite, one bearing the statue of St. Theodore, and the other the famous lion of St. Mark.

Ducal palace an attractive building.

The Ducal Palace is undoubtedly one of the most attractive buildings of its kind in the world. There is nothing like its architecture anywhere else. The double row of pillars, one above the other, forming the first two stories, and the plain expanse of the upper stories, pierced by a few windows with pointed arches, have the merit of novelty and simplicity. Yet the effect is very striking, especially the exquisite tints of the

cream-colored and red blocks of marble which are arranged in the form of diamonds, with crosses of verd antico and other precious marbles in the center. The capitals of the pillars on the ground floor are covered with sculptures, often very beautiful. The three corners tell the story of the drunkenness of Noah, the Fall of Adam, and the Judgment of Solomon. Yet all the other capitals are likewise carved with flowers, animals and fruits, with representations of vices and virtues, the months of the year, the various sciences and occupations of man. Three of these sculptures are especially interesting, that in which the seven ages of man are represented, that which tells of the love of man and woman, (their courtship and marriage, the birth and death of their child); and finally that which recounts that strangest of all medieval legends, the story of how Trajan did justice to a poor widow. The reader of Dante's Divine Comedy will remember the beautiful passage in which he refers to this story.



THE BRIDGE OF SIGHS.

The great internal court of the palace is as beautiful as the outside. The Giants' Staircase (so named from two large statues of Mars and Neptune), lead to the arcades on the first floor, from which we enter by the golden staircase to the council chambers inside. As we climb these stairs and enter the public rooms, a sense of the true greatness of Venice comes over us. Here in these vast halls are painted the chief events of the history of the Venetian Republic, in frescos by Titian, Tintoretto, Paul Veronese, and others. In the hall of the Grand Council, over the dais, is the Paradise of Tintoretto, the largest oil painting in the world, while along the sides are pictured famous naval battles and the various scenes in the humiliation of Frederick Barbarossa before Pope Innocent III. Around the cornice of this hall are the portraits of the doges; in the southeast corner one place is covered with black and bears these words in Latin, "This is the place of Marino Faliero, who was beheaded for his crimes." The story of Faliero's plot to obtain sovereign power forms the subject of Byron's well-known drama.

The frescos.

Days are required to study thoroughly these great frescos which adorn the walls of the Ducal Palace, a study that well repays those who have the time to devote to it. For here in Venice Italian painting reached its height, before taking that sudden plunge into mediocrity in which it still exists. Not only in the Ducal Palace, however, may we study this painting. Scattered over all Venice are world-famous masterpieces. Hardly a church but what possesses some exquisite work of art, while among secular buildings we may mention the school (or guild) of



ISLE OF SAN GIORGIO FROM THE PIAZZETTA OF ST. MARK'S.

San Rocco, which contains a veritable gallery of the works of Tintoretto, that dark, often coarse, but always dramatic artist, whom Ruskin discovered to the modern world. The academy contains an unexcelled collection of Venetian artists, from the earliest times down to the close of the sixteenth century, who can be studied better here than anywhere else in the world. Among the masters whom we learn to love and admire here are Cino di Conegliano, Carpaccio, and especially Giovanni Bellini. Titian is here represented,— among many other pictures,— by his Assumption and Presentation of the Virgin. In the former, the face of the mature mother of Christ has a look of lofty rapture which seems almost divine; in the latter the slight girlish figure of the child-virgin as she mounts the steps of the temple, surrounded by the grave faces of the scribes and pharisees, is charmingly naive and touching.

Palaces worthy of a visit.

In the preceding pages, we have touched on some of the chief sights of Venice. But no less great in interest are the palaces which are scattered over the city, and which especially line the Grand Canal. We shall do well to spend a number of hours visiting these buildings, not by means of the small steamers ("flies" as the French call them), but by gondola, which we may hire by the hour. The ride from the Riva degli Schiavoni to the railroad station is perhaps the most interesting rowboat ride in the world. We pass at first the custom house and the



THE RIALTO.



THE GRAND CANAL. CAVALLI, OR FRANCHETTI, PALACE, AND THE CHURCH OF SANTA MARIA DELLA SALUTE.

church of Santa Maria della Salute on our left, then, to the right, many of the large hotels (some occupying historic sites), then, on either side, we pass palace after palace, stately and beautiful, exhibiting all kinds of architecture from the twelfth century down,—Byzantine, Gothic, Renaissance and Classic. The very names of these palaces,—Grimani, Pesaro, Pisani, and scores of others—are like a lesson in history, summing up as they do the great events of Venice in the past. As we pass the Palazzo Dandolo, we remember how the old man Enrico Dandolo was elected doge when eighty-five years old, and how in 1204, when he was ninety-seven years old, he conquered Constantinople, having led the attack in person. The Palazzo Foscari recalls the pathetic story (told by Byron in his drama) of how the son of the aged doge Francesco Foscari was unjustly condemned to prison, where he died, and how the father being deposed for weeping over his son's death, died himself at the tolling of the bell which told of the election of his successor. Among many beautiful palaces, we have time to mention only one, the famous Ca d'Oro (the Golden House). This is counted as one of the most beautiful houses in the world. Both material and design are of a magnificence rarely met with. Its whole facade is faced with costly marbles, the walls are pierced with elaborate traceried windows and enriched with bands and panels of delicate carving. With the coloring,—gold, vermilion, and blue,—which once adorned it, the effect, beautiful as it is today, must have been greatly enhanced.

The famous Ca d'Oro palace.

The chief point of interest on the Grand Canal is the Rialto, a graceful bridge connecting the two sides of the canal. Like the old London bridge, and the Ponte Vecchio in Florence, the Rialto is covered with shops, and seen from the central passageway, looks like an ordinary street. On the other side are the fruit and fish markets, in the former one sees oranges, peaches, cherries, piled up in picturesque heaps, while in the latter the tables are filled with equally varied but less attractive "frutti del mare" (fruit of the sea).

The Rialto.

Many other sights attract our attention,—the Arsenal, with its fragments of the Bucentaur, or state gondola, used in the ceremony of espousing the Adriatic; the Public Gardens, and many churches and private palaces which in our hurry we must pass by. We cannot, however, fail to visit the islands around Venice, at least Murano and the

Lido. On the way to the former we pass the island of San Michele, where for a thousand years the dead of Venice have found a last resting place. Murano is a miniature Venice; once it was independent and powerful and had its own Golden Book of noble families; now it has sunk from thirty thousand inhabitants to five thousand, and is deserted and desolate enough. Its chief attraction for the tourist are the glass works where the famous Venetian glass is made. Brought from Constantinople in the thirteenth century, this trade still flourishes in Murano, the skilled workmen often belonging to families in which the secrets of the process have been handed down from generation to generation.

Island of San Michele.

Murano.

Murano lives in the past; the Lido is a thing of the present. A long narrow stretch of sand, for centuries it served only as a bulwark against the sea. In later years, however, it has become a seaside resort, the Coney Island of Venice, so to speak. At the steamboat landing a solitary horse-car is waiting to convey us across the island. It is a strange sensation to see this horse after one has been a few weeks in Venice. He himself must feel as lonely as the hippogriff of ancient romances. Of late years a number of hotels and cottages have been built on the island, rows of bath-houses stretch along the seaside, and a large restaurant with open pavilion enables the people to sit and look down at the bathers while taking refreshment and listening to the band of music.

The trip to the Lido is chiefly interesting on account of the view afforded as we return to the city; a view that is peculiarly beautiful, especially toward evening. In the foreground are the gondolas, barges, steamers and red-and-yellow-sailed fishing boats. In the distance is the long line of the Riva degli Schiavoni curving from the Public Gardens on the right, to where in front of us rises the Ducal Palace with St. Mark's and the Campanile in the background. Then comes the opening of the Grand Canal, the Church of Santa Maria della Salute, and to the left the island of Giudecca, with the island of San Giorgio Maggiore at its end. It is difficult to describe the beauty of the scene, especially when the soft rays of the setting sun bring out all the colors, or when the moon floods the scene with silver light. But having once seen it, we can never forget it. It is this picture that perhaps more than any other lingers longest with us as we reluctantly turn our faces toward home and leave behind us the City of the Lagoons.

The trip to Lido.



Review Questions.

1. How does Venice differ from other cities? 2. Tell briefly how it came to be founded. 3. Give some general idea of its topography. 4. Describe the Square of St. Mark's. 5. Describe the church of St. Mark's. 6. Mention some other churches in Venice. 7. Describe the Ducal Palace. 8. What painters adorned it with frescos? 9. Name two of the great pictures in the Academy. 10. What is the largest oil painting in the world? 11. What picture and what statue did Ruskin admire most in Venice? 12. Name some of the famous palaces on the Grand Canal. 13. What is the Rialto? 14. What is the island of Murano now chiefly noted for? 15. Describe the Lido.

Search Questions.

1. What is meant by the *Völkerwanderung?* 2. Which of the German tribes settled respectively in France, Italy, and Spain? 3. How many Crusades were there? 4. In what year did the Turks take Constantinople? 5. What two plays of Shakespeare have their scenes laid in Venice? 6. What well-known English poets have lived in Venice?

Bibliography.

Baedeker's *Northern Italy.* Hare's *Venice.* Howells' *Venetian Life.* Dickens' *Pictures from Italy.* Ruskin, *Stones of Venice.* Oliphant, *The Makers of Venice.* Hazlitt, *The Venetian Republic.* Brown, H. F., *Venice, an Historical Sketch of the Republic,* and *Life in the Lagoons.* Byron, *Childe Harold, The Two Foscari, Marino Faliero.* Rogers, *Italy.*

Glossary.

Aquileia (ac-qui-lay'a). Bartolommeo Colleoni (bar-tol-o-may'o col-le-o'nee) Ca d'Oro (kah do'-ro). Campanile (kahm-pa-neel'-eh). Cino di Conegliano (che'no dee co-nayl-ya'no). Francesco Foscari (frahn-ches'co fos-cah'ree). Giudecca (jew-dek'ka). Giovanni Bellini (jo-vahn'nee bel-lee'nee). Grimani (gree-mah'nee). Lido (lee'do). Marino Faliero (mah-ree'no fah-lee-ay'ro). Murano (moo-rah'no). Palazzo (pah-laht'tso). Paul Veronese (vay-ro-nay'zeh). Pesaro (pay-zah'ro). Piazza (pee-at'tsa). Piazzetta (pee-at-tset'ta). Pisani (pee-zah'nee). Ponte Vecchio (pon'teh vek'kyo). Rialto (ree-ahl'to). Riva degli Schiavoni (ree'vah dayl'ye skee-ah-vo'nee). San Giorgio (jor'jo). San Giovanni and San Paolo (pah-o'lo). Santa Maria della Salute (mah-ree'ah del'lah sah-loo'teh). Santa Maria Gloriosa dei Frari (frah'ree). San Michele (mee-kay'leh). Titian (tih-shan). Torcello (tor-chel'lo). See also page 182, this issue.

THE INNER LIFE OF FRA ANGELICO.*

(Guido da Vicchio — Fra Giovanni.)

† † BY MARY A. LATHBURY. † †

MICHAEL ANGELO himself, the sphynx of the Italian Renaissance, has not been more thoroughly misunderstood than the gentle Dominican friar known to the world as Fra Angelico. A reputation for saintliness which amounts to canonization has cast its glamour over all the work of this artist, and has had the effect of preventing even literary critics from making the scientific investigation of his work that is given to other great artists.

Fra Angelico misunderstood.

We may charge this misunderstanding largely to the Dominican order, particularly to the Brotherhood of San Marco, which has always cherished every tradition of its triad of saints,—Fra Angelico, Sant' Antonino, and Savonarola. "Beato Angelico," the Catholic saint, appeals to the monastic soul, and the bulk of the testimony has been furnished by monks. It may be said, however, that no stain upon his fair fame has come down to us from any source, and he lived among the envies, jealousies, and intrigues of a most impressionable people.[1]

An artist before a friar.

But Fra Angelico was an artist before he was a friar, and always remained one. It is a rare thing to find the two temperaments, the artistic and the saintly, combined in one person, yet here was — not a saint who happened to have the artistic instinct, but an artist who happened to be a saint. Most writers have gone back to Vasari's "Lives of the Painters," and to the "Memorie" of Padre Marchese, and to a

† †

[1](From Vasari's "Lives of the Painters.")

"Fra Giovanni Angelico da Fiesole was no less pre-eminent as a painter than as a religious. He might, indeed, had he so chosen, have lived in the world in the greatest comfort, and beyond what he himself possessed, have gained whatsoever he wanted more by the practise of those arts in which, whilst still a young man, he was already a master, but he chose instead, being well disposed and pious by nature, for his greater contentment and peace of mind, and above all for the salvation of his soul, to enter the order of Preachers.

"Rightly, indeed, was he called 'Angelico,' for he gave his whole life to God's service, and to the doing of good works for mankind and for his neighbor. He was entirely free from guile, and holy in all his acts. He kept himself unspotted from the world, and living in purity and holiness, he was so much the friend of the poor that I think his soul is now in heaven. He labored assiduously at painting, but he never cared to work at any but sacred subjects. Rich, indeed, he might have been, yet for riches he took no thought. He was wont to say that true riches consist in being contented with little. He might have borne rule over many, but he did not choose to do so, believing that he who obeys has fewer cares, and is less likely to go astray.

"Fra Angelico was of a most humane and temperate disposition, and, living in chastity, he did not become entangled in the world's snares. In fact, he used often to say, that he who practised art had need of quiet, and a life free from care, and that he who had to do with the things of Christ ought to live with Christ. He was never seen to show anger toward any of his brethren, and when he did admonish a friend, he was accustomed to do it gently and with a smiling face, and to those who wished him to work for them he would reply with the utmost good will that if they could come to terms with his prior he would not fail them. In a word, this friar, who can never be too much praised, was most humble and modest in every word and work, and in his pictures showed both genius and piety. The saints that he painted have more of the aspect and character of saintship than any others. It was his custom never to retouch or to repaint his works, but to leave them as they were when they were finished the first time, for he believed, as he himself said, that such was the will of God. It is said, indeed, that Fra Giovanni never took a brush in his hand until he had first offered a prayer; nor did he paint a 'Crucifixion' without tears streaming down his cheeks; and both in the face and the attitudes of his figures it is easy to find proof of his sincere and deep devotion to the religion of Christ."

*This is the second CHAUTAUQUAN study of the Inner Life of Historic Figures in Italy. Giotto di Bondone appeared in October.

generally accepted view of this artist as an "ecstatic" who painted nothing from life, little from artistic principles, but chiefly from the visions of a rapt imagination. Like other painters of his time, he was limited, as the church was the great patron of art, using it for her own purposes, and he belonged to his age; but it was, after all, a new age. For a hundred years after Giotto had made his long stride toward freedom artists wrought out the problems he had solved as by instinct, and the painters of that period are called the Giotteschi. Fra Angelico did not belong to this school, nor was he a teacher who founded a school; but he was an individual, with Giottesque traditions, who was alive with new artistic instincts that came to him from within, rather than from without, bringing with them the light, color, purity, and beauty of a soul saturated with the love of nature and of God.

Limited by the church.

Fra Angelico was born in 1387 in Vecchio, in Val Mugello, not far from the birthplace of Giotto. His real name was Guido, but when in 1407 he became a postulant at the monastery of the Reformed Dominicans at Fiesole, he was known as Fra Giovanni. Almost nothing is known of him before this date, though it is quite certain that he had studied art in Florence, and was one of the young men who were watching the dawn of a new age, and counted themselves in it.

The Mugello, which was known in the time of Charles the Great as a "joyous land," was still more prosperous under Florentine rule. "A fair and pleasant land it is" wrote Jacopo Morelli, a contemporary, in his Tuscan chronicles, "decked with fruits, luscious and delightsome, watered and made beautiful as a garden by a limpid river which runs through it from end to end, and by many a rivulet which winds around the plain like a trailing garland." And Prof. Douglas, whose "Fra Angelico," published a year ago, is a very important addition to the bibliography of that painter, writes from the Mugello:

Born in the "joyous land."

"From its western port (that of an old fortress in Vecchio) the eye wanders over a country as fair and fertile as any even in Tuscany, bounded on every side by purple mountains. To the south, on the other side of the river (Lieve) are hills covered with chestnut, with Monte Giovi behind them; to the north are the Appenines of Razznolo, cleft by deep shadowy valleys; to the east is the lofty peak of Falterona; whilst to the west, but two miles away above the green corn and the budding vines, can be seen the cypress crowned hill of Vespignano, with the Pistoiese Appenines, white with snow in the far distance. Between these majestic boundaries stretches far and wide the garden of the Mugello. Here is 'no wilderness of scathed rock and arid grass,' such as Mr. Ruskin has imagined, but a land of corn and wine, a land of flowers and fruit, a land of brooks and springs of water; where, in the month of April, white crested waves of blossoms fleck a broad sea of vivid green, and violets and iris make beautiful the banks of its poplar shaded streams."

This was the home of the child who afterward so loved color, flowers, splendid vestments, golden glories, and the flower-like faces of women, children, and angels.

Of his life as a youth under twenty we only know that he studied in some Florentine workshop,—some say Starnina's,—and had made friendships among artists and others who were inspired by the new atmosphere, and though tossed about, no doubt, by the storms of the transition between old and new, like Kipling's ship, he found himself early in his career. Perhaps he studied miniature painting in the convent of his friend Lorenzo Monaco, Santa Maria degli Angeli, where a school of miniaturists was founded. His early work gives evidence of this, though no miniature exists which is ascribed to him, but his critics have accused him of painting "glorified miniatures." Add to this the subjection of art to the church and her traditions, and we have the limitations of Fra Angelico, largely removed in later life.

Life as a youth.



FRA ANGELICO.

Belonged to the new age.

On the other hand, he was profoundly moved by the spirit of the times, and belonged to the new age. The Florentine republic was a seething center of activities,—political, artistic, and religious, and the religious dominated all other interests. The workshops of the sculptors and architects were alive with the new movement toward classicism, and here the young Guido made his friends Brunelleschi, Michelozzo, and Monni di Bonco.

The Florentine painter of the quattrocento was much more than an artist. He was not only influenced by the philosophical and religious movements of the time, but by a passionate love for Florence. The deadly homesickness of Dante a hundred years earlier, when exiled from Florence, is an instance of that intense love of country that is generated in small republics. The humanist movement was at high tide at this period, and the flower of Florentine youth were eagerly reading classical literature. Had not Dante made Virgil his guide in the long journey toward spiritual freedom? And the tendency of thought was toward the emancipation of the individual from the tyranny of outward system. It is the old, old story. Many entered into it as many do today who entertain the higher ideals of social reform, but others were tending toward pagan vices, that, in the end, would corrupt morals, and endanger the life of the church and the state.

A far-seeing man.

A far-seeing man was the great Dominican scholar and preacher, Giovanni Dominici. He was not an ignorant revivalist, preying upon the impressionable Florentine nature; he was a friend to art and literature, but he saw danger ahead, and was determined to check it. He began reform in his own order by establishing houses where the rule was more rigid, and over which he placed men who had been inspired by him. He

wrote treatises, and traveled over all Italy preaching in the cities, and warning people of their danger. He won the hearts of the young men, for there was reason and righteousness in his appeals, instead of the usual inflammatory material used by the preaching friars. The men who became his disciples were noted for their saintliness, and at the same time for their rationality and intellectual power. Chief among these was Sant' Antonino, afterward prior of San Marco. The young Guido da Vecchio would doubtless have followed "art for art's sake," for the remainder of his life, but he was led to choose the monastic life — the only "higher life" known to the devout Catholic of that day — and to follow art for Christ's sake. He and his younger brother Benedetto presented themselves to the convent Dominici had founded on the slope of the hill of Fiesole, and Guido took the name of Giovanni. As there was no novitiate there they were sent to the Dominican house of Cortona, and there, a year later, the whole brotherhood joined them and remained in exile ten years rather than acknowledge a schismatic pope (Alexander V.) who was supported by the prelates of Florence. The most of the young friar's work during this period (which was a very unsettled one for the brotherhood) was destroyed during the French occupation, but among the altar-pieces that remain is the beautiful "Annunciation," now in the Oratorio del Gesu, Cortona.

Chooses a monastic life.

Who will discover for us in some ancient library the chronicles of these brothers during this tumultuous decade? But the young enthusiast who had poured out the torrent of his soul to others of his faith in the workshops in the Piazzi must pour it into the ear of his confessor, if anywhere, and writing was confined to the making of missals and office-books. This, by the way, was the occupation of Benedetto, the brother of Fra Angelico, and so faithful was he in his vocation that he became prior of San Marco. Each brother of the order gave his work to God in a personal consecration, sincere, if in some respects needless, and that Fra Angelico did this we may well believe if we study his work.

In 1418 the schism in the church was healed by the council of Constance, and all the friars came back to Fiesole. Here he lived and wrought until he removed to Florence with the brotherhood in 1435, when Cosimo di Medici built for them soon after the convent of San Marco. The builder was Fra Angelico's friend, the architect Michelozzo, and the decoration of the walls of the convent, its large chapel, and many of its cells, was the devout work of Fra Angelico. During the last years of his life at Fiesole he had been in a transition state as to his art. The influence of the miniaturists and the Giottesque painters waned, and classicism in his accessories, and naturalism in his figures gained greater power, largely through the influence of Michelozzo and that wonderful boy with a gift too great for him to carry, — Masaccio. In Florence, Fra Angelico was again in the current of the new age which had gained in breadth and impulse. Ghiberti, Donatello, Luca della Robbia, and Filippo Lippi were at work there. In San Marco he came into close relationship with Tommaso Parentucelli, who was librarian of a collection of priceless manuscripts, the gift of the Medici prince to the convent. This man afterward became the humanist Pope Nicholas V. To Florence, always a city of pageants, came in 1439 the council for the union of the Eastern and the Western churches. Pope and patriarch and emperor came to Florence in great state with trains of prelates and princes. The splendor of the oriental costumes and coloring possessed the soul of the meek little monk, and he began painting them into his pictures. This influence is plainly seen in the Madonna of San Marco, one of his first works there, in which is a gorgeous oriental carpet, and in the background hangings of eastern design.

Life in Fiesole.

In touch with the new age.

Among the most touching records in the history of art are those left upon the walls of San Marco. Chapter-house and cloister, library and



"CHRIST AS A PILGRIM."



"THE ANNUNCIATION."



The Academy, Florence.

"THE DANCE OF THE ANGELS." [DETAIL FROM "LAST JUDGMENT."]



San Marco Museum, Florence.

"MADONNA OF THE STAR."



San Marco Museum, Florence.

"THE CORONATION OF THE VIRGIN."

OF FRA ANGELICO.

refectory, are full of the visions of Fra Angelico. Over the entrance to the hospitium is the beautiful "Christ as a Pilgrim,"—his delicate way of reminding his brethren of their duty to strangers.

More than forty of the cells of the friars have devotional pictures painted upon their walls by Fra Angelico or his assistants. Beside each window is a larger picture window through which the devout monk could look, it was supposed, into the world spiritual. Many of them are evidently not by the hand of the master.

Summoned to Rome.

In 1446 Fra Angelico was summoned to Rome by Pope Eugenius IV. to paint a chapel in St. Peter's. The pope had been at San Marco four years before for the dedication of the convent, and had seen the beginnings of Fra Angelico's work on its walls. Soon after the friars arrived at Rome the pope died, but his successor, Nicholas V., who had been the librarian at San Marco, urged him to continue the work. A little later he spent three years painting the Pope's Oratory in the Vatican. He was past sixty when these frescos were painted, but in no work does he show greater powers of hand and brain. In these scenes from the life of St. Stephen and St. Lawrence, as in those from the life of St. Lorenzo, the student may see that almost unique spectacle of a man who, living to an age verging on seventy, yet grew in strength and vigor as the years went on, and whose latest work was his greatest.

Death and burial.

In 1449 he was made prior of his old convent at Fiesole. Perhaps he was again called to Rome by the pope. All that we know is that in 1455 he died in Rome in a convent of his own order, and was buried in S. Maria Minerva, where his friend Pope Nicholas composed the Latin epitaph on his tomb.

"Not mine be the praise, if I was another
Apelles, but that I gave all I had to thy poor, O Christ!"
"That city which is the flower of Etruria bore me, Giovanni."

To speak of the paintings of Fra Angelico is to begin another paper. We are here concerned with himself, and yet to consider him apart from his paintings is to give but a half view of him. We cannot begin to name the many important works that now remain to us, but we may speak, perhaps, of some that are representative at different periods in his development.

His early paintings.

Of the early period the "Annunciation" now in the Oratorio del Gesu, Cortona, is a good example. It is his first essay of this subject, and full of the pent-up love of light, color, splendor, and beauty that he had renounced. Like Lorenzo Monaco, another gentle monk, his early pictures were noted for the richness of their gilding, and the extraordinary brilliancy of their coloring. They gave their most precious things to God, and spared nothing to make their gift worthy.

"In this 'Annunciation' the angel's wings are gold, tipped with ruby light, and his robe is a marvel of decorative beauty, studded all over with little tongues of flame, and embroidered with mystic patterns. Beyond the graceful columns of the classic portico where Gabriel alights, and the startled Virgin drops her book, we see the ripe pomegranates hanging on the trees, and catch a glimpse of the hill country through which Adam and Eve are wending their way, leaving their lost Eden behind them."

Works at Fiesole.

More than two hundred years before Milton wrote his "Paradise Lost" and "Paradise Regained," Fra Angelico had thus included them in the parenthesis of this picture.

Of his works at Fiesole, after the return from exile, there are many preserved in Florence. One, "The Coronation of the Virgin," is now, in spite of its bad condition, one of the glories of the Louvre. "Angelico has lavished the richest ornament and the most radiant color on the angels who stand before the throne, each with a spark of fire on his forehead, and glittering stars on his purple wings. The broad flight of

steps leading up to the throne of Christ heightens the solemnity of the imposing ceremonial, and the long sweep of the Virgin's flowing mantle gives an air of youthful charm and lovely humility to the kneeling form."

The "Last Judgment" at Florence.

A "Last Judgment," now in the Academy at Florence, is in his early manner, and though stiff and medieval, has a certain charming passage in it which is most attractive. "On one side is a throng of the blessed whom angels are leading toward the city of God, and between the groups nearest the throne and the celestial gates lies a space of grass where, *il ballo dei Angeli*, is taking place. Angels hand in hand are dancing in solemn measure on the flower strewn lawn, while others lead the blessed in rhythmic circle." It is a glimpse of the Celestial Country, and was Fra Angelico's self-awarded compensation, perhaps, for being obliged to paint the hells on the other side.

A beautiful "Annunciation" in the Prado at Madrid, and a "Coronation" in the Uffizi Gallery, Florence, belong also in this period, but the "Madonna" of Perugia, coming a little later, shows that a change was taking place in the friar's work.

His best altar-piece.

Of his productions, in what we may call the San Marco period, the altar-piece of the Madonna with its predella, or series of pictures below the "great Madonna," is one of his first works there, and shows the impulse of his new outlook. It is a work of great dignity and beauty, and holds some of his fairest angels. It shows at the same time the influence of eastern art in its oriental accessories, classic art in its exquisite canopy, and the new naturalism in the nude child, and the noble figures of the Madonna and the saints. It is probably his best altar-piece, and is now in the Academy of Florence, while of the seven panels of the predella five are scattered in Munich, Paris, and Dublin, and three remain in Florence. But at the almost countless frescos in San Marco, we may only glance.

A "Great Crucifixion" covers the eastern wall of the chapter-house, and a small one of wonderful power and beauty faces the entrance to the convent.

"The Adoration of the Magi"—a most important picture,—is in the cell occupied by Prince Cosimo de Medici whenever he stayed at the convent. In the prostration of the three kings before the Holy Child one may see the lesson that a prince was to learn from it.

Crowning work at Rome.

Of Fra Angelico's work in Rome—his last—we can only say that it is, from the standpoint of the artist, his crowning work. So different is it from his earlier work that the mind trained to think of this painter as a visionary monk who scarcely belonged to the Renaissance, is ready to say, "These cannot have been painted by Fra Angelico."

The early pictures,—more charming to some than the later ones,—have a "lyric grace of line," a charm and freshness peculiarly their own, yet the later ones, possessing the best features of the early Renaissance, show the hand and brain of the master. Among the frescos in the chapel of Nicholas V., Vatican, the "San Lorenzo before the Emperor Decius," and the "San Lorenzo giving Alms," are of first importance in the study of the development of art in Italy, as well as in that of the artist, Fra Angelico.

End of Required Reading for the C. L. S. C., pages 139-177.

† †

Review Questions.

1. How was Fra Angelico limited in his work? 2. What were the principal events in his early life? 3. Describe his early surroundings. 4. Where may he have received his first artistic training? 5. What influences led him to adopt a monastic life? 6. How was his art influenced by a church council? 7. What famous artists were contemporary with Fra Angelico? 8. Describe some of his most noted pictures in San Marco. 9. What is the nature of his "Last Judgment" in the Academy at Florence? 10. By whom was he summoned to Rome, and for what purpose? 11. Name some of these frescos of especial importance.

Bibliography.

Vasari's "Lives of the Painters." "Fra Angelico," by Prof. Langton Douglas, 1900. "The Painters of Florence," Mrs. Ady, 1901. "Makers of Florence," Mrs. Oliphant. "The Renaissance in Italy," John Addington Symonds.

THE LAW OF NATIONS.*

BY FREDERIC AUSTIN OGG.

NOTHING so soon makes imperative some sort of international agreement as commerce — particularly commerce by sea. The greatest commercial centers in the later middle ages were the free cities of Italy. Because of their antiquity, their geographical location, and their very general escape from destruction, or even habitation, by the German invaders, they found slight difficulty in breaking the chains of feudalism and in emerging from the so-called dark ages as independent states, small indeed, but compact, wealthy, energetic, and powerful. For the most part their prosperity was the direct result of their commerce in the Mediterranean and surrounding regions. It is very natural, therefore, that the earliest maritime codes should have emanated from the commercial city-states of southern Europe, such as Venice, Genoa, Ravenna, and Naples. The most noteworthy of these codes was the "Consolato del Mare," or "Customs of the Sea," written probably in the twelfth century, and first published in 1494 at Barcelona in Spain. It is doubtless the joint production of numerous authors, and may have been many years in the making — though of its authorship nothing is known. It consists of an elaborate code of rules governing commercial and maritime relations both in peace and war, together with a definition of the rights and immunities of belligerents and neutrals. Grotius, the "father of international law," of whom we shall speak presently, writing toward the middle of the seventeenth century, asserted that the "Consolato del Mare" was the basis of the maritime law in France, Spain, Syria, Cyprus, the Balearic Isles, Venice, and Genoa — a remarkably wide range for any sort of common usage in that day. The famous Maritime Ordinances of Louis XIV., prepared near the close of the same century, were patterned closely after the "Consolato"; and many of its principles still find an honored place in the body of international law. And the "Consolato" was only one of many codes drawn up during the later middle ages for the regulation of commerce by sea, most, if not all of which, were doubtless the work of commissions of lawyers and merchants representing various trading centers of Italy, France, and Spain.

But, after all, the laws of the sea thus early formulated were more or less incidental and local in their origin and operation. It is in the rise and differentiation of European nationalities that we must look for the historic foundations of modern international law. In a general way the work of the middle ages consisted in the migration of the German peoples, their settlement, for the most part, within the bounds of the old Roman empire, their christianization and the consequent spread of the church as an institution, the creation, dominance, and decay of the feudal system, and, following hard upon this, the drawing together of the people into compact governmental systems. In France, Spain, and England this last step was realized; in Germany and Italy it was not; but even here the passing of feudalism and the crystallization of small but virtually independent states facilitated the growth of the law of nations.

For with feudalism there could nowhere be a law of nations worthy of the name. The very essence of the feudal system was disintegration, localism, the incitement of petty and private wars wherein every lord was a law unto himself. The feudal polity was highly inimical to commerce and peaceful relations of all sorts — at least in its practical workings. Chivalry, the "flower of feudalism," of course had no little influence toward mitigating the barbarities of war as well as creating a deeper respect for personal honor and good faith, but the feudal régime was constructed too clearly upon the personal rather than the national basis to permit the establishing of any common practise in the exercise of mercy and humanity. As feudalism was strong nationality was weak; and without nationality there could be no international law.

It was not merely in a negative way, *i.e.*, by the breaking down of feudal obstacles, that the transition from feudalism to nationalism facilitated the growth of international law. The theory of the new and powerful nationalities, as, for instance, France and Spain, was commonly that of sovereignty vested in a monarch, not diffused among the mass of the people. We now feel that a republic is as distinctly a unit as is a monarchy. But it was not until democratic forms of government had been quite

**Concluded from the October number.*

well perfected that they could be considered so tangible and definite as those in which for all intents and purposes the king was the state. According to the common conception of the later middle ages sovereignty and the monarch's person were inseparably connected — especially in all matters pertaining to foreign relations. The king owned the land, declared war and made peace, sent and received ambassadors, concluded treaties, and formed alliances. His agents were the people's agents. His will expressed, in theory, at least, the people's will. Hence to deal with the nation meant nothing more than to deal with its king. And this simple reduction of the powers of Europe to a few crowned heads furnished a very appreciable stimulus to diplomatic relations and ultimately to international law.

With the Reformation the old theory of universal sovereignty passed forever away. The dominance of the empire had long since disappeared, and now that of the papacy followed. International law entered upon the third period of its development, in which the ruling principle is that there exists a society of independent states having mutual rights and obligations. Obviously this is the only substantial basis for a law of nations. Such a law must be the product of custom as observed among voluntary sovereign powers. The really formative stage of international law, then, begins about the middle of the seventeenth century when a vast fund of precedents and customs had been accumulated and could be drawn from the old sea laws, the practises of war and peace, and from the great storehouse of Roman law, and when the growth of nationalities and the casting off of the papal supremacy had ripened conditions for an advance step in international relations.

For her first really ingenious — one might almost say scientific — treatise on this subject Europe had not long to wait. Its author was Hugo de Groot, commonly known as Hugo Grotius (1583–1645), a native of Delft, in Holland. During its session in 1898 the International Peace Conference at The Hague very fittingly celebrated the memory of Grotius, on which occasion Mr. Andrew D. White in his address indicated the wide talents of the Dutch publicist by referring to him as "the poet, the scholar, the historian, the statesman, the diplomatist, the jurist, the author of 'De Jure Belli ac Pacis.'" Mr. White also well said: "We may reverently insist that in the domain of international law, Grotius said 'Let there be light,' and there was light." "The Law of War and Peace" was published in 1625 during the progress of the Thirty Years' war. It was this struggle, indeed, which seems to have inspired the book. Says its author: "I saw in the whole Christian world license of fighting at which even barbarians might blush; wars begun upon trifling pretexts, or none at all, and carried on without reverence for any divine or human law, as if one declaration of war let loose every crime." Grotius's appeal was certainly timely. The atrocities of the Thirty Years' war have rarely, if ever, been surpassed. Only recently had ended the terrible struggle between Philip II. of Spain and the Netherlands. The spirit of lawlessness, inhumanity, and treachery was everywhere abroad in that military age.

But Grotius, like so many others of the world's benefactors, was ahead of his time. By all parties in the Thirty Years' war his book was ignored — unless we except Gustavus Adolphus who is said always to have carried a copy with him — and by the pope it was placed on the list of books which it was forbidden Christians to read. Although Grotius's work was based upon an assumed "law of nature," the existence of which is now generally denied, one's admiration for it will become quite intense if he but compare its lofty tone and finely humane spirit with Machiavelli's "Prince," a work which had dominated the thought of Europe for a century, and whose underlying principle is that rulers are justified in achieving their ends by any means they may choose, however treacherous or tyrannical. Whatever its faults, the work of Grotius must be regarded as the most potent influence ever brought to bear upon the nations and their rulers to mitigate war and encourage the growth of a sound code of international law based upon a policy of peace and good-will. The conference at The Hague, in the land of Grotius's nativity, was its long-delayed but undoubted fruition.

Grotius conceived that international law is the joint product of two factors — first, a system of abstract, natural justice between states, and, second, a body of positive law specifically enacted by states, provided that the latter does not conflict with the former. This two-fold character of the subject according to Grotius very soon found expression in two distinct schools or tendencies. One, best represented by Puffendorf (1631–1694), a professor of "the law of nature and nations" at Heidelberg and at one time

historiographer to the king of Sweden, asserted that there is no law of nations except "natural law," and that therefore positive agreements and usages, not being deduced directly from the law of nature, have no basis in international law. The other, coming by way of reaction against Puffendorf's theory, and led by Bynkershoek (1673 – 1743) and Moser (1701 – 1786), disregarded the mystical "law of nature" and made international law consist wholly in the body of usages and agreements actually recognized and to a greater or lesser extent observed by nations. Bynkershoek was president of the supreme court of Holland, Moser was a professor at Tübingen, and they, together with Martens (1756 – 1821), a professor at Göttingen, may be said to have founded the "positive school of international law." This is the school, too, which has generally prevailed, though unqualified adherence to it is liable to an undue disregard for the fundamental principles of justice which Grotius and Puffendorf evolved from the law of nature and which, if not belonging to international law, must yet exercise a tempering influence upon it.

But it is this question as between natural and positive law which, more than anything else, has given rise to so much confusion in treating of the law of nations. Is international law the code of conduct actually observed by nations or is it that which they *ought* to observe — all too often radically different things? In other words, does the law come first and practise afterwards, or vice versa?

It does not seem necessary to accept either of these propositions wholly to the exclusion of the other, though it must be confessed that complications arise when we attempt to combine the two. Such an attempt was made by Wheaton (1785 – 1848), one of the standard writers on international law, who defined his subject as consisting of "those rules of conduct which reason deduces, as consonant to justice, from the nature of the society existing among independent nations; with such definitions and modifications as may be established by general consent." The work of Robert Phillimore, perhaps the greatest in the English language, is based upon essentially the same idea, having for its object "to establish that states as well as individuals have a sphere of duty assigned to them by God and in the fulfilment of which they are to be guided by great fundamental principles of right not of their own making." The safest conclusion upon this whole matter would seem to be that the science of international law must be evolved from the actual relations of nations brought into reasonable conformity with generally recognized principles of justice. Natural law is thus conceived to form the more or less vague and shadowy background, while positive law stands out in bold and unquestioned relief. The division which some have made between natural law of nations (ethical and moral) and positive law of nations (usage or practise) may prove permanently helpful. The continental school of writers lays special emphasis upon the former, the English, including the American, upon the latter. The one is more logical and systematic, the other more practical and sensible.

The sources of positive international law have been variously classified, but if by "sources" is meant the documents in which are to be found the rules of international conduct which necessity has created and custom perpetuated, they may be indicated briefly as follows:

TREATIES.

The extent to which treaties may be considered sources of international law depends largely upon the conditions of their negotiation. If they are agreed to by all important civilized states, as was the Geneva convention in 1864, they are confessedly declaratory of international law. But if they do not receive the assent of a considerable number of influential powers, as in the case of the Declaration of Paris in 1856, the international law which they declare must be regarded as at least inchoate. Special treaties binding a limited number of contracting nations are rather declaratory of what international law is *not*, than what it is, — otherwise there would be no necessity for specific affirmation on the points in question. Sometimes new principles thus introduced are subsequently adopted by the family of nations — as the "free ships make free goods" principle of the Spanish-Dutch treaty of 1650 — in which case they, of course, become international law. Obviously treaties negotiated merely to adjust disputes by means of a bargain between two powers rarely become sources of international law.

STATE PAPERS.

Diplomatic correspondence and documents accessory thereto frequently not only set forth existent international law but bring controverted principles under careful scrutiny

which results either in their being wholly repudiated or their incorporation in the international code.

DECISIONS OF PRIZE COURTS, INTERNATIONAL CONGRESSES, AND ARBITRATION BOARDS.

The declarations of such bodies become sources of international law in that they afford precedents and arguments for subsequently adopted policies. For example, the doctrine of continuous voyages was brought into international law through the decisions of Lord Stowell in prize cases during the Napoleonic wars. The power of precedent in international relations, as in everything else, is vastly greater upon the English and American than upon the continental jurist. The one looks to precedent and earlier decisions, the other to writers of codes and the framers of treaties. But in no case can principles announced by boards and tribunals be considered international law until they have been generally concurred in by nations.

MUNICIPAL LAW OF STATES.

This includes legislation upon matters really international in their bearing but which states individually must determine for themselves, such as naturalization, citizenship, neutrality, piracy, extradition, army and navy regulations. Along with municipal legislation should be classed instructions issued by states for the guidance of their various officers, representatives, and tribunals. Few instruments have had more influence upon international practise in recent times than the "Instructions for the Guidance of the Armies of the United States." Diplomatic codes are similarly influential.

THE WORKS OF GREAT TEXT-WRITERS AND PUBLICISTS.

In most cases these not merely record the recognized law of their time but also originate elaborate systems which have more or less effect upon subsequent international practise. The assertion of an individual writer cannot of course be regarded as final, but a general consensus of opinion will usually determine what the law shall be. This method of establishing international codes was more notable two centuries ago than now, at least among English peoples, for it is now generally held that the facts must come first and the law afterwards.

It is very apparent that international law is hampered by obstacles unknown to the internal law of states. Some of these are: (1.) The voluntary character of acceptance of and obedience to its principles. (2.) The lack of a tribunal having undisputed authority to declare what is the law in contested cases. (3.) The lack of an authority to enforce the law. (4.) The fact that it is operative only upon civilized states, so that situations frequently arise — like the Chinese difficulties — in which the law fails to meet the needs of the occasion. Of these restrictions upon the operation of international law the second is really the most serious, for, as a rule, nations will find it to their interest to join in agreeing to principles already held by a considerable number of the powers, and generally too they will be obedient to them. To remedy the second defect it has frequently been proposed that an international tribunal should be constituted for the double purpose of codifying the law of nations, so far as it can be regarded as definitely established, and of deciding all disputes as to the nature and application of such law. In a very appreciable measure the work of such a tribunal is all the time being done unofficially by the Institut de Droit International, an organization which brings together by its publications and meetings the leading publicists of all civilized countries and exerts an untold influence both in eliminating passion and national prejudice from the consideration of international questions and in unifying belief and practise in international affairs.

Despite the fact that there is no supreme authority to compel obedience to international law, there are certain forces which go far toward securing such recognition of all rules which have been widely adopted. In the first place, as we have seen, the municipal law of all nations declares positively on many subjects of international import, such as citizenship, neutrality, etc., and compels obedience to its dictates on these as well as purely internal matters. And then there is a varying but frequently almost irresistible moral pressure on nations to render obedience to the generally observed rules of public conduct. Notorious failure to render such obedience brings a nation into disrepute after much the same fashion that an individual is disgraced in the eyes of his neighbors by flagrant violation of the law. And lastly, among the forces compelling obedience to international law, must be mentioned war. This should be the last resort, but under many circumstances it is far from being the worst one. Ultimately it is the object of international law to make war unnecessary and impossible, and until that can be brought about to mitigate its horrors as much as may

be, yet it should not be forgotten that as states and the general conditions of society are at present constituted righteous war may be clearly unavoidable if justice is to be maintained and the future welfare of the race is to be secured.

The pessimist looking out upon the world would probably say that the law of nations is a sheer farce. Certainly nothing that asserts any claims to the name of law is so frequently and so flagrantly violated, and if one judges the subject by these notorious and generally unpunished violations one will be disposed to feel that little or no progress has been made — that it is scarcely worth our while to keep up the pretense of regard for any such thing as a law of nations. Fortunately this is a wholly erroneous view. To correct it one has but to take into consideration the whole scope of the subject — the character of the international relations of antiquity, of the middle ages, of Grotius's time, of Napoleon's day, of the close of the nineteenth century. Even the most hasty comparison of these widely separated stages in the history of the subject will convince any one that surprisingly great progress has been made — a progress which there is every reason to believe will continue indefinitely in the future. The work of the last two hundred years has included achievements of no less importance than the development of the system of permanent missions at foreign courts, the establishing of the rights and immunities of public ministers, the throwing open of the high seas to the undisputed commerce and navigation of all nations, the practical limitation of the right of search to time of war, the condemnation and prohibition of the African slave-trade, the all but immeasurable mitigation of the barbarities of war, appreciable progress toward full recognition of the rights of neutral trade in time of war, the drawing within the pale of international law of several Mohammedan nations, and the growing tendency of even half-civilized peoples to recognize its rules at least in part. And the twentieth century will undoubtedly witness triumphs of the law of nations far surpassing these.

THE PRONUNCIATION OF ITALIAN.

BY GEORGE DWIGHT KELLOGG.

(Yale University.)

THE main facts of Italian pronunciation are presented below in a way that will be helpful, it is hoped, to those pursuing the reading of the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle during the Italian-German year. Care has been taken to emphasize several points which the average American student is apt to find difficult. The order of treatment is: 1. The pronunciation of the several letters. 2. The syllable. 3. The word-accent. 4. The intonation of the phrase or sentence. It is obvious that the last must be exceedingly elusive. Examples and instances have been cited sparingly, as the lists of foreign words and phrases in Webster's and other accessible dictionaries, together with the common geographical and historical names, provide convenient material for practise.

I. *Letters.* Every letter except *h* represents a distinct sound and must be pronounced. When a consonant is doubled, it is to be pronounced twice. In English we commonly give Stella as Stĕl'a; the Italian way is Stĕl'la. So also the diphthongs preserve the original sounds of the constituent vowels, which are, however, run together, *e. g.*, *au* in *autore; oi* in *voi; eu* in *Europa; ai* in *mai*, etc.

1. The *vowels* may, for our purposes, be classified as long and short. Long: ā=ah; ē=ay, ī=ee, ō=oh, ū=ōō in fool. Short: ă=a in Cuba; ĕ=e in met; ê is pronounced between e in met and a in hat; ĭ=i in fit (ii is sometimes written *j*). ŏ=o in dog, as that word is usually pronounced (o marked ô has a sound between o in dog and au in naughty). ŭ=u in pull.

It is hard for the beginner to determine when a vowel is long and when short. For the American who has a natural tendency to flatten and shorten vowel sounds, it is a safe rule at first to pronounce all Italian vowels long, except when they are followed by two or more consonants. It must also be borne in mind that unaccented vowels tend to become shortened. The last syllable of *Dante* is short.

2. *Consonants.* The Italian, to use a musical phrase, "places his tones well forward," that is to say, he uses somewhat more than we do the tip of his tongue

in close contact with the teeth. The American beginner is obliged to exaggerate this in order to get the proper effect. For example, *t* and *d* had best be formed with the tip of the tongue protruding just a little beyond the front teeth. The *r* is always rolled, or trilled, and with the tip of the tongue. This may be done by starting to say the word "trill," drawing the tongue a little back, with the sides braced against the teeth, and causing the tongue-tip to vibrate by the expulsion of a strong current of air.

c and *g* are pronounced as *k*, and *g* in go before *a*, *o*, *u*.

c and *g* are pronounced *tch* and *j* before *e*, *i*.

Ch=k, *gh*=*g* in go.

Examples: ci, chi, gemma, ghetto.

cce, *cci*=t-tchay, t-tchee, that is, the first *c*=*t*: Carducci (car-doot'tchee).

gge, *ggi*=d-jay, d-jee: the first *g*=d: that is, arpeggio (ar-pĕd'jyo).

Sce, *sci*=shay, shee; but *sca*=ska.

Sche, *schi*=skay, skee. Fieschi (fee-es'skee).

gn=ni in union; that is, vigna (veen'ya).

gl=li in million; that is, imbroglio (im-broal'yo).

qu=kw.

s is hissed like ss; but when it stands between two vowels it has a z-sound as in roses: that is, Stella, but laborioso.

z is like ts, that is, Sforza (sfor'tsa).

zz in a few words=*dz*, mezzo=med'zo.

II. *Syllables* end in vowels when possible, and the consonants, as many as possible, are pronounced at the beginning of the syllable following. Of double consonants, one ends, and the other begins a syllable, *e. g.*, bel'-lo. This principle is of great importance but is not at first appreciated by an American.

III. *Accentuation.* Most Italian words end in a vowel. The next to last syllable is usually accented. An accented final syllable is commonly marked, as, città, più, vertù. An accent on the third to last syllable must be learned by observation. Often the stressed syllable can be told from a knowledge of the Latin principles, as, canta'bile, mas'simo, inu'tile, pren'dere, scri'vere, etc., all accented on the third to last syllable.

The Italians are fond of dwelling on the accented syllable in a way that gives a peculiar cadence to the sentences. For example, we may compare the usual English pronunciation of Dante, Dăn'ty, with the Italian, Dahnn'teh, where this lingering over the accented syllable has the effect of making the liquid n more prominent. The Italian pronounces *motto* just as it is spelled, mot'to; while we say mŏt'o. So he says det'to bel'lo, tem'po, caldis'simo.

IV. The intonation of the sentence must be learned through the ear. In general it may be said that monosyllables are somewhat slurred, long words are spoken with some deliberation, while accented syllables, especially in important words, have a decided rising inflection. In short phrases the opening is often high-pitched, with a sudden drop toward the close.

CHAUTAUQUA READING COURSE FOR HOUSEWIVES.

CONDUCTED BY MARTHA VAN RENSSELAER.

(Editor Women's Reading Course, Cornell University, and Chairman Department Domestic Science, Western New York Federation of Women's Clubs.)

LAST month we discussed the question of "Saving Steps" in your homes. Since then we have known of improvements which you have made in your household management and have had opportunity to learn some of the difficulties which you are encountering. It is not easy to change the order which has existed for years, but we are gratified with the efforts which you are making to save labor. One woman writes that since the issue of "Saving Steps" she has secured a new kitchen cabinet, thus saving the necessity of crossing the dining room to carry things to the store room. Another woman says her employer has built a refrigerator in the outside wall of the kitchen, and she is thus saved as many as twenty trips to the cellar daily. Another woman, whose husband is planning a new home, is to have a model kitchen instead of the ordinary one in the original plan.

We are gratified, too, with the response which has come to the Chautauqua authorities to make this a national course of study. In fact, responses have come from Canada as well as from the states where the women are making rapid progress in the study of home economics and the improvement of home life. Mothers' clubs are encouraging us by their interest in the work, for we believe they do much for the betterment of the home.

Several literary clubs have given the subjects proposed a place on their programs for the year, and the practical benefit to the members may add zest to the literary life of the club. Lest you may not have read of our plan outlined in the October CHAUTAUQUAN, let us briefly repeat it and invite you to join us in the study and discussion of home problems.

Cornell University has, through its extension department, given to the residents of New York state, by an act of the legislature, a Farmers' Reading Course and a Nature Study Course for teachers and children. Less than a year ago a Farmers' Wives' Reading Course was instituted. The response from the women was greater even than was anticipated, and about 7,000 women in the state are taking this free course of reading. Women from outside the state have asked how they may get the work. Accordingly, an arrangement has been made by which this course shall be adapted to the Chautauqua System of Education, with a department in THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE.

The subjects to be discussed during the year in a series of printed lessons are:

1. Saving Steps.
2. Home Sanitation.
3. How to Furnish the Table.
4. The Best way to Do Housework.
5. Physical Education Applied to Housework.
6. Gardening.

These leaflets may be secured from the Chautauqua Assembly offices for ten cents. Membership with the six lessons for the year will cost fifty cents. Membership for a year with the lessons and THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE for a year will cost $2.35.

Quizzes are printed with each lesson, which may be filled out and returned to the Chautauqua Offices. An important feature of the work is the confidential correspondence, and we trust that you will discuss with us many subjects of interest to homekeepers within this department of THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE. Address Reading Course for Housewives, Chautauqua Assembly, Caxton Building, Cleveland, Ohio.

We print this month the lesson on "Sanitation," without the quiz. It is only suggestive of conditions which exist in some farm homes. In many cases it is impossible for you to overcome the difficulties of which you have long been conscious. Correct sanitation appeals strongly to women, and they possess the ability to change many things which threaten the lives and health of the family. Inasmuch as women give more attention to these matters, the safety and health of the family fall heavily upon them. We are asking you to seek patiently, even though it takes a long time, for the conditions which supply pure water, pure air and healthful soil. We do not wish to reflect upon the mode of living of any one, but simply to arouse thought and attention to existing evils. There are problems in the farm-home regarding sanitation which the village and city resident is not forced to meet; and while the difficulties may seem insurmountable at times, the effort is noble and the work is characterized by the spirit which pervades the highest type of the world's work — that which ministers to human happiness bodily, intellectually, and spiritually. Woman is the guardian of the health of mankind. She is not divine. She cannot perform miracles, but she can by good sanitation destroy germs and thus prevent disease.

Will you not study in your own home to obtain, in as many ways as possible, conditions which will secure healthful living? We hope to hear from you and to know the difficulties from your standpoint.

I. THE OLD FARM HOME AS IT WAS.

A farmhouse of the forties, low, narrow in front, and extending far back into the yard, stands just under the hill shaded by a thick foliage of locusts. The windows are fitted with small old-fashioned panes of glass, showing from without the dark, closely drawn shades. The front door and windows are closed in winter to keep out the cold and in summer to exclude the flies, and to keep the room dark and cool. The half story above
mall windows which are shaded
the locusts and willows but by a picturesque clematis that twines over the surface of the outer wall. The soil about the house is damp and springy. Grass is driven from the doorway for want of sunlight, and mosses thrive upon the roof. Not far from the house and on higher ground is the barn, of the same age as the house, with a spacious barn-yard, in the center of which, with the ground sloping towards it, is a large watering trough. The cows stand up to their knees in mud. A rim of sod, close up to the fence, is the only safe though

circuitous path to the barn. From the pig-pen between the barn and the house comes the satisfied grunting of the pigs, which is mingled with the gobbling of the turkeys and cackling of the hens as they roam over the yard. On the other side of the house is a half pond and a half swamp where the ducks dive their heads in deep and the frogs sing to the micro-organisms a soothing lullaby. At the corner of the house stands the old rain barrel, the joy of the mosquito and an offense to the nostrils during dry weather. Where the eaves did not feed the barrel they have emptied the water over the dooryard from the moss-covered roof, and the water has per-



"I CHATTER OVER STONY RILLS."

colated the soil until the only product is moss and myrtle.

The brook as it goes "on forever" may at once be a joy and a menace.

A brook running near must be Tennyson's own, and says as it goes

> "I come from haunts of coot and hern,
> I make a sudden sally and sparkle out among the fern,
> To bicker down the valley,
> * * * * * *
> By twenty thorpes, a little town and half a hundred bridges."

But before it joins the brimming river it "chatters over stony rills" to the pasture land and the edge of the meadow not far from this house of Farmer James. Here, when the cows are in pasture, they satisfy their thirst, and under the shade of a large tree they stand in the water in the heat of the day.

Its headwaters are gathered from swampy land several miles away, where there is a strong suggestion of miasma. It is in the region of a tannery, and waste products are poured into this swamp. As it travels it widens into a little stream which here washes over a dairy farm, furnishing drinking water in the barn-yard and the water with which the cans are washed. Now it receives the refuse from a large boarding-house. It flows through the village as a reservoir for sewage and is dammed below for a duck pond in summer and an ice pond in winter. It receives another lease of life and reaches the farmyard, innocent in appearance but full of poison and badly vitiated.

A great source of danger and a cause of discomfort and illness.

The outside closet is fifty feet from the house. The grass and weeds grow close to the narrow path in summer, and in winter the path fills with snow. The door swings hardly shut on its worn hinges, and the snow or rain is drifted in. In rain or melted snow, great drops of water fall from the eaves in front of the door. Bare and exposed, its unscreened outlines suggest discomfort.

How to make a rich soil for bacteria.

At the side door for many a year a woman has appeared several times a day to fling as far away from her as possible the contents of a dish-pan. Mondays during these years she has done the family washing on the porch, and has thrown the water on the same spot. Here the men stop on their way to meals, fill the basin with the refreshing cold water from the well near by, bathe their hands and faces, and add the contents of the basin to the dish-water and wash-water. Here the hired man, returning from the factory, washes the milk-cans and empties the water. The bacterial crop of the dish-pan, wash-tub, and milk-can fight each other, thrive, go deeper and deeper, and finally rejoice in the moisture found near the well.

An inundation in the cellar causes confusion.

Every season there is an overflow of water in the undrained cellar, at which time the housekeeper picks her way over boards to the potato bin and apple barrel. When the inundation comes, barrel-hoops, wash-tubs, turnips, onions, and apples are loosed

their resting-places and float upon, or sink beneath the surface of the water. Accidents happen to the milk, pork, and vinegar. When the water subsides, it is spring time, and the decaying cabbage, potatoes, and onions lend their disagreeable odors to those of the gases escaping from the damp soil.



CHILLY WORK ON A BLUE DAY.

The clothes-line hangs across the yard in the rear of the house, and a woman pins a light shawl over her head, goes in a heated condition from the steaming wash-tub to the snowy pathway, and with the wet clothes stiffening in her fingers hangs them on the line to freeze harder before drying. The result on many occasions is a disagreeable cold, from which she hardly recovers before the next wash-day.

Unused parlor and "spare" room.

The parlor, always closed, is musty and damp. The little sleeping room adjoining is used only for an occasional guest who shivers between the sheets and is kept awake by the smell of must and disused bedding. The rooms are filled with bric-a-brac and heavy draperies which serve as a lodging-place for dust. An ingrain carpet covers the floor. It was bought in the earlier days when carpeting was of better quality, and the colors are bright and the figure large. The housekeeper religiously stirs up the dust on the sweeping-day, only removing it from its resting-place of the week before to allow it to settle in new spots.

The children hug the sheet-iron heater during the evening with backs cold and faces warm, and dread going to their sleeping rooms, where the snow drifts in, if the rooms are ventilated, and where they lie awake shivering until they "warm the bed" or sleep makes them forget they are cold.

There are many dark corners and dark closets where dangerous dirt has accumulated, and where mice and moth escape the eye of the most diligent housekeeper. The space underneath the kitchen sink is encased with boards, and it is difficult to clean around the pipes. Dirt and damp have full sway, and one is reminded of the old expression, "where daylight cannot enter the doctor must."

II. HOW TO IMPROVE THE FARMHOUSE.

Farmer James and his wife have lived in this home fifty years amid varying prosperity and adversity. They have had seven children, two of whom died in infancy with cholera infantum and two at the age of sixteen and nineteen with fever. It has never occurred to the family that conditions in or out of the house could have caused these deaths, and in bowing to the decree they thought themselves yielding to an all-wise Providence. Resolutions of respect are always more readable when they say, "Whereas an all-wise Providence has removed from our midst," instead of, "Whereas a bad drain, impure drinking water, and no ventilation have removed from our midst, etc."

Eyes opened to need of sanitation.

Their son John came home from college for a holiday vacation. The old home and the home folks were very dear to him, but as he came up the lane he viewed the whole scene with a feeling of uneasy discontent. He had learned the importance of pure soil, pure air,

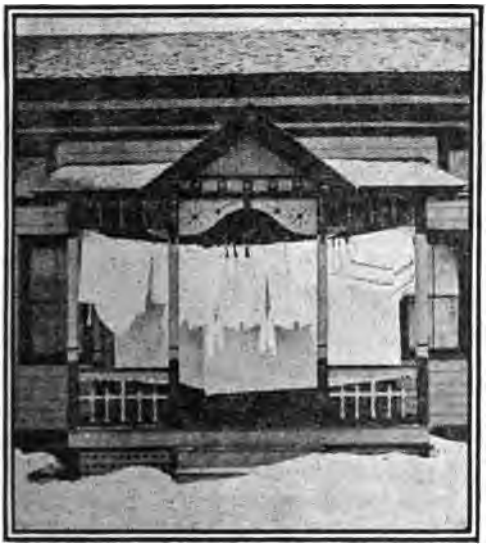


HAPPINESS FOR DUCKS, UNHEALTHINESS FOR MEN.

and pure water. While the farmer was a progressive man and his wife a thoughtful woman, they had accustomed themselves to surroundings which John determined to change for the sake of the health of the family.

The neighborhood is roused on the subject of sanitation.

Then, too, at several farmhouses in the neighborhood there were summer boarders who had asked numerous questions regarding the source of water, condition of soil, and ventilation. These visitors had come from the city to regain health, and were thinking not so much about the danger from disease germs they had brought with them as the proper conditions in the country for getting



COMFORTABLE SURROUNDINGS LIGHTEN HARD TASKS.

rid of them. The neighborhood was thoroughly awakened upon the subject, and the excitement grew greater when it was learned that scarlet fever had broken out in a small village through which the much-loved brook found its way.

The father and son put their heads together and drew one plan after another without settling on any, before it occurred to them that it might be well to consult the women concerning this house, since they occupied it most of the time. These consultations prevented many mistakes which only a practical housekeeper would notice.

John explained how impurities might be transmitted by the porosity of the soil, and how germs of disease may float in the air. The soil all these years had received neither tillage nor drainage. Organic matter,—matter once living, now dead,—had been falling upon it, loading it with impurities, while the house and its occupants had received the disease-laden gases made from constant putrefaction.

An outside drain improves the cellar and dooryard.

They decided that the site must be drained. They dug a trench on all sides of the house from which water flowed toward it at a depth below the level of the cellar bottom. In this was laid a tile drain which led to the brook.

Then Mr. James said, "I wonder if that cellar is the cause of the fever the hired man has gone home with." Mr. James knew that the only way to reduce a death rate is to consider the conditions for health. He was haunted by an expression he had heard, "A damp cellar weaves shrouds for the upper chamber." He was wise enough to see that he could get no richer returns for his money than to secure healthful conditions at home.

They decided that the cellar should extend under the entire house, because a greater amount of ventilation and dryness could be secured, and because a larger one was needed for storing provisions. A closet was built for milk and butter. Bins were provided for storing the potatoes and vegetables. The walls were whitewashed; the ceiling was high. Windows easily opened were placed opposite each other. Another important addition was a cement floor, which proved very durable, since the cellar was made dry by the outside drainage.

How to secure pure water and how to dispose of refuse are problems for the farmer.

Probably the most difficult problem they had to consider was how to dispose of the slops without polluting the water supply. There were serious objections to a cess-pool. However, the only alternative was to have a small pipe attached to the kitchen sink. This with trap connection (See Lesson I.) united outside with a larger vitrified pipe which also received the wash-water from a funnel on the back porch. This drain emptied into a cess-pool a long distance from the house and on lower ground.

The well on this farm had always furnished cool and refreshing water, and although Farmer James had some misgivings, he was much relieved when the visiting physician had given the matter no attention at the time the hired man took the fever. John observed that the family is less isolated than

formerly, the children go to school, they have more company, and since the prices of farms have improved, a larger number of prospective buyers have come to inspect the farm, while peddlers, hired help, and tramps are frequent visitors. There was therefore danger from typhoid and other disease germs finding their way to the drinking water. They had a dug well. The wash- and dish-water were thrown near it, and John said there was danger of pollution from household and barn excreta.

They decided that a drilled well was the safest and cheapest of all. This would furnish the drinking water for the family, but it was too hard for household use. They planned a cistern under the steps, six feet deep and five feet wide, covered with two layers of plank. This was lined up to within a foot of the surface of the ground with water lime cement without the use of brick or stone, as the subsoil was hard and tenacious. An outlet was furnished near the surface by a pipe leading to the brook, and another pipe connected the cistern with a pump in the kitchen.

Large, well ventilated sleeping rooms conducive to good health.

They decided to raise the roof and have the second story extend over the entire floor with higher ceilings, larger rooms, and better windows; the chambers would thus be made healthful and comfortable in cold weather. Where windows could not be had in a closet they were to place transoms over the doors, and where these were impracticable the closet could be so arranged that the door on being opened would let in the light from an opposite window. John knew each member of the family would appreciate the difference between the vigorous, healthful sleep in a well aired, comfortable room and that in a room where the air is close and stifling.

Promote health and happiness by cleanliness in and about the kitchen.

John discussed with his mother the dangers from dust which might be laden with bacteria. They decided that the draperies and bric-a-brac should be replaced by white wash curtains, and fewer, more simple ornaments. John explained also that the "bacteria of the dish-cloth" might be a dangerous source of pollution. As a precaution against the accumulation of grease, and the clogging of the pipes, Mrs. James now had in her sink a fine sieve through which the water was poured. This was cleaned often and the contents burned. Before emptying liquids into the sink which might leave on the sides of the pipes a greasy deposit, she allowed them to stand until cool and removed from the surface the coating of grease, the cleanest of which was utilized for soap making or other purposes. They planned to use small pipes in connection with this sink, because the velocity of the water thus became greater to wash out the dirt which otherwise would collect.

Make every room a living room.

The doorway between the parlor and the guest chamber was to be enlarged and the little room added to the larger one as a cozy sitting room, though still having possibilities as a guest chamber. The parlor wool carpet was sent to the weaver's to be converted



BEGINNING WITH THE RIGHT SPIRIT.

into two rugs, one for the larger room and a smaller one for the cozy. The cracks of the floor were to be filled with putty, and the floor painted a rich dark color. A great advantage would be gained in that the former hard sweeping and dusting would be reduced to the lesser work of placing the rug on a line outside, to have the dust whipped out, and the floor wiped with moist cloths.

The old stoves were to be replaced by better ones whose dampers would prevent the access of air. John showed how the stoves regulated by dampers in the pipes exhausted the oxygen and drove the burned air back into the room.

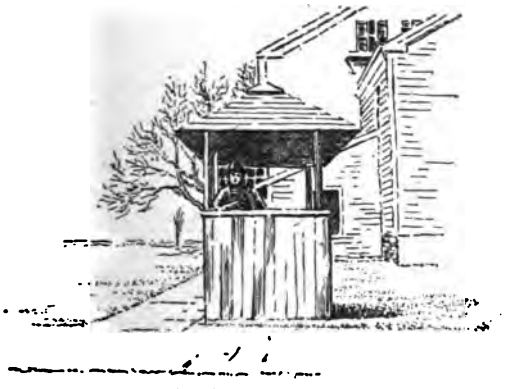
A fireplace brings comfort and cheer in its warm glow and takes away injurious gases.

"The fireplace is a waste of heat and

does not warm the rooms in very cold weather," Farmer James reasoned. "But then," John said, "it is an excellent ventilator and there is abundant fuel supply on the place. The rooms are easily ventilated in summer, but in winter the fireplace will supply the demand, besides adding greatly to the attractiveness of the rooms."

III. THE FARMHOUSE AFTER IMPROVEMENTS ARE MADE.

When the June days come, John returns from college anxious to see the changes on the old farm. A few trees with luxuriant foliage wave in the sunlight, and give a grateful shelter with a sense of repose and comfort. A dry, firm, grassy sod extends over the yard and comes to the edge of the gravel walk. The June roses, massed at the side, are in full bloom, filling the air with a delicious fragrance. A wide veranda extends across the front of the house, offering ease and hospitality. Doors and windows



HEALTH, HOSPITALITY, AND REFRESHMENT.

are flung wide open. Mosquito netting and wire screens shut out the unwelcome fly. The breezes play with the white curtains and waft into the house the odor of honey-suckle and wild rose,—a grateful change from the musty, stifling air of the old parlor. On the surface of the pond, a little way from the veranda, cleansed of its slime and filth, fleeting shadows of fish play fitfully, while on its surface are mirrored the cat-tails and bushes which fringe the bank. The ducks dive among the lily-pads. A rustic bridge spans the little brook, which is now bordered with forget-me-nots.

The well, driven deep into the rock past all danger of pollution, has built over it a covering which affords a shelter in time of storm and furnishes a refreshing draught to the weary passerby. Across the side veranda hangs the week's wash, the line strung from end to end, out of all danger of exposure to the housekeeper.

The outbuildings have seemed to withdraw and retreat out of view, but are still convenient to reach; the pathway to the closet is protected from the storm and shaded by a trellis covered with vines.

If John had loved the old home, how much more could he care for this one? They all delight at the rest which comes at the end of the day in the delicious coolness of the nights on the open veranda, and in winter the reveries, the reading aloud, the stories told around the fireplace with the weird shadows of the burning backlog and the crackling of the hickory. Farmer James said, "It is better to have money bringing health and happiness than interest at the bank."

IV. WHAT OUR CORRESPONDENTS SAY.

Dry wood is a saving of money, time, and steps.

"We always have dry wood. My husband thinks it is money out at interest. If you want a good fire you can surely have it, and if you do not need very much fire one stick with stove shut up good will burn a long time. In summer I burn oil. This saves many steps."

Reading adds to the pleasure of the farmer's wife.

"The reading of the farmer's wife may add more to her pleasure than almost any outside influence. A daily, a good semi-weekly, or even a weekly paper keeps her in touch with events all over the country. It is surely not extravagant to take one magazine for general reading. I know that a farmer's wife has little time for reading, but when tired, ten minutes spent in reading is a good investment. The rest physically and mentally helps to make the next task so much easier."

"I find by forethought I can accomplish a good deal before breakfast. I try to get the beds made, rooms swept and dusted, lamps cleaned and chickens fed before the men come in to breakfast. We have a great deal of company and of course every one adds to the work, yet I do not want to live without the society of my friends. Sometimes I let some of the cleaning go, and when very tired sit right down and read a few pages in some good book or paper, and it rests me more than I can tell. In summer we women should save ourselves much cooking over hot stoves, as the fruit is much more healthful than so much pastry. I enjoy the life a farm offers, if only we could get a little more time and not quite so much hard work."

Enjoy the sunshine and fresh air.

"In winter time it is well to keep all decayed fruit and vegetables removed from the cellar, as it is often the cause of disease as well as hastening the decay of sound fruit or vegetables. Be sure and not shut out any sunshine or fresh air. It is the lot of nearly all

farmers' wives not to be able to get out in the pure country air as much as we need to keep good health. We should seek the invigorating, morning air."

Farmers' wives need recreation.

"So many farmers' wives feel they have no time for recreation, that they cannot belong to any society, where if they did it would make their steps lighter and they would plan to save steps in order to be present with their associates."

How shall boys be trained to be helpful?

"I would like to ask the opinion of others on how to bring up my boys to keep the things they use picked up, so as to save my steps. I do not always like to be nagging at them and it seems very hard for them to remember to put away their things after they are through with them."

What can women do about sanitation?

"There are many and varied needs along sanitary lines that I see in my own home, and in those of my neighbors', which belong more to man's work than to woman's, and I am at a loss to know what women can do toward repairing draughty houses, providing suitable drains, etc. The only thing I can see for them to do is to urge the men to take an interest in such things and get them to fix them. Ventilation is not so much a problem in farmhouses, as how to curtail the same."

Spend the spring days out of doors.

"Today, when I swept, I gathered up trinkets, dusted them and put them together in one basket. One trip removed them from the room when formerly five or six were made. A woman told me that she would not fill all the lovely days of spring with house cleaning and hard work. A beautiful orchard came up close to the house and a door opened from the house upon it. She used to plan to keep the days, when the blossoms and birds filled the place, as free as possible, so that she might spend much of her time there. I have often compared her with the women who work and worry during that lovely season and scarcely hear a bird or see a blossom."

Confusion and worry add steps.

"We have a very large house, and like many other old houses, it was built a part at a time. The cellar opens from the dining room quite a distance from the kitchen. The pantry also opens from the dining room, consequently there is much chance in my work to take extra steps. It is when everything is in confusion and the worker is disturbed and nervous that she takes two steps where one would answer the purpose."

Take one day's burdens; let tomorrow's wait.

"My kitchen table is covered with table oil cloth rather than zinc, and several little round wooden mats are always in reach of hot dishes. I consider a dish drainer one of the necessities. I have a large wooden one by the sink with two slats running lengthwise through the middle for the dishes to rest on after washing. It is a drop affair and fastened to the wall with hook and staple. Lastly, let me add the earnest advice to dispense with washboard and get a Western washer (I am not advertising), and have some male member of the household to assist for one hour on wash-day morning. I would manage to change work if I could not secure this help in any other way. It is not hard work for a man, but unsuitable for a busy housekeeper. A cheerful spirit is a great panacea for all ills. The same amount of work when the spirits flag, drags like a ball and chain, and woman's work appears the everlasting round of daily duties, never ending. Take only one day's burdens. Let tomorrow's wait. Seek companionship with congenial friends or neighbors if you have them, and books. If possible, join a woman's club (don't be shocked), literary or for mutual improvement in any desired direction. It will help you work, talk, and keep you sunny hearted, if it is wisely directed. In these days even five people who agree to study a few months can have with very little expense a library from our state department at Albany. No one needs the rest and stimulus this will bring more than the busy housekeeper. If it seems impossible to meet the club, induce them to meet at your home, where you may keep the book and bookcases."

THE STORY OF A BUSY LIFE BRIEFLY TOLD.

A busy woman who has time to read.

"Two things I have been taught in my long farm life; one is that work never kills, and the other is that we must calculate work beforehand in order to save steps and do a great amount of work. I am fifty-eight years old. Have been on a farm all my life until a year ago when we built a new house on one end of our farm which opens on a public road and is retired from farm labor. My father was a farmer and a minister of the old school who believed in no salary but believed in working for a living. I learned to milk when seven years old and always did my share while at home. I was sent to school, but at fourteen commenced to teach a district school on a third grade license. I soon received a second and then the first grade. I boarded around. I was married at nineteen, and then my farm life began in earnest. We always kept a dairy, from twelve to fourteen head. When we were married we did not own a foot of land. My husband and I bought thirty acres the day after we were married, joining the old homestead of his people with whom he lived. They owned fifty acres, but there was a mortgage of $350 on that. We took care of them until they died, paid the mortgage, bought enough more land to make us two hundred acres. We had a sugar orchard and made from three to five hundred pounds of sugar and a great deal of syrup every year. We kept sheep and always worked up the wool, spun, wove and made full cloth for men's wear and for flannel shirts. We knit our own socks and stockings. I would always rise in the morning at four or half past, winter and summer, and have built my own fires, milked from four to eight cows, prepared the breakfast and had it at six. Until about ten years ago we made butter, but since then have sent the milk to a factory. I always did my own churning, and many are the books of poems, histories, stories and newspapers I have read through while churning. I am the mother of eight children, five of whom are living. The others died when small. The oldest living is thirty-six and the youngest twelve. Three of them have graduated from high school and been a number of terms at an academy. One has been for five years at Cornell University. I have always done my own washing and weaving of carpets, as I have a large house and it is furnished with rag carpets. I make my own garden, and have helped rake hay and husk corn. One fall I alone husked between five and six hundred bushels. I had one daughter and she was at home at that time; so I did no housework while husking, although I attended to the milk and butter, milked and got breakfast. One summer I piled up one hundred cords of wood and did my own housework. You will say there was no call for this. We were married the first year of the Civil war. In '63 my husband was drafted, paid his $300 and stayed at home. That had to be met in hard times for the farmer. Not many modern wives would think they could pull flax, cut corn, dig potatoes and do all things on a farm that we used to do. All this time I had a hired girl only a

year and a half. We made our own table linen and toweling, spinning and weaving it, and our flannel dresses. I did not find much time to gossip with neighbors, but have been with the sick a great deal, and always went to church and Sunday-school and attended societies which belonged to the church. Today I can walk a mile or more as quickly as any one. At the present time I have two old people to care for; one of them is eighty-six and the other is eighty-three. There are five in our family; and I am doing all the work myself, and am going to take the teacher to board next year. So you see work does not kill, and there must have been some calculation to save steps. My husband says, 'You helped earn and saved more than I did.' The boys many times say, 'If it had not been for your pushing and helping us to school, we never could have done so well.' All this time I have kept up with the general reading of the day. I never counted my steps but once, and that was when I spun a skein of woolen yarn. I went a little over a mile."

"WHITHER AWAY, ROBIN, WHITHER AWAY?"

BY N. HUDSON MOORE.

IN November, the month of that glorious sheaf of days called Indian summer, there is much pleasure to be had. Once more the robin seems almost as joyful a thing as he did in the first days of spring, and we are duly thankful for each moment he delays his departure. In order to keep the birds until the last moment I spread a bountiful free lunch, and though it may foster a spirit of pauperism among my feathered dependents, as soon as the leaves fall the trees near my window blossom with strange flowers, bits of beef suet, which I know to be particularly toothsome to chickadees and nuthatches. The young robins, big birds now, jostle their parents in pursuit of choice morsels, but with all my efforts they are up and away during the first week in November. I have no record of their staying here later than the seventh.

But there are still some birds to be found, and at the Forest of Arden the myrtle warbler is pursuing a never ending hunt for food, the kingfisher rattles cheerfully as he fishes in the canal, and there, round the house, and almost to the center of the city are flocks of kinglets, the golden-crowned being largely in the majority.

By the last half of the month these birds have passed on to winter quarters, and then I am on the lookout for regular boarders,—chickadees, downy woodpeckers, white-breasted nuthatches, and my friend the English sparrow, that has passed the summer in the street in front of the house, but returns now to the garden at the back. Once in a while a courageous song sparrow lifts up his voice in a sweet little trill, and each note we hear calls us to the window so that we may have the last glimpse of the travelers. The junco is about, such a dainty bird it looks as it trips over the grass, and we hopefully look forward to seeing its snowy cousin, though the visits of these birds are few and far between. Dressed in gray like the junco, but with greater contrast in shades, comes the northern shrike, looking the fierce butcher that he is, as he sweeps the landscape over in search of prey. Such little birds as are about scurry to shelter in the depths of the prickly Japanese quince, and he flies off without robbing me of even a sparrow. Occasionally a bluebird may be seen or heard, but these birds though so fearless of cold and storm in the spring seem less able to battle with it in autumn.

Every walk, no matter whither, reveals so many secrets, so many summer homes left tenantless now, that we never expected the existence of before, so many winter homes, with their occupants snugly tucked up provided with food and shelter by thoughtful mothers whose own life ceased when the offspring were safely provided for.

You do not want to miss a single moment of this crisp, clear month. What if the wind has a tang? The sun is bright, and the stores you may glean from sheltered spots seem better and brighter than the more lavish bunch of mid-summer. I always dedicate one walk to the gathering of witch-hazel blossoms. These pale yellow blossoms clothing the gray twigs look as delicate as if they were some of the first weaklings that appear in spring. It seems strange that the growth of summer should not produce something more tangible in the way of bloom. Perhaps it contents itself by storing up a juice, which when extracted yields a balm adapted to soothe many of man's ills. This witch-hazel is the *Hamamelis* we know so well, and is one of the cases where the name admirably fits the plant. *Hama*—together with; *mela*—fruit; last year's fruit and this year's flowers being found on the same bush. There is no end of folk-lore clustering about this modest bush. The

English hazel had a similar leaf, and many mystic virtues. On our hazel, when the name was bestowed, superstitions came with it, and virtue is claimed for these simple twigs in locating water, and wealth of precious ores. As its name implies, it had a special mission in warding off witches. Considering that the vervain and witch-hazel were both autumnal bloomers, and both efficacious in warding off witches, it seems as if these hobgoblins were supposed to be a product of the autumn too.

During our walks our attention is attracted to the cone-bearing trees. The handsome fruit so attractive to birds has slowly grown the summer through, and that miracle of fertilization by wind-borne pollen has been accomplished in these cones. In the ripe cones we may find one or two seeds under each scale. Each of these seeds is provided with a thin wing to carry it abroad, and from such a tiny beginning came some of the grandest trees that dignify our forests. We believe it was from such a tiny seed that the huge log from Oregon, shown at the Pan-American, was grown. Consider a log seventy-four feet long and thirty-two inches square at base, being carried in its embryo state in the stomach of a wandering bird, or floating at the mercy of a passing breeze. This is just one of the many miracles nature is constantly performing under our eyes.

The blue jay, that "villain" with celestial coat,

> "Loathed, detested, hated, dreaded,
> Known to be a thief and ruffian,
> Known to be a foul assassin,
> Known to be a sneak and coward,
> Hated doubly for his beauty,"

should have what few merits he possesses set forward. One of these is his tardiness in leaving us, and another is the missionary work he performs in digging out tough seeds and nuts and burying them. He forgets his caches, and the seeds sprout and grow into trees, assisting nature to reclothe the lands devastated by lumbermen, and the destructive fires started by careless hands. Do you call him still a villain?

He is one of the few birds we have that are truly blue, bearing this lovely color in company with the bluebird, indigo bird, and kingfisher, the other so-called bluebirds being only bluish.

The collection of stuffed birds at the Pan-American was both interesting and instructive. It showed what variations there are in types between our eastern and western birds. At the Museum of Natural History, New York City, there is a wonderfully fine showing, but we wish there were fewer "freaks" exhibited. It is hard enough to keep clearly in your mind the different species, without being confused by accidentals.

Most of the little members of the insect world that pass the dread days of winter in the ground have burrowed their holes and taken refuge in them. Sometimes you may chance upon a belated caterpillar; if so, take him home. Possibly you will have woven before your very eyes one of these tenements that seem so marvelous when we find them completed. Your opinion of the weaver will increase after you have watched the process.

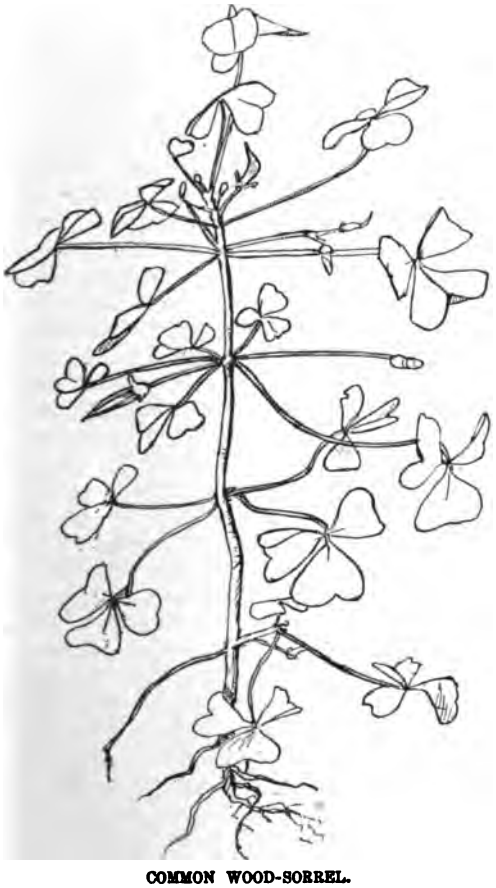


BLUE JAY.

One may spend delightfully a bright afternoon in observing the buds already set for next spring. There is decided individuality in the way different trees care for their buds. Look at the brown varnish-like coating upon the fat buds of the horse-chestnut. The different elms have great variety in the ways their buds are placed, the white elm particularly observing a regularity which is beautiful to behold. Even our humble friend the apple tree makes her thousands of buds in the same admirable pattern, and with a perfection which puts to shame man's inferior efforts in his various labors. Not only this but she protects her buds with a soft warm coat. The lilac buds are pretty things, too, in their overlapping sheathes, and you may almost count the pussy-willows that will greet you next spring. The marshes are beautiful in their rich browns, and if you stoop and part a group of stalks and knotted vines some fine rosettes will generally reward you. First of these is the thistle which lays itself close to the ground, to be ready to

start at a moment's notice next spring. Our old friend the dandelion is there too, a perfect wheel, and perhaps a golden flower will greet you. I have found these flowers blossoming nine months in the year, but have never been able to equal William Hamilton Gibson who says he found one during each month.

Nor is it fair to close without at least a mention of the hardy chickweed. We may despise this lowly bloom during the days when gaudier flowers claim our favor. One cannot help having a tender feeling for such steady endurance. Not only does the plant remain



COMMON WOOD-SORREL.

green, but its starry blossoms seem to increase in size with the winter days. Nor does it stop with putting forth its blossoms. It even works bravely on maturing seed. The chickweed is not indebted to wanderers of the air, like bees and flies, for fertilization, the stamens bearing anthers which shed pollen directly on the stigma.

Like many another imported plant it has adapted itself to the conditions found over here, and creeping along beneath more towering and lofty plants, this little wanderer has almost completed the circling of the globe. In summer when I notice its untiring zeal in crowding out my annuals, or choking my grass, the temptation to execrate the immigrant is strong, but when I remember that in mid-winter if I scrape away the snow I shall find its cheerful eye looking up undaunted, I allow it to pursue its way. There is yet another blossom which may be found during November, dear to every childish heart. This is the yellow wood-sorrel, or *Oxalis*. Quite a wonderful little plant is this, a member of the family of wood-sorrels which were subjected to such close study by Charles Darwin. Not only on account of its efforts to secure cross fertilization, but on account of its power of motion, has the wood-sorrel family been absorbing to botanists. The tender leaves, and the grown ones as well, fold back along the stem at night, and are even full of movement during the day. It is quite certain that leaves which droop in this fashion suffer less from frost than those which expose flat surfaces upward. This theory is supported by numberless experiments, and we have only to find one of these tender plants responding to the sun after a frosty night, to become converts ourselves.

"Whither away, Robin, Whither away?
Is it through envy of the maple leaf,
Whose blushes mock the crimson of thy breast,
Thou wilt not stay?
The summer days were long yet all too brief
The happy season thou hast been our guest,
Whither away?"

—*E. C. Stedman*,

NOVEMBER NOTES.

If you wish to learn about the movements of these sorrels, read "Power of Movement in Plants," by Charles Darwin. Not only is the subject itself exceedingly interesting, but the sublime patience of the man should be an inspiration to the modern student, who demands that the rugged road of learning should be made royal.

In a series of articles recently published by *The Outlook*, the opinions of ten prominent men of the day (including Edward Everett Hale, Henry Van Dyke, and others) were given as to which ten books produced during the last century had been most useful in the advancement of mankind. The only one book which was present in every list given was Darwin's "Origin of Species."

No nature lover can afford to overlook a pointer of this kind, but as his knowledge increases must ever turn with wonder and amazement to the records of this naturalist whose modesty is no less apparent than his wonderful knowledge.

Those of us who have heard the cheerful "Bob-white" sound his whistle this summer and autumn will be glad that the game laws of New York state at least close on December 16.

The old New York state law with reference to "web-

footed wild fowl" has now been made more definite, excluding gulls, terns and grebes. This means that there is no season when these birds can be legally killed in that state, nor can their plumage be sold. Yet I have seen already this autumn many hats bearing two and sometimes three breasts of both gulls and grebes, and many more hats decked with portions of or the whole body of dead birds.

It behooves all bird lovers to stand shoulder to shoulder in refusing to wear hats so trimmed. You will often be told that the feathers you see are "chicken." In nineteen cases out of twenty this will not be true, and when in doubt, don't buy.

The milliner has a close rival in the "practical ornithologist," who killed fifty-eight rose-breasted grosbeaks in the breeding season, to see what they had in their stomachs! One of our well-known ornithologists writing twenty years ago, advises the bird student to cease "ogling" birds with a glass and turn to the gun. Even the late Maurice Thompson, genial writer that he was, discourses with unction on the pleasure of drawing an arrow on a flying bird, and the satisfaction of hearing the "ping" as the missile reached its mark. It takes many an Emerson and a Thoreau, many a Walter Jerrold or a Dugmore to counteract influences such as these.

CHAUTAUQUA JUNIOR NATURALIST CLUBS.

CONDUCTED BY JNO. W. SPENCER, "UNCLE JOHN."

(Of Cornell University.)

MOTHS, CATERPILLARS, FLOWER SHOWS, AND CHILDREN.

A FEW years ago the shade trees of the delightful city of Rochester — sometimes called the Flower City — became infested with the tussock moth (in the larva state). The citizens had well grounded fears that the beautiful shade of the streets would be impaired, because these insects strip the foliage. Specialists were appealed to for help, with perhaps the expectation that some elaborate spraying and fumigating process would be suggested as the remedy. Instead came the simple advice to turn the children loose among the trees at a certain season of the year to gather the egg masses of the enemy. The suggestion was adopted, and today the citizens who take great pride in their town have no further fears that the tussock moth cannot be held in check so long as the city has children.

For a number of springs past the forest caterpillar or tentless tent caterpillar, if you will allow the expression, has done serious injury to the shade trees in many villages and larger towns of the state of New York. The larvæ not only destroy the foliage but at a certain period of existence scamper in worm style over the sidewalks, much to the annoyance of nervous people when they step on them. For an abatement of this nuisance many towns have adopted the "children treatment" as did the city of Rochester in the case of the tussock moth. A town noted for its large hotels and as a summer resort was among the number.

The trustees of the village announced to the school children that they would pay a certain price a quart for the larvæ, and the time of delivery was set for one Saturday afternoon when school was not in session. The fact that "worms" would bring money like berries was a new idea to the children, and they began to plan how much they would have for pin money when they made a delivery of their goods on "worm" Saturday. Many of them spent their money in anticipation many times over. When the afternoon came the street commissioner was directed to get an empty sugar barrel, provide himself with a small sum of money, and receive worms from the children. The story is current that at the time of the flood there were many people who thought the rain would not amount to much, and were therefore unprovided for the deluge that came. The village officials were equally unprepared for the deluge of worms that poured in on them that afternoon. Children came out of every street and alley and some seemed to spring up out of the ground, and they all had worms. Some brought them in battered fruit cans — others in old oil cans, rusty tin pails, slop buckets and broken jugs. Three boys pooled the result of their chase, and brought in a tin wash boiler found on a garbage pile where it had remained all winter as a target for a fusillade of stones. The sugar barrel was soon filled, and the boys were scurrying to the grocery for more. As the barrels filled up the finances ran down, until finally the bottom of the latter was reached and payment was suspended. The effect on the children was like the closing of a great bank to the men of Wall street. The village functionary became bland and conciliatory in persuading the children to measure up their worms and trust the corporation until next week. The youngsters

were not inclined to be persuaded. They had heard things said about the lack of civic integrity in this country — perhaps not from the point of view of a magazine article, but they had the idea with such force as to lead them to feel that a worm in the hand was better than the promise of money next week. During the parley one boy spiked to the stub of a wornout broom the half of a barrel head bearing these lines, "We git no mun. You git no Woorms." That settled it. No more worms were measured that afternoon.

What do you suppose the children did with the fuzzy squirming caterpillars that were unpaid for? They took them home and put them back on the trees from whence they came. No doubt they apologized to the worms for the inconvenience they had received and hoped they still had their appetite and would resume eating until they should burst.

The public has much interest in the betterment of conditions of the poor in the congested portions of our great cities. College settlements have tackled the problem in a practical way and have great encouragement for the continuance of their methods. Some well meaning people think the solution lies in the direction of deporting these unfortunates into the country. The theory has been put to test in small sample lots, and the results have not come up to expectations. People whose habit is to sleep four or five in a bed become lonesome when out in the wide and roomy country. They long for the companionship of people and not of nature; and in earning a living in rural districts they find themselves misfits. We all hope to see their condition materially improved sometime in the future. I fancy most of us are waiting for rich philanthropists to build model tenements, and otherwise thrust comforts and refinement upon them. No one has ever thought that children are capable of being a factor of help in this problem. The following letter will explain itself, and shows how they can be. It is written in acknowledgment of flowers sent by Junior Naturalists.

"The Arbor Day Flower Show was the earliest we have ever had, but proved very successful. Three thousand children saw it, and half that number had flowers to take home in addition to all the flowering branches that were taken to the separate school rooms. They all learned to know cherry blossoms (not one did before), as we had eight or ten pailfuls. Two tables of moss and baby ferns were great favorites, as were also the Dicentra and the Jack-in-the-Pulpit. This is the third school flower show we have had, and we find that the results are far-reaching and permanent. They give the entire school an inspiration and an impetus for further nature study. I think it is the most valuable branch of our work, and we hope to continue going the rounds of these down-town schools where the poor children know no world but that of brick and mortar. You with your work principally in the country schools cannot realize the ignorance of these children about the world of nature. I found from data collected in one school that forty per cent of the children (about one thousand in the school) had never been in the country, a larger per cent had never picked a flower, and twenty-five per cent had never been to any of the large city parks like Central and Prospect Parks. Out of a whole class in this last school not one knew the dandelion!

"How has the Junior Naturalist work progressed? I remember that it made great strides last year. I wonder you manage to keep in personal touch with so many thousands. As you say, it is the personal touch that tells, I find. I always enjoy the little leaflets, and find them very interesting."

The above incident is but a drop in the ocean in the problem of helping tenement house people, but it shows possibilities that may be developed to the proportions of an Amazon and Mississippi combined.

The reader may ask, What have these incidents to do with nature study? In answer I would say that they have a great deal to do with it. They show that within the children there is the power of a Niagara. The question is how to harness and guide them. They cannot become entangled with caterpillars and a village council without getting some notion concerning insects and municipal government. They cannot roam over hill and dale for material for sweatshop children without acquiring ideas about nature and sociology. Furthermore, knowledge acquired in such a way has a tighter "cinch" on the mind than when obtained for recitation and examination purposes. The farmer who has pitched hay during the hot days of July and fed it to his stock during the cold days of winter is a far better judge of hay as fodder than he who only knows the botany of one hundred kinds of grasses.

If you are interested in the school of your locality, I wish you would investigate the field and methods Chautauqua covers in nature study.

The business of prepared foods has created a new vocation, mostly for women, known as "demonstrators," whose business it is to hand out to the public delicately prepared samples of their goods. This gives one a better idea of the merits of the article than a hatful of literature. Do not ask to be told the details for the organization of a Junior Naturalist club and what the children do, but get samples by addressing, Chautauqua Bureau of Nature Study, Caxton Building, Cleveland, Ohio.



COUNSELORS OF THE CHAUTAUQUA LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC CIRCLE.

JESSE L. HURLBUT, D. D.
LYMAN ABBOTT, D. D.
HENRY W. WARREN, D. D.
J. M. GIBSON, D. D.
EDWARD EVERETT HALE, D. D.
JAMES H. CARLISLE, LL. D.
WM. C. WILKINSON, D. D.
W. P. KANE, D. D.

MISS KATE F. KIMBALL, Executive Secretary.

DIPLOMACY STUDIES AND PATRIOTISM.

The "Many-Sided Franklin" is the very fitting title of Paul Leicester Ford's work on Franklin, which our readers will find pleasure in consulting in connection with the diplomacy articles. A glance at the shelves of the public library which deal with this great American gives a hint of his varied talents. He appears in the "American Statesmen" series, among "American Men of Letters," is classed with the "World's Workers," the "American Men of Energy," and among the eminent scientists. His own autobiography in abridged form has been published for schools, and is an inspiring little guide-book for young or old. Franklin exemplified in his life the ideals which the Chautauqua student constantly strives to keep in view: that all life is a school, and that character, individuality, and the altruistic spirit are the things best worth achieving. No one of us can read the story of Franklin's diplomatic services for his country without a sense of gratitude to the founders of the republic, and a new sense of responsibility toward our share in the work of the twentieth century.

THE RINGING OF THE BRYANT BELL.

True to the time-honored custom of Chautauqua, the members of the C. L. S. C. on the assembly grounds, including representatives of the A. M. Martin Circle, the S. H. G., and visiting Chautauquans from other states, met at the appointed hour on October 1 and rang the Bryant bell. The air was sharp in the early morning, but later in the day the radiant sunshine gave to "Opening Day" the festal character which the bright, breezy weather of Chautauqua at its best always seems to impart, and nature's wireless telegraphy carried the tones of the bell straight to every true Chautauquan the world over whose ear was attuned to hear its echoes. The usual social gathering followed the ringing of the bell, and Chautauqua readers from the Atlantic to the Pacific will bespeak a good year for the faithful company who dwell at the very hearthstone of Chautauqua and cherish with such fidelity her sacred fire.

ITALIAN MASTERS.

Three of our Inner Life Studies this year are devoted to Italian artists, Giotto, Fra Angelico, and Leonardo da Vinci, covering a period of more than two hundred years. But these centuries are rich in great names which have made Italy famous in every land, and while we are studying the history and literature of the country it is quite possible for us to become familiar with the works of many of its great masters in art. Last year we suggested that the circles make collections of pictures relating to the year's work, and have occasional exhibitions to increase the members' familiarity with them. This year a similar plan might be tried with the Italian artists. Let us take for this month, when we are studying Venice, the great Venetian artists: Giovanni Bellini, Titian, Giorgione, Tintoretto, Paul Veronese, Carpaccio, and Palma Vecchio. Some of these may be secured in the Perry pictures; some in the Brown. The latter catalogue announces more than forty pictures, at one cent each, of all of the above except Tintoretto, which can be found in the Perry pictures. A circle sending to the



MODEL OF THE BUCENTAUR, THE DOGE'S BOAT OF VENICE. [SEE PAGE 206.]

Helman-Taylor Company, Cleveland, Ohio, for the Brown pictures, or to the Perry Pictures Co., Malden, Mass., for the others, can secure catalogues, and an expenditure of fifty cents will equip the circle with fifty of the masterpieces of old Venice. Those who have thought that old masters were difficult to enjoy will be surprised to find how their appreciation of these pictures will increase as they study them. Then it will be interesting to see what the art critics say. The reason for the brilliant coloring of Venetian paintings has been a matter of much discussion. If you have a library, look in the various works on Italian painting, also in Grant Allen's "Guide to Venice," and in Mrs. Jameson's and Vasari's "Lives of Italian Painters." (See also announcement of "Masters in Art," page 204, this magazine.) Where art critics disagree, it will sharpen the wits of the members of the circle to see with whose opinions their own coincide.

Individual readers will find as much pleasure in this plan as will the circles. They may be deprived of the circle discussions, but they can spend a week at a time with an individual artist. Devote the first week to Bellini, and put up your Bellini pictures where you can see them as you go about your daily duties. The next week add the Carpaccios, and notice the difference between the two; perhaps you won't be able to say what the difference is, but if you can feel it that will mean a great deal, and meanwhile gather up such information as you can about the artists. Some day you may go abroad, and the pleasure of looking at the originals of your Italian pictures will be like that of meeting old friends. Or if you don't go, some of your friends will, and it will give you one more open door into the lives of others to be able to enjoy with them what they have seen.

A GREAT VENETIAN PORTRAIT.

One of the treasures of the National Gallery in London is the picture which is reproduced in our frontispiece for this month, the portrait of the Venetian doge, Loredano, by the famous Venetian painter, Giovanni Bellini, painted for the Great Hall of the Council in the doge's palace. Mrs. Oliphant in her "Makers of Venice," in commenting upon this picture, says: "History bears no very strong impression of the character of Leonardo Loredano. He held the realm of state bravely at a time of great trial, but the office of doge had by this time come to be of comparatively small importance to the constitution of Venice; however, of all the potent doges of Venetian chronicles, he alone may be said to live forever. With all these thinkings, astute yet humorous, which are recorded in his eyes, and his mouth scarcely sure whether to set with thin lips in the form it took to pronounce a fatal sentence, or to soften into a smile, this dry and small, yet so dignified and splendid old man remains the impersonation of that mysterious and secret authority of the republic by which, alas! the doges suffered more than they enjoyed."

HELPS IN ITALIAN PRONUNCIATION.

Many of the Italian proper names in the required books may seem quite formidable to some of our readers, but like many other difficulties, these will prove to be only harmless phantoms when once fairly met. All

the leading dictionaries, such as the Standard, Century, or late editions of Webster and Worcester, give very careful lists of proper names in the leading European languages with pronunciation, and we shall all do well to cultivate the habit of going to the dictionary constantly. As special helps for our readers we publish on page 182 a brief article by Dr. Kellogg, giving in very clear form the chief principles of the pronunciation of Italian. The student will also find on the last two pages of the membership book, sent to every enrolled member, a list of more than one hundred Italian proper names with their pronunciation. A careful study of Professor Kellogg's article in connection with this list will soon give to the Chautauqua student a new sense of security in the presence of Italian proper names.



OSCAR KUHNS,
Author of "Studies in the Poetry of Italy."

Circles will find much pleasure and profit in holding drills and matches on Italian pronunciation. In many towns and cities people can be found who have studied Italian, and who would be very glad to take charge of such an exercise. There are some niceties of Italian pronunciation which can only be appreciated by hearing the correct sound of the word; but in default of this no circle need hesitate to venture into this field with only such helps as the dictionary and THE CHAUTAUQUAN suggestions offer.

ROBERT BROWNING AND VENICE.

The Rezzonico palace on the Grand Canal has a peculiar interest for all lovers of Robert Browning's poetry, for it was in this house that the poet died on the 12th of December, 1889. On the side of the palace is a tablet bearing the date, and the following quotation:

> "Open my heart and you will see
> Graved inside of it 'Italy.'"

The house is occupied by his son with whom he made his home during the last year of his life. Lawrence Hutton says of this house in his "Literary Landmarks" (Harper & Bros.): "It is one of the finest private residences in Europe. . . . It contains many original portraits of Robert and Elizabeth Barrett Browning by different artists and at different ages, a number of bronze and marble busts of them by the present occupant, and notably, their private libraries. Never was seen such a collection of absolutely invaluable 'presentation copies' from all the writers of note who were the contemporaries and the friends of the wonderfully gifted husband and wife."

TWO OF OUR AUTHORS.

A month's acquaintance with our little volume "Studies in the Poetry of Italy," has naturally awakened in Chautauqua readers an interest in the personality of its authors. Professor Miller is already known to a wide circle of Chautauquans through his long connection with the Chautauqua Summer Schools, where, as professor of Latin, he has succeeded in making a dead language thoroughly alive to enthusiastic classes of students. Aside from his work at Chautauqua, Mr. Miller has had experience in various institutions, and at our request gives the "dry bones" of his public career as follows: Graduate of Denison University (Ohio); teacher successively in Clinton College, Kentucky; Plainfield, New Jersey, high school; Worcester Academy, Massachusetts; degree of Ph. D. at Yale for work in ancient classics; one of the original faculty of the University of Chicago; professor of Latin, and dean in charge of the relations of the university with secondary schools. Mr. Miller is also author of text-books on Vergil and Ovid, and of translations and dramatizations of Vergil's story of Dido. He visited Vergil's country a few years ago, and in an early number of THE CHAUTAUQUAN will "personally conduct" the readers of the magazine through the perils of a descent into Hades and a journey across the Styx.



FRANK JUSTUS MILLER,
Author of "Studies in the Poetry of Italy."

Professor Kuhns is a native of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, a descendant of Swiss emigrants who were among the earliest set-



DIPLOMA OF MRS. ROSWELL FARNHAM, BRADFORD, VERMONT, CLASS OF '84.

tlers of that region. He graduated at Wesleyan University in 1885, and spent the two following years at the universities of Berlin, Paris, and Geneva. In later visits abroad he attended lectures at the universities of Rome and Florence. He has been professor at Wesleyan University since 1887, for eleven years past occupying the chair of Romance languages. He has contributed articles to the "Warner Library of the World's Best Literature," published texts on French and Italian, besides books on the "Treatment of Nature in Dante's Divina Commedia," a revised edition of Cary's translation of Dante, and a work on the "German and Swiss Settlements of Colonial Pennsylvania." His Chautauqua book was written while he was in Italy last year.

SUGGESTIONS FOR STUDYING THE "ÆNEID."

Professor Miller in his account of the "Æneid" has called attention to the leading characteristics of the poem, and readers who keep these in mind as they read Vergil will find much enjoyment in applying the suggestions which he makes. Those who have time to refer to some of the books mentioned in the bibliography will gain a new idea of the dignity and importance of this great poem as it is looked upon by scholars. One member of the circle might be appointed to prepare a paper upon what the great critics have said of the "Æneid." But a still better plan, if possible, is to set all the members at work upon the poem. Here are some interesting points to be noted:

1. Religious significance of the poem. Idea of fate.
2. Its glorification of Augustus.
3. Characteristics of the gods; the part they play.
4. The character of Æneas; how he compares with the characters of Homer.
5. Other characters of the poem.
6. Views of the under-world in Vergil's time compared with Homer's. See the sixth book of the "Æneid" and the eleventh book of the "Odyssey."
7. Famous descriptions of scenery.
8. Fine passages of the poem.
9. Vergil's use of figures of speech.
10. The games of the "Æneid" compared with those of Patroclus in the "Iliad."

These ten points may be assigned to ten individual members, and each may study the poem either from the selections given in Mr. Miller's book or from the entire poem, so far as they are able to secure it. Or each member may be assigned a single book of the "Æneid" and may report on all of the suggestions given above, in so far as they apply to his particular book. The best possible plan will be to secure some high school or college teacher of Vergil and ask him to guide the class (not to give a lecture), and devote two circle evenings to the study.

Every graduate who looks at the above illustration will see a diploma which has lived up to its possibilities. The steps of the

pyramid were meant to be an expression of Chancellor Vincent's dream that the diploma should be an inspiration to after-graduate study. Thousands of graduates have enriched their diplomas with seals, and it is not strange that the diploma which shows the largest number — 126 — should be held by a member of one of the early classes,



NATIVE WOMEN WASHING.

Mrs. Roswell Farnham of Bradford, Vermont, of the Class of 1884. Mrs. Farnham says that she was inspired by the example of Rev. Dr. S. J. M. Eaton, of the Class of '82, who at his death some years ago had eighty seals on his diploma.

C. L. S. C. graduate organizations are multiplying, and these "Societies of the Hall in the Grove," as they are called, are doing much to form new circles, and to inspire old graduates to keep up their habits of study. An annual exhibition of diplomas might be a very good feature of an S. H. G. reunion at the close of the year, when many of these societies welcome new graduates into their fellowship. A glimpse of a veteran's diploma would be a very wholesome experience for some of the later graduates whose privileges as Chautauquans would thus be made very evident to them.

HOW GRADUATES CAN TAKE A NEW FOUR YEARS' COURSE.

Quite frequently we find graduates proposing to enter an undergraduate class for the sake of taking up the new four years' work. No graduate should, however, enter another class, for his allegiance belongs to the one with which he first graduated, but provision has always been made for those who want to take the regular course. All that is necessary is for the graduate to send the annual fee, stating that he is a graduate of a given class and wishes to take the work for the current year. By doing the regular work, he can add two seals to his diploma, one for reading and filling out the four-page memoranda, and one for the white seal paper. Any of the books which are duplicates of those read in past years, must, of course, be re-read. The Italian features of the course for this year make it attractive to many graduates who are glad to have the new subjects and keep in connection also with their undergraduate friends.

There are other interesting lines of study for graduates who are seeking "pastures new." The C. L. S. C. special course hand book, which can be secured from the Chautauqua office, contains history, literature, and travel courses, and Bible and Shakespeare study plans. The new course on Russian history and literature is one of the most important of recent additions and is commended to every graduate. The new series of specialized supplementary courses based upon the work for this year will be announced by special circular about November 1.

A MEMBER OF 1904 IN THE PHILIPPINES.

A recent letter from Cabanatuan in the Philippines shows how one of our individual readers, a member of the U. S. Signal Corps, has been occupied while other members of



NATIVE FUNERAL, DAGUPAN, P. I.

his class of 1904 have been sojourning at Chautauqua or at other summer assemblies, and it is pleasant to have such a personal view of his surroundings as the accompanying photographs give. He writes on August 15:

"I have finished reading the French-Greek year, and

am at present busy filling out memoranda which I expect to have finished within a short time. My term of reading has been subject to many and various obstacles, first on account of not being able to begin at the proper time, caused by leaving the United States, and second lack of necessary time to do the required reading, but I have at last finished.

"I enclose with this letter four small photographs of everyday scenes in the Philippines. The 'Government Supplies Coming into Cabanatuan' is a very good representation of the means of transportation used by the United States in transporting necessary supplies to out-of-the-way stations when the roads are impassable for wagons, etc. In this case the train consisted of over one hundred bull carts. The scene 'On the Rio Grande River, Cabanatuan,' shows in the foreground native women washing clothes, and in the near background a native ferry, with the Rio Grande de Pampanga farther on. The one, 'A Native Funeral,' is a typical scene of the mode and manner of bearing the dead to their last resting-place, and 'Native Women Washing' is a repetition of the river scene, but in this case some distance from the river.

"Hoping these few photographs will be acceptable, and with best wishes to all Chautauqua readers, I am yours truly, T. A. NICHOLS."

CONCERNING BIBLIOGRAPHIES.

Never let your equanimity be disturbed by a bibliography. Most of us have at times suffered from a sort of stage fright when viewing lists of "the hundred best books" so few of which, alas! seem to have been "our" hundred. After all it is not the number of books read but the way in which we read them that affects our individual development, and so we must learn to face bibliographies with a calm exterior and to take them at their true value. The Chautauqua course aims during its four years to



ON THE RIO GRANDE RIVER, CABANATUAN.

give its readers some living acquaintance with the great literatures of the world — what one of our authors calls, "the books of life." If we read nothing beyond the required readings, and read and re-read these till we feel that they are part of us, we shall find that we have grown during the year. Few of us, perhaps, feel the inclination to read twelve or even six books of the "Æneid"; but a few twenty minute or half hour sessions with Professor Miller's presentation of the story of Æneas will not only put the whole picture before our eyes, but will leave some of the splendid lines of



GOVERNMENT SUPPLIES COMING INTO CABANATUAN.

the old Roman poet ringing in our ears. "Better fifty years of Europe than a cycle of Cathay." Better fifty lines of Vergil that we know and love and can think about ourselves than fifty hundred lines of what other people have thought about him, and no personal knowledge ourselves. And yet, the bibliographies are for busy people and can be used with great profit. Our little epitome of Roman history in "Men and Cities" gives some brilliant pictures of old Roman days. If we have a library at hand, we can spend a most fruitful half hour in looking over the pictures in Lanciani's book on recent discoveries in the ancient city, and feel that we have gained new light on an old story. Only a few of us probably will feel that we have time to read the five splendid volumes on "The Renaissance in Italy" by John Addington Symonds, but even a few chapters will start our thoughts out in new directions and give us a breath of a fresh atmosphere.

SOME NOVELS OF VENETIAN LIFE.

A forthcoming novel by Mr. F. M. Crawford is to be entitled, "A Maid of Venice." The historical foundation of the story is said to have been taken from one of the old Venetian chronicles. It deals with the household of a master glass-blower, a member of one of the most powerful Venetian trade corporations, and the period is that of

the fifteenth century when Venice was in the full tide of her brilliant career.

The Class of '98 at its annual meeting this year elected as its president, Mrs. A. R. Halsted of South Orange, New Jersey. The retiring president, Miss M. H. Mather, who has been prevented by ill health from giving attention to class affairs, was placed on the honor list as a vice-president with many kindly thoughts by the class of helpful service which she rendered as their leader in 1898. The new president sends the following message to the '98's far and wide:

"The Class of '98, The Laniers, were represented by some fifteen members on Recognition Day. Some of these had never visited Chautauqua before, and it was refreshing to see in their faces the same enthusiasm which seized us when three years ago the Golden Gate stood open for our class. To these few passers that day, it perhaps meant even more than to us, since they were obliged to wait so many years longer for their dreams to become open visions. Among our members this year have been four mothers, each with a daughter as a fellow classmate. What a splendid contribution might be made to the new Class of 1905 if many of our mothers could enroll their young sons and daughters in that class. Our class room, which is a most cosy gathering place, still calls upon us for the part of our quota toward Alumni Hall which we did not raise in our graduation year. The pleasure of owning a class home is so great that if every '98 not yet represented in the givers will send a contribution to our treasurer, Mrs. E. S. Watrous, Eightieth street and Second avenue, Bay Ridge, New York, we can soon raise the amount, and every 'Lanier' will feel a genuine pride in sharing in this class gift. Through THE CHAUTAUQUAN, we send greeting to classmates who were not with us, and hope to greet many of them another year."

TO THE MEMBERS OF 1905.

The Chautauqua circles and the individual readers of the C. L. S. C. everywhere extend greeting to the new members — the Class of 1905. We welcome you to the Round Table, and hope that you will send us frequent reports of your experiences. The point of view of a new student is often a novel one, and fresh impressions and new ideals are always welcome at the Round Table. Let us give you two words of advice at the start, for many of us have had sad experiences: First, look ahead. Don't let your reading time take its chances, but plan for it, just as you do for anything else that is of importance; then you will find delight in your work, and the more you can read and re-read and ponder your books the more they will become a part of you. The second suggestion is, don't read alone if you can help it. Find a member of your household, a neighbor, or a little group of friends, or organize a circle in your church or, if all these fail, persuade some distant comrade to take the course, and report progress to each other every month. Do this for your own sake, and for that of some one else. Remember your stirring motto, "A man's reach should exceed his grasp." Exercise your altruistic spirit, and reach out so far that you can't fail to grasp something that is worth while!

As some of the members of the new Class of 1905 at Chautauqua were puzzled to know why their class color was selected for them before they were organized, the following explanation may be acceptable both to them and to others who are not yet posted in class affairs:

In the early years of the C. L. S. C. at a meeting of graduates at Chautauqua it was suggested that four colors be chosen to represent the four undergraduate years, and that these be selected with the idea of producing a harmonious effect when displayed together. The four colors thus chosen were blue, gray, old gold, and olive, and the first four classes to use them in the order mentioned were '87, '88, '89, and '90. When '87 graduated, it adopted the garnet color, which is worn by all graduates, and the incoming Class of '91 took the blue. The class color of 1905 is old gold, this being the color worn for four years by 1901, and now laid aside for the garnet of the graduates.

PRIZE ESSAYS IN KANSAS.

The Chautauquans of Wichita, Kansas, recently tried a somewhat novel competition at the suggestion of Mrs. Piatt, the state secretary, who offered a set of books, THE CHAUTAUQUAN, and the membership fee for the best paper on "What Are the Chief Benefits of the Chautauqua Reading Course." The result was a great searching of heart on the part of the Wichita Chautauquans to discover just how they could put the strongest case for the C. L. S. C., and we hope that a copy of the article winning the prize may be sent to the Round Table Editor. The successful competitor was Mrs. Florence Horton of Wichita.

NOTES.

Among the most active members of the new Class of 1905 organized at Chautauqua were several sons and daughters of the Pioneer Class of '82. Some of these are college students. Chautauqua ideals helped to send them to college, and now by making practical acquaintance with the work of the C. L. S. C. they are fitting themselves to serve as leaders of circles in the future, through which they can bring Chautauqua to many who are denied college opportunities.

Here is a member of '82 who has lost track of Chautauqua. The last she knew of THE CHAUTAUQUAN was in '93. Now she writes: "My youngest daughter has just left school, and I desire her to take up the Chautauqua course, as I received so much pleasure and benefit from it. I shall endeavor to get a few others to join on her account."

An enthusiastic student of the C. L. S. C. special courses on the House and Home wishes that more households knew of this "most helpful seal course for mothers. Its books are so well chosen, of excellent literary style, and of vital importance to the home training."

OUTLINE OF READING AND PROGRAMS.

C. L. S. C. MOTTOES.

"We Study the Word and the Works of God." *"Let us Keep our Heavenly Father in the Midst."*

"Never be Discouraged."

C. L. S. C. MEMORIAL DAYS.

OPENING DAY—October 1.
BRYANT DAY—November, second Sunday.
MILTON DAY—December 9.
COLLEGE DAY—January, last Thursday.
LANIER DAY—February 3.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—February, second Sunday.
LONGFELLOW DAY—February 27.
SHAKESPEARE DAY—April 23.
ADDISON DAY—May 1.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—May, second Sunday.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—July, second Sunday.
INAUGURATION DAY—August, first Sunday after first Tuesday.
ST. PAUL'S DAY—August, second Saturday after first Tuesday.
RECOGNITION DAY—August, third Wednesday.

OUTLINE OF REQUIRED READING.

OCTOBER 29–NOVEMBER 5—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: A Walk in Rome.

Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Chap. 7. Studies in the Poetry of Italy, to page 119.

NOVEMBER 5–12—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 3.

Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Part II. Chap. 1. Studies in the Poetry of Italy. Epic Poetry to page 136.

NOVEMBER 12–19—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: The Inner Life of Fra Angelico.

Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Part II. Chap. 2. Studies in the Poetry of Italy. Epic Poetry concluded.

NOVEMBER 19–26—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 4.

Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Part II. Chap. 3. Studies in the Poetry of Italy. Part II. Chap. 1.

NOVEMBER 26–DECEMBER 3—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: A Gondola Ride through Venice.

Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Part. II. Chap. 6. (This chapter will be taken before Chapters 4 and 5.) Studies in the Poetry of Italy. Part II. Chap. 2.

SUGGESTIVE PROGRAMS FOR LOCAL CIRCLES.

In the assignment of the lesson in "Men and Cities" for the week ending December 3, Chapter 6 is given instead of Chapter 4, since the former deals with the maritime republics and can be taken up with especial advantage in connection with the Reading Journey article. Attention is also called to suggestions given in the paragraph introductory to the Travel Club Programs.

OCTOBER 29–NOVEMBER 5—

1. Reading: Description of Rome selected from Dennie's "Rome of Today and Yesterday," or Zola's "Rome." (Each member should have before him a map of the city, as the description is read.)
2. Exhibition of maps: Consisting of maps of the old Forum Romanum showing the location of the buildings, one being prepared previously by each member. The maps may be numbered, and hung around the room so that a vote by ballot may decide which is the best. Even persons not skilled in map-drawing will find that their attempts will help to make the old Forum a very real and interesting place.
3. Reading: Description of a pageant in the Forum. (Dennie's "Rome of Today and Yesterday," pages 83–6.)
4. Papers: The buildings of the Flavians, Colosseum, Arch of Titus, etc.; Trajan's Forum; the Mausoleum and other buildings of Hadrian; the column and equestrian statue of Marcus Aurelius. (See Dennie, also Lanciani.)
5. Readings: The House of the Vestals (Dennie, pages 286–90) or selections from Roger's "Italy," Hawthorne's "Italian Note Books," or Longfellow's "Poems of Places."
6. Oral Reports: The Baths of Caracalla and Diocletian; the arches of Constantine and Septimius Severus. (See Dennie and Lanciani.)
7. Roll-call: A response from each member in the form of a "moral" based on any part of the readings of the past month. It may be an actual quotation from one of the old Roman preachers, or the reader's own convictions on either Roman or American events expressed by himself in prose or in verse, or he may select the words of some well-known quotation and apply them to some aspect of the month's readings. There will be no difficulty in finding many things to point a moral, but the moral itself must be short. If each member will give some thought to this instead of taking the easiest quotation that offers, his creative faculty will be exercised and he will lend life to the program.

NOVEMBER 5–12—

1. Roll-call: Answered by brief reports of conditions in the different countries of Europe about the year 1000; namely, England, France, Germany, Russia, Italy, Spain, and Constantinople.
2. Reading: Selection from "The Widow of Crescentius." Mrs. Hemans.
3. Discussion: Was it better that Pope or Emperor should win in the War of the Investitures? Let each bring a written reason for his opinion.
4. A Modern Pope and a French Premier. (See *The Bookman*, August, 1901, page 613; *Review of Reviews*, August, 1901, page 137; *The Outlook*, July 6, 1901.)

5. Review of Diplomacy Study, Chapter III., each member being assigned a section, and bringing if possible some sidelights bearing upon his part of the subject.
6. The Story of the "Æneid" with map: Each member should be assigned a book the story of which he should relate, pointing out on a map the places referred to. This general view will be preliminary to the detailed study of the poem the following week.

NOVEMBER 12–19—

1. Roll-call: Answered by reports on current events. (See current events programs, page 205.)
2. Discussion of Fra Angelico's pictures: Each member should be provided with a picture, and give such particulars about it as he can learn. (See paragraph "Italian Masters" in Round Table.)
3. Quiz on required chapter of "Men and Cities" by the leader. Or reports on the chapter by various members with supplementary facts.
4. Study of the "Æneid": (See special directions in the Round Table.)
5. Drill on Italian pronunciation. (See article on page 182. Also paragraph in Round Table.)

NOVEMBER 19–26—

1. Review of Chapter III., "Men and Cities," and discussion of the following questions: Was it necessary for the head of the church to become a political leader? What unchristian qualities and deeds of the church have been the result of this? What ideas of St. Francis might be carried out in the twentieth century as well as in the thirteenth?
2. Guessing Contest: Characters of medieval history described by different members, and the names guessed by others. Sheets of paper numbered might be provided so that each member could record his vote for each character.
3. Roll-call: Reports of paragraphs in Highways and Byways.
4. Review of Diplomacy Study. Chapter IV.
5. Papers: Franklin as a scientist. Franklin as a man of letters.
6. Summing up of "The Law of Nations." (Page 178 of this magazine.)
7. Pronunciation match on Italian words.

NOVEMBER 26–DECEMBER 3—

1. Map Review: Chief points of interest in Venice.
2. Brief Papers: The Beginnings of Venice and the First Wedding of the Sea. (See "Makers of Venice," Oliphant; Hare's "Walks in Venice;" also page 206 of this magazine.) Venice in the Crusades. (See encyclopedias and books mentioned in bibliography, page 169 of this magazine.)
3. Reading: Selection from Howells's "Venetian Life," or from "Life on the Lagoons," Brown.
4. Brief Papers: St. Marks. (See Hare's "Walks," Ruskin's "Stones of Venice," and Baedeker.) Venice and Genoa at Chioggia (see bibliography); Carmagnola ("Makers of Venice" and Brown's "Venice"); Marco Polo ("Makers of Venice," bibliography, and cyclopedias).
5. Reading: The Story of the Foscari, with selections from Byron's poem, "The Two Foscari."
6. Roll-call: Reports of pictures by Titian, Tintoretto, Giorgione, Palma Vecchio, or Paolo Veronese. Each member should be provided with one, and tell the circumstances relating to it; describe the artist's style, tell something of his life, etc. A committee should make the selection and arrange the order in which the pictures should be given. (See for help paragraph in current Round Table.)
7. Summary by the leader: The Lesson of Venice; (See article in *The Forum*, December, 1898, also page 207 of this magazine.)

THE TRAVEL CLUB.

A very valuable series of monographs entitled "Masters in Art," will enable every student of Venice to learn something of her great masters from excellent copies of their works. The series includes the Venetians Giovanni Bellini, and Titian, also Michelangelo, Da Vinci, Andrea del Sarto, Correggio, Botticelli, and Raphael. Each monograph contains a large number of fine illustrations with explanatory text. They can be secured for fifteen cents each from the Chautauqua Office. In addition to other helps already mentioned, the reader will find "Venice," by Grant Allen, a most discriminating little guide book, and "Venice, the Queen of the Adriatic," by Mrs. Clement, full of much readable material concerning the old city. For present-day pictures of the city both "Venetian Life" and "Life on the Lagoons" will repay frequent reading.

First Week—

1. Roll-call: Answered by quotations from Byron's "Childe Harold," relating to Venice.
2. Papers: Venice before the Orseoli. (See Brown's "Venice," Chaps. I.–III.; Oliphant's "Makers of Venice"; Hare's "Walks"; Ruskin's "Stories of Venice"; and Baedeker); The Orseoli (Brown's "Venice," Chap. IV., also the books named above.)
3. Reading: The Island of Torcello (Selections from descriptions in Hare's "Walks in Venice.")
4. Papers: Venice in the Crusades. (See Brown's "Venice," Chaps. VI. and VII., also above books); Marco Polo (See "Makers of Venice," Part II., Chap. I.) The "Ten" and the Conspiracy of Tiepolo (Brown's "Venice," Chaps. IX. and X.; "Makers of Venice," Chap. IV.)
5. Map Review: A Visit to Torcello and Murano. (See excellent maps in Brown's "Venice.")
6. Brief reports on the four great plague churches: Santa Maria della Salute, San Rocco, San Giobbe, San Sebastiano. (See Grant Allen's "Venice" and Baedeker, also page 206.)

Second Week—

1. Roll-call: Answered by reports on the saints of Venice and their representation in art. Saints Theodore, Mark, George, Catharine, Barbara, Roch, Job, Sebastian, Isidore, Nicholas, etc.
2. Paper: Venice and Genoa (Brown's "Venice," Chaps. IX.–XII., "Makers of Venice," Part II., Chap. II.)
3. Map Review: The Lido and battle of Chioggia. (See map in Brown's "Venice.")
4. Papers: The Foscari, Colleoni, and Carmagnola (Brown's "Venice," Chaps. XV. and XVI.; "Makers of Venice," 128–40 and 206–61); The Decline and Fall of Venice (Brown's "Venice," Chaps. XVII.–XXII.; Hazlitt's history, and encyclopedias.)
5. Reading: Selection from Byron's "The Two Foscari."
6. Discussions: Giovanni Bellini and his works. (See "Masters in Art," referred to in introductory paragraph, "Makers of Venice," Vasari's "Lives of the Artists," Mrs. Jameson's "Memoirs of the Early Italian Painters," also

"Old Italian Masters," *Century*, April, 1890.)

Third Week —

1 Roll-call: Answered by brief quotations from Howells's "Venetian Life."
2. A personally conducted visit to St. Mark's: One member of the club may serve as guide, and appoint others to report on special features. 1. The general plan. 2. The bronze horses, and the exterior. 3. The interior. 4. The baptistery. 5. The columns of the Piazza and of the Piazzetta. (See Allen's "Venice," and Baedeker, "The Bible of St. Mark's," Alex. Robertson. Also "Venice and St. Mark's," by Charles Eliot Norton. *Atlantic*, Feb. 1878.)
3. General Map Review: Points of interest in the city.
4. Papers: The Friars' Churches: San Giovanni and San Paolo; The Frari. (See Allen's "Venice" and Baedeker.)
5. Discussion: Titian and Giorgione. (See "Makers of Venice"; Vasari's "Lives of the Artists," Mrs. Jameson's "Early Italian Painters," "Old Italian Masters," *The Century Magazine*, February and March, 1892; also, for Titian "Masters in Art" and Artist Biographies Series.)

Fourth Week —

1. Roll-call: Reports on literary associations of Venice. (See Hutton's "Literary Landmarks," published in *Harper's Magazine*, Vol. XCIII.)
2. Papers: Aldus the Printer ("Makers of Venice," page 393); Petrarch in Venice (page 342; also "Studies in the Poetry of Italy.")
3. Discussion: Carpaccio and his works. (See "Makers of Venice." "Venice" by Henry James, Jr. *The Century Magazine*, November, 1882; also "Old Italian Masters," *The Century*, June, 1892; also Vasari's "Lives" and Mrs. Jameson's "Early Italian Painters.")
4. Reading: From "Life on the Lagoons." Brown.
5. Discussion: Tintoretto and Paolo Veronese. (See "Makers of Venice," "Venice," *The Century Magazine*, November, 1882. "Old Italian Masters," *Century*, August and September, 1892).

CURRENT EVENTS PROGRAMS.

DOMESTIC.

1. Roll-call: Suggestions regarding the most appropriate memorial for the late President McKinley.
2. Papers: (a) The Daniel Webster centennial. (b) Negro disfranchisement.
3. Readings: (a) Selections from articles relating to the Yale bi-centennial. (b) Selections from "A Christian Gentleman: William McKinley" (CHAUTAUQUAN, November). (c) Selections from President Gilman's sketch of the late Henry B. Adams's influence on historical study (*The Outlook*, October 12).
4. Discussion: The struggle for the mayoralty in New York City. Assign members to (a) Summaries of platform of each party. (b) Descriptions of Tammany and Platt machine. (c) Character studies of each candidate. (d) Analyses of election returns of previous years.

FOREIGN.

1. Roll-call: Answered by reports on the significance of utterances regarding the foreign policy of the United States contained in speeches of William McKinley at Buffalo and Theodore Roosevelt at Minneapolis.
2. Papers: (a) Terms of the Chinese protocol. (b) Diplomatic significance of the czar's visit to France. (c) Ransom of Miss Stone, the American missionary, from a diplomatic standpoint.
3. Readings: (a) Selection from "The Men of New Japan" (*Century*, October). (b) Selection from "The Law of Nations" (CHAUTAUQUAN, November). (c) Selections from "Beginnings of a Diplomatic System" (CHAUTAUQUAN, November).
4. Discussion: The Pan-American Congress in the light of history.

NEWS SUMMARY.

DOMESTIC.

September 16.— The remains of President McKinley reached Washington.

17.— Services were held over the body of President McKinley in the capitol at Washington. The cabinet members pledged themselves to remain as Mr. Roosevelt's advisers.

18.— Adjutant-General Corbin arrived at Victoria from the Philippines.

19.— President McKinley was buried at Canton, Ohio.

23.— Senator Hanna, Col. M. T. Herrick, and Judge W. R. Day, in conference at Cleveland, decided to form a McKinley Memorial Association to build a monument at Canton, Ohio.

21.— William B. Ridgely of Illinois was appointed comptroller of the currency.

23.— The Commercial Pacific Cable Company was incorporated at Albany, New York, and announcement was made that a cable will be laid across the Pacific.

24.— Leon Czolgasz, President McKinley's assassin, was found guilty of murder in the first degree.

24.— The centennial of Daniel Webster's graduation from Dartmouth College was celebrated at Hanover, New Hampshire. Seth Low was nominated for mayor of New York by the Republican City Convention and by the Convention of the Citizen's Union.

26.— Leon Czolgasz was sentenced to be electrocuted during the week beginning October 28.

30.— The will of President McKinley was admitted to probate at Canton, Ohio, the estate being worth about $210,000.

October 1.— Dr. George H. Denny was elected president of Washington and Lee University. Arthur H. Williams of New Hampshire was appointed consul at Saltillo, Mexico.

3.—The Democrats of New York City nominated Edward M. Shepard for mayor. The Episcopal General Convention opened in San Francisco.

4.— The *Columbia* won the third yacht race with the *Shamrock II.*, thus holding the cup in America. The American Foreign Missionary Board decided to raise $110,000 to ransom Miss Ellen M. Stone from Bulgarian bandits.

7.— President Roosevelt appointed a Democrat, ex-Governor T. G. Jones of Alabama, a United States district judge.

8.— The third annual reunion of the Society of the Army of the Cumberland was begun in Louisville, Ky.

10.— The trustees of the McKinley National Memorial Association met and organized in Cleveland, Ohio.

11.— Charles K. Adams resigned the presidency of the University of Wisconsin.

14.—The United States supreme court met for the October term.

FOREIGN.

September 16.—Russia secured a harbor at Bourgas, on the Bulgarian coast, as a coaling station.

17.—The States-General of Holland was opened by Queen Wilhelmina. Duke of Cornwall and York reviewed Canadian militia at Quebec.

18.—The czar and czarina of Russia reached France. Don Jerman Riesco, new president of Chile, began his administration.

19.—The British torpedo boat *Cobra* sank in the North Sea, destroying sixty-seven lives.

21.—Prince Ching announced from Peking that China will solicit subscriptions from Chinese all over the world to pay the indemnity due the powers.

24.—The Chinese government decided to erect expiatory monuments in desecrated foreign cemeteries.

26.—Mount Vesuvius was again in eruption.

29.—A company in the Ninth Infantry was attacked by Filipinos at Balangiga, Samar, and forty-eight men were killed. The Russian government began to take steps to relieve famine-stricken districts.

October 9.—Habib Ullah Khan was proclaimed ameer of Afghanistan at Cabul.

14.—The celebration in honor of Count von Waldersee in Berlin, set for October 17, was postponed because of the count's ill health. Great Britain declared a protectorate over Koweyt.

OBITUARY.

September 16.—Bishop Henry B. Whipple, of the Protestant Episcopal Church, died at Faribault, Minn.

18.—Rev. O. N. Hartshorn, founder and for fifty years president of Mt. Union College, Ohio, died.

23.—Dr. Abram Litton, eminent scientist and pioneer chemist, died at St. Louis.

24.—Judge Jeremiah M. Wilson, ex-congressman and counsel for Admiral Schley before the Court of Inquiry, died in Washington.

26.—John G. Nicolay, private secretary to President Lincoln, and author, died in Washington.

29.—Rev. William C. Gray, editor of *The Interior*, died in Chicago. Dr. Henry Whitehorn, a well-known educator, died at Schenectady, New York. Dr. John A. Peters, president of Heidelberg University, died.

30.—Count Greppi, Italian minister to Chile, died at Santiago.

October 3.—Gen. George W. Getty, hero of Mexican and Civil wars, died at Forest Glen, Md. Abdurrahman Khan, the ameer of Afghanistan, died at Cabul.

10.—President Lorenzo Snow of the Mormon Church, died at Salt Lake City, Utah.

11.—James Bradstreet Greenough, professor of Latin in Harvard University, died in Cambridge, Mass.

THE LIBRARY SHELF.

THE MARRIAGE OF THE SEA.

It was on the return of Pietro Orseolo from his triumphant expedition (the overthrow of the Dalmatian pirates, 1000 A. D.), and in the celebration of his conquests, that the great national festivity, called in after days the espousal of the sea, the Feast of La Sensa, Ascension Day, was first instituted. The original ceremony was simpler but little less imposing than its later development. The clergy in a barge all covered with cloth of gold, and in all possible glory of vestments and sacred ornaments, set out from among the olive wood of San Pietro in Castello, and met the doge in his still more splendid barge at the Lido: where, after litanies and psalms, the bishop rose and prayed aloud in the hearing of all the people, gathered in boat and barge and every skiff that would hold water, in a far-extending crowd along the sandy line of the flat shore. "Grant, O Lord, that this sea may be to us and to all who sail upon it tranquil and quiet. To this end we pray. Hear us, good Lord." Then the boat of the ecclesiastics approached closely the boat of the doge, and while the singers intoned "Aspergi me, O Signor," the bishop sprinkled the doge and his court with holy water, pouring what remained into the sea. A very touching ceremonial, more primitive and simple, perhaps more real and likely to go to the hearts of the sea-faring population all gathered round, than the more elaborate and triumphant histrionic spectacle of the Sposalizio. It had been on Ascension Day that Orseolo's expedition had set forth, and no day could be more suitable than this victorious day of early summer, when nature is at her sweetest, for the great festival of the lagoons.—*"Makers of Venice." Oliphant.*

THE "BUCENTAUR."

And now, as if by magic, the *Bucentaur* appears; and the dignity and splendor of this galley vastly increased the magnificence and effectiveness of state occasions. It was about twenty-one feet wide in the broadest part, and nearly five times as long. The lower deck was manned by one hundred and sixty-eight rowers, who rowed with gilded oars, while forty other mariners managed the evolutions of the ship. The outside was covered with carvings, and decorated with gold and purple. The prow bore figures emblematic of the Republic, and the beak was shaped into a Lion of St. Mark. The upper deck, devoted to the illustrious strangers and guests of the Republic, and to the dogaressa and other patrician ladies, was finished in a grand cabin with a splendid carved ceiling, and divided by rows of graceful pillars. On the outside this saloon was covered with the richest velvet, and furnished within with luxurious cushions. The doge had an equally splendid cabin in the stern, encircled by a balcony from which the whole fête could be seen; and from a second balcony outside the prow he dropped the ring into the sea, proudly repeating the form of words given him by the pontiff. Sails there were none, but from the top of a huge mast floated the scarlet banner of St. Mark, with an image of the lion on one side, and of the Virgin Mary on the other,—as it may still be seen in the Municipal Museum,—and beside this sacred standard hung the white flag, the gift of the pope. . . . At length the castles of San Andrea and San Niccolo were reached; and just outside them the ring was dropped into the majestic Gulf of Venice. At this moment every sound was hushed. Each one of the vast throng desired to hear the words of the Sposalizio (marriage); and immediately following it the Patriarch of Venice returned thanks to the sea for all its blessings, and prayed for their continuance.—*"The Queen of the Adriatic." Clara Erskine Clement.*

THE COLUMNS OF THE PIAZZETTA.

The two columns of the Piazzetta recall the triumphs of the Venetians in the early crusades when in 1126 the Doge Domenico Michiel captured Tyre and carried off these two enormous shafts of granite—one gray, one rose colored. For nearly fifty years the columns lay on the Piazzetta, no engineer being able to raise them into position. A certain Lombard, Niccolo of the Barterers, at last succeeded in doing so with wet

ropes. The eastern column bears the fine bronze winged lion of St. Mark, the other a figure of St. Theodore, the ancient patron saint of Venice. For many years public executions took place between the columns, and there Carmagnola and other famous criminals met their fate.

A PLAGUE CHURCH, SANTA MARIA DELLA SALUTE.

Venice, during the middle ages, was much exposed to the chance of plague, owing to its constant commercial intercourse with the crowded and pestilence-stricken Levant. When an epidemic occurs in modern times, we improve the main drainage and sanitary conditions; the middle ages, under similar circumstances, regarding the disease as a divine punishment, vowed and built a new church to an influential plague-saint. In consequence of this habit the whole coast of the Adriatic abounds in plague-churches, and in votive pictures dedicated to those who escaped, or recovered from, the malady. . . . In 1630 Venice was visited by an epidemic of the plague of unusual violence. In the city 46,000 persons perished; in the lagoons 94,000. As a votive offering for escape from the pestilence, the republic vowed a church to Our Lady of Health or of Deliverance, and in 1631 it began the erection of the existing building of Santa Maria della Salute. . . . Almost every object of art it contains (many of them brought from earlier buildings) bears reference to pestilence.—"*Venice.*" *Grant Allen.*

VENICE AND THE PARTHENON.

In 1685 war broke out with the Turks on account of threatened incursions on the northern frontier of Albania. Francesco Morosini was placed in supreme command; and believing the Turk to be weak, he conceived the idea of recovering the Morea for Venice. In 1688 he bombarded Athens, and a Venetian bomb set fire to the Turkish powder magazine in the Parthenon and ruined the temple; upon which Morosini exclaimed, "O Athens, O culturist of the arts, how art thou fallen!"

THE MOROSINI PALACE TODAY.

The Palazzo Morosini, Santo Stefano, one of the best preserved relics of olden Venice, still belongs to the Morosini, and the present representative of the family allows it to be seen by special appointment. Landing at the water door in a dark and narrow canal, you are received by ancient serving-men with shrunken faces and loosely hanging coats, and ushered straight into the seventeenth century. The chilly entrance hall is adorned with quaint oil sketches of the thirty-seven strongholds captured by Francesco Morosini in the Morea. The huge lanterns of his war-galley project from the end wall. There are full-length portraits of the conquering doge and of many illustrious ancestors. The *maggiordomo* appears and gravely leads you upstairs into a long suite of saloons with gorgeous, uncomfortable furniture, a large collection of pictures—good, bad, and indifferent—quantities of rare old china of eastern and native fabric, and innumerable relics of the hero of the house, Doge Francesco, surnamed the "Peloponesiaco." There is his bust in bronze, with memorials of his prowess; and his resolute features are those of a leader of men. . . . A forest of infidel banners and flags droop from the walls of the armory, in heavy silken folds, amid a store of pasha's tails, shields, trophies of arms and armor, guns and mortars, statues, busts, and bas-reliefs. This fortunate general captured no less than 1,360 pieces of artillery, and evidently looted on a vast scale, inasmuch as the lion's share of his gains must have gone to the state. . . . This home of the Morosini is almost the only notable Venetian palace still owned by the family for whom it was built, and no other has retained so rich a collection of art treasures and relics. But even at burning midday in mid-July it was cold—cold as the grave. Surely only disembodied spirits could take their ease in those stiff and chilly saloons. We could imagine the long-deceased doge and a select company of family ghosts gravely stalking through them by night, and trying to warm themselves by sipping hot coffee—for which the doge had acquired a taste in the East—from the dainty cups so primly ranged on the shelves during the day. That there are ghosts in Venice is known to every one. Is not that fine, grim-footed palace at the turn of the canal, Palazzo Contarini delle Figure, perpetually changing hands, because no tenant can long endure its nightly horrors? The present owner has stripped it of its furniture in the hope of getting rid of the ghosts, but no one takes it, and its supernatural occupants now have it all to themselves.—"*On Tuscan Hills and Venetian Waters.*" *Villari.*

THE LESSON OF VENICE.

We have seen how Venice was born under the pressure of barbaric invasion; how the mainland refugees settled like a flock of frightened birds upon the mud-banks of the lagoon; how the fusion of discordant elements took place under the dread of attack. The physical difficulties of their home gave the newcomers the mastery of seamanship, and fitted them to take advantage of their opportunities when the Carolingian revival of Europe created a demand for foreign merchandise. Venice was launched as a commercial race and mistress of the Mediterranean. In the fourth crusade, actuated by a purely selfish policy, she committed a crime when she sacked Constantinople. The immediate results of this action were materially advantageous. But the rapid development produced two consequences. The population of the city increased, and with the increase came a division, a distinction between rich and poor, destroying the ancient equality of the Venetians, and creating a caste. This double process led up to the settlement of the constitution. Venice emerged from the Serrata del Maggior Consiglio under the dominion of a rigid oligarchy, with the Ten as its executive arm. The sack of Constantinople entailed further results. It brought Venice into collision with Genoa in a struggle for supremacy in the East. She fought and destroyed her rival. But each fresh success was surely leading to further complications. The continuous growth of population raised the question of her food supply. Without a food-yielding territory, Venice was in danger of starvation if defeated at sea. Her neighboring princes, Scala, Carrara, Visconti, were weak compared with the republic. Their feebleness offered her the occasion which she took. She put out her hand, created a land empire, and reached the apogee of her development.

But now arrived the consequences of her actions. The sack of Constantinople let the Turks into Europe. The destruction of the Genoese left them supreme in the Levant. Venice lost her eastern trade.

The creation of a land empire roused the jealousy of Italian princes and the alarm of European sovereigns, lest the balance of power be disturbed Venice was crushed by the League of Cambray. The discovery of the cape route completed her ruin. The rigidity of her constitution kept her alive to all appearances, but what remained was the mere shell; the vital spirit, the initiatory principle, had disappeared.—"*Venice.*" *H. F. Brown.*

DECENNIAL OF THE CLASS OF '91.

The Class of '91 celebrated its decennial on the evening of August 19 in its class room in Alumni Hall. The president of the class, Dr. H. R. Palmer, presided, and each of the other C. L. S. C. classes sent a special representative to bear its congratulations to the '91's. A delightful musical program was rendered by Mr. Wm. H. Sherwood and Mr. Sol. Marcosson, a recitation followed, and brief words of greeting were spoken by Principal George E. Vincent and Miss Kimball. The entertaining report of the historian, Miss M. A. Daniels, naturally aroused the liveliest interest, and we print a large part of it here for the benefit of the absent classmates. At the close of the formal exercises a pleasant social hour was spent by the class and their guests.

REPORT OF THE HISTORIAN.

If the saying, "Happy is the person who has no history," applies to a *collection* of persons as well, the Class of '91 is truly to be envied, for it has no recorded history until the year 1889. But we all know it began its existence as the extreme tip of the great '87's kite.

It was after one of Mr. George Vincent's impassioned appeals to the public at large to the effect that if one wished a place in the procession on Recognition Day one must join the new class — the Class of 1891. And he so succeeded in impressing one person at least that *not* to be in the procession was to miss the event of a lifetime, that your historian went early to avoid the rush. If the history of the beginning, therefore, is a bit personal, I offer the same excuse as did Thoreau, "He knew more about himself than any one else."

It was the year of the great fire, and the new class was told to gather themselves together on Simpson avenue. Simpson avenue was in the burned district, and was not the busy thoroughfare, teeming with life and animation, that it is today. The desert of Sahara was never more barren and desolate than was that avenue, that day. There was not even a tree to shade our unprotected heads from the fierce rays of the sun, and an umbrella was not then the constant companion that it has become since.

As I heard the strains of the band in the distance, I wished I had run my chances with the barbarians. You see, I had joined the C. L. S. C. from a mercenary motive, and never was vengeance more swift. At last somebody remembered us, and we were led over to the Hall of Philosophy in time to open ranks and let the graduating class pass through. As I waved my kerchief and shouted hurrah — I think we hurrahed in those days — I felt myself a part of the great throbbing mass of humanity. I began to feel the inspiration and enthusiasm of the moment — I was *in it* and a part *of it*, I no longer wished myself back among the barbarians, I was a member of the C. L. S. C.

Having joined the class late, I attended only one meeting that year; our officers were elected, and a name and a motto had been selected. This meeting was for the purpose of choosing a class flower. One man proposed *Phlox Drummondii* in honor of Professor Henry Drummond who was a member of the class. I never had spoken in a public meeting before, but I proposed the rose. I was ably seconded by Miss M. J. Ballard of Ohio, and for a time the excitement ran high, until our president, Dr. Durrell of Tilton, New Hampshire, suggested leaving it to a vote of the class at large through THE CHAUTAUQUAN. This was accordingly done, and resulted in our having the white rose and laurel for class flower.

Being commissioned to write history, I cannot draw upon my imagination and picture to you the 3,459 faithful readers scattered over forty-eight states and territories, Canada, Great Britain, and foreign countries, reading, singly or in circles, English history, mastering the "Plan of Salvation" in all its details, floundering through chemistry, astronomy, and geology, and answering questions that would puzzle a Philadelphia lawyer. Ye who read the C. L. S. C. course now are like children learning to read without tears. I must leave all that to your imagination and confine myself to a few facts.

One of our members began with the Class of '90, but finding that by dropping into the Class of '91 she could take two Mexican girls along with her, she did so. We thus had three graduates from New Mexico, and the circle is still going on in that state.

Another, the member from Canada, read the first year's course alone, when he organized a circle of forty and succeeded in piloting thirty-eight through the golden gate in 1892, and as a reward found a helpmeet thereby. Oh, the romances that might be written with the C. L. S. C. for a background!

The '91's passed through the golden gate over five hundred strong, and every year since that time some members of the '91 class have passed through, six being the number this decennial year. The Class of '91 is the only class to furnish the Recognition Day orator from its own ranks, and that, too, a woman world-renowned — Mrs. Mary A. Livermore. The Class of '91 furnished its own class song, both the words and the music being written by our present president, Dr. H. R. Palmer. We had to go outside for our poem, that being written by Margaret Sangster. The Class of '91 was the first class to pay up its quota for the class building, and it was all paid on or before the day we passed through the golden gate.

Our oldest member, Mrs. Mary Barkdull, was seventy-nine years old when she passed through the golden gate, and she passed through the heavenly gates not many years since. Our youngest member was a boy of fourteen.

The Class of '91 has one member who is a Chautauquan born, the others obtained their citizenship at a great price. This young man, Master Willis Hawley, was born on the Chautauqua grounds, and immediately adopted into the class, and a silver spoon was given him as a pledge of membership.

The class voted to raise a decennial fund of fifty dollars to be used for some of the interior decorations of the new "Hall of Christ." Every member of the class is invited to contribute something, however small, to this fund so that the gift may be representative of the whole class. The photograph of Dr. H. R. Palmer, the class president and for many years leader of the Chautauqua choir, has been in considerable demand, and arrangements have been made by which proceeds from the pictures may be devoted to the class fund. They can be secured from Mrs. L. E. Hawley, Chautauqua, New York, for fifty cents.

NEWS FROM THE CIRCLES.

TO THE CIRCLES.

To the new circles especially some few words of suggestion will not be amiss at the opening of the year. The old as well as the new circles will give chapters from their experience month by month in THE CHAUTAUQUAN, and the "Local Circle Hand-Book," issued by the Cleveland Office, should be looked over carefully by leaders at least once a year, since it contains a large number of hints gathered from practical experience.

Perhaps the most important thing in a circle is the personal element. Give to others the benefit of your own individuality. Nothing takes the life from a circle so quickly as members of a reserved disposition who persistently hide their talents under a bushel. You must talk or ask questions or prepare a paper or answer to roll-call or do whatever may be required of you with all the enthusiasm of your nature if you want to get and give the most help to the circle. You may be sure that there will be others quite as diffident as you, and the circle is not likely to make demands which you cannot meet. Therefore let your light shine.

Another essential feature of a circle is a good plan of work. Select a committee of three who seem competent, and let them plan the programs for two months. Then try another committee for the next two. Rotation in office in this particular is often desirable, and leads to pleasant rivalry.

Good leaders for different subjects are very desirable, but avoid lectures, and have comparatively few papers. Intersperse the meetings with oral reports, discussions, etc., to give them plenty of life.

Don't stay away if you are conscious of shortcomings, and avoid if possible the depressing reply when called upon, "I haven't had time to do the reading." Regard the circle as something to be planned for. It is really worth while, and an opportunity not to be lost if you can help it. If you are really prevented from doing your full part, try to work up some little item of interest that the others may feel the influence of your steadfastness.

Notice the paragraph in the "Local Circle Hand-Book" on page 8, called "A Canadian Experiment." Many circles have adopted this method with excellent results.

THE PACIFIC COAST.

A better type of Chautauqua circle to head the list for the new year could hardly be found than that at Santa Clara, California. This circle held its first formal meeting on the 1st of September, enrolled a large number of members, ordered books and CHAUTAUQUANS, planned its program for the opening of the season, and was all ready to begin work on Monday, September 30. There will be no fruitless pursuing of lost opportunities by these forehanded Chautauquans. We can imagine the ease and pleasure with which they will meet and carry out every duty that falls to their lot. The circle also started commendably in another respect. The members cultivated their neighbors by giving a reception to the San José circle and furnishing a most entertaining program bearing on the work they had done last year. The circle is so popular that the old graduates refuse to be separated from it, and so their experience and enthusiasm for thorough work help to keep true Chautauqua ideals before the new members. The San José circle, not to be out-done by its friendly comrade, has reorganized with a large membership. Other parts of the coast show strong interest in the work. The circles of Placerville, Susanville, and Escondido, and the Century and Houghton circles of Oakland reorganized very early. The Fowler Chautauquans have doubled their influence by organizing an evening as well as an afternoon circle, thus enabling some to join who were otherwise debarred. The secretary writes: "Four of our readers are teachers, and the leader of the evening class is our minister who makes the work very interesting. The leader of the afternoon class is our president, Mrs. Parkhurst. With this interesting year's work before us and our increased membership, I am sure our meetings will be very successful. We are quite proud of our circle for this little town." We learn with regret that the "Oasis" of Dagget, which sent such a refreshing report last year, has been reduced to triangular form, four of its seven members having been obliged by various causes to discontinue. The three survivors, however, are full of zeal, and are talking of extra seals for recognized reading and other achievements. In southern California a remarkable increase of interest in Chautauqua work is reported from the Long Beach Assembly. One of the new circles in Washington is that at Asotin with a fine nucleus of enrolled members. Oregon readers are demanding large quantities of books, an evidence of vital interest. The Prometheus Circle of Austin, Nevada, is entering upon its third year of study as a

CHAUTAUQUAN circle only, as the members confine their work to the magazine. But the CHAUTAUQUAN as it is now conducted forms a complete course in itself and serves as a preparation for fuller work.

THE FAR WEST.

Seven new members who have recently reported from Burlington, Colorado, mean the opening of a new Chautauqua center, and the Greeley circle with Mrs. B. T. Vincent, president of the Chautauqua Woman's Club, as its leader, is always in the front rank of circles. The Dakota assemblies at Devil's Lake, North Dakota, Big Stone and Lake Madison, South Dakota, have helped to make Chautauqua's name a household word in many homes all through the prairie country, and in the larger towns vigorous circles flourish from year to year. The Athenas of Flandreau already report sixteen members. Red Lodge, Montana, where a special course reader lives sixty-five miles from a railroad, and Broken Bow, Nebraska, are suggestive of Indian associations, and the six new members who have formed a circle at the latter place are heartily welcomed into the great trans-Mississippi fraternity of members of the Class of 1905. Hildreth, Albion, and Beatrice, Nebraska, are also among the early circles to report, and a club of fifteen at Orb is taking the Special Course Reading Journey through France. Beatrice also has a flourishing S. H. G. which in the spring sent the following report of its work:

This society was organized two years ago. It was the original intention that it be a C. L. S. C. graduate reading circle, but it was deemed best to allow others to come in as a kind of associate members. At present there are twenty-four full members, only seven of whom are C. L. S. C. graduates. It really does not deserve the name of S. H. G., but is, more correctly speaking, a Shakespeare club. This year the members have studied "Cymbeline," "A Winter's Tale," and "Julius Cæsar." At present they are planning a masquerade of Shakespearean characters to be given at the close of the winter's work, in which the Chautauqua circle will be invited to participate.

The Chautauqua circle meets every Tuesday evening. A few of the Chautauqua graduates, still wishing something more systematic and varied than what the S. H. G. offers, belong to this or to both.

Kansas, even at this early stage of the year's progress, has no fewer than sixteen towns where Chautauqua is represented by circles or individual readers. Harper, Maize, and Eureka report new circles, and Wichita as usual is planning great things for the year. Mrs. Piatt, the indefatigable secretary for that state, offered a prize in the summer for the best paper on the advantages of the work of the C. L. S. C. The competition aroused great interest, and the successful writer, whose name is announced in the Round Table, received the books, CHAUTAUQUAN, and membership fee for one year. Appropriate in this connection is the story of the Sunflower Circle, the pioneer circle of Wichita, whose history has been an eventful one:

The Sunflower Circle was the first organized in our city. The first meeting was held in 1887. It has always been a very prosperous and pleasant circle. The members composing it were married women, mothers, and busy housekeepers. Now the young women have come in and have still further enlarged its interests.

From the beginning, it has been the custom of the Sunflower Circle to give a banquet at the close of the year; that is, an extra program followed by refreshments. What a bright, happy remembrance we have of our first graduating exercises! The tables for this occasion were beautifully decorated. The motto of the class, "So run that you may obtain," was laid in clover blossoms and green down the center, and at each plate was a program and hand-painted souvenir — the class-flower, laurel and white rose on ribbon.

The graduates, five in number, were delightfully welcomed by a graduate of the Class of '90 with these words: "Class of '91 — Most gladly, most cordially do we welcome you to our charmed circle today. On behalf of four thousand Pierians of the Class of '90 scattered the world over a single tuberose extends the Chautauqua salute. May the beauty and loveliness of these five white roses be blended with, but not entirely lost in, the sweet fragrance of love from this army of tuberoses."

Now the banquet is a thing of the past, we are so many; we have outgrown the home and have our entertainments in a hall where we have had some very delightful social hours. It has a home-like appearance when decorated with rugs, mottoes, flowers, etc. It would take several pages of THE CHAUTAUQUAN to describe the different entertainments, banquets, receptions, lectures, and lantern slide exhibitions that have been given by the Chautauqua Circles. I say circles, for we now have four large, enthusiastic circles, including the Sunflower, which we call the mother circle. We also have the Alumni Association, organized May 17, 1894, which numbers ninety, and the Chautauqua Social Union, organized December 18, 1899.

Last year we gave an open-air entertainment. An organ was procured for the occasion, the class songs were sung, and after the graduates received their diplomas we had an old-fashioned picnic.

About a month ago I received an invitation that ran in this way: "Mrs. ——— at home Monday, March eighteenth, at half past two o'clock. To meet the Sunflower Circle." I went, and enjoyed it so much; the pleasant parlors were full of readers and alumni of the Sunflower Circle. We had a *real* "round table" of reminiscence.

WORNA WHITNEY, Secretary Alumni Association.

Reference was made in the October CHAUTAUQUAN to the new Hall of Philosophy at the Waterloo Chautauqua. The C. L. S. C. members of the town naturally take great pride in this achievement, and the four circles vie with each other in preparing and sustaining fine programs. All over the state the

C. L. S. C. seems to possess a peculiar vitality, either, perhaps, because Iowa has always been an assembly state, or because the Iowa temperament seems to respond readily to the Chautauqua idea. A great many new members are reported for the Class of 1905. Olin has a circle of sixteen, and no less than twenty-five circles hurried in early orders for books so that they might begin on time. A large number of other circles will follow, but Manchester, Waterloo, and Des Moines are sure to be in the van. Rev. J. J. Mitchell of Prairie City has been using the Chautauqua stereopticon lecture with good effect, and interesting many who have not before understood the real meaning of Chautauqua. The Chautauqua league of Des Moines is a union of C. L. S. C. readers in that city, and under its auspices the different circles and readers come together once a month for a social meeting with a program related to the work of the year. The league publishes its program at the beginning of the year in an attractive four-page leaflet with names of officers and committees and the C. L. S. C. mottoes. We give the program in full:

October 1 — Officers' day, music and social.

November 5 — "New Italy: Its Statesmen," the Rev. A. B. Marshall; "Romanesque Architecture," C. C. Nourse; music; "Gleanings from Month's Study," Mrs. W. F. Hall.

December 3 — "Shakespeare in Italy," Professor Hanna; "The Influence of the Medici on Art," Mrs. Helen Cook; music; gleanings, Mrs. Woodburn.

January 7 — "Influence of German Philosophy in America," Dr. Storms; music; gleanings, Mrs. Harris.

February 1 — "Martin Luther and the Reformation," Dr. Wirt; "German Music," Professor Nagle; "Froebel," Mrs. Lenah Baylor Keenan.

March 4 — "Bismarck and the Empire," Samuel Strauss; music; "German Home Life," Mrs. E. Clinton Musgrave; gleanings, Mrs. A. G. Field.

April 1 — "Governmental Ownership in Germany," Mr. John MacVicar; music; "German Sculpture and Painting," Mrs. C. E. Rawson; gleanings, "Steps in Human Progress," Mrs. Cokenower.

May 6 — "America's Relation to Italy and Germany," Mrs. Florence Miller; music; gleanings, "Steps in Human Progress," Mrs. D. W. Finlayson; assembly.

June 3 — Election of league officers.

June 19 — Annual Chautauqua picnic.

At Marion a Chautauqua Alumni is being formed which promises to become a permanent club of great usefulness. La Belle had no circle last year, but reports eighteen members now, resulting from the efforts of a graduate of 1901 who spent her summer at Chautauqua. Among the early circles to report from Minnesota are those at Winona, Glencoe, Glenwood, Pipestone, Loverne, and Blue Earth.

C. L. S. C. graduates in Carthage, Missouri, are at work on Miss Hapgood's fine course on Russia, one of the new courses, and other graduates at G. Oklahoma, are specializing for their second year in English history and literature. Enid has eleven regular Chautauqua readers, and Nardin a new circle. Missouri circles are widely scattered over the state at Kahoka, Carthage, Houston, Joplin, Mexico, Carrollton, and of course in Kansas City where the work is in fine condition. One of the graduates of 1901 writes: "Although I have finished the course, I feel so attached to the work and so satisfied with the course that I intend to remain with the class, and meanwhile I am working for new members." This is the true graduate spirit and is responsible for much of the growth of Chautauqua's influence.

THE CENTRAL STATES.

Illinois is another strong assembly state, and circles are thoroughly distributed through its territory. Many new circles are being formed in the vicinity of the Lithia Springs Chautauqua which seems to have aroused a tidal wave of enthusiasm. The circles at Shelbyville decided to limit their membership, and latest reports state that one of twenty and another of twenty-five members have been formed, with a third in prospect. Others are forming in the smaller towns of the county. The Joliet circle, under the leadership of Dr. D. C. Milner, for many years leader of the Ottawa, Kansas, assembly, has started its new year with bright prospects. The Danville Chautauquans, of whom there are a large number both of graduates and undergraduates, are thoroughly wide awake. Urbana reports thirty members, and Grand Crossing a very large enrolment. The Windsor circle which has had an interesting history in many ways, is continuing its career, with a large accession of new members. From Rochelle, Stockton, Oak Park, Sandwich, Woodstock, Ridge Farm, Cropsey, and a host of other places requests for books, CHAUTAUQUANS, and circulars to help spread the good work are pouring into the office at Cleveland. The secretary of the Fairbury circle gives a most readable sketch of the circle's achievements for the past year, and we wish these happy Chautauquans good cheer for the year to come. Here is the report:

The past year has been an exceedingly interesting and prosperous one for the Fairbury Chautauqua circle. The year was commenced with a membership of nine. This number was increased to sixteen, and the membership limit was closed. Thirty-six regular meetings have been held, with an average attendance of which

we are justly proud. One of the ladies, Mrs. E. S. Wilson, has won the honor of "one hundred" in attendance, and we most cordially recognize her as our blue ribbon member of the class. We may well profit by her example of earnest perseverance, as we must remember her none too robust physique. All our expenses have been promptly met, and our treasury is not exhausted. Daintiest refreshments have been served by the hostess of the afternoon many times during the year. The entire course of study has been carefully reviewed, and numerous interesting and instructive papers on the lesson subjects have been prepared for the meetings. Members of the class will send their applications for certificates for reading at once, and memoranda will be filled out and forwarded as each one finds most convenient to herself. At the conclusion of our last regular meeting the annual election of officers took place. After a very hearty vote of thanks given by the circle, the entire list of officers was reëlected to succeed themselves. We are fully assured that all the members have enjoyed the course, and have been greatly benefited by the work of the year. The social relations of the circle have been indeed charming, and the frank and liberal interchange of thought most entertaining and delightful. The past is gone — it belongs to God; we leave it with Him. The present is ours — let us use it in preparing for more thorough work. The future is what we shall make it. Encouraged by our class motto, "What is excellent is permanent," and constantly keeping "our heavenly Father in the midst," still continuing "to study the Word and works of God," we shall go forward to greater triumphs. As we advance step by step upward we shall reach the purer air, the broader, clearer view, and the truer light. EMMA W. PENCE, Secretary.

The assembly at Marinette, Wisconsin, has established an excellent nucleus of local Chautauquans by forming a circle of more than twenty new members. Milwaukee reports a large new circle; the Weyanwega class reorganized early, and others are to be reported in detail later. At North Greenfield a class of eighteen is specializing in English history and literature, taking this year the second year course of the C. L. S. C. three years' plan, and at La Crosse the Twentieth Century Club is pursuing the C. L. S. C. special Russian course. The Benton Harbor graduates and undergraduates in Michigan have planned a strong campaign for the new year. Morenci has a large circle, Hartland is a new center with a bright future, the Stephenson, Algonac, and Orion Chautauquans have reorganized, and from many other points in the state new and old members are reporting. One of the strongest of Indiana circles is that at Mishawaka, now eleven years old. A very interesting "pen picture" of its history, which lack of space prevented our publishing in the June CHAUTAUQUAN, we are very glad to give here:

The Gillespie Kimball Chautauqua Circle of Mishawaka, Indiana, was organized in 1890 by the pastors of the Methodist and Presbyterian churches, Rev. F. G. Browne, D. D., now assistant editor of the *Northwestern Christian Advocate* in Cincinnati, Ohio, and the Rev. Wiley K. Wright, now of Traverse City, Michigan. We derive our name from their middle names — Gillespie and Kimball.

For five years we followed the regular Chautauqua readings. Then we took up special courses in Shakespeare; Roman, Grecian, Spanish, and American history and literature; political economy, political science, and sociology. This year we are studying the special course of travel in Great Britain arranged by Miss Susan Hale, and have found it very pleasant and profitable. Ours is the oldest literary organization in the city, and it is considered quite an honor to belong to it. We have a membership of thirty-two and a waiting list besides.

We meet at the homes of the members each Monday evening. Next year we will resume the regular course as laid out in THE CHAUTAUQUAN. We have some local members who in that way will be induced to join the Class of 1905.

For a number of years we have had a program committee which has arranged our programs during the summer months for the entire year's work, and had them printed in a neat booklet. In this way we know in advance just when we have parts in the program, and have plenty of time to prepare for it. The work is so arranged that each one has two or three papers, and a recitation or reading. We have quotations in response to roll-call, discussions, and a critic each evening. We also have two guest evenings every year, and an annual picnic.

We belong to the Indiana Union of Literary Clubs and send a delegate each year.

Success to Chautauqua and its helpful influences!

Kokomo with its two large circles shows no diminution of interest, and the many Winona circles which came into the Chautauqua camp last year sustain their double allegiance to Chautauqua and Winona without difficulty. Old circles at Bluffton, Goshen, Warsaw, Spencer, Terre Haute, State Line, Warren, Elkhart, Indianapolis, Knightstown, and many other places are adding to their membership, while new fields are also being occupied.

THE SOUTH.

From Kentucky to Texas the Southland is thoroughly awake to Chautauqua possibilities for the next nine months. Three new circles in Texas at Bonham, Smithville, and College Station, and indications of new vigor in the old ones, show that the energy of the far south, even in warm weather, is to be relied upon for results. "The First Literary Club" of Tyler, Texas, for twelve years a Chautauqua circle, sends to its *alma mater* the beautiful little year-book which sets forth a full schedule of work for the coming year in Roman history, literature, and art to which these studious people have also been giving their attention for a year past. We notice that the club's birthday is February 23, a date which has been known among many Chautauquans, though unofficially, as

(Continued on page 214.)

Pearline
The Modern Soap Powder

Avoid Imitations



Mine

(Yours for the asking)

For Washing Dainty and Delicate Things

which I dare not trust to the ordinary wash and for coarse washing and cleaning which I dare not attempt without the aid of PEARLINE

In thousands of testimonials received about PEARLINE are the above expressions. Some use PEARLINE for delicate things — others for coarse things. Some use no soap, but all acknowledge PEARLINE'S great help. The fear which met it in the early days is turned to the confidence which makes

PEARLINE the FAVORITE

ELECTRO LIGHT ENG. CO., N.Y.

"Founder's Day," since it is the birthday of our Chancellor, Bishop Vincent, the founder of the C. L. S. C. Okalona, Mississippi, with a dozen members, Corinth with a new circle, Mobile and Selma, Alabama, and a large new circle at High Springs, Florida, are all well under way with their work. The Augusta, Georgia, Chautauquans express their delight in the course for this year. A new circle has been formed at Thomaston by a teacher who spent the summer at Chautauqua and who writes, "I intend to return in 1902, and hope to take with me a party of southern teachers." At Marietta is another new circle, also the result of a summer at Chautauqua. This organizer met at Chautauqua a fine old lady of some eighty years who had been the inspiring power of a circle in the small town where she lived. Her zeal was infectious, and this new circle in the far south is the result. The Greenville, South Carolina, Chautauquans have made a point of rounding up last year's papers thoroughly before beginning the new work, and now report everything in satisfactory shape according to the high standard which they have set. From Goldsboro, North Carolina, comes a long order for books, and expressions of interest in the new housewives' course. This circle is part of a woman's club whose altruistic work is well worth hearing about, and it will be described later in the year. Five members of 1905 have formed a circle at Lawndale. It is the old story: one of their number was at Chautauqua, and this is the result. Our correspondent writes, "This place is only a small manufacturing village of about five hundred people including the Cleveland mills. I may not be able to do much for the C. L. S. C. extension but will try. I am enthusiastic over the Chautauqua idea. I read part of a course several years ago." New circles are also reported from Knoxville, Tennessee, and Eminence, Kentucky. The Richmond, Virginia, Chautauquans who sent several delegates to Chautauqua are ready for anything in the way of work. This circle with those at Mt. Sterling and Marion, Kentucky, and the two fine Winona circles of Louisville complete the roll-call of the south in which but a few of its many activities in Chautauqua lines have been touched upon.

OHIO AND NEW YORK.

Cleveland circles exhibit the usual enthusiasm characteristic of that Chautauqua stronghold. The Euclid Avenue Congregational Church circle, which meets on Tuesday mornings, has planned a fine year's work under a very capable leader. The Epworth Memorial circle has added fourteen new members, and will enroll in all about thirty. A new neighborhood circle has been formed on Euclid Place as the result of one wide-awake woman's summer at Chautauqua. At Glenville, a suburb of Cleveland, the circle reorganized with many additions, and in East Cleveland the Society of the Hall in the Grove has held several meetings to start the undergraduate circle on a successful career. We publish here the report of the closing meeting of the First M. E. Church circle which has had a wide influence for a number of years:

The circle of the First Methodist Church, which has met immediately following the prayer service each week since the 1st of October, closed its regular session Friday evening, April 12.

The meetings have been well attended, and most earnest work has been done in French and Greek history and in current topics, according to the prescribed Chautauqua course. Besides the excellent papers, debates, and discussions, roll-call responses bearing upon the work in question have been a most enjoyable feature of each evening's program.

This circle, the one of the many thousands nearest to the central office of the Chautauqua movement, has been particularly favored with help from that source, and is indebted to Miss Kate F. Kimball for a most delightful talk on "The Chautauqua Plan"; to Editor Frank C. Bray for a most instructive talk on "Some of the Topics in Highways and Byways"; and to Mr. Cattern and Miss Warner for a Chautauqua illustrated lecture.

Among others from the outside who have contributed to the program are Miss Belle Goldsmith, who gave a most delightful paper on "The French Salon"; Mr. Frank Ghench reviewed "The French Revolution"; Miss Alice Arter described, with pictures, her journey to the Orient; and Professor Gaines entertained the circle with several musical selections.

The club extended to the retiring president, Miss R. Anna Morris, a unanimous vote of thanks for faithfulness and efficiency. Although the regular meetings for the year have closed, the members will personally continue the Chautauqua course of study.

Ohio is a large state and very thickly studded o'er with circles, so that a mere chronicle of places — Troy, Cincinnati, Toledo, Fostoria, Fremont, Dayton, Coshocton, etc., which are organizing but hardly ready to report details — would give no idea of the zeal "according to knowledge" which these Chautauquans possess. Suffice it to say that old and new circles give evidence of a year of unusual interest. The Italian studies seem to appeal to every person who examines the course, and the various assemblies and graduate circles have been developing new possibilities for the work in many places. New York already shows more than fifty centers where new members are to be found. The large circle at Newburgh has its pro-

Queen Quality

TRADE MARK REGISTERED

Boots $3.00

Oxfords $2.50



The Famous Shoe for Women

"They Fit Where Others Fail."

Perfect Fitting shoes are always **Perfectly Comfortable** shoes, and the combination of **Elegance with Ease** which exists in Queen Quality footwear explains why Queen Quality sales have eclipsed all footwear records. . . . . .

Sold in 2,500 Cities and Towns. Only One Dealer in a Town.

Our Catalogue shows our many styles for Street, Dress and House wear; sent **FREE** with address of local dealer on request. Shoes sent prepaid on receipt of price and 25 cents additional. Boots, $3.25; Oxfords, $2.75. . . . . .

THOS. G. PLANT CO., BOSTON, MASS.

gram for the year made out, and the duties of the various leaders have been assigned. The preliminary meeting of the circle on October 4 had for its chief feature a lecture by Wallace Bruce on Shakespeare's heroines — not an inappropriate subject when we remember how close is the connection between Shakespeare and Italy. The Bryant Circle of Sea Cliff, Long Island, has grown in three years from eighteen to forty-eight, and has been obliged to limit its membership. The members believe so heartily in the Chautauqua plan than they are literally letting their light shine by giving the C. L. S. C. stereopticon lecture in surrounding localities in order to interest other communities.

The Brooklyn union is looking forward to a year of unusual interest. Its new year-book shows a fine array of active circles. The alumni announce their program for the year in a very attractive little leaflet, and as it possesses some unique features we give it in full, as it may suggest ideas to other alumni organizations:

The Executive Committee of the Brooklyn Chautauqua Alumni proposes the following plan for the ensuing year:

First — That the sections for the year's work shall be four, in addition to a music committee, to act throughout the year, as follows:

(1) *A Current Course Section.*
(2) *A Traveler's Section.*
(3) *A Shakespeare Section.*
(4) *A Bible Section.*

Second — For convenience in executing the work, the committee has divided the members, sixty-seven in all, into eight sets. That there might be no discrimination, the list has been taken alphabetically. The first eight will have charge of the program for November, the second eight for December, and so on, covering the seven regular meetings during the year, and taking fifty-six of the members. The remaining eleven members will have for the present year full charge of the music, and constitute the music committee. Members of various sets may exchange with each other, on notice to the secretary before the November meeting.

In order that the work for the year may be thoroughly consistent, the committee has arranged the general features of every program for the year, and the several sets are expected to follow the general outlines for their programs, but are not limited to members of their different sets for the papers and parts; they, while expected so far as possible to themselves fill these parts, may call upon any members of the alumni or outside sources, the different sets, however, being responsible for the production of the program, and the furnishing of the matter therefor to the president two weeks in advance of the date of meeting.

The topics are clustered mainly under titles of cities, and are as follows:

November Meeting.—

UNCLE SAM ABROAD.

1. Benjamin Franklin as a Diplomat. Travelers' Section.
2. The Monroe Doctrine. Current Section.
3. The Relations of Nations from a Christian Standpoint. Bible Section.
4. The Relations of the United States to the Chinese Difficulties, or, Diplomacy of Lord Woolsey. Shakespeare Section.
5. Music — Patriotic Songs.

December Meeting.—

DRESDEN.

1. Dresden, "The Florence of Germany." Shakespeare Section.
2. Influence of German Thought on Modern Protestantism. Bible Section.
3. Hamlet, a Typical German. Current Section.
4. Wagner. Travelers' Section.

Music — Selections from Wagner.

January Meeting.—

COLOGNE.

1. Down the Rhine to Cologne. Current Section.
2. Contrast between Shakespeare and Goethe. Shakespeare Section.
3. What the Twentieth Century Owes to Germany. Bible Section.
4. Our Relations to Germany, and the German as an American Citizen. Or, Women and Home Life in Germany. Travelers' Section.

Music — Selected.

February Meeting.—

BERLIN.

1. Beauties of Berlin. Travelers' Section.
2. Schools and Universities. Bible Section.
3. Museums and Theaters. Shakespeare Section.
4. Berlin as a Modern Metropolis. Current Section.

Music — Selected.

March Meeting.—

HISTORIC NAPLES.

1. Historical Naples and her Treasures. Shakespeare Section.
2. Modern Naples and her Advantages. Travelers' Section.
3. Cathedrals and Catacombs. Current Section.
4. The Neapolitans. Bible Section.

Music — Selected.

April Meeting.—

ROME.

1. Christianity in Rome, Ancient and Modern. Bible Section.
2. Architecture. Current Section.
3. "Coriolanus" or "Julius Cæsar." Shakespeare Section.
4. Reading from "Innocents Abroad" — Twain. Travelers' Section.

Music — Selected.

May Meeting.—

VENICE.

1. Ecclesiastical Edifices of Venice. Or, Paintings by the Masters. Bible Section.
2. Bridge of Sighs, Canals, Palaces, Commerce, Scientific and Literary Institutions. Current Section.
3. "Merchant of Venice" or "Othello." Shakespeare Section.
4. Venetian Life of the Brownings. Travelers' Section.

Music — Selected.

Three of the churches of Gloversville held Chautauqua vesper services on the last Sunday evening of September, and a number of circles are promised. The energetic leader in this work is Mr. W. C. Kitchen who started a very large and flourishing circle in Burlington, Vermont, some years ago. All through the central and western parts of the state



A RANGE ROMANCE.

Mr. Teakettle dark loved Miss Shining Teapot.
But what could poor Teakettle do?
He was sooty and black; said Miss Teapot, "Alack!
Do you think I will e'er look at you?

"You are ugly and old with your smoke and your grime,
Make love to Miss Coal Shovel there;
Mr. Coffee Pot bright is my lover and knight,
How you speak to me, Sir, have a care."

Now this unkind attack made poor Teakettle sad;
To the housemaid he told all his woe,
"Just wait 'til I rub you, and scour and scrub you,"
She said, "with Sapolio!

"Ah, then you will shine and put others to shame"
(Miss Teapot was out serving tea.)
And when she returned, oh, her cheeks fairly burned
As she cried, "Can it really be he?"

Then Teakettle wooed, and he wooed not in vain,
For Miss Teapot her true love did know;
And after a kiss, they sang, "All our bliss
Is due to

SAPOLIO



the circles are beginning their work with enthusiasm. Many of these were represented by delegates at Chautauqua who are sure to carry back fresh inspiration to their less favored associates.

PENNSYLVANIA AND NEW JERSEY.

The Pennsylvania Chautauqua at Mt. Gretna is the center of a very fertile C. L. S. C. territory, and the flourishing circles of that region have been reinforced by many new members. Aside from the older Chautauqua strongholds in the state the Class of 1905 is already in possession of some sixty-five localities. Mr. Eugene C. Foster, the new district organizer for Philadelphia and vicinity, reports a number of new circles. Plains, Tarentum, and Homestead are organizing for the Class of 1905. Reynoldsville, Smethport, Steelton, Sheffield, Warren, and Pittsburg are enrolling large circles, while the number of little circles of from three to ten members is a constantly increasing quantity.

The annual report of the S. H. G. of Coudersport shows the influence of the graduates in that community.

Our circle started last fall with twenty active members and one honorary (any graduate may become an honorary member by paying one dollar a year, and is thus entitled to attend any special meetings and the banquets). We try to have all graduates feel that they are very welcome to attend any regular meeting. We now have twenty-four active and seventeen honorary members.

We are not doing any required reading, but occupy one hour each week with current events, and recent authors and their works. The second hour is devoted to reading and studying Shakespeare. Committees are appointed each month for the first program. Two committees of three each have charge of the Shakespeare program for the year.

I think we are doing very good work. I fear the other Chautauqua work is not up to the standard of former years. Of course, the loss of our building crippled us very much. The C. L. S. C. have but twenty members, and some of them not very regular in attendance, but they are doing good work. Of the four junior circles, but one is in working order, and this is composed of the two older circles uniting. They number over thirty, and are a good, enthusiastic circle. The fault is not with the children but for lack of leaders, which I hope another year will remedy.

EVA D. THOMPSON, Secretary.

Jersey City, Freehold, Vineland, Ledgewood, Basking Ridge, and Orange are the earliest to report from New Jersey, with many more to follow.

NEW ENGLAND.

The Connecticut Chautauqua Assembly is in a peculiar sense a C. L. S. C. assembly, and every year the territory occupied by the reading circles widens. The Chautauqua stereopticon lecture is being given in a number of towns in this locality, and Chautauqua vesper services held. Enthusiastic Round Tables at the assembly brought together many representatives from different circles, and aroused others to the work of organizing. The older circles at New Haven, Derby, Seymour, Wapping, Wallingford, and Waterbury are reporting large membership, and new fields are opening up at Gurleyville, Hartford, and many other points. Newton, Massachusetts, with South Chelmsford, Rowley, Northfield Farms, Springfield, and Waltham, Bradford, Vermont, Charlotte, and Montepelier, Ellsworth Falls, Maine, Greenville, Lewiston, and Sprague Mills suggest a few of the many points to be heard from more fully later. The Seaside Circle of Belfast held its eighteenth annual meeting on the 1st of October. Seventeen of the twenty-four members are graduates, and to the undergraduates several members for 1905 will be added. Forty-four meetings were held during the year, an especially notable occasion being the Twentieth-Century meeting in January. Last June the graduates formed a society of the Hall in the Grove with seventeen members, and special seal work will be taken up. The circle is reported as in a most flourishing state, and the visit of the secretary to Chautauqua brought back to the members new revelations of their privileges and opportunities.

SUMMER ASSEMBLIES FOR 1901 — ADDITIONAL REPORTS.

RUSTON, LOUISIANA.

The tenth session of this assembly was the most successful in its history. The C. L. S. C. work received considerable attention, and the outlook for the formation of new circles is promising. The summer school presented a strong course, under the direction of an able faculty. The platform talent was above the average. The following new officers were elected: President, H. E. Chambers, New Orleans; vice-president, Allen Barksdale, Ruston; secretary and treasurer, W. E. Taylor, Ruston; manager, J. B. Aswell, Ruston. The grounds and buildings will be improved, and the park will be enlarged. The success of the past season has inspired confidence, and the friends of this assembly hope to make it the best in the south.

URBANA, OHIO.

The new venture this year to start a Chau-



A Happy Thanksgiving follows Life Insurance.

Provide future Plenty for your Family and Yourself.

THE PRUDENTIAL

INSURANCE COMPANY OF AMERICA

JOHN F. DRYDEN, Prest. HOME OFFICE: NEWARK, N.J.

tauqua at the old camp-meeting grounds at Urbana, Ohio, was a pronounced success. In all his Chautauqua work Dr. W. L. Davidson, superintendent of instruction, has never had a more encouraging first year at any assembly. The Round Tables conducted by Dr. Davidson excited great interest in the C. L. S. C. reading course, and many readers were enrolled. On Recognition Day many persons in attendence were shown to be graduates of other years, and nine persons were regularly graduated. Dr. M. M. Parkhurst was in charge of the biblical work.

WATHENA, KANSAS.

An attractive feature of the Wathena Midsummer Chautauqua, in session July 27–August 4, was the C. L. S. C. exercises under the direction of Mrs. Annie Hobbs Woodcock, assisted by Misses Fannie and Janette Zimmerman of Troy, Kansas. The Round Tables, held daily at five o'clock, were of special interest to all Chautauquans. One of the most pleasing events of the assembly was Recognition Day, August 2. The procession was led by the Fourth Regiment band, followed by a large concourse of children. The children were followed in the procession by Chautauquans and guests. After the ceremonies of passing the arches, recognition exercises were conducted in the Assembly tent by Rev. G. H. Bradford of St. Joseph, Missouri, and diplomas were given the members of the Class of 1901 who had completed the four years' reading course. The biblical work of the assembly was another strong feature. Rev. G. H. Bradford, D. D., of St. Joseph, Missouri, was in charge during the entire session. There were also a number of lectures by eminent men on themes on which they are specialists. An earnest effort was made to awaken and deepen an interest in Bible study, and to introduce untrained students in the art of its study. Many educational features were extended free to all patrons.

ANSWERS TO SEARCH QUESTIONS.—OCTOBER.

"FORMATIVE INCIDENTS IN AMERICAN DIPLOMACY."

1. The First Continental Congress met in Philadelphia, September 5, 1774. Peyton Randolph of Virginia was its first president. 2. Early in the seventeenth century Wilhelm V. of Hesse-Cassel established the practise of hiring out Hessian soldiers to fight in the service of foreign princes. His successors pursued the same policy, and at the time of the American Revolution Friedrich II. kept up a splendid court on the proceeds of the pay, amounting to £3,000,000, given by England for the services of 22,000 men in America. 3. "The Barber of Seville." 4. In June, 1775, congress appointed Washington commander-in-chief of the continental army. He assumed command at Cambridge, Massachusetts, July 2, 1775.

"A READING JOURNEY IN CENTRAL EUROPE."

1. Both in Italy and in the countries conquered by the Romans, many aqueducts were constructed. These consist of artificial courses or channels by which water is conveyed along an inclined plane. There were nine aqueducts in Rome itself. 2. Sienkiewicz called his novel "Quo Vadis?" because St. Peter was one of the principal characters, and, according to the legend, it was he who met the Savior on the Appian Way, and, asking Him whither He was going (in Latin, *Quo vadis?*), received the answer, "I am going to Rome to be crucified again." The title thus sums up the whole subject of Christianity in pagan Rome, and gives Peter's share therein. 3. In Rome the basilica was a large public hall where assemblies were held for dispensing justice. From it was developed the Christian basilica, in shape a long rectangle, with rows of marble pillars inside, a flat roof, and small windows. This is the form of the great churches in Rome. The Gothic cathedral, on the other hand, is in its ground-plan cruciform in shape, has high, arched aisles and roof, the wall-space minified, thus giving space for enormous windows (usually covered with painted glass), high towers, and a multitude of carved figures. All early Christian architecture was made up by these two forms. 4. The present St. Peter's was in process of building when Martin Luther went to Rome. The enormous cost necessitated extraordinary efforts to raise money — hence the sale of indulgences, which roused Luther's indignation, and started him on his career as a reformer of a corrupt form of Christianity. Therefore it is no mere fancy to say that if St. Peter's had not been building at that time — and hence no need for the bartering of indulgences — the Reformation in its present form might never have occurred. 5. In Vergil's "Æneid." Laocoon, a son of Priam and Hecuba, was killed, with his two sons, by sea-serpents. 6. Michael Angelo: The Last Judgment, The Conversion of St. Paul, The Crucifixion of St. Peter, The ceiling of the Sistine Chapel (early biblical subjects). Raphael: Incendio del Borgo, Theology, Poetry, Philosophy, Justice, The Disputa, The Parnassus, The School of Athens, Prudence, Force, and Moderation, Jehovah Appears to Noah, Jacob's Vision, Moses before the Burning Bush, Sacrifice of Isaac, Miraculous Expulsion of Heliodorus, The Mass of Bolsena, Attila Repulsed by Leo I., The Liberation of St. Peter, The Creation of the World to the Last Supper (fifty-two frescos), Seven mythological subjects in the bathroom of Cardinal da Bibiena. 7. Beatrice Cenci was born in Rome in 1577. She was a daughter of Francesco Cenci, a Roman noble, a dissipated and passionate man, who treated his family with such severity that his second wife, three of his sons, and Beatrice procured his murder in 1598. For this crime, the wife, the oldest son, and Beatrice were hanged at Rome, in 1599. The tragic end of Beatrice and her patrician birth have made her a favorite theme in poetry and art. 8. The Baptists, Waldensians, and Methodists are active in mission work in Rome. Until 1870 no Protestant worship was allowed in Rome, but with the advent of the present government, and the loss of temporal power by the pope, things changed, and the free exercise of all forms of worship is allowed. Further particulars may be secured by reference to reports issued by the missionary societies of the churches named.

The TRAVELERS
Insurance Company
OF HARTFORD, CONN.

Chartered 1863. (Stock.) Life, Accident and Employers' Liability Insurance.

JAMES G. BATTERSON, President.

PAID-UP CAPITAL

$1,000,000

JULY 1, 1901.

Total Assets (Accident Premiums in the hands of Agents NOT INCLUDED)	$32,198,504.44
Total Liabilities (Including Reserves)	27,499,719.25
Excess Security to Policy-holders	4,698,785.19
Paid to Policy-holders since 1864	44,469,462.48
Total Insurance in Force	499,260,653.00

GAINS: 6 months, January to July, 1901.

In Assets	$1,270,172.92
In Insurance in Force (Life Department Only)	4,739,635.00
Increase in Reserves (Both Departments)	1,165,244.44
Premiums, Interest, and Rents, 6 months	4,538,683.18

Sylvester C. Dunham, Vice-President.
John E. Morris, Secretary. J. B. Lewis, M. D., Med. Dir. and Adjuster.
Edw. V. Preston, Gen. Mgr. of Agencies. Hiram J. Messenger, Actuary.

BOOKS RECEIVED.

THE MACMILLAN CO., NEW YORK.

The Deerslayer. By James Fenimore Cooper. With notes and introduction. 4½ x 5¾. .25.

Lessons in Elementary Grammar. By George A. Morick, A. M. 5 x 7½.

American History Told by Contemporaries. Volume LV. Welding of the Nation. 1845–1900. Edited by Albert Bushnell Hart. 5¾ x 8. $2.00.

Dictionary of Philosophy and Psychology. Edited by James Mark Baldwin. With the coöperation and assistance of an international board of consulting editors. In three volumes, with illustrations and extensive bibliographies. Vol. I. 8 x 11.

Arnold's Expedition to Quebec. By John Codman. 6 x 8½.

Words and Their Ways in English Speech. By James Bradstreet Greenough and George Lyman Kittredge. 5½ x 8. $1.10.

Roman Public Life. By A. H. J. Greenidge, M. A. 5½ x 8. $2.50.

Selections from Twice-Told Tales. By Nathaniel Hawthorne. Edited with Introductions and Notes by Charles Robert Gaston. 4½ x 5¾. .25.

The Rational Speller. Words classified upon the basis of similarity of form and sound and arranged by grades. By Frank J. Diamond. 5 x 7½. .24.

A Primer of Political Economy. An explanation of familiar economic phenomena, leading to an understanding of their laws and relationships. By S. T. Wood. 4¾ x 7.

History of the Conquest of Mexico. By William H. Prescott. Edited by John Foster Kirk. Volumes I., II., and III. Each 5 x 8½.

Via Christi. An Introduction on the Study of Missions. By Louise Manning Hodgkins, M. A. 5 x 7. .50.

A Student's History of Philosophy. By Arthur Kenyon Rogers, Ph. D. 5¾ x 8. $2.00.

THOMAS Y. CROWELL & CO., NEW YORK.

Heather's Mistress. By Amy Le Feuvre. 5¼ x 8. $1.50.

Who's the Author? A guide to the authorship of novels, stories, speeches, songs, and general writings of American literature. By Louis Harman Peet. 4¼ x 6. .50.

Handy Dictionary of Poetical Quotations. Compiled by George W. Powers. 4¼ x 6. .50.

Handy Dictionary of Prose Quotations. Compiled by George W. Powers. 4¼ x 6. .50.

Practical or Ideal? By James M. Taylor, D. D., LL. D. (What is Worth While Series.) 5 x 7½. .35.

The Greatness of Patience. By Arthur Twining Hadley. (What is Worth While Series.) 5 x 7½. .35.

The "Nine to Twelve" Series. Edited by Ella Farnan Pratt. Eight volumes, each with frontispiece. The Little Cave-Dwellers, by Ella Farnan Pratt; Little Dick's Son, by Kate Gannett Wells; The Flatiron and the Red Cloak, by Abby Morton Diaz; Little Sky-High, by Hezekiah Butterworth; How Dexter Paid His Way, by Kate Upson Clark; Marcia and the Major, by J. L. Harbour; The Children of the Valley, by Harriet Prescott Spofford; In the Poverty Year, by Marian Douglas. Each 5 x 7½. Thirty-five cents per volume.

Talks with Great Workers. Edited by Orison Swett Marden. 5 x 8. $1.50.

LEE & SHEPARD, BOSTON.

Betty Seldon, Patriot. By Adele E. Thompson. With Illustrations by Lilian Crawford True. $1.25.

With Washington in the West: or, A Soldier Boy's Battles in the Wilderness. By Edward Stratemeyer. Illustrated by A. B. Shute. 5 x 7½. $1.25.

A Boy of Old Japan. By R. Van Bergen. Illustrated with original Japanese Color Pictures. 5 x 7½. $1.25.

The Story of the Cid. For Young People. By Calvin Dill Wilson. With illustrations by J. W. Kennedy. 5¼ x 7½. $1.25.

A Twentieth Century Boy. By Marguerite Linton Glentworth. With illustrations by Charles Copeland. 5 x 7½. $1.25.

In the Days of William the Conqueror. By Eva March Tappan, Ph. D. Illustrated by J. W. Kennedy. 5 x 7½. $1.00.

HARPER & BROS., NEW YORK.

The Right of Way. A Novel. By Gilbert Parker. 5 x 7¾. $1.50.

Great Religions of the World. By Herbert A. Giles, LL. D.; T. W. Rhys Davids, LL. D.; Oskar Mann; Sir A. C. Lyall, K. C. B., G. C. I. E.; D. Menant; Sir Lepel Griffin, K. C. S. I.; Frederick Harrison; E. Denison Ross; The Rev. M. Gaster, Ph. D.; The Rev. Washington Gladden, D. D., LL. D.; Cardinal Gibbons. 5¾ x 8½. $2.00.

The Tribulations of a Princess. By the author of The Martyrdom of an Empress. With Portraits from Photographs. 5½ x 8½. $2.25.

Cardigan. A Novel. By Robert W. Chambers. Illustrated. 5 x 7½. $1.50.

THE CENTURY CO., NEW YORK.

English as She is Taught. Genuine Answers to Some Examination Questions asked in our Public Schools. Collected by Caroline B. Le Row. With an Introduction by Mark Twain. 4½ x 7. $1.00.

Woman and the Law. By George James Bayles, Ph. D. With an introduction by Prof. I. F. Russell. 5¼ x 7¾. $1.40.

A Frigate's Namesake. By Alice Balch Abbott. With illustrations by George Varian. 5 x 7½. $1.00.

The Junior Cup. By Allen French. With Illustrations by Bernard J. Rosenmeyer. 5½ x 7¾. $1.20.

Circumstance. By S. Weir Mitchell, M. D. 5¼ x 8. $1.50.

LITTLE, BROWN & CO., BOSTON.

Deafness and Cheerfulness. By A. W. Jackson, A. M. 5 x 7. $1.00.

Mistress Brent. A Story of Lord Baltimore's Colony in 1638. By Lucy Meacham Thurston. Illustrated by Charles Grunwald. 5¼ x 8. $1.50.

Joy and Strength for The Pilgrim's Day. Selected by the Editor of Daily Strength for Daily Needs, Quiet Hours, etc. 4½ x 6½.

Up and Down the Sands of Gold. By Mary Devereux. 5½ x 8.

DOUBLEDAY, PAGE & CO., NEW YORK.

A Short History of the Revolution. By Everett Tomlinson. 6 x 8¼. $2.00.

How to Make Baskets. By Mary White. With a chapter on What the Basket Means to the Indian, by Neltje Blanchan. 5¼ x 7¾. $1.00.

Kim. By Rudyard Kipling. 5½ x 8¼. $1.50.

The Road to Frontenac. By Samuel Merwin. 5¼ x 8. $1.50.

HENRY HOLT & CO., NEW YORK.

A Short History of French Literature. By L. E. Kastner, B. A., and H. G. Atkins, M. A., B. A. 5¼ x 7¾.

Gives Good Digestion

Horsford's Acid Phosphate

Half a teaspoon in half a glass of water after meals removes the distress, oppression and "all gone" feeling.

Gives good appetite, perfect digestion and restful sleep.

A Tonic and Nerve Food.

Genuine bears name "HORSFORD'S" on label

Beware of counterfeits and substitutes

• Let no one sell you something "just as good." •

• If you are offered a substitute be suspicious of it •

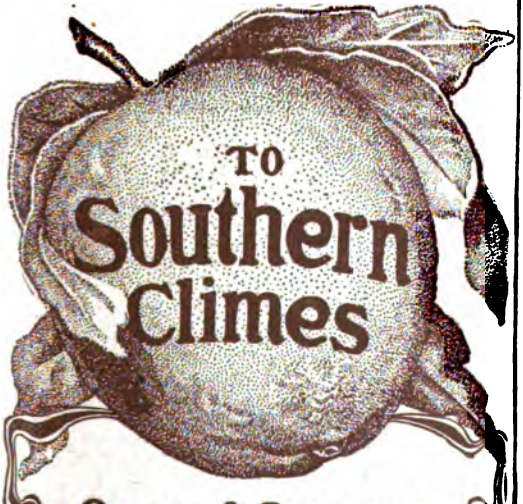
Sozodont Tooth Powder

Good for Bad Teeth
Not Bad for Good Teeth

Sozodont Tooth Powder is now ready in a new patent can, convenient to use and of attractive appearance. All stores or by mail, **25c.**
Sozodont Liquid, 25c. Sozodont, large size Liquid and Powder, 75c.

HALL & RUCKEL
New York

• • • **Substitutes are dangerous** • • •



Queen & Crescent

service includes fast Trains, Dining Cars, Café, Observation and Parlor Cars, superb in appointment.

Through Pullmans from Cincinnati and Louisville in connection with Southern Railway to Chattanooga, Asheville, New Orleans, Florida and all points south. Write for free printed matter, handsomely illustrated.

W. J. MURPHY, GEN'L MANAGER,
W. C. RINEARSON, GEN'L PASS'GR AGT.,
CINCINNATI.

LIEBIG COMPANY'S EXTRACT OF BEEF



REFUSE COUNTERFEITS

J. Liebig

LOOK FOR THIS SIGNATURE IN BLUE




CASHMERE
BOUQUET
TOILET SOAP
THE NAME
COLGATE & CO.
ON
TOILET &
SHAVING SOAPS
PERFUMES
SACHETS
TOILET WATERS
DENTAL & TALC
POWDERS
Corresponds to
THE "STERLING" MARK
ON SILVER

DECEMBER PRICE 20 CENTS 1901

DEC 5 1901

The CHAUTAUQUAN Magazine



CHAUTAUQUA ASSEMBLY
GENERAL OFFICES CLEVELAND·OHIO

THE SOVEREIGN SOAP





PEARS'

By Special Warrant, Soapmakers to

HIS MAJESTY THE KING

All rights secured



From a photograph by Paul Bros., New York, copyrighted 1901.

SETH LOW,

Mayor-Elect of New York.

THE CHAUTAUQUAN,

A Monthly Magazine for Self-Education.

VOL. XXXIV. DECEMBER, 1901. No. 3.



Highways & Byways.



"OFF-YEAR" elections are becoming duller and less significant or symptomatic with every advance of the American people toward home rule and the separation of local from national issues. In the elections which occurred early in November the country at large had displayed no interest, with the very notable exception of the municipal campaigns in Philadelphia and Greater New York. These, it was gratifying to every friend of good government to observe, overshadowed completely the state elections.

The latter, indeed, may be reviewed and dismissed briefly, for they disclose no change of popular sentiment, no political "reaction," no dissatisfaction with the *status quo*. The Democrats had not expected to carry even the so-called "doubtful" states — New Jersey, Ohio, and Nebraska. They lost them, together with Iowa, Massachusetts, and two or three other states belonging to the "safely Republican" column. On the other hand, the Republicans had not even claimed Virginia or Kentucky, and the event demonstrated their sagacity. Kentucky's legislature being decisively Democratic, Senator Deboe will be succeeded by a Democrat in the upper branch of congress. In Ohio the Democrats under the leadership of men like Colonel Kilbourne (candidate for governor) and Mayor Tom Johnson of Cleveland had made an earnest effort to secure control of the legislature and retire Senator Foraker, but in this, too, they failed, though on the vital issue of honest and equal taxation considerable gains were made by them in Cuyahoga county and elsewhere.

Some importance attaches to the result in Maryland. Under the new election law (discussed previously in this department) the illiterate vote was heavily reduced, and as more colored citizens were disfranchised than whites, the Democrats carried the legislature. This means the return of Arthur P. Gorman to the federal senate and, perhaps, to the leadership of the national Democracy. Mr. Gorman's ability and adroitness are conceded by all, but he is regarded as a time-server and spoilsman, and the Democrats of conviction and loyalty to principle have little sympathy with his ambition. One net result of the elections will be the addition of two Democrats to the representation of that party in the senate.

Reverting to the paramount municipal contests, the contrast between the outcome in Philadelphia and New York is striking. In the former city there were three tickets — "regular" Republican, "regular" Democratic, and fusion. The fusionists were opposed to the state and local machines, and represented the independent elements. They polled a remarkable vote, and their protest against corruption, the plunder of public property, bossism, and spoliation was most effective, commanding powerful support in the press and higher business circles. But they did not elect their ticket, and the spoilsmen will continue to rule. The Republican machine won, but, it is understood, owing to the illicit support of the spoils Democrats.

In Greater New York independence was splendidly victorious. The contest was between Tammany and a minority of independent Democrats on the one hand, and the Republicans, several good-government organizations, Democratic "bolters," and the great majority of independents firmly believing in non-partisan government of cities. Fusion of all these elements had been planned months in advance, and the anti-Tammany movement had acquired such momentum and force that it promised to overwhelm that predatory organization. Richard Croker, its leader, to save it and his own prestige, consented to nominate for mayor one of the bravest, boldest, ablest independents in the city, Mr. Edward M. Shepard, who had persistently fought Tammany and corruption. Mr. Shepard accepted the nomination in the hope of purifying, rehabilitating, and freeing the Democratic party of New York fr—

the evils of machine domination, commercialism, and blackmail. Most of his friends regarded his conduct as quixotic, inconsistent, and censurable, but there is no doubt of the absolute honesty of his motives. He made a magnificent campaign, and in his speeches there was no compromise, no retraction, no surrender to Tammany. But the feeling that Tammany could not be reformed was so all-pervading, so strong and deep, that even Mr. Shepard was unable to save it. The press and pulpit, with few exceptions, ardently and vigorously supported the fusion ticket, headed by Mr. Seth Low, who had resigned the presidency of Columbia University to enter the campaign. Mr. Shepard's influence reduced the fusion majority to less than thirty thousand, but the victory of the union ticket was complete. New York is to have an absolutely non-partisan administration. The test in appointments will be merit and fitness, not party service. The Low administration, with the support it is to command, should exemplify the highest efficiency, municipal integrity, and single-minded devotion to the welfare of the people.



HABIBULLAH KHAN,
The new Ameer of Afghanistan.

A Change of Rulers in Afghanistan.

Afghanistan occupies but a small space on the map of Asia, but it commands the ancient and only practicable military road from Europe and western Asia to the rich empire of British India. This is why the death of its ruler sends a thrill through every court in Europe and deepens the anxieties of those who watch the political skies at London and St. Petersburg. Abdurrahman Khan, who has just died, was installed as ameer of that country in 1880 by the power of Great Britain, which espoused his claims against those of his cousin, Yakub Khan. His friendship for England, originating in this act of kindness and sustained by an annual subsidy of three-quarters of a million dollars, continued to the last, though some[illegible]tened by the intrigues of Russian agents. On his death-bed he is said to have assembled his chiefs and made them swear fealty to his son and designated successor, Habibullah Khan, and to continue faithful to England. Habibullah shows all the signs of a "new broom." By a financial magic which would dazzle our political economists he has at one stroke announced that the pay of his soldiers will be raised and all taxes lowered. Political exiles are invited to return; their confiscated estates will be restored to them, and their taxes remitted for one year. Incidentally it is reported that Ayub Khan, his father's cousin and sometime dangerous rival, has escaped from British surveillance. The Constantinople markets were upset by this news, on the theory that Ayub would be supported by Russia in an attempt to regain the throne of his fathers. Sinister rumors come from Simla, where the spies from the Afghan passes turn in their reports, that the Russian minister of war who has been visiting in Russian Turkestan for the ostensible purpose of witnessing the initiation of work on the Orenburg-Tashkent railway has incidentally made a tour of the Afghan frontier inspecting the outposts. The day is approaching when the system of Russian railroads in Central Asia will be so complete that troops and munitions of war can be rapidly concentrated at Herat or any other strategic point on the highway to India. The situation, while quiet on the surface, is



A STAINED GLASS WINDOW FOR NEW YORK.
The Shepherd, his crook, and his sheep.
—*Chicago Record-Herald.*

highly interesting to students of Central Asian politics and no one should hope to understand it without familiarizing himself with the history of Afghanistan since the accession of Dost Mahomad eighty years ago. Only thus can one make out all the significance of the moves in the momentous game which the two great powers are playing on this little checkerboard, and perhaps a few hours with Kipling's "Kim" will give a clue to some of the inscrutable methods and instruments with which the game is played.

Balkan Brigandage and Politics.

The capture of Miss Ellen M. Stone, the American missionary, with her companion, Madame Gregory Tsilka, in European Turkey turns the light upon political conditions in the Balkan peninsula. The history of Turkey in Europe for a century has been a record of confusion and intrigue. Russian and Austrian influences have been operating incessantly to secure a hold upon this territory when the Turk should become too weak to maintain his sovereignty over these mixed peoples. Greece, aided by England and the romantic spirits of two continents, was the first to break her bonds, eighty years ago. Then Roumania shook off the sultan's yoke. Bulgaria, Servia, and other minor states have since been pried off from the mass and enjoy a measure of independence — not enough probably to save them eventually from the Austrian claw or the Russian paw, but quite enough to kindle in the breasts of their Macedonian and Albanian neighbors a burning desire for liberty. For more than a year past there have been indications that affairs in Macedonia were approaching a crisis. A revolutionary committee having its headquarters over the border in Bulgaria has been preparing for a rising by accumulating funds and secretly enlisting men for the outbreak. It is very hard for any one familiar with the conditions in that quarter to believe that this Macedonian committee is not in some way connected with the plan to capture Miss Stone, though some of the explanations advanced are absurdly contradictory. For instance we have had it from innocent Vienna that "Miss Stone's sympathies are with the revolutionists, and she arranged to be kidnapped by them in order that their treasury might be replenished by the amount of the ransom." Another theory is that the Macedonian committee, which is made up of "respectable" men, who are by no means banditti, have prompted the deed with the object of fixing the attention of Christendom upon the misgoverned and disorderly conditions in Macedonia, and so of gaining moral support for their own project. Recent history supplies plenty of instances in which foreign intervention has resulted in autonomy for Turkish provinces, and it is quite within the bounds of probability that the abductors of Miss Stone intended to precipitate a conflict between the United States and the Sublime Porte with a view to reaping the substantial benefits which might accrue. There are those who exonerate the Macedonian committee from any complicity in the outrage, without relinquishing the belief that political intrigue is at the bottom of it. The agents of czar and kaiser, who swarm in the Balkan states in search of opportunities to forward the interests of their governments, would be quite capable of resorting to such extreme measures. Despite all predictions the "sick man" of Turkey has lived out the century, and has managed to keep his hands upon a considerable portion of his ancestral estates in Europe. Should he retain them much longer it will not be because they have not long been forfeited by oppression and misrule, but because of the jealousies of the European nations who are intent upon succeeding to his property and eventually crowding him out of Constantinople into his ancestral Asia.



ABDURRAHMAN KHAN,
The late Ameer of Afghanistan.

Japan: The Broker Nation.

Whether the Marquis Ito timed his journey around the world with a view to participating in the bi-centennial celebration at New Haven we can not say; but he must be cast in a very different mold from most of us if he does not congratulate himself upon the fortune which placed him in the midst of such a gathering. Only the ruler of the American republic was received with more enthusiastic welcome than was accorded to this aged representative of the mikado's empire. He heard President Hadley say in

conferring his degree: "Your nation is the next younger than ours in the family of nations though far older in civilization. Together we are to take a leading part in the history of the coming century." The next evening at a dinner given in his honor by distinguished citizens of New York the prime minister spoke at some length upon the situation in his country, and the part which Japan was to play in the immediate future. The east and the west have at last met on the shores of the Pacific. Political connections, the conquests by arms, and the great extension of means and acceleration of methods of communication have brought the commercial nations of Europe and America to the doors of the millions of Asiatics. It will be necessary for some one to stand between the east and west, so unlike in religion, habits of thought and methods of trade — and interpret between them, explain the one to the other, and by a knowledge of the peculiarities of each, to save them from misunderstanding and disaster. This position of "honest broker," said Marquis Ito, Japan and that empire alone stands ready to fill — is indeed already stepping into and fulfilling with marked success and brilliant promise. Japan, by her marvelous adaptability has absorbed western ideas, and has assimilated them to a remarkable degree. Within half a century she has brought up a generation of statesmen, warriors, and merchants who meet the west on its own terms, while retaining to the full their hereditary sympathy with and understanding of the old Mongolian millions who people the adjacent coasts of Asia. With their fine intelligence and thorough equipment the Japanese are indeed in a position to take of the things — the ideas, as well as the merchandise — of the west and show it unto the east. Properly directed, as Marquis Ito would direct it if he remains in power, such a "brokerage" might be of valuable service to civilization. It is fortunate, therefore, that the most powerful statesman of the empire, "one of the three greatest of living men," to use President Hadley's words, should have visited our country at this time when one provincial town chanced to contain for a day or two a microcosm of the nation's leaders in government, literature, and education.

Italian Festivals in New York.

When one thinks of Italian life in an American city, the usual mind-picture is [illegible] and pitiful. But a recent issue of *Charities*, a weekly review of philanthropy published in New York, gives glimpses of the festival side of Italian-American existence of special interest to readers of the Chautauqua courses this year:

"On the evening of September 23 the Sicilians of East Eleventh street had made the block gay with festoons of red, white, and green lights — seven rows in all — in honor of the festival of the Crucifixion. All the Italians in the neighborhood from age to infancy, were out on the doorsteps, the sidewalk, and filled the street. The passer-by had to edge along in serpentine twists to make headway at any point between the tenements on either side. A happier crowd is seldom met. About the middle of the block an altar had been erected, resplendent with attending angels, bright candles, and lovely colored draperies. The central figure was the Crucifixion, while high overhead, dimly discernible, the Resurrection was represented. The whole reached considerably above the first story of the house against which it stood. A very large plate heaped with very small coin invited spectators to give tangible evidence to their appreciation. Stretching diagonally from one third-story fire-escape to an opposite one, their ends equidistant from the altar, were two heavy ropes, on which, it was said, two children were to be drawn across.

"At last the band was heard, the crowd pressed back from the middle of the street, and a procession of children came from the church, the little girls — some of them very little — all in white, wreathed and veiled, completely overshadowing their brothers who were condemned to the severe unadornment of the Sunday suit. The music stopped and the children halted in front of the altar. Then a murmur of excitement passed through the crowd as two gayly dressed angels were lifted over the railings of the opposite fire-escape and floated down on the stout ropes till they swung in mid-air before the altar. They offered a prayer, and, dropping flowers as they rose, continued upward amid the warm applause of Sicilians, Basilicatians, and



A KENTUCKY AIRSHIP.

Henry Watterson of Kentucky sets a big task for his flying machine.

—*Minneapolis Journal.*

Anglo-Saxons. The crowd dispersed and the festival was finished with fireworks.

"The third and last day of the fête of San Michele Arcangelo closed September 30 with a procession from the church on One Hundred and Fifteenth street, music from the Banda Rossa, and fireworks on the recreation grounds between One Hundred and Twelfth and One Hundred and Fourteenth streets. Hundreds of dusky peasants stood listening to airs from the various Italian operas and appeared to appreciate the musical feeling with which they were played. But enthusiasm was raised to the highest pitch by fireworks in red, white, and green, with occasional blue as a tribute to America. An altar whose outline flashed out gorgeously in the colors of their nation, held in its center a banner on which St. Michael was pictured in the act of slaying a 'big worm,' as a little Italian boy explained it. As eager in their enjoyment as any in the crowd were a young man and his wife, each of whom held a heavy sleeping baby. The father and mother, anxious that the older child should participate in their pleasure, held up her drowsy head and shook her — 'Nicola,' 'Nicola,' but voices, shaking, and the cannon bursts of fireworks were all one to Nicola. The just themselves might envy her that sleep. The crowd dissolved, most of them to go home, some to entertain themselves in various ways. In a basement café a number of young men gathered for pool and cards, while at a separate table a group of women and young girls had their lemon ice and pastry. The sherbet and pastry were delicious, the price — one cent for a glass of ice, and the host a courtier in manners. When, on leaving the restaurant, his guests complimented him on the excellent quality of his viands, he replied, with the unconscious grace of habitual politeness, 'It is only your goodness that makes you say so.'

"The reflection was borne in upon the spectator at these festivals that a people whose characteristic religion wears a somber hue, to whom duty is a stern lawgiver, must be modest in assuming that they can understand a race who mingle joy and gayety with their worship. If the Italians can impart to Americans their social gift and their generous capacity for enjoyment, they will have amply justified themselves in this country."

Reforms in Convening Congress.

A movement has been started for a change in the date of the presidential inauguration. Washington was first inducted into office on April 30, and a restoration of that day has long been favored by public men. Resolutions looking to that change have often been voted for in congress, but popular indifference has invariably defeated the attempt. But now the question has been revived in earnest, and it is being agitated by the late committee on the inauguration arrangements, by the commissioners of the District of Columbia, and by the press. A recent symposium in the Chicago *Post* revealed practical unanimity of opinion in favor of changing the date to April 30 or May 4 on the part of senators, representatives, editors, and prominent citizens generally. Such opposition as exists is purely sentimental.

The reason generally assigned for the proposed reform is the probability of inclement weather on March 4, the exposure and the danger to life and health attendant upon it. But a more important benefit would be the lengthening of the second — the "short" — session of congress. The inadequacy of this session has been recognized for years, and most of the hasty, ill-considered, and reckless legislation charged upon each congress is enacted during its term. The addition of two months to this session, it is urged, would result in a vast improvement in the quality and character of its legislation. Some doubt this assumption, but certainly no harm could come from the change.



MISS ELLEN M. STONE,

American missionary captured by Bulgarian bandits.

There is considerable divergence of opinion as to the possibility of adopting a new date without an amendment of the constitution. Some able lawyers and statesmen hold that congress can enact the necessary legislation under the constitution as it stands. Many state that a constitutional amendment is an unavoidable preliminary to any change in the date of inauguration, but fail to set forth the reason or reasons for their view. Yet the question is quite simple. There is no provision in the constitution fixing or naming a day for the installation of a new chief executive, and this fact is evidently the source of much perplexity. But the constitution provides that the president "shall hold his office during the term of four years," and this term can be neither extended nor abridged by congress. Now a change of the inauguration day would *necessarily* extend or abridge the term of at least one president. Suppose congress should pass a resolution fixing the day henceforth on May 4. In that case President Roosevelt's present term would be extended by exactly two months. If this were expressly prevented, then there would be an *interregnum*, and for two months the United States would be without a president, which is a constitutional impossibility, for if congress could abolish the presidency for two months it could do away with it altogether.

It is clear, therefore, that an amendment to the constitution is necessary, and this necessity is sufficiently discouraging, for the process of amendment is so slow and difficult as to be practically unavailable except on the most exceptional and momentous occasions. However, there is nothing political about the proposal, and the legislatures may be induced to ratify an amendment.



THE LATE LI HUNG CHANG, Distinguished Chinese Statesman.

In conjunction with this question some public men are advocating a change in the time of convening congress. This reform is in reality far more vital than that just discussed. Under the present system a new congress does not meet (if not called in special session) until thirteen months after its election, while, on the other hand, the House of Representatives which the voters have turned out of power continues to legislate for months. The second, "the short," session of congress has long seemed an anomaly, and beyond doubt the sense of responsibility and accountability which is essential to good legislation cannot be predicated of a house many, and often most, of whose members have been tried at the polls and found wanting.

There is no sound reason why congress should not meet a few weeks after the national elections. This is the practise of state and municipal legislatures, and it should be the national practise. But here, too, the constitution is in the way, and an amendment is necessary to radical and complete change. The two-year term of one set of representatives would have to be abridged, and this congress has no authority to do.

It has been suggested, however, that partial reform is possible without constitutional amendment. The date of the assembling of congress is named, but it may be changed by legislation. A law might be passed providing that each new congress shall convene in March, after the expiration of the term of its predecessor, and the parties might insert a plank in their respective platforms against the meeting of one congress after the election of a new one. It is doubtful whether this compromise will ever be adopted. It will be necessary for the reformers to organize a national movement for a constitutional amendment covering the two changes outlined. Resolutions will probably be offered at the coming session on one or both of them.

Questions Before Congress.

The congress which opens its first session within a few days will be exceptionally busy, interesting, and important. Few purely political questions (in the partisan sense) will come before it, but each of those claiming discussion will excite lively controversy and wide differences of opinion. The more prominent subjects to be dealt with are:

Reciprocity — the ratification or rejection of the Kasson treaties with France, Argentine, and the West Indies.

The isthmian canal, including the settlement of the selection of a route, Panama and Nicaragua still having their respective partisans. In close connection with this question is that of the abrogation of the Clayton-Bulwer convention (preventing exclusive control of any isthmian waterway), and the conclusion of a new treaty giving the United States the power to construct, maintain, police, and protect a canal linking the two oceans. The terms of such a treaty have been discussed and, it is reported, settled in a general way, Great Britain having made certain further concessions to this government, and the objections of the senate to the Hay-Pauncefote treaty having been met. As to this, however, the information is meager and vague.

The encouragement of the merchant marine by subsidizing ships carrying American goods to foreign countries, American or old-world. Most of the Democrats are opposed to the subsidy plan, and among the Republicans of the middle west there is strong opposition to the Hanna-Frye bill, which failed in the last congress and is to be revived this winter. Several projects will no doubt be offered, but all are to be based on the subsidy idea, which is not popular with the taxpayers in these days of huge combinations and the concentration of industries.

The regulation of trusts by congress. It is understood that several reports will be submitted by the members of the industrial commission, and that all will concur in favoring "publicity" for corporations, while diverging with regard to other remedies.

The suppression of anarchy and the propa-

ganda of violence and criminal methods of reform.

The reduction of duties no longer needed either for protection or revenue, and the withdrawal of protection from monopolies.

The amendment of the gold standard act, making the silver dollars redeemable in gold and putting them on an equality with paper money issued by the government.

Legislation touching the new possessions, especially the Philippines, whose status remains to be fixed.

The strengthening of the Inter-State Commerce Act by giving the commission greater power and preventing high rates, discrimination, and favoritism.

These are the leading subjects before the present congress. On some, decisive action may be taken during the long session, but the general feeling is that radical legislation will be avoided. President Roosevelt is inclined to pursue a conservative policy, and the Republican majority will readily follow his leadership. There is reason to doubt whether anything will be done in the way of tariff revision (even by means of reciprocity), though public sentiment is rapidly changing on the question of trade policy.

Cuban Government Again.

Is Cuba to have a government of her own, civil and independent, though under the suzerainty of the United States as provided by the Platt legislation of the last congress? The question, a strange one at first sight, is based on recent developments.

The Cuban constitutional convention has finished its work and adjourned without date, subject to the call of the military governor, General Wood. It had adopted an election law which provides for provincial and national elections, and which was intended to give the island a congress and a president. This law has been approved, and the first election will occur in December. It is supposed that, if nothing intervenes to obstruct the course of affairs, a native government will be installed about the 1st of May, 1902. The American troops will be withdrawn then or shortly before that epoch-making event, and Cuba will be left to work out her own salvation. There is no further talk in the United States concerning an alleged intention on the part of Republican leaders to annex Cuba or to drive her into the union.



DIOMEDE FALCONIO
Who will succeed Cardinal Martinelli as Apostolic Delegate to the United States.

Whence, then, the above question as to the island's political future? The answer is that the economic or industrial situation there threatens to overshadow the political question and weaken the desire for independence. The average Cuban has not lost his passion for freedom and nationality, but the business elements, the planters and merchants, and their professional representatives, are now absorbed in the commercial problem. They need a greater market for their staples, sugar and tobacco, and they have turned to the United States for relief. They want access to this great market, and while they are not asking for freedom of trade with us, they *are* agitating for reciprocity, or a heavy reduction of our tariff duties on their exports. Petitions, resolutions, and addresses have been presented to our government, and delegations have been appointed to urge the earliest possible conclusion of a reciprocity agreement. It is asserted that the alternative is stagnation and ruin on the island, the inability to market the year's crops, and the destruction of the chief industries.

There is doubtless some exaggeration in these representations, but General Wood has advocated reciprocity with Cuba in his official reports, and it is understood that the administration will use its influence with congress to secure favorable consideration of the island's appeal. Certain interests, however, will oppose concessions of a material character, and the struggle will be a severe one



HASTENING TO THE FRONT.
—*Cleveland Plain Dealer.*

Curiously enough, the Cubans themselves threaten to use annexation as a club. They know that the American people regard the incorporation of Cuba into the United States as "manifest destiny," and that if the islanders, of their own accord, expressed a desire to be annexed, no special interest could possibly obstruct the realization of the popular wish. Accordingly, certain Cuban leaders have plainly said to the opponents of reciprocity: "If you resist our efforts to gain freer access to the American markets, we shall address ourselves to the people with a definite proposition for annexation, which will mean absolute free trade between Cuba and the United States." This alternative is having an effect on some politicians, who fear that an agitation for Cuban annexation, would "carry everything for it." Still, the matter may not reach the culminating point till the second session of the new congress.



THE LATE JAMES B. GREENOUGH, Professor of Latin, Harvard University.

President Roosevelt's Southern Policy

President Roosevelt has a new policy for the south, if the politicians and newspapers read certain acts of his aright. The late president was a strong believer in reconciliation and non-interference with southern affairs, and he opposed all attempts at reducing southern representation in congress as a penalty for the disfranchisement of the negroes. But he encouraged the efforts of Republican partisans to strengthen their organization in the south. Mr. Roosevelt has offended certain party workers by announcing that in appointing men to office in southern states he would disregard partisan claims and consider nothing but merit and fitness. Other things being equal, preference will still be given to Republicans, but where Democrats can be found who are superior to the Republican applicants, they are to be appointed to vacant federal offices.

Pursuant to this principle, President Roosevelt has appointed ex-Governor Thomas G. Jones of Alabama to a position on the federal bench, and George R. Koester, a Democratic editor, collector of internal revenue for South Carolina. Neither of these gentlemen expected office at the president's hands, and the appointments are recognized as extraordinary. The politicians who, with the aid of colored voters, have labored to build up a Republican organization in the south, are displeased and chagrined, but not even the stalwart "regular" Republicans of the north have found fault with the president.

Many see "politics" in the appointments — the hope of gaining valuable accessions and inducing the expansion and sound-money Democrats to identify themselves permanently with the Republicans, in so far as voting and public support of national policies are concerned. This effect may follow to some extent, but it is no part of Mr. Roosevelt's intention. He desires to fill federal offices in the south with fit and superior men, and when he cannot find them among the local Republican applicants he will not be deterred by partisanship from selecting Democrats. This, coupled with opposition to any coercion or unnecessary interference in respect to the franchise, is the sum and substance of the president's southern policy.

The much-discussed Booker T. Washington incident, however, is in no wise related to this policy. The president entertained Mr. Washington at a private dinner without thought of violating any tradition, setting an example, or establishing a precedent. Mr. Washington being a gentleman, scholar, educator, and very useful and able representative of the new south, the president treated him with the consideration demanded by his character and intellect, ignoring altogether the matter of race, color, or previous condition.

Protestant Episcopal General Convention.

The Protestant Episcopal General Convention in San Francisco adopted a new constitution which has in it a provision that the bishop oldest in date of consecration and having jurisdiction in the United States shall be the presiding bishop of the church. This is an advance in the direction of ecclesiasticism, in that it makes an official and national head to this religious body. The convention killed the project to take, alone, a positive step on re-marriage of divorced persons, and named a commission to confer with other religious bodies, with the view of united action. It authorized the publication and reading in its services of a Bible having all the text and renderings of the King James,

the English Revision, and the American Revision in its text, and the renderings of an Episcopal commission in an appendix. And finally it projected no fewer than six new missionary districts, electing bishops for some and authorizing the election of bishops for others within the year. The new districts are Honolulu, taken over from the Church of England, the Philippines, Cuba, Porto Rico, Salina, formed from the western half of the state of Kansas, and Hankow, formed from a division of the old district of Shanghai, in the Yang-tse valley in China. The project to permit Episcopal bishops to take under spiritual direction congregations that may not wish to use the Book of Common Prayer in public worship was defeated. The defeat came, not from the high church party, but from that to which its promoter, the Rev. Dr. Huntington of New York, belonged, the conviction being general that the project was unwise and unnecessary. The San Francisco convention was controlled, not by the high church party nor yet by the low, but by the large body, fully eighty per cent, who are at neither extreme. Commissions are named to consider a change in the name of the church and in the management of mission offerings. The former scheme is a long way in the air, and the other is troubling other bodies besides the Episcopal. The convention three years hence will meet in Boston.

Church Homesickness.

Church leaders in all religious bodies west of the Rockies recognize the absolute necessity of a native born and coast trained ministry before there can be a coast church that is grounded like the church in the east. Most church interests during the last one hundred years made as much progress in the final twenty-five as they did in the first seventy-five years of that century. This refers, of course, to the east, and an explanation of it is that, with some notable exceptions, the church suffered long from homesickness. It is true, even if surprising to the general reader, that the church on the Pacific coast is suffering from homesickness for the east, just as the east suffered from homesickness for Europe. The suffering comes in loss of the best men, the kind most needed in a new field, through the unsuccessful efforts of those men to resist calls coming to them from the east. Young men born on the Pacific coast and being sent east to be educated rarely return, or if they do, it is to be dissatisfied with conditions they once deemed ideal. The Rev. Dr. Robert Mackenzie, who raised $550,000 for the Presbyterian seminary at San Anselmo, says these conditions, in which the malady homesickness plays so large a part, were the lever by which he erected the splendid foundation mentioned, and there has just been laid at San Mateo the corner-stone of an Episcopal seminary made necessary because of the same conditions. The church is not alone in this curious yet human malady, for business suffers similarly. It is not that deprivations are so numerous on the coast; merely that things are different there. Palm trees are beautiful, but the man who saw beeches and maples and hemlocks in his young days sighs for beeches and maples and hemlocks in the midst of palm trees. The church on the coast —and by church is meant Congregational, Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, Episcopal, and Lutheran, because leaders in these bodies have just been consulted — is stronger than it ever was before. Foundations are being laid, new fields occupied, and native clergy reared.



THE BIG FOG IN LONDON.
—*Minneapolis Journal.*

Illinois Franchise Tax Decision.

A tax decision which has deserved and received national attention, and which will make for equity, honesty, and genuine tax reform throughout the west at least, is to be credited to the able supreme court of Illinois. In brief, the decision is to the effect that special franchises or exclusive privileges must be taxed at the same rate as tangible property, real or personal. In New York,

as is well known, an act passed a few years ago provided that special franchises be taxed as real estate, and this has added at least $200,000,000 to the taxable property of the state. In Illinois there is no such specific legislation, but the general tax law contains clauses relating to intangible property.

Thus there is a provision for the taxation of the capital stock of corporations, including franchises. The courts, state and national, have repeatedly held that the value of franchises may be determined by adding together the market value of the stocks of a corporation having such privileges and the market value of its bonds, and deducting from the total the actual value of the tangible property. Notwithstanding this, the state board of equalization, the body vested in Illinois with the power to tax railroads and the capital stock of corporations, has for twenty-five years evaded or violated the laws and permitted the franchises of railway, gas, telephone, and other public-service companies to escape their share of the tax burden. Protests and arguments and convincing statistics have failed to move the board, and it is estimated that, as a result of its negligence or corruption, Cook county alone has lost about $2,350,000 annually in revenue for a number of years.

Proceedings to compel the board to assess capital stock and franchises were at last instituted, not by officials, but by the Chicago Teachers' Federation. This action of the teachers was scouted and denounced at first as purely selfish, prompted by the desire to obtain increased pay, and no moral or financial aid was offered from any quarter. But the lower court decided in their favor, and the supreme court has *unanimously* affirmed that decision. No new principle is advanced in the latter tribunal's strong and trenchant opinion, but the state tax board is actually charged with fraud and held responsible for the gross inequalities in the operation of the tax laws of the state. The court holds that every dollar's worth of intangible property, as shown by the market value of stocks and bonds of corporations, must be taxed at the same rate as other property.

This great decision should be followed by the taxing bodies of every state, and citizens have it in their power to force recalcitrant officials to tax franchises under the general law for the assessment of property. Franchises are property; they have an ascertainable market value, and there is no reason in law or morals or economy why they should escape taxation.

Lessons of the Yale Festival.

It was to be expected that Yale men would have a good time when they assembled at New Haven in the last week of October to commemorate the two hundredth anniversary of the founding of their college, but it could scarcely have been foreseen that any academic festival would take such a hold upon the attention of the nation. The magnitude and scope of the plan was only less remarkable than the thoroughness with which it had been worked out. It included the successful raising of two million dollars for buildings and endowments from seventeen hundred graduate subscribers; the publication of twenty-five large volumes of original work in various departments of learning by members of the faculty; and the execution of a program of literary, musical, spectacular, social, and academic exercises in the presence of the alumni and a host of invited guests, representing most of the American colleges, secondary schools, and learned societies, together with a score or more of delegates from the universities of Great Britain, the Continent, and even of Peking and Australia. The exercises were opened with religious worship and a commemorative sermon, followed through several days by a series of addresses in which representative Yale alumni detailed the influence of the college on "Theology and Missions," "The Law," "Medicine," "The Development of the Country," and "Letters and Science." The evenings were left to the undergraduates whose historical costumes were conspicuous in the long torchlight procession of Monday night, and whose singing of college songs and pantomimic presentation of college events and customs in the great open-air theater on Tuesday night, formed a memorable feature of the program. These campus dramatics, given with fine effect before many thousand spectators, were frankly suggestive of the Elizabethan masques, and even took the imaginative onlooker back by way of the medieval stage-plays to the amphitheaters of the old Greek lands. The work of the Department of Music, one of the youngest of the activities of the university, was in evidence on many occasions, especially in the presentation of the oratorio "Hora Novissima," and the singing of Professor Goodell's Greek ode, both works being conducted by their composer, Professor Horatio W. Parker, who is the head of the department. The exercises culminated in an impressive function which is perhaps without a parallel in our academic history. First came a pro-



MONUMENT UNVEILED SEPTEMBER 3 AT COOCH'S BRIDGE, DELAWARE, THE ANNIVERSARY OF THE ENGAGEMENT IN 1777 BETWEEN THE TROOPS OF WASHINGTON AND GENERAL HOWE.

This is the field where, it is claimed, the stars and stripes were first unfurled in battle.

cession which was headed by the president of the United States and the president of the university, and which included the chief justice and three associate justices of the United States Supreme Court; the secretary of state and one of his most distinguished predecessors, Richard Olney; the American ambassadors at London and Berlin; Admiral William T. Sampson, six senators of the United States, Marquis Ito, prime minister of Japan, and Mr. Hatoyama, the speaker of the Japanese house of commons; the presidents of a hundred American colleges; and the representatives of foreign universities. In cap and gown, many of them wearing the scholastic hood with its facings of colored silk, this portion of the procession was a novel and picturesque sight. But not less impressive was the train of civilian graduates, forty-six hundred in number, from the tottering alumnus of '33, to the three hundred lusty-lunged bachelors of 1901. The few thousands who could crowd into the building formed the inspiring auditory of Justice Brewer's oration, Professor Goodell's Greek ode, and Mr. Stedman's poem. Then with a simple but dignified ceremonial the roll of sixty-one honorary degrees was called, and the candidates bowed their heads to receive the hood which is the symbol of membership in the republic of letters. Instead of utilizing this opportunity to confer honor upon her own worthy sons, to reward her benefactors, or to flatter the rich, Yale unselfishly gave her bounty to the statesmen, scholars, authors, artists, and educators, who in their several spheres of activity are contributing to the common welfare. The last degree of doctor of laws was conferred upon President Roosevelt amid scenes of enthusiasm without precedent in college halls. The keynote of Justice Brewer's oration had been struck in his quotation from the original charter of Yale which provided for an institution "wherein youth may be instructed in the Arts & Sciences who through the blessings of Almighty God may be fitted for Publick employment both in Church & Civil State." He showed that not only was Yale the first American college whose charter mentioned the need of educated men in the public service, but that Yale more fully than any other college had fulfilled this purpose of its founder. Pursuing his subject he considered the present and future problems of the American democracy, concluding with a call upon educated men to grapple with these perplexities and find their solution. His concluding words "America needs Yale," are but a concrete putting of the general truth that, in the present crisis, as much as at any time in her history, the democracy must have large-minded enlightened leadership, and looks to the American college for a chief source of that supply. Yale's jubilee has accomplished something

and perhaps prepared the way for greater things. It has shown to our busy materialistic age the honor which great men of action pay to education. It has called attention to the obligation of educated men to serve the public to the best of their trained abilities. It has demonstrated the vigorous youth which the Yale stock exhibits after two centuries of beneficent life, and it has given evidence that the old American feeling of pride in our colleges as one of our best and most characteristic national possessions still survives. The Connecticut college is but one of many in a noble sisterhood of institutions, animated by the same spirit, and working toward similar ideals.

CORRELATION

By the Editor

RECIPROCITY is a very live topic of the hour in news despatches and editorial columns of the press. On the eve of the assembling of the Fifty-seventh Congress this month, Representative Grosvenor interprets the result of the November election in Ohio as a command to let well enough alone, so far as the tariff is concerned. Representative Babcock, on the other hand, points out that Republican victory in Iowa was won upon the direct issue of reciprocity and revision of the tariff. Concurrently we read of a reciprocity convention at Washington, fathered by the National Association of Manufacturers, discussion of reciprocity at the Pan-American Congress in the City of Mexico, and direct urging upon President Roosevelt of reciprocity with Canada by delegates from commercial bodies in leading cities of the United States.

What the president and congress may be disposed to do in the matter will develop in due time. The question is peculiarly acute in our relations to Cuba as shown in detail in "Highways and Byways." Meantime this issue of THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE presents "A Calm View of Reciprocity," which graphically shows what reciprocity has really amounted to thus far in our history, together with its importance as a factor in national — rather, international — policy at this juncture.

The reader especially interested in this topic knows that it is not a new one even for our own country. As the summary of principles of "Americanism" laid down by "the father of his country" in his immortal "farewell address" comes before him in this month's instalment of "Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy," he will note the declaration: "The great rule of conduct for us, in regard to foreign nations, is, in extending our commercial relations, to have with them as little political connexion as possible." He must also be struck with the marvelous change in conditions from Washington's day when, as Professor Sparks recalls, "the French minister, disgusted with the impossibility of arranging reciprocal commercial relations with thirteen independent states, and the delay in forming regulations for the interchange of consuls, declared that no nation could safely trade with and navigate the ports of America."

Current emphasis upon our foreign relations has, if anything, intensified the national habit of introspection. Foreign visitors have long made a standing joke of our invariable first inquiry, "What do you think of the United States?" Now, in view of our splurge in the markets of the world, the searching question is, "What do we really think of ourselves?" compared with competing nations.

Questioning goes further. Has the history of the rise and fall of the old world commercial centers any lessons for us? There was a time when Florence and other city-states competed for the control of the commerce of the then known world. In what sense were the merchant-princes of Florence prototypes of the American millionaires of commerce? They gloried in trade achievements; they gloried in munificent patronage of learning and the arts; they flourished for their centuries. If we have our modern trusts and trades unions, Florence had her intricate network of professional and trade guilds. After reading Professor Harrison's "Florence in Art and Story," one wonders what is the essential difference between tyrant-ruled Florence and boss-ridden Philadelphia or New York.

Thus it may appear that old problems are ever new, putting each racial or governmental unit to the inexorable test of character fittest to survive.

With the recurrence of the Christmas season, special attention may be called to the Christmas greeting in verse included in this issue of THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE, which comes from the region where an American missionary has been held in captivity.

A CALM VIEW OF RECIPROCITY.

BY GEORGE B. WALDRON.

SHALL America let down some of the bars to the world's trade? This is the question of first importance pressing upon the country for solution. We have continued in our historic position of protection, we have fostered our infant industries until the infant no longer struggles in swaddling clothes but has grown into the full glory of manhood, we have developed our natural resources, we have organized our manufactures, we have consolidated our finances, until, far from dreading the trade rivalry of Europe, we are becoming the nightmare of our competitors. Conquerors in our own markets, we have met the enemy on their home soil and still glow with the flush of first victory. And now we are settling down to reap the steady fruits of conquest.

Some of the results can be measured in figures. The changes in our foreign trade in the past six years are simply marvelous. The totals, often quoted, are worth repeating. Here are the figures for the past twelve years:

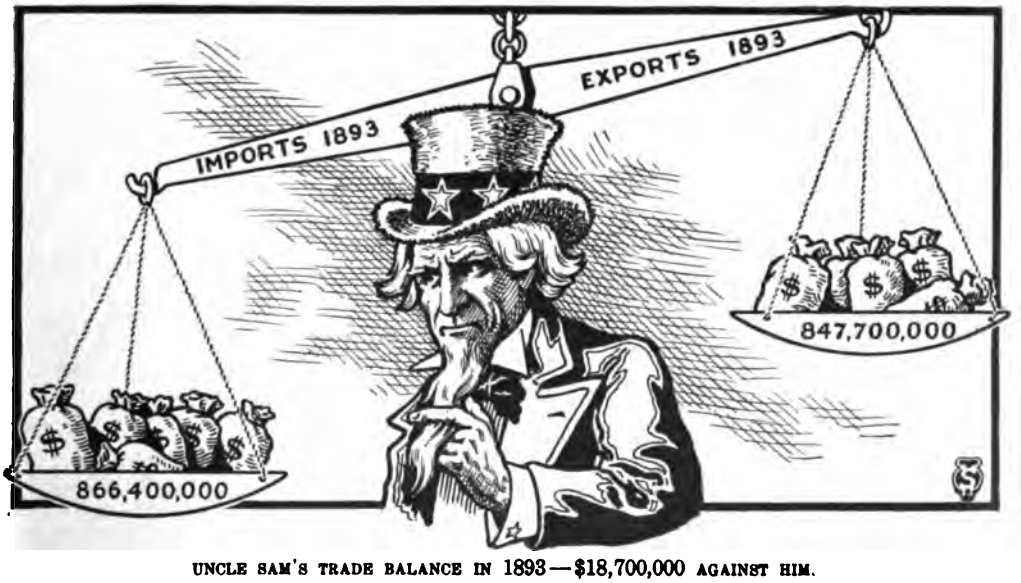
OUR TOTAL FOREIGN TRADE.

Year ended June 30:	EXPORTS. Millions of Dollars.	IMPORTS. Millions of Dollars.	EXCESS OF EXPORTS. Millions of Dollars.
1890 . . .	857.8	789.3	68.5
1891 . . .	884.5	844.9	39.6
1892 . . .	1,030.3	827.4	202.9
1893 . . .	847.7	866.4	*18.7
1894 . . .	892.1	655.0	237.1
1895 . . .	807.5	732.0	75.5
1896 . . .	882.6	779.7	102.9
1897 . . .	1,051.0	764.7	286.3
1898 . . .	1,231.5	616.0	615.5
1899 . . .	1,227.0	697.1	529.9
1900 . . .	1,394.5	849.9	544.6
1901 . . .	1,487.8	822.7	665.1

* Excess of imports.

For twenty years from 1876, with rarely a break, our exports of merchandise exceeded our imports by an average of a hundred millions a year. Then all at once, in 1897, the excess of exports jumped to a new record of $286,300,000. Another leap, and in 1898 the excess reached $615,500,000. Then after two years of slightly lesser range the highest excess of our history was recorded in the fiscal year closed last June, with $665,100,000 of trade in our favor. In the last four years we have sent out $2,355,000,000 more of goods than we have received, which was larger than the excess for the entire twenty years previous. This result has been reached in two ways, partially by the shrinking of our imports, which in 1898 were the lowest for twenty years, but chiefly by the enormous growth of exports, which were nearly double the imports that same year, 1898, this present year reaching the record of $1,487,800,000. Is it any wonder that Europe stands aghast at such marvelous expansion?

Broadly speaking, we seem to be approach-



UNCLE SAM'S TRADE BALANCE IN 1893—$18,700,000 AGAINST HIM.

ing the danger line in these trade balances. How are they to be paid by foreign countries? Heretofore the answer has been easy. A certain excess has been needed for years to pay interest and dividends to foreign holders of our securities, and to meet the wants of Americans traveling abroad. But in recent years we have bought back our securities in enormous volume. There must soon, at the present rate, be an end to this debt-paying of ours. We have even changed the balances satisfied in gold. But we already have a quarter of all the gold in the world, and the nations are fighting in more deadly earnest to keep their gold than to maintain their foreign markets. Even if we could absorb the entire three billions or more of gold owned abroad, it would delay the real question but a decade and we should have destroyed the goose that lays our golden eggs.

We could adjust our trade balances by reducing our exports. There was no difficulty six years ago when we were sending out barely more than we received. But that is a step backward, and contrary not only to the entire genius of this nation but to the onward march of the world. With the shrewdest minds at home and abroad studying how to strengthen the trade ties of the world, there can be no turning back.



UNCLE SAM'S TRADE BALANCE IN 1901 — $665,100,000 IN HIS FAVOR.

We can permit the balances coming to us from foreign nations to be satisfied by increasing the volume and value of our imports. This is exactly what England and Germany are doing. For a generation England has levied toll upon the manufactures and raw materials of the world, and her imports exceed her exports by $700,000,000 a year. Yet her mills and factories have been alive with the hum of industry.

America stands at the parting of the ways in her international commerce. The nation has steadfastly pursued a fostering policy that has built up enormous wealth at home, and has made the name of Yankee a terror to competitors abroad. We are pouring our goods into Europe, and when Europe would pay us back in the products of her own toil we slam the door in her face. We have cut down her income and made her dip into her capital. We are driving her workmen off her home soil, and making paupers of the people upon whom we fatten. It is another phase of the struggle as old as the race — the struggle for bare existence. We may press our advantage to the finish, but if we do, the injury must react upon ourselves. International trade cannot long remain one-sided. We are strong enough to be generous; we may be wise enough to see that our

the shoe to the other foot, and from a debtor are becoming a creditor nation. We cannot long continue to send abroad this excess of $600,000,000 a year without wiping out every dollar of our net foreign debt and establishing a large credit in our favor. Instead of paying interest and dividends we shall then be receiving them.

How will the international balances then be adjusted? We can continue to pile up our credits against the world by investing in foreign enterprises, but that course will only intensify the difficulties. We can have



CANADA AND THE UNITED STATES BEFORE RECIPROCITY.

In 1852 Canada's imports were $10,200,000 and her exports were $5,500,000, each square in the map representing $100,000.



CANADA AND THE UNITED STATES UNDER RECIPROCITY.

In 1856 Canada's imports were $29,000,000 and her exports were $21,300,000, each square in the map representing $100,000.

generosity is twice blessed, by blessing those who take and those who give.

Stimulation of our import trade is easy. All that is necessary is to take down some of the barriers, the foreign merchants will do the rest. Two methods in general may accomplish this end. One is the modification of the general tariff law that applies to all nations alike; the other is the special bargain between ourselves and individual nations based on mutual concessions. This is reciprocity so-called, the policy of many who are also most fully committed to a general high tariff.

Reciprocity is not a new device. We have already had considerable experience with its workings. In a very real sense it is the policy of our interstate traffic, which exists without a barrier other than natural conditions, from ocean to ocean. Fifty years ago Canada, with the same natural ties of trade, desired the removal of the artificial walls at the frontiers. Prior to 1846 Canada did comparatively little trading with this country. Mother England encouraged commerce with her colony by giving Canada special privileges in her markets, receiving similar treatment for her manufactures in the colony. Then came free trade in England, and in 1847 the Canadian legislature placed our goods on equal footing with England's.

A reciprocity treaty between this country and Canada, including Newfoundland, went into effect March 16, 1855. This treaty provided for the free interchange between the two countries of a large list of unmanufactured articles, such as breadstuffs, provisions, fruits, fish, furs, ores, timber, etc. The effect upon trade was immediate. The treaty continued through the Civil war, and was finally abrogated by the United States on March 17, 1866, largely because of misunderstandings that grew out of trade relations arising during the war. A number of efforts, chiefly on the part of Canada, have since been made to renew the reciprocity relations, but so far without result. The accompanying table, giving our trade with Canada and Newfoundland for twenty years from 1850, and including the ten full years of reciprocity, tells the story of its effects:

TRADE WITH CANADA UNDER RECIPROCITY.

	IMPORTS.		EXPORTS.
Year ended June 30:	Total Millions of Dollars.	Per Cent Dutiable.	Millions of Dollars.
1850 . . .	5.2	93.8	9.5
1851 . . .	5.3	94.8	11.8
1852 . . .	5.5	93.8	10.2
1853 . . .	6.5	93.9	12.4
1854 . . .	8.8	94.4	24.1
1855* . . .	15.1	46.5	27.7
1856* . . .	21.3	3.9	29.0
1857* . . .	22.1	3.7	24.1
1858* . . .	15.8	3.1	23.6
1859* . . .	19.3	3.8	28.1
1860* . . .	23.6	2.9	22.7
1861* . . .	22.7	2.3	22.7
1862* . . .	18.5	2.9	20.6
1863* . . .	17.5	5.6	27.6
1864* . . .	29.6	5.6	26.6
1865* . . .	33.3	6.6	28.8
1866* . . .	48.5	11.3	24.8
1867 . . .	25.0	92.6	21.1
1868 . . .	26.3	93.7	24.1
1869 . . .	29.3	89.7	23.4

*Reciprocity began March 16, 1855, and continued until March 17, 1866.

Our imports from Canada in 1854, just before the treaty went into effect, were $8,784,000, of which more than 94 per cent were dutiable. The following year, with

about three and a half months under reciprocity, our imports reached $15,100,000, nearly doubling in a single year. In 1856, with less than four per cent of the Canadian imports paying duty, the total reached $21,300,000. During the same year we exported to Canada $29,000,000, which was about three times the amount of four years before. That reciprocity was equally responsible for our expanding export trade is not so clear, since we practically doubled our exports to Canada in 1854 over those of the previous year, and reciprocity did not go into effect until a year later.

The end of the reciprocity period with Canada is also instructive. The turning year is 1866, during which the treaty was in force eight and a half months. Only $5,500,000 of goods paid duty, which was 11.3 per cent of the entire $48,500,000 imported. In 1867 duty was paid on 92.6 per cent of the Canadian imports, and the total dropped to $25,000,000, or scarcely more than half the previous year's imports. There was also a serious loss in our export trade with Canada, which was $21,000,000 in 1867, against $28,800,000 two years before under reciprocity.

The next country to be granted the privileges of reciprocity was Hawaii. The treaty went into effect in 1876, and provided for free admission into this country of sugar, molasses, and other of the principal products of the islands, in exchange for like freedom into Hawaii for our breadstuffs, provisions, manufactures, and general merchandise. The treaty was continued down to 1898 when annexation brought yet closer trade relations between the two countries. The following table gives the result of the change:

OUR TRADE WITH HAWAII UNDER RECIPROCITY.

	IMPORTS.		EXPORTS.
Year ended June 30:	Total. Millions of Dollars.	Free Under Reciprocity. Millions of Dollars.	Millions of Dollars.
1875 . . .	1.38	. .	.66
1876 . . .	1.23	. .	.78
1877* . . .	2.55	2.28	1.27
1878* . . .	2.68	2.52	1.74
1879* . . .	3.26	3.11	2.37
1880* . . .	4.61	4.41	2.09
1881* . . .	5.53	5.37	2.78
1882* . . .	7.65	7.48	3.35
1883* . . .	8.24	8.03	3.78

*Reciprocity began practically with the fiscal year 1877.

The effect of that treaty upon both our import and export trade was immediate. Prior to the treaty a very small amount of our imports from the islands, about 1.4 per cent, had been admitted free, but under the treaty the free list was so broadly extended that since 1878 more than 99 per cent have been admitted without duty. In the first seven years of this freedom our imports increased almost as many fold. Our exports were also strongly stimulated, but not to the extent of the effect upon the imports. They were over five times as large in 1883 as in 1876, the year before the treaty, but this was the high water mark until 1890.

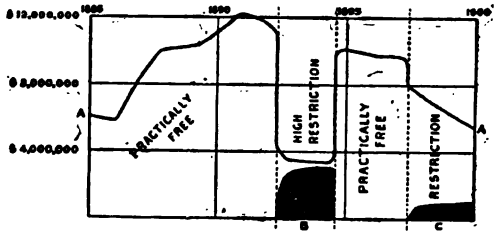
The modern father of reciprocity, especially as applied to the Latin-American countries, was James G. Blaine. President Garfield died before Mr. Blaine, his secretary of state, could put his plans into effect. President Arthur in 1882 appointed ex-President Grant and William Henry Trescot commissioners to negotiate a reciprocity treaty with Mexico. Congress, however, failed to pass the needed legislation, and the treaty, as agreed upon, expired by limitation in 1887. John W. Foster, while minister to Spain in 1884, negotiated a similar treaty in behalf of Cuba and Porto Rico, and a third was arranged by Mr. Frelinghuysen, secretary of state, with Santo Domingo. All these treaties died in the United States senate.

President Arthur appointed another reciprocity commission in 1884, which was continued by Mr. Cleveland. These men visited the several American republics and conferred with government officers and business men as to the advantages of closer trade relations. As a result of their report congress passed a bill in 1888, which became a law without the approval of President Cleveland, providing for a conference of the several republics. This conference met at Washington in October, 1889, all the countries except Santo Domingo being represented. As a result of this meeting Mr. Blaine, then secretary of state, reported to President Harrison on June 19, 1890, that fifteen of the seventeen republics, through their representatives, had indicated their desire to enter upon reciprocal commercial relations with this country. The other two, Chile and Argentine, expressed equal willingness if their advances would be favorably considered.

Congress was then at work on the McKinley tariff bill, and a section was incorporated into that document which constituted the famous reciprocity act of 1890. By its provisions the president was empowered to enter into trade relations with countries producing sugar, molasses, coffee, tea, or hides for concessions on these articles in exchange for lower tariffs on our agricultural or manufactured products. Conventions were thus

arranged with Brazil, taking effect February 5, 1891; with the Spanish colonies of Cuba and Porto Rico, September 1, 1891; with the British West India colonies of Trinidad, Barbados, Leeward and Windward Islands, and Jamaica, February 1, 1892; with British Guiana, March 31, 1892; with Germany (particularly on beet sugar), February 1, 1892; with Austria-Hungary, February 25, 1892; and with the republics of Santo Domingo, Guatemala, Honduras, Salvador, Costa Rica, and Nicaragua. Attempts were also made to arrange a convention with France, but without result. Mexico was not included under the terms of the law. The congressional Committee of Foreign Affairs recommended an extension of the principle to that country, but no action was taken. The reciprocity conventions continued until the Wilson tariff, repealing the clause under which they were arranged, went into effect August 28, 1894.

The results of these various agreements on trade between the countries interested are difficult to determine. The time was exceedingly brief, and the panic of 1893 brought



IMPORTS FROM VENEZUELA FREE AND UNRESTRICTED.

The line A A represents total imports from Venezuela to this country from 1885 to 1900. B and C represent the proportion of imports on which duties were paid: (B) under the retaliatory action of the McKinley act from March 15, 1892, to August 28, 1894; and (C) under the Dingley act in force since July 24, 1897. During the other periods the proportion paying duties was too small to appear on the diagram.

unusual elements into the question. Our exports of 1892 were the largest in our history, and when the heavy falling off of 1893 came the countries under reciprocity were the only ones that failed to follow the general slump. Most of them even showed gains. Venezuela presented in this connection an instructive example of the paralyzing effect that sudden restrictions have upon international commerce. For years practically all our imports from that country were of such a character that they were admitted free of duty under the general tariffs. Attempts were made to arrange a reciprocity agreement between Venezuela and the United States under the McKinley act, but the authorities of Venezuela decided that such agreement was not desirable from their country's standpoint. They were warned of the consequences that must follow from carrying out retaliatory provisions of the law, but without result. On March 15, 1892, President Harrison put into effect a proclamation withdrawing the special privileges of the act from that country. The result is told graphically in the diagram and in the table:

IMPORT AND EXPORT TRADE WITH VENEZUELA.

	IMPORTS.		EXPORTS.
Year ended June 30:	Total. Millions of Dollars.	Per Cent Dutiable.	Millions of Dollars.
1885 . . .	6.3	0.7	3.0
1886 . . .	5.8	.6	2.7
1887 . . .	8.3	.15	2.9
1888 . . .	10.1	.08	3.0
1889 . . .	10.4	.07	3.7
1890 . . .	11.0	.06	4.0
1891 . . .	12.1	.2	4.8
1892* . . .	10.3	11.1	4.0
1893* . . .	3.6	87.5	4.2
1894* . . .	3.5	94.5	4.1
1895* . . .	10.1	9.5	3.7
1896 . . .	9.6	.06	3.8
1897 . . .	9.5	.04	3.4
1898† . . .	7.7	10.7	2.7
1899† . . .	6.5	14.3	2.9
1900† . . .	5.5	20.6	2.5

*The reprisal of the McKinley act extended from March 15, 1892, until the Wilson act went into effect, August 28, 1894.

† The effect of the Dingley act upon our imports from Venezuela is shown after July 24, 1897.

Under the impulse of practically unrestricted privileges in our market, imports from Venezuela rapidly expanded until they reached $12,100,000 in 1891, only two-tenths of one per cent paying duty. The reprisal under the McKinley act covered three and a half months of the fiscal year 1892, and imports fell off nearly $2,000,000. In 1893 the full effect of the change was felt, seven-eighths of the imports paying duties. Under this blight they fell to less than a third of their former volume. The Wilson tariff law, going into effect soon after the fiscal year 1895 opened, restored Venezuela to practically the old footing, and imports at once bounded upward. The present Dingley act, in effect since July 24, 1897, imposes duties on about a fifth of the imports from that country, with the consequent restriction in the volume of trade.

When the Dingley act went into operation it carried a provision for special trade agreements with other countries. President McKinley appointed Mr. John A. Kasson of Iowa special commissioner plenipotentiary to represent him with foreign governments, and

under his care agreements have been put into effect with four countries, under the special provisions of the act. These are with France, going into effect June 1, 1898; with Portugal, in effect June 12, 1900; with Germany, July 13; and with Italy, July 18, 1900. These countries receive practically like concessions, amounting to a rebate of about 25 per cent in import duties on crude tartar, wine lees, brandies, still wines, vermuth, and paintings and statuary. In the case of Portugal the vermuth is exempt, and the privilege extended to champagnes and other sparkling wines. In return the United States receives extensive concessions from these countries on her exports of raw materials, agricultural implements, and some other manufactures.

The Dingley law authorizes also special treaties, subject to the consent of the senate, for periods of not more than five years, which would reduce existing duties on any agreed imports not to exceed 20 per cent, transfer to the free list any natural product not raised in this country, or retain on the free list any article already there — all in exchange for equitable concessions from the treating nation. Mr. Kasson succeeded in arranging treaties under these provisions with France, with the British colonies of Barbados, Guiana, the Turks and Caicos Islands, Jamaica, Bermuda, and Trinidad, with the Danish island of St. Croix, with the Dominican Republic, and with Ecuador. So far, however, the United States senate has refused to consider these treaties, and this provision may have expired by limitation.

Such is the recent history of our nation's policy of reciprocity, if that can be called a policy which reverses with each new administration and finds enemies and supporters ranged side by side without regard to party lines. But the subject is demanding settlement as never before. President McKinley, in his last speech (that at Buffalo on September 5), declared that "our capacity to produce has developed so enormously and our products have so multiplied, that the problem of more markets requires our urgent and immediate attention." He warned that "we must not repose in fancied security that we can forever sell everything and buy little or nothing;" and his judgment was that "reciprocity is the natural outgrowth of our wonderful industrial development under the domestic policy now firmly established." Only three days earlier Mr. Roosevelt at Minneapolis announced in a qualified way his belief in the same procedure. And when, upon taking his oath as president, he said he would stand by the policies of his predecessor, he must have included that of reciprocity.

Even Americans are getting restive under present conditions. When a high tariff was defended as needed to build up infant industries, few objected seriously. But our infants are becoming giants. If we can sell our iron, steel, and other goods in England and on the Continent in competition with their home manufactures, these industries need no tariff coddling. Our people are asking why they should be forced to pay higher prices for goods than the same are sold by us abroad. Mr. Schwab, president of the United States Steel Corporation, recently told the Government Industrial Commission that export prices of the company's products are "made at much lower rates than those for domestic consumption." That sort of inequality will not be long endured.

Nor will our exclusiveness be tolerated much longer abroad without resentment and retaliation. Secure in our superior resources and organization of industry we may, perhaps, continue to force our international competitors to the wall. We may feed our pride and pockets with commercial triumphs abroad, we may force Europe to pay for our products out of her savings, but we should not shut our eyes to possible results. Europe's struggle is getting to be one for bare existence. Hunger makes nations desperate. Push our commercial advantages too far and Europe will have everything to win and nothing to lose by war. Even England, in whose friendship we trust, might find such a conflict to her profit. Perhaps we could come out of the fight with victory, but the cost would be enormous. We would better be generous, and give Europe a fair chance. Unless we do she will surely put reprisals upon our commerce, and she may do worse.

Doubtless the time has not come with us, as it did with England fifty-five years ago, to throw open our ports freely to the world. We may let down some of these bars, however, and, if the lessons of history repeat themselves, we shall find that the fruits of our generosity will return multiplied upon our own heads. The conference being arranged by the National Association of Manufacturers for an impartial consideration of reciprocity is a step in the right direction. "Commercial wars are unprofitable," said Mr. McKinley in that Buffalo speech. "A policy of good will and friendly trade relations will prevent reprisals. Reciprocal treaties are in harmony with the spirit of the times; measures of retaliation are not."

THE MAKING OF VENICE LACES.

BY ADA STERLING.

(Illustrated by Louise Willis Snead.)

NOTWITHSTANDING the commercial importance of lace manufacture, the fabric, soft, intricate, and always fascinating to lovers of the beautiful, has proved a stimulus to the imagination even of the more material minded. A cobweb glistening in the early morning with tracings of dew is no more mysteriously complex than many of the old Flemish laces still treasured. The beauty of the early Italian laces was considered so remarkable by those who saw their rise, that fantastic theories were advanced as to their origin, their wondrous meshes seeming too beautiful to have originated through ordinary human agency.

Mrs. Bury Palliser, whose entertaining book on laces was published more than forty years ago, tells a pretty story of the first Venice laces, that may well be recalled. According to her legend, there was a young mariner whose sweetheart, mourning in his absence, beguiled the tedious hours of her loneliness by working the simple *puntos* or point laces that engaged the attention of the deft needlewomen of her vicinage. Once her lover brought her a branch of white coral which he had found in some far-away sea, and this the little maid cherished during his absence until its beauty so impressed itself upon her that she sought to repeat it in her needlework. In attempting this, her work of love at last resulted in the creation of the marvelous Venetian lace which has defied the most subtle attempts of inventors to produce a machine that should imitate it. A story only less romantic is told in which the original patterns of the priceless stuff are said to have been taken from a branch of seaweed, of the variety known as "mermaid." Whatever their beginning, the Venetian needle products reached a place of unusual value, and today, as in the fifteenth century, "Venice points" are the examples from which the best laces, whatever their school, are derived.

In a former paper illustrations were given of costly specimens of Venetian lace that have found their way to the new world. All show the principal feature of their manufacture to be the button-hole stitch done with exquisite precision in infinitesimal threads of finest flax. The stamp of perfected elegance which all Venice lace bears is the result of its having been evolved in a period and environment of luxury and constantly widening art development. Primitive needlewomen display no art ingenuity in getting beyond the simpler twisted effects in thread work. The product of native Indians, of Syrians, of South Americans, and even of the Mexicans, is all flat. Twisted threads forming meshes similar to those seen in veilings and with a "star" ground, are the sole resource of these workers, to whom even the open button-hole stitch as an embellishment is unknown. Though often most complex in design, the early laces of Italy and Spain were equally flat until the workers began to imitate with the needle the raised and knotted effects of the hard *reticella* or bone laces of Greece. Once the method of applying the button-hole stitch became known among them, however, the experimenters among the more enlightened workers of those countries, and later of France and England, were untiring in testing the possibilities. Soon this stitch became the basis of all Venetian laces. It was used for the making of every portion of the pattern, including the plain and ornamental *brides* that connected the closely-placed but irregular *motifs;* for the cordonnets or raised borders and edges, and even for the filling-in stitches.

To make the Venetian needle-point lace, little is required in the way of materials or tools, the chief expense being for the purchase of the finest flax thread. Nothing beyond an experiment in stitches should be attempted with cotton thread, but even this were better not made. In fact, the amateur in lace-making wastes her time in trying to develop any satisfactory lace product with cotton, however fine. Not only does cotton thread lack pliancy in working, but it stiffens and becomes thick and harsh when cleaned. The lace-makers of Europe confine themselves to Brabant and Mechlin threads of flax spun with the utmost care and of an incomparable color and texture. Mechlinburg threads are preferred generally, numbers twelve and seven being employed for the tracing of the pattern. They are carried around the

clearly-drawn design, and serve as a foundation on which to hang the other stitches. Number twenty of the same thread is used for the filling-in and finishing stitches. Lace needles are very similar to those used in ordinary sewing, but are slightly duller at the points, and somewhat shorter.



FIG. 1. THE TRACING THREAD.

The first step in the making of modern Venetian or Burano point lace is to secure the traced pattern. Here the home markets as yet are deficient. To the present, American needleworkers scarcely have ventured beyond the production of Battenburg and coarse scroll work known commercially as Renaissance lace, but which have merely a temporary value or rank. These laces are worked from patterns printed on paper muslin, easy to handle at first, but in no way so satisfactory as the tracings on linen, oil-silk or parchment that are seen in the hands of practised workers of Europe, and that often are the product of the fancy of skilful artists. The American needlewoman, therefore, who essays to accomplish even a small piece of Italian lace would better seek to have an original design free from the wide lines that invite the introduction of machine-made braids. These have no place in fine hand-made lace.



FIG. 2. THE PADDING.

Foreign workers employ two traced patterns of the article they wish to make; one, the pattern entire, and another divided into small sections, each of which contains one of the figures or *motifs* that go to make up the full design. The sections are worked one by one, until, all having been completed, they are grouped upon the large tracing of the design and joined by means of *brides*, bars, or ground *réseau*. The pattern is elaborated by adding the tiny loops known as *picots*.

Let us suppose the pattern, preferably of parchment, and bearing a simple design, is at hand and ready for working. Keeping well in mind the picture of the finished work, begin with a detached *motif*, and carefully prick the outlines through the parchment at even distances and in groups of two holes. Thread the needle with number twelve lace thread, and, beginning at the under side, draw same through one of the holes in any group of two. Do not knot the end but hold it lightly in the fingers, so that it may not slip through. Push the needle down again through the second hole of the group so as to leave a lightly laid stitch upon the upper side. Continue this operation quite around the *motif* until the outline is defined, then draw the two ends of the thread together on the under side of the parchment and secure by tying. The real *fil de trace* or tracing thread may now be put in position. With thread number seven proceed again around the *motif*, drawing the new thread through the stitches formed by the first, until a cord-like foundation edge is provided for the filling stitches. Where the pattern is somewhat open this edge may be lightly padded and completed at once, by working over it close button-hole stitches, which later may be embellished with *picots* when the work otherwise has been completed. The appearance of the lace at this stage is shown in illustrations numbers one and two. Illustration number three shows the pattern developed by numerous filling-in stitches and *picots*. The *motif* is taken from an old specimen of lace once owned by Queen Elizabeth.

It has been said that cotton should not enter into the making of lace, but a modification of this statement may be made where the *cordonnet* is to be especially heavy, as shown in the central figure of the model here used, or where a heavy ring is desired as, for example, in the center of a group of petals or other forms. Usually a fine linen cord serves as a sufficient pad. The effect of such cord may be seen in the edge of the wing-like forms that are now added to the original gourd-shaped *motif*. The light and heavy *cordonnets* appearing in the finished lace are equivalent to the broad and light pencil strokes of a drawing. Where the center rings or outer edges of a design are to be greatly raised a padding of soft cotton may be used with satisfactory results.



FIG. 3. SINGLE LACE MOTIF WITH FILLING-IN STITCHES AND PICOTS. (ENLARGED FOUR TIMES.)

The filling-in stitches of all Venetian laces, whether in leaf or petal or geometrical figure,

are worked from left to right, invariably. Begin by passing the needle through the upper tracing thread which, as has been said, acts as a foundation for the ornamental stitches. Stick the needle in at the right side of the *motif* and carry the thread across to the left where it is to be passed through the tracing thread and brought out again. Now work directly back across this strand a row of button-hole stitches, and secure the working thread at right side when this has been reached. Without detaching the strand carry it back again to the left side, and begin a second row of button-hole stitching, working over the thread just laid in position and into the loop of the button-hole stitch above it. Omit no one of these preceding loops. By securing each stitch in this way the filling becomes like a mesh of smooth fine cloth with straight lines marking it, unbroken by ridges such as would be formed were the stitches less exactly lapped. Evenness, too, is absolutely necessary and all loops or stitches must be drawn to a similar tautness and made to lie regularly along the line of sewing. Repeat the process again and again until the portion to be filled is completed. Having finished the filling in, run a coarse linen cord around the edge of each division of the *motif*, and work over it and the tracing thread a close button-hole stitch. This will form a *cordonnet* sufficient to throw the



FIG. 7. MOTIF TAKEN FROM MODERN ITALIAN LACE HANDKERCHIEF. (ENLARGED SIX TIMES. SEE OCTOBER CHAUTAUQUAN.)

flatter filling stitches into a desirable relief.

An example of open filling stitches many times enlarged is given in the fourth of the accompanying illustrations. It represents the diamond stitch which is made by omitting at intervals three button-hole stitches on one line and groups of three on the line below, shaping the diamond much after the manner in which such figures are made in knitting and crocheting. The commonest form of such spaced filling consists in working two or three rows of plain button-hole

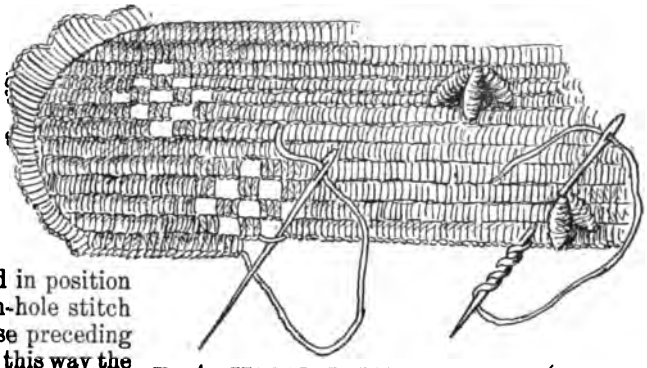


FIG. 4. EXAMPLE OF VENETIAN STITCHES. (ENLARGED EIGHT TIMES.)

stitches, then upon the line following a given number of stitches and missing three, after which the plain line is completed. The next line may be left solid or spaced so as to bring two of the holes in proper position under and on each side of the one first formed. The same principle has been worked out and applied by stocking weavers, in whose products the diamond spacing is often erroneously spoken of as "clocking."

The ornamentation, which will be seen upon the mass of stitches shown in the illustration just described, is a form of raised roll as characteristic of the Venice laces as are the *picots* and button-holed bars. It is the "bullion" stitch, familiarly seen in coarse form on gold embroideries. The method of making is so clearly shown that a detailed description is unnecessary.

When all of the *motifs* that are comprised in the pattern have been made, they are ready to be detached from the sections of parchment on which they have been worked and to be grouped upon the large form of the perfect design. They should be released from the parchment by clipping every stitch of the coarse under thread first laid in. The latter is then carefully pulled out and the finished *motifs* are laid in their respective places upon the large tracing to which they must be lightly but securely basted, and this without allowing the needle to split a single strand of linen. The work that now remains is to connect the detached portions by means of *brides*, either ornamented or plain; by bars, always button-holed; to add the *picots* wherever

they seem desirable, and to finish the edge.

The irregularity of the old hand-made laces could not be better demonstrated than by the example given herewith, reproduced from the specimen in the Metropolitan Museum. Nowhere throughout the original piece is the portion given here repeated. Its chief value to the student, therefore, lies in its rich display of *brides*, or connecting ties; in the typical *motifs* that may be detached and made to serve a similar purpose for the modern worker, and in the characteristic ornaments seen on the *brides* and in the button-holed edge with its irregularly placed *picots* or loops. The details of this edge are very clearly shown in the illustration given. It is derived from the edges that appear universally on the bone laces of Greece, but in the needle laces of Italy has become infinitely softer and finer. Scarcely an example of old Venetian lace but shows this lower and upper finish that are such marked features of this example, and which are recognized as being as truly characteristic as are the *cordonnet* and *picot*.

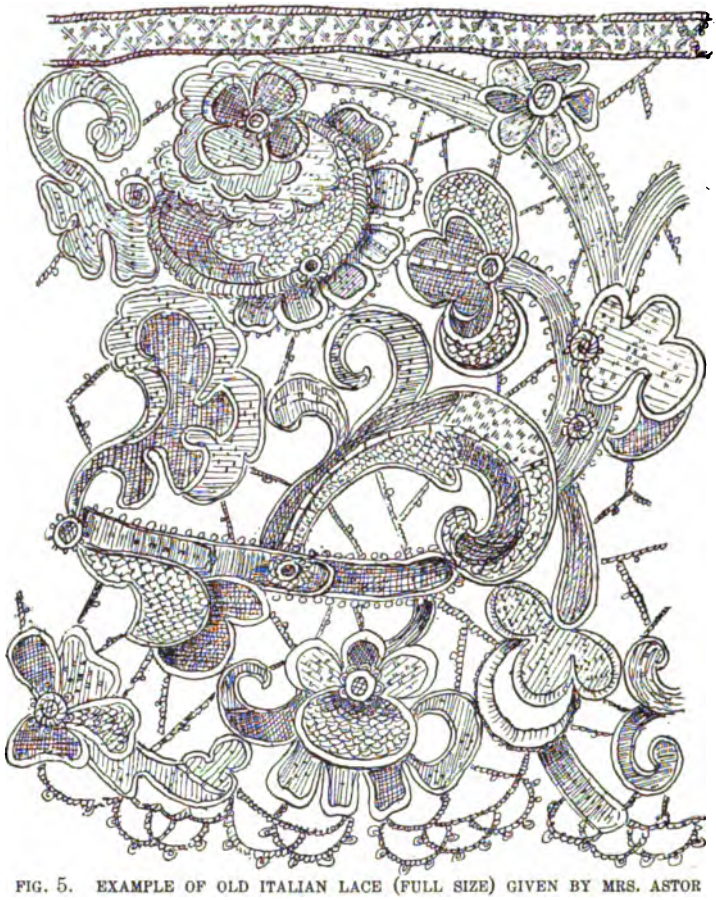


FIG. 5. EXAMPLE OF OLD ITALIAN LACE (FULL SIZE) GIVEN BY MRS. ASTOR TO THE METROPOLITAN MUSEUM OF ART.

Forms of the tie or *bride*, as used by modern lace-makers, distinguish the *motif* here shown and which are enlarged from *motifs* that may be found in the border of the modern Italian lace handkerchief which was shown in the October number of THE CHAUTAUQUAN. The flowers include petals done in plain button-hole stitch, varied by others in the open dice squares. The *cordonnet*, corded, but not padded, surrounds each flower and defines each *motif*. The elaborated connecting strands are slender Venetian bars button-holed throughout their length. Though referred to as *brides*, the real *brides* are, in fact, merely twisted threads, much lighter in every way than the worked bar which assumes their name.

The same process is followed in making the edge as in the filling of the leaves before described. Carry the thread from a point at the right to another, one-fifth of an inch to the left, forming a soft loop. Button-hole stitch it back to the right, intersecting it with the loops known as *picots*. The latter are formed by winding the thread around the needle one or more times as in the knot stitch. Place the left thumb upon the loops so formed, and draw the needle out, holding the loops down with the left thumb while drawing the thread taut. The result will be the exquisite feathery *picots* that distinguish the Venetian laces.

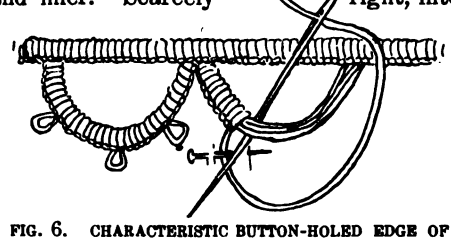


FIG. 6. CHARACTERISTIC BUTTON-HOLED EDGE OF VENETIAN POINTS. (ENLARGED SIX TIMES.)



Introduction and Chapters I.-II., "The Birth of American Diplomacy," and "Silas Deane, the American Agent in France," appeared in October. In November the topics of Chapters III.-IV. were: "The First Treaty of the United States" and "The Beginnings of a Diplomatic System."

CHAPTER V.

A GENERAL RECOGNITION OF NATIONALITY.

THREE days since did myself the honor to write you, Livingston, the secretary of foreign affairs, informed Franklin in France, "preparing you for the happy event which has since taken place. Enclosed you have the capitulation of York and Gloucester town, by which a British army of 5,500 men were surrendered to the allied arms of France and America, and no inconsiderable fleet, with 800 seamen, to the navy of his most Christian majesty." "Perhaps this is the moment in which a loan may be opened with most advantage," suggested the same official to Adams in Holland. To Dana in Russia, he said, "You will not fail to make the best use of this intelligence, which must fix our independence not only beyond all doubt, but even beyond controversy." To Jay in Spain he sent congratulations on the important success of American arms.

The surrender of Cornwallis.

It was reported that when Lord North, the prime minister of Great Britain, under whom the war had been carried on, heard of the surrender of Cornwallis, he threw out his arms and cried, "Oh God! it is all over!" But King George wrote to Germain, the minister in special charge of American affairs, "I trust that neither Lord George Germain nor any member of the cabinet will suppose that it makes the smallest alteration in those principles of my conduct which have directed me in past time, and which will continue to animate me under every event, in the prosecution of the present contest." Neither did congress at the time seem to appreciate the finality of Yorktown. Vigorous steps were taken immediately for the campaign of the next summer. Adams wrote to Jay that many in Holland thought Yorktown would bring peace, but that he did not agree. Only when meetings began to be held in different counties of England, and resolutions condemning the continuance of the war were adopted, did hope arise in American breasts. The sullen silence when parliament met three months after the surrender portended the storm which soon broke forth, and threw the North ministry from power.

Effects of Yorktown.

Slowly North's majority dwindled, until on February 22 — a day doubly memorable in America — it was reduced to one vote. Six weeks later Lord North stood on the floor of the Commons and announced the end of his administration. Acknowledgment of American independence was at hand.

Downfall of North.

Peace might have ended the war at any time during the last five years of its existence, if the Americans had waived independence. But in all the instructions of congress to their agents and commissioners, that one desideratum had been insisted upon. "No peace or even truce which does not presuppose a recognition of independence." So unwilling was England to lose her American colonies that the end of the war did not involve this necessary result in the English mind. When the Rockingham ministry was formed a few days later, its check was the promise in writing exacted by the king that there should be "no vote of American independence."

Independence the *sine qua non*.

Franklin gained most pleasure from these ministerial changes in noting that Lord Shelburne, who as secretary of state in the "tea" days had befriended the Americans, was to resume that position. To Franklin's note of congratulation, Shelburne replied that he had sent to him a Mr. Oswald, "a pacifical man and conversant in those negotiations which are most interesting to mankind." Thus it was that the previous experience of Franklin again gave him the leadership in diplomatic negotiations.

Oswald as a peace agent.

Of the three peace commissioners whom congress had appointed to aid John Adams in this important task, Franklin alone was in Paris. Jefferson declined the appointment because of the death of his wife. "Mr. Adams, I am afraid, cannot just now leave Holland, Mr. Jefferson is not in Europe," wrote Franklin to Jay in Spain, "and Mr. Laurens is a prisoner, though abroad upon parole. I wish, therefore, that you would resolve upon the journey and render yourself here as soon as possible. You could be of infinite service. Spain has taken four years to consider whether she would treat with us or not. Give her forty and let us in the meantime mind our own business."

Gathering of the commissioners.

Henry Laurens was the first American representative to be captured by the enemy. As a prisoner in the Tower of London, he thought his confinement too close for that of an accredited agent of a free republic; England considered it too liberal for a rebel who had served as president of the rebel congress and who was now an envoy of that illegitimate body. Among those who vainly interceded for the release of this distinguished captive was the Marchioness de Lafayette. After the battle of the Brandywine, Laurens had taken the wounded Lafayette in his carriage to the Continental hospital in the Moravian building at Bethlehem, and the appreciative wife gratified her "hope, however ill-founded, of rendering some good service to the unfortunate friend of M. de Lafayette."

Laurens, the prisoner commissioner.

Congress offered to exchange Burgoyne for Laurens, but without avail. Franklin thought if the war ended in favor of England that country would be glad to hang Laurens and, in view of Burgoyne's surrender. would be equally willing to see America hang him. Suggestion was also made for an exchange with Cornwallis, after that general had surrendered. Franklin sent money to Laurens, but the latter in his thirteen months' imprisonment, declared that the sum was like a drop of water from the very tip of Lazarus's little finger. At last, weak and emaciated, Laurens was released on bail, and was discharged when Shelburne came into power. He came to Paris after congress had refused to accept his resignation, and after the preliminaries of peace had all been settled. The statement might be interpolated that Henry Laurens, by a provision in his will, was probably the first person in America to be cremated.

Sufferings of Laurens.

In response to Franklin's request, Jay hastened to Paris, the journey being prolonged by slow carriage travel through Spain and by the illness of Mrs. Jay on the road. He found that negotiations for adjustment of the difficulties between the five nations, England, France, Spain, the Netherlands, and America, were well under way. Perhaps at no later period was the United States connected so closely with so many foreign nations, unless in the invasion of China more than a century afterward.

Jay reaches Paris.

If France and Spain had feared in previous years that England and America would make peace and leave them out or turn against them, these fears were doubled when negotiations were opened between Franklin and Shelburne through Oswald. However, Franklin still retained faith in the Bourbon courts, and composed the following fable for his friend, Hartley, a member of parliament, who advised him to desert France.

SCENE *(Mount's Bay.)*

The French cable and American ship.

[A ship riding at anchor in a great storm. A seashore full of rocks, and lined with people, furnished with axes and carriages to cut up wrecks, knock the sailors on the head, and carry off plunder, according to custom.]

First wrecker. This ship rides it out longer than I expected; she must have good ground tackle.



LORD NORTH.

Second wrecker. We had better send out a boat to her, and persuade her to take a pilot, who can afterwards run her ashore, where we can best come at her.

Third wrecker. I doubt whether the boat can live in this sea; but if there are any brave fellows willing to hazard themselves for the good of the public and a double share, let them say Ay.

Several wreckers. I, I, I, I. (The boat goes off, and comes under the ship's stern.)

Spokesman. So ho, the ship, ahoa!

Captain. Hulloa.

Spokesman. Would you have a pilot?

Captain. No, no.

Spokesman. It blows hard and you are in danger.

Captain. I know it.

Spokesman. Will you buy a better cable? We have one in the boat here.

Captain. What do you ask for it?

Spokesman. Cut that you have, and then we'll talk about the price of this.

Captain. I shall do no such foolish thing. I have lived in your parish formerly, and know the heads of ye too well to trust ye; keep off from my cable there; I see you have a mind to cut it yourselves. If you go any nearer to it, I'll fire into you and sink you.

Spokesman. It is a rotten French cable and will part of itself in half an hour. Where will you be then, captain? You had better take our offer.

Captain. You offer nothing, you rogues, but treachery and mischief. My cable is good and strong, and will hold long enough to balk all your projects.

Spokesman. You talk unkindly, captain, to people who came here only for your good.

Captain. I know you came for all our goods, but, by God's help, you shall have none of them; you shall not serve us as you did the Indiamen.

Spokesman. Come, my lads, let's begone. This fellow is not so great a fool as we took him to be.

Franklin's determination to trust in the French cable was slowly dissolved under the insinuations of John Adams, when he arrived at Paris from Holland. Flushed with his victory in securing a treaty with the Netherlands, and firmly imbued with American independence, he viewed with impatience every tendency to curb the ambitions of the western

John Adams reaches Paris.



THE TOWER OF LONDON.

republic. He sided with the suspicious Jay, being by nature not a yielding peacemaker. "My talent, if I have one, lies in making war," he once said. Feeling that the original purpose of the Bourbons in intervening had been a selfish one, every obstacle they threw into the way of peace simply confirmed him in this opinion.

Suspicions of Jay and Adams.

"You are afraid of being made the tool of the powers of Europe," said Oswald, the British peace commissioner, to Adams one day. "Indeed, I am," replied Adams. "What powers?" "All of them." He would have no connections hereafter with any country of Europe except those necessary for commerce. "America has been a football between contending nations since its beginning," he declared to his fellows.

Jay was not so sure of the selfish policy of France, but the evident desire of Spain to confine the western territory of the United States seemed in keeping with her previous vacillating course. That France should seem to share this desire to curb a future rival in the western world, Franklin would not at first believe. "They are interested in separating us from Great Britain, and on that point we may, I believe, depend upon them; but it is not their intent that we should become a great and formidable people," Jay assured him.



CUPS PRESENTED TO FRANKLIN IN FRANCE. IN THE POSSESSION OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

This feeling of Jay was confirmed when the Spanish minister to France brought him a map with a red line drawn upon it just west of the Allegheny mountains, and proposed that the land lying between it and the Mississippi should be a neutral Indian territory. "It would coop us up east of the Alleghenies," exclaimed Jay. As if to confirm still further the suspicions of Jay and Mr. Adams, M. Rayneval suggested drawing a dividing line through the proposed territory from the Floridas to the mouth of the Cumberland river. Over the territory lying north and east of the line the United States should have influence with the Indian trade, and over the southern and western portion Spain should have a similar privilege. But the American commissioners never for an instant wavered in claiming all land to the Mississippi and the right of

Spain proposes a limited territory.



THE AMERICAN PEACE COMMISSION. FROM LEFT TO RIGHT — JAY, ADAMS, FRANKLIN, LAURENS, W. T. FRANKLIN, SECRETARY.

From an unfinished painting by Benjamin West, in the possession of Lord Belfer.

navigating that river. "I had as soon think of selling my front door as give it up," said Franklin.

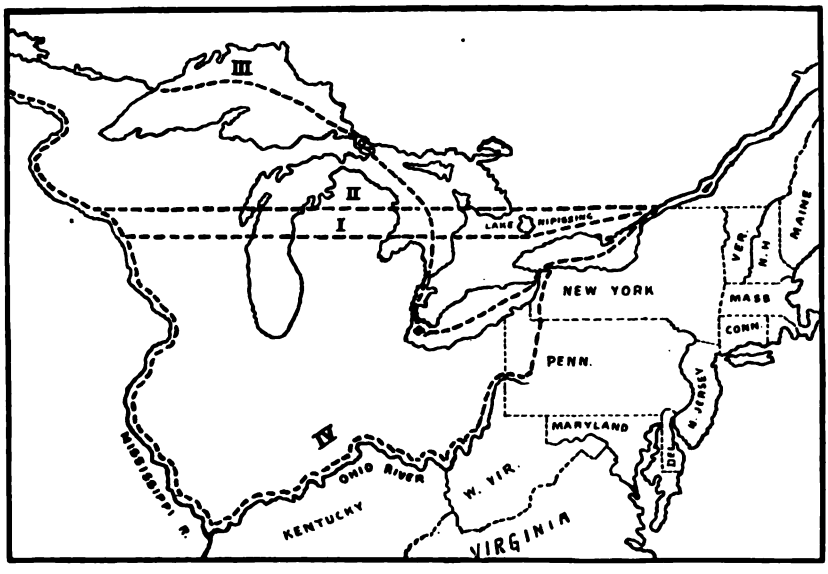
The accusation made by Jay that France even sent an agent to England to solicit peace at the expense of robbing the Americans of their rightful western limits cannot be sustained; but in truth both France and Spain were open to suspicion in their actions, since their fear lest England and America making peace should turn jointly on them made them both ardent suitors for peace from England. A queer turn of the wheel of diplomacy was this which made three of England's foes suddenly wish to end the war.

England from the beginning of negotiations used two agents in Paris, one for America and one for France. When Franklin insisted on powers being given to treat with the United States and her allies, Shelburne inquired what ally there was besides France. No other had made a treaty with the Americans. Further, it was suggested in England that even this treaty was no longer binding on America since it pledged each side not to lay down arms until independence was gained. That having been acknowledged by parliament when it authorized peace, the alliance was thereby dissolved.

Will America desert France?

According to John Adams, the instructions given the commissioners to consult France in every step of the negotiations were considered sacred by Franklin until the others showed him the true attitude of France and Spain. "Our allies don't play fair," said Jay. "We were acting on the principle to be honest and grateful to our allies but to think for ourselves," said Adams later. France seemed to feel intuitively the enmity of Adams, since at a dinner given at the house of Vergennes that minister brought him forward conspicuously, saying, "*Mons. Adams, venez ici, voilà la Comtesse de Vergennes.*" Adams had already paid his respects but, as he wrote in his journal, "I went up again and spoke to the countess, and she to me. When dinner was served, the count led Madame Montmorin, and left me to conduct the countess who gave me her hand with extraordinary condescension, and I conducted her to the table. She made me sit next to her, on her right hand, and was remarkably attentive to me the whole time. The count, who sat opposite was constantly calling out to me to know what I would eat, and to offer me *petits gateaux*

Trying to hold John Adams.



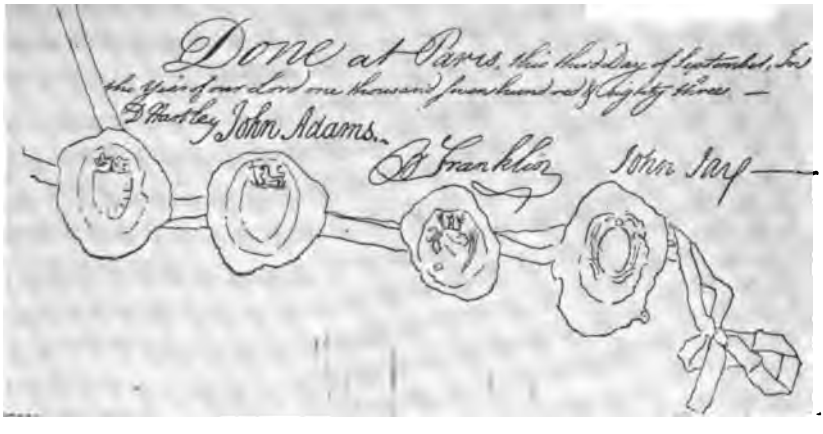
PROPOSED NORTHERN BOUNDARIES OF THE UNITED STATES IN 1783.

[tidbits], claret, and Madeira, etc. In short, I was never treated with half the respect at Versailles in my life. . . . Another said, '*Monsieur, vous êtes le Washington de la négociation.*' This is the finishing stroke, 'tis impossible to exceed this."

Rewriting these fair words in his journal next day, Adams could not resist adding, "A few of these compliments would kill Franklin if they should come to his ears." However vain, Adams never forgot his misgivings, and notwithstanding these blandishments he persisted until one day, as he says, Franklin turned to Oswald and the other commissioners and said, "I am of your opinion and will go on with these gentlemen in the business without consulting this court." Tradition says that Jay in reply to a question whether he would thus break the instructions given by congress, threw his pipe into the fire and said, "Yes, as I break this pipe." "It is glory to have broken such infamous orders," declared Adams. Henceforth, the peace arrangements went on regardless of France or Spain and the treaty with the former.

England and America negotiate.

The boundaries were not difficult to settle with England. The United States could make no just claim to Canada and, with the choice of several boundaries between the two American countries offered by the Americans, the excellent one of the Great Lakes was finally selected. Oswald had once suggested extending Canada down to the Ohio river, and settling



SIGNATURES TO THE TREATY OF PEACE BETWEEN GREAT BRITAIN AND THE UNITED STATES, 1783.

the loyalists there, but " we did not choose such neighbors," Franklin said.

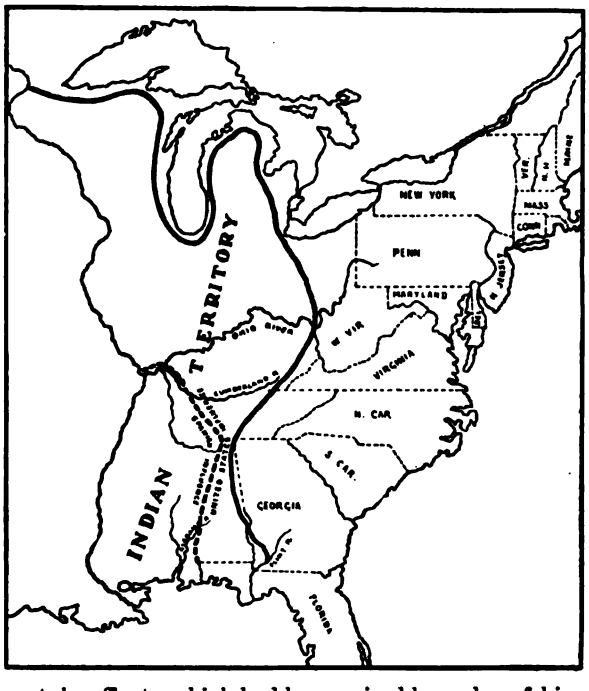
These loyalists or Tories, who had taken the side of the king in the progress of the war, and had flocked into the cities occupied by the British army for protection, were abandoned at the different surrenders, and fled by thousands to Canada or England, where they were pensioned with lands or money. The year of the peace negotiations, England had given as much as eighty thousand pounds to these unfortunates. Their future became a pressing question. Many of the American states had passed laws declaring their estates confiscated; others forbade the return of the most obnoxious, under penalty of death; still others declared that they were ineligible for office or citizenship.

Question of the Tories.

To offset some such damage claim as this of the Tories, Secretary of Foreign Affairs Livingston had been collecting from the governors of the thirteen states estimates of the damages done by the ravages of these Tories, the valuation of personal property carried off when the cities were evacuated, and the losses caused slave-owners by British officers carrying off their slaves for servants. They not only used this list to offset the Tory claims, but they made it serve good purposes on the fisheries question.

Damages vs. fisheries.

When Oswald seemed inclined to insist that the Americans should yield their ancient privilege of taking fish on the Newfoundland banks, John Adams, doubly enraged because the French seemed entirely willing to have them thus robbed, cried out, " When God Almighty made the Banks of Newfoundland at three hundred leagues distance from the people of America and six hundred leagues distant from those of France and England, did He not give as good a right to the former as the latter?" When the British representative insisted on this prohibition, " one of the gentlemen [Franklin]," as Oswald wrote to his superior, " pulling a paper from his pocket, proposed that his majesty should recommend to his parliament to make provisions for the payment of certain effects which had been seized by order of his generals," etc. Thus the paper secured the right of the Americans to the cod fisheries.



THE UNITED STATES AS SPAIN WISHED IT IN 1783.

It was now the turn of Great Britain to bring forward a claim for the debts owing British merchants by colonial merchants at the beginning of the war and some contracted since. Owing to the lack of American manufactures, these obligations represented no small sum. This was matched against the slaves carried off, and finally a provision for the treaty of peace was agreed upon whereby " creditors on either side shall meet with no lawful impediment in the securing of all bona fide debts, etc." (Art. IV.). The people of the United States were allowed to " con-

Provisions of the treaty.



HENRY LAURENS.

tinue to enjoy unmolested the right to take fish of every kind on the Great Bank and all other banks of Newfoundland" (Art. III.). The loyalists were allowed twelve months in which to enter the United States and settle up their affairs. The United States also agreed to recommend to the states that they repeal or modify their harsh laws against these expatriates (Art. V.). Laurens, who came in on the last day of the preliminary arrangements, suggested that the British officers be forbidden to carry off slaves or other property in the final evacuation (Art. VII.), a provision which Adams declared "worth a longer journey."

As soon as the preliminary articles were drawn up, which would be made definitive after England should agree with France in a treaty, copies were sent to Vergennes, who confessed himself at a loss to explain the conduct of the Americans. "You are wise and discreet, sir," he wrote to Franklin. "You perfectly understand what is due to propriety; you have all your life performed your duties. I pray you to consider how you propose to fulfill those which are due to the king?" To the French minister in America, Vergennes gave a full description of the way in which the American commissioners had shunned him; how Franklin had "excused in the best manner he could, himself and his colleagues." He added, "You may speak of it not in the tone of complaint. I accuse no person; I blame no one, not even Dr. Franklin. He has yielded too easily to the bias of his colleagues. If we may judge of the future from what has passed under our eyes, we shall be but poorly paid for all we have done for the United States and for securing them a national existence." At the same time he advanced another large sum for the American cause.

Vergennes complains of desertion.

If Vergennes had ulterior motives in aiding America, he withdrew from

that position gracefully and with honor. He steadfastly refused to sign with England until America was ready, and refused to desert Holland when England demanded humiliating terms of her. Vergennes had wrung from his impoverished empire a total sum of twenty-eight million livres (nearly six million dollars) for the struggling western republic. Fortunately he did not live to see his France drenched with blood, a few years later, in a revolution caused partly by the taxes which had produced this enormous sum. Every livre of the debt, with arrears of interest, was eventually cancelled by the United States.

Honorable conduct of Vergennes.

In the midst of the negotiations with England, the Swedish ambassador to France had asked Franklin if he were authorized to make a treaty with Sweden. He added he hoped it would be remembered that Sweden was thus the first European power to offer its friendship to the United States without being solicited. The congress authorized Franklin, and a few months after the armistice closed the war, Sweden and the United States "desiring to establish in a stable and permanent manner the rules which ought to be observed relative to the correspondence and commerce which the two parties have judged necessary to establish," signed a treaty of amity and commerce embracing the main provisions of the French commercial treaty together with separate articles giving special privileges to each other. It included the prohibition of privateering, a novelty which makes Franklin and the treaty illustrious in diplomatic history.

Sweden recognizes America.

Two years later, Frederick of Prussia, desiring to participate in American trade, arranged a treaty of commerce along the lines of that with Sweden. It was signed by John Adams, who had become the first American minister to England; by Jefferson, who had taken Franklin's place as minister to France; and by Franklin, who was just leaving for home.

Prussia comes in.

For several years the old diplomat had been beseeching congress to relieve him and allow him to return. To Lafayette, he once wrote, "I have been long tired of the trade of minister and wished for a little repose before I went to sleep for good and all." "You replace Franklin," was said to Jefferson. "No, I succeed him," was the reply. When Franklin left Paris, he carried the king's portrait framed in precious stones to the value of ten thousand dollars. To this day, American tourists delight to walk along the Rue Franklin from the Place de Trocadero to the Boulevard Delessert It was on this street that Franklin's house faced. As he left Paris he no doubt contrasted the situation of his country in European eyes, an independent nation recognized in treaties by five leading peoples of Europe, with the outnumbered patriots struggling in the unknown west for their liberty as he had left them nearly a decade before. He felt that his working days were over and therefore wrote to Hartley, with whom he had been connected in the peace negotiations:

Return of the first diplomat.

PASSY, 5 July, 1785.

MY DEAR HARTLEY.

I cannot quit the coasts of Europe without taking leave of my ever dear friend, Mr. Hartley. We were long fellow laborers in the best of all works, the work of peace. I leave you still in the field, but, having finished my day's task, I am going home *to go to bed*. Wish me a good night's rest, as I do you a pleasant evening. Adieu! and believe me ever yours most affectionately. B. FRANKLIN, in his eightieth year.

CHAPTER VI.

WASHINGTON'S EFFORTS TOWARD A NEUTRAL NATION.

The advent of the United States to the ranks of nationality, as finally secured through the close of the Revolutionary war, created small interest among the world powers. She was still an outlying region, a province, a colony. She was rent by internal dissensions, overwhelmed by financial

Insignificance of the new nation.

burdens, and was far more an object of pity or contempt than of rivalry or fear. As long as no power found her in the way or could make use of her, she might expect to be allowed to go her own way. Her real position was disclosed in the third decade of her existence when war broke out between the old enemies, England and France, and each assumed the right of using the new nation as a club with which to beat out the brains of the other. The endeavor to maintain neutrality between these aggressive nations makes up the story of the early foreign relations of the young republic.

European powers with their close relations, jealously guarded bounds, and commercial competition, found it extremely difficult to comprehend or admit the value of free commerce. "The United States of America," said one of her representatives in the old world, "have propagated far and wide in Europe the ideas of the liberty of navigation and commerce. The powers of Europe, however, cannot agree, as yet, in adopting them in their full extent. Each one desires to maintain the exclusive dominion of some particular sea or river, and yet to enjoy the liberty of navigating all others. For my own part, I think nature wiser than all the courts and states in the world, and, therefore, wish all her seas and rivers upon the whole globe free." Holding such liberal views, John Adams crossed from France to England as the first representative of America to the court of St. James. It was not likely that he could at once turn that country from her fixed policy of commercial restriction to that of free and direct commerce with the nation which he represented.

Europe wedded to old ideas.

Adams's reception was as pleasant as he could wish. It was a peculiar situation, this coming face to face of the former rebel and the king whom he had declared a tyrant. He was the man who was largely responsible for the loss of a part of his majesty's American possessions. He came not as a penitent, but resolved to sustain the dignity of the republic he represented. With such determination, but also with a resolution to "make his majesty some compliments conformable to the spirit of my letters of credence," Adams accompanied Lord Carmarthen "through the levee room into the king's closet. The door was shut and I was left with his majesty and the secretary of state alone. I made the three reverences — one at the door, another about half way, and a third before the presence — according to the usage established at this and all the northern courts of Europe."

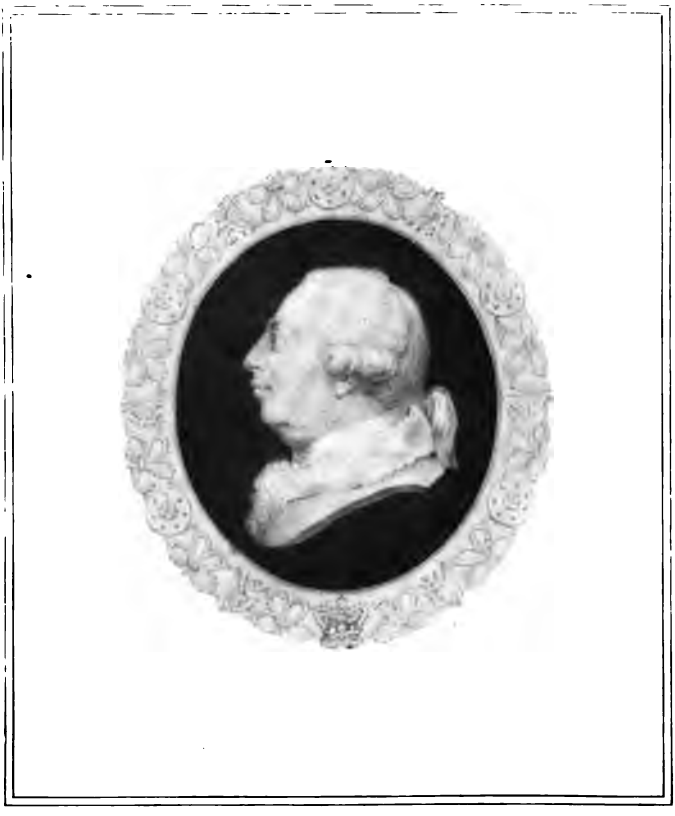
John Adams meets King George.

Both made fair speeches and then the king surprised the American by asking off-hand whether he was not the least ardently attached to France of any of his countrymen. The embarrassed but always discreet Yankee replied that he had no attachment save to his own country. "Quick as lightning the king replied, 'An honest man will never have any other.' The master of the ceremonies joined me the moment of my coming out of the king's closet, and accompanied me through the apartments down to my carriage, several stages of servants, gentleman-porters and under-porters, roaring out like thunder, as I went along, 'Mr. Adams's servants, Mr. Adams's carriage,' etc." This was all extremely gratifying, but, as the American soon learned, it meant little in denoting changes in British policy. After three years of fruitless effort to secure a commercial treaty with Great Britain, he was obliged to confess to congress that "nothing but retaliation, reciprocal prohibitions and imposts and putting ourselves in a posture of defense will have any effect."

Futility of Adams's efforts.

Not only did England continue to hold us in commercial bondage, but she refused to remove her garrisons from forts on the American side of the northern boundary line until the debts owing British merchants should be paid as stated in the treaty of 1783. The forts as named by Adams were: Oswegatchy, in the river St. Lawrence; Oswego, Lake Ontario; Niagara, and its dependencies; Presq'Isle, east side of Lake Erie; Sandusky, ditto; Detroit; Michilimakinac; St. Mary's, south side of the strait

England does not carry out the treaty.



GEORGE III.

between Lakes Superior and Huron, bottom of the Bay des Puantz; St. Joseph, bottom of Lake Michigan; Ouitanon; Miamis. The Americans replied that their merchants were impoverished by the recent war and could not pay the debts until Great Britain had compensated the planters for the slaves carried away by the British officers. This deadlock of claim and counter claim continued unbroken but naturally irritating for over a decade. A further grievance was found against England because she neglected to send a minister to America in return for John Adams sent to her. Various excuses were offered for thus "imprudently as well as uncivilly" neglecting the courtesy of nations, as Adams complained. Notwithstanding his protests, she excluded American vessels from her West India trade. In truth, she saw only too clearly that there was no nationality at the heart of the so-called American nation. One wag suggested that when the United States should send over twelve more representatives, one for each state, then England ought to send a minister to them. That the mother country should indulge and foster a people lately her rebellious colonists was too much to be expected from human nature. It was an excellent opportunity but a neglected one. Instead of encouragement came contempt and disregard.

Adams leaves England.

As John Adams left England, his imperative demand for a recall having been heard by congress, he was given to understand that "as soon as a national government was established the British court will vouchsafe to treat with us." His departure was marked by "a dry decency and cold civility"; he felt as if he "had just been released from prison"; and he reached home only to find that Great Britain was not the only nation showing small regard for the rights of his country. Spain was the leading offender, still insisting, as she had done when Jay was vainly endeavoring

to get a treaty from her, on the exclusive control of the lower five hundred miles of the Mississippi where it passed through her territory. She was also regardless of the line where the Floridas ended and the United States began. A Spanish minister reached America, and assumed a defiant air toward Jay, who had become secretary of foreign affairs after his return from France. "Unblessed with an efficient government, destitute of funds, and without public credit at home or abroad," as Jay said, what coercive spirit could the young government show. Thus, in the helpless infancy of the United States, Spain was laying the foundation for a century of antipathy which culminated in the descendants of these early Americans driving her from the hemisphere.

Spain shows her contempt.

France, more justly but with equal vexation, added to Jay's troubles by demanding some payment on the vast sum owed to her. The French minister, disgusted with the impossibility of arranging reciprocal commercial relations with thirteen independent states, and the delay in forming regulations for the interchange of consuls, declared that no nation could safely trade and navigate the ports of America. France had promised in the treaty of 1778 (Article VIII.) to attempt to persuade the Barbary states of northern Africa not to levy tribute upon American ships navigating the Mediterranean. This had not been accomplished, and the American trade with the Mediterranean, which before the Revolution had employed 12,000 men and had consumed one-fourth of the fish and rice exported from the United States, now languished, and American seamen lay in African prisons. Jay could succeed in making a treaty with Morocco only, the demands of the other Barbary states for money prohibiting treaties with them for several years.

The Algerian "pirates" add insult.

The French and Spanish ministers to America, being the only ones thus far to arrive, with their secretaries and under consuls, must have been amused at the appearance of the American foreign office. Jay had two rooms in New York city with the Continental Congress, "one of them being used as a parlor and the other for a workshop." His office force consisted of two clerks, "one of them to be in the office while the other is absent at dinner." These were afterwards doubled in number, requiring a total annual salary of $6,500 for the secretary and his assistants. In keeping with these small beginnings of foreign affairs it may be noted that Jay had the pleasure of reporting to congress the safe return of the *Empress of China*, the first trading vessel from America to sail for that unknown country. A little later the *Columbia*, under Captain Gray, started on the memorable voyage which discovered the mouth of the Columbia river and made her the first American vessel to circumnavigate the globe.

Small beginnings of the foreign department.

The adoption of a national constitution in 1787, followed by the inauguration of President Washington, was a turning point in the foreign as well as the domestic history of the United States. The form of nationality began to fill out with the substance. One of the early actions of the new congress was to adopt the "departments" organized during revolutionary days. Their heads became the advisers of the president, thus forming what we have always called a "cabinet." With the thought that correspondence with the several states would form a large part of its activities, the department of foreign affairs was changed to that of state, and Thomas Jefferson, recently returned from being minister to France, was called to its head. Hereafter the making of treaties was to be done by the president of the United States with the consent of the senate. A new era had begun. But one must not look with too great contempt upon the work accomplished by the defunct Continental Congress in the distracting days attending the birth of the nation. Its agents had formed and it had ratified the following treaties:

Forming the department of state.

1778 — France. Amity and commerce. (Furnishing aid.)
France. Alliance.
France. Act separate for Spain coming in.



JOHN ADAMS.

Work of the Continental Congress.

1782 — Netherlands. Amity and commerce.
Netherlands. Vessels recaptured.
Great Britain. Provisional to peace.
Great Britain. Secret southern boundary.
1783 — Great Britain. Cessation of war.
France. New loan of money and payment of old.
Sweden. Amity and commerce.
Sweden. Mutual defense (secret).
Great Britain. Final peace. (End of Revolution.)
1785 — Prussia. Amity and commerce.
1787 — Morocco. Amity and commerce.
1788 — France. Exchange of consuls.

Proof was not long wanting that the previously close relations of the United States with both England and France would prevent either from regarding her as a possible neutral and would make each presume that she could be used in an emergency. Washington's first term had not ended before the French people, suffering from generations of class government, rose in their outraged might and swept king and court aside to set up a government of "Liberty, fraternity and equality." Plunging into wild excesses under the name of freedom, the French revolutionists grew into ardent propagandists, offering to other nations their liberty or the sword, just as the Moslems centuries before had offered the Koran or the simitar. "All governments are our enemies; all people are our allies," cried the enthusiasts as they declared war upon the monarch of England, possibly believing his subjects ready for a similar movement.

Outbreak of the French revolution

The news created a profound sensation in the United States. With which country would we side? Would blood relationship prove stronger than diplomatic alliance? Gallic excess and impracticability had already alienated many conservatives in America, but more optimistic natures

Shall we aid republic or monarchy?

clung to the belief that the French people had solved the question of universal happiness. They disregarded the fact that the evolution of an ideal government and the preparation of the people for it must be the work of ages and not of a single year or even generation. The hostile feeling toward England, left by the Revolutionary war and not allayed by her later conduct, was set against the gratitude owed to France for her aid in that struggle. It was also felt that in some way the French revolution had been caused by the American revolution, a most short-sighted idea which has not yet entirely died out. To those who demanded that the United States should once more join the French against the common foe, others pointed out that the patriots in their zeal for liberty threatened to become bloodthirsty anarchists. To aid them would mean ultimately to overthrow all existing stable governments.

Sympathy for French revolutionists.

Nevertheless, the fire of French sympathy spread in America until it threatened to consume all the plans for neutrality laid by the founders of the republic and to plunge us on the first opportunity into a European war. The tri-colored cockade and the mob cap appeared on the streets of American cities, men addressed each other as "Citizen," and hailed the approach of universal freedom. The chorus of "*ça ira*" was sung with a vigor which drowned the bad French of the singers.

The news of the war reached Washington at Mount Vernon during the recess of congress. He at once hastened to Philadelphia, which was now the capital, influenced, as he said, by "the necessity for announcing the disposition of this country towards the belligerent powers." He was by nature cool, well balanced, and a lover of order and rights of property. He was bound to England by remembrance that his great-grandfather had migrated from that country to Virginia. Even if these conditions had been otherwise, he could not have sympathized with the Jacobins, the present leaders of the revolutionists in their "highest paroxysm of disorder." They had even imprisoned Lafayette and his family. However much he was shocked by French actions or on the other hand attached to England, he had no intention of aiding the latter power. To a correspondent he wrote:

Attitude of Washington.

> "I believe it is the sincere wish of United America to have nothing to do with the political intrigues, or the squabbles, of European nations; but, on the contrary, to exchange commodities and live in peace and amity with all the inhabitants of the earth. And this I am persuaded they will do, if rightfully it can be done. To administer justice to, and receive it from every power with whom they are connected will, I hope, be always found the most prominent feature in the administration of this country; and I flatter myself that nothing short of an imperious necessity can occasion a breach with any of them. Under such a system, if we are allowed to pursue it, the agriculture and mechanical arts, the wealth and population, of these States will increase with such a degree of rapidity as to baffle all calculation."

It is unfortunate that the weakest presidents of the United States in their conduct of foreign affairs have been the least ready to consult their constitutional advisers. The strongest, on the contrary, have always done so, believing that "in the multitude of counsellors there is safety." Washington submitted to the members of his cabinet sixteen puzzling questions which confronted the country. Did the French treaty of 1778 made with a royal government bind the United States to the revolutionary government? The alliance made at that time specifically called for assistance if England should make war on France. Was the present war defensive or was it offensive on the part of France? If not clearly either, was the United States bound by the guarantee to interfere? Did the treaty forbid (in Article XXII.) English ships of war coming into United States ports to guard merchant vessels from the French? Should a proclamation of neutrality be issued? Should a minister from the Jacobin government of France be received?

Were we bound by the treaty of 1778?

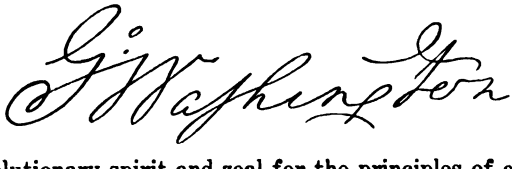
Upon the last two questions, the four members of the cabinet voted affirmatively. Upon the others, it was but natural that they should



GEORGE WASHINGTON.

differ since they represented different descent, environment, sections, and dispositions. Hamilton was a reader of men, a practical, non-enthusiastic reasoner, a conservative in times of excitement, lacking confidence in man choosing the best thing for himself, and therefore impressed with the need of effective government. The right of the individual he would sacrifice if it obstructed the rights of the many. He would side naturally with conservative England against radical France. Jefferson, on the contrary, was a philosopher, a thorough optimist, a scrupulous guardian of the rights of individuals, and a profound believer that man unhindered would choose the right way. He would therefore give man full freedom in changing his government as frequently as seemed best. Even if he had never been in France, he would have become filled with the revolutionary spirit and zeal for the principles of equality.

Views of Hamilton and Jefferson.



GEORGE WASHINGTON'S SIGNATURE.

Hamilton and Jefferson did not form political parties in America. Men were certain to line up at some time on the policy to be pursued by the government. Hamilton and Jefferson, antipodal by nature, simply headed the lines because of their prominent positions in the cabinet and in the nation. It is only necessary for us to note that parties thus arose not on a home but on a foreign question. Previous divergencies had been evidenced, it is true; but on the issue whether England or France should be favored, there was the first general alignment. So little had home interests been developed and so strongly were we bound by prior European affairs, that these first forty years of national existence

Political parties due to foreign influences.

from the war of the Revolution to that of 1812 is frequently called "the period of dominant foreign politics."

The first proclamation of neutrality.

The proclamation was issued April 22, 1793, informing the people that "the duty and interests of the United States require that they should with sincerity and good faith adopt and pursue a conduct friendly and impartial to belligerent powers," and warning them that anyone who attempted to make war on either or to carry contraband goods to either would be prosecuted by United States officers. In the uncertainty as to the binding force of the French treaty, the word "neutrality" was not used, leaving the future movements of the government uncommitted. It was also uncertain whether congress did not have the sole right of declaring neutrality, since it alone could declare war and make peace.

The president maintains neutrality.

To this declaration Washington steadfastly adhered. The minister, who was to be received according to the decision of the cabinet, was Genet, well-known to history, whose presumptuous and high-handed conduct in using the United States as a place of fitting out French cruisers culminated in his threatening to appeal to the people against the neutral Washington. His recall by his government might have allayed the demands for war against England if that nation in endeavoring to starve out her foe had not ordered the seizure of American vessels carrying provisions to France. This was in direct violation of the rights of a neutral as put forth in the treaty with France, which, unfortunately, John Adams had not succeeded in duplicating with England. Article XXIII. specifically stated that the goods which a neutral ship carried should be neutral unless contraband. Article XXIV. supplemented this by making a list of contraband goods and excepting "all provisions which serve for the nourishment of mankind and the sustenance of life." This is the basis of the "free ships make free goods" theory as incorporated in our first treaty. To impress it upon Europe required thirty years and a war, as we shall see.

Amidst all this tumult and demand for war on England or on France, the calm figure of President Washington stands preëminent, like some master pilot guiding the ship of state between Scylla and Charybdis. "Washington as a statesman" is coming to be better appreciated. Personal abuse in the rising fury of political parties fell unheeded on his ear. Insinuations of cowardice could not move him. He had drawn his sword three times but always for defense of his home and rights; never

Abuse of the neutral Washington.

for foreign intrigue or conquest. He braved even the humiliation of submission by sending Jay to make a treaty with England and accepting such as he could secure, although unsatisfactory. Better this than have his people lose the principle of neutrality for which they were standing. He sent Pinckney to Spain to waive certain former claims and make an accommodation for the use of the lower Mississippi rather than risk a general European entanglement by a war with even a minor nation.

The eight years of Washington's administration, which thus made the beginning of American neutrality, added six treaties to the growing list:

1794 — Great Britain. Commerce, claims, forts, rights. (The Jay treaty.)
Great Britain. Suspending Article 12 of this treaty.
1795 — Algiers. Peace and amity.
Spain. Boundaries, navigation. (The Pinckney treaty.)
1796 — Great Britain. Explanatory of treaty of 1794.
Tripoli. Peace and amity.

A heritage of Americanism.

Retiring again to his farm, he bequeathed to John Adams the task of maintaining a neutral nation. In his "farewell address" he made a final plea for neither a violent antipathy nor a violent attachment to any foreign nation. His language voices the principles of "Americanism."

"Observe good faith and justice toward all nations, cultivate peace and harmony with all. . . . The great rule of conduct for us, in regard to foreign nations, is in extending our commercial relations, to have with them as little *political* connexion as possible. . . . Europe has a set of primary interests, which to us have none, or a very remote relation.

Hence she must be engaged in frequent controversies, the causes of which are essentially foreign to our concerns. Our detached and distant situation invites and enables us to pursue a different course. If we remain one people, under an efficient government, the period is not far off, when we may defy material injury from external annoyance; when we may take such an attitude as will cause the neutrality, we may at any time resolve upon, to be scrupulously respected; when belligerent nations, under the impossibility of making acquisitions upon us, will not likely hazard the giving us provocation; when we may choose peace or war, as our interest, guided by justice, shall counsel. . . . It is our true policy to steer clear of permanent alliances with any portion of the foreign world."

REVIEW QUESTIONS.

CHAPTER V. 1. Describe the different effects of the surrender of Cornwallis. 2. What changes in the English ministry were favorable to the Americans? 3. Describe the experience of Laurens in England. 4. What American commissioners finally carried out the peace negotiations? 5. What was the purport of Franklin's fable of "Mount's Bay"? 6. Why was Adams suspicious of France? 7. What was Jay's point of view and how was it confirmed? 8. How did France try to hold Adams? 9. What suggestion for a northern boundary line of the United States was made by Oswald? 10. Describe the negotiations over the fisheries and the Tory question. 11. What was the suggestion of Laurens which Adams declared "worth a longer journey"? 12. Describe the conduct of Vergennes in the final negotiations. 13. What was the debt of the United States to France, and what became of it? 14. Describe the early relations of the United States with Sweden. Why were they specially memorable? 15. What other kingdom two years later drew up a treaty with the United States? By whom was it signed? 16. Describe Franklin's departure from Paris.

CHAPTER VI. 1. To what ideas of commerce was Europe wedded at this time? 2. Describe John Adams's early diplomatic experiences in England. 3. What causes of irritation between the two countries continued for more than a decade? 4. How did Spain show her contempt for the United States? 5. How did France add to the troubles of the new nation? 6. Describe the small beginnings of the state department. 7. What changes were made in the machinery of state after Washington's inauguration? 8. What were some of the most important things achieved by the Continental Congress? 9. What was the popular feeling in America regarding the French Revolution? 10. What was the attitude of Washington, and why? 11. What were some of the puzzling questions submitted by Washington to his cabinet? 12. How did political parties first arise in this country? 13. What difficulties did Washington meet in preserving neutrality? 14. How was his greatness shown?

Search Questions. 1. Under what Swedish monarch was the first treaty made with the United States? 2 In the treaty of 1783 with England, what provisions were made regarding the loyalists? 3. Name the members of Washington's first cabinet.

TOPICAL ANALYSIS.

A GENERAL RECOGNITION OF NATIONALITY. CHAPTER V.

Effects of the surrender of Cornwallis.
On English politics. Fall of Lord North.
Beginnings of negotiations for peace.
Shelburne sends Oswald to Franklin.
Necessity for independence.
Adams and Jay suspicious of the Bourbons.
The peace commissioners gather at Paris.
Captivity of Henry Laurens.
Will America disregard the alliance?
Spain and the western boundary. France and the fisheries.
The commissioners disobey their instructions.
Preliminary negotiations. Tories. Fisheries. Debts.
Vergennes complains of bad faith.
Sweden and Prussia negotiate treaties with America.
End of Franklin's diplomatic career.

WASHINGTON'S EFFORTS TOWARD A NEUTRAL NATION. CHAPTER VI.

Insignificant position of the new United States.
A permanently neutral nation unknown to Europe.
John Adams as a neutral at the court of St. James.
Aggravating conduct of England. Forts. Commercial restrictions. Minister.
Spain, France, and the Barbary states show contempt.
John Jay as secretary of foreign affairs.
Total diplomatic results of Continental Congress.
Outbreak of French Revolution and war with England.
Was the United States bound to aid France? Washington decides upon neutrality.
Here begins the history of political parties.
The proclamation of impartial conduct between belligerents.
Washington maintains neutrality. The farewell address.



["A Walk in Rome," by Professor Oscar Kuhns, appeared in October. In November, the same author took his readers on "A Gondola-Ride Through Venice."]

III. FLORENCE IN ART AND STORY.

BY JAMES A. HARRISON.

(Professor in the University of Virginia.)

The moon whose orb
Through optic glass this Tuscan artist views
At evening from the top of Fiesole,
Or in Valdarno, to descry new lands,
Rivers, or mountains, in her spotty globe.
— *Milton.*

AS I write I have before me one of those delicate bits of Florentine are which travelers see displayed in the art-shops of the Tuscan city, a fruit-basket of Carrara marble chiseled with medallion profiles, white on black, lying in the bottom of the basket whose handles, marvels of frost-like cutting, give the finishing touch to a cornucopia half plaque, half basket. The surface is chased with delicately chiseled geometric lines which converge about the medallions; each medallion contains a profile, and each profile stands out luminous against its ebon background and encloses a face famous in Italian art or history.

Italy pictured in a toy.

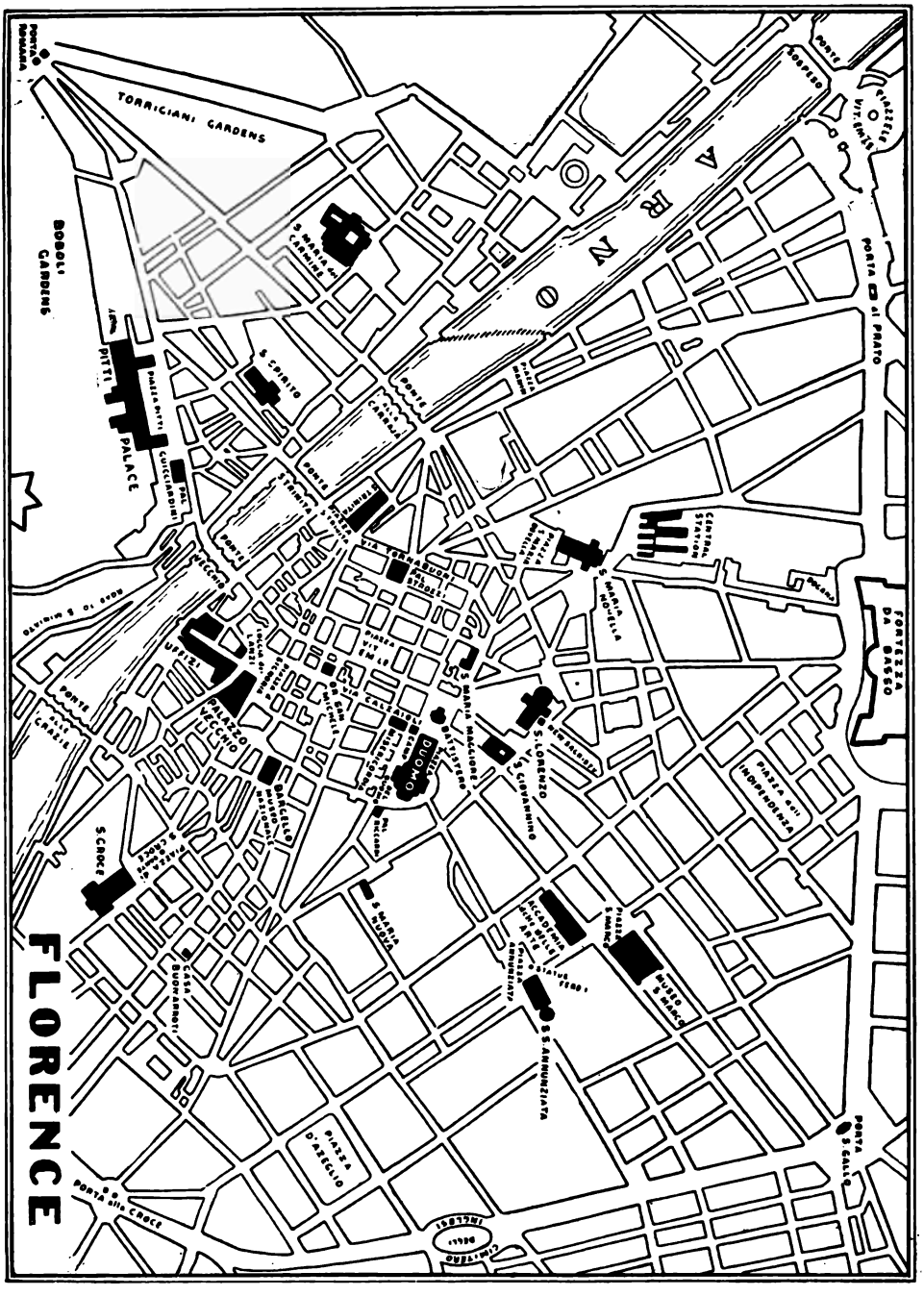
All Italy — all Florence — looms for the moment from this dainty toy, on which with true artistic instinct some unknown soul has lavished its loving skill. The vision of Italy swimming on a surface twelve inches in diameter — Dante, Savonarola, Raphael, Leo X., Titian, blazoned in cap, miter, or cowl on the almost translucent stone — has imprisoned itself somehow in the Tuscan basket, a basket full of beauty whose wealth we must proceed to unfold, in hints and suggestions, for one city at least. The unfolding must necessarily be a piece of what Poe called "conglomerate concision," a morning and an evening view of Florence seen from two scenically charming points of view, with such intermingling of morning, noon, and evening facts and fancies as these coigns of vantage will afford as we contemplate the City of the Lilies and its many-colored story.

It is May, the month of Dante and Savonarola, the most delightful of all months in Italy, when the Lombard landscape is literally lost in bloom. Here the rocks split open and great purple anemones and glimmering daffodils peep forth; yonder a slope is gemmed with pink lilies of the valley, pimpernel, and hyacinth, and quaint cyclamens; ragged tulips blaze against a ruined wall; fig and myrtle robe themselves with a juicier green; wood-doves circle about the lofty stone-pines, and the avenues of obeliskine (the word is Shelley's) cypresses that crawl lingeringly down the hills are brilliant emerald at the tips. All is scent, color, light,

Florence in May.

luxuriance. The cloven Apennines to the north still give forth airs needle-like in their piercing freshness, as the Alps beyond shoot forth their snowy breath into the plains below; but Florence, "*la bellissima e famosissima figlia di Roma,*" as Dante calls her, sits far down in the Lombard plain in a situation like Zion's, "the joy of the whole earth," and keen Alpine air blows in vain — in May at least — against the temple-sides, or only blows the torpid bulbs into bloom.

All we have to do this sunny May morning (Chaucer's as well as Dante's month) is to station ourselves for awhile outside the villa gates


FLORENCE
TORRIGIANI GARDENS
BOBOLI GARDENS
PITTI PALACE
PALAZZO VECCHIO
DUOMO
S. CROCE
S. LORENZO
S. MARIA NOVELLA
CENTRAL STATION
PIAZZA DELLA INDIPENDENZA
PIAZZA D'AZEGLIO
PORTA S. GALLO
PORTA ALLA CROCE
PORTA AL PRATO
FORTEZZA DA BASSO
S. MARIA DEL CARMINE
S. CRISTO
S. MARIA MAGGIORE
S. GIOVANNINO
S. MARIA NUOVA
S. S. ANNUNZIATA
CASA BUONARROTI
MUSEO NAZIONALE
ACCADEMIA DELLE BELLE ARTI
MUSEO S. MARCO
CHIOSTRO DELLO SCALZO
VIA CAVOUR
VIA NAZIONALE
VIA DEL CORSO
VIA DEI CALZAIUOLI
VIA DEL PROCONSOLO
VIA DEL CASTELLACCIO
VIA DEL GIGLIO
VIA DEL PROCONSOLO
VIA DEL CASTELLACCIO
VIA DEL GIGLIO
PIAZZA DEL DUOMO
PIAZZA DELLA SIGNORIA
PIAZZA DELLA SS. ANNUNZIATA
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO NUOVO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO VECCHIO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO CENTRALE
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN LORENZO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN MARCO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN GIOVANNI
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN FRANCESCO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN DOMENICO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN PIETRO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN PAOLO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN BARTOLOMEO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN GIUSEPPE
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN ANTONIO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN MICHELE
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN GIORGIO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN NICOLA
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN SALVATORE
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN TOMMASO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN VITO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN ZENO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN ZACCARIA
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN ZENOBIO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN ZOSIMO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN ZOTICO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN ZOZIMO
PIAZZA DEL MERCATO DI SAN ZOZIMO

General view of the city.

of the palace of Lorenzo the Magnificent, at Fiesole, and gaze from our northeast position southwest, three miles hence into the heart of Florence. Thus seen, Florence is the Venus Anadyomene rising from her shell-rim of beautiful hills, dome on dome, tower on tower. The exquisite clearness of the Italian morning brings everything into cameo-like relief; the soul of the immemorially old town, clouded like an opal with overlying incrustations of history, race, feud, dynasty, seems fitfully to flash forth like the fire in the stone and appeal pathetically to the pilgrim to unravel, arrange, understand the tangled web on which centuries of weaving spiders have woven, hanging here a dew-jewel and there a mote of dust. All about us as we stand are memories thick as Vallombrosan leaves, from the time of Catiline, who fled hither from Rome after his conspiracy, to Milton and Galileo who, as Leigh Hunt expresses it, "give a glory to Fiesole beyond even its starry antiquity." In this very garden where we stand — a garden matchless for situation and beauty — Lorenzo de' Medici discoursed with his chosen friends Poliziano and Ficino on the beautiful visions of Plato and his philosophy; down through the pines, beyond the balustraded terraces and gardens of antique cypresses, one catches glimpses of the spot made famous by the two scenes of the "Decameron" of Boccaccio: at the Villa Gherardesca Landor lived and wrote his "Imaginary Conversations"; near by Machiavelli dwelt and penned his famous history of Florence; a white village gleams amid the blue hills and waves in one's eyes its one illustrious memory — the birthplace of Michael Angelo; Boccaccio sings in every nightingale that flutes from the myrtle forests; not far away Galileo's villa and the old convent where Fra Angelico (the "angelic" painter) lived and took on monkhood, furnish this and that hillside with their clinging memories.

But the limpid morning light lets us see more than this: the eye follows the meandering road until it enters the Porto San Gallo, one of the seven gates which admitted to the city until walls and gates were pitilessly torn down only a few years ago. The Arno sweeps across the plain like a great silver harp-string in a land ready to break forth into spontaneous music, and over it leap six graceful bridges connecting the Lungarno with the celebrated Boboli Gardens and the Pitti palace, of which Shelley writes in prose as delicious as his verse:

> "You see below, Florence, a smokeless city, its domes and spires occupying the vale; and beyond to the right the Apennines, whose base extends even to the walls. The green valleys of these mountains, which gently unfold themselves upon the plain, and the intervening hills covered with vineyards and olive plantations, are occupied by the villas, which are, as it were, another city — a Babylon of palaces and gardens. In the midst of the picture rolls the Arno, through woods and bounded by the aërial snow and summits of the Lucchese Apennines. On the left a magnificent buttress of lofty, craggy hills, overgrown with wilderness, juts out in many shapes over a lovely vale, and approaches the walls of the city."

In this "smokeless" air indeed everything cuts the eye in statuesque perfection, like a jewel, with a crystalline precision unknown in the smoked-topaz mists of London or even in the gray translucency of Paris or Edinburgh.

Into the city itself.

Leaving Fiesole, the ancient *arx*, or core of Florence when it was an Etruscan citadel intrenched like a Rhine-land *burg* on its castled height, the traveler-pilgrim may as well put on the "sandal shoon" of the historian, and slip noiselessly, as travelers do in Mohammedan mosques, into the *cor cordium*, the heart of hearts, of Arnolfo's and Brunelleschi's town, not trying to separate from their inextricable coil the distinct strands of a knotty medieval history — hopeless task! — but trying to throw into broad luminous masses salient groups of events in the course of twelve hundred years. Milton spitefully speaks of the wars of the Angles and Saxons as the "fights of kites and crows"; even a less amiable historian might characterize those of the Lombard city-republics with their fretful republicanism as the brawls of lions and tigers.



"THE OLD BRIDGE AT FLORENCE."—THE PONTE VECCHIO.

Florence, fabled to have been so called because it was founded in a field of flowers, continually belied its beautiful name, and for half a millennium bathed itself almost daily in the blood of its children. Thus it was that it exemplified literally and obstinately the rôle of the leper Henry in the wonderful "Golden Legend": a bath of human blood alone could restore its youth.

Historical epochs of Florence.

One can stand on the platform of the date 1200, as the pilgrim just now stood on the lovely terrace of Lorenzo's villa, and gaze inward and downward on Florentine story, singling out remarkable centuries or glowing episodes as one singled out Brunelleschi's dome or the chiseled bell-tower of Giotto, leaving the rest in the mist from which not even Villani, Villari, or Machiavelli has been able to extricate it.

All at once, at the figure 65, the mist begins to blaze: Dante Alighieri is born and burns through the darkness, virtually beginning the history of this unique town for us moderns, and justifying the association of lions and lilies on its coat-of-arms. For the lion-like Dante held in his soul the lily Beatrice as Florence the Fair, city of the Graces, reared her leonine population amid scenes of grace and beauty such as no other city could show in their startling antagonism. The most sanguinary city-folk in the world, dyed blood-red with incessant combat of Guelph and Ghibelline, of pope and emperor, of noble and simple, of one guild with another, grew up amid surroundings most dreamlike in loveliness, the very refinement of palace-interiors and painted cells making the outside animalism the more rampant. Exile, decapitation, murder in the streets, assassinations in church, poisoning of wives and heirs when they happened to be in the way, sieges, house-to-house pursuits, pandemon-land let loose among the frowning *palazzi* and light-bespangled *piazze* at a moment's notice — Florence went through a five hundred years' course of living tragedy before she settled down into the smiling picture of perfect loveliness that we see today. It is said that Persian *muftis* distil a potent medicine out of the tears wept at the funeral ceremonies of Islam; even so old Florence has grown magically lovely out of *her* tears, making herself the more beautiful and pathetic with her self-anointings of gruesome history. No town so small is of history and story, song and legend,

Five hundred years of tragedy.



THE PITTI PALACE, FLORENCE.



THE LANZI LOGGIA.



PANORAMA OF FLORENCE.



THE VENUS DE' MEDICI IN THE TRIBUNE OF THE UFFIZI GALLERY.

so compact; walking the streets is turning over the leaves of a richly illuminated missal, too richly illuminated indeed, for every step is a picture, every street-corner burns with a cresset of brightly-lighted legend, every lion-headed door-knocker sets a troop of galloping echoes afloat within chapel and cloister, the very sunlight is ensanguined with assassinations or bleached with historic bridals or haunted by airy phantoms of the past.

City-republics of Tuscany.

The Tuscan city-republics resembled the Greek city-republics in many respects, and ended like the Grecian cities with a tyrant planted firmly in the saddle.* As in Hellas, Samos and Mitylene, Corcyra and Cyprus and Crete grew up from a handful of immigrants and fisher-folk, intent on bread and boats and the common necessaries of life, into great civic commonwealths buzzing with the noise and bustle of Mediterranean commerce; so the island-cities of the Etrurian plain, far inland, shrouded in verdure and isolated from each other, greet us at the dissolution of the Roman Empire in 476, each under the control of some bishop or count, independent of any central controlling organism, sometimes leagued together, sometimes lawless or autocratic, like the autochthonous settlements of Athens or Sparta. Charlemagnes and Fredericks, emperors and pontiffs, come and go; the little Lombard cities grow and grow, develop a lively municipal life within their walls, compete with each other commercially as Chicago and New York now compete, and by Dante's time every mountain-crest is starred with a castle, every desirable situation has blossomed into a city, every river — Po, Brenta, Mincio, Arno — is a great shining necklace on which is strung a string of towns. There are such things as jeweled rosaries wherein the *paternosters* are purple amethysts interspersed here and there with an emerald *ave;* so are the Tuscan cities, Florence and Venice, in their uplifted distinction, emeralds; Genoa, Pisa, Verona, Bologna, amethysts; Endymions asleep nowadays, many of them, on their tawny hillsides, but then bacchantes with wild dancing hair and twinkling feet, bursting with young turbulent life.

Growth of the towns.

Through hundreds of years the Tuscan communes grew under their republican forms of self-government, prosperous, aggressive for liberty, full of the old Roman spirit of self-assertion, trading with each other, having sea-outlets at Genoa and Venice, developing the guild-system with marvelous strength and rapidity until each small commonwealth — Milan, Pavia, Sienna, Mantua, and the rest — in friendly rivalry had put on, as it were, its Sunday architectural clothes and outshone its rivals in cathedral, town-hall, and campanile, each splendidly housing itself and its divinity (generally one of the myriad forms of Mary) under the great working and praying orders of Dominicans or Franciscans, in Dante's century.

Torn by party strife.

This particular century and the two or three centuries ensuing, were rent with cries of Guelph! Ghibelline! Neri! Bianchi! (Blacks! Whites!) — senseless cries that really meant as little to the Florentines as they do to us, except for the imp of the perverse in all human hearts that will array men and women on sides against each other — I here, you there, forsooth! The Guelphs represented the democrats who favored papal supremacy over all Italy — Italy for the Italians; the Ghibellines incarnated the meddling spirit of German imperialism, which claimed supremacy over Italy, in a "Holy Roman Empire," for the kaisers beyond the Alps, as successors of Charlemagne.

Every Tuscan town took up the insane quarrel and ran amuck against every other; every town split into crazy halves and the halves hung, drew and quartered each other; every street had a Guelph and a Ghibelline side to it; every family was down with the papal or the imperialist murrain; even man and wife, brother and sister divided, wrestled, fought, died on opposite sides.

* "The Guelph party meant the people of the communes, the men of industry and com-



MICHAEL ANGELO.

merce, the upholders of civil liberty, the friends of democratic expansion. The Ghibelline party included the naturalized nobles, the men of arms and idleness, the advocates of feudalism, the politicians who regarded constitutional progress with disfavor. Divided by irreconcilable ideals, each side became eager to possess the city for itself, each prepared to die for its adopted principles."

Partisan distinctions.

And so a world of quaint yet vital distinctions sprang up from its antagonism:

"Ghibellines wore feathers in their caps upon one side, Guelphs on the other. Ghibellines cut fruit at table crosswise, Guelphs straight down. In Bergamo [the city of Tasso's forefathers] some Calabrians were murdered by their host, who discovered by their way of slicing garlic that they sided with the hostile party. Ghibellines drank out of smooth, Guelphs out of chased, goblets. Ghibellines wore white and Guelphs red, roses. Turning, passing in the street, throwing dice, gestures in speaking or swearing, were used as pretexts for distinguishing one half of Italy from the other. So late as the middle of the fifteenth century, the Ghibellines of Milan tore the crucifix from the high altar of the cathedral at Crema and buried it, because the face turned to the Guelph shoulder. Every great city has a tale of love and death that carries the contention of its adverse families into the region of romance and legend. The story of Romeo and Juliet is a myth which brings both factions into play."

Influential families.

Each Italian city, moreover, had some great family, or group of families, prominent in it, like the Pisistratidæ or the Alcmæonidæ of Athens, who had lifted themselves by trade, commerce, wealth, or intellectual distinction above the rest, and strove to crystallize this distinction into a tyranny. Thus, Milan had her Visconti and Sforza, Rome her Colonnas, Borgias, Orsini, Genoa her Dorias, Ferrara her Estes, Florence her Medici. Some of these were noble, others sprang from the people. The Medici gave two popes to Rome, two queens to France; the Borgias and Visconti are famous in the annals of art, statesmanship, and cruelty; the Dorias made Genoa illustrious on the sea. Italy, which wrought such

beautiful speech in Ruskin, in the Brownings, in Goethe, in Hawthorne, wrought beautiful things also in the souls of many of these masters — or rather *out* of them, for from these polluted streams poured the crystal floods that enshrined themselves in the "frozen music" of Italian belfry and cathedral, Palazzo Vecchio, and doge's palace, — those "tiger-striped cathedrals" which Mrs. Browning celebrates, those mellow towers whose pathetic bells peal out to us across the centuries from the rhymes of the "Divina Commedia," those baptisteries of Florence and Pisa whose chiseled tulip-domes cover urn-like so much beautifully sculptured story and poetic legend, those municipal palaces and mighty picture galleries that are object-lessons, to the whole world, of Tuscan intelligence.

Tuscan object-lessons.

For, as Symonds justly remarks, it was the supreme intelligence of the Tuscans, especially of the Florentines, that brought in the Renaissance, that lifted the plain of Lombardy high into the air of intellectual thought, like the Parthenon on top of the Acropolis, and made this singularly subtle people more like the ancient Hellenes than any other European folk. Through hundreds of years of friction, clash, clangor of arms and alarm-bells, feuds and street-fights, Guelph and Ghibelline massacring, religious frenzy, and monkish fanaticism, this Florentine spirit had sharpened like tempered steel, taken on a trenchant edge, cut through shams and cabals, led the whole mediæval world, as Vergil led Dante, out of the dark ages, and planted a new world brilliant with all possibilities in the limitless domain swept by Galileo's telescope and navigated by Columbus's ships. Wonderfully typified is this spirit of the dark ages in the superhuman figures of Morning and Evening that Michael Angelo has grouped about the tomb of the Medici in the chapel of San Lorenzo; all things slumber and are asleep — and yet there are uneasy stirrings and a stertorous breathing; troubled dreams flit over the face of the dreaming marble; these dreams mirror themselves in the kindling face of Dawn, the other colossal form, which is Florence a-tiptoe on the mountain top welcoming the day — the dawn of the *vita nuova*, — modern civilization.



THE TOMB OF LORENZO DE' MEDICI. FIGURES OF MORNING AND EVENING.

The spirit of the dark ages.

Up to 1200 the busy city had been growing into an alert, vivacious,

money-loving commune governed first by consuls whose election was controlled by the grandees *(grandi)*, and then, when Barbarossa filled all the castles round Florence with German counts and garrisons (1162), by *podestàs*, or foreign representatives of the imperial German government. The head of the republic was called the *gonfalonier*, the "standard-bearer," who bore the Excelsior-flag of Florence to victory, and was to Florence what the doge was to Venice. Each of the greater guilds (lawyers, doctors — to which the Medici belonged — bankers, merchants, weavers, silk mercers, furriers, clothiers, butchers, cobblers, masons, carpenters, and smiths) — had its *gonfalonier*, its hall, its insignia, its traditions, its power in the state, and all contributed richly to the support of the city.

Changes in government.

From 1200 to 1434, when the golden tyranny of the Medici begins, and an Augustan age like that of Pericles, Louis XIV., or Elizabeth dawns over the peninsula, nearly two hundred and fifty years of faction — fighting — red rose against white, Neri against Bianchi, Buonuomini against Amidei, Cerchi against Donati, one oligarchy against another — unrolls its bloody ribbon before us, scarred and stained with internecine strife, civic feud, municipal revolution. And yet all the way down this blood-red avenue of two hundred and thirty-four years there is advance, progress, evolution, increase in refinement and civilization, an exquisite growing sense of the beauty of things, of the beauty of the world, of the beauty of the church, of women, of children, of all beautiful things. Mrs. Oliphant, in her delightful volume on Florence, notices this curious and perpetual conflict going on in what Savonarola called the "heart of Florence" between the two valves of that wondrous organism, Art and Life, Grace and Nature, Ideality and Earth. While Dante was being tossed into contemptuous exile and the Pazzi were concocting their sacrilegious conspiracy against Lorenzo, while furious mobs swept the streets and martyrs like Savonarola were burned in the public squares, and the spectacle of an archbishop, gibbeted, was no uncommon one, Florence robed herself in jasper and serpentine and precious marble,

Coming of the Medici.



COURT OF BARGELLO, THE FORMER PALACE OF THE PODESTAS, NOW THE NATIONAL MUSEUM.

A never-ending conflict.



INTERIOR OF MUSEUM OF SAN MARCO.

Giotto's campanile rose story on story on its flower-like stem, beautiful as a poet's dream, Arnolfo's Santa Croce opened its spacious nave to become the Westminster Abbey of her illustrious dead, Brunelleschi's dome lifted its gigantic miter above the cathedral of the Flower (everything is a flower — a passion-flower — in Florence), Ghiberti's doors ("worthy to be the gates of Paradise," cried Michael Angelo) opened into the ancient baptismal shrine where all Florentine children are christened, and old San Marco covered itself with the dainty angel-visions, wreath on wreath, cell on cell, wrought by the adoring brush of Fra Angelico and Fra Bartolommeo. As many angels as there were within, so many devils were there without!

The eye of the world.

When the age of the Medici dawned in 1434 with Cosimo and Lorenzo and Piero burning lamps of incense before the bust of Plato, Florence had already become, like Athens twenty-five hundred years before, the eye of the world; Greeks and Tuscans form that miraculous twinship never seen before, never imagined since. The gem-like individuality of Italian cities had never reached such lustrous emphasis before, and of all these poem-cities, each so individual in its clear-cut outline — mother-of-pearl Venice, Pisa with its snow-white



CELL OF SAVONAROLA IN SAN MARCO.

vision of leaning tower, cathedral, and baptistery pure as a white japonica, arcaded Bologna and its venerable university, Genoa towering on its mountain with the silver table of the Tyrrhenian sea loaded with good things at its feet, and many a forgotten Niobe-town weeping on its abandoned hill — of all these picture-and-poem cities, I say, Florence has the most of poem and picture, the least dubious profile, the most voluptuous face-angles, the most opulent memories. Rome is the Sibyl, Venice the Ariadne deserted by the empurpling seas, Sienna the Prophetess sitting on her heights; Florence alone is the purely beautiful Woman, altogether human in aspect and association, not mystic like Assisi, not sibylline like the Eternal City, not ascetic like Vallombrosa; a human being among cities with all the wrinkles and sins and graces of the living thing upon her.

Florence the living city.



INTERIOR COURT OF THE MUSEUM OF SAN MARCO.

And this the Medici made Florence. In ancient times, was it Phidias who aspired to carve Mount Athos into the semblance of a god? However that may be, the hundred years of the Medici rule (1434–1537) sufficed to mold Florence into the wonder of the world, off-and-on as that rule was, interrupted as it came to be by revolutions, banishments, deaths, assassinations, sieges, plagues, pestilences, and famines. These great merchant-princes were more than mere Rothschilds; they were saturated to the finger-tips with all the culture of the Greeks and Romans; their very breath was art; their very souls lived in Poliziano and Ficino, in Da Vinci, and Angelo, in Mirandola and the artists of the *cinque cento.* Florence struggled and fought against them as she did against the imperialists; she finally rid herself of them; but the birth-mark — the indelible stigma — was there. In the Emperor Charles V.'s time (1500–55) she fell into the hands of the great world-power of Germany-Spain; later (1765) she became the capital of the grand duchy of Tuscany and passed to the art-loving Austrian grand dukes who, tyrants as they were from Leopold down to Napoleon's kingdom of Etruria, almost in our day, yet loved the city, lavished money on her great buildings, filled her Uffizi and Pitti palaces with inestimable treasures of art else lost, and appointed themselves the kingly *custodes* of the Tuscan art collections.

Ruled by many powers.

Literary and artistic associations.

Most delightful of all are the literary and artistic associations that drape and garland Florence from top to toe and make of her annals one bead-roll of celebrated names. Never perhaps has the longing for Italy been more passionately expressed than Goethe has expressed it in his lovely "Mignon":

"Kennst du das Land, wo die Zitronen blühn,
Im dunkeln Laub die Goldorangen glühn,
Ein sanfter Wind vom blauen Himmel weht,
Die Myrte still und hoch der Lorbeer steht,
Kennst du es wohl?
Dahin! Dahin
Möcht' ich mit dir, o mein Geliebter, ziehn'"*

— lines musically paraphrased by Lord Byron in his "Bride of Abydos":

"Know ye the land where the cypress and myrtle
Are emblems of deeds that are done in their clime?"

Idol of the literary world.

The whole literary world has made of this favored Tuscan city its idol, its emblem of intellectual delights, its symbol of the artistically perfect. From its twisting, labyrinthine streets wells up the story of eight hundred years as wonderfully contemporaneous as if it all happened but yesterday. The golden Tuscan air has embalmed everything as in an herbarium. Here we stop and see the Madonna of Cimabue (the first great Italian painter) borne in triumph to Santa Maria Novella; there is the shepherd Giotto drawing rude pictures of his sheep as Cimabue comes along and, from shepherding flocks on the purple Etrurian hills, passing into the great representative painter of early Italy, fairly setting the peninsula ablaze, from Florence to Assisi and Assisi to Naples, with his inspired pencil.



STATUE OF LEONARDO DA VINCI IN MILAN.

Giotto and Cimabue.

Next, the streets fill with hooded Dominicans and cowled Franciscans who in a passion of rivalry lay the foundation stones of Santa Croce, the

*"Know'st thou the land where citron-apples bloom,
And oranges like gold in leafy gloom,
A gentle wind from deep-blue heaven blows,
The myrtle thick, and high the laurel grows?
Know'st thou it then?
'Tis there! 'Tis there!
O my true loved one, thou with me must go!"

Cathedral, and San Marco, San Giovanni; or San Michele, San Lorenzo, flowered all over like golden brocade with the work of Orcagna, Ghirlandajo, Luca della Robbia, Michael Angelo, spring up in the narrow fortress-like streets with their "kneeling windows," square Guelph towers, and forked battlements of the Ghibellines; Arnolfo starts his mighty palaces; Angelo erects his frowning fortifications; Donatello labors on his great Hebrew David and Christian St. John and St. George until, as the chips fly from beneath his flashing chisel, the sculptor in the ecstasy of creation shrieks, "Speak!" to the almost articulate marble; and Benvenuto Cellini, exquisite modeler of fruit-baskets and salt-cellars, wreaks his surcharged imagination on a classic myth, and plants his breathing Perseus amid the graceful arches of the Loggia.

Works of sculptors and architects.

Not one but a hundred examples attach themselves to the names of these immortal craftsmen, many of whom began as jewelers, goldsmiths, hammering gold-foil into fairy trinkets, and ended as incomparable architects, engineers, wielders of brush and chisel who lifted Giotto's tower upon its lily-stem of alabaster, swung Brunelleschi's dome into the heavens, or blazoned Santa Maria's ceilings with all the company of heaven.



DUOMO, SHOWING BRUNELLESCHI'S DOME AND GIOTTO'S CAMPANILE.

In literary anecdote and association Florence no less superabounds. Dante's great poem in the vernacular fixed that vernacular as the standard — *lingua Toscana in bocca Romana*" — forever of purest Italian. Petrarch's Florentine parents introduced the poet of Laura to the soft vowels and consonants of Tuscany, — the poet from whom flowed that Pactolean stream of Humanism which made the Revival of Learning possible in Italy, and rendered Latin and Greek for a hundred years the very "*penates*," the hearth-gods, of the *penetralia* of every cultured Italian household. Boccaccio, born in Paris, was nevertheless a Florentine of the Florentines who wrote the finest of Tuscan prose, inspired Chaucer's "Canterbury Tales," and lectured on Dante. The chanting Dante, indeed, the smiling Boccaccio, the singing Petrarch, the jesting Ariosto all stand close to the magic circle of the Medici and their favorite Poliziano, Aretino, Mirandola, and Ficino, Latinists who spoke and wrote Ciceronian Latin as they discussed the Platonic philosophy in the gardens of the Villa Lorenzo.

Petrarch and Boccaccio.



PIAZZA DELLA SIGNORIA, SHOWING THE LANZI LOGGIA AND A CORNER OF THE PALAZZO VECCHIO. [HERE SAVONAROLA WAS BURNED AT THE STAKE IN 1498.]

Gifts developed by historians.

In the broad, unimpassioned, luminous pages of Machiavelli, in the picturesque chronicles of the three Villani, and of Dino Campagni, in Guicciardini's "Istoria d'Italia" with its masterly delineation and philosophic depth of thought, in the moving chapters of Nardi, Nerli, Varchi, Segni, the lover of history can note what historic gifts the Florentine historians from 1469 to 1589 developed.

And who does not know Vasari's delightful "Lives of the Painters," Benvenuto's autobiography, the sonnets of Michael Angelo to Vittoria Colonna so gracefully translated by Symonds, the inimitable fun of Pulci's "Morgante Maggiore," and the canticles of Lorenzo himself?

Memories of Florence.

Perhaps the most striking contrast in all Florentine story is that of this same laughing, singing, jesting, marvelously learned Lorenzo, lover and founder of libraries, despot, tyrant, art-lover, synonym of sensuality, with the dark, frowning, impassioned Savonarola as he lightens and thunders upon us from the pages of "Romola" or from Howells's pictorial "Florentine Mosaic"; the great Dominican preacher of San Marco who insisted that Christ was King of Florence, who bearded Lorenzo in his den, and insulted him on his death-bed, and at last, beloved as he was, was burned by the execrable Alexander VI. in the public square of the city.

All this is, however, but a sip from the chalice of Florentine memories. From the time — and long before — when Milton visited the starry Galileo, and Chaucer and Wyatt and Surrey wrought their famous poems after Italian forms — from Marlowe's "Jew," and Shakespeare's Shylock, Cæsar, and Coriolanus — innumerable have been the connections between England — and, later, America — and Italy.

> "Here repose
> Angelo's, Alfieri's bones, and his,
> The starry Galileo, with his woes;
> Here Machiavelli's earth, return'd to whence it rose,"

Where modern writers worked.

wrote Childe Harold of Santa Croce, connecting the Italian-loving Byron with Florence. One associates the Hall of Niobe, in the Uffizi Art Gallery, with Shelley's eloquent words and presence. From "Casa Guidi Windows" yonder peeps that inspired face of Mrs. Browning,

"all eyes and curls," that now rests beneath the tomb in the Protestant cemetery, near Theodore Parker's; not far away are the mountains of Monte Beni where the "Marble Faun" began his spiritualization. Here lived the Trollopes and the sculptor Powers; Rogers wrote the graceful couplets of his "Italy" in this apartment, Longfellow and Ruskin, Mme. de Staël and George Sand, dwelt in that. Here, even now, lives that charming American, Francesca Alexander, whose lovely "Story of Ida" and "Roadside Songs of Tuscany" were edited and published by Ruskin himself. And conceive the intense vitality of a city which in 1866 could celebrate the *sixth* centenary of its greatest citizen, Dante!

Homes of modern writers.

Our historic stroll through Florence has at length brought us up to San Miniato and the Torre del Gallo, the observatory of Galileo where he studied the "spotty globe" of the moon with which the sketch begins. This view — now sunset-flushed — inspired most beautiful lines in the author of "Aurora Leigh" and in Rogers, in Mrs. Jameson, and in Pascarel, in Hawthorne, and the writer from whom we make our final quotation:

A sunset view of Florence.

"The view from San Miniato is best seen towards sunset. From an eminence, studded by noble cypresses, the Arno meets the eye, reflecting in its tranquil bosom a succession of terraces and bridges, edged by imposing streets and palaces, above which are seen the stately cathedral, the church of Santa Croce, and the picturesque tower of the Palazzo Vecchio, while innumerable other towers, of lesser fame and altitude, crown the distant points of the city, and the banks of the river, which at length — its sinuous stream bathed in liquid gold — is lost sight of amidst the rich carpet of a vast and luxuriant plain, bounded by lofty Apennines. Directly opposite to the eye rises the classical height of Fiesole, its sides covered with intermingled rocks and woods, from amidst which sparkle innumerable villages and villas."

Truly Dante was right when he called Florence "*la bellissima e famosissima figlia di Roma!*"

AN ITINERARY OF THE CHIEF BUILDINGS OF FLORENCE.

The Arno.

Though Florence stands today second only to Rome in the charm which it possesses for the student of Italy, it was not the earliest of the northern cities to come into prominence. The neighboring city of Pisa, its formidable commercial rival, possessed peculiar advantages as a seaport town and early rose to importance. But Florence, originally situated upon a Roman road, and guarding the bridge across the Arno, commanded the highway from Rome to Germany. This strategic point therefore gave the city ultimate control of the Arno basin, while her gifted people, the Etruscans, "intellectually and artistically the pick of Italy," brought to her unquestioned supremacy in the world of art and letters.

The Baptistery.

Up to the latter part of the thirteenth century, the time of Dante, we must think of Florence as a town without associations or buildings of any especial note, save the old Baptistery, whose chief fame belongs to a later time; but while Dante was still a young man two famous churches were begun under the direction of the Friars whose influence was being felt throughout Italy. At this period the city extended no farther away from the river than the cathedral, and the new churches of Santa Maria Novella and Santa Croce were both outside the walls. Our tour through the city may properly begin with Santa Croce, which was founded by the Franciscans in 1294. That this church was erected by the followers of St. Francis no one is likely to forget who notes the brown robes of the order which appear in many of its famous pictures. The Franciscans believed in "works," and their church was founded in a poor quarter of the city. It was designed for great popular audiences, which explains its immense nave. The breadth of the church also made it convenient for tombs, and it came in time to be regarded as the "Westminster Abbey" of Florence. Here rest Michael Angelo and Machiavelli, and though Ravenna refused to give up the ashes of Dante a monument was erected to him here. The church possesses peculiar charm for the student of art, as it is rich in the works of the early painters. The other great church of the Friars was Santa Maria Novella, founded by the Dominicans, the guardians of the Faith, and later the upholders of the Inquisition. This church also is a treasure house of the works of the early Florentine artists. In the Rucellai chapel we shall find the famous Madonna by Cimabue, the teacher of Giotto. This picture created such a furor in its day that it was borne from the painter's studio to the church in solemn procession, "followed by the whole population, and with such triumph and rejoicings that the quarter where the painter dwelt obtained the name which it has ever since retained of Borgo Allegri" (joyous place).

Santa Croce.

Santa Maria Novella.

The name Rucellai recalls one of the famous Florentine families who were patrons of the church of Santa Maria Novella, and whose palace is to be seen only a short distance from

Rucellai and Strozzi Palaces.

the church. Close by also, on the Via Strozzi, is the home of another churchly family, the medieval Strozzi palace, a formidable stronghold "for defence against civic foes with barricaded windows high up on the ground floor and a castle-like front." Mr. Grant Allen, in his charming guide book, says of these palaces: "Contrast these fortress town-houses of the turbulent Italian nobles with the relatively free and open mansions of the mercantile Venetians, among whom under the strong rule of the Doges and the Oligarchy internal peace was so much earlier secured."

The Cathedral and Campanile.

From these early churches the natural transition is to the square of the cathedral, for though the Baptistery is practically the oldest of the public buildings of Florence, the Duomo was not founded until the year of Santa Croce, though rising upon the site of an earlier church. With the Duomo are associated the great names of Arnolfo, the architect Giotto who built the exquisite Campanile, and Brunelleschi who erected the dome. Pisa already had its cathedral, and the new Duomo of Florence when finished was the largest church in Italy. Mr. Allen says of it: "Few churches are, on the whole, so much a national monument and so little a place of divine worship. Everything here is sacrified to the beauty and size of the exterior, which is vast and impressive." The celebrated bronze doors of Ghiberti were added to the Baptistery in the fifteenth century. Just across the street from the choir of the cathedral is the cathedral museum where, among other treasures, will be found the originals of the charming singing boys and girls of Luca della Robbia, so familiar to many of us from numerous casts.

San Marco.

But the center of interest for the visitor to Florence is beyond all question the convent of San Marco, reached by the Via Cavour from the square of the Duomo. The convent, first owned by the Silvestrine monks and after by the Dominicans, became, in the early fifteenth century, the home of Fra Angelico, who adorned its walls with his immortal frescos. The "good archbishop" Antonino is also associated with the convent, as well as the great preacher Savonarola, and the artist monk Fra Bartolommeo whose life was

Riccardi Palace.

deeply influenced by Savonarola. On the way to San Marco we pass the Riccardi Palace, the original home of the Medici family before they took possession of the Pitti in 1549. It is now the prefecture, and aside from its associations with the "magnificent" Lorenzo, it is to be remembered for its chapel which contains the remarkable fresco by Benozzo Gozzoli, a pupil of Fra Angelico, representing the journey of the Three Kings to Bethlehem, and according to a competent critic "one of the loveliest things to be seen in Florence."

San Lorenzo.

Close to the Medici palace is also the Medici church, San Lorenzo, dedicated to St. Lawrence, a Medici saint. The church is one of the oldest in Florence, but was burned in 1423 and reërected under Medici patronage by Brunelleschi. Here are the famous tombs by Michael Angelo with their colossal figures of Day and Night on the tomb of Guliano, who is represented as a commander, and Evening and Dawn on that of Lorenzo, whose attitude suggests profound thought.

The Academy.

Not far from San Marco we shall find the Academy of Fine Arts, particularly rich in the works of Florentine artists: The splendid David of Michael Angelo, originally placed in front of the door of the Palazzo Vecchio; also the Prima Vera or "Spring" of Boticelli, Fra Angelico's Last Judgment, with its inimitable "dance of the angels," and many works by Perugino, Fra Lippo Lippi, Ghirlandajo, and others.

"The Statue and the Bust."

No reader of Browning can enter the piazza Santissima Annunziata without the keenest interest in its associations, for here stands the equestrian statue of Ferdinand I., immortal because of its association with "The Statue and the Bust," while the church which gives its name to the square is richly decorated with the frescos of "the faultless painter" whose character Browning has so subtly analyzed in his well-known poem of Andrea del Sarto.

The Bargello.

From the Piazza SS. Annunziata we return once more to the heart of the city, and again we are back in the thirteenth century, for the Bargello was the residence of the *podestas* from 1255, and their coats-of-arms may be seen carved on the walls of the inner courtyard. In later centuries the building was used as a prison, but now serves the more cheerful purpose of a museum, housing Donatello's St. George, John of Bologna's Mercury, many of the exquisite reliefs of the Della Robbias, and the designs in bronze by Ghiberti and Brunelleschi, with which they competed for the bronze doors of the baptistery.

Or San Michele.

On our way to the Piazza del Signoria, we cross the Via Calzaioli and pause at the Or San Michele, an ancient market and granary adorned with a statue of the Archangel Michael, and hence known as the "Granary of St. Michael." In the middle of the fourteenth century the loggia was altered into a church and became the worshipping place of the trades, the arts, and crafts of the city. Within the church is a much revered image of Our Lady, who was so enriched by thankofferings from the survivors of a great plague which visited the city, that Orcagna was commissioned to erect a shrine for the picture. This shrine is one of the great works of art of Florence. The exterior of the building was decorated by the different guilds in appropriate fashion. Donatello's famous St. George in the Bargello was orignally made for this building.

Piazza della Signoria.

A short distance from Or San Michele is the Piazza della Signoria, once the forum of the Republic and the center of its social and political life. It was here that Savonarola was burned in 1498. The castle-like Palazzo Vecchio was in its earliest days the strong-

Palazzo Vecchio.

hold of the city guilds, who held their own for centuries against the nobles on the one hand and the populace on the other. Across the square is the Loggia dei Lanzi, an open building erected for public functions. Its later name of Lanzi comes from the German lancers

Loggia dei Lanzi.

stationed here under Cosimo I. The famous Perseus of Benvenuto Cellini, Donatello's Judith, and other great works of art adorn this picturesque spot.

Just around the corner from the Loggia we enter the long quadrangle surrounded by the Uffizi palace, containing the postoffice and other public offices. Above these is the world-renowned picture gallery, including works of art of many countries. The Tribune contains such gems as Michael Angelo's Holy Family, Titian's Venus, the Venus de Medici, and a number of works by Raphael. One must spend many hours in this great gallery to appreciate its wealth of art. From the Uffizi a covered passage leads across the Ponte Vecchio, "the old bridge" of Longfellow's poem. The goldsmith's shops have made their headquarters on this bridge since the fourteenth century. We cross to the other side of the river and find ourselves within the other great art gallery of Florence, the Pitti palace, designed and begun by Brunelleschi for Luca Pitti, the rival of the Medici. But it ultimately fell into the hands of the Medici, and since 1850 has been the home of the reigning sovereign. The king, when in Florence, makes his home here. On the same side of the river as the Pitti palace is the church of Santa Maria del Carmine. This church was built in 1771, on the site of an older edifice belonging to the Carmelite monastery which was the home of Fra Lippo Lippi. The Brancacci chapel survived the fire which destroyed the church, and so preserved to us the famous frescos of Masolino and his great pupil Masaccio. We may fittingly close our itinerary with the ancient church of San Miniato, erected over the remains of Miniatus, an early Christian martyr, and commemorating also the beautiful legend of San Giovanni Gualberto, the founder of Vallombrosa.

Uffizi Gallery.

Ponte Vecchio.

Pitti Palace.

Santa Maria del Carmine.

San Miniato.



Glossary.

Alcmæonidæ (alk-mee-on'i-dee). Alighieri (ah-lee-ghee-ay'ree). Bologna (bo lown'yah). Bianchi (bee-ahn'kee). Boccaccio (bo-caht'cho). Donati (do-nah'tee). Fiesole (fee-ay'-zo-leh). Ghibelline (ghib'el-leen). Machiavelli (mak-ee-ah-vel'lee). Medici (med'ee-chee). Neri (nay'ree). Palazzo Vecchio (pah-laht'tso vek'kyo). Pisistratidæ (pis-is-trat'i-dee). Poliziano (po-leet-see-ah'no). Sforza (sfor'tsa). Uffizi (oo-fee'tsee). Venus Anadyomene (an-a-di-om'e-nee). *La bellissima e famosissima figlia de Roma.* The fairest and most famous daughter of Rome. *Lingua Toscana in bocca Romana.* Tuscan language on Roman lips. *Ave.* The small beads on a rosary, used to number the Aves — prayers to Mary — repeated. *Paternoster.* Every eleventh bead on a rosary, which is larger than the others and is connected with a repetition of the Lord's prayer. *Muftis.* Officers of courts in Turkey and India acting as interpreters of the Koran and expounders of the law. *Custodes.* Keepers. *Cinque cento* (chin-cue chen-to). The sixteenth century, the renaissance. *Penetralia.* The innermost part of a house or temple; a sanctuary. *Vita nuova.* The new life.



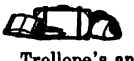
Review Questions.

1. What is the origin of the name of Florence? 2. Describe the general situation of the city. 3. What relation does Fiesole bear to Florence? 4. How did the Tuscan city-republics resemble those of Greece? 5. How had the cities developed up to Dante's time? 6. How did the terms Guelph and Ghibelline originate, and what did they mean? 7. How was Florence ruled previous to the time of Barbarossa? 8. What were the *podestas?* 9. What famous buildings arose between the time of Dante and the Medicis? 10. What was the character of the age of the Medici? 11. What different countries ruled Florence from 1550 to the nineteenth century? 12. What was Giotto's tribute to Florence? 13. What famous artists and architects beautified Florence, and how? 14. What great literary names are associated with the city?



Search Questions.

1. Explain the allusion to Vallombrosan leaves. 2. What American poem likens the snow on a roof to Carrara marble? 3. What was the "Decameron"? 4. What "two scenes" in the "Decameron" are referred to? 5. What was the "Golden Legend"? 6. What was the origin of the lion and the lily on the Florentine coat-of-arms? 7. Who was Endymion? 8. Explain the allusion to the Bacchantes.



Bibliography.

Mrs. Oliphant's *Makers of Florence.* Trollope's and Machiavelli's *Histories of Florence.* Leigh Hunt's *Italian Poets.* Hutton's *Literary Landmarks of Florence.* Grimm's and Symonds's *Life of Michael Angelo.* Mrs. Jameson's *Sacred Art, Legends of the Madonna,* etc. Vasari's *Lives of the Painters.* Villari's *Life of Savonarola,* and *Machiavelli and his Time.* Symonds's *Renaissance in Italy.* Ruskin's *Mornings in Florence* and *Val d'Arno.* George Eliot's *Romola.* Mrs. Browning's *Casa Guidi Windows* and *Letters.* Hare's *Florence.* Horner's *Walks in Florence.* Perkins's *Tuscan Sculptors.* Waddington's *Sonnets of Europe.* Blashfield's *In Florence with Romola (Scribner's.)* Longfellow's and Charles Eliot Norton's *Dante.* Howells's *Italian Poets* and *Tuscan Cities* the latter published first in *The Century Magazine* for 1885. George Sand's and Mme. de Staël's romances. *The Marble Faun.* Boccaccio's *Decameron.* Grant Allen's *Florence.* Symonds's *Introduction to Dante.* Maria F. Rosetti's *A Shadow of Dante.* Roscoe's *Life of Vittoria Colonna.* Leader Scott's *Echoes of Old Florence: Her Palaces and Those Who Have Lived in Them.* Roscoe's and Carpenter's *Life of Lorenzo de' Medici.* Symonds's translation of *The Life of Benvenuto Cellini.*



PORTRAIT OF LEONARDO DA VINCI.

(Uffizi Gallery, Florence. Artist unknown.)

THE INNER LIFE OF LEONARDO DA VINCI.*

† † BY ADELIA A. FIELD JOHNSTON. † †

(Professor of Medieval History, Oberlin College.)

IT sometimes seems as if Dame Fortune hoards her gifts for a long time and then with a prodigal hand, at an unexpected moment, with no apparent cause, showers them upon some mortal as if he were the favored child of the gods. Such a son of fortune was Leonardo da Vinci. His history reverses all the accepted laws of heredity. With a dishonorable parentage of which he was always ashamed, with a home devoid of culture, with conditions that offered no incentives to higher living, we find him intellectually endowed beyond any other man of the Renaissance period. He had a keen insight that enabled him to wrest from nature her hidden secrets, and a sensitive organization that responded to every demand made upon it.

A son of fortune.

His gifts were so varied that we hesitate to call him great in any one department of thought lest we prejudice his rank in some other equally important field of knowledge. Francis I. said of him: "Never any man came into the world who knew so much as Leonardo." The world thinks of him as an artist, but he was also a philosopher, a scientist in many fields, an architect, a musician, and a man of letters.

Varied gifts.

Listen to his words of wisdom:

Some of his sayings.

"The man who blames the supreme certainty of mathematics feeds on confusion, and

† †

*This is the third CHAUTAUQUAN study of the Inner Life of Historic Figures in Italy. Giotto di Bondone appeared in October. Fra Angelico appeared in November.



ANGEL IN "MADONNA OF THE ROCKS."

(National Gallery, London. By Leonardo da Vinci.)

can never silence the contradictions of sophistical science which lead to an eternal quackery." "Science is the captain and practice the soldiers." "The water you touch in the river is the last of that which has passed, and the first of that which is coming. Thus it is with time present." "Life well spent is long." "When Fortune comes seize her in front with a sure hand, because behind she is bald." "The knowledge of past time, and of places on the earth, is both an ornament and nutriment to the human mind."

Leonardo left a large amount of manuscript in the form of short dissertations on a variety of subjects, jotted down, without order, as ideas came to him. The jottings covered a period of thirty years, and it was his purpose to arrange these for publication, but this he never did. Much of this manuscript was lost, but fortunately five thousand pages were saved, and are now scattered in public and private libraries throughout Europe. Small portions have been published from time to time; but it was reserved for Jean Paul Richter to translate and edit these manuscript notes. It was a work of love, "dedicated by permission to her most gracious majesty, the queen," and published in London in 1883. The difficulties which the translator overcame were great, for Leonardo not only wrote an almost illegible hand, but he wrote from the right of the page to the left, which added greatly to the difficulties of deciphering his writing. He ran short words together, did not punctuate, and had an orthography of his own. Added to this, without any break in his writing he often changed his subject. He might begin a page with investigations upon the structure of the brain, and end with philosophical remarks on the relation of poetry to painting. To give some idea of the wide range of his writings, we copy the table of contents of Vol. II. as prepared by Richter. "Notes on Sculpture," "Architectural Designs"; "Zoölogy"; "Physiology"; "Astronomy"; "Physical Geography"; "Topographical Notes on Italy, France, Switzerland, Egypt, The Levant,

Peculiarities of his writings.



STUDY FOR THE HEAD OF CHRIST IN "THE LAST SUPPER."

(Milan. By Leonardo da Vinci.)

The Nile, The Red Sea, Caspian Sea, Sea of Azov"; "Naval Warfare"; "Philosophical Morals and Maxims."

Leonardo as a scientist.

Can we wonder that twenty years were required by Richter to complete this laborious task? Speaking of Leonardo as a scientist, Eugène Müntz, in his admirable life of the artist, says, "He discovered twenty laws, any one of which has sufficed for the glory of his successors, and had his writings been published they would have advanced science two centuries." But we may be thankful that they were not published during his life; for he was an Italian, born in 1452, and the jealous eye of the church was looking for heresy in every printed page.

It has always been an unanswered question why the church, at that time, permitted a man to say what he pleased with his brush but held him to strict account for every word of his pen. Giotto, the painter, could place priest and bishop in the lowest circle of his painted Inferno, and still walk the streets of his loved Florence in safety; but Dante, the poet, was banished from this same Florence and died in exile, because, in his written Inferno, he dared to criticize the officers of the church. Luther, the reformer, was born only thirty-one years later than Leonardo, and we know that all that saved him from the fires of persecution was the fact that he lived north of the Alps. Leonardo would hardly have found at that time in Italy a friendly castle to open its doors for his protection; for Galileo, as late as 1633, was forced by the Inquisition to abjure the Copernican theory. According to the rules of the church, Leonardo was a heretic, for he held to the freedom of the will, and the sacredness of individual conscience. He was a devout member of the Catholic church, but he did not believe in the worship of saints, and never represented the apostles with halos. But we look in vain through all his

His relations with the church.



MONA LISA.

(In the Louvre, Paris. By Leonardo da Vinci.)

writings for an irreverent word. On the contrary they breathe the very spirit of devotion. "I obey Thee, Lord, first for the love I ought to bear Thee. Secondly, for that Thou canst shorten or prolong the lives of men." "O, admirable impartiality of Thine, Thou first Mover; Thou hast not permitted that any force should fail of the order or quality of its necessary results."

How dignified he makes human life:

"And you, O man, who will discern in the work of mine the wonderful works of nature, if you think it would be a criminal thing to destroy it, reflect how much more criminal it is to take the life of a man; and if his external form appears to thee marvelously constructed, remember it is nothing as compared with the soul that dwells in that structure; for that indeed, be it what it may, is a thing divine. Leave it then to dwell in this world at His good will and pleasure, for indeed he who does not value life, does not himself deserve it."

How to understand him.

We understand Leonardo best when we read him backwards; when we interpret him by means of later discoveries. His astronomy is clear to us through Galileo's telescope. We comprehend his religious writings, which had little in common with the fifteenth century, when we throw upon them the light brought in by the Reformation. His philosophy is not that of Aristotle; it is modern in conception and application. Many of the best scientific appliances of today are but the carrying out of natural laws which he discovered, but which the scholars of his time called idle vagaries. When we come to study his art we have no aids, nothing to interpret him by. No critic has ever been able to analyze the



"THE LAST SUPPER."

Leonardo da Vinci.

In the Refectory of Santa Maria delle Grazie at Milan.

subtle power of his brush; no painter to imitate the play of thought which illumines his graceful forms. In the ordinary sense he was no portrait painter. Mona Lisa was a real woman, the wife of Leonardo's friend, and no doubt the Mona Lisa we know in the Louvre has a strong likeness to the woman who lived in Florence, and was noted for her beauty. But there is more in the painting than there was in the living woman. That something which fascinates us, which haunts our dreams, which, like a sweet voice, calls us back again and again, is the artist himself. We forget Mona Lisa in the delightful consciousness that we have been in spirit touch with Leonardo.

His greatest work.

The master's greatest work is "The Last Supper," in the refectory of Santa Maria delle Grazie, at Milan. So much has been written about this picture, copies of it are so widely distributed throughout the Christian world, that it seems unnecessary to dwell upon it. Like the Sermon on the Mount, it never grows old. It has suffered from time, war, and floods, but still one feels its matchless rhythm, its consummate power of gesture, and its revelation of the deepest passions of the human soul.

It is impossible to analyze the character of a man like Leonardo. There are no standards by which to measure him. While he was genial and kind in thought to others, while he was popular with kings and courts, he still dwelt in a world of his own. He was one of the few artists of his time who had no vices. Perhaps no characterization of the man comes nearer the truth than to say—he was purely intellectual.

It will always be a cause for regret that the world has no good portrait of this great man. There is, in Turin, one authentic sketch by himself, done in red crayon; but it is only a sketch taken in his old age. The portrait by which we know him best is in the Uffizi Gallery at Florence. It is by an unknown artist, but we are thankful for it. It gives us the delicate outline of Leonardo's features, the soft white hair falling in waves to the shoulders, the sensitive mouth and the noble poise of the head that we know belonged to him. But how we long for the magic touch of the master's own brush. He, and he alone, could have illuminated those features with the soul light that dwelt within.

End of Required Reading for the C. L. S. C., pages 247-287.

† †

Review Questions.

1. Give some account of the varied gifts of Leonardo da Vinci. 2. Quote from his sayings. 3. Why was the task of editing his works a difficult one? 4. Illustrate the way in which the church at that time treated independent thinkers. 5. Describe Leonardo's attitude toward God and man. 6. What are his greatest works?

MOUNT BLANC.

BY ORRILL V. STAPP.

Thou 'witching siren of the crags and snows,
  Who sitteth queen-like in thy gorgeous state
  To there command imperiously the fate
Of any in whose daring mind there grows
Love of adventure; thou, the Alpine Rose,
  Whose stem is earth, whose rock-built thorns await,
  Or yawning chasms, deep, insatiate,
Beckon to man and bind him in the throes
Which linger 'round life's dim mysterious end;
  With all thy ice-bound hidden treachery;
With all thou art a tomb; yet do we bend
  Upon our knees in reverence to thee,
Because thy glory makes of thee the friend
  Of God — an image of His majesty!

THE LEGEND OF THE STATUE AND THE BUST.

(Poem by Robert Browning.)

BY IDA MASETTI BENCINI.

THE Piazza dell' Annunziata ranks as one of the most elegant and attractive squares of Florence. Its three sides — the logge of Brunelleschi, festooned with the medallions by Luca della Robbia, the porch of the sanctuary dedicated to the Virgin, and the palace originally belonging to the Grifoni, afterwards passing into the hands of the Riccardi and now the property of the Budini-Gattai family — form an artistic setting for the equestrian statue of Ferdinand I., grand duke of Tuscany, to whom history assigns fame as a wise, politic, and magnificent sovereign.

The statue was modeled by Gianbologna shortly before his death, and Tacca, author of the two fountains on either side of the square, cast it in bronze. The two artists have skilfully endowed the group with life-like attitude, and have stamped on the grand duke's face the haughty expression of a ruler as well as the boldness and courtliness which characterized the original.

In the fierce whistling of the mountain breezes which beat against its face in December and January, the statue sits in thoughtful attitude — still palpitates in the radiant rays of the splendid sun in the Florentine May-time.

An atmosphere of romance lingers around it, heightened by the artistic surroundings which meet one's eyes on every side, and to imaginative and poetic natures who see in the tender and thoughtful face of the Madonna, venerated and worshiped in the neighboring sanctuary, a miracle due to celestial hands, the statue too possesses a fantastic history.

It was not for esthetic reasons only that the statue was placed in the center of the piazza, nor was it entirely due to the conception of the sculptor, who wished to express the majesty of his subject, that the head was thrown backwards in regal haughtiness.

The legend runs that the bride of a Riccardi was passionately loved by Ferdinand I., but that the conventions of court and, more than that, the iron will of the husband, prevented not only the realization of the duke's desires but even the expression to the adored one of the ardent passion of his soul. The jealous husband forbade his wife to ever repass the threshold of the bridal chamber. Daily the duke rode by the lady's window, and she awaited his coming on the balcony of her palace — mute witness of the equally mute development of love, which, finding expression only in the intensity of glances, made the lovers oblivious to the rapid course of years.

Grown old at last, but still dominated by his passion and wishing to immortalize its memory through the descending centuries, Ferdinand commanded his statue to be erected in the piazza, gazing towards the window of his vainly adored inamorata, whose bust he caused to be executed by Luca della Robbia and placed in a niche beneath the balcony.

Such is the legend even now current among the Florentine populace which Robert Browning has used as the base of one of his poems.

To the great poet who came from the north to seek inspiration from the luminous warmth of Italian skies, the evident anachronisms of the tradition were no obstacles to its adaptation. Exquisitely esthetic by nature, he found that the artistic piazza was worthy of being the scene of a great and poetic love story, and that the graceful and delicate palace which formed one of its principal attractions, might easily have been occupied by a beautiful woman beloved by a noble sovereign. At the time he wrote the poem the palace was still the property of the Riccardi, a rich and titled family of which the lady mentioned in the legend might well have been a member. Luca della Robbia, who had decorated the façade of Brunelleschi's logge with medallions of charming babies, was surely the only artist capable of modeling the lady's delicate "pale, proud face," and the bust certainly must have been placed there where the eyes of the royal lover gazed longingly.

Thus by a psychological process, common to poetical natures, the tradition, created and perpetuated by popular fantasy, became reconstructed in Browning's mind, and by the force and genius of his verse, which gave life and color to the incidents, he finally convinced himself that the events really had occurred and formed a part of history.

This theory is confirmed by a note to the poem in the Cambridge edition of Browning's works. One of the numerous readers of the "divinely incoherent" poet wrote him asking who was the duke and who the lady of whose love he had sung; when, where, and how the event had occurred; whether the Riccardi palace mentioned was the one where the prefect of Florence still gave magnificent balls, and where was the famous balcony.

The poet responded rather sharply. He found the inability to understand what was clearly stated in the poem very strange. The personages, he affirmed, had existed in reality, and were named as he had stated; the palace was not the one where the present prefect of Florence gave balls; that the tradition narrated was well known to even the commonest guide in Florence, and that "ball-goers" were evidently not "history-readers" or there would have been no necessity for asking such questions.

Robert Browning, in the potential vitality of his verse and poetical fantasy, either forgot or ignored the fact that no historical document, even in the private archives of the Medici family, testifies that Ferdinand I. ever loved a bride of the Riccardi family, or any other lady who may have lived in this particular palace or its neighborhood. Either he did not know, or he closed his eyes to the fact that the palace in question became the property of the Riccardi family only during the past century, and that the famous Luca della Robbia lived in the first half of the fifteenth century, while during the last years of the sixteenth century epoch when Ferdinand I. reigned, the last representatives of the Della Robbia family, who had carried on the work of their illustrious ancestor, were dead. How, then, one demands, did this legend which history destroys in every one of its least details, originate?

In spite of minute research and numerous questions addressed to scholars and archivists versed in the details of Medician private family history, and among others Enrico Saltini, the historian of Bianca Cappello and publisher of an unedited life of Ferdinand I., no light has been thrown on the subject. It may be permitted, however, to make the following inductions:

Among the populace of Florence the story of the love of Francesco I., brother of Ferdinand I., and Bianca Cappello, who lived in the Piazza San Marco near by, is still repeated. At one time even it was believed that she had occupied a house in the Piazza dell' Annunziata, but this has been disproved by documents. It is also said that the young prince fell in love with the fair Venetian on seeing her at the window as he passed by on horseback. By vulgar error the two grand dukes must have been confused, and in time the legend which Browning has immortalized became accepted as the true version.

The statue and the piazza are authentic, as well as the beautiful palace with the empty base of a column flanked by four niches more adapted for statues than busts. Nothing else remains to testify to the legend which Browning's genius has endowed with vitality and interest.

'TIS CHRISTMAS DAY.

BY MARY A. MASON, CONSTANTINOPLE.

'Tis Christmas Day and we are far from home,
  But not so far as He, the Child, who came
That winter night down from the starry dome
  To give us life who call upon His name.

'Tis Christmas Day — the East repeats the word
  And then forgets the meaning of His birth,
Forgets the carols that the shepherds heard —
  How Heaven itself proclaimed Him to the earth.

'Tis Christmas Day, and those afar we love
  Send messages of peace on earth and cheer,
But He who brought these with Him from above —
  Our guest from Heaven — found cheerless welcome here.

'Tis Christmas Day, the welcome long delayed
  Is ours to give once more; Come, little Child,
And dwell within our hearts, for they were made
  To be Thy home all sweet and undefiled!

LOVE AND MARRIAGE IN ITALY.

BY LENA LINDSAY PEPPER.

THE women of the lower classes in Italy have long had the reputation of being as patient and enduring as the large-eyed oxen that slowly and solemnly travel back and forth along the furrows, guided or beaten by the hand of the master. Once in a while some dark-haired creature with flashing eyes kicks against the traces, dust and clods of earth are sent flying about, there is a little tragedy, some pain, and then she is whipped back again and all goes smoothly for a while. But there is a scar left, and sooner or later the wound will open afresh, and the fever will scorch and burn and refuse to yield to the old-time remedy.

The women of the famous bread riots stepped over the traces. They had been beaten by starvation and ill-usage and they rebelled. They gathered — a ragged, unkempt, gaunt and fierce-eyed mob — and hurled sticks and stones at the executive powers and demanded cheaper bread. The troops turned their carbines on them, and they were forced back into the traces, — but their wrongs had been made known to the world, and the tax on bread was reduced.

The end was not there. They had initiated a new method of redressing their wrongs, and others followed their example. The bread riots, headed by women, originated in Sicily, and it was not long before the women of Sicily again rebelled against injustice. This time the cause was not the staff of life, but another thing of vital importance to the women of European countries — the marriage portion.

Some scores of years ago Bishop Gioeni d'Angio left a sum of money, about sixty thousand dollars, the interest of which was to be annually distributed in dowries to young girls born in and residing at Collesano. For a great many years this injunction was faithfully carried out, but in time the guardians of the sum concluded the money could be put to better use in the local hospital. But, although the hospital had only about two hundred and forty dollars annually to devote to charity, the authorities refused to accept a legacy that would rob the girls of their dowries. Then the administrative powers decided to establish an agrarian bank with the funds, claiming that the women would be benefited thereby, as their husbands could borrow money at the fixed rates of interest instead of going to a usurer who would charge them an exorbitant interest. It was then the women rebelled, met in the square, and with great outcries and noisy exclamations demanded that their marriage portions should continue to be paid them as the bishop of Angio had ordered. The troops were called out and the women scattered to their homes. Undismayed, they congregated again the next day, and the next, and in the end won their point, in spite of the carbines of the soldiers.

The question of marriage no sooner occurs to the Italian girl than the *dot* or dowry is taken into consideration; on the size of this rests the choice of her husband. I once heard a young bride-elect declare that her *promesso sposo* was not her ideal. Why then did she marry him? Oh, what could a poor girl do that had only five hundred lire for a *dot?* If she had had a thousand she could have married Signor ————, the manager of the Stabilio Passamenteria where she worked, and the loss of such a desirable *parti* weighed upon her spirits. She was a beautiful girl with all the characteristic loveliness of her race in a marked degree, and with an intelligence above the average, but because her *dot* was small she had to choose a husband far beneath her in mental and moral endowments.

There are many charities for the giving of dowries to young girls in the larger cities. These dowries are given more especially to orphans than others. Popes, cardinals, princes, nobles, merchants, lawyers and others have given of their worldly goods for this purpose. The dowries given in Rome for a great number of years averaged twelve hundred dollars annually. This is no new practise but dates back for centuries. Over a hundred years ago a little volume was published which stated that sixty thousand scudi were annually distributed in dowries. Since very early times there has been a society dedicated to the collection of alms with which to portion poor girls, and thus save them from the dangers of seduction. Pope Urban left all his wealth to this society. In the year 1600 it annually portioned two hundred girls, giving to some fifty and to others one hun-

dred scudi. In 1700 it gave four hundred portions, and to this day the average is about the same. The recipients of this charity must be of good character, and born in wedlock. The latter condition is overlooked in certain cases. In order that no undeserving person should receive of this charity the girl must undergo a probation of three years, during which time she is watched over by the society. The dowry is not given her until the moment she becomes a wife. The Gonfalone is another fraternity for the protection and establishment in life of young girls.

As a general thing there are stipulations and restrictions connected with these bequests and legacies so that only those of a certain class can profit by them. During the time when the fall of Venice was expected, the kingdom of Sardinia raised a subscription of three thousand dollars. One of the subscribers, a cavalry officer, gave ten thousand lire with the provision that it be divided into dowries of one hundred lire each to be paid to such young girls of the kingdom of Sardinia of good character as should marry with a Venetian emigrant. It is quite a common thing for the rich at their own bridal festivities to make some poor girl happy by bestowing upon her a marriage portion.

After the marriage *dot* is procured there are many preliminaries that make the marriage in haste a thing almost unknown in Italy. It generally requires two months of preparation to lead up to the important moment. First, the bans must be published and the birth certificate of both parties presented to the municipal council; then the "consensus" must be obtained. This is the general consent of the community in which the bride lives that the marriage may take place. The wedding festivities begin two weeks before the great day. The prospective bride and groom visit all their friends. Then there is another visit when the bride, with a train of relatives, goes about among her friends distributing the wedding favors — little white satin bags of candy with her own and her affianced's monogram stamped upon them in gilt letters or embroidered in silks. In return for this little favor a wedding present of from five to fifty lire is expected.

On the wedding day the bride and groom ride to the municipal palace, or court-house, in a cab hired for the occasion, in many cases the only time in their lives they enjoy the luxury of a cab ride. In the municipal palace they must await their turn among the greater or less throng of other seekers after matrimonial joys. When their names are called they walk slowly out attended by two relatives; the chanting of the marriage formula by the clerk, and the signing of the register finishes the civil ceremony. After this there is a rest, then a breakfast with the friends. The church ceremony is a far more elaborate affair. For some length of time there has been going on in the Italian parliament a question as to the precedence of the religious or the civil ceremony. The state does not recognize marriages celebrated only in the church, and the church does not recognize merely state marriages. Therefore to satisfy both church and state, there must be two marriages, and the question as to which shall take place first has produced many stormy debates and bitter quarrels.

The priests have a great responsibility in the marriages among the lower classes. They possess the confidence of old and young, rich and poor, and can marry or prevent marriages as they choose. They give counsel as to business transactions or domestic arrangements, they give advice in love affairs and the rearing of children. In the remote mountain and provincial districts is this more especially true, and the priest must use great discrimination and delicacy in dealing with the people, for oftentimes they are jealous and quick-tempered, and a tragedy might result from some unwise word of the priest.

One evening as I sat in the house of a friend in Cadennabbia playing a calm game of "old maid" with Father Pacifico, the parish priest, the conversation turned to the question of marriage among the peasants, and I asked him if it did not puzzle him sometimes to know just what was best when they came to him for advice. He answered by relating a little incident that had happened in that very neighborhood. One day there appeared before him a black-eyed daughter of the soil who declared that she was not altogether satisfied with her betrothed, and asked what should she do to get rid of him. Father Pacifico foresaw the vengeance of the irate lover if he counseled adversely; on the other hand if he advised favorably, he would receive the everlasting reproaches of the girl and her family if the marriage turned out unhappily. So he adopted the following method of getting out of the difficulty: "My daughter," said he, "Come this afternoon to vespers, listen to the bells, and do

as they tell you." The girl went to vespers and listened attentively to the bells that were rung during the service. "Prendetelo, prendetelo" (Take him, take him) they seemed to say, and she obeyed them. Three months later she again appeared before Father Pacifico, very much dejected, and declared that the marriage had been an unhappy one and she feared she had not rightly understood the bells. "Go again this afternoon, my daughter, and if the bells say 'Lasciatelo, lasciatelo' (Leave him, leave him), obey them," said wise Father Pacifico. That evening the girl appeared weeping, at the father's door, and said, "Pity me, dear father, the bells said 'Tenetelo, tenetelo,'" (Keep him, keep him).

Courtship as carried on in Italy is very slowly assuming a more liberal character, at least in the northern part of Italy, which is being influenced more or less by the resident English and Americans and by tourist travel. The freedom allowed to girls of these nations and which produces such independent and noble traits, is being favorably noticed in France and Italy. But in the more remote towns and the southern cities old traditions and customs still prevail. The girls, more especially those of the middle classes, have a hard time. There is no going about, no mingling of the sexes. The entire courtship is conducted from the protection of a flower-embowered balcony that is too high to make possible any escape. Here they sit at certain hours in the day and gaze down at the passers-by, and when one goes by whose eyes flash up at them a glance of admiration, there is a responsive wave of a fan, or a coquettish shrug of the shoulders. And thereafter the youth haunts that particular balcony. He serenades the fair one, she drops a flower at his feet, and the wooing goes on in a pantomimic fashion; the sidewalk and the balcony are too far apart for exchange of sentiment other than by gestures. However, gesture in Italy is frequently all-sufficient for a long and interesting conversation. In no other land, perhaps, can so much be told and understood by the sign language. To express affection the right hand is drawn slowly down the cheek to the chin; the slower the movement, the deeper and more intense the passion. Brushing the face lightly with a handkerchief is also an expression of love. Very frequently the entire courtship, engagement, and plans for marriage are conducted in this sign language, before the lovers have ever spoken a word to each other. The Italians are a passionate race, and when they fall in love it does not take long for the man and the maid to come to an understanding. As soon as this stage is reached the young man seeks a friend of the family whom he sends to sound the parents on the subject of his marriage with their daughter. The parents make inquiries, and if the young man's habits and prospects please them and their daughter's *dot* pleases his friends the marriage is arranged. This custom of courtship is of very ancient origin in Italy. There is, among the oldest columns supporting the doge's palace in Venice, one that represents the various phases of a man's life. The carvings are in divisions, and the division that shows the courtship reveals a maiden on a balcony with a young man gazing rapturously up at her. In the next part he is represented as speaking to her, in the gesture language, then making her a present, and so on through all the phases where the course of true love runs smooth.

Of two of these balcony love affairs that came within my knowledge and with all the phases of which I was familiar, one turned out very happily and one the reverse. The first was that of a young Englishman who was sent to Italy to study and who at once proceeded to fall in love with a girl on a balcony. He could tell his love to her only in glances, as the balcony was high and his knowledge of the Italian sign language slight. But he was not daunted by such difficulties, and before he had exchanged a word with her he wrote a letter to her mother demanding her hand in marriage. The mother was cautious and slow to give her approval but the daughter was decided. She thought he was "capable looking," and as there was a large family of girls to dispose of, the mother finally gave her consent. The marriage proved to be a happy one.

The other case was that of a little Genoese girl. She had a face like one of Raphael's angels, and as she sat gazing down into the street one day from a flower-bowered balcony, a Sicilian soldier passed. He was homesick in the cold marble city, and longed for his own sunny, southern clime. As he strode sullenly along he happened to glance up and see the little angel face among the flowers. Instantly all desire for his home vanished, and Genoa was henceforth the fairest city on earth for him. Daily he haunted the street and gazed up at the window. Signs of love were exchanged, and soon he besought her to let him enter, meet her

friends and arrange a marriage. But she put him off from day to day, knowing full well that with his first glimpse of her diminutive form her love dream would end. She was a hunchback. At last she was obliged to yield to his entreaties, and with a breaking heart she saw him enter. But what was her joy when he took her in his arms and kissed her and never by sign or glance betrayed that for him her form was not the most perfect in the world. And when he went away he left her the happiest maiden in all Genoa. And he came again many times and the girl was happy and believed in him. Yet all the time he was wondering how he could gracefully withdraw from the engagement that he had known from the first instant he had glanced at her he could never fulfil. His cunning finally suggested a plan; he sent his brother to call upon her, then pretending to be violently jealous, broke the engagement. He left her broken-hearted, and never afterward did she sit at the window and gaze down at the passing people. He was a Sicilian, and treachery is said to be a part of his birthright.

The tragic fate of the sister of the little hunchback girl may illustrate another phase of the Italian marriage question. The two were orphans, and the father had been of the nobility, but had died, leaving them very poor. The older girl was such a one as only Italy can produce — perfect in face and form. As is customary in this land where beauty is worshiped, everything was done for the one on whom nature had already bestowed her greatest treasures. The finest of clothing, the daintiest of jewels, the choicest of pleasures were all for her. To add a little more to the slender income that all went to the beauty's adornment the little hunchback sister went out early in the morning and late at night to bring home needlework in which her small fingers were skilled. At last the beauty fell in love with a young noble and he with her. Then the trouble began, for the bride-to-be had no *dot*, and the young man's father would not give his consent to the marriage. Tears, pleadings, were all in vain. Finally, after two years' waiting — a long time to the impetuous Italian — the lover went to his father with his revolver in his hand. "Father, if you do not consent to my marriage with Bianca, I will shoot myself this instant!" In this emergency the father yielded a grudging consent. But the forced consent had come too late. Two years of painful anxiety and suspense had weakened the constitution of the bride, and two weeks of the honeymoon had scarce passed when she died. Her joy had killed her. Three days later the young husband was laid beside her. He had shot himself. And this was the tragedy of a portionless maid.

It is seldom that an Italian girl marries without the consent of her parents, guardians or nearest relatives, but once in a while such things do occur. Perhaps no people are more devoted or sacrifice themselves more for their children than do the Italians, and it is this devotion that wins from the children such perfect obedience. Still there are instances where the children give their hearts without the parental sanction. In such cases it is difficult to get a priest to marry them, as he generally takes the part of the parents. Some few content themselves with the civil marriage, but others are not satisfied without the priest's blessing on their union. There is an instance in Manzoni's "Promessi Sposi" where a priest, through intimidation, refused to marry a couple, and not long ago there appeared in a Neapolitan journal an instance in real life where a priest refused to marry a couple because they were second cousins. In the case of this couple a dispensation from the church was necessary and this would cost thirty-five lire, seven dollars. Seven dollars to some of the poor peasants earning five cents a day is an independent fortune they can never hope to attain. This couple saved for a long time, and gathered together what they could, — but a sum far short of the necessary amount, — and took it to the priest and begged him to give them a dispensation for it. He refused. One day as he was celebrating mass the couple, who were present, called out in turn, "This is my wife. This is my husband!" The priest was beside himself with rage, and shouted, "It is a lie, it is a lie!" But it was true, nevertheless, for, according to an old Italian law, to declare themselves husband and wife in the presence of a priest was to make a valid marriage. So this couple was legally married.

In Manzoni's novel the ruse was not successful, as the would-be bride was timid, and ere she could get her courage up to shout "this is my husband," the priest had snatched a table-cloth, flung it over her head and vanished from the room.

The girls in the orphanages have probably the hardest times of any of the Italian maidens in getting husbands. Once a month

they are dressed in their best and taken for a walk about the streets. If a worthy young man should fall in love with one of them, he goes to the matron or superior of the orphanage and describes the girl he wants for a wife. She is called, and if she is pleased with the young man a marriage is quickly arranged. There is no previous acquaintance, no flirtation, no courtship. This must all come after marriage with them.

Marriages between Catholics and Protestants are not recognized by the church unless under a dispensation from the pope. This has not always been the case, as such marriages were formerly recognized, although the priests would not perform them. Malta, then under the English, became a regular Gretna Green for lovers whose religious tendencies were of opposite creeds. So great was the number of these marriages that the Neapolitan priests became alarmed and created such an agitation that the law was passed that no marriage was valid unless registered. And no register could be had unless the parties had subscribed to and had received the sacraments of the church of Rome. This practically ended the Malta marriages.

When Victor Emmanuel mounted the throne of United Italy he passed a law that all marriages should be contracted by the civil process, leaving it to the parties most concerned to have a church marriage also if they desired. This law naturally gives great offense to the Catholic church and is one of the causes that keeps up the continual ill-feeling between the Quirinal and the Vatican. As the state law exacts no fee beyond the cost of a government stamp, and the church does demand a fee, many are prone to omit the church ceremony despite the warnings of the Catholic clergy.

It was formerly the custom, and is still practised to some extent in many Italian cities, to post notices of coming marriages on boards and suspend them under the windows of the municipal palaces. And it is seldom that these boards are not surrounded by a crowd of interested, curious women, reading their own marriage notices or those of their friends. It was Victor Emmanuel also who created the law that every one — noble or peasant — must have his name published with the place of his birth, age, profession or calling, the Christian and surname of his parents, and the date of the intended marriage added.

In earlier times marriages among the lower classes were very irregular. The easy manner in which they were performed was brought out in one instance by a trial at the ecclesiastical court. Catherine, widow of John White, was asked what she knew about the marriage of Peter of Trient, and replied: "Whilst the said Peter was selling brooms at the door of my house he said to me 'Good lady, find me a wife.' I answered, 'Very well,' and thought of a girl who had been for some time with me and my daughter, called Mary, and I said, 'By my faith, come back tomorrow and I will find you one.' The next day both came to my house and a certain Domenico who was also there, asked, 'Mary, do you wish to take Peter for your husband according to the order of God and of the Holy Church,' and she said, 'But yes.' He put the same question to Peter and he answered, 'But yes.' They shook hands, and all who were present went to lunch together with them."

Such informal marriages as this led to many complications and were finally abandoned. A man traveling from one town to another frequently took a wife in each town, so that one man might have several wives and one wife several husbands.

It was in these days that widows and married women were forbidden to wear white neckerchiefs, which were reserved for maidens. Pearls were an ornament for newly married women who were permitted to wear them for ten years after their wedding day. Afterwards the time was lengthened to fifteen years, and then reduced to two.

In the early times when there were such strong lines of class distinction there could be no legal marriage between the patricians and plebeians. When such marriages did occur the patrician lost caste and descended to the level of the plebeian. An instance is mentioned in reference to this when the patrician matrons would not allow the wife of Volumnius to join in the worship of the Pudicitia Patricia, alleging that by her marriage with a plebeian she had forfeited her rights. If two plebeians lived together for a year that constituted a marriage. That anomalous creature, the *cavaliere servante*, only entered Italian society about a century ago and is still seen not infrequently.

Although Italy does not yet recognize divorce, save only in certain very exceptional cases, yet the first known example of divorce occurred in Italy 231 B. C. when Sp. Carvilius "put away his wife."

CHAUTAUQUA READING COURSE FOR HOUSEWIVES.

CONDUCTED BY MARTHA VAN RENSSELAER.

(Editor Women's Reading Course, Cornell University.)

DEAR FRIENDS:

Since the Chautauqua Reading Course for Housewives was established in THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE a most interesting feature of the work has been the correspondence. This month we publish some of the letters which have been received. They are practical and suggestive:

Dispense with elaborate Sunday dinners.

"When my health began to fail and every step was painful, I then began not to count my steps, but to make every step count. I noted with surprise how many needless steps I had taken when a little judicious planning would have lengthened my time for usefulness. To render housekeeping more easy, for one thing, I have dispensed with elaborate Sunday dinners. During very hot weather I do not even boil the tea kettle, and substitute milk for warm drinks. Of course we enjoyed our dinners. Often our fathers and mothers or sisters and brothers or friends joined us, and I enjoy those near yet far-off days again in retrospect. The window cupboard would be a convenience to me were it not that the melting frost from the panes congeals and prevents raising the window for several days at a time."

Will our friends for a future issue write some suggestions for reducing the amount of housework on Sunday. People are as hungry, if not hungrier, Sunday than on other days. What is a good menu for the Sunday dinner, requiring little time on Sunday to prepare?

Shall housewives take time to read?

"It seems to me there is an erroneous idea that when a woman reaches mature years, thoughts of reading and development to be gained through it should be put away along with other childish things. This idea is sufficiently widespread to give a feeling of separation and aloneness to the sensitive woman who cherishes other ideals. Some knowledge of botany, geology, and astronomy are particularly desirable for a mother, in order that she may interest her children in nature. It is seldom, indeed, when, on a starry night, I do not remember with keenest satisfaction that my mother taught me to know when I looked out on great Orion and on other constellations. We studied together Burritt's "Atlas of the Heavens" which was a treasure of her own school days. A woman, if she cannot read much, can read a little. She can pore over a favorite book, a poem, or even a sentence till it has become a part of her very being."

In a future issue we shall give attention to the reading which a housewife does. Will you write us your experience in this line? Are books hard to obtain? Is there a lack of time? What books do you enjoy most?

Do without unnecessary fires in summer.

"I do not find it necessary to keep a fire all day and in the summer I let it go out after the dinner dishes are washed. Then I 'tidy up' for afternoon and rest and read for an hour. Rather than build a fire again at night, I light a little oil stove which does all the cooking needed for supper and on which I can heat dishwater. My husband has made a table and cupboard which take up but little room. It cost but a little time and a common wooden box. I send you a picture of



FIG. 1. TABLE AND CUPBOARD.

this (Fig. 1) because it is the most useful piece of furniture in my kitchen."

Women are doing much for village improvement.

"We have made an innovation in our club work this year by holding two open meetings to which we invite all the literary clubs of the city, and ask each club to send two speakers for five minutes each upon the subject of public health and sanitation. What was our surprise to find we were obliged to hold an adjourned meeting to hear all the speakers! The result of the meeting was the sending of several resolutions to the city fathers for much needed improvement."

We are desirous of securing experiences of this kind. Report your efforts in village improvement with the result obtained, for the benefit of other women and other cities and villages. If you will write us what you are doing and what you think women can do in this line we will devote our attention to this subject in an issue of THE CHAUTAUQUAN this year.

Teach the men to help.

"I have found a way to save my strength which has

not been mentioned yet in your papers, I think. It is by teaching my husband how to make the bread. I was ill one summer and we had no help, so he began it and now when I am tired at night, he sends me off to bed while he 'sets the sponge.' We have ten in our family and use twelve large loaves a week."

Train the boys early to become step-savers.

"I am the wife of a farmer and have a grown-up daughter who is away at school the most of the time, and three growing boys, and my weight is ninety-six pounds. You will see at once that it is extremely necessary for me to save steps. The house we live in is an old-fashioned farmhouse with a pleasant kitchen which serves also as dining-room. The kitchen and pantry are so arranged that I do not take many extra steps in getting meals. I have no sink in which to wash dishes, and no suitable place to put one. The pump is a little ways from the kitchen door. I usually apply boy power at the handle. One boy does the churning through the time of winter butter making; another washes dishes, sets table, pares potatoes, etc. The smallest one fills the wood-box, tidies up the sitting-room table, and dusts at times."

An equal partnership.

"When I came to this place everything had to be carried up two steps that went out of the kitchen. We had a door cut in the wall about four feet long and two feet high so we could put all the dishes and other things through. When my husband was alive we worked together. I fed the calves and the pigs, and wher he was very busy I helped pick potatoes and carrots. He would help me in the house drying dishes, sweeping, and cleaning vegetables, and it was pleasanter than working alone. I had one little one not two years old. I put her in a wheelbarrow with some playthings and she enjoyed it as much as I did."

The partnership is a busy one.

"I will try and tell you some of my experiences and what a woman can endure. I was married when twenty years old, went to keeping house the 1st of June. My husband did not take a home until fall, then he bought eighty acres with an old log house on it and we moved in the 1st of October, and when it began to get warm in the spring we found plenty of bugs. Of course there wasn't much rest for one nights. I would take everything out doors and sweep it down from top to bottom, scald the logs, and then whitewash them, and so on. We lived in that way for nearly twenty years before we built, and that was in the beginning of the Civil war. I primed the window sash and put in the glass. Our house is thirty-six feet square on the ground, nine rooms and clothes press. It is not very convenient. I left it for the carpenters to plan. I had one of the carpenters' wives to board who had the consumption and little child fourteen months old, besides my mother and the work folks. All the help was a girl about fifteen years old. When the house was enclosed I painted it over twice, and the painters that painted the inside told my husband that I had done a better job than half of the painters would have done. Well, it took one year from the time we commenced. Our house stands high and dry — has a tile drain at the kitchen door, two cisterns, one at the kitchen door and one on the north side of the woodshed, and my husband with my help owns two hundred acres, and owes not a penny to anyone, and always it has been the home of the homeless ones. My sisters and two children lived with us seven years, and mother lived with me twenty-eight years. My sister's husband enlisted in the Civil war and died in Washington and our family was never alone — always had lots of different ones who made their home with us. Our house was called the home of the friendless. My husband is in his seventy-seventh year, and I am in my seventieth. If we live until the 4th of next March it will be fifty years since we were married, and he does as much work as any man on the farm. Our second son works the farm. He has a boy twenty-two years old, and we hire some besides the three men on the farm. About three years ago I had the milk of six cows — that was before I had a separator — and had to use pans. I did my work and took care of the milk, and did my work alone with the exception of cleaning house. My granddaughter helped me. I always helped milk the cows in summer until within a few years, and do not think hard work will injure one's health. If so we would not be living today. My children are all married, two live on the farm. There are three boys and one girl. The girl's husband bought across from where they live. We have built two houses, besides our own. They have just built a nice barn on their farm. Well, I cannot say whether this will be interesting to you, and I will close, hoping to hear from you again."

This is not a partnership.

"I try to plan my work to make it convenient as my small means and judgment will allow. From the time I get up in the morning I am moving for two hours before breakfast. I first start the fire, get a pail of water at the pump, start the breakfast, milk two cows, strain the milk, skim the sour milk, feed the chickens, finish getting breakfast, and am busy in this way all the forenoon. I travel at least five miles, besides standing a good deal. I pile my dishes together, take off the cloth, shake it, put my dish-pan of water on the table in a flat tin. After the dishes are washed and wiped, I set them on the back side of the table and cover to keep the dust off. I keep most of my provisions in an outdoor cellar. It makes a great deal of going up and down-stairs. My pantry is off in another room, and I go through two doors to get into the pantry. I make my own garden, raise chickens for market, do the housework for two, the mending and sewing by hand. You ask what I am doing to secure help from my children. I haven't any. I am an old maid keeping house for my brother, and trying to do the work to suit him. I am inclined to spend too much time reading stories. I think it is because I am here alone so much. I miss some one to talk to. The neighbors are far away."

The floor has no feelings and the back has.

"Sometimes I can save lifting by taking more steps and I think it pays. I do not think it is at all important that I should do just as my neighbors do. I have half of my kitchen floor carpeted to save mopping, and if the other half doesn't get mopped as often as it needs it, I just think the floor has no feelings anyway and my back has. If women would learn to look at the result of labor instead of the labor itself, work would not be so much drudgery; in other words, they should love their labor for the good it brings."

Floors must be mopped, dishes must be washed, and women must ever be picking up. Can housework be done in a way to avoid physical injury? One number of the printed lessons will treat of this subject, and we shall try to show the way to do ordinary housework with the expenditure of as little physical and nervous energy as possible. Have you any questions or suggestions?

Note in Fig. 2 the painful stooping required to wash dishes with the physical strain upon the back. How many years women will wash dishes at a sink which if raised a few inches,

pleasure to some than would a trip to the seashore. The feeling is not over broad fundamental principles in school policies, but rather that one faction shall "down" the other. Anything will do for an issue, and the more trifling it is the greater the excitement, for the smaller the trifle the more adequate the comprehension of the question.

The salary of the teacher is a perennial contest. There is always a party which considers five dollars per week enough for any teacher, and she to pay her own board and perhaps do her own janitor work. This party is oftentimes composed of the largest taxpayers with the smallest number of children. Those advocating the payment of the munificent salary of seven to eight dollars per week may pay no taxes at all, and have large families. Many times have I known a resolution that five dollars be raised for the purchase of books for a local library to which the state would add a like sum, to be defeated. I am speaking of New York state now. In case of the passage of such a motion the largest taxpayer would have had his tax increased less than ten cents. Yet in great questions these people are not niggardly in a proportionate degree. When Lincoln made his several calls for three hundred thousand men to go to the front many regiments were largely composed of this class of men who left home with much personal sacrifice and tugging of the heart-strings. The nation can confidently count on this class as being unalterably opposed to all forms of socialism. Each of them has a spot susceptible to an appeal for progressive things. It may be difficult to find, and when found must be approached tactfully.

When I go into the swindling business I shall sell all my gold bricks through the children. I can reach more parents by this means than by any other. Parents will do for their children what they will not do for themselves. In some walks of life their manner may be of the grudging kind, but in the end the child will win the point when no one else can. I would not preach to the child what the parents ought to do for the school ground, but rather what he can do. When the child has begun the work the parent will slowly become interested, and eventually a helper. In a previous article in THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE, I spoke of the great power in children awaiting development and management, and I would make school ground improvement a concrete case of its application. Fortunately I have something better than theory in making my statement good. I have some conspicuous examples where it has been done.

The beautiful city of Rochester, New York, is proud of its schools. The development of the town made the construction of new school buildings necessary to such an extent that no money remained in the treasury for the improvement of the grounds when the buildings were finished. Some of them were located on the borders of the city in the breadwinners' districts. The grounds were as the contractor left them; your imagination can picture their condition. The interior was ideal. The exterior a Sahara of mud and builder's rubbish.

The principal — a woman, by the way — knowing the force in children of which I speak, set about to apply it to the betterment of the surroundings. Her method was first to inspire, and second to direct. That she did both well, her success amply proves. Both boys and girls participated. The latter organized themselves into a tug-of-war team. By fastening ropes to sticks and beams, they were hauled out of sight. I wish I had a photograph of that team to illustrate this article. The best I can do is to say I have since had the privilege of shaking hands with the girls, and of seeing the rubbish they hauled away.

The boys for their part leveled the hummocks and brought fertile soil from some considerable distance. This principal in her wisdom confined her improvements to small areas — so small that the children wanted to do more when they were through. From the time school opened until the rigors of winter stopped the juvenile improvements, only part of the space from the front of the building to the street was graded. Some of the boys got some chaff from a haymow, which was raked in as lawn grass. On the following spring quite as many weeds appeared as grass, but the children gave the former the personation of robbers which made their career short.

The promoters had a just pride in what they had accomplished, and that meager bit of lawn had a different meaning to them than had it been done by a high salaried landscape gardener.

Woe would have been the portion of any thoughtless youngster who would have played the vandal with that bit of public improvement. He would have thought the building had fallen on him. In the following spring the work was resumed, and how far it will go I am not prepared to say. I am certain it will not go backwards.

I am acquainted with another instance in the same city, where the patrons are largely Polish Jews. I am credibly informed that the average head of a family does not have a gross annual income to exceed three hundred and fifty dollars. This necessitates that the mother go out for work whenever the duties of childbearing permit, and the children leave school to take up work as soon as the law allows. Yet, with all these unfavorable circumstances, the pupils have a pride in their school grounds that is glorious to behold. The principal — in this case a man and we call him colonel — and his teachers have a zeal and enthusiasm which would give inspiration to a graven image.

In the fall of 1901 prizes were offered for the greatest improvement of school grounds made by children. Nothing daunted the colonel entered his grounds in competition with those in the more wealthy part of the city.

The committee of awards gave him third prize. Judging from the physical side, the decision was no doubt just, but when judged in the light of getting the greatest results from the least material, the colonel and his school should have had first prize plus a crown.

At this stage of this article the reader may see a dawning light as to its end and think, "The same old story. This man has a fad and he wishes to harness the teacher to work it out for him. The poor woman is receiving a minimum of pay for a maximum of work, much of which has been imposed on her by other faddists who were a little earlier in establishing their hobbies." Very well, put it that way if it is your pleasure. I am willing to be judged by results. Both principals whom I have mentioned found that the scheme of improving school grounds gave pepper, spice, and ginger to school life. It was something not from books, and was not required. It was to work with nature, something which the youngsters could do in a natural way.

Several boys who felt at home only at the foot of the class were enthusiastic leaders here. Years to come when the pupils are men and women and look back upon their school days, hundreds of pages of text-book will be in the oblivion of forgetfulness, but everything connected with improvement of school grounds will shine in their memories like stars in a clear sky. Go to any teacher who has undertaken this work with any enthusiasm, lead her to one side and in your most confidential tones ask her if it paid. I have no doubt of the answer.

What has been done by the teachers referred to can be done by the five-dollar-a-week teacher in the country school. To the teacher in the cabin schoolhouse I would say, go about such an improvement in your own way. Do not try to follow many of the plans you have read on the subject. As I said before, it is one of the safest subjects to write about without fear of criticisms, and many people have ventured into the field. Some have not spoken from their own experience as much as from what they have heard others say, or from what they have heard was being done in Germany. Pay but little attention to such; for second-hand ideas, like second-hand goods, are cheap. The first use is the best use. Do not be led by other people's notions, but act independently on your own. You know best of the temperament of your patrons and your pupils. Most of all, do not think your undertaking a failure because results are not what your fancy painted they would be when you began. It is better to begin and go a little way than never to go at all. I take this ground: *It is better to have fifty school buildings and grounds well groomed than to have one so grand that photographers will travel ten miles to make it the subject of a magazine half-tone.*

Bright girl that you are (I am still talking to the cabin teacher), you know how neatness goes farther in dress than expensive fabric. The two make an ideal combination, as we all know. If you have the choice of but one, adopt tidiness and make the most of it, and the fabric will surely follow. By fabric I mean shrub and tree planting.

If you are teaching in a truly true cabin schoolhouse the chances are your fuel is wood, and perhaps not very dry wood, and in a pile in the open. This will be the first thing to go awry, and sometimes the sticks will be scattered over half the school lot. This you can prevent by properly appealing to the pride of your pupils. You will find they will wish to be more tidy than is the school over in Whippoorwill Hollow or some other school considered to be a little more in the back country than your own.

About the time you hear the first spring notes of the bluebird and the robin, prepare public opinion in your little school community for a spring furnishing. You can devise many ways to inspire them. Tell them about Col. George R. Waring and his white brigade and what they did to make New York City cleaner than it had been for many decades before. After the Spanish war when Cuba

became a responsibility upon the United States, the question arose what could be done to make filthy Havana cleaner and freer from yellow fever. None was thought by the federal government so competent to solve the problem as Colonel Waring. He went, and spared not himself and did his duty so fearlessly that he died the victim of filth he had fought so valiantly. He had done much during previous years to commend his memory to posterity, but nothing will stand out so prominently as his great ability in correcting municipal untidiness. Ask your pupils to be Warings in their own neighborhood.

By this time the ground will be bare of snow and will be soft. Ask some to bring rakes, and have them rake up the rubbish. You can all play gypsies when you gather about the bonfire it will make. This will be a favorable time to sow grass seed, for I have no doubt the school lot will need it. A lawn mixture of seed would be ideal, but I do not expect you to pay for it. At this stage of your improvements I scarcely expect any of the patrons of your school would do so either. Later some of them may feel differently. Your pupils can at least follow the plan of those spoken of in Rochester — get chaff from a haymow. It will inevitably be a mixture of grass seed and weeds. Some of the latter will be annuals and live but one summer, and the others can be pulled out. It is barely possible some farmer will give you some clover and timothy, such as he uses in seeding his meadow, which will be far better.



A SUGGESTION IN PLANTING.

The next thing I would do would be to put out a hitching post. When your school commissioner, selectman, trustee, or other supervising officer calls at your school it will be appreciated. If that functionary does not publicly compliment your school for even such small improvements, I wish you would report such indifference to the Chautauqua Bureau of Nature Study, giving his full address, and I will "call him down" by return mail. I say this in all seriousness.

It is often the case that these school cabins are located on very poor soil, due to the fact that it was unfit for farm purposes, and could be bought at a low price. However barren the soil, I would sow the grass seed and plant the hitching post.

Before closing I wish to introduce another illustration. By observing closely you will see it is the same building as that shown at the opening of this article. The difference in appearance lies in the fact that in the last instance a little has been done in a landscape toilet. The two pictures illustrate a case of "before taking" and "after."

Planting shrubbery so that it will live and also to get the best effect involves quite a story which I will reserve for another article.

A SONG OF WINTER.

BY CAROLINE M. BACON.

The silent meadow covering hopes of spring,
Stretches before me bare and bleak and brown.
An icy wind frets at the leaves that cling
To bush and weed, and flings them rattling down.
Yet laugh, my heart, be glad, rejoice and sing.
The silent meadow covers hopes of spring.

The present claims me, covering hopes of joy.
Stern duty holds me fast; I may not spurn
The dull and tedious labors that employ
My strength and time. I may but work and learn.
Yet laugh, my heart, be glad, thy fears destroy.
Thy silent present covers hopes of joy.



COUNSELORS OF THE CHAUTAUQUA LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC CIRCLE.

JESSE L. HURLBUT, D. D.
LYMAN ABBOTT, D. D.
HENRY W. WARREN, D. D.
J. M. GIBSON, D. D.
EDWARD EVERETT HALE, D. D.
JAMES H. CARLISLE, LL. D.
WM. C. WILKINSON, D. D.
W. P. KANE, D. D.

MISS KATE F. KIMBALL, Executive Secretary.

THE CHRISTMAS BABE.

So *small* that lesser lowliness
Must bow to worship or caress;
So *great* that Heaven itself to know
Love's majesty must look below.
— *John B. Tabb.*

OUR CHANCELLOR

Since the return of Chancellor Vincent to his present home in Zurich, Switzerland, after his summer conferences, he has resumed the Sunday evening vesper services which have borne such an important relation to his work in Switzerland. All Chautauquans look forward gladly to the day when he will be with us again at Chautauqua to conduct the services of our own C. L. S. C. vesper hour. At this Christmas time and at the opening of the new year, countless students throughout the bounds of our great circle, whose lives have been enriched and broadened by the ministries of Chautauqua, will send him in thought their heartfelt affection and earnest hopes that "whatsoever he doeth" may prosper.

DOES A COLLEGE EDUCATION PAY?

(One of many answers given in *Leslie's Weekly*.)

"To be at home in all lands and ages; to count nature a familiar acquaintance, and art an intimate friend; to gain a standard for the appreciation of other men's work and the criticism of one's own; to carry the keys of the world's library in one's pocket, and feel its resources behind one in whatever task one undertakes; to make hosts of friends among the men of one's own age who are to be leaders in all walks of life; to lose one's self in generous enthusiasms, and coöperate with others for common ends; to learn manners from students who are gentlemen, and form character under professors who are Christians — these are the returns of a college for the best four years of one's life." — *Wm. Dewitt Hyde, President of Bowdoin College, Maine.*

A CORRECTION.

The attention of our readers is called to an error in "Studies in the Poetry of Italy," by which pages 278 and 279 were interchanged. The page numbered 279 should precede that numbered 278.

FROM THE PRESIDENT OF THE CLASS OF 1903.

Dear Fellow Readers:— As we begin on the last half of our four years' reading we naturally begin to think of the days when we shall graduate; and then we think of the many classmates, distributed all over the world, reading the same course with us week by week. Do you ever think what a delightful meeting we should have if the thousands of members of our class alone could come together and hear the experiences of each in the Chautauqua work?

At one of our class meetings last August, in Alumni Hall at Chautauqua, every member present was asked to give his experience and tell how he first learned of the C. L. S. C. plan. It was most interesting to know that three members had first heard of the Chautauqua circles by reading Pansy's books when children, in England. One young lady had been taught in early childhood to reverence the C. L. S. C. diploma of her elderly aunt. Many had been introduced to the work by friends. One entire evening was given to a classmate from Honolulu. Songs and verses

were repeated in the Hawaiian language and descriptions of the native life were very interestingly given.

Perhaps many of our members are reading alone, and have little knowledge of the large national class to which they belong or of our class home at Chautauqua, New York. The class of 1903 has an attractive front room in Alumni Hall where many meetings are called during July and August, for the purpose of becoming better acquainted with members and officers and with the workings of the class. Those who were present this summer were pleased to find that there was a strong class spirit, the little blue ribbon badge was ever welcome, and many strong friendships were made. Our class motto and yell were given at the end of every meeting; the class name and emblem were often used. I hope you all know them. The class pin which has been so long delayed is now ready, and every class member can obtain one for seventy-five cents by applying to the president.



RELIEF BY ANDREA DELLA ROBBIA. HOSPITAL OF THE INNOCENTS, FLORENCE.

Our class as yet has no banner, and we have a small debt of three hundred dollars on our classroom. We should be pleased to receive small or large amounts on this debt. Money can be sent to Mr. J. W. Clarke, treasurer, 178 East North street, New Castle, Pennsylvania, or to the president.

The president would like to correspond with any of the members of the class of 1903, and to hear from circles that are composed principally of 1903 members.

As we read our way through Italy and Germany this coming winter, let us remember there are many hundreds in our party journeying with us, and with such excellent leaders at our helm we must surely all meet at the "Golden Gate" in 1903.

Your affectionate president,

ALICE M. HEMENWAY,

116 Columbia avenue. Edgewood, R. I.

CONCERNING THE STUDY OF DANTE.

If possible let the circle secure some leader for this subject who has made a special study of Dante. Often a minister or teacher can be found fitted for this work. Failing in this, make inquiries of your town librarian. He will know the students of Dante, and is quite likely to be able to help. Some readers will be restricted in the matter of helps, and in that case you must confine your study of the "Divine Comedy" to the selections given by Professor Kuhns, but you can get from these not only the spirit of the poem but an excellent idea of its character in detail. In almost any village, however small, a copy of Lowell's essays can be secured, and probably also Carlyle's "Heroes and Hero Worship." Let each reader read and reread the part assigned for the week at least a half dozen times, then bring the essays to the circle and read and discuss them with the selections from the poem also at hand. Where the circle can secure copies of the entire poem, the cantos may be assigned in advance and then discussed at the meeting. All the standard editions have excellent notes. See also Professor Kuhns's suggestions on page 213 of "Studies in the Poetry of Italy." Some of the points to be noted are as follows:

1. Allusions in the poem bearing upon Dante's personal life.
2. Allusions bearing upon his character, disposition, and views of life.
3. Allusions to events of his time, with explanation of these.
4. The progress of sin: evil feelings, evil thoughts, the evil will.
5. The suitableness of the punishments assigned.
6. His treatment of nature; his use of figures and their character.
7. His power in description.
8. Illustrations of the ethical spirit of the poem.

SOME OF OUR SEAFARING MEMBERS.

We are glad to hear again this fall from our navy surgeon member of the class of 1900, who pursued his four years' course in hospitals and on board various United States warships, and who has kept up his readings during these two years since his graduation. The altruistic spirit of Chautauqua is well

illustrated by this busy student who in spite of his nomadic life and many distractions has found time to enlist in Chautauqua work no less than four of his navy friends, in Kentucky, in Texas, and on the wide seas. Our last report from him is mailed from the naval hospital at Boston, so for the present this man-of-war reader has become a landsman.



DAVID. BY MICHAEL ANGELO.

The new circle on H. M. S. *Terror* in the Bermudas is prosecuting its work with zeal, if we may judge by its past and by a letter received early this fall from Lieutenant Rogers, in which he says, "We are looking forward to starting the new year 'up to date' and enjoying the weekly readings, and hope to increase our circle or start a new one. The new course sounds very interesting and we have learned a lot from the 1901 books on Greece."

THE DAVID OF MICHAEL ANGELO.

Michael Angelo once wrote, "It is only well with me when I have a chisel in my hand." His preference for sculpture was very marked, and his splendid statue of David was carved from a block which Vasari tells us he had long wished to secure. For forty years this block, damaged by the work of an unsuccessful sculptor, had lain unused, for no other sculptor had had the courage to grapple with its difficulties; but Michael Angelo's genius triumphed, and the result has long been familiar to the world. Vasari tells us that when the statue was placed in position Soderini, the *gonfaloniere* of Florence, told the artist that he thought the nose too short. "Michael Angelo perceived that Soderini was in such a position beneath the figure that he could not see it conveniently, yet to satisfy him he mounted the scaffold with his chisel and a little powder gathered from the floor in his hand, when, striking lightly with the chisel but without altering the nose, he suffered a little of the powder to fall, and then said to the *gonfaloniere* who stood below, 'Look at it now.' 'I like it better now,' replied Piero. 'You have given it life!'"

In the life of this great master his biographer, Mr. Symonds, says, "In the David, Michael Angelo first displayed that quality of *terribilita*, of spirit-quailing, awe-inspiring force for which he afterwards became so famous. . . . The heroic boy, quite certain of victory, is excited by the coming contest. His brows are violently contracted, the nostrils tense and quivering, the eyes fixed keenly on the distant Philistine. In his right hand, kept at a just middle point between the hip and knee, he holds the piece of wood on which his sling is hung. The sling runs round his back, and the center of it where the stone bulges, is held with the left hand poised upon the left shoulder, ready to be loosed. Michael Angelo invariably chose some decisive moment in the action he had to represent, and though he was working under difficulties owing to the limitations of the damaged block, he contrived to suggest the imminence of swift and sudden energy which shall disturb the equilibrium of his giant's pose."

The life of Michael Angelo was singularly pure and exalted in the midst of a corrupt age. His eighty-nine years of life are well worth studying, and those who have neither time nor opportunity to read Symonds's noble biography of the sculptor can gain much from the study of the little monograph on "Michael Angelo as a Sculptor," with ten full-page illustrations, in the "Masters in Art" series, which can be secured through the Chautauqua Office for fifteen cents.

The famous "Flying Mercury" is already familiar to many of us through frequent reproductions. Doubtless the sculptor, John of Bologna, would have resented the idea of

its being housed in the museum of the Bargello where it now stands. Originally it graced the gardens of the Villa Medici at Rome where the out-of-door setting must have greatly heightened its charm. Hawthorne says of the figure, "It seems a wonder that he did not absolutely fling himself into the air when the artist gave him the last touch." In striking contrast to this airy creation is another splendid piece of sculpture by one of the predecessors of Michael Angelo, Donatello's "St. George," already referred to in the "itinerary" and shown in the accompanying illustration. Vasari, in his "Lives of the Artists," describes the saint as follows: "The figure of St. George is armed and full of life. The beauty of youth is in the face, resolution and courage in the weapons; a terrible vivacity and living action permeates the marble."



ST. GEORGE. BY DONATELLO.

MRS. BROWNING AND FLORENCE.

During our study of Florence many of us will be glad to take time to read Mrs. Browning's "Casa Guidi Windows," for it was in Casa Guidi that the poet lived in those years when she labored so earnestly with tongue and pen for the cause of Italian freedom. Mr. Browning said after her death, "The Italians seemed to have understood her by instinct." After Mrs. Browning's death the municipality of Florence placed a tablet on the wall of Casa Guidi, which bears an inscription by the poet Tommaseo, translated by Mr. Hutton in his "Literary Landmarks" as follows: "Here wrote and died Elizabeth Barrett Browning in whose womanly heart were united profound learning and poetic genius; and who by her verse wove a golden wreath between Italy and England. Florence, in gratitude, placed this memorial here in 1861." Mrs. Browning's tomb in the Protestant cemetery is a spot of peculiar interest to many tourists. It was designed by Frederick Leighton, afterward president of the Royal Academy of England. Her letters, edited by F. G. Kenyon, give a very real picture of her life in Florence, and in Hawthorne's "Italian Note-Books" are to be found some charming glimpses of the Brownings' friendly hospitality.



A BROTHER OF PITY. (See The Misericordia, page 311.)

What makes life dreary is want of motive.
— *George Eliot.*

"The Chautauqua Idea in Picture and Story" is the title of the stereopticon lecture which is being used so effectively in extending the work of the C. L. S. C. The lecture includes nearly one hundred slides



CHAUTAUQUA LECTURE AUDIENCE.

illustrative of Chautauqua as the center of the C. L. S. C., the C. L. S. C. diploma, membership book, the certificate, THE CHAUTAUQUAN, and the books. In addition to these, many views of the countries to be studied in the C. L. S. C. course for the coming year serve to awaken interest in their historical and literary associations, and so induce people whose intellectual life has no definite plan, to test the C. L. S. C. A circle almost invariably springs up where the lecture is given, showing how many people are ready to enter a good cause when they understand clearly what it means. During the past year the lecture has been given in more than fifty different towns and cities, before reading circles and teachers' institutes, in churches, and at the summer assemblies where many people hear for the first time this story of Chautauqua's relation to the home. A half dozen sets of the slides are in use from New York to Colorado. The Extension Department of the C. L. S. C. will send a set of the slides with a typewritten lecture, charges prepaid, to any center which can provide a lantern. A slight admission fee or a collection taken at the meeting would easily defray the expenses. In the towns near Cleveland, Mr. Cattern of the Bureau of Extension could often arrange to give the lecture himself, bringing the



MRS. BROWNING'S TOMB AT FLORENCE.

entire equipment with him. Circles interested in showing the people what the Chautauqua movement really means are invited to address the Bureau of Extension, Cleveland, Ohio.

NOTES.

The recognized reading blank sent with the membership book this year will be found on pages 11 and 12 of the book, and not on a separate leaf as heretofore. It can easily be detached when the student is ready to send it.

"How I have enjoyed your books. I read my forty minutes a day faithfully for three years. Then I went to Europe for two. Having returned, I wish to begin again."

Three members of the "Lewis Miller" Class of 1904 in sending their fees for the new year write: "The certificates for the first year's reading came promptly to hand, and we appreciate them. We spent our vacation this year at Chautauqua, but the time was too short. We obtained many valuable hints regarding our work, and are more interested than ever. We hope to have another sister join us for the Class of 1905. Our enthusiasm is contagious."



MERCURY. BY GIOVANNI DA BOLOGNA.

"We were sitting next each other and waiting, which at Chautauqua means that we might throw aside all formality and talk to each other. She was a dear old lady of eighty years. She said, 'Are you a C. L. S. C. member?' She asked me at first, and when I said 'No,' she went on to say that she asked that question of everyone she met at Chautauqua. 'And I urge everyone to join,' she said. 'I tell them that they should put away all reasons for delay and join now. They say that they have other books to read this year, or that they want the money for something else, but will join next year. If only they would forget all the reasons why they should not join and remember why they should! I am eighty years old and I know that the last ten years I have lived have meant more to me than all the other years together, because ten years ago I began the C. L. S. C. reading. It gave me an insight into life of which I had never known anything before. It broadened my life, and has meant more to me than I can tell. This last year I have started a circle of young people, at my home, reading the course which is to lead to their diplomas in 1904. Many months of the winter I spent in my bed, but still we kept up the reading, and that year, I know, was the best year of my life. That is why I always hope that the young people will join now and have this beautiful thing come into their lives.'"

OUTLINE OF READING AND PROGRAMS.

C. L. S. C. MOTTOES.

"We Study the Word and the Works of God." *"Let us Keep our Heavenly Father in the Midst."*

"Never be Discouraged."

C. L. S. C. MEMORIAL DAYS.

OPENING DAY—October 1.
BRYANT DAY—November, second Sunday.
MILTON DAY—December 9.
COLLEGE DAY—January, last Thursday.
LANIER DAY—February 3.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—February, second Sunday.
LONGFELLOW DAY—February 27.
SHAKESPEARE DAY—April 23.
ADDISON DAY—May 1.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—May, second Sunday.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—July, second Sunday.
INAUGURATION DAY—August, first Sunday after first Tuesday.
ST. PAUL'S DAY—August, second Saturday after first Tuesday.
RECOGNITION DAY—August, third Wednesday

OUTLINE OF REQUIRED READING.

NOVEMBER 26 – DECEMBER 3 —

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: A Gondola-Ride through Venice.

Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Part II., Chap. 6. (This chapter will be taken before Chaps. 4 and 5.) Studies in the Poetry of Italy. Chap. 2.

DECEMBER 3 – 10 —

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 5.

Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Part II., Chap. 4. Studies in the Poetry of Italy. Part II., Chap. 3, to page 235.

DECEMBER 10 – 17 —

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Florence in Art and Story.

Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Part II., Chap. 5. Studies in the Poetry of Italy. Part II., Chap. 3, to page 251.

DECEMBER 17 – 24 —

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 6.

Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Part II., Chap. 7. Studies in the Poetry of Italy. Part. II., Chap. 3, concluded.

DECEMBER 24 – 31 — Vacation Week.

DECEMBER 31–JANUARY 7 —

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: The Inner Life of Leonardo da Vinci.

Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Part II., Chap. 8. Studies in the Poetry of Italy. Part II., Chap. 4.

SUGGESTIVE PROGRAMS FOR LOCAL CIRCLES.

NOVEMBER 26 – DECEMBER 3 —

1. Map Review: Chief points of interest in Venice.
2. Brief Papers: The Beginnings of Venice and the First Wedding of the Sea. (See "Makers of Venice," Oliphant; Hare's "Walks in Venice;" also page 206 of November magazine.) Venice in the Crusades. (See encyclopedias and books mentioned in bibliography, page 169 of November magazine.)
3. Reading: Selection from Howells's "Venetian Life," or from "Life on the Lagoons," Brown.
4. Brief Papers: St. Mark's. (See Hare's "Walks," Ruskin's "Stones of Venice," and Baedeker.) Venice and Genoa at Chioggia (see November bibliography); Carmagnola ("Makers of Venice" and Brown's "Venice"); Marco Polo ("Makers of Venice," bibliography, and cyclopedias).
5. Reading: The Story of the Foscari, with selections from Byron's poem, "The Two Foscari."
6. Roll-call: Reports of pictures by Titian, Tintoretto, Giorgione, Palma Vecchio, or Paolo Veronese. Each member should be provided with one, and tell the circumstances relating to it; describe the artist's style, tell something of his life, etc. A committee should make the selection and arrange the order in which the pictures should be given. (See for help paragraph in November Round Table.)
7. Summary by the leader: The Lesson of Venice; (See article in *The Forum*, December, 1898, also page 207 of the November CHAUTAUQUAN.)

DECEMBER 3 – 10 —

1. Roll-call: Oral Reports on paragraphs in Highways and Byways.
2. Paper: The Guilds of Florence. (See histories of Italy.)
3. Summary: Chap. 4 of "Men and Cities," by the leader.
4. Reading: Selection from "Rulers of the South," Crawford.
5. Study of Dante's Inferno. (See suggestion in Round Table.)
6. Character Sketches: John Adams; John Jay. (See bibliography in November CHAUTAUQUAN.)
7. Discussion: The country schoolhouse in America, its defects and how they can be removed. (See Junior Naturalist Club in this magazine.)

DECEMBER 10 – 17 —

1. Map Review: General View of the chief points of interest in Florence. (See itinerary, page 279.)
2. Character Sketch: Savonarola. This should be made up of brief sketches from well-known writers such as Villari, Symonds, Mrs. Oliphant, Trollope, Howells, and others. (See "The Library Shelf," page 312.)
3. Reading: Selections from Hawthorne's "Italian Note-Books."
4. Roll-call: Reports on the chief buildings of Florence. With each report should, if possible, be shown a photograph of some object of interest associated with the place.
5. Reading: The Casting of Benvenuto Cellini's Perseus. (See his Autobiography, translated by Symonds, page 419, or page 311 of this magazine, in which the account is much abridged.)
6. Paper: Michael Angelo as a Sculptor. (See "Masters in Art," also Symonds's "Life of Michael Angelo," or Grimm's, also Round Table paragraph.)
7. Reading: The Statue and the Bust, Browning followed by summary of facts brought out in the article on page 288 of this magazine.
8. Discussion of pictures of famous Florentine sculptors: Works of Michael Angelo, the Della Robbias, Donatello, John of Bologna, and Ghiberti. (See Perry and Brown pictures referred to in November Round Table.)

DECEMBER 17 – 24 —

1. Roll-call: Answered by quotations from the Divine Comedy.
2. Study of Dante's Purgatorio and Paradiso. (See suggestions in Round Table.)
3. Character Sketch: Sir John Hawkwood. (See bibliography and histories of Florence.)
4. Reading: Selection from "Love and Marriage in Italy." (See this magazine.)
5. Discussion: "A Calm View of Reciprocity." (See this magazine.) As a basis for discussion each member should select from the article two or three points which seem to him most significant. These could be taken up in turn. A special leader for this subject, one who has made some study of it, would help greatly to guide the discussion into profitable channels.
6. Character Game: A new form of this game is the following: Names of a dozen characters recently studied are given to each member. A list of adjectives also carefully selected beforehand by a committee is furnished, and each member is required to describe each character as discriminatingly as possible, using not more than six

adjectives. He may add any of his own selection if those in the list do not seem sufficient. The lists are then read, and each member must be prepared to defend his choice of a given adjective.

DECEMBER 24–31 — Vacation Week.

DECEMBER 31 – January 7—

1. Roll-call: Brief quiz on the life of Petrarch by the leader, followed by quotations from the sonnets, each being assigned to a member who explains its general character and quotes from it.
2. Character Sketches: The Roman Borgias; Lorenzo de Medici.
3. Reading: Selections from "A Florentine Mosaic," by Howells. Chaps 17–19. (See "Tuscan Cities," or *Century Magazine* for 1885.)
4. Review of Part II. of "Men and Cities," each member bringing six facts which he considers the most significant in the whole period, and the reason for his choice.
5. Brief Reports: Resemblances and differences between Florence under Medici despotism and New York City under boss rule. The circle should be divided into two sections, each taking one-half of the subject and seeing which can make the most interesting showing.
6. Discussion of the work of Leonardo da Vinci. (See "Masters in Art," Perry and Brown pictures.)

THE TRAVEL CLUB.

Florence is so rich in associations, historic, literary, social, and artistic, that only general suggestions can be given for the study of the city, leaving the reader to specialize where his tastes lead him. Attention to the bibliographies will open up all sorts of delightful avenues for the investigation of a particular subject. Baedeker, Hare, Grant Allen, and the Misses Horner all offer attractive guide books which give many facts in small compass, and the further interpretation of these facts the reader must seek in the works of Symonds, Villari, Howells, Ruskin, Mrs. Oliphant and others. The series of "Masters in Art" (which may be secured for fifteen cents each from the Chautauqua Office) will offer especially valuable help for Florence, the monographs covering Michael Angelo as a sculptor, Michael Angelo as a painter, Raphael, Botticelli, Andrea del Sarto, and Leonardo da Vinci. Other artists can be studied through the Perry or Brown pictures. (See November CHAUTAUQUAN, page 197.)

First Week —

1. Map Review: A general review of the chief points of interest. (See itinerary, page 279.)
2. Papers: Santa Croce and Santa Maria Novella; Dante and Florence. (See "Makers of Florence," Oliphant, and bibliography in "Studies in the Poetry of Italy.")
3. Reading: Chaps. 13 and 14 of "A Florentine Mosaic" in "Tuscan Cities," by Howells. (See "The Library Shelf," page 312.)
4. Roll-call: Answered by explanation of allusions to events of Dante's time in the Inferno. These to be previously assigned. (Consult notes in the translations, also histories of Florence.)
5. Papers: Cimabue (see Mrs. Browning's "Casa Guidi Windows"); Giotto (see "Inner Life of Giotto," October CHAUTAUQUAN, and bibliography there given); The Cathedral and Baptistery (see Baedeker; "Walks in Florence," Horner; "Makers of Florence," Chaps. IV. and V.)
6. Discussion: Works of Cimabue, Giotto, and Ghiberti. (See suggestions in introductory paragraph concerning pictures.)

Second Week —

1. Papers: Fra Angelico (see Inner Life Study in November CHAUTAUQUAN, and bibliography there given); Archbishop Antonino (see "Makers of Florence"); Savonarola (see "Makers of Florence," Villari's Life, Symonds's "Renaissance in Italy.")
2. Reading: Selections about Savonarola from "Tuscan Cities" or from Symonds's "Renaissance in Italy," chapter on Savonarola, or from George Eliot's "Romola." (See "The Library Shelf," page 312.)
3. Roll-call: Drill on Italian pronunciation, each member being assigned five proper names. (See article by Dr. Kellogg in November CHAUTAUQUAN.)
4. Papers: Fra Bartolommeo ("Makers of Florence," Chap. XIV.); Santa Maria del Carmine and Masaccio (see Grant Allen's "Florence," also Vasari's "Lives of the Painters"); Fra Lippo Lippi. (See "A Florentine Monk's Romance," THE CHAUTAUQUAN, September, 1901.)
5. Reading: Selections from "Old Pictures in Florence," by Robert Browning.
6. Discussion: Pictures by Fra Angelico, Fra Bartolommeo, Masaccio, and Fra Lippo Lippi. (Illustrations of Masaccio's works may be found in Goodyear's "Renaissance and Modern Art.")

Third Week —

1. Papers: Donatello (see "Makers of Florence," Chap. V.); Or San Michele (see Horner's "Walks in Florence," and Grant Allen's "Florence"); The Palazzo Vecchio and Loggia dei Lanzi (see Grant Allen's "Florence," Horner's "Walks in Florence," Baedeker, etc.)
2. Readings: Selections from Benvenuto Cellini's Memoirs describing the casting of Perseus (see "The Library Shelf," page 311); also "The Wool Trade in Florence" (see *The Nation*, January 5, 1899) or "Florentine Villas," by Lee Bacon (*Scribner's Magazine*, March, 1896.)
3. Roll-call: Brief selections from Hawthorne's "Italian Note-Books," including account of his visit to the Uffizi gallery.
4. Papers: The Della Robbias (see works on Italian sculpture, Symonds's "The Fine Arts"); The Bargello (see Horner's "Walks in Florence," Hare's "Florence," Allen's "Florence"); Some Famous Palaces, The Strozzi, Rucellai, Riccardi, Uffizi, and Pitti (see previous references.) Botticelli (see *Harper's Magazine*, Vol. LXXVII., *Century Magazine*, Vol. XVIII., also "Masters in Art.")
5. Reading: Article on "The Legend of the Statue and the Bust" in this magazine, also the poem itself.
6. Discussion: Works of the Della Robbias, Botticelli, Filippino Lippi, and Ghirlandajo.

Fourth Week —

1. Papers: Machiavelli (see Macaulay's essays and Italian histories); The Medici in Florence (see histories of Florence and biographies of Lorenzo); Raphael (see "Masters in Art," and all available works.)
2. Roll-call: Reports on Raphael's pictures.
3. Papers: Michael Angelo in Florence; Michael An-

gelo in Rome (see Symonds's "Michael Angelo," also bibliography in "Masters in Art.") Vittoria Colonna (see Life by Mrs. Roscoe.)
4. Reading: Selection from Vasari's "Life of Michael Angelo," describing the unveiling of the statue of David.
5. Discussion: Works of Michael Angelo.
6. Papers: Andrea del Sarto with selections from Browning's poem. (See *Century Magazine*, 1892, also bibliography in "Masters in Art.")
7. Map Review: In Florence with Romola. (See *Scribner's Magazine* for December, 1887.)

CURRENT EVENTS PROGRAMS.

DOMESTIC.

1. Roll-call: Answered by lessons from the November elections, municipal and state.
2. Papers: (a) Character sketch of Seth Low. (b) Social recognition of the negro. (c) Policy of reciprocity in trade (December CHAUTAUQUAN).
3. Readings: (a) From "Washington's Efforts toward a Neutral Nation" (December CHAUTAUQUAN). (b) From chapter on "George Washington" "The Men who Made the Nation," by E. E. Sparks). (c) From "George Washington," by Woodrow Wilson. (d) From "Anglo-Saxon Friendship." (November *American Historical Review*.)
4. Discussions: (a) Value of the Civil Service Commission. (b) The best method of taxing franchises of public service corporations.

FOREIGN.

1. Roll-call: Answered by reports on the status of international imbroglios (Turkey, Balkan States, Koweyt, Transvaal, South America, Philippines).
2. Papers: (a) Character sketch of Li Hung Chang. (b) Marquis Ito and Japanese statesmanship. (c) Summary of isthmian canal projects.
3. Readings: (a) From "Kim," by Rudyard Kipling. (b) From article on "Diplomacy" in Encyclopedia Britannica. (c) From "Florence in Art and Story" (December CHAUTAUQUAN). (d) From "Europe and America," by Sydney Brooks (November *Atlantic*).
4. Discussion: (a) Afghanistan in Asiatic politics. (b) Is arbitration applicable to South African issues?

NEWS SUMMARY.

DOMESTIC.

October 16.— Secretary of the Treasury Gage addressed the American Bankers' Association at Milwaukee on needed currency and banking reforms.

17.— The American Bankers' Association closed its annual session at Milwaukee, after electing Col. Myron T. Herrick, of Cleveland, president. The triennial General Convention of the Episcopal Church closed at San Francisco. Joseph F. Smith, of Salt Lake City, was elected president of the Mormon Church in place of the late Lorenzo Snow.

18.— Frank R. Mower, of Ohio, was appointed consul at Ghent, Belgium. The Indian Conference held its concluding sessions at Lake Mohonk.

19.— W. D. Foulke, of Indianapolis, was appointed by the president to the United States Civil Service Commission. The period of official mourning for the late president ended.

20.— Yale University began the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of its founding.

21.— President Roosevelt appointed G. E. Koester, a gold Democrat, to be collector of internal revenue for South Carolina.

22.— Rev. G. A. Giles, formerly president of Iowa State College, was called to the presidency of Washburn College, Topeka, Kansas.

23.— Admiral Rodgers and marines reached Catbalogan, Samar, to coöperate with the army in suppressing the insurrection.

24.— The Illinois supreme court affirmed the decision of the lower court in the Chicago teachers' tax case, holding that the capital stock of corporations should be assessed for taxation. A monument to the 32,000 Tennesseeans who enlisted in the Federal army, 6,000 of whom never came home, was dedicated in the National Cemetery at Knoxville.

27.— President Roosevelt was 43 years old. Thomas W. Cridler accepted the position of European Commissioner of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition.

29.— Leon Czolgasz, the assassin of President McKinley, was executed in the penitentiary at Auburn, New York.

November 1.— Horta Machado was appointed Portuguese minister at Washington.

5.— Seth Low, anti-Tammany candidate for mayor of New York, was elected. Rev. J. D. Meese was chosen president of Heidelberg College.

7.— Arguments before the Schley court of inquiry came to an end, and the case went to the court for decision.

FOREIGN.

October 17.— The Italian government, it was announced, intends to expel Don Carlos, the Spanish pretender.

19.— Russia signified its willingness to aid in the search for Miss Stone, the missionary. *Simplissimus*, a comic paper in Breslau, was confiscated for an offensive cartoon on Emperor William.

20.— Sir Archibald Levin Smith, recently master of rolls, died in Morayshire, Scotland.

22.— General Buller was relieved of his military command, and General French was made his successor. Emperor William made Surgeon-General Koch, the celebrated physician, a major-general. Andrew Carnegie accepted the nomination to the lord rectorship of St. Andrew's University.

25.— A dispatch from St. Petersburg stated that Dr. Leyds, of the Transvaal legation in Brussels, had failed in an attempt to persuade Russia to bring South African issues before The Hague Court of Arbitration. It was announced that General Weyler would act as Spanish premier in the absence of Senor Sagasta, who is relieved from duty because of ill health.

27.— A dispatch from Vladivostock stated that the Manchurian-Siberian Railway will soon be ready for business.

28.— As a quick way of adjusting the claims of fifteen American citizens who were deported from South Africa and the Transvaal, the British government awarded $30,000 to be distributed among them.

30.— The police at Leipsic seized an edition of Count Tolstoi's "The Meaning of Life" at a publishing house.

31.— The Duke of York, heir to the British throne, reached England on his return from his visit to Canada and other British possessions.

November 1.— Lord Kitchener reported a disaster to British forces in the eastern section of the Transvaal, in which several officers were killed and wounded, and 54 men were killed and 160 wounded. The Spanish chamber of deputies passed a bill prohibiting the free coinage of silver.

7.— Edwin A. Abbey and John S. Sargent, American painters, and Walter Crane, English artist, were elected to honorary membership in the Munich Academy of Fine Arts.

OBITUARY.

October 16.— L. J. Parks, general passenger agent of the Southern Pacific, died at Liberty, New York.

17.— John S. Pillsbury, former governor of Minnesota, philanthropist, and flour manufacturer, died at Minneapolis.

19.— Gen. W. S. Payne, former commander-in-chief of the Sons of Veterans, died in Chicago. Rear Admiral F. M. Bunce, United States navy, retired, died in Hartford, Connecticut.

20.— James A. Walker, a brigadier-general in the Confederate army, died in Wytheville, Virginia.

21.— Edward Tweedy, who in 1842 was interested with Nathaniel Hawthorne and others in Brook Farm, died at Newport, Rhode Island.

22.— Dr. G. N. Bartlett, president of Maryville College, died at Maryville, Tennessee. Frederick Archer, organist in Carnegie Music Hall, one of the best-known musicians in the country, died in Pittsburg.

23.— Dr. von Siemens, a leading member of the Reichstag and the Prussian Diet, died in Berlin.

25.— Horace Morrison Hale, ex-president of Colorado College, died in Denver.

26.— Fenelon B. Rice, director of the Oberlin Conservatory of Music, died at Oberlin, Ohio.

29.— Samuel Miles Hopkins, professor emeritus in Auburn Theological Seminary, died at Auburn, New York. Ex-Governor H. B. Harrison, of Connecticut, died at New Haven.

November 7.— Li Hung Chang died at Peking.

8.— Miss Kate Greenaway, artist, died in London.

THE LIBRARY SHELF.

THE MISERICORDIA.

The brotherhood of the Misericordia, whose appearance in the Italian sunshine, veiled figures, black and mysterious, carrying the spectator back into the days of secret penance and expiation, must have struck everyone who has visited Florence. This still active and numerous society was established in the thirteenth century by an honest porter, Pietro Borsi, who had the fine inspiration of at once reforming the vices and employing the idle moments of his brother porters, hanging on waiting for work in the Piazza of San Giovanni, by a most characteristic and appropriate charity. He persuaded them to fine each other for swearing, a mutual tax, half humorous, half pious, which pleased the rough fellows; then induced them to buy litters with the money thus collected, and to give, each in his turn, a cast of his trade to the service of the sick and wounded, carrying the victims of accident or disease to the hospitals, and the dead to their burial. In so warlike a city as Florence, amid all the disturbances of the thirteenth century, no doubt they had occupation enough, and this spontaneous good work, devised by the people for the people marks one of the finest and most characteristic features of the charity of the middle ages. The institution grew, as might be expected, developing into greater formality and more extended operations, but always retaining the same object. There are no longer street frays in Florence to make the charitable succor of the Misericordia a thing of hourly necessity, and the litters are no longer carried by the rough, homely hands of laboring men snatching a moment for charity out of their hard day's labors. It is said that all classes up to the very highest, form a part of the society nowadays; called by their bell when their services are wanted, in all the districts of the city, prince and artisan taking their turns alike, and it may be together, but with this modification — and with one addition to its aims that the brothers often nurse as well as carry the sick — the porter's original undertaking is carried out with a firm faithfulness at once to tradition and to Christian charity. The dress is in reality no sign of mysterious shame and expiation, but merely a precaution against any trafficking on the part of the brethren in the gratitude of their patients, from whom they are allowed to receive nothing more than a draught of water, the first and cheapest of necessities. —*"The Makers of Florence." Oliphant.*

THE CASTING OF BENVENUTO CELLINI'S PERSEUS.

[NOTE.— The memoirs of Cellini contain full particulars of the great difficulties under which he designed and carried out the work of his remarkable statue. He was hampered both by lack of means and by the personal jealousies of others. The climax of his struggle is thus described:]

Battling thus with all these untoward circumstances for several hours, and exerting myself beyond even the measure of my powerful constitution, I could at last bear up no longer, and a sudden fever, of the utmost possible intensity, attacked me. I felt absolutely obliged to go and fling myself upon my bed. . . . While I was thus terribly afflicted, I beheld the figure of a man enter my chamber, twisted in his body into the form of a capital S. He raised a lamentable, doleful voice, like one who announces their last hour to men condemned to die upon the scaffold, and spoke these words: "O Benvenuto! your statue is spoiled, and there is no hope whatever of saving it." No sooner had I heard the shriek of that wretch than I gave a howl which might have been heard from the sphere of flame. Jumping from my bed I seized my clothes and began to dress. . . . When I had got my clothes on, I strode with soul bent on mischief toward the workshop; there I beheld the men, whom I had left erewhile in such high spirits, standing stupefied and downcast. . . . I went immediately to inspect the furnace, and found that the metal was all curdled; an accident which we express by "being caked." I told two of the hands to cross the road, and fetch from the house of the butcher Capretta a load of young oak-wood, which had lain dry for above a year; this wood had been previously offered me by Madame Ginevra, wife of said Capretta. So soon as the first armfuls arrived, I began to fill the grate beneath the furnace. Now oak-wood of that kind heats more powerfully than any other sort of tree; and for this reason, where a

slow fire is wanted, as in the case of gun-foundry, alder or pine is preferred. Accordingly when the logs took fire, oh! how the cake began to stir beneath that awful heat, to glow and sparkle in a blaze! At the same time I kept stirring up the channels, and sent men upon the roof to stop the conflagration, which had gathered force from the increased combustion in the furnace; also I caused boards, carpets, and other hangings to be set up against the garden, in order to protect us from the violence of the rain. . . . All of a sudden an explosion took place, attended by a tremendous flash of flame, as though a thunderbolt had formed and been discharged amongst us. . . . Then I discovered that the cap of the furnace had been blown up, and the bronze was bubbling over from its source beneath. So I had the mouths of my mold immediately opened, and at the same time drove in the two plugs which kept back the molten metal. But I noticed that it did not flow as rapidly as usual, the reason being probably that the fierce heat of the fire we kindled had consumed its base alloy. Accordingly I sent for all my pewter platters, porringers, and dishes, to the number of some two hundred pieces, and had a portion of them cast, one by one, into the channels, the rest into the furnace. This expedient succeeded, and everyone could now perceive that my bronze was in most perfect liquefaction, and my mold was filling. . . . After all was over, I turned to a plate of salad on a bench there, and ate with a hearty appetite and drank together with the whole crew. Afterwards I retired to my bed, healthy and happy, for it was now two hours before morning, and slept as sweetly as though I had never felt a touch of illness. . . . After I had let my statue cool for two whole days, I began to uncover it by slow degrees. The first thing I found was that the head of Medusa had come out most admirably, thanks to the air vents; for, as I had told the duke, it is the nature of fire to ascend. Upon advancing farther, I discovered that the other head, that, namely, of Perseus, had succeeded no less admirably; and this astonished me far more, because it is at a considerably lower level than that of the Medusa. Now the mouths of the mold were placed above the head of Perseus and behind his shoulders; and I found that all the bronze my furnace contained had been exhausted in the head of this figure. It was a miracle to see that not one fragment remained in the orifice of the channel, and that nothing was wanting to the statue. In my great astonishment I seemed to see in this the hand of God arranging and controlling all. I went on uncovering the statue with success, and ascertaining that everything had come out in perfect order, until I reached the foot of the right leg on which the statue rests. There the heel itself was formed, and going farther, I found the foot apparently complete. This gave me great joy on the one side, but was half unwelcome to me on the other, merely because I had told the duke that it could not come out. However, when I reached the end, it appeared that the toes and a little piece above them were unfinished, so that about half the foot was wanting. Although I knew that this would add a trifle to my labor, I was very well pleased, because I could now prove to the duke how well I understood my business.—*Memoirs of Benvenuto Cellini translated by J. A. Symonds.*

AN INCIDENT OF GIOTTO.

Giotto, going to the San Gallo one day, paused in the Street of the Watermelon (now Via Ricasoli) to tell a story to a friend, when a pig, running away, knocked him down. The Raphael of early art rose, and instead of abusing the animal sacred to Saint Anthony, declared that the pig was right for he had already made fame and fortune from the bristles of a race to which he had never given as much as a cup of broth.—*"The Lily of the Arno." Johnson.*

SAVONAROLA.

After I had been at Careggi [where Lorenzo di Medici died], I had to go again and look at San Marco, at the cell to which Savonarola returned from that deathbed, sorrowing. Yet, at this distance of time and place, one must needs wonder a little why one is so pitiless to Lorenzo, so devoted to Savonarola. I have a suspicion, which I own with shame and reluctance, that I should have liked Lorenzo's company much better, and that I too, should have felt to its last sweetness the charm of his manner. I confess that I think I should have been bored — it is well to be honest with one's self in all things — by the menacing and mystery of Savonarola's prophesying, and that I should have thought his crusade against the pomps and vanities of Florence a vulgar and ridiculous business. . . . He was a sublime and eloquent preacher, a genius inspired to ecstasy with the beauty of holiness; but perhaps — perhaps! Lorenzo knew the Florentines better than he when he turned his face away and died unshriven rather than give them back their freedom. Then why, now that they have both been dust for four hundred years,— and in all things the change is such that if not a new heaven there is a new earth since their day,— why do we cling tenderly, devoutly to the strange, frenzied apostle of the Impossible, and turn, abhorring, from that gay, accomplished, charming, wise, and erudite statesman who knew what men were so much better? There is nothing of Savonarola now but the memory of his purpose, nothing of Lorenzo but the memory of his; and now we see, far more clearly than if the *frate* had founded his free state upon the ruins of the *magnifico's* tyranny, that the one willed only good to others, and the other willed it only to himself. All history, like each little individual experience, enforces nothing but this lesson of altruism; and it is because the memory which consecrates the church of San Marco teaches it in supreme degree that one stands before it with swelling heart. . . . One looks at the frescos glimmering through the dusk of the little rooms in hardly discernible detail, with more or less care, according to one's real or attempted delight in them, and then suddenly comes to the cell of Savonarola; and all the life goes out of those remote histories and allegories, and pulses in an agony of baffled good in this martyrdom. Here is the desk at which he read and wrote; here are laid some leaves of his manuscript, as if they had just trembled from those wasted hands of his; here is the hair shirt he wore, to mortify and torment that suffering flesh the more; here is a bit of charred wood gathered from the fire in which he expiated his love for the Florentines by a hideous death at their hands. It rends the heart to look at them! Still, after four hundred years, the event is as fresh as yesterday,— as fresh as Calvary; and never can the race which still gropes blindly here conceive of its divine source better than in the sacrifice of some poor fellow creature who perishes by those to whom he meant nothing but good.—*"Tuscan Cities." W. D. Howells.*

THE CHURCH WHERE DANTE WAS MARRIED.

The church was closed, and I asked a cobbler, who had brought his work to the threshold of his shop hard by, for the sake of the light, where the sacristan lived. He answered me unintelligibly, without leaving off for a moment his furious hammering at the shoes in his lap. He must have been asked that question a great many times, and I do not know that I should have taken any more trouble in his place; but a woman in a

fruit stall next door had pity on me, knowing doubtless that I was interested in San Martino on account of the wedding, and sent me to No. 1. But No. 1 was a house so improbably genteel that I had not the courage to ring; and I asked the grocer alongside for a better direction. He did not know how to give it, but he sent me to the local apothecary, who in turn sent me to another number. Here another shoemaker, friendlier or idler than the first, left off gossiping with some friends of his, and showed me the right door at last in the rear of the church. My pull at the bell shot the sacristan's head out of the fourth story window in the old way that always delighted me, and I perceived even at that distance that he was a man perpetually fired with zeal for his church by the curiosity of strangers. I could certainly see the church, yes; he would come down instantly and open it from the inside if I would do him the grace to close his own door from the outside. I complied willingly, and in another moment I stood within the little temple, where, upon the whole, for the sake of the emotion that divine genius, majestic sorrow, and immortal fame can accumulate within one's average commonplaceness, it is as well to stand as any other spot on earth. It is a very little place with one-third of the space divided from the rest by an iron-tipped wooden screen. Behind this is the simple altar, and here Dante Alighieri and Gemma Donati were married. In whatever state the walls were then, they are now plainly whitewashed, though in one of the lunettes forming a sort of frieze half way round the top was a fresco said to represent the espousals of the poet. . . . In visiting these scenes, one cannot but wonder at the small compass in which the chief facts of Dante's young life, suitably to the home-keeping character of the time and race occurred. There he was born, there he was bred, and there he was married to Gemma Donati after Beatrice Portinari died. Beatrice's father lived just across the way from the Donati houses, and the Donati houses adjoined the house where Dante grew up with his widowed mother. He saw Beatrice in her father's house, and he must often have been in the house of Manetto de' Donati as a child. As a youth he no doubt made love to Gemma at her casement; and here they must have dwelt after they married, and she began to lead him a restless and unhappy life, being a fretful and foolish woman, by the accounts. One realizes all this there with a distinctness which the clearness of the Italian atmosphere permits. In that air events do not seem to age any more than edifices; a life, like a structure, of six hundred years ago seems of yesterday, and one feels towards the Donati as if that troublesome family were one's own contemporaries. The evil they brought on Dante was not domestic only, but they and their party were the cause of his exile and his barbarous sentence in the process of the evil times which brought the Bianchi and Neri to Florence.— *"Tuscan Cities."* *W. D. Howells.*

NEWS FROM THE CIRCLES.

The circle news from month to month illustrates most strikingly the great variety in methods of work among our readers. This is one of the best things about Chautauqua: it appeals to ideals that are universally felt, so that people of very diverse occupations and interests find a common pleasure in pursuing the course, while their ways of carrying it on are as varied as the circumstances amid which they live. One of the most interesting of the circle reports this year cannot be presented under the head of any one section of the country, for it belongs to all. Its members, under the leadership of Mr. Francis Wilson, form part of his famous opera company, and much of their reading is necessarily done on the wing. Yet every Friday afternoon these enthusiastic Chautauquans gather about their own particular round table, and for two hours discuss the diplomatic relations of the United States, the inner lives of the great artists, or the progress of events in the history of Italy. There is no shifting of responsibility in this circle. Every man of them writes out his own answer to each review question upon the lesson of the week. Their leader, who is a notable book lover, keeps a supply of reference books constantly at hand, and the deliberations of the circle result in most spirited discussions. It would doubtless be a privilege to go behind the scenes some day and enjoy the spontaneity of a circle whose members are devoted to the "cheering up business" six days in the week. They are such an inspiring example of what may be done by men who believe that "obstacles are for those who cannot fly," that any of us who are tempted to be discouraged by the distractions amid which we live, may well take heart and once more plume our wings for flight.

The voluminous correspondence from circles makes some principle of selection quite necessary where all are so gladly welcomed at the Round Table. There seems to the editor a peculiar fitness in noting first the very delightful reception of the Brooklyn Chautauqua Union at which she had the privilege of being the guest on the 23rd of October. The many circles which compose the union gathered in festal array with banners on which were inscribed their names and dates of organization, and some of these showed an unbroken record since the very early years of the C. L. S. C. The gallery of the spacious chapel of the Central Presbyterian church was reserved for the famous body of alumni whose influence in keeping the ideals of graduate study prominently before the union

has been most helpful. The undergraduate circles and friends filled the remainder of the audience room, and the C. L. S. C. classes of every year from the "Pioneers" onward were represented. Much regret was felt at the unavoidable absence of Counselor Jesse L. Hurlbut and Dr. R. S. Pardington, who was to have conducted the vesper service. The program as planned by the committee and carried out by President John A. Straley included the vesper service, a welcome to the union by the pastor of the church, Rev. John F. Carson, for whom the "Carson" circle is named, recitations and music, and a welcome to the visiting guest by the president. The meeting, which was full of the genuine Chautauqua spirit, culminated in an informal hand-shaking followed by social festivities when around the cheerful board there was a chance for closer acquaintance and the editor heard some interesting stories of Chautauqua's helpful ministries. The union has had a splendid career in the past, and we believe an equally important one awaits it in the twentieth century.

As an illustration of the work of one of the Brooklyn circles we give the following "pen picture" of one of the best of last year's meetings of the Carson circle. Later we shall hope for an equally interesting account of their Italian experiences.

On Thursday evening, April 11, Carson Circle, C. L. S. C., of Brooklyn, had a most interesting and instructive program, entitled "An Evening with Greece." The president, Mrs. Sarah L. Berger, occupied the chair. At the conclusion of the program the circle was divided into two sides, and twenty-five questions pertaining to Greece were given out to be answered in writing, the result being that one side answered nineteen correctly and the other thirteen. The leader of the victorious side was then crowned with a laurel wreath, according to the old Grecian custom, the presentation being made by Mr. John A. Straley, president of the Brooklyn Chautauqua Union, in a most interesting and humorous address.

The parlors of Mrs. Mary V. Hall, at whose home the meeting was held, were tastefully decorated with the Greek colors, and at intervals on the walls were placards bearing the names of the various Greek states.

Carson Circle has had many interesting meetings during the past winter, but all agreed that this was the most successful one of the season. Appendod is the complete program:

Roll-call: Name some distinguished Greek and tell for what he was famous.

The Heroic Age.—"What was the Trojan War?" Miss A. C. Talbot; "Who was Achilles?" Mrs. Mary V. Hall; "Who was Helen of Troy?" Mrs. Alice W. Parsons.

Historic Age to Roman Conquest (Three-minute Papers).—"Bird's-eye View of Greek History," Mr. G. T. Berger; "The Grecian Woman," Mrs. S. L. Berger; "The Delphic Oracle," Dr. Lowe; "The Olympic Games," Mr. Webster; "Greek Literature," Miss Bertha Hall; "Homer Living *vs.* Homer Dead," Mrs. Smith; "Greek Art," Mr. McElhenie; "The Athens of Pericles," Mrs. McElhenie; "Characteristics of Ancient Greeks," Miss Harding; "Colossus of Rhodes," Miss Anna Losey; reading, "The Sleeper of Marathon" (Hemans), Mrs. L. W. Swain; reading, "Xerxes's Flight," Miss Bonner.

Roman Occupation.—Reading, "What did Paul think of the Athenians?" (Bible), Miss Ransbotham; reading, "The Isle of Patmos Today," Mrs. Phillips; duet, "Cry from Macedonia," Misses Bertha Hall and Idella King.

Grecian Independence.—"Who was Marco Bozzaris?" Mr. G. T. Berger; reading, "Marco Bozzaris" (Fitz-Greene Halleck), Mr. L. W. Swain; solo, "Maid of Athens," Miss Bertha Hall; "The Last Grecian War," Miss Anna Losey.

Contest on Greece.

Apropos of our reading journey this month, the following program of a meeting held by the S. H. G. of Chautauqua, New York, will have special interest. The circle, led by Mrs. Hatch, made a careful study of Browning's famous poem of Andrea del Sarto, looking up allusions, and making use of photographs to illustrate places, characters, and works of art under discussion.

ANDREA DEL SARTO.

"Ah, but a man's reach should exceed his grasp,
Or what's a heaven for?" I. '97–'98.

Responsive reading.

Singing: "Join, O Friend, in a Memory Song."

Roll-call: Quotations from Browning.

Argument of poem. The President.

Who was Andrea del Sarto? Miss Morey.

Name some of his paintings. Where are they? Miss Angel.

In what did he excel? Miss Perrine.

Who were his contemporaries? Mrs. Giboney.

The age of Del Sarto—A. D. 1486–1531.

Name chief events in Florentine history during this period. Mrs. Hunter.

Who was Francis I.? Miss Beaujean.

Why did Del Sarto not rank with Michael Angelo and Raphael? Mrs. Foot.

Is to be faultless the highest attainment? Mrs. Wood.

In what lay the failure of Del Sarto? Mrs. Wilder.

What was the influence of Lucrezia? Mr. Wilder.

Compare Del Sarto with St. Paul. Mrs. Hawley.

ELLA A. STOWELL, Secretary.

The new Chautauqua Circle at Gloversville, New York, has developed an immense amount of interest among the young people of the three Epworth Leagues of that city. The circle meetings are planned so as to reach a wide public, and for the present the first meeting of the month will deal with practical questions of city government, and the second meeting will take the reading journey as a basis and wherever possible the stereopticon will be brought into use. That the interest thus aroused is prompted not merely by curiosity is shown by the fact that forty sets of books have been called for. The

director of the work is Mr. W. C. Kitchin whose enthusiastic leadership a few years ago in Vermont brought about a large circle in Burlington. The Gloversville *Leader* says, "People interested in popular intellectual entertainments will be afforded every fortnight during the coming months something of real interest and value in the meetings of the Chautauqua Circle. . . . There are scores of homes in our city where one or more of the Chautauqua books or the magazine would afford parents and young people an excellent course of family reading. The books are neither prosy nor difficult."

The Trinity Circle of Newburgh, New York, which reports the best year in its history, has carried on a plan somewhat similar to the above for years. A nucleus of students who are really enrolled Chautauquans forms the backbone of the circle, and by securing specialists to discuss the various subjects and then throwing the meetings open to the public they make the C. L. S. C. an important educational force in the community.



A letter from Red Bank, New Jersey, shows how children today are influenced by Chautauqua fathers and mothers. The writer is pastor of the First M. E. church, and his wife, who is a graduate of the C. L. S. C. class of '83, is taking up the work anew with their daughter and a large circle which they have just organized.

The Roger Williams Circle of Edgewood, Providence, Rhode Island, reports: "We are having weekly meetings in our little library building and some members will be of the 1905 class. They are taking hold of the Roman books with great interest, and appreciate the excellent course laid out for the winter's work." Members of the Young Men's Republican Club of New Haven, Connecticut, have recently formed a circle of eighteen members. Postmaster Howarth, who was one of those most interested in starting the circle, was elected president. The Rowley, Massachusetts, Chautauquans have been fortunate in finding a Dante scholar in their neighborhood, Rev. Myron O. Patten of Newburyport, who recently gave the class a delightful address on the poet. Circles which are awake to their privileges are likely to find many scholarly men and women only too happy to coöperate with them, and this is one of the rewards of the intellectual life, that we create a bond of kinship between the world's thinkers and ourselves.

The story of the Garnet Seal Circle of Montpelier, Vermont, is so well told in the accompanying report, that we feel unwilling to abridge it. Every paragraph contains some suggestive bit of experience that is well worth pondering. The report came toward the close of their year of work in 1900–01, but we had not space in the June CHAUTAUQUAN for all of the admirable pen pictures presented at that time.

The first C. L. S. C. in Montpelier was formed in 1883 with about five members, and I think at the end of the first year it was dropped by most of them. In 1884 another circle was started, and kept up for a good many years, the same ones remaining in the circle for years after graduation. Finally the class was so large that it was not as much of a study class as we liked. So, in the fall of 1894, a number of the graduates thought they would take up a seal course, and formed what has ever since been called the Garnet Seal Circle. We had seventeen members the first year. The C. L. S. C. struggled along that year, and then disbanded, as the new members were not as devoted to the work as the old ones had been.

Before the Garnet Seal Circle was formed there were thirty or more in the old circle, and that was too large for most of the homes to accommodate pleasantly, and hold the attention and interest of the class. Since we finished the four years of the Garnet Seal course we have taken up other things, and this year we are studying the Russian course. We have always taken THE CHAUTAUQUAN, and part of our work has been readings from that. Some member of the circle makes out questions every week on the readings, and we spend a good deal of time in that way. This year the lessons have been so long that the questions have taken up most of the afternoon.

For the last two years we have met in the trustee room of our public library, which was most kindly offered to us for regular meetings through the year. It is central and pleasant, and any books of reference that are not allowed to be taken out of the library can be taken into the trustee room for use during our meetings. The librarian (a C. L. S. C. graduate and most of the year a member of the circle) and her assistant are always ready and willing to assist in looking up things for us. This year we have twenty-five members. Three are '88 graduates, two are '89, most of the others are of later classes, but a few did not finish the course, as the old circle was broken up. There may be a few who have never done the regular reading, but were local members of the C. L. S. C.; and a small number never took up the work till they joined us. Four of our members are very near the seventy mark, if not beyond the full number. In fact, I think one is over seventy; and these are among our most loyal members. I think the youngest member is nearly thirty.

Our ladies come from different churches. We have usually had a Christmas and New Year meeting with some member, and enjoyed a pleasant social time, sometimes with small gifts (twenty-five cents the limit); sometimes the money has been given to some good object. Our last meeting of the year we make a social meeting, invite guests, prepare an interesting program, and serve refreshments. We like to close our season early, as most of us are housekeepers and the spring cleaning and sewing keep some of our number at home if we hold the meetings late. This year we are planning on holding our last meeting soon after Easter in the pleasant vestry of the Unitarian church by the invitation of the Unitarian members of the circle. We shall

have an address by the pastor of the Methodist church, some music, and perhaps readings by some of the circle, and refreshments will be served. This year we shall have our last meeting in the evening, and invite the gentlemen as well as ladies. Some years we hold the meeting in the afternoon, and have ladies only. In some of the years gone by we have closed with a picnic, or a ride to some place, but always have had a good program. Most years we have roll-call, responded to by quotations from some author given out the week before, sometimes with current events, or a conundrum, or a note of progress, or some event connected with the lesson, trying to make a variety. When we have a map exercise some lady is appointed to conduct it. A good-sized map is obtained, if possible, and hung where all can see it. Then with the aid of the pointer and the explanation given we are told of the many facts about surface, climate, etc.

We have some debates. The other day we had one on the Boer question. Two ladies were appointed on each side, and after their papers there was a general discussion. Once in a while we have a literary game. Last week we spent a little while guessing the titles of books from some cards with pictures on them prepared by one of the class. Once in a while we have a little gift for a prize, but the circle enjoys the game just as well without. This year we have had very few papers, as the lessons were so long that there has not been much time to write them.

We call our circle "The Garnet Seal." Mrs. O. H. Richardson is president; Mrs. C. H. Shipman, vice-president; Mrs. A. D. Farwell, secretary and treasurer. A committee of two or three is appointed by the president to make out a program for the time not needed for the regular lesson. The committee serves for one month. For our last meeting a program and a social committee are appointed who take charge of the whole affair.

I have written this long letter as it is a long while since any word has been sent in about our circle. Most of the ladies are very loyal to the circle, and feel sorry to miss the meetings, but this year our average attendance has been small as two of our members have been sick nearly all winter, and others have either been sick or had sickness in their family. Three are teachers in seminary and cannot always come; one is a milliner and of course cannot come in the busy season; one is a teacher in kindergarten.

I think this comprises most of the items of interest about our circle.

ANNETTE W. FARWELL, Secretary.

The Italian studies are winning their way with the circles everywhere. A letter from Oklahoma enclosing a list of new members says, "The Chautauqua Circle has been a great help and pleasure to our small club of four who took last year's work, and I hope the larger number this year will increase the helpfulness. I think the excellent outlines in the October number and the books themselves were a great influence to induce these members to join."

From Glencoe, Minnesota, comes the message, "We have two circles doing the regular work and a 'Hall in the Grove' Study Club." The "Hall in the Grove" of Lincoln, Nebraska, took as the two subjects for its opening meeting in October, "The Pan-American" and "Chautauqua." The members of the society as old Chautauquans are always ready for a new point of view, and Chautauqua itself moves forward with every year. From Albion, Nebraska, the circle reports, "We lost three from our last year's enrolment, but gained three new ones for the class of 1905. We have a local circle numbering twenty-five with an average attendance of over twenty." A Wisconsin reader has been making an extended tour, and naturally finds that the C. L. S. C. readings are capable of all sorts of unexpected applications. She writes, "I am greatly delighted with the Chautauqua course and think it surpasses anything I have ever seen in its breadth and depth."

An enthusiastic letter from a member of the circle at Greenville, South Carolina, shows the quality of work which may be looked for in Greenville. "I have finished the required readings, and send in my report hoping to receive the certificate. I have also answered to the best of my ability the questions in the membership book. I want, at the end of the four years' work, to receive the white seals. We have a delightful C. L. S. C. here, and have begun our study on time this fall. We have fifteen members, and hope our year's work will be as pleasant as last year's. Best wishes to the C. L. S. C.'s everywhere." The Dixie Circle of Greenville, South Carolina, has made good the graduation of two members in the class of 1901 by adding four for 1905. As the '01's are intending to remain with the circle, the general result is a long step ahead. The Clarksville, Tennessee, circle has reorganized with a fine membership. The president, who is a graduate, writes, "I find the books of the regular course so interesting and so different from any heretofore read, that I shall read them. We are much pleased with the outlook of our class, and you will hear from us in the near future." Richmond, Virginia, had a very live circle last year, several of whose representatives visited Chautauqua. They are well organized for a new campaign and have added many new members. The "Rivalry of Nations" excited much interest among these Chautauquans last year, and we doubt not they will find "Diplomacy" well worth their attention.

An interesting bit of C. L. S. C. history is this from Courtland, Virginia. "I write to obtain information concerning organizing a

C. L. S. C. in this vicinity. I should have been a graduate of the class of 1895 but I registered in the correspondence department and afterwards gravitated to a college. Since then I have held a professorship in a college and have been honored with the master's degree. I owe my inspiration largely to the C. L. S. C., and wish that others shall be able to say, 'the truth shall make you free.' If I am not too late I should like to finish my course with you and organize a circle." The class of 1902 is very strong in Charleston, West Virginia, where they constitute a large section of the circle which numbers thirty members. The secretary says, "A perfectly splendid class; all good students and quite enthusiastic in their work. We have by far the best class we have ever started out with here." This circle has also a long list of graduates in the class of 1901, and special plans were made for graduating exercises, from which we hope for a full report.

The C. L. S. C. office is constantly reinstating members who have read part of the course and then fallen by the wayside, but here is an instance of an ideal long cherished and never abandoned which does not often come into our experience, "Twenty-three years ago I began your course, was interrupted the first month, and now comes my opportunity to begin again. . . . Do you have any helps for studying Shakespeare? Perhaps not such exhaustive research as for those who have life before them, but for a few mothers who have little knowledge of the subject and yet want to have some conception of it before their children come to its study in the high school." How the ranks of the new class would overflow if all the Chautauquans who dropped out twenty-three years ago should drop in again; yet many have done so without mentioning their past allegiance.

"Age is opportunity" might almost be adopted as a fourth Chautauqua motto, since its spirit is so often exemplified in the work of the C. L. S. C. A county superintendent of schools who has spent many seasons at Chautauqua recently wrote, "My days are shortening, but so long as it is possible I shall make my annual visit. I am eighty-one years of age, in excellent health and preservation. A Chautauqua circle was formed here twelve years ago but it was not sustained. There certainly ought to be one, and I believe one can be formed. I expect to hold a teachers' institute here in October and this will be, I think, a favorable opportunity."

The final word at the Round Table this month, which represents so many different viewpoints of individuals and of circles, comes from a missionary member in British India. Evidently she has not found the path of progress one of roses, and so rightfully belongs with those who are agreed that "life affords no higher pleasure than that of surmounting difficulties."

"After many struggles I have at last completed the year's course of reading. The books and magazines have been a source of constant enjoyment, and I have read everything thoroughly. It was my intention to fill out the questions for the seals and I made a fair beginning on them, but a hard struggle with a new language and a new climate made it impossible for me to continue. My hardest battles with both language and climate are over now, I trust, and I am looking forward with much pleasure to the coming year's reading. What a debt of gratitude we owe to those who have prepared for us just what our hearts and souls longed for. All through my college course I cherished the ambition to some day take up the Chautauqua work, but when I gave myself for India, I thought all that would have to be laid aside. You rejoice with me, I am sure, that in the midst of many difficulties I have been able to carry out my ambition for one year at least. One of our teachers is interested in the work and is talking of sending for this year's books. Wherever I go I try to speak a word for Chautauqua for I consider it good missionary work.

"Pardon me for writing so much about myself, but I can't help but feel that you have a personal interest in your students.

SUSIE L. RAWSON,
"Mahoba, N. W. P. India."

ANSWERS TO SEARCH QUESTIONS.—NOVEMBER.

"A READING JOURNEY IN CENTRAL EUROPE."

1. The great migration of nations in the fourth and fifth centuries, when the barbarian tribes of the east overran Europe. 2. The Ostrogoths settled in Italy, the Franks in France, and the Visigoths in Spain. 3. The Crusades were a number of expeditions undertaken by the Christians of Europe for the recovery of the Holy Land from the Mohammedans. The first crusade, properly so called, under Godfrey of Bouillon, 1096–99, resulted in the capture of Jerusalem and the establishment of a Christian kingdom in Palestine; the second, 1147–49, preached by St. Bernard, was unsuccessful; the third, 1189–92, led by Frederick Barbarossa, Richard the Lion-hearted, and Philip Augustus, failed to recover Jerusalem, which had been taken by the Mussulmans in 1187; the fourth, 1202–04, established a Latin empire at Constantinople; the fifth, 1228–29, under Frederick II., the sixth, 1248–50, under Louis IX. of France, and the seventh, 1270–72, under the same leader, were unsuccessful. In 1212 occurred "the children's crusade." 4. 1453. 5. "Othello" and "The Merchant of Venice." 6. The principal English poets who lived in Venice were: Lord Byron, Robert Browning, and Elizabeth Barrett Browning.

Talk about Books

A literary event of intimate interest to the unnumbered throng upon whom the sway of Stevenson has fallen, either for superficial tribute or ardent and persistent devotion, is the appearance in two volumes of "The Life of Robert Louis Stevenson," prepared at Mrs. Stevenson's request by his cousin, Mr. Graham Balfour. It is hardly to be conceived that a biography could be more satisfactory, either for winning grace of style or perfect taste both in expressed and unspoken confidences. This work offers that fulness of personal information so dearly prized, an insight into character and art possible only to a near and dear kinsman's opportunities for sympathetic companionship, and a deeper revelation of the spirit of life that dwelt in the man because of access to materials hitherto unpublished or issued in a limited edition. As a consequence of Mr. Balfour's admirable literary equipment and an artistic use of the peculiar opportunities open to him through relationship and friendship, these two volumes supplement the "Letters" already published to give a living portrait, and an interpretation affectionate, but impartial, of Stevenson's temperament, personality, and mental activities. The first volume covers the period 1850–1884, and the second contains the record of the closing years, and some appendices of unusual interest. Mr. Balfour's closing chapter, "R. L. S.," is a finished and touching summary of the traits and qualities that won Stevenson his high place, not only in the world of letters but also in the hearts of men, an eloquent, yet just, memorial to the author who "never wholly ceased to be a boy," and who brings to his readers "as it were, a breeze blown off the shores of youth," yet who manfully fought a good fight on those lonely fields where pain and depression confront the soul. More honorable commendation no man need wish for than Balfour's words: "To be the writer that he was amounted to a great exploit and service to humanity; to become the man that in the end he became, seems to me an achievement equally great, an example no less eloquent." A. E. H.



Charles Scribner's Sons.

FROM "THE RULING PASSION," BY HENRY VAN DYKE.

[The Life of Robert Louis Stevenson. By Graham Balfour. In two volumes. $4.00. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons.]

Of opportune appearance with the recently issued "Life of Robert Louis Stevenson" is the publication, in a little book of large beauty, of Prof. John F. Genung's address on "Stevenson's Attitude to Life," by which title he indicates the resolute mood with which the author "who made lovers among his readers" turned a "morning face" towards the duties and depressions of life. Professor Genung pronounces Stevenson to be a leader in what he calls a spiritual return to nature, the reaction against that "spiritual fatigue of the world" to which witness is borne in such works as "Robert Elsmere" and Amiel's "Journal" and in much of Matthew Arnold's writing, and even in that of Tennyson and Browning. He ranks him, besides, as "one of the sanest minds, one of the bravest hearts of the century just past" and reinforces his conclusions by illustrative extracts from Stevenson's own words. The enthusiasm of the little book is of that generous quality to which the mind of the reader responds as to inspiriting music. A. E. H.

[Stevenson's Attitude to Life. By John Franklin Genung. .60. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Co.]

To every human being his ruling passion, says Dr. Van Dyke, explicitly in the preface, and by varied word-painting in the eight "Tales of Nature and Human Nature" bound up in his latest volume. Six of these tales have the Canadian French setting, dear to the author's heart, with its atmosphere of quaint

simplicity, home-loving wit, and true-hearted loyalty to love or principle, and all of them exhale an out-of-door effect imparted by the writer's confidential friendship with nature. In no two of the stories is the ruling passion the same, but, almost without exception, it is in each case an admirable force. Perhaps the sensitiveness of pride that parted Falconer from Claire in "The White Blot" cannot be commended, but the book as a whole is full of wholesome charm. A. E. H.

[The Ruling Passion. By Henry Van Dyke. $1.50. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons.]

Most of us have come to expect yearly from the pen of Hamilton Wright Mabie a rich gift of thought, a largess to kindle the imagination of the spirit and to clarify its upward-looking vision. Nor has he failed us this year at the season when men offer their best to each other in token of a supreme giving from the skies. "A Child of Nature" is marked by a master's command over delicate beauty in language and over the great deeps of that inward existence where the soul adjusts its personal relations with destiny. It is the story of a hidden life whose outward personality seemed unimportant to neighbors and acquaintances, but whose inner individuality was compact of a poet's capacities for seeing, hearing, and loving. The gift of words by which to share with fellow-men the treasure-store of "the stuff of immortal life" which he accumulated with the slow passing of the years was denied him, yet the oil and wine garnered by the solitary, silent man were preserved to feed the spiritual life of many up and down the ways of the world. The story is told in language which it is a pure delight to receive upon the inner hearing. It is made beautiful to the eye by marginal and full-page illustrations perfect in their poetic harmony with the text. A. E. H.

[A Child of Nature. By Hamilton Wright Mabie. $1.80. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co.]

In "Careers of Danger and Daring" the author has first of all won the distinction of getting away from the commonplace, for one who reads Mr. Moffett's recounting of the curious things he has learned of ten curious careers will have added in large measure to one's knowledge of the lives of workers with few of whom the ordinary citizen is ever brought into contact. The author's friends among the steeple climbers, deep sea divers, and other danger courting workers, all have good stories to tell that go well with the author's interesting descriptions of their careers. It is a book any boy of pluck and nerve will cherish. W. S. B.



From "Careers of Danger and Daring." Copyright, 1901, by The Century Co.

THE AUTHOR AFTER HIS FIRST DIVE. THE FACE-PLATE HAS BEEN UNSCREWED FROM THE HELMET.

[Careers of Danger and Daring. By Cleveland Moffett. $1.80. New York: The Century Co.]

Lewis Melville, author of "The Life of William Makepeace Thackeray," has edited, with introduction and notes, an interesting and valuable collection of Thackeray's earlier stories, reviews, verses, and sketches. The volume, which is illustrated, is called "Stray Papers." It includes much which has not been reprinted in the collected works or in M. H. Spielmann's "Thackeray's Contributions to Punch." There are selections from the following sources: "The Snob," "The Gownsman," "The National Standard," "The Times," "British and Foreign Review," "Anti-Corn Law Circular," "The Corsair," "Cruikshanks's Omnibus," "The Nation," "The Pictorial Times," "Colburn's New Monthly Magazine," "The Keepsake," and "Fraser's Magazine." The book is strongly recommended to the attention of students of literature who are desirous of an opportunity of tracing Thackeray's style from the beginning. J. M. S.

[Stray Papers. By William Makepeace Thackeray. Edited, with an Introduction and Notes, by Lewis Melville. Illustrated. $2.00. Philadelphia: George W. Jacobs & Co.]

The two additional bibelots that continue Mr. Leon Vincent's "Brief Studies" of manners and letters in the polite society of France in the seventeenth century, which studies began with last year's volume on "The Hotel Rambouillet and the Precieuses," share the alluring charm of that first study, both in form and spirit. It is a most delectable art over which Mr. Vincent holds command, the ingenuous air of mentioning as if incidentally, and with a tone of gay good nature, the real essentials of information on a given historical topic or epoch, those essentials which some one has to

extract laoriously from the profound and minute statements of many authors. Mr. Vincent spares his readers the process, but generously places in their hands what may be called a daintily culled bouquet of bibliography. The second number in the series of these studies treats in an enlivening manner of the rise, the early members, and the original ambitions of the French Academy. It is in the nature of a surprise to learn that some of the first Academicians had no better claim to membership in the unique society than an attempt to paraphrase the Psalms, which undertaking our author thinks must have been the seventeenth-century equivalent of making, "on insufficient provocation," a version of the Rubáiyát. Richelieu's connection with the Academy and the making of the Dictionary are discussed in a manner sprightly but luminous, and the detection of modern touches in the founders and promoters of the great literary society pleasantly confirms our faith that human nature must have been in their day much the same as in our own. The third volume is devoted to a delightful essay on the life and works of Corneille. It is to be followed by a similar volume on Molière. The beauty of these little books in title, cover, and binding is unusual. A. E. H.

[The French Academy. Corneille. By Leon H. Vincent. Each $1.00. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin & Co.]



From "The Tory Lover." Houghton, Mifflin & Co.

MARY HAMILTON.

"Music and Its Masters" is a treatise that will form a valuable addition to the library of both musician and music lover. With a historical basis for the elaboration of his theories, the writer traces the evolution of music from the first musical intuition to the inception of the science of musical notation, and thence to our formulated art of "tonal communication," with a treatise on the inherent qualities of music. The reader will find his interest equally divided between the author's historical résumé, his analysis of the six "high priests" of the gentle art, and his analytical treatment of the subject. The many among us who desire to give an intelligent hearing to the compositions of the masters will here find wholesome aid whereby they may become more "acoustically receptive." W. S. B.

[Music and Its Masters. By O. B. Boise. With six portraits. $1.50. Philadelphia: J B. Lippincott Co.]

"Home Thoughts," by "C," is a collection in book form of some thirty or more essays that were first published in the New York *Evening Post*. These essays, in a general way, treat of various home relations and responsibilities. Three of the subjects, chosen at random, are: "Etiquette of Family Life," "Music as a Family Bond," "Mistresses and Maids." The author, whose identity is concealed, has, in this series of papers, done a very profitable and pleasing work. The essays are full of common sense; they are suggestive; they are thoroughly entertaining; they are delightfully simple; and they possess literary charm. The reader is reminded of Addison's contributions to "The Spectator." J. M. S.

[Home Thoughts. By C. $1.50. New York: A. S. Barnes & Co.]

"The Fallen God," Joseph Kennard's new book, is composed of eight essays dealing with literature, art, and music. The essays from which the book takes its title discuss the fallen angel, Lucifer, as he has been characterized in literature from Æschylus to Dante: the great Italian poet alone, in the opinion of the author, has given the supreme intellectual conception of the Fallen God, the author of evil, pure and infinite. The art papers impress the value of unity and sincerity, and prove from many well-chosen examples from the rich field of Italian art that the only successful artist is the one who depends for style on his own originality,—for inspiration, upon the genius of his own age. The sketch of Niccola Pisano, the father of modern Italian sculpture, illustrated by beautiful photographs of his wonderful pulpit in the Cathedral of Siena, is particularly attractive. The book is so artistically printed and bound that it will make a charming holiday gift. M. E. R.

[The Fallen God: and Other Essays in Literature and Art. By Joseph Spencer Kennard. $2.50. Philadelphia: George W. Jacobs & Co.]

"Balzac's Dramatic Works" translated into English contain five plays: "Vautrin," "Quinola's Resources," "Pamela Giraud," "Mercadet," and "The Step-Mother." The translator points out that this is the first time these plays have been put into English; moreover, the plays belong to the best years of the novelist's productive life. That none of them appears to have had great stage success,—although "Mercadet" is still presented at the Theatre Français—does not necessarily detract from their intrinsic merit and interest as literature. Translator and publisher have performed a valuable service in bringing out these volumes. The volumes contain original drawings from the first French edition of the plays and photographs of three Balzac monuments. F. C. B.

[The Dramatic Works of Honoré de Balzac. Translated by E. de Valcourt-Vermont. Two volumes. $2.50. Chicago: Laird & Lee.]

"Her Royal Highness Woman, and His Majesty Cupid" is the lengthy title of a recent book by Max O'Rell. He discusses love, matrimony, women of different nations, different occupations, old maids, mothers-in-law, mammies, grannies, and widows, and the failings and foibles of the sex in general. This is his tribute to American women: "They have secured for themselves the softest berths that it is possible to secure in this world," and he adds that if he "had the privilege of choosing his sex and birthplace, he would shout to the Almighty at the top of his voice, 'Oh please make me an American woman!'" He offers much advice to married people, has good words for widows and old maids, hates the woman who talks about politics, and loves the woman who dresses well. The book is rather amusing, but the style is too epigrammatic to hold one's interest very long. L. E. T.

[Her Royal Highness Woman, and His Majesty Cupid. By Max O'Rell. $1.50. New York: The Abbey Press.]

ROMANCE AND HISTORY.

Since all literature is more or less flavored with allusions to the great classic epics, and since it has not been the fortune of all to read in Greek and Latin texts concerning the wrath of gods and the consequent sorrows of mortals despite the heaven-defying deeds of their heroes, such versions as "Stories from Homer" and "Stories from Virgil" by Alfred J. Church are of value as they put a knowledge of the "tale of Troy divine" and of the wanderings of Æneas within the reach of all, and in such a form as to interest the older and the younger reader. The first contains fifteen stories from the "Iliad" and twelve from the "Odyssey." The second retells in twenty-six chapters of fluent prose the fortunes of the much-tried Æneas from the fall of Troy to his arrival in Italy. Both books are illustrated and prettily bound. A. E. H.

[Stories from Homer. Stories from Virgil. By Alfred J. Church. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Co.]

In these days when the historical novel is such a popular form of fiction, no stirring period is without its representative. The author of "In Spite of All" has chosen the time of the civil war in England as a setting for a romance in which she presents the Puritan and the Cavalier, Cromwell and the king. The story shows us much of the cruelty and hatred fostered by religious zeal, but the charming love story running through it all has a brightness that is only enhanced by the horrors of a bitter war. The hero, a young Puritan officer, passes through many dangers, but is always rescued at the critical moment. Some of the situations are rather strained and unnatural, but the story is so full of action that the reader is not likely to pause to consider inconsistencies. All in all it is a thoroughly wholesome story, and, while not a great novel, will serve well to while away idle hours. L. E. T.



Charles Scribner's Sons.

HENRY VAN DYKE.

[In Spite of All. By Edna Lyall. $1.50. New York: Longmans, Green & Co.]

A story of Ontario Indian Lands and British Columbia follows "Black Rock" and "The Sky Pilot." Ralph Connor, the author, whose real name is Charles W. Gordon, pastor of St. Stephen Church in Winnipeg, writes of a life he knows in simple, clear, convincing style. It is the lumbermen pioneers of the Great Northland who live for us in "The Man from Glengarry." In our opinion it does not "distance 'Sky Pilot'" in power to thrill or sustain interest, but that



From "The Rise of the Dutch Republic." Thomas Y. Crowell & Co.

is not to say it lacks either wit, pathos, or inspiration. Truth and sweetness are made to stand out in sturdy character and womanly ministration. F. C. B.

[The Man from Glengarry. By Ralph Connor. $1.50. New York: Fleming H. Revell.]

The reader who has not had his fill of historical novels of the Revolutionary period will find in "The Tory Lover" one of the latest additions to this class of literature. Like the other novels of its kind, it is full of "stirring incident and dramatic interest." While fundamentally a love tale, with Mary Hamilton, a patriot maid, and Roger Wallingford, a Tory by inheritance, the principals, the reader will find the chief interest of the story to center in Captain Paul Jones and the first cruise of the famous *Ranger*. The brilliant strategist and sea fighter is followed through his first struggle to maintain supremacy over his motley crew, the weary months through which he waited at Nantes and his final triumph over the host of adverse conditions. The patriot maid finally crosses the sea, the Tory lover leaves his English prison, and all are happy. W. S. B.

[The Tory Lover. By Sarah Orne Jewett. $1.50. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin & Co.]

The first pages of the romance, "When the Land Was Young," show death by Indian torture apparently imminent for the teller of the story, who is also the lover. The closing pages picture the splendor of the great salon at Versailles at a midweek levee of Louis XIV. Between these contrasting extremes there is a vast amount of peril on land and on the Spanish Main

a remarkable series of captures by Indians, Spaniards, and bold buccaneers. There is a heroine who for beauty and high spirit must rank far above even the heroine to whom we are now accustomed in colonial and other historical novels. We must say, however, that Captain Jack Middleton seems a trifle dull not to recognize his lady-love in the dashing young lord on the pirate ship. We knew her at once. Whoso likes excitement in his novel-reading will find that element supplied in generous measure in this story.

A. E. H.

[When the Land Was Young. By Lafayette McLaws. $1.50. Boston: Lothrop Publishing Co.]

"A Daughter of the Huguenots" is in reality a review, given with a romance-touch, of the heroic history which descendants of emigrant Huguenot families may justly cherish as their proudest possession. Connected with a love story much like that of Evangeline, except for its happier ending, by which the siege of La Rochelle is linked with life in the American New Rochelle, is given a compilation from the records and traditions, the family documents and the historic memories that preserve for lasting honor the faith and the fortitude, the saintly self-sacrifice and the fine social graces of the Huguenots. The story is illustrated and has a very attractive cover.

A. E. H.

[A Daughter of the Huguenots. By Elizabeth W. Champney. $1.35. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co.]

Fortifying his statements by a large number of references to historical and legal documents, the author of "The Diamond Necklace" sets forth the facts in regard to this piece of jewelry which exerted such an influence in bringing about the French Revolution that it is sometimes given as a cause for that uprising. One by one he introduces the principal actors, devoting a chapter to each. Then the history of the necklace itself is given, and this is followed by the scandal, the accusations, the trial, the verdict, and the sentence. Though the book deals with an important incident which occurred at a romantic time, the author has not taken advantage of his opportunity to produce an interesting story. Too much space is devoted to comparatively unimportant persons and to events which had but little relation to the matter in hand. As a history of a court incident it is complete, but as a book for general reading it is extremely uninteresting.

L. E. T.

[The Diamond Necklace. By Frantz Funck-Brentano. Translated by H. Sutherland Edwards. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott Co.]

Mary Hartwell Catherwood's new novel, "Lazarre," is a brilliant historical romance. The story is based on the tradition that Eleazar Williams, called by the Indians Lazarre, was none other than the Dauphin Louis XVII., who, according to the legend, did not die in the temple, but was brought to America. The dauphin makes his first appearance as an idiot boy in London, where Bellenger, the court painter, takes him before starting for the new world. Lazarre is finally placed under the protection of Count de Chaumont, who has a large estate near Lake George in New York. The climax of the story comes when an agent of the Bourbons arrives from Europe, and offers the crown of France to Lazarre. He refuses to accept it, not choosing to force a monarchy upon republican France. Of course the novel contains a love story, and in refusing the crown Lazarre chooses the path of honor, which happens to be the path of love. The theme of the story is truly romantic, and in working out its historical setting and its local coloring Mrs. Catherwood shows great ability.

L. E. T.

[Lazarre. By Mary Hartwell Catherwood. $1.50. Indianapolis: The Bowen-Merrill Co.]

To those who have regarded Alexander Hamilton as a hero and a martyr, the revelations and accusations made in "Blennerhassett" will come as a painful surprise. The author confesses that his purpose in writing



From "A Daughter of the Huguenots." Dodd, Mead & Co.

THE CHATEAU OF CLISSON.

the book is to free Aaron Burr's name from the stigma it has borne for a full hundred years. And in striving to carry out his purpose he accuses both Hamilton and Jefferson of treachery, trickery, and slander. The story is a detailed account of Burr's life after the quarrel and duel with Hamilton. The book is of interest because it presents a historical character in a new light, but it is neither a romance nor a history, for fact and fiction are mingled in a most bewildering manner. From first to last the author excuses Burr's conduct, usually offering his pride as a motive for what he did or failed to do. In recalling the atmosphere of the early years of the last century, and in describing the

fascination Burr exercised over his companions, the author reveals both skill and long research.

C. C. T.

[Blennerhassett. By Charles Felton Pidgin. $1.50. Boston: C. M. Clark Publishing Co.]

Mr. Cable in his latest story, "The Cavalier," has achieved what might well have been deemed a literary impossibility. He has written a romance of Civil war times in his own land and period in which the stirring action, the confusion, and the sorrow inevitable to that unhappy epoch are depicted without bitterness, as by one to whom they were a veritable experience, and yet the abiding impression left with the reader is of a half-playful, half-pensive, wholly idyllic recital of friendship and love tested and strengthened amid war's alarms and engagements. Richard Thorndyke Smith, who tells the story in the first person, is a most lovable creation, charming for his guileless confidence in himself and others, for his resolute determination to do his duty,



From "Maids and Matrons of New France." Little, Brown & Co.

DUCHESSE D'AIGUILLON.

for his capacity for faithful hero, also heroine, worship, and for his artistic artless way of revealing himself while telling the story of other people. The figure-painting of all the characters in the book is done with Mr. Cable's accustomed grace, and with even more than his usual power. It is a book to delight the lover of literary art, it is a book to lay an obliterating, healing touch of friendship upon the gray-blue line of division in feeling among children of a common mother-land.

A. E. H.

[The Cavalier. By George W. Cable. $1.50. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons.]

'The Cripple of Nuremberg" is a picturesque re-script of incident and feeling characteristic of the stormy days when the movement started by the monk of Wittenberg was yet in open and uncertain conflict with the power of state and long-established Mother Church. The central scene of the story's action is Nuremberg. Hans Sachs, meistersinger and poet of the Reformation, the Duke of Alva, and Charles V. are among the historical personages prominent in the story, which, beautifully printed and illustrated, holds the reader's interest from beginning to end.

A. E. H.

[The Cripple of Nuremberg. By Felicia Butx Clark. $1.25. Cincinnati: Jennings & Pye.]

The series of illustrated articles on "Maids and Matrons of New France" by Mary Sifton Pepper, which appeared in THE CHAUTAUQUAN a year ago, were considered a feature of especial interest for our "French-Greek" year. They attracted a gratifying amount of commendation at that time. The subject has been expanded into a charming book bearing the same title, and the volume is distinguished from current historical romance because the author presents the real romance of history. Pioneer women of Canada preceded our Pilgrim mothers to the shore of America. To bring the life stories of these women out of practical oblivion is a distinct contribution to historical literature greatly to the credit of the author. For historical story-telling the book is exceptionally interesting. There are twenty full-page illustrations in the volume.

F. C. B.

[Maids and Matrons of New France. By Mary Sifton Pepper. $1.50. Boston: Little, Brown & Co.]

"Deborah," by James M. Ludlow, is a novel of unusual power. Upon the troublesome background of the times of Judas Maccabæus is woven a story in which the master passions of love, hate, and religious zeal find appropriate place. The facts of history are carefully followed, and the characteristics of the men and women who come into deadly conflict are well portrayed. The interest of the reader is held from the beginning to the end of the volume by the rapid march of events, interrupted at critical moments by striking dramatic incidents. The tone of the book is excellent, contrasting as it does the lofty ideals of people fighting for their homes and the worship of their fathers, with the base conceptions of life held by the craven-hearted who are ready to sell their souls for safety and with the greed and lust of a ruthless soldiery debauched by conquest.

S. C.

[Deborah: A tale of the times of Judas Maccabæus. By James M. Ludlow. $1.50. New York: Fleming H. Revell Co.]

In "The Eternal City" Hall Caine has struck a higher note than in any of his other novels, with the possible exception of "The Deemster." A masterful prime minister, a weak king, an eloquent reformer, an old pope, and a beautiful woman are the figures which occupy the foreground in the author's Roman pageant. As is to be expected, there are a number of strained situations. In the end, the prime minister loses his life, and the reformer abandons his career because of misplaced confidence in the woman.

S. C.

[The Eternal City. By Hall Caine. $1.50. New York: D. Appleton & Co.]

The scene of Rider Haggard's recent lengthy novel, "Lysbeth," is laid principally in Leyden, in 1544. It relates the dangers and hairbreadth escapes of a Dutch family during the reigns of Charles V. and Philip II. The prime worker of evil in the book is a Spaniard, Don Juan de Montalvo. His agents are two spies employed by the Inquisition, Simon the Butcher, and Black Meg. Lysbeth van Hout, the charming daughter of a well-to-do burgher, loves Dirk van Goorl, a follower of Luther. The Spaniard wishes Lysbeth to marry him, and threatens to have Dirk executed unless she complies with his commands. To save her lover, Lysbeth marries Don Juan, by whom she has a son, Adrian. Later she learns of a previous marriage Montalvo has contracted in Spain, and he deserts her. She then marries her

over, Dirk van Goorl, and again becomes a mother, her second son being called Foy. The greater part of the story has to do with an immense treasure of priceless gems and gold coin, which was the property of a rich goldsmith. Don Juan, after several years' absence, returns to the Netherlands, intending to obtain this treasure which is concealed somewhere in Haarlem Meere. No one knows the hiding-place save an old woman called Martha the Mare, Foy, Lysbeth's son, and Martin the Fresian. These three guard the treasure so faithfully that the Spaniard fails to obtain it, and it is finally used in defending Leyden and driving out the Spaniards. A love story runs through the book, in which Foy and Adrian are rivals for the hand of Elsa Brant, the goldsmith's daughter. Elsa prefers Foy, and the close of the book finds them happily married.

L. E. T.

[Lysbeth. A Tale of the Dutch. By Rider Haggard. $1.50. New York: Longmans, Green & Co.]

In the past two or three years, a number of remarkable stories, the product of earnest and thoughtful work, whose chief significance is in the pictures they give of the peculiar customs and people of the colonial days, have made their appearance. One of the most recent of this class of novels is "Mistress Brent," by Lucy Meacham Thurston, which is a dignified story of Lord Baltimore's colony. Mistress Brent, a spirited young Englishwoman founds the manor of St. Johns. Instead of a log house she builds a stately mansion, which the Indians easily capture, but the mistress and her men are saved by the governor's troops. The life of the colony goes on peacefully and the governor presses his suit. At length Mistress Brent yields to his wooing, but death intervenes, and Margaret finds contentment in the independence of single life. The author makes use of archaic forms of speech, which detract somewhat from the reader's enjoyment. In the main, the story adheres closely to historic facts, and throws new light upon the settlement of Maryland.

C. C. T.

[Mistress Brent. A Story of Lord Baltimore's Colony in 1638. By Lucy Meacham Thurston. $1.50. Boston: Little, Brown & Co.]

In the North Country there is a valley south of the St. Lawrence haunted yet by memories of a time when the splendor of a refined society transplanted from over seas was neighbor to the simplicity of a plain people ever at war with the stubborn wilderness. The memoirs of Colonel Ramon Bell, U. S. A., make us acquainted with the traits of the pure-bred Yankee of that time and region exemplified in Darius Olin, and with the capacities for daring and romance inherited by the youth who had a French mother and a Vermont mountaineer for a father. The troublous times across which the spirited action of the story moves swiftly, whether for love of fair lady or for native land, are the second war period in which young America tested her strength against old England. The story should be, will be, dear to all who prize the memories of that simple but eventful Heroic Age, and appreciate the telling of them by one who has the poet's diction and the patriot's pride. A. E. H.

[D'ri and I. By Irving Bacheller. $1.50. Boston: Lothrop Publishing Co.]



From "A History of the World." Thomas Y. Crowell & Co.

FREDERICK THE GREAT ADDRESSES HIS GENERALS AFTER THE BATTLE OF KUNERSDORF.

"Cardigan," by Robert W. Chambers, is a romance of a historical character. The scene of the opening chapters is laid at Johnstown, New York, in the residence of Sir William Johnson, uncle of the hero, Michael Cardigan. In the main, the story deals with the attempt of the British to incite an uprising of the Indians against the colonists, in the days just before the outbreak of the American Revolution. The exploits of Cardigan gain in force and intensity until they come to an end in Boston under circumstances that make a most fascinating narrative. In the closing chapters, the battles of Lexington and Concord are graphically pictured. These battles take place before the eyes of Cardigan and his sweetheart, Silver Heels, the mystery of whose birth sustains the interest in the story. The novel deals with out-of-door life, the Indian camp-fire, and dramatic incidents rich in historical color.

L. E. T.

[Cardigan. By Robert W. Chambers. $1.50. New York: Harper & Bros.]

The difficult task of writing a universal history has been accomplished in a satisfactory manner by Victor Duruy. The author has seized upon the salient features of different people, and the leading events of succeeding epochs with rare discrimination. The facts are presented in a style which is terse and direct, but not uninteresting. A simple arrangement, outlined in an excellent table of contents, makes ready reference extremely easy. For the most part, the amount of space allotted to various subjects is carefully measured by their importance. The American reader, however, will doubtless consider the two pages accorded to the "Foundation of the United States of America" inadequate, in view of the place occupied by the event in the development of political institutions. The translator, Edwin A. Grosvenor, has in reality edited the work He has abridged somewhat the chapters dealing with

French affairs, which the author, quite naturally, allowed to exceed their just proportions. He has also added a section on contemporary history covering the period between 1848 and 1901. The book in its present form is admirably adapted to all the uses to which a brief review of the world's history can be put.

S. C.

[A History of the World. By Victor Duruy. Translated and revised by Edwin A. Grosvenor. Two volumes. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Co.]

For a long time to come the attention of men will be turned towards the Colossus of the North, the empire whose ambitions and possible expansion make the eastern question so serious a menace to the peace of Europe. The volume, therefore, that can furnish such readers as do not care for detailed and specialized information the basis of an intelligent interest in the historical development of Russia and the probable tendencies of its national evolution, has its value no less than the more encyclopedic and exhaustive, possibly exhausting, compendium. "Russia and the Russians," is an eminently trustworthy and very readable response to the demand for a book of the popular order, one that presents in a pleasing manner the essential facts on a given subject. A historical outline is given from the time when the foundations of this "empire of a thousand years" were laid to the accession of Nicholas II., with a fair distribution of detailed and compressed account concerning its internal development and the extraordinary success of its colonizing enterprises. One chapter treats of "Siberia and the Exile System," and another of "Language and Literature." In closing, the author enumerates the causes that unite to hold Russia in a medieval atmosphere, and dwells, probably not too insistently, upon the inertia in official circles that will delay the coming of general reform far beyond the immediate future. He believes, however, that the close relation between industrial emancipation and political progress will provide the open door for Russia's regeneration. A. E. H.

[Russia and the Russians. By Edmund Noble. $1.50. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co.]

In connection with THE CHAUTAUQUAN'S current studies of American Diplomacy, quotation has previously been made of statements by John W. Foster, ex-secretary of state, in "A Century of American Diplomacy." Mr. Foster's review is chronological, and admittedly written to inspire patriotism. The author's experience and personality enter into the work, and on that account it has popular, distinguished from analytical, quality. The chapters bear the stamp of lectures to American students, and they are brilliant, discursive, and non-partisan in a broad sense. Franklin is given his deserved position as the chiefest of American diplomats. Constructively, the author departs from his methods and from his "century" of diplomacy, by devoting the last chapter of the book to an interpretation of the Monroe Doctrine down to the conference at The Hague in 1899, which may be accepted as an expression of the attitude of the administration at that date.

F. C. B.

[A Century of American Diplomacy. By John W. Foster. $3.50. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin & Co.]

Five American diplomatic questions are treated topically in Mr. Henderson's volume, which is slightly larger than Mr. Foster's. "The Fur Seals and Bering Sea Award," "The Interoceanic Canal Problem," "The United States and Samoa," "The Monroe Doctrine," and "The Northeast Coast Fisheries" are presented in detail. The author's review has obvious advantages to the reader to whom access to original sources is more or less denied. Timely and valuable service is rendered, for the work is well done. The largest amount of space is properly given to the Monroe Doctrine. The author holds, with Mr. Foster, that its original enunciation was based on the essential principle of self-defense: it was only a new name for an old principle of national life. But he maintains that it has lost, to some extent, its original meaning, in the exigencies of politics and changed conditions, and he submits that a superstitious habit of thought regarding it should not be allowed to stand in the way of clear and reasonable consideration of all diplomatic questions now arising, because of the acquisition of the Philippines, for instance. "A higher principle than devotion to the Monroe Doctrine will guide — principles of an organic law upon which the Monroe Doctrine is



From "China in Convulsion." Fleming H. Revell Co.

LEGATION STREET, PEKING.

founded, and of which the Monroe Doctrine was but a single expression."

F. C. B.

[American Diplomatic Questions. By John B. Henderson, Jr. $3.50. New York: The Macmillan Co.]

Among the books of value to students specializing on the subjects of the C. L. S. C. course this year are two which deal with Roman life. In "Roman Public Life" is traced the growth of the Roman constitution and its working during the two phases of its maturity, the developed Republic and the Principate. The exhibit of Roman political genius of administration is exhaustive and scholarly. It is especially adapted to college classes. "Roman Society" gives an account of the "worldly society between the reign of Gratian and the dethronement of Romulus Augustulus." The chapter on

"The Decay of the Middle Class and the Aggrandizement of the Aristocracy" is peculiarly suggestive reading in our day.

Botsford's "History of Rome for High Schools and Academies" can be heartily recommended to the self-educating student. It has been subjected to class room tests, and suggestions from other practical teachers have been accepted by the author. Besides twenty pages of helps to study, bibliography, index, side heads, cross references, maps and a hundred or more valuable illustrations are included in this admirable text-book.

Walter C. Perry has done the "Odyssey" into a prose story for boys. The author states that the manuscript was originally written for the amusement of his infant son, and that it is now published at the request of several headmasters of preparatory schools. One does not wonder at the request, for we do not see how boys can help liking this rendition of the story. F. C. B.

[Roman Public Life. By A. H. J. Greenidge, M. A. $2.50. Roman Society in the Last Century of the Western Empire. By Samuel Dill, M. A. $2.00. The Boy's Odyssey. By Walter Copeland Perry. Illustrated. $1.50. A History of Rome for High Schools and Academies. By George Willis Botsford, Ph. D. Illustrated. $1.10. New York: The Macmillan Co.]



From "The Life of Abraham Lincoln." McClure, Phillips & Co.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

A new and revised edition of "The Life of Abraham Lincoln" by Ida M. Tarbell, a work that played a large part in a Lincoln revival among publishers during its appearance as a serial in *McClure's Magazine*, is ready for the holidays. The collection of the original material in these volumes was a remarkable achievement in publishing enterprise. Miss Tarbell's handling of the material gives a picture of the man Lincoln unduplicated elsewhere. Facts concerning his father and mother and his early struggles are brought to light; "the sensational account of his running away from his own wedding, accepted generally by historians, is shown to be false," and an important contribution to Lincolniana is the report of what is known as the "Lost Speech." An appendix to the second volume contains 196 pages of letters, telegrams, and speeches, the great majority of which have never before been published. Out of fifty-five illustrations, possessing exceptional interest, thirty-two are full-page. The index to the volumes is useful for reference purposes. F. C. B.

[The Life of Abraham Lincoln. By Ida M. Tarbell. Two volumes. $5.00. New York: McClure, Phillips & Co.]

The book, "Woman in the Golden Ages," has a sumptuous look externally harmonious with the name applied to the periods of which it treats, those far-off times when in Greece, in Rome, and in Italy of the Renaissance the love of beauty flowered in literature and art, or diffused, like an intoxicating perfume, a wide liberty of thought. The book has been dedicated to the representative women of today, and presents for their consideration facts drawn from old chronicles and dim records concerning their distinguished sisters in vanished centuries; the women of Homer and of the great Greek tragedies, "violet-crowned" Sappho, and the all-accomplished Aspasia for Greece; Cornelia, Laelia, Tullia, Livia, Octavia, and Julia for Rome's pagan period, Marcella, Fabiola, and Paula for her first Christian centuries; the gifted women whose names are remembered amid the fair throng who shared the enthusiasm in Italian courts for the New Learning,—so the record runs in delineation and appreciation. The last chapter, treating of "Salon and Woman's Club," sounds a warning and points a moral which the ardent clubwoman to today will do well to heed. A. E. H.

[Woman in the Golden Ages. By Amelia Gere Mason. $1.80. New York: The Century Co.]

A new holiday library edition of "The Rise of the Dutch Republic" claims attention. There is nothing new to be said about the work itself, since it is a well-known classic. This edition contains a helpful introduction by John Franklin Jameson, professor of history in Chicago University. Many photographs from original portraits and paintings are included in the illustrations which number sixty-five. A special feature is made of a colored map of the Netherlands in the sixteenth century. The bindings and typography are of the high standard required for gift books in the best libraries. F. C. B.

[The Rise of the Dutch Republic. By John Lothrop Motley. Two volumes. Cloth, per set, $4.00; half calf, per set, $7.50. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Co.]

A three-volume edition of Prescott's "History of the Conquest of Mexico" is offered to purchasers of standard works for gifts or library. It is an advantage to be able to secure this unsurpassed history in volumes of the convenient size of the well-known Bohn's Standard Library. The edition is cheap only in price. F. C. B.

[History of the Conquest of Mexico. By William H. Prescott. Edited by John Foster Kirk. Three volumes. $3.00. New York: The Macmillan Co.]

Ida M. Tarbell's "Life of Napoleon," with a sketch of Josephine, reappears in an edition artistically bound and printed. Students of Napoleon recall the magazine success of the author's Napoleon articles a half dozen years ago, which are included in this volume. The reproductions from Gardiner G. Hubbard's great collections of engravings, supplemented by illustrations secured from M. Armand Dayot, Inspecteur des Beaux Arts, makes a wonderfully complete pictorial life of Napoleon. To her discriminative presentation of the character of Napoleon, Miss Tarbell adds a faithful portraiture of Josephine, in contrast to that presentation as more of a saint and martyr than a woman according to Napoleon III. A curious collection of autographs of Napoleon, a table of the Bonaparte family and a chronology of the life of Napoleon are given, and the illustrations are annotated. F. C. B

[A Life of Napoleon Bonaparte. With a Sketch of Josephine. By Ida M. Tarbell. Illustrated. $2.50. New York: McClure, Phillips & Co.]

In presenting to the American reading public authentic biographies of the men who have had great influence upon the hisory of the nation, the J. B. Lippincott Company is rendering a valuable service to students of history and politics. In the series of "true biographies" George Washington, Benjamin Franklin, and William Penn have already appeared. The latest of this series, "The True Thomas Jefferson," has just come from the press, and in no particular is it inferior to its predecessors. In the preface the author says: "This is not a formal biography. It is intended to

be a series of sketches as graphic and as accurate as possible, without partisanship or prejudice, of a remarkable man." In carrying out this plan, he discusses Jefferson's family, Jefferson as a lawyer, as a farmer, as author of the Declaration of Independence, as an expansionist, as a scientist, as a politician, etc. That the task has been no easy one may be inferred from the fact that in summing up Jefferson's character his biographer says: "There is no difference of opinion as to the honesty and patriotism of Washington, Franklin,



From "The True Thomas Jefferson." J. B. Lippincott Co.

THOMAS JEFFERSON.

Jackson, Lincoln, or Grant; while Jefferson is still extolled by some writers as the greatest and purest of statesmen and patriots, and by others denounced as a dangerous demagogue, unsound in his principles, insincere in his utterances, and dishonest in his acts." Considered simply as a collection of facts, apart from its comments, the biography is interesting; though it throws little light upon the character of the man, it gives many details of his life, and in this particular it is of value. The book is neatly bound, and contains more than twenty excellent illustrations. L. E. T.

[The True Thomas Jefferson. By William Eleroy Curtis. $2.00. Philadelphia: J B. Lippincott Co.]

FICTION.

Mr. Parker has written remarkable stories, but in "The Right of Way" he has surpassed them all. It is a truly great book, and easily ranks not only as the finest novel of today, but the best that has been written in years. However strong has been our admiration for other characters in Mr. Parker's fiction, none has been so unique as Charley Steele. The publishers have a right to advertise this book as "containing something original in literature." In this remarkable life the biblical injunction to "be born again" is fulfilled in a singularly literal way. We are averse to the old-time theory that the novel must end by everybody marrying and living happily ever afterward, but surely the plot would not have been artistically marred had Kathleen gazed upon the dead face, and known something of the life of sacrifice; and we must protest, too, against such a career meeting so ignominious a death. The book is a powerful illustration of the extremes of doubt and religious fanaticism, and proves there are martyrs not in "the faith." Much discussion will undoubtedly arise from the story, and it is a good thing to read a book that long furnishes us food for thought. G. M. B.

[The Right of Way. By Gilbert Parker. $1.50. New York: Harper Brothers.]

Kipling's "Kim" is fascinating. Here is a leftover small boy from an Irish regiment in India, taking up with a lama from Tibet, the course of their strange friendship leading to mystical soul deliverance for the priest and devious but ultimate service to the British government against Russia on the part of Kim. Bewildering is the panorama of city, plain, hill country, and types of human beings produced from British India. Kim is clever, cunning, amazingly cunning — for this world. Contrast with a kind of supernatural unworldliness in the person of the Tibetan priest is most effective. Mahbub Ali, horse trader, Babu, native trickster, and other motley personages of the Indian secret service lead Kim into, but hardly teach him, the "Great Game." One does not stop to moralize over Kim from a western standpoint as one reads. That may come as an afterthought in considering him as a product of Things of Empire As They Are. Even to Kipling's reputation as a worker in the semi-oriental this story will add. F. C. B.

[Kim. By Rudyard Kipling. $1.50. New York: Doubleday, Page & Co.]

The previous work of Mr. Charles W. Chesnutt has offered a twofold interest to the reader, — the present pleasure of an unusual story well told and the implied promise of something better yet to come. His new book, "The Marrow of Tradition," is a triumphant fulfilment of the promise given between the lines of earlier writing, a surprise even to those whose expectation was high for the sweep of power with which an indictment is brought, story-fashion, against the code of manners, morals, ethics, even against the every-day logic of simple justice, as practised by certain American citizens, proud of their culture and refinement against other American citizens, neighbors and sometimes kinsmen. The life of a Carolina town as expressed on political and social questions is pictured as in a mirror. The play of elemental feeling among the various characters grouped according to their connection with the life of the little Theodore Felix Carteret shows sympathetic understanding of the universal human heart and a master's skill in lifelike expression of that heart's instinctive feeling. The fearless por-

trayal of the unreasoning passion with which mob violence wreaks its blind fury makes the book a valuable contribution to the social studies on our latter-day civilization. If it shall avail to give the advocates of "white supremacy," which being interpreted means setting at naught constitutional enactment and the administration of justice, a glimpse of themselves as others see them, it will have rendered honorable and welcome service in a time of desperate need.

A. E. H.

[The Marrow of Tradition. By Charles W. Chesnutt. $1.50. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin & Co.]



From "Mr. Munchausen." Noyes, Platt & Co.

When John Kendrick Bangs and Peter Newell take counsel together to make fun for the dear public they get the crowd. The printers of their latest volume give eight colors to Newell's inimitable drawings, and Bangs furnishes all the colors of the rainbow to the truth as it comes from the astral lips of the late Baron Munchausen. Munchausen's latest was driving a golf ball straight through a lion's heart as he poised himself on his hind legs ready to spring and devour. Even at that it is recorded that Ananias at last got the best of Munchausen. The title in full is:

"MR. MUNCHAUSEN BEING A TRUE ACCOUNT OF SOME OF THE RECENT ADVENTURES BEYOND THE STYX OF THE LATE HIERONYMUS CARL FRIEDRICH, SOMETIME BARON MUNCHAUSEN OF BODENWERDER, AS ORIGINALLY REPORTED FOR THE SUNDAY EDITION OF THE GEHENNA GAZETTE BY ITS SPECIAL INTERVIEWER THE LATE MR. ANANIAS FORMERLY OF JERUSALEM AND NOW FIRST TRANSCRIBED FROM THE COLUMNS OF THAT JOURNAL BY JOHN KENDRICK BANGS EMBELLISHED DRAWINGS BY PETER NEWELL."

[Boston: Noyes, Platt & Co.]

Readers of fiction who may have gained an idea of Kentucky life from the writings of James Lane Allen, will be introduced to an entirely different phase of southern character by "Stringtown on the Pike," which is a chronicle of a country village in northeastern Kentucky near the close of the Civil war. It contains much of mountain feud, negro superstition, and thrilling narrative, yet the reader would not willingly omit any part of the novel. Cupe, an old negro, is the most remarkable character. By virtue of his descent from an African chief he can "read the signs" in which many negroes and not a few white people believe implicitly. The result of a chemical analysis alienates the hero's sweetheart, and furnishes a dramatic episode by which his fate is decided. In the course of the story many characters are introduced, nearly all being story-tellers. The village store is the gathering-place, and there one hears a variety of stories, any one of which would be a sufficient basis for a novel. The author, however, seems to possess a wealth of such material, and does not hesitate to share it freely with his readers. C. C. T.

[Stringtown on the Pike. By John Uri Lloyd. $1.50. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co.]

As in all of Dr. Mitchell's books, "Circumstance" shows a strictly critical knowledge of mankind, a profound insight into all the shades of feeling and human emotions. The characters, all of them interesting and worthy of study, are marked by strong individuality and personal contrasts; their dialogues and speeches, their fortunes and misadventures claim the reader's attention from beginning to end. The story is wholly social, and is of particular interest as regards plot. The field of action is small, but the characters are varied and the play of human passion and longing is brilliant. Of the actors in "this curious social drama" three remarkable persons must be mentioned: Katherine, a silly, vain and selfish coquette, who, through subtle flattery, becomes an easy victim of Lucretia, the artful adventuress. The third is Miss Fairthorn, a young woman of most refined and noble impulses. Her philosophic observations and conclusions show her penetration into the vile character of that blasé creature, and, as her own mind is pure and guileless, views with disgust the gross hypocrisy and "plaited cunning," while her devotion to her aged uncle is in keeping with her high sense of duty and love of truth. The whole book is carefully finished, and with such artistic skill as to make it one of the most entertaining of the year. C. S. W.

[Circumstance. By S. Weir Mitchell, M. D. $1.50. New York: The Century Co..]

"Within the Gates," a dream of the supernatural, by Elizabeth Stuart Phelps Ward, is a departure from Mrs. Ward's original story, "The Gates Within." Dr. Esmerald Thorne, a physician of large practise, after a hasty dinner which is marked by inhuman conduct towards his wife Helen, and neglect of his sick child Laddie, rushes out to a consultation. While driving violently he collides with the carriage of one of his patients, Mrs. Fayth. He is killed instantly, and Mrs. Fayth is mortally wounded. He, at first failing to realize his condition, makes vain attempts to associate with his acquaintances. He then enters the world of departed spirits and is at first received coldly; but through the aid of Mrs. Fayth and his child, who followed him, and his love for his wife, his character is transformed. The drama closes with the welcome of a faithful wife to the spirit world, and the crowning blessing of Jesus the Christ. In attempting to portray the supernatural through dramatic form, Mrs. Ward has essayed the impossible. When we should expect delicate, suggestive treatment, we find gross, earthly representation. We feel, also, the lack of sanity, and a certain jerky development of character. The treatment of the unseen world cannot be said to be illuminating. It fails to weave the mystic spell which is the justification for the introduction of the supernatural. The result is not satisfactory. E. D. M.

[Within the Gates. By Elizabeth Stuart Phelps Ward. $1.25. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin & Co.]

The average novel reader is familiar with the mortgaged farm and the sacrificing daughter who thinks it her duty to accept the hand of the unprepossessing suitor who holds the mortgage. In "The Road to Ridgeby's," however, the author, Frank Burlingame Harris, treats these familiar characters in a way at once so interesting and so unique that one almost fails to recognize them. The hero, Newton Mills, a college-bred man in the guise of a tramp, is a mystery which is not solved until the closing chapters of the book. Then he reveals his identity to Sibley Ann, the cultured adopted daughter of old man Ridgeby for whom Newton has been working. Sibley deems it her duty to marry the uncouth Abner Hawkins, who holds the mortgage on her foster father's farm. The course of events, however, influences her so strongly that she changes her mind, and the story ends happily for the hero. L. E. T.

[The Road to Ridgeby's. By Frank Burlingame Harris. Boston: Small, Maynard & Co.]

NATURE STUDY.

Whether or not Mr. Seton (or Mr. Seton-Thompson) ever leaves the path of fact to which he is supposed to confine his literary ways for the field of fancy, from which he says Mr. Kipling's animal stories are drawn, the fact remains that "Lives of the Hunted" will be found to hold its reader under the same spell of fascination that "Wild Animals I Have Known" has so universally exercised. The greater mission of Mr. Seton's writings lies in the increased interest they can but inspire in the wild animals we have still in existence



From "Lives of the Hunted." Charles Scribner's Sons.

in their habitat and the resulting sentiment which will thereby be aroused to protest against their extermination. "Lives of the Hunted" contains a "true account of the doings of five quadrupeds and three birds." Of the stories of the four-footed subjects the recital of the rise, supremacy, and final dramatic end of "Krag the Kootenay Ram" is the most notable and easily takes rank with the same author's stories

"Wahb" the grizzly and "The Trail of the Sandhill Stag." There is one dog story of touching interest, but lovers of man's most faithful animal friend must admit that Mr. Seton has yet to write his great dog story which shall take its place with his notable tales of animal life. W. S. B.

[Lives of the Hunted. By Ernest Seton-Thompson. Illustrated. $1.75. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons.]

"In the Days of Audubon," by Hezekiah Butterworth, is a book that presents, among other interesting information, an attractive account of the life and work of John James Laforest Audubon, naturalist, "protector of birds," and lover of all the beautiful things that grow in the world. People who are at all interested in nature study will find here a book that will please and instruct. The volume, which is illustrated, contains, in an appendix, suggestions on the formation of Audubon societies, and selections of topics for recitations and discussions in such clubs. J. M. S.

[In the Days of Audubon. By Hezekiah Butterworth. $1.50. New York: D. Appleton & Co.]

In view of the interest now being manifested in nature study, Nathaniel Lord Britton, the author of "A Manual of the Flora of the Northern States and Canada," has done a worthy piece of work. The flora described are those which may be found in the area extending from Newfoundland and Manitoba on the north to the southern boundary of Virginia, Kentucky, and Kansas, and including Kansas and Nebraska on the west. The manual is of especial value to amateurs because both English and Latin names are given in the text, and because there is a glossary of special terms as well as excellent English and Latin indexes of plant names. The arrangement of orders and families is that adopted by the latest and best authorities, and will be most helpful to both the student and the naturalist. C. C. T.

[Manual of the Flora of the Northern States and Canada. By Nathaniel Lord Britton, Ph. D. New York: Henry Holt & Co.]

"The Second Book of Birds," reminding the reader in its title of an earlier volume of pleasant memory, continues the charm of getting acquainted with our "first families" that was begun in the former book. In more than thirty chapters, with many accompanying illustrations, of value to the student and of great beauty to the reader for pure delight, the habits and peculiarities of North American birds, grouped in families (game birds excepted), are discussed in a pleasantly conversational tone. The author says in her preface that her aim is, first to interest, and then to instruct. The result justifies the aim and crowns the work. A. E. H.

[The Second Book of Birds. By Olive Thorne Miller. $1.00. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin & Co.]

He who, whether youthful or grown up, is making a beginning of study in that wide and easily accessible department of nature devoted to insects, will find the way made easy for him and fresh inspiration continually offered for closer observation of these interesting creatures, in the book, "Insect Life," prepared by the professor of entomology in Cornell University and also in Leland Stanford Junior University, John Henry Comstock. It is a practical manual, designed to lie open before the observer while the subject is under examination. The praiseworthy aim in its preparation, the development of the powers of observation and of habits of sifting facts carefully and of summing up results in an orderly fashion, would seem to be admirably attained in the character of the text itself, and in the fulness of accompanying suggestion. Eight chapters are given to "Lessons in Insect Life," and five to "The Collection and Preservation of Specimens." The book is beautifully illustrated, having many full-page plate representations of insects in their natural colors, and many other original engraved illustrations. Appropriate lines from the poets link in a happy manner this realm of nature with the song-world of art. A. E. H.

[Insect Life. By John Henry Comstock. $1.75. New York: D. Appleton & Co.]

"A Summer Hymnal" is a story of country life in Tennessee told by the lover in the pastoral. He is, moreover, a poet of the minor order, and a landed proprietor in that blue-grass region famous alike for its fair women and its beautiful horses. Birds, Jersey cows, and horses call forth much poetic description in which local enthusiasm and tender sentiment blend to the musing tone appropriate in the summer idyl. The descriptive passages are of a higher quality than the narrative. The plot, if the scheme of the story merits that name, borders on melodrama, but the birds and Old Wash, who performs the varied offices of an attentive guardian angel, justify the claim upon our attention put forth by the title of the book. A. E. H.

[A Summer Hymnal. By John Trotwood Moore. $1.25. Philadelphia: Henry T. Coates & Co.]

"Pussy Meow" was not an Angora or high bred Persian, not even Maltese,—in fact, quite an ordinary cat in regard to family lineage, but extraordinary in behavior and intelligence. The book explains its purpose on the title-page as seeking to do for the cat what "Black Beauty" and "Beautiful Joe" have done for the horse and dog, though it is doubtful if the mission of the book is more assured by the author announcing her ambition regarding it. "Pussy Meow" is said to be a true story, but it might accomplish more were it a composite. A story is not necessarily effective because it



From "The Fireside Sphinx." Houghton, Mifflin & Co.

is a record of facts, and much of the book that is in the nature of advice or reflection would be infinitely more interesting were it woven into clever incidents. Then, too, we like Pussy Meow better when she tells her story in her simple little cat-like way, and does not lapse into such stilted expressions as "the elusive member," when referring to her mother's tail. What delightful humor there is in the artless manner in which she describes her first kittens, or her statement that "lady cats do not like to be kissed by silly little puppy dogs." Occasionally Pussy Meow shows her versatility in giving rules for the care of pigs, repeating funny sayings of children, and making observations on the servant question, — all of which are irrelevant to such a book. The story greatly improves as it progresses, and it would be a hard-hearted person who would lay it down without a greater sympathy for all sorts and conditions of cats. May the descendants of Pussy Meow be as lovable and well-behaved as she. G. M. B.

[Pussy Meow: The Autobiography of a Cat. By S. Louise Patteson. Introduction by Sarah K. Bolton. 70 cents, by mail. Philadelphia: George W. Jacobs & Co.]



From "In the Days of Audubon." Copyright, 1901, D. Appleton & Co.

MOCKING BIRDS DEFENDING THEIR NESTS.

RELIGIOUS.

Upon the American edition of the Revised Bible we commented editorially at some length in the October "Highways and Byways." With a copy of the handsome standard edition before us, we repeat: "Not only do the changes which were advocated by the Americans sixteen years ago appear in it, but the whole book has in the meantime been subjected to careful examination and the best word or expression chosen in every passage. It is a credit to American scholarship, and it is certain that the volume will become indispensable to students of the Bible. It is as far in advance of the version of 1885 as was the Authorized Version in advance of its predecessors." Very obvious is the holiday use of an edition authorized by the American Revision Committee. Twelve maps and an index are included in bindings at prices, for the volume, ranging from $1.50 to $9.00. F. C. B.

[The American Standard Edition of the Revised Bible. With selected references and topical headings prepared by the American Revision Committee. New York: Thomas Nelson & Sons.]

In December, 1900, John Fiske delivered at Harvard, on the Ingersoll foundation, a lecture entitled "Life Everlasting." This lecture has now been published, and fittingly forms a part of the author's contribution to religious thought as modified by the study of evolution. The little volume may be a disappointment to many because the argument is so largely negative. The point finally made seems to be that nothing disproves the validity of a belief in the life after death. After stating the view that "the conscious soul is an emanation from the Divine Intelligence that shapes and sustains the world, and during its temporary imprisonment in material forms the brain is its instrument of expression," the author says, "Upon these conclusions we cannot directly base an argument sustaining man's immortality, but we certainly remove the only serious objection that has ever been alleged against it."

S. C.

[Life Everlasting. By John Fiske. $1.00. New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co.]

It is altogether probable that Henry Drummond influenced the lives of more young men during the past twenty-five years than any other single individual. A book which gathers up the chief incidents in his life work will be hailed by a large number of people with delight. It was a rare combination of gifts which made Drummond an acceptable university professor and a successful evangelist. As Mr. Mabie says of him, "He was born to be a university man, and the stamp of the university was on his entire expression," and "unlike many religious propagandists he suggested in his own person the beauty of holiness." The author of this new volume about Drummond is quite right in making his life work to consist in the efforts which he put forth to win students to himself and to God, about this great purpose center all his other activities. In a time when many are looking for a religious expression which

is sane and satisfactory, to call attention again to this most winsome personality is a service opportunely rendered. S C.

[The Practical Life Work of Henry Drummond. By Cuthbert Lennox, with an Introduction by Hamilton W. Mabie. New York: James Pott & Co.]

The impulse given to the study of comparative religion from the Parliament of Religions held in Chicago in 1893 manifests itself in succeeding religious councils and the literature of the day. The series of authoritative articles which appeared first in the *North American Review* have now been published in book form, and constitute a volume whose worth and timeliness need no emphasis beyond the enumeration of the subjects and the contributors: Confucianism in the Nineteenth Century. By Herbert A. Giles, D. D., LL. D., professor of Chinese in Cambridge university. Buddhism. By T. W. Rhys Davids, LL. D., Ph. D., professor of Pali and Buddhist Literature in University College, London. Mohammedanism in the Nineteenth Century. By Oskar Mann, Orientalist in the Royal Library, Berlin. Brahminism. By Sir A. C. Lyall, K. C. B., G. C., I. E., Member of Council of the Secretary of State for India. Zoroastrianism and the Parsis. By D. Menant, Author of "History of the Parsis." Sikhism and the Sikhs. By Sir Lepel Griffin, K. C. S. I. Positivism: Its Position, Aims, and Ideals. By Frederic Harrison. Babism. By E. Denison Ross, professor of Persian in University College, London. Jews and Judaism in the Nineteenth Century. By the Rev. M. Gaster, Ph. D., Chief Rabbi of the Shepardi Communities of England. The Outlook for Christianity. By the Rev. Washington Gladden, D. D., LL. D. Catholic Christianity. By His Eminence, Cardinal Gibbons. F. C. B.

[Great Religions of the World. $2.00. New York: Harper & Brothers.]



From "The Violet Fairy Book." Longmans, Green & Co.

CHILDREN'S BOOKS.

The standard of stories for young folks set by the editors of *St. Nicholas* is so high that one may be assured of the excellence of stories from it deemed worthy of printing in book form. "A Frigate's Namesake" tells charmingly of a little girl who has interesting experiences in finding out all she can about the glorious naval history of the United States. It is a girl's story and a good one. George Varian furnishes seventeen attractive page illustrations.

Another *St. Nicholas* story, for boys, bright and wholesome, is "The Junior Cup." Athletic rivalry turning on the winning of a silver cup affords a spirited basis for the book, and the pictures of summer camp and boarding school appeal to those who know these institutions by experience. Illustrations of boy life are effective. A sequel to this story, "The Junior Cup—Afterward," is now running in the magazine. F. C. B.

[A Frigate's Namesake. By Alice Balch Abbot. $1.00. The Junior Cup. By Allen French. $1.20. New York: The Century Co.]

Another fairy book edited by Andrew Lang is ready for the holidays, and it will prove a delight to the youthful recipient. Folk tales are told in charming translation from a multitude of foreign sources, Africa, Scandinavia, Servia, Roumania, Russia, Portugal, Germany, etc. There is a Japanese story of two frogs who went out each to see the other's town. They met at the top of a mountain and decided to save travel by standing on their hind legs and holding on to each other, so as to see both towns from their eminence. Their eyes, however, lie in the backs of their heads so that each actually beheld the place from which he had come, and they returned home satisfied that further travel was of no use, since both towns appeared as like as two peas. This is but a taste of the quality of the book, which is gorgeously bound and contains sixty-six clever illustrations, including eight full-page colored plates. F. C. B.

[The Violet Fairy Book. Edited by Andrew Lang. $1.50. New York: Longmans, Green & Co.]

The "Nine to Twelve Series" helps to solve the difficulty which there has always been in the selection of suitable books for children under ten years of age. Every one of these eight books is instructive and at the same time entertaining. "Marcia and the Major" is an account of true western life. The major is a fine old man who in his earlier days went west in quest of a fortune. Marcia, the child of a dead miner, finds a wel-

come in the major's heart and home. "How Dexter Paid his Way" clearly proves the old maxim "Where there's a will, there's a way." The world is on the lookout for a willing, accommodating boy like Dexter Niles. "The Children of the Valley" is a happy story of six children who make their home with an aunt and uncle. The book is replete with the children's good times. "The Little Cave Dwellers" tells of the adventures of three bright boys who find a real cave. The hero, little Crow Christopher, is a brave, helpful character. "Little Sky-High" is a story of a young Chinese prince who came to America that he might know of the American home-life. He enters a Boston home as house-boy, and not until the family visit China do they learn the true position of Little Sky-High. "The Flatiron and the Red Cloak" is the tale of a little girl who is left, at her mother's death, in the care of a supposed granny. Her father, a sailor, unexpectedly returns and traces his little daughter by means of a flatiron. "In the Poverty Year" tells of a year of drought and subsequent failure of crops. The story deals principally with one family, at whose head is an energetic girl of eleven years. The trials are many, but the little mother rises above them all. "Little Dick's Son" is a story of Dick Bell, who from his babyhood is led by the still small voice of his conscience. He develops into a manly boy who ever dares to do right. These books are prettily bound and will make attractive gifts for our young friends. K. J.

[The "Nine to Twelve Series." Edited by Ella Farnan Pratt. Eight vols., 35 cents each. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Co.]

No imaginary character could better serve the demands of fiction for a true hero than does Nehemiah, the ardent patriot, the dauntless defender of his country's religion, the re-builder of its sacred city's walls. In "Nehe" the principal events of his life are woven into a story which opens amid the splendors and perils of the Persian court, where the young Nehe was cupbearer to Artaxerxes Longimanus, and follows the course by which the unfaltering purpose of the princely captive is attained, despite the entangling web of plot and counterplot, the suspicion, jealousy, and treachery, common to oriental courts. The chapters of the story form a series of pictures in which the pomp and the terrors of a despot's palace, the beauty of a noble and steadfast love, and the glowing fervor of a young heart's consecration to the national and religious service are set forth in a manner to entertain and instruct the young and to impress anew upon those no longer young the value of single-minded devotion to the highest claim upon allegiance and activity. A. E. H.

Nehe. By Anna Pierpont Siviter. Boston and Chicago: W. A. Wilde Co.]

"Betty Seldon, Patriot," is a girls' book by a Cleveland writer, Miss Adele E. Thompson. It is a bright story of a Connecticut girl in Revolutionary days. Betty is devoted to her father and to the colonists' cause, which he, a captain in the Continental army is supporting. The captain, having been captured, is reported dead, and a Tory uncle takes Betty to his Pennsylvania home. She never wavers in her allegiance, however, and when Cornwallis surrenders and her father returns, her joy is without bounds. The historical setting adds an effective background to a wholesome story. C. C. T.

[Betty Seldon, Patriot. By Adele E. Thompson. $1.25. Boston: Lee & Shepard.]

"The Round Rabbit" proclaims itself on the title-page to be a volume of child-verse, but surely it is the "grown-up" to whom the most and the deepest delight will be dispensed by this collection of jolly, plaintive, dainty rhymings. The playful, the sweet, and the serious thought of the child heart has been heard and felt by one who understood and knew how to tell it over again in little songs. The reading aloud of these verses will be twice blessed, to the joy of the young, and the no less sincere pleasure of the older for whom interlinear meanings will abound. A. E. H.

[The Round Rabbit. By Agnes Lee. Boston: Small, Maynard & Co.]

A beautiful edition of one of childhood's favorite stories, "Little Men," has been issued by Little, Brown & Co. It is illustrated by Reginald Bathhurst Birch whose work as an illustrator of juvenile books and *St. Nicholas* is so well known. As a writer of stories for children Miss Alcott has probably never been surpassed, as is shown by the continued popularity



From "The Round Rabbit." Small, Maynard & Co.

of her books, which first appeared many years ago. This fine new edition will be welcomed with delight by the boys and girls of America, who will take as much pleasure in reading of the doings of Tommy, Demi, Nat, Franz, and the others, as did their parents in their youthful days. C. C. T.

[Little Men. By Louisa May Alcott. $2.00. Boston: Little, Brown & Co.]

"A Boy of Old Japan" is a story of oriental life in the middle of the past century. The book gives an insight into the every-day life of the Japanese, and presents interesting historical data. Ito, Inouye, and several other statesmen and patriots are introduced, the character of Ito being especially well portrayed. The book is a beautiful one, the colored pictures giving it a unique character. The notes are very useful, as they give the pronunciation and meaning of the Japanese words employed in the text, many of which are gradually working their way into the English language. C. C. T.

[A Boy of Old Japan. By R. Van Bergen. $1.25. Boston: Lee & Shepard.]

Fairy stories may claim to have a local habitation, but theirs is, after all, a cosmopolitan citizenship. The youthful reader with the normal taste for this order of literature has no geographical prejudices, and the five numbers in "Swedish Fairy Tales" will be welcome wherever translated. They renew our acquaintance with those old friends, the beautiful princess, the gallant prince, the clever brownie, and peasants of various dispositions. In this familiar and ever agreeable society, a pleasant reading hour goes quickly by. A. E. H.

[Swedish Fairy Tales. By Anna Wahlenberg. $1.00. Chicago: A. C. McClurg & Co.]



From "The Century Dictionary and Cyclopedia and Atlas."

INDIAN ARCHITECTURE, DRAVIDIAN STYLE.

Detail of Horse Court, Temple of Madura.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Persons who use "The Century Dictionary and Cyclopedia and Atlas" use superlatives in describing it. A library in itself is no misnomer for the ten-volume edition now on the market. It comprises a thorough revision of the "Century Dictionary and the Century Cyclopedia of Names," combined with an Atlas of equally standard value. Revision went to original sources for information, more than five hundred contributors being employed. A list of ninety-two chief editors and collaborators stands for the authoritativeness of the work. As a working library "The Century" combines advantages of dictionary, cyclopedia, atlas, historical handbook, gazetteer, biographical dictionary, and many other reference books. It contains 150,000 encyclopedic titles, 500,000 definitions alphabetically arranged, 300,000 quotations, 200,000 geographical entries, invaluable collections of scientific and technical terms, pronunciation of proper names, results of the United States census of 1900, 125 double-page maps, 145 inset maps, 45 historical maps, and over 10,000 illustrations. It is worthy of note that this monumental literary enterprise is placed within reach of ordinary incomes by the application of modern business methods.

The reproduction herewith of one of the illustrations pertaining to architecture gives a hint of the standard set in special lines by this work. It contains 15,000 articles on architectural illustrations, with many plans of famous edifices, classic and modern. Thus are shown the details of styles and orders "from the Pyramids to the modern cathedral, with each part described by itself under its own heading, from ground-plan to turret." Another example of the editorial method which characterizes the ten volumes appears from the fact that Mr. Ernest Seton Thompson, artist and author of "The Biography of a Grizzly," made most of the animal illustrations, and they are among the finest examples of his work. His illustrations alone for the "Century" number more than one thousand. Special attention has been given to the presentation of the etymology of words, with quotations illustrating shades of meaning in usage from the beginning of the appearance of the word in the English language. In law and medicine the definitions have been accepted as standard by leading judges and practitioners, and as a technical handbook of business terms, financial and banking terms, insurance terms and trade terms in arts and manufactures the work has won unstinted praise. The natural and applied sciences are covered in the same exhaustive manner. In fact, a prize of $500 for answering 90 per cent of 150 test questions by using any other ten works of reference is still unclaimed. For the range of subjects the work is a marvel of condensation. It was printed by the famous De Vinne Press, and the bindings are handsome and serviceable. F. C. B.

[The Century Dictionary and Cyclopedia and Atlas. New York: The Century Co.]

Under the title, "Freedom's Next War for Humanity," Charles Edward Locke endeavors to show that the vaunted supremacy of the Anglo-Saxon and of the American people in particular can be maintained, and that the benefits of progress already made can be preserved only through "an immediate attack upon the internal foes which are a menace to our nation." He therefore holds that "war should be declared to a finish against all forms of vice which enslave our people and imperil our national life." The battleground of this war will be "in the social conditions of men." In the development of this idea he has some striking things to say about "the right to wŏrk," the abolition of poverty, the equality of opportunity, the overthrow of the saloon, the practicability of the Golden Rule. After setting forth the inevitableness of the struggle, and the conditions under which it is to be waged, the author describes the kind of men needed in the campaign, and argues that religious belief is an indispensable factor for success. S. C.

[Freedom's Next War for Humanity. By Charles Edward Locke, D. D. $1.25. Cincinnati: Jennings & Pye.]

In 1886, J. James Tissot, a well-known and successful painter of modern Parisian life, then fifty years old, turned from the work in which he had been interesting himself, and went to Palestine with the definite purpose of gathering material for an illustrated life of Christ that should eclipse anything of the kind ever attempted. For fully ten years he continued to make long visits to Palestine. He studied the costumes, architecture, and manners of the people, and made numerous sketches and studies of the land and its inhabitants. Every detail of life in the Palestine of the time of Christ was investigated and noted so far as power lay in a gifted and trained student. Following is the author's own statement of his purposes:

"I wanted to know the truth—to see Jesus of Nazareth as He walked and talked in His native haunts. And then to give back to the millions of my fellow Christians the real conception of the Founder of the Faith. If I spent ten years in the Holy Land, treading in the very footsteps of the Savior, it was only that I myself might better realize all that He was, all that He did, before I gave it to the world. Day by day, hour by hour, the facts grew dearer to me. I was moved by the consciousness that I was looking at the same rocks, the same trees, that had been reflected in the eyes of the Savior, and as I walked along those paths in which He must have trodden, I could not always restrain the tears.

"I have grouped my pictures in several sections, devoted to the 'Holy Childhood,' the 'Ministry,' 'Holy Week,' the 'Passion,' and the 'Resurrection,' to avoid all confusion and present the career of Jesus on earth in its natural order. My desire was to make Him live again before the eyes of all men in order that Christians might understand Him better and worship Him more truly. So that the greatest possible number of persons might see and even own the pictures, I have had them reproduced in book form.

"I have found it necessary to put aside all of the pictures of Jesus painted by the great artists of various ages, not because they were not great paintings, but because they were not the Christ. It is impossible to go back 1,900 years in the West and try to reproduce the life of that distant period with accuracy; but in the Orient, where customs change slowly, where progress has been almost entirely unknown, it was not impossible, having before me the descendants of the very people among whom Christ had lived, to paint the pictures of their ancestors.

"There is not a stroke in my pictures, nor a color, which is not based upon good reasons. If I have painted Jesus in a flowing robe of white, it is because He could have worn no other color, and the all-enveloping garb, tradition states, was necessary if the Christ was to avoid creating the sensation which His shining body would have brought about."



From Tissot's "Life of Christ." The McClure-Tissot Co.

The four volume work which is the result of this exhaustive original research is enduring and remarkable. It is certain that nothing of its kind begins to be as complete and satisfactory. The volumes are illustrated with over five hundred pictures. Most of them are in color, and they record, graphically and beautifully, every incident in Christ's life, every parable, every scene in His youth, ministry, death, and resurrection. The making of the book was a tremendous task. One hundred men, in the employ of Lemercier & Co., spent four years preparing the plates. M. Tissot personally supervised this work, and later the printing of the volumes. Many of the illustrations are in eighteen colors. The value of such a piece of work can scarcely be exaggerated. The preservation of so many of the details of the Christ life and legends, in lasting and pleasing form, will always be a source of profound happiness among men. M. Tissot has done a service permanently worthy and truly wonderful. J. M. S.

[The Life of Our Lord Jesus Christ. By J. James Tissot. Illustrated by over 500 pictures. $30.00 to $50.00. New York: The McClure-Tissot Co.]

A book whose aim is to increase reverence for the human body as the shrine of life, the temple of God, strikes an exceptional note among publications of the day. Further, the work claims both scientific and spiritual value and literary refinement withal. Its power of suggestion is indicated by such statements as:

"Every light and shade, every word and tone, every motion of hands, feet, face is a soul in action,—a soul writing its biography." Mary A. Lathbury, sister of the author, has written the prefatory verse entitled "The Holy House." F. C. B.

[Little Lower Than the Angels. By Clarence Lathbury. .40. Germantown, Pa.: The Swedenborg Publishing Association.]



From "A Twentieth Century Boy." Lee & Shepard.

JACK.

Miss Hersey's spoken words have been of force and value to implant in many young minds a love of good literature and to make attractive before the idealizing vision of youth high standards of living. It was eminently desirable that the circle of her influence should widen through the written word into a farther-reaching potency for good. Her "Budget of Letters," addressed partly to the girl who goes to college and partly to the girl who studies at a private school, contains eight on education, ten on social relations, and ten on personal conduct. The truth is spoken in love in these letters, both to admonish and to encourage. Every young woman in the land might hear an uplifting message in their admirable advice, in their words of faith concerning the work that girls may do, concerning the character to which they may attain. A. E. H.

[To Girls. A Budget of Letters. By Heloise Edwina Hersey. $1.00. Boston: Small, Maynard & Co.]

Mr. Henry Wood has a large following in his interpretation of what is called advanced thought concerning the power of mental and spiritual force as made manifest in the physical. His latest volume, the seventh in a list of his works, is a series of sketches and interpretations, twenty-three in number, of the "higher evolution" that has been in process in the thoughts of men. Mr. Wood is not an extremist concerning the healing power resident in the new philosophy of life. What he says on this point is sane, and would commend itself to the approval of all schools of thinkers. The essays contain much that is suggestive and valuable on the art of making life beautiful and happy. A. E. H.

[The Symphony of Life. By Henry Wood. $1.25. Boston: Lee & Shepard.]

A twelve-year-old city boy, whose adventures and misdeeds are recorded in "A Twentieth Century Boy," is sent into the country in charge of his older sister. He is clever, but this quality only serves to involve him in numerous escapades which cause his sister constant anxiety. The story might have been better had it been told from the boy's point of view. It should be read by parents, for it pictures a type which is rapidly becoming more numerous, and it shows how unmanageable a boy may become when he is practically his own master. C. C. T.

[A Twentieth Century Boy. By Marguerite Linton Glentworth. $1.25. Boston: Lee & Shepard.]

"The Autobiography of a Tomboy," by Jeannette L. Gilder, deserves to be placed on the same shelf with "The Story of a Bad Boy" and other famous "juveniles" which have won their way into a large circle of readers many of whom are no longer young. Miss Gilder's lively narrative will recall to everyone fortunate enough to have grown up in a large family, experiences which quite parallel those of her heroines; and parents who look with some anxiety upon their own "incorrigibles" may well take heart as they realize that so evident a tomboy could eventually produce such a delightfully entertaining autobiography. K. F. K.

[The Autobiography of a Tomboy. By Jeannette L. Gilder. $1.25. New York: Doubleday, Page & Co.]

"The Chief's Daughter," by Paul Carus, is a story of the emancipation of the tribe of the Oniahgahrahs from religious superstition. According to an Indian legend, the Oniahgahrahs were in the habit of sacrificing to Niagara Falls, once a year, a beautiful maiden. Through the preaching of Father Hennepin, Lelawala, daughter of Eagle Eye, chief of the tribe, was persuaded that the custom was debasing and wrong. Accordingly, when she was chosen to sacrifice her life, she pleaded with her people to give up the belief; and, to show that her conversion was true and not founded on personal fear, she unflinchingly gave herself up to the cataract, finally urging that her sacrifice be the last. The story is short and very attractive. The book is well printed and handsomely illustrated. J. M. S.

[The Chief's Daughter. By Paul Carus. With illustrations by E. Biedermann. $1.00. Chicago: The Open Court Publishing Co.]

Millicent E. Mann in her first juvenile book, "Margot," has aimed to give children a story that will in some ways be to them what the historical romances are to older people. Margot Dantier, the young heroine of the story, is the daughter of a Huguenot shoemaker to the court of France in the reign of Louis XIV. The story relates Margot's escape to America with her old nurse, Babette, when the persecution of the Huguenots begins, and her many and varied experiences in the wilderness of the new world. In the end

(*Continued on page* 340.)

Washing and Civilization.

Some Stubborn Facts for Thinking Women.

In the Chautauqua Reading Course for Housewives there appeared recently a very sensible article on "Saving Steps." It has suggested the following with reference to the laundry, where a few stubborn facts for thinking women ought now to be timely and pertinent.

There are few things in which the housewife is so truly a drudge as over the scrubbing-board. The Hindoo way of washing is better than the civilized, bar-soap way. It is done in running water, and *by the men* — as it should be if bar soap be used. The work is too hard for women unless they have men's strength. Soap's way — rubbing — is harder still, *on the clothes*. Rubbing wears out women and clothes alike in proportion to the fineness and delicacy of both.

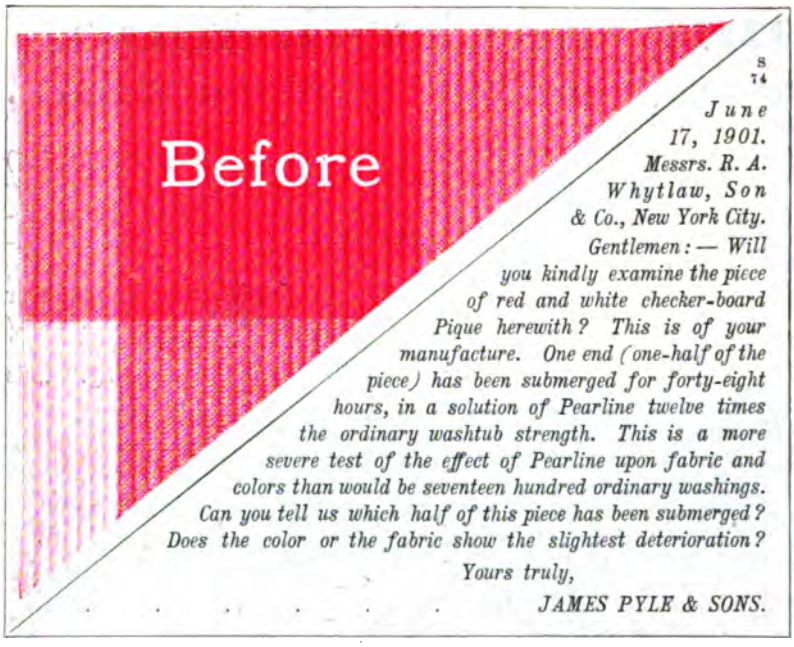


WASHING IN INDIA

s. 66

MRS. S. T. RORER, in (Philadelphia, Pa.) "Table Talk," says: "The art of washing has not progressed as rapidly as other household employments. . . . It is a well-known fact that two tablespoonfuls of washing powder will do more good work in one hour than a strong woman and board in three. Many housekeepers object to these 'quiet workers' on the plea that they rot the clothing. This is, of course, not true, unless you purchase cheap powders, and even then I doubt if the everlasting rubbing, which one can hear to the very top of the house, does not do far greater injury."

MARION HARLAND, in her excellent book, "First Aid to the Young Housekeeper" (Charles Scribner's Sons, New York), says: "There can be little doubt that soaking the



clothes lessens the amount of rubbing that must be done, if the clothes are put into lukewarm water to which has been added a small quantity of some *trustworthy* washing powder. I emphasize the adjective, because the matter is one of importance. In the former days, unadulterated washing soda was used by unscrupulous washerwomen, who did not care how much damage was done to the fabric, so long as the dirt came away easily; but the injury is (even in such a case) often less than the wear the goods would receive in being rubbed into cleanliness on a washboard."

ELEANOR KIRK, in her book called "The Woman's Way to Health and Beauty," says: "The woman who makes her own soap, or uses impure soap for clothes-washing, dish-washing, and housecleaning, when a little clean Pearline will do the work with less labor, without risk of poisoning, and more economically, is either very ignorant concerning adulterations, very prejudiced, or lacking in common sense."

Pearline was the first Soap Powder to successfully combine great cleansing power with safety to the skin and to the fabrics washed. It has an affinity for dirt, separating it from the garment as if by magnetic attraction. It saves heavy rubbing — the worst of the work and the worst of the wear. Yet the work-sphere of Pyle's Pearline is far greater than many women suppose.

The elephant is a good illustration of the working range of Pyle's Pearline. With his huge trunk an elephant can tear down a tree and pick up a pin. This range of adaptability is found in Pyle's Pearline. On the opposite page we show the effect on a piece of red and white checker-board Piqué of 48 hours' soaking in a Pyle's Pearline suds 12 times as strong as directed for coarsest washing. Think what this means. An ordinary washing contact for colored goods is 20 minutes, therefore the contact in our test was 144 times as long and 12 times as strong — or 1,728 times as risky — to the color and fabric, as an ordinary wash in Pyle's Pearline used according to directions. On this page we show a piece of the goods that has never been washed. Could you tell which piece has been soaked?

The letter adjoining the sample of red and white Piqué shown in the upper corner of this page, was written by us to the manufacturers of the goods (R. A. Whytlaw, Son & Co.), asking them to compare the soaked goods with a piece of the same fabric, new and unsoaked.

The letter adjoining the sample of red and white Piqué in the lower corner of the opposite page is the reply of the manufacturers of the goods showing that so far as the fabric is concerned, they could not tell which piece had been soaked in Pearline.

TEST OF PYLE'S PEARLINE ON WASH EMBROIDERY SILKS.

We soaked for three hours in Pyle's Pearline suds, as strong as we direct for heaviest, coarsest washing, twenty skeins of the most sensitive and delicately colored wash embroidery silks, manufactured by Brainerd & Armstrong Co., Corticelli Silk Co., M. Heminway & Sons Co., Richardson Silk Co., Belding Bros. & Co. Nineteen skeins showed no loss of color. One skein showed almost imperceptible loss, and this skein when washed as directed by maker, on tag — using Pyle's

Pearline instead of the "mild soap" recommended — showed no loss of color.

This test is published because some silk manufacturers recommend particular soaps and caution against "cheap washing powders." The cheapness of Pyle's Pearline is due to its money-time-color-fabric saving qualities. In doing away with the rubbing, it does away with the wear and tear.

MINISTERS' WIVES ON PEARLINE.

Have used ——— and ———, but prefer Pearline. The samples came to hand just as I was ready to begin my house-cleaning, which afforded me an excellent opportunity of testing it, and I am highly pleased.

Mrs. Rev. C. B. S.

I have used Pearline for the last ten years. Always satisfied with it. It never turns the clothes yellow.

Mrs. Rev. R. G. J.

I find that Pearline is the best soap powder I ever used. I soak my clothes over night, and rub them out next morning with little labor, and my clothes are beautiful and white. I have found Pearline especially good in the washing machines for washing clothes.

Mrs. Rev. J. H. D.

I have found Pearline to be all it is represented to be, and can truthfully say I like it better than any other powder ever used, and I have tried many.

Mrs. Rev. R. A. H.

FLANNELS.—I prefer Pearline to other soap powders — especially good for washing flannel goods.

Mrs. Rev. R. F. C.

Have used Pearline a number of years, and like it very much for all kinds of flannel garments. They are soft and nice after washing.

Mrs. Rev. C. T.

COLORED GOODS.—I prefer Pearline to any other powder I have used. I do not think it will injure colored clothes, which is more than I can say for most other washing powders.

Mrs. Rev. M. E. M.

BABY'S THINGS.—I prefer Pearline to other soap powders. For cleaning baby bottles, nipples and silverware it has no equal. I will try it alone for washing.

Mrs. Rev. J. F. R.

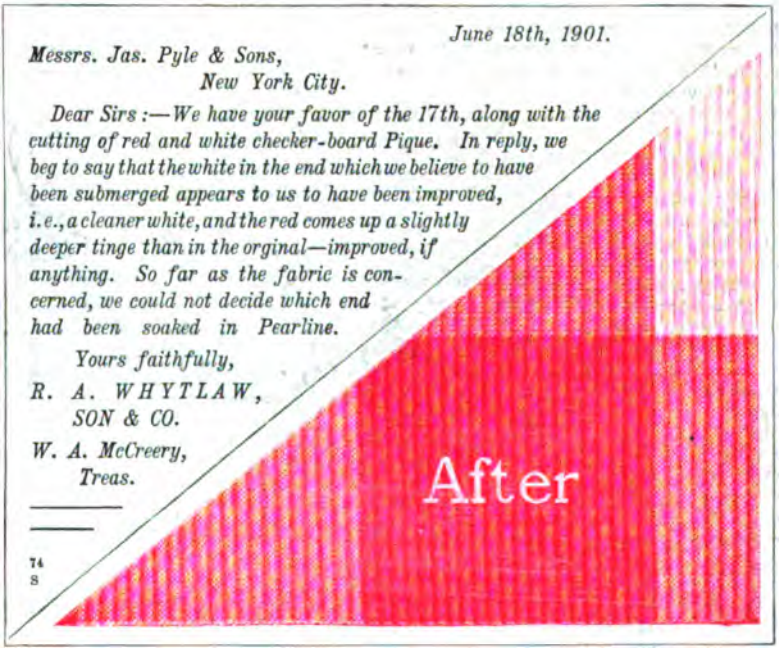
Have found Pearline a great help in cleansing badly soiled infants' clothes, as it does away with all rubbing.

Mrs. Rev. J. S.

DIRECTIONS.

To wash in boiling water, fill the wash-boiler half full of water; for each pailful therein add a tablespoonful of Pearline. Put in finest pieces first (not too many at a time); *stir well until they come to a boil;* drain and put them into clean warm water, in which rub out streaks and stains. *Rinse thoroughly* in two or three waters; the same suds will do for several boilings. Table and bed-linen, towels and white clothing, are thus beautifully washed without being rubbed to pieces on the washboard, but clothing much soiled should be soaked and slightly hand-rubbed before boiling.

To wash without boiling. Pour as many pails of water into a tub as will cover the wash; add a tablespoonful of Pearline for each pailful therein; stir until dissolved. Soak the clothing in this solution two hours, or over night; stir well; wring out; rinse well in two or three waters, and they will be clean.



(Continued from page 336.)

she is restored to her parents, and her courage and devotion are rewarded with unexpected happiness. The author's bright, sprightly manner of story-telling will arouse the interest of young people who are fortunate enough to come across her book. L. E. T.

[Margot. By Millicent E. Mann. $1.00. Chicago: A. C. McClurg & Co.]

The title College Stories has come to mean a certain type of writing which deals with student life at various institutions of learning. A variation from this type is "Idyls of the Lawn," a collection of short stories originally written by students for the *University of Virginia Magazine*. The range of subjects is not confined to student life, although one of the stories, "A Third Party," is a very clever student tale. The volume is dedicated "to Edgar Allan Poe, father of the short story in the University of Virginia," and the half-dozen stories are thoroughly creditable to an institution possessing unique literary traditions. Duncan Smith has embellished the pages with decorative illustrations of distinctive character. Charles W. Kent furnishes the editorial preface. F. C. B.

[Idyls of the Lawn. Leather. Roanoke, Va.: The Stone Co.]

To those interested in human nature when in an unusual mood, "Ralph Marlowe" will appeal. The author, James Ball Naylor, is not introspective, but he is a good story-teller, and into this book he has written the observations of many years. The book is properly named after its hero and central character, an earnest and admirable fellow whose career we find interesting. But the *raison d'être* of the book is found in that eccentric character, Jep Tucker. The book is a story of village life, and is enlivened by the refreshing conversations of Jep Tucker, which have been utilized by the author to make his book an ample repository of village humor and poetry. Jep is, in some respects, a poet, a lazy, shiftless, irresponsible dreamer, who lives half by the exertion of his wife, and half by the munificence of the "Old Doc," but whose mind is a storehouse of village mythology, and whose natural method of expression is through the medium of certain picturesque figures of speech. Jep's method of speech is not new. It is in common use away from the cities, and is somewhat comparable, but of undoubtedly superior literary possibilities, to the slang of those centers of civilization. Mr. Naylor has evidently made a careful and admiring study of his neighbors' speech and utilized it most successfully to make what would otherwise be a mediocre story, a lifelike, graphic, and interesting book. T. W. L.

[Ralph Marlowe. By James Ball Naylor. Akron: Saalfield Publishing Co.]

Vernon L. Kellogg, professor of entomology in Leland Stanford Junior University, in his "Elementary Zoölogy" just published by Henry Holt & Co., has prepared a work of great value to beginners in the field of nature study. The book is divided into three parts: Part I. introduces the student to a knowledge of animal structure, function, and development; Part II. treats of the principal branches of the animal kingdom; and Part. III. is a brief consideration of the more conspicuous features of the relations animals bear to each other and to the world at large. The language is simple, the directions plain, and the illustrations excellent. The double-page plates showing the method of dissecting various animals are especially good. C. C. T.

[Elementary Zoölogy. By Vernon L. Kellogg, M. S. New York: Henry Holt & Co.]

The prominence to which basketry has lately attained as a branch of manual training has already drawn the attention of many "grown-ups" to the possibilities in this art as a new form of home entertainment for the young, producing articles of value and permanency. Basket weaving is so little understood that without such a manual as "How to Make Baskets" one could not accomplish much without special instruction, but with the explicit directions and many illustrations given in this work, any young person can produce baskets of unusual design, texture, and colors. W. S. B.

[How to Make Baskets. By Mary White. $1.00. New York: Doubleday, Page & Co.]

Mr. William Vaughn Moody's volume of poems, twenty and more in number, some of which had already called forth most honorable mention in their magazine appearance, confirms a previous happy faith in the author's unusual gifts for poetical expression, and demonstrates, in addition, his growth and mastery over its form, at once tangible to sense, yet ever elusive and hauntingly unattainable. In such poems as "An Ode in Time of Hesitation," and "On a Soldier Fallen in the Philippines" a prophet message breathes in spirited rebuke and warning on matters national. In such others as "Until the Troubling of the Waters," "The Daguerreotype," and "A Dialogue in Purgatory," he sweeps the harp-strings of human pity, grief, and longing with an uncommon touch of sympathy. In "The Brute," "The Menagerie," and "Gloucester Moors," the modern note is heard, the note justifying science and social unrest to a place in the poet's domain. A sense of strength, free and fearless, and of sweetness, unaffected and noble, makes itself felt through the lines, and gives promise of future song flights still



From "Wild Life Near Home" Copyright, 1901, by The Century Co.

"FROM HIS LEAFLESS HEIGHT HE LOOKS DOWN INTO THE HOLLOW."



Awarded The

GOLD MEDAL!

Queen Quality Shoes have not only won the distinction of having eclipsed all records in the enormous volume of their sales, but they have won the Gold Medal at the Pan-American Exposition! The millions of women who wear these beautiful shoes are an army of witnesses to their

Wonderful Fitting Qualities!

No shoes ever fitted like these. Easy from the first moment and shapely to the last day worn. Scientific modeling, stylish grace, beautiful leathers and thorough construction furnish in Queen Quality Elegance and Ease at a popular price.

Boots $3.00. Oxfords $2.50.

OUR CATALOGUE shows our many styles for Street, Dress, House, Storm and Outing wear; sent FREE with address of local dealer. Boots sent prepaid for $3.25; Oxfords, $2.75.

$3.00 ONE PRICE

FAMOUS SHOE FOR WOMEN





PARISIENNE
KIBO PAT. KID. DRESS BOOT.

STORM BOOT
KIBO BOX CALF, EXTENSION EDGE—ROPE STITCH.

Queen Quality

TRADE MARK REGISTERED

THOS. G. PLANT CO. BOSTON, MASS.

higher, clearer, and more penetrating in their spirit-stirring qualities. A. E. H.

[Poems. By William Vaughn Moody. $1.25. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co.]

The papers and addresses which are given a permanent library form in the "What is Worth While Series," save for us important contributions to current thought which are too likely to be lost in a newspaper or periodical. We have had frequent occasion to commend the selections and to refer inquirers to this series. These little volumes are well printed and prettily bound, so that for little money one may add either to his own stock or that of a friend, booklets worth keeping. Among the last volumes in the series are: "How, When, Where?" by J. R. Miller, D. D.; "War and Civilization," by William P. Trent; "Conditions of Success in Public Life," by the Hon. George F. Hoar; "Practical or Ideal?" by James M. Taylor, D. D., LL. D.; "The Greatness of Patience," by Arthur T. Hadley. F. C. B.

[What is Worth While Series. .35 each. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Co.]

"The Crown of Thorns," by Paul Carus, illustrated by Edward Biedermann, is a story of the time of Christ. The author has written the book in order to give an exposition of the manner in which Christianity grew from Judaism through the Messianic hopes of the Nazarenes, as interpreted by Paul. The story contains materials used in the Scriptures and in Apocryphal traditions. It is written in a style that is singularly pure and attractive. The tale of Christ's life among men, of His death, and of the growth of His influence, is simply and beautifully told. About this main thread are woven legends. J. M. S.



From "The Crown of Thorns." The Open Court Publishing Co.

[The Crown of Thorns. By Paul Carus. Illustrations by Edward Biedermann. .75. Chicago: The Open Court Publishing Co.]

A book on "Deafness and Cheerfulness" by A. W. Jackson is something new in the field of literature. One would greatly deprecate the introduction into general literature of subjects dealing with human infirmities and afflictions, yet on the whole this book is not objectionable. The buoyant manner in which the author has incorporated his own observations and experiences emphasizes the purpose of the book — "to cheer and reconcile fellow-sufferers." While speaking to the deaf, he at the same time speaks for them, giving wholesome advice and counsel. No thoughtful person will read the book without realizing some profit, perhaps even some very especial benefit. C. S. W.

[Deafness and Cheerfulness. By A. W. Jackson, A. M. $1.00. Boston: Little, Brown & Co.]

The edition of "The Sunday School and Chautauqua Booklet" for 1902 is the fifteenth year of this popular publication. It consists of brief devotional selections from the Bible and quotations in verse and prose from many sources, arranged for each day of the year. A calendar, an outline of the Sunday-school lessons for the year by Dr. A. F. Shauffler, C. L. S. C. announcements for the year, and an introduction by Dr. A. E. Dunning are included by the editor, Grace Leigh Duncan. The booklet is prettily bound in a three color cover. F. C. B.

[The Sunday School and Chautauqua Booklet. Edited by Grace Leigh Duncan. .25. Syracuse, N. Y.: Lyman Bros.]

The preface to "Woman and the Law" expressly disclaims any wish on the author's part to make every woman her own lawyer. His design in preparing the book was to set forth for the reading of women a general view of the legal condition at the present time of women in the United States, and to offer such instruction as shall qualify them "to appreciate and act upon legal counsel understandingly." The book treats of domestic, property, and public relations, and offers a profitable text for careful, if non-professional, study by the individual woman or the club interested in sociological matters. Surely it behooves woman, as a possible executrix, guardian, or trustee, as "capitalist, taxpayer, litigant, and, perhaps, voter," to include in her education some general knowledge of her rights and privileges under the law. A. E. H.

[Woman and the Law. By George James Bayles, Ph. D. $1.40. New York: The Century Co.]

Mr. Lloyd Mifflin doubtless well understands what mood was upon Wordsworth's spirit when he wrote those lovely lines beginning "Nuns fret not at their convent's narrow room," in praise of the "sonnet's scanty plot of ground." Mr. Mifflin's latest volume of verse is wholly made up of sonnets, the first forty-five forming a pastoral series descriptive of the circling of a year spent in youth in a pleasant region bordering on the Susquehanna. The other sonnets, more than fifty in number, are upon themes suggested by observations in travel, by meditation, or the intimacies of friendship. All are marked by fine thought, beauty of language, and the music of faultless rhythm. A. E. H.

[Poems. By Lloyd Mifflin. $1.00. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co.]

It would be difficult to overpraise the volume which appears under the title "Who's Who in America." The revision for 1901–1902 takes rank as an indispensable book in an editorial room and in reference libraries. No book that could be put on the home library shelves is likely to be so interesting to any one who cares to inform himself concerning the record of living men and women, whose names are more or less



The Best Christmas Present For So Little Money—$1.75.

THE YOUTH'S COMPANION.

IT is a gift whose beauty and usefulness and power to delight increase as the year goes by, each weekly issue bringing new and fascinating stories, articles on topics of special interest by famous men and women, miscellany, humorous anecdotes and an abundance of other good reading, richly illustrated.

A complete Announcement of the Attractive Features of The Companion's new volume for 1902 will be sent with copies of the paper to any address, Free.

A CHRISTMAS OFFER.

Every New Subscriber who will mention this publication or cut out this slip and send it at once with name and address and $1.75 will receive:

FREE — All the issues of The Companion for the remaining weeks of 1901.

FREE — The Thanksgiving, Christmas and New Year's Double Numbers.
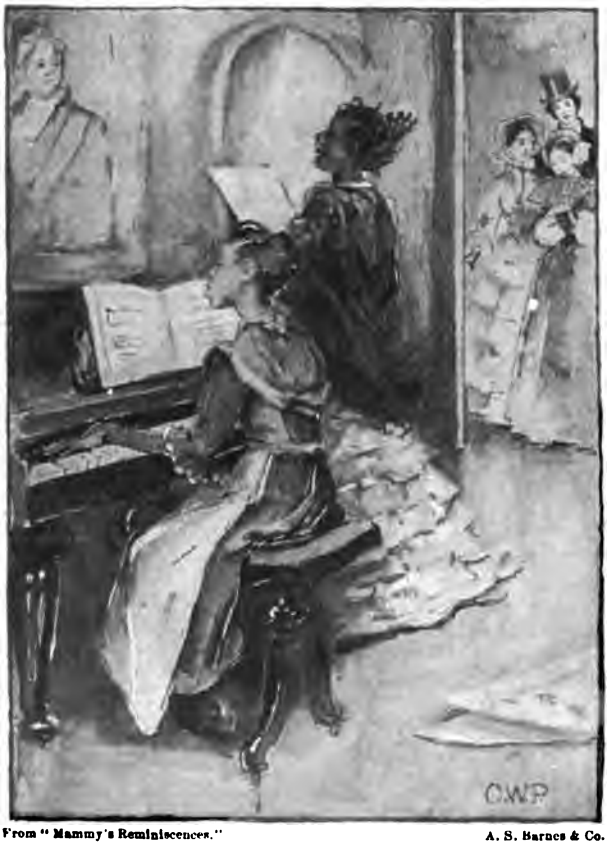
FREE — The Companion Calendar for 1902, lithographed in twelve colors and embossed with gold. OH 47

And The Companion for 52 weeks of 1902,—more than 200 stories, 50 special articles, etc.,—from now until January, 1903, for $1.75.

THE YOUTH'S COMPANION, Boston, Mass.

constantly before the reading public. The work is carefully edited, and the publication of it is free from the clap-trap and thinly disguised "hold-up" methods of a number of other publishers of books dealing with the biographies of living persons. Eleven thousand five hundred and fifty-one names appear in the 1,280 pages. In the case of authors one will find lists of their published books, with a key-symbol showing the publishers of the same. The editor is amply warranted in saying that the condensed form of statement adopted makes the book contain more biographical information than was ever before compressed into so small a space; and more than half of this is information that cannot be found elsewhere in print. F. C. B.

[Who's Who in America. 1901–1902. Edited by John W. Leonard. $2.75. Chicago: A. N. Marquis & Co.]



From "Mammy's Reminiscences." A. S. Barnes & Co.

"SHE WUS ER HOL'IN' ER BOOK ER DAT CROSS-BAR'D WRITIN' IN ER HAN'S, GITTIN' READY FER TER SING."

The reception accorded to Mrs. Gielow's version of plantation folklore at Chautauqua last summer by people from the Southland was a compliment of the best kind. A volume of drawing-room monologues sketched from actual happenings related to the author by her own black mammy, is published under the title "Mammy's Reminiscences." The mission of the work, aside from the entertainment afforded, is to show us the real character of the old-time Mammy and Daddy, the devoted foster parents to the children of the south. "They have been so grossly exaggerated and caricatured by the 'minstrel' performers and other impersonators as to be almost unrecognizable by those who knew and loved them." Fourteen illustrations drawn from life are furnished by Mrs. Clara Weaver Parrish. F. C. B.

[Mammy s Reminiscences. By Mrs. Henry G. Gielow. $1.00: New York: A. S. Barnes & Co.]

In her third volume of journeyings and sojournings, Penelope has now completed the conquest of the British Isles and carried her readers captive along her triumphal way. Ireland being less familiar ground to the reading-tourist than England or Scotland, more information is conveyed, with no less delight, in this record of observations, geographical and sociological, than in the preceding numbers. And whereas Penelope's love affair had an English landscape setting and Francesca's lilted to the melodies of Scotch ballads, Salemina's has all the charm — may we say it — of the Irish brogue. At any rate, Salemina is the heroine of the romance that invests with attractions not set down in the guide-books — Irish scenery, architecture, traditions, politics, manners and customs. Honorable mention should be awarded to Benella, the young person of Celtic-American descent, who attached herself to the trio and gradually assumed control of their affairs. That would be a charming book in which we could meet the six of them, Mr. and Mrs. William Beresford, Rev. and Mrs. Ronald Macdonald, Dr. and Mrs. La Touche, all looked after by Benella, either at home or in a foreign land, preferably one where the language has idiosyncrasies, Russia or Hungary, for instance. We owe much to Penelope. She has widened our knowledge and deepened our pleasure by her "bird-notes" of travel. A. E. H.

[Penelope's Irish Experiences. By Kate Douglas Wiggin. $1.25. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin & Co.]

"The Tribulations of a Princess" purports to be the biography of a *grande dame* born in Brittany of a French father and a Russian mother, and brought by marriage and the privileges of her hereditary rank into close association with the royalty of Austria and Russia. It reads, however, like a highly-seasoned romance in which the pride of life, the fires of passion, and the workings of intrigue combine to picture life, "even in a palace," as a continuous round of feverish excitement. A. E. H.

[The Tribulations of a Princess. By the author of The Martyrdom of an Empress. $2.25. New York: Harper & Brothers.]

"The March of the White Guard," by Gilbert Parker, is a short story of adventure in the arctic regions. The hero, with the help of three or four rough, true-hearted associates, rescues a man who has wronged him by stealing an invention, and by marrying a woman whom the hero had loved. All the cardinal virtues are exemplified, though not in a distasteful way. The story, though not great in any sense, is sound, hopeful, and good. It furnishes an hour of profitable reading. J. M. S.

[The March of the White Guard. By Gilbert Parker. .50. New York: R. F. Fenno & Co.]

"The Road to Frontenac" is a story of the fierce excitement amid which life was passed in those early days when English, French, and Indians worked against each other to secure or hold the balance of power along the course of the St. Lawrence. The story opens in 1687, at Quebec, whence the way led for Capt. Daniel



1901-2 1901-2

Four Magazines for the Price of One

WE are often asked, "How can you do it?" The answer is simple—we are "wholesalers." We sent nearly 80,000 subscribers to the Review of Reviews last season (over 10,000 in a single week); over 50,000 to the Cosmopolitan, and immense numbers to other magazines. Our checks accompany every order, and publishers are relieved of large expenses for advertising, circularizing, etc. Naturally, therefore, we get the lowest possible prices—**these prices are given exclusively to us**—and we give the public the benefit of them.

Last Season more than 300,000 People took Advantage of our remarkable offers.

All subscriptions are for a full year and may be sent to one or different addresses. Foreign postage extra.

For Father, Mother, Boys and Girls

OUR GREAT FAMILY OFFER

	Regular Price	Total Value
SUCCESS (*new or renewal*)	**$1.00**	**$6**
Review of Reviews (*new*) Present subscribers may renew by adding $1.00 to the club price, or Current Literature (*new*), or New England Magazine may be substituted	**2.50** / **3.00**	Our Price **$3**
Frank Leslie's Pop. Monthly (*new or renewal*) The Household, the Designer, or Good Housekeeping may be substituted	**1.00**	
Cosmopolitan (*new or renewal*) The Household, Good Housekeeping, or the Designer may be substituted	**1.00**	(Personal checks accepted.)

All of the magazines mentioned herein are controlled by us, exclusively, for clubbing purposes. None of the periodicals can be secured at the remarkably low clubbing prices, save through, or in combination with SUCCESS.

OTHER ATTRACTIVE OFFERS

The "dollar magazines" referred to in the following offers are the *Cosmopolitan*, *Frank Leslie's Popular Monthly*, the *Household*, *Good Housekeeping* and the *Designer*.

	Regular Price	Our Price
SUCCESS, and any *one* of the above dollar magazines	$2.00	**$1.50**
SUCCESS, and any *two* of the above dollar magazines	3.00	**2.00**
SUCCESS, and any *three* of the above dollar magazines	4.00	**2.50**
SUCCESS { Review of Reviews (new) or New England Magazine } and any *one* of the above dollar magazines	5.00	**2.50**
SUCCESS and LESLIE'S WEEKLY	**5.00**	**2.75**
SUCCESS { Review of Reviews (new) or Current Literature (new) } and any *two* of the above dollar magazines	6.00	**3.00**
SUCCESS, Review of Reviews (new) and Current Literature (new)	6.50	**3.00**
SUCCESS { Rev. of Reviews (new), or Current Lit. (new) } and New England Magazine	7.00	**3.00**
SUCCESS { **REVIEW OF REVIEWS** (*new*) or **CURRENT LITERATURE** (*new*) } and **LESLIE'S WEEKLY**	**8.00**	**3.75**
SUCCESS, Rev. of Reviews (new), Cur. Lit. (new) and New Eng. Magazine	9.50	**4.00**

Renewals: New or renewal subscriptions will be accepted at the above prices for all magazines in our list (including SUCCESS), except Current Literature, the Review of Reviews and the North American Review, for which all subscriptions must be new; but present subscribers to these three magazines may renew their subscriptions through our offers by adding one dollar for each renewal subscription to the combination prices named. Transfers from one member of a family to another are not new subscriptions. A subscription to SUCCESS, either new or renewal, must be included in every order.

OUR GREAT EDUCATIONAL OFFER

	Regular Price	
SUCCESS (*new or renewal*)	**$1.00**	**$12** In Value
North American Review (*new*) Present subscribers may renew by adding $1.00 to the club price, or Leslie's Weekly may be substituted	**5.00**	
Current Literature (*new*) Present subscribers may renew by adding $1.00 to the club price, or any two of the above $1.00 magazines may be substituted	**3.00**	for Only **$5**
Review of Reviews (*new*) Present subscribers may renew by adding $1.00 to the club price, or New England Magazine may be substituted	**2.50** / **3.00**	(Personal checks accepted)

Note: These four magazines will keep you in constant touch with the world of thought on all the burning questions of the day.

Substitutions: A new subscription to the Review of Reviews, a new subscription to Current Literature, and a new or renewal subscription to the New England Magazine may be substituted each for the other. The Cosmopolitan, Leslie's Monthly, Good Housekeeping, the Designer, and the Household may be substituted each for any other on our list except SUCCESS.

Subscriptions will commence with issues requested wherever possible to furnish copies—otherwise with issues of the month following that in which the subscription is received. Send in your order at once, especially where subscriptions are intended for holiday gifts, and we will guarantee satisfactory service.

Send orders and remittances to

The Success Co. 515 University Building **New York**

Copies of above periodicals may be obtained from your newsdealer, with whom orders for these combinations may also be left. Write to us for free booklet, "How to organize and conduct a Magazine Circle."

A Magazine Subscription makes the best possible Christmas Gift

Order immediately so as not to miss the Superb Holiday Issues

We want representatives for SUCCESS in every city, town and village—in every school, parish and neighborhood



From "Lazarre." The Bowen-Merrill Co.

Menard and for Mlle. Valerie St. Denis to Fort Frontenac on Lake Ontario through diverse and deadly perils, though Love journeyed with them. If the reader does but start on the road with these two and their invisible attendant, he, too, will go with them all the way.

A. E. H.

[The Road to Frontenac. By Samuel Merwin. $1.50. New York: Doubleday, Page & Co.]

If success might be attained by following any one of the courses over which others have come to the goal, then assuredly one would need but to refer to the remarkable collection of interviews in "Talks with Great Workers," as does the chemist to his book of formulas, for here some sixty workers, all famous and many great, tell what they did and how they did it. So various are the means by which have been wrought the fabrics of success, and so differently are the stories told that one will hardly find an interview with one of these great workers which has not its particular interest and its valuable lesson. W. S. B.

[Talks with Great Workers. $1.50. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell & Co.]

A collection of plantation songs issued in artistic form does not seem to be up to the standard usually expected from the imprint of the publisher. With some striking exceptions the songs do not ring true to the negro sense of rhythm. Typography, binding, and two score pictures of negro life are very attractive. F. C. B.

[Plantation Songs for My Lady's Banjo: and Other Negro Lyrics and Monologues. By Eli Shepperd. Illustrated. $2.00. New York: R. H. Russell.]

"A Dante Calendar" for 1902, issued by E. S. Gorham of New York, is described as "being certain excerpts taken from the writings of Dante Alighieri, with an accompaniment of sundry decorations and picturings by Blanche McManus." The calendar includes a decorated page for each month illustrative of some scene in the life of the poet, accompanied by quotations descriptive of the event.

K. F. K.

[A Dante Calendar. By Blanche McManus. $1.00. New York: Edwin S. Gorham.]

"Children of the Nations" is another addition to the long list of books and special articles on colonization which has appeared since the United States began to acquire its lands and to assimilate inferior peoples. The makers of books have discovered what they believe to be a craving, on the part of the citizens of the United States, for information concerning the best methods of governing subjects. An author, therefore, announces with much unction that he offers a preparation well calculated to quench the general thirst for this kind of education. The announcement is humorous because made with an apparent seriousness. It is the more humorous because the citizens of the United States do not govern anybody, and nobody expects them to govern anybody. If they should all become specialists in the history of colonization, it would advantage no one. The rulers of the United States are making history on this subject. Mr. Bigelow has not added much that is new on the topics of which he treats, and his philosophy is rather disappointing, but no one, not even a partisan, will be offended by it. He has made a very readable book, and has put a mass of material into easily accessible form. S. C.

[The Children of the Nations. A study of colonization and its problems. By Poultney Bigelow. $2.00. New York: McClure, Phillips & Co.]

For further announcement of books and a description of fall and winter literature, see front advertising section of the present number of THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE. A list of the latest books received appears on pages 348 and 350.

Have You One?

Does your life contain an unusual experience, adventure, accident, incident, hope, visio or romance? Can you put it on paper in a clever, captivating way so that it will mak a short story worth reading?

Will You Sell It?

If you will, enter your story in THE BLACK CAT $10,285 story contest now open; it may wi from $100 to $1,000 cash, a free trip around the world costing $2,100, a free trip t California $350, or a free round trip to Cuba $150. Even if it doesn't win a prize, if it's story that IS a story it will be bought for cash. No story will be considered unless it is sent according to the conditions printed in THE BLACK CAT. If your newsdealer hasn't it send us a four months' trial subscription with the following coupon. Write at once, as the competition closes in 60 days. THE BLACK CAT has opened the path to profit for hundreds of men and women whom it has paid tens of thousands of dollars, and whose addresses it will send you as references. Name or fame of a writer counts for nothing with THE BLACK CAT, which pays the highest price in the world for stories judged solely upon their merit. Here's your chance to tell and sell your story.

"The most fascinating stories in the world."—MANCHESTER MIRROR.

PRIZE STORY COUPON.

Cut out this coupon, send it to us, together with 12 cents (stamps will do), and we will mail you four numbers of The Black Cat containing 20 of the stories that helped win the title: "The Story-telling Hit of the Century." Money cannot buy more fascinating stories — they are a positive Insurance Against the Blues. Address The Black Cat, Fort Hill Square and High St., Boston, Mass.



"Most entertaining stories ever told."—N. Y. PRESS.



FRENCH—GERMAN—SPANISH

Spoken, Taught and Mastered Through Our Language

'PHONE METHOD

and Marvelous Speaking Records

Any person can, at his own home, without a Teacher, in spare moment acquire perfect conversational fluency in French, German or Spanish.

SPECIAL LIMITED OFFER, $40.00 *REGULAR PRICE, $67.50*

$5.00 with order $5.00 a month

10 per cent. allowed to those making full cash payment.

Our records can be used on either Phonograph or Graphophone.

The Rosenthal Common-Sense Method of Practical Linguistry, which we use, has been endorsed by 876,000 teachers and pupils as the only system by which a practical speaking mastery of foreign tongues can be acquired. It has stood the test of years; is used in every civilized country, and though often imitated has baffled the skill of the expert and remains unequalled. You learn to speak from the very first lesson in practical sentences adapted to every-day necessities.

Pronunciation must be heard in order to be imitated.

This problem we have solved.

All our records are **Masters,** and a made by a **New Marvelous Proces** which is used and **controlled solely b** us, and enables us to supply the mo **Perfect and Distinct** records ever put o the market. A quality simply impossibl to produce by the old methods and her tofore considered impossible to attai They are **unexcelled for Purity of U terance** and free from the metallic harsh ness characteristic of the common phon graph. Each word or sentence can be r peated on the **'Phone** thousands of time

Cut Out and Sign Coupon.

INTERNATIONAL COLLEGE OF LANGUAGES, New York.

I herewith enclose $5.00 as first payment, for which please send me the complete outfit for the.....Language, consisting of 'Phone, Listening Device, 25 records and set of 10 Text Books. I agree to pay balance of $35.00 in 7 monthly instalments of $5.00 each. Goods to remain your property until payments are completed.

Further—It is agreed that, if not satisfactory, I can return the goods prepaid within three days of receipt, and my money to be returned provided the goods are received in perfect condition by you.

NAME.....

Chaut. TOWN..... STATE.....

INTERNATIONAL COLLEGE OF LANGUAGES, 21 Park Row, New York

BOOKS RECEIVED.

D. C. HEATH & CO., BOSTON.

La Locandiera di Carlo Goldoni. With introduction, notes, and vocabulary by J. Geddes, Jr., Ph. D., and Freeman M. Josselyn, Jr. 4½ x 6½. .30.

Hochzeit auf Capri. Von Paul Heyse. With introduction, notes, vocabulary, and material for conversational exercises in German. By Dr. Wilhelm Bernhardt. 4½ x 6½. .30.

Le Petit Chose. Par Alphonse Daudet. Abridged and edited with introduction and notes by O. B. Super. 4½ x 6¾. .25.



From "Mr. Munchausen." Small, Maynard & Co.

Hauff's Lichtenstein. Abridged and edited with introduction and notes by Frank Vogel. 5 x 7½. .75.

Echegaray's O Locura O Santidad. With introduction and notes by J. Geddes, Jr., Ph. D., and Freeman M. Josselyn, Jr. 4½ x 6½. .40.

Tellez Don Gil de las Calzas Verdes. Edited with an introduction, notes, and vocabulary by Benjamin Parsons Bourland, Ph. D. 4½ x 6¾.

Storm's In St. Jurgen. With introduction, notes, and vocabulary by Arthur S. Wright. 4½ x 6¾. .30.

Brete's Mon Oncle et Mon Curé. Abridged for Class Use and Edited with Notes by T. F. Colin, Ph. D. 4½ x 6¾. .30.

HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN & CO., BOSTON.

Talks on Writing English. Second Series. By Arlo Bates. 5 x 8. $1.30.

The Fireside Sphinx. By Agnes Repplier. With Illustrations by E. Bonsall. 5½ x 7¾. $2.00.

A Multitude of Counsellors. Being a Collection of Codes, Precepts, and Rules of life from the Wise of all Ages. Edited, with an introductory Essay on the Ancient and Modern Knowledge of Good and Evil, by J. N. Larned. 5½ x 8¼. $2.00.

Landseer. (Riverside Art Series.) A Collection of Fifteen Pictures and a Portrait of the Painter. With Introduction and Interpretation by Estelle M. Hurll. 5½ x 8¼.

England's Story. A History for Grammar and High Schools. By Eva March Tappan, Ph. D. 5½ x 7¾. .85.

A. C. M'CLURG & CO., CHICAGO.

A Parfit Gentil Knight. By Charlton Andrews. Illustrated by J. H. Vanderpoel. 5½ x 7½. $1.50.

Zanzibar Tales. Told by Natives of the East Coast of Africa. Translated from the original Swahili by George W. Bateman. 5½ x 7½. $1.00.

Stories of Enchantment. By Jane Pentzer Myers. Illustrated by Harriet Roosevelt Richards. 5½ x 7½. $1.00.

As a Falling Star. By Eleanor Gaylord Phelps. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

At the Sign of the Ginger Jar. Some Verses, Gay and Grave. By Ray Clarke Rose. 5½ x 8¼. $1.00.

Lincoln's First Love. A True Story. By Carrie Douglas Wright. 4¾ x 6¾. $1.00.

Maggie McLanehan. By Gulielma Zollinger. 5 x 7½. $1.00.

Anne Scarlett. By M. Imlay Taylor. 5 x 7½. $1.25.

THE MACMILLAN CO., NEW YORK.

An Introduction to Psychology. By Mary Whiton Calkins. 5½ x 8¼.

Inductive Sociology. A Syllabus of Methods, Analyses and Classifications, and Provisionally Formulated Laws. By Franklin Henry Giddings, Ph. D., LL.D. 6 x 9. $2.00.

Letters of John Richard Green. Edited by Leslie Stephen. 6 x 9. $4.00.

The Hearts of Men. By H. Fielding. 6 x 9. $3.00.

The Isle of the Shamrock. Written and illustrated by Clifton Johnson. 5¾ x 7¾. $2.00.

Francia. (The Great Masters in Painting and Sculpture.) By George C. Williamson, Litt. D. 5½ x 8. Five shillings net.

THE ABBEY PRESS, NEW YORK.

Under Reckless Rule. By J. A. Bolles. 5½ x 8. .75.

Uncle Phil. A Novel. By Mrs. John M. Clay. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

Wife or Maid? By Douglas Flattery. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

Pitted Against Anarchists. By W. Fretz Kemble. 5½ x 8. .50.

Valalier Poets. By Clarence M. Lindsay. 5 x 7½. .75.


OUTSHINES
THEM ALL
EMORGAN'S SONS
N.Y.
SAPOLIO
If all the pans in this great round world
Into one big pan we could make—
If all the cakes of Sapolio
Could be made into one big cake,
And we polished the pan 'til it shone like the stars,
The learned astronomers yonder in Mars,
Would announce that the radiant, wonderful light,
From a new planet gleamed—more dazzlingly bright
Than the sun.
And the Martians would read in the ambient glow,
The name of the new star—"Sapolio"

The Prisoners of War. A Reminiscence of the Rebellion. By Archibald McCowan. 5¼ x 8. $1.00.

R. H. RUSSELL, NEW YORK.

Ethel Barrymore in Captain Jinks. Scenes from the play by Clyde Fitch. Twenty-two photographs. Pictorial Theatrical Souvenir Series. .25.

Gioconda. By Gabrielle D'Annunzio. Translated by Arthur Symons. 5¼ x 7¼.

Gyges' Ring. A Dramatic Monologue. By Rupert Hughes. 5¾ x 8½. $1.25.

DOUBLEDAY, PAGE & CO., NEW YORK.

A Modern Antaeus. By the author of "An Englishwoman's Love Letters." 5¼ x 7¾. $1.50.

Princess Puck. By Una L. Silberrad. 5¼ x 8. $1.50.

The Making of a Country Home. By J. P. Mowbray. 5½ x 8. $1.50.

LITTLE, BROWN & CO., BOSTON.

White Aprons. A Romance of Bacon's Rebellion. By Maud Wilder Goodwin. Illustrated. 5¼ x 8. $1.25.

Cinq-Mars; or, A Conspiracy under Louis XIII. By Alfred De Vigny. Translated by William Hazlitt. 5¼ x 8.

W. B. SAUNDERS & CO., PHILADELPHIA.

"First Aid" to the Injured and Sick. An Ambulance Handbook. By F. J. Warwick, B. A., M. B. Cantab., M. R. C. S., L. S. A., and A. C. Tunstall, M. D., F. R. C. S., Ed. 4¼ x 6½. $1.00.

J. B. LIPPINCOTT CO., PHILADELPHIA.

The Lover Fugitives. By John Finnemore. 5¼ x 7¾.

Glass and Gold. By James O. G. Duffy. 5 x 7¾.

D. APPLETON & CO., NEW YORK.

Some Women I have Known. By Maarten Maartens. 5¼ x 7¾. $1.50.

Other Worlds. By Garrett P. Serviss. With charts and illustrations. 5¼ x 7¾. $1.50.

LONGMANS, GREEN & CO., NEW YORK.

The War of the Civilizations. By George Lynch. With illustrations. 5½ x 8½.

The Romance of Religion. By Olive Vivian and Herbert Vivian, M. A. Illustrated. 5¾ x 8¼.

DODD, MEAD & CO., NEW YORK.

The History of Sir Richard Calmady. A Romance. By Lucas Malet. 5¼ x 7¾.

The Grip of the Bookmaker. By Percy White. 5 x 7½. $1.50.

R. F. FENNO & CO., NEW YORK.

Paths to Power. By Floyd B. Wilson. 4¾ x 7. $1.00.

Mark Everard. A Romance. By Knox Magee. 5 x 7½. $1.50.

C. V. WAITE & CO., CHICAGO.

Herbert Spencer and His Critics. By Charles B. Waite, A. M. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

History of the Christian Religion to the Year Two Hundred. By Charles B. Waite, A. M. Fifth edition, revised. 6½ x 9. $2.25.

GEORGE W. JACOBS & CO., PHILADELPHIA.

Touring Alaska and the Yellowstone. By Charles M. Taylor, Jr. Illustrated. 5¼ x 8. $1.60.

The Pride of Race. By B. L. Farjeon. 5½ x 7½. $1.00.

A Boy in Early Virginia: or, Adventures with Captain John Smith. By Edward Robins. Illustrated by John Henderson Betts. 5 x 7½. $1.00.

THE CENTURY CO., NEW YORK.

Wild Life Near Home. By Dallas Lore Sharp. With Illustrations by Bruce Horsfall. 5¾ x 8½. $2.00.

LOTHROP PUBLISHING CO., BOSTON.

J. Devlin—Boss. By Francis Churchill Williams. Illustrated by Clifford Carlton. 5 x 7¾. $1.50.

SCOTT, FORESMAN & CO., CHICAGO.

The Social Spirit in America. By Charles Richmond Henderson. 5¼ x 7¾. $1.50.

THE ADVANCE PUBLISHING CO., CHICAGO.

Hymns Historically Famous. By Colonel Nicholas Smith. 5½ x 7¾. $1.25.

A. LOVELL & CO., NEW YORK.

Documents Relating to Territorial Administration. Chiefly from the Original Manuscripts. 1778–1790. (American History Leaflets. Colonial and Constitutional.) Edited by Albert Bushnell Hart and Edward Channing. Leaflets published bi-monthly. Price, per copy, 10 cents; annual subscription, 60 cents.

C. C. BIRCHARD & CO., BOSTON.

The Laurel Song Book. For advanced classes in schools, academies, choral societies, etc. Edited by W. L. Tomlins. 7¾ x 11.

HENRY A. DICKERMAN & SON, BOSTON.

The Sea Letter. A Mystery of Martha's Vineyard. By William Henry Winslow. Illustrated. 5 x 7½. $1.50.

JENNINGS & PYE, CINCINNATI.

A Modern Apollo. By Robert McIntyre. 5½ x 8. $1.50.

C. W. BARDEEN, SYRACUSE, NEW YORK.

Errors in Science Teaching. By C. Stuart Gager. 5 x 7½. .50.

THE HINTS PUBLISHING CO., NEW YORK.

Money Making Socials. A collection of novel, original and attractive social affairs, for churches, schools, clubs, and charitable organizations desiring to raise money. By Adelaide Westcott Hatch. Pamphlet. .35.

THE ACME PUBLISHING CO., MORGANTOWN, W. VA.

The Second Chapter on Language. Being a New Chapter for Grammar and Logic, Developed Particularly from Latin Connectives and Correlatives, but Illustrated and Confirmed by English and by Transliterated Greek and Sanskrit; or, Philosophical Method Applied to the Interpretation of Human Speech. By Robert W. Douthat. Pamphlet.

FRED ERDMAN, GERMANTOWN, PA.

Why I am Not a Christian Scientist. By Fred Erdman. Nineteenth thousand. Booklets, 3 x 4½. Five cents a copy, 50 cents a dozen.

REFORM CLUB COMMITTEE ON CITY AFFAIRS, NEW YORK.

A Bibliography of Municipal Problems and City Conditions. By Robert C. Brooks. Second edition, revised and enlarged. 6 x 9¼. $1.50.

SILVER, BURDETT & CO., NEW YORK.

The World and Its People. Book X. The South American Republics. By W. Fisher Markwick, D. D. and William A. Smith, M. A. 5 x 7½. .60.

THE SAALFIELD PUBLISHING CO., NEW YORK.

The Sign of the Prophet. A Tale of Tecumseh and Tippecanoe. By James Ball Naylor. 5 x 7¾. $1.50.

T. Y. CROWELL & CO., NEW YORK.

The Ministry of Comfort. By J. R. Miller. 4½ x 6¾. .75.

GERMANIA PRESS, HAMILTON, NEW YORK.

History of German Literature. By Robert Webber Moore. Second edition. 5½ x 7¾. $1.50.

For Nervousness

Horsford's Acid Phosphate

It soothes and strengthens the entire nervous system by supplying the exhausted and debilitated nerves with a natural food, possessing the needed vitalizing, invigorating and life-giving properties.

Gives Perfect Digestion and Restful Sleep.

Sold by all Druggists.

Kuyler's pure COCOA BUTTER



10 CENT TINS.



SOLD BY DRUGGISTS EVERYWHERE
OR SENT FREE UPON RECEIPT OF PRICE BY
Kuyler's 18th St. & Irving Place, NEW YORK CITY.

LIEBIG COMPANY'S EXTRACT OF BEEF

"DELICIOUS, STRENGTHENING BOUILLON IN A MINUTE"



LEA & PERRINS' SAUCE

THE ORIGINAL AND GENUINE WORCESTERSHIRE.



All successful cooks use Lea & Perrins' Sauce to get the most delicious flavor for soups, fish, meats, gravy, game, salads etc.

SIGNATURE ON EVERY BOTTLE

Lea & Perrins

John Duncan's Sons, AGENTS-NEW YORK.

SAPOLIO

FOR HOUSEWORK



The makers of *Sapolio* (a product that through special merit has gained more friends than any other household commodity in the world) call attention to its sister product, *Hand Sapolio*, of equal merit in *its* special sphere, the Toilet and Bath. It is a pure soap, a necessity to those whose hands become frequently stained, yet equally desirable for general daily use, from the delicate-skinned baby to the romping school-boy.

It ensures an enjoyable, invigorating bath; one that makes every pore respond, removes dead skin, energizes the whole body, starts the circulation and leaves a glow equal to a Turkish Bath.



HAND SAPOLIO

FOR TOILET AND BATH

JANUARY PRICE 20 CENTS 1902

The CHAUTAUQUAN Magazine

THE DIPLOMACY OF THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE

THE MERCHANT MARINE OF THE WORLD

A ZIGZAG JOURNEY THROUGH ITALY

IN VERGIL'S ITALY

IMPROVEMENT OF SCHOOL GROUNDS

CHAUTAUQUA ASSEMBLY

GENERAL OFFICES CLEVELAND·OHIO

Chautauqua

A System of Popular Education

Founded by LEWIS MILLER and JOHN H. VINCENT.

CLEM STUDEBAKER, President Board of Trustees. WILSON M. DAY, Chairman Executive Board. JOHN H. VINCENT, Chancellor.

DEPARTMENT OF INSTRUCTION.

GEORGE E. VINCENT, Principal.

DIVISION OF HOME READING.

THE CHAUTAUQUAN,

A Monthly Magazine for Self-Education.

FRANK CHAPIN BRAY, Editor.

Contents for January, 1902.

Cover Design.

Statue of Ugo Bassi in Bologna . . . . . *Frontispiece*

Highways and Byways. 353–365

The President's Message to Congress. Railway Consolidation. Status of the Philippines. International Trade Balances. Work of the Reciprocity Convention. McKinley National Memorial. The Treasury and the Money Market. A Bank of the United States. Shall the Indian be Made a Citizen? Alabama's New Constitution. Emancipation Goes Begging. Sunday Saloons in New York City. Number of Theological Students Decreasing. Plans of Mission Boards. Memorial College Projects. Methodist Millions. Federation of Catholic Societies. A New Year's Thought. With portraits, cartoons and other illustrations.

Correlation. By the Editor. 366

Clem Studebaker. 377

In Vergil's Italy. . . . . . *Frank J. Miller* . . 368

Illustrated.

The Merchant Marine of the World . . . . *Paul S. Reinsch* . . 375

Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. . . *Edwin Erle Sparks* . . 381

Chaps. VII.–VIII. Illustrated.

American Rights Between European Millstones. The Diplomacy of the Louisiana Purchase.

A Reading Journey in Central Europe. . . . *James A. Harrison* . . 398

IV. A Zigzag Journey Through Italy. Illustrated.

The Inner Life of Fra Ugo Bassi . . . . . *Elizabeth Wormeley Latimer* 415

Winter. Verse. . . . . *Edwin L. Sabin* . . 421

Italians in America . . . . . *Vincent Van Marter Beede* . 422

Chautauqua Junior Naturalist Clubs. Conducted by . *John W. Spencer* . . 424

Improvement of School Grounds. Illustrated.

Chautauqua Reading Course for Housewives. Conducted by *Martha Van Rensselaer* . 428

A Rural School. Illustrated.

The Sphinx. Verse. . . . . *E. Carl Litsey* . . 432

C. L. S. C. Round Table. Conducted by . . . *Kate F. Kimball* . . 433

Current Events Programs and News Summary. 439

Books Received. 452

CHAUTAUQUA ASSEMBLY:

BUREAU OF PUBLICATION: WILLIAM S. BAILEY, Director.

CLEVELAND, OHIO.

Entered according to Act of Congress, January, 1902, by CHAUTAUQUA ASSEMBLY, in the office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D C

Yearly Subscription, $2.00. Single Copies, 20c.

Entered at Cleveland Post-Office as Second-class Mail Matter.



STATUE OF UGO BASSI IN BOLOGNA.

See page 415.

DEC 1901

THE CHAUTAUQUAN,

A Monthly Magazine for Self-Education.

VOL. XXXIV. JANUARY, 1902. No. 4.



Highway & Byways.



PRESIDENT Roosevelt's first message to congress is generally commended for its freshness, originality, vigor, and moderation. Those who had feared radical doctrines and propositions (and there were such) were agreeably surprised, though three or four propositions advanced in the great and exhaustive paper are undoubtedly quite extreme, and it is highly improbable that congress will give them effect.

The features which naturally attract the most attention are tariff revision and reciprocity, trusts and railway consolidation, the treatment of anarchists, labor and the social problem, the Monroe doctrine and the territorial problem, including the Cuban "protectorate." The discussion is comprehensive, but the definite recommendations may be briefly summarized as follows:

Anarchists should be excluded or (if already here and aliens) deported, and anarchistic crime should be made an offense against the law of nations. Federal courts should be vested with jurisdiction over assaults upon the president, vice-president, and those constitutionally put in the line of presidential succession.

The enactment by congress of a law for the supervision and regulation of all trusts or combinations engaged in interstate commerce, and in the event of the conclusion being reached that the power to assume such control is not conferred upon congress, the adoption of a resolution for an amendment to the constitution granting such power. Publicity and the prevention of stock watering are to be the chief reforms under federal control.

Amendment of the interstate commerce act increasing the authority of the commerce commission and more effectually preventing and suppressing railway abuses — discrimination, illicit rate cutting, etc.

The extension of the Chinese exclusion law, which expires by limitation next year, and further restricting general immigration by real educational tests, and, in addition thereto, an *economic* test, insuring the exclusion of all those who are, by their standard of living or moral unfitness, incapable of becoming useful citizens and of aiding the prosperity and progress of the country.

The application of the merit principle to the consular service, the elimination of politics from it, and the improvement of the *personnel.*

Legislation for irrigation in the arid regions, the preservation of the forests, and the reorganization of the army upon a basis of the highest efficiency.

These are the principal *definite* suggestions. The trust and immigration proposals are radical, and the obstacles in the way of their realization are many and formidable. The states will object to federal regulation of corporations doing an interstate business, and a conflict of jurisdiction could hardly be avoided. The president deprecates crude and ill-considered legislation against combinations, but he frankly expresses his conviction that grave evils are connected with them, and that proper regulation is right and essential to public safety.

With regard to tariff revision and reciprocity, the message is rather indefinite. "The Buffalo platform" is reaffirmed and strongly endorsed, and the president emphasizes the necessity of liberalism and fairness in our trade policy. Mr. Roosevelt opposes sweeping revision of the tariff and needless disturbance of commerce, but he declares that reciprocity is properly a part of the protective system and cannot be relinquished without danger and loss of the advantages gained in the world's markets. While no specific recommendations are made, the president favors the reduction of duties that have ceased to be necessary to the profitable maintenance of established industries. As regards Cuba, a reduction of the duties on her principal products is definitely favored.

Abroad the message seems to have pro-

duced a decidedly favorable impression. Foreign relations are not adverted to therein, but the Monroe doctrine is discussed in a moderate, non-aggressive manner, and described as a measure for the preservation of the peace on this hemisphere and the protection of the small republics from old-world oppression or invasion. No new "construction" of the doctrine is advanced, though at the time of Mr. Roosevelt's unforeseen accession to power European statesmen feared a disposition on his part to stretch the traditional American policy and interfere with existing rights of old-world powers.



JOHN D. ROCKEFELLER.

In this country no partisanship has been displayed in the comments upon the message, and it is felt that the president earnestly intends to put the interests of the country above those of his party. There will, of course, be partisan division and contention in congress, especially on questions so "political" as trusts and the tariff. But the president is not regarded as an advocate of party policies, and he will doubtless receive the support of many Democrats. How many of his recommendations (if any) will be embodied in legislation and given the force of law remains to be seen. There is a widespread feeling that the session will be rather barren in the way of practical results, though intensely interesting and lively.



Railway Consolidation.

What is frankly admitted to be the greatest step toward railway consolidation and unity of ownership, by means of the much-discussed but ill-understood method of "community of interest," was taken recently by the representatives of the Morgan-Hill and Harriman-Rockefeller railroad interests. The centralization of the Northwestern systems is now an accomplished fact. The fierce contest which culminated in the Wall street panic and collapse in May last is now definitely ended, after an armed truce lasting several months.

There has been organized — under the [illegible] New Jersey, it is hardly necessary to add — a so-called Northern Securities Company, for the sole purpose of taking over the securities of the Great Northern and the Northern Pacific railroads. But the powers granted to this trust are large and extraordinary. It is allowed "to acquire by purchase, subscription, or otherwise, and to hold as investment, any bonds or other securities of indebtedness or any share of capital stock created or issued by any other corporation or corporations, association or associations, of the state of New Jersey, or any other state, territory, or country, to purchase, hold, sell, assign, transfer, mortgage, or otherwise to dispose of any bonds or other securities or evidences of debt created or issued by any other corporation or corporations, association or associations of the state of New Jersey or any other state, territory, or country, and, while owner thereof, to exercise all the rights, powers, and privileges of such ownership."

In seventeen states of the union a corporation of this kind — organized to deal with the stocks and bonds of other corporations — would be illegal. It is one of the paradoxes and evils of the present condition of things that one state is enabled to authorize corporations to do beyond its jurisdiction what the law there obtaining prohibits to corporations organized under the local statutes. Whether the states through which the consolidated lines run will make war upon the trust and enforce their laws against the transfer of stocks and bonds, with the ownership that goes with the former, by corporations created for definite purposes, or their laws against the suppression of railway competition, it is perhaps too early to venture a prediction. The likelihood of such interference or hostile action has been pointed out by Mr. Russell Sage, who holds that the practical unification of the leading railroads of the northwest is merely a hazardous experiment. In his own words, "the danger lies in the effect which lies upon weaker lines. It will compel them to struggle harder than ever to get along, and one of the weapons in the possession of the weaker lines is an appeal to the state legislature. The roads in the combination run through nineteen different states, and territories, and the promotors of it have to look out for adverse legislation from all of the nineteen state governments."

Already in Minnesota public opinion is represented as demanding action to prevent the consolidation from remaining in effect. The Minnesota law prohibits railway corpora-

tions from acquiring the stock of other corporations operating parallel or competitive lines. The spirit, if not the letter, of this statute is clearly violated by the "community of interest" method, but legal experts express doubts as to applicability of this legislation to the present case.

In the general discussion of the consolidation the irrepressible optimists assert that unity of control is better from the standpoint of the community than reckless competition, illicit rate cutting, and the various evils of competitive railway management. It is assumed that the financiers who have secured control of the great properties will be conservative, considerate of the public interest, and regardful of law and equity. How far this confidence is justifiable, time will show. The Interstate Commerce Commission has not this touching faith in the benevolence of the railway trust operators, and has insistently recommended legislation for the control of rates. Many hold that the present tendency to consolidation in the railway industry is paving the way, not only to government control, but to public ownership and operating of natural monopolies. There is, apparently, no middle course, for congress will not authorize railway pools and agreements in restraint of trade, and as the fierce competition for traffic which has led to disastrous rate wars cannot be avoided in any other way, unified ownership is bound to be tried.

The billion-dollar steel trust almost staggered the industrial community, but that is now to be overshadowed and eclipsed by a $1,500,000,000 railway trust, though the capitalization of the Northern Securities Company is but $400,000,000. The steel trust is subject to competition, actual and potential; railway trusts are absolute monopolies.

Status of the Philippines.

At last the supreme court has disposed of the territorial cases which were left undecided last spring. The questions then postponed are now answered and, in a sense, settled, though the settlement may in turn give rise to not a few serious, difficult, and perplexing problems.

In the first place the court has defined the status of the Philippine archipelago. The so-called Fourteen Diamond Rings case, which involved the legality of the duties levied by the executive department under its general military power on goods brought from the Philippines into the United States, has been decided adversely to the position taken by the attorney-general's office in behalf of the government. Just as in the De Lima case it had been held that Porto Rico, after annexation by treaty, ceased to be a foreign territory, and became for all purposes an integral part of the United States, a domestic territory privileged and bound by all the general laws of the union, so has the court in the Philippine case held that upon the ratification of the treaty with Spain, which provided for the *full cession* to the United States of the far eastern archipelago, the Philippines became a domestic territory, and entitled, under the tariff law, to free trade with the United States.



JAMES J. HILL.

The supreme court was unable to find anything in the Philippine situation at the time the case arose to distinguish it from that which existed in Porto Rico after annexation, but before congress enacted the Foraker tariff law imposing duties on Porto Rican-American trade. It had been argued, first, that the senate had passed a resolution disclaiming the intention to annex the Philippines permanently and to incorporate their inhabitants into our citizenship, and that this declaration indicated the "foreign" status of the islands. But the supreme court perceived no legal significance whatever in this resolution. It was a "joint" resolution, but the house never passed it or expressed an opinion upon the principle it embodied. Nor did it receive a two-thirds majority of a quorum in the senate. It was in the nature of a subsequent explanation of the votes of certain senators for the peace treaty, but it proved nothing as to the position of the other senators whose votes had been necessary for ratification.

It was urged, in the second place, that the insurrection and resistance to American authority, by preventing full occupation of the islands, kept them outside of the United States. The supreme court declined to believe that the government meant to disparage its title to the Philippines and to put itself in the position of carrying on a war of

subjugation. The title to the Philippines was as complete and valid as that to Porto Rico, and the insurrection in no wise affected it.

Four of the justices dissented from this decision on the same grounds which had dictated their dissent in the De Lima case. No justice has modified his view since last spring, and the alignment remains unchanged — four justices holding that annexed territory is domestic and within the constitution and laws through the latter's automatic extension to new possessions; four justices holding that annexed territory remains foreign till congress incorporates it and extends the constitution to it by express legislation, and one, Justice Brown, taking the ground that, though such territory is domestic, the taxation and uniformity clauses of the constitution do not extend over it unless congress chooses to order such extension.



E. W. HARRIMAN.

These respective positions explain the ruling in the second of the new cases (known as the second Dooley case), which involved the legality of duties collected under the Foraker tariff act on goods taken from United States ports to Porto Rico. The constitution specifically prohibits the levying of duties on goods exported from any state. Are not shipments to Porto Rico "exports"? The court, Justice Brown, writing the opinion, and Justices Fuller, Harlan, Peckham, and Brewer vigorously dissenting, holds that by "exports," as used in the clause cited, are meant goods taken to foreign ports, whereas Porto Rico is a domestic territory, and a tax on goods brought into that island from a United States port is not different from a duty levied by the Porto Rican legislature, with the consent of congress, on goods imported into the territory. The duties on the goods, the court continued, were levied as a temporary expedient for the benefit of Porto Rico itself, and not for the benefit of the United States, and this fact had to be taken into account in determining the character of the duties.

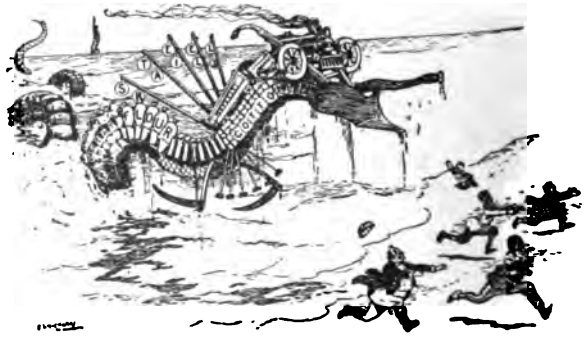
In the vigorous dissenting opinion, this reasoning is characterized as an attempt to make "blank paper" of a plain constitutional provision. The minority asserts that any duty on goods shipped from an American port is an export duty, and that congress has no power to impose such duties for the benefit of any territory, as a temporary expedient or otherwise.

The Foraker tariff is no longer in force, and there is now free trade with Porto Rico. The situation in the Philippines is very different, and congress will doubtless enact a tariff law against the far eastern archipelago. The power of congress to impose such a tariff on a territory of the United States is again affirmed.

International Trade Balances.

An interesting statement which requires a great deal of explanation has been published by the treasury bureau of statistics. It relates to the puzzling question of international trade balances. The United States, as everybody knows, has had, since 1893, exceedingly "favorable" balances. That is, the excess of exports of merchandise over imports has been large, reaching the "appalling" total of $664,900,000 in the fiscal year 1901. The general assumption is that a favorable balance is an evidence of economic strength and superiority. But this is not true in all cases. The treasury statement gives the commerce of thirty countries for a certain period, showing their respective average exports and imports for each month during that period. In ten of these the exports exceeded the imports — the balance was "favorable." The table follows:

COUNTRIES.	IMPORTS.	EXPORTS.
United States	$71,830,923	$113,864,852
India, British	21,598,811	31,565,179
Austria-Hungary	28,098,202	30,311,995



THE AMERICAN INVASION.

—*New York Herald.*

COUNTRIES.	IMPORTS.	EXPORTS.
Russia, European	22,818,000	27,373,000
Argentina	9,106,347	15,725,763
Brazil	5,098,794	15,051,841
Mexico	5,336,301	6,239,474
Chile	3,909,702	5,100,104
Roumania	3,489,856	4,503,340
Uruguay	2,260,573	3,328,445

The twenty countries which had adverse balances — imported more goods than they exported — are these (the figures representing monthly averages):

COUNTRIES.	IMPORTS.	EXPORTS.
United Kingdom	$207,886,450	$113,205,085
Germany	111,593,666	87,831,833
France	77,535,000	66,226,000
Netherlands	65,922,642	56,790,923
Belgium	34,355,000	28,021,000
Italy	29,671,765	21,797,747
Switzerland	16,744,325	13,127,100
Canada	15,041,265	12,759,063
Spain	13,470,853	10,025,803
Japan	11,254,785	9,597,743
China	13,446,163	9,553,055
Turkey	7,832,000	5,665,000
Egypt	5,735,378	5,701.025
Denmark	8,203,031	5,326 500
Cuba	5,451,713	5,254,530
Cape of Good Hope	7,491,713	4,075,565
Norway	5,931,103	3,549,753
Portugal	5,715,463	2,425,954
Philippine Islands	2,516,539	1,903,417
Greece	2,017,292	1,070,712

Some of these countries are poor and backward, but this cannot be said of the first four or five. The "unfavorable" balance simply represents the return on their capital invested in distant parts and colonies. The excess of imports is not a debt to be paid in specie or otherwise; it is rather the settlement of current indebtedness by those which export more than they import. A creditor nation, drawing dividends, interest, and rent from foreign countries, *must* receive more goods than it sends out, just as a profitable business yields to the merchant more than he invests in it, the difference being his profit.



J. PIERPONT MORGAN.

England is a creditor nation. Her excess of imports is not a drain upon her capital. She is not surrendering gold or disposing of foreign securities in settlement of the "unfavorable balances"; she gives nothing in return for the excess at the present time; she is reaping a reward of profitable investment and world-wide enterprise. The United States, on the other hand, is still a debtor nation, and has to pay hundreds of millions in dividends, rent, interest, etc., to foreign investors, Americans residing abroad, aliens sending their savings to their respective mother countries. If our industrial and commercial progress continues at the present rate, the near future will witness the disappearance of our heavy "favorable balance." We shall have investments abroad and shall draw interest and dividends on them, and these will be paid in products. In that condition there will be nothing deplorable or indicative of retrogression.



To close the door or not to close the door: that is the question.

—Minneapolis Tribune.

Work of the Reciprocity Convention.

At about the middle of last month the much-heralded reciprocity convention, composed exclusively of manufacturers, met at Washington for a three days' session. The attendance was large and fairly representative of all the industries interested in the question of tariff revision by means of commercial treaties or otherwise. The discussion was anything but dull or perfunctory. There had been reports that free traders would attempt to capture and commit the convention to radical and heretical doctrines, and some protectionist delegates had concluded to stay away. But as a matter of fact the uncompromising protectionists controlled the convention from the first to the last hour, and the resolutions which were adopted after a special effort to reach a har-

monious result, one satisfactory to the outspoken advocates of reciprocity, were extremely conservative. Indeed, certain papers of strong protectionist views declared them to be meaningless and even worse. The convention was characterized as "anti-reciprocity," and as little short of a farce and mockery.



JOHN A. KASSON,
Reciprocity Commissioner.

It must be admitted that the resolutions are rather weak, open to more than one construction. No "mandate" to congress can be read into them, and their moral effect is *nil*. The protective principle is emphatically reaffirmed, and the wonderful growth of our manufactures is attributed thereto. At the same time the need of new foreign outlets and markets was recognized, as was the fact that these cannot be obtained without compensatory concessions to those countries whose custom is most profitable to us. To reconcile these two sets of requirements, the resolutions recommend to congress:

(1) The maintenance of the principle of protection for the home market and to open up by reciprocity opportunities for increased foreign trade by special modifications of the tariff in special cases, but only where it can be done without injury to any of our home interests of manufacturing, commerce or farming; and (2) the establishment of a reciprocity commission, which shall be charged with the duty of investigating the condition of any industry and reporting the same to the executive and to congress, for guidance in negotiating reciprocal trade agreements.

The "but only" is, of course, the salient clause of this declaration. Does it mean that not a single American manufacturer is to suffer in any degree from reciprocity? If so, what room is there for negotiations? Even a five per cent reduction of present duties is resisted by those directly concerned as an "injury" to them and the labor they employ. Reciprocity means increased imports, and therefore more foreign competition with domestic manufacturers, and if such competition is to be regarded as an injury, then the reciprocity with the "but only" means no reciprocity at all, for reciprocity in non-competitive products is a sham, since most of these are on the free list already. Had the convention declared against any *serious* injury to any important industry, no fault could have been found with the qualification. Congress must legislate for the whole people and consult the true interest of the greatest number. Injury to a few may be unavoidable in certain cases, but the benefit to the majority generally outweighs it. The convention's test or condition, if literally taken, is an impossible one.

Another resolution adopted by it recommends the establishment of a new government department, to be known as the department of commerce and industries, and of a commission for the study of the reciprocity question. To this there is no opposition, although there is little to be said in favor of having one department for the agricultural industry and another for manufactures and other industries.

McKinley National Memorial.

Republics are sometimes ungrateful; they are more often forgetful. It took years of soliciting and even scolding for the American people to contribute enough to raise fitting memorial tombs over the graves of Lincoln and Grant. William McKinley will be more fortunate, for an active, comprehensive movement is now well under way for his memorial at Canton, Ohio. The McKinley National Memorial Association has undertaken the work, and reports a strong and widespread interest in the movement. This association, which is duly incorporated under the laws of Ohio, is composed of twenty-one trustees, appointed by President Roosevelt at the request of Mrs. McKinley. Senator Hanna, Hon. William R. Day, ex-secretary of state and now a United States judge, and Hon. Cornelius N. Bliss, ex-secretary of the interior are among the members, and the others are men of prominence throughout the land. They were all dear friends of the dead president. The officers of the association are William R. Day, president, Marcus A. Hanna, vice-president, Myron T. Herrick treasurer, to whom subscriptions should be sent at Cleveland, Ohio, and Ryerson Ritchie, secretary. The purpose of the association is to erect a memorial tomb over the grave of Mr. McKinley at Canton, Ohio, where he lived for so many years, the present home of his wife, and where his children lie buried. Other memorials have been of a local character, but this is national in the interest it has excited. Indeed, it is more than this, for the American consular service through-

out all the world reports practical financial sympathy from Americans abroad and from appreciative foreigners, who, even at long range, realized the worth of William McKinley as a man and a magistrate. Every state and territory in the union has its auxiliary committee and its local associations actively at work; the soldiers in the Philippines are giving generously; Hawaii, which owed him much, remembers the debt and, aside from raising a grand monument in Honolulu, will send a large offering to the Canton fund; and Porto Rico's contribution, according to Governor Hunt, will be very large numerically, though from the general poverty of the people it will not aggregate a large sum.



The Treasury and the Money Market.

The relation of the United States treasury to the money market, to commerce, banking and business generally, is hardly a fresh or new topic of discussion, but certain facts have served to revive the general interest in it. The "crop making season" causes extraordinary demands for money, and leads to withdrawals by the western and southern banks of the deposits usually kept by them in the institutions of the financial metropolis. Interest rates rise, loans are contracted, accommodation to merchants and business men is restricted, and the possibility of serious results is earnestly discussed on the exchanges and in the press.

It may be said to have become an unwritten law that the United States treasury at this period must adopt "relief" measures to increase the supply of currency and to avert a stringency. Why should the treasury be called upon to intervene at all? The answer is that a great deal of the money required by the nation's commercial activities is withdrawn from circulation, locked up in the government's vaults, and kept in wasteful idleness. This could not occur if the government's income did not exceed the outgo — that is, if no more were collected in taxes than an economical administration rendered it necessary to expend in maintaining the government and providing for the needful internal improvements.

But of late the taxes levied under the ordinary revenue law and the special war tax act have greatly exceeded the expenditures — and this in spite of the reductions made by the last congress in the war taxes. The surplus is becoming a disturbing factor, and if the present prosperity continues it is bound to grow larger and consequently more embarrassing with every passing month. The treasury's cash balance has stood at the $175,000,000 mark for a long time. This balance, it is admitted, is a constant invitation to extravagance and waste by congress, and many Republicans are urging further reduction, if not total repeal, of the war taxes. It is doubtful, however, whether anything will be done at the session just opened toward lightening the tax burden.



JUDGE WILLIAM R. DAY, President of McKinley Memorial Association.

Meantime the treasury finds it impossible to ignore the demands of the bankers and business interests for action in relief of the money market. Its means are limited. It can release some of its money only by anticipating interest payments, by increasing its deposits (secured by bonds) in the national banks, and by redeeming government bonds at the current prices. All this has been done, and the temporary needs of the market have been, in a measure, met without the slightest inconvenience to the treasury. But the problem remains, and a permanent solution is still to be evolved and applied.

Secretary Gage favors legislation enabling the treasury department to deposit the whole of the surplus (save a small working balance) with the national banks in the clearing house cities. He would do away with the present requirement of bond security (dollar for dollar), and would charge the banks a low rate of interest. He has attempted to prove that, had this plan been followed since the establishment of the present banking system, the government would have netted about $30,000,000 in interest without losing a dollar of the principal, while trade and commerce would have escaped much perturbation and alarm. The scheme, however, is opposed in some quarters, and it will not be pressed in the immediate future.



A Bank of the United States

In conjunction with this important question it is interesting to record the revival of the project of a bank of the United States, such as existed prior to the Jackson era and

was abolished by the great Democratic president as a menace to popular government and the liberties of the country. Several writers have recently advocated the restoration of a great bank modeled after the Bank of England and the Bank of France. This involves the abolition of the independent treasury system and also, according to some, the denial of the privilege of issuing notes (promises to pay) to the banks now enjoying it. At the recent annual convention of the American Bankers' Association President Stickney of the Great Western Railway arraigned the present banking system as a crude, antiquated, utterly inadequate and dangerous makeshift, and advocated greater freedom in the use of bank paper and the establishment of a great bank of banks. He did not, however, favor the bestowal of any special privileges upon this bank. There are financiers who go much farther, and who would restore the system which Jackson abolished. With a United States Bank in the strict sense of the term not only would the cash balance be regularly deposited, but even the gold reserve held for the redemption of the greenbacks, and all the other trust funds would be placed in its keeping. It would also have a monopoly of the issue of circulating notes against bonds or — subsequently — its own capital. Though the proposition is not likely to come before congress a "campaign of education" has been started to remove popular opposition.

Secretary Gage sympathizes with this idea, but he recognizes that it is not likely to meet with any substantial support. In his own speech at the bankers' convention he discussed the whole financial and banking situation and found many defects in the present system calling for radical treatment. He stated his personal conviction as to what should be aimed at by reformers in six propositions, as follows:

1. I believe it to be most desirable that the demand liabilities of the government known as legal tender notes should be put in the way of retirement and cancellation.
2. I believe that this can be accomplished without any burden of interest cost to the public treasury.
3. I believe that our system of bank-note circulation can be and ought to be so modified as to make it more responsive to commercial and industrial requirements, without any increase of risk to the billholder.
4. I believe that beyond acting as a guardian and trustee for the people in relation to national banks, the government's guarantee to banknote issues should cease.
5. I believe that the public moneys in excess of a reasonable working balance for daily use should be deposited in national banks. That a simple and safe system of distribution of funds can be devised I have no doubt.
6. I believe that in periods of national peace and prosperity the public revenue should be somewhat in excess of public expenditure, and that the surplus revenue should be applied to the reduction of the public debt.

The first and fifth propositions imply a plan of issuing promises to pay based, not upon government bonds, but upon the general assets or fluid capital of the banks. Some of the leading bankers have not hesitated to admit that it would be undesirable and unsafe to permit the eight thousand national and state banks of the country to issue notes against their capital, without a government guaranty of their soundness. The right of the national banks to establish branches within the state in which they are severally located has been suggested as a substitute for asset banking. Other suggestions have come from the discussion, but they are not likely to attract much attention.

Broadly speaking, the next great financial issue, now that the single gold standard is expressly sanctioned by law, will be the exclusive issue of credit or representative currency by the banks versus the monopoly of paper money by the government. The bankers and business men will insist on the "withdrawal of the government from the banking business," while the Bryan Democrats, the Silver Republicans, and the Populists will assert that the issue of paper is not a private, but a governmental function, and that the banks ought to retire from government business.

Shall the Indian be Made a Citizen?

It is doubtful whether any official report



Sh-h-h-h! — Don't disturb the tariff.
—*Minneapolis Journal.*

issued within the last several years raised a more important question — economic, political, and moral — than that boldly presented by the Secretary of the Interior, Mr. Hitchcock, and Commissioner Jones of the Indian bureau. Shall the Indian be made a citizen of the United States, with all the rights and immunities as well as the burdens involved in that independent status? The Indian has been the "ward" of the government. That term has covered a multitude of anomalies and inconsistencies. The Indian has been neither a citizen nor a subject. He has been semi-independent, for treaties have been made with the tribes (generally to be disregarded by the aggressive white "pioneers"), and in consideration of certain grants of land the government has fed, supported, and educated the Indian population.

But this system is unhesitatingly pronounced a failure. Commissioner Jones says that it has fostered sloth and selfishness, and has effectually prevented the assimilation of the Indian. Citizenship and industry are slowly solving the negro problem; why not try the same solution in the case of the Indian? Mr. Jones thinks it time to make a radical move toward terminating the guardianship over the Indians and putting them upon an equal footing with the white (and black) man, so far as their relations with the government are concerned: He says:

"It is the function of the state to see that the Indian has the opportunity for self-support, and that he is afforded the same protection of his person and property as is given to others. That being done, he should be thrown entirely on his own resources to become a useful member of the community in which he lives, or not, according as he exerts himself or fails to make an effort."

Indian education has likewise proved a failure. The government, in twenty years, has spent fully $45,000,000 on this branch of the Indian service, yet only twenty thousand pupils have been graduated, and these have not done much toward elevating and civilizing their fellow-tribesmen. Why, then, continue a plan that has been so thoroughly tried and found wanting? Why not aim henceforth definitely at the absorption of the Indian?



J. BULL — "Nice old fellow."
—*Cleveland Leader.*

Secretary Hitchcock fully concurs in these views, and in his elaborate report he makes the following suggestion regarding his new policy which the government has decided to adopt:

"The management of the Indian service in the field and in the schools, while satisfactory under existing conditions, is not deemed to be the best for the welfare of the Indians, and different methods will hereafter be adopted. This policy contemplates requiring the working by Indian allottees able to do so of a fair portion of lands allotted to them and the contributing of their industry to their own support of all not entirely disqualified by actual disability, physical or otherwise; the discontinuance of the issue of rations to those able to support themselves and the extension to the latter of every possible aid for their well being and encouragement; the inauguration of industrial training in all schools where not now established, so that such Indians of both sexes may be taught the trades or industries adapted to their circumstances."

This does not mention political enfranchisement, but economic independence and assimilation will necessarily bring about that result.

Alabama's New Constitution.

The new constitution for the state of Alabama, framed by the convention whose work was so severely criticized, has been ratified by the voters at a special election In spite of considerable opposition, even among the Democrats, to the negro-disfranchising clauses, the majority for ratification reached twenty-five thousand. As usual, intimidation and fraud were charged, but of course the popular verdict, as rendered on the face of the returns, will stand.

We have already set forth the suffrage scheme of the new constitution, and shown how "the grandfather clause" permits illiterate whites to become voters for life, and thus creates, as Senator John T. Morgan has said, a caste of hereditary voters. The illiterate negroes will be barred out by the vague and elastic qualification for the enrolling of citizens who "understand the duties and obligations of citizenship under a republican form of government." Even the negroes who can read and write (and there are about seventy-five thousand such in Alabama) will probably lose their voting

privilege under the new rules in relation to registration, poll tax, etc. It is believed that the colored vote will be reduced to less than thirty thousand. The grandfather clause is, however, to be tested in the federal courts, as it is held by able lawyers to contravene the fifteenth amendment to the constitution.



SIGNOR E. MAYOR DES PLANCHES.

New Minister from Italy to the United States.

But while negro disfranchisement is the feature of this new constitution which has attracted the most notice and comment, it must be admitted that in some respects the instrument is markedly progressive, reflecting the best thought and reforms of the time. Under it state elections will be held only once in four years — an excellent plan if fit and good men are nominated for office. The executive officers are made ineligible to succeed themselves, and the governor is forbidden to take any other office during his term, or for a year thereafter. The legislature will meet quadrennially, instead of biennially, and its session is limited to fifty days. The object of these provisions is to discourage over-legislation and the tendency to pass special laws. Of course, the governor is empowered to call an extraordinary session whenever he may deem it necessary to the public interest.

Further, the constitution guarantees local home rule, and prohibits interference with municipal functions, the regulation of the liquor traffic being excepted, however. Municipal indebtedness is limited, but ample provision is made for the support of the public schools and the building of new schoolhouses. Legislators and judges are forbidden to accept railroad passes — a reform advocated in many states, but opposed by the politicians. Penalties are imposed upon sheriffs who permit prisoners to be taken from them and lynched. There are other good and advanced features in the Alabama constitution, and they will be noted with satisfaction by students of political science. Constitution making is a difficult art, influenced greatly by intelligent opinion, and evidently the south is not behind the north in the cultivation of this art.

Emancipation Goes Begging.

Since April 6, 1897, slavery has had no legal status in the British protectorate of Zanzibar, having been abolished by a decree of the crown. A recent report to the British parliament is valuable to students of sociology, and affords material for interesting comparisons. By the terms of the emancipation proclamation any slave could obtain his freedom upon making formal application to the proper court. Yet in the first twenty months after the issuance of the decree only about one-twentieth of the slave population asked for freedom. Within the last two years about as many more have obtained their liberty, yet after four years nearly seven-eighths of the slave population remain in servitude. It cannot be denied that conditions in Zanzibar go far to justify the stock argument of the American ante-bellum pro-slavery men, that the negro if consulted would prefer slavery, with its certainty of shelter, support, and freedom from care, to liberty with its manifold burdens and responsibilities. Those who have been watching the workings of emancipation in Zanzibar testify that the act has had an indirect effect of real benefit "by elevating the character of the slaves through the knowledge of their right to be free, and in encouraging a spirit of enterprise among the Arab planters, who now take a close personal interest in their plantations, instead of leaving them all to their overseers." The governmental policy of establishing free industrial schools for the freedmen is said to be having a good effect in stimulating the desire for emancipation.

Sunday Saloons in New York City.

Following the election of Hon. Seth Low as mayor of New York, there broke out in that city a discussion of the Sunday saloon, the continental Sabbath, etc. The question has been up before, but this time an unusually large number of influential men, including notably some prominent Episcopal rectors, declared in favor of open saloons on Sunday afternoons, perhaps evenings. Methodist ministers, Congregational ministers, and Woman's Sabbath Alliance, and many other bodies declared promptly against the innovation. Among these societies, so to speak, was the Church Temperance Society, an organization among Episcopalians

that has a national framework of officers, but which is really local to New York city. Bishop Doane of Albany was chairman of its executive committee. He was not present when the resolutions were adopted, but he promptly sent his resignation from the society, and while he argued in the convention address of his diocese, given almost at the same time, in favor of Sunday observance, he gave the temperance society as reasons for resigning the impossibility and the impracticability of its stand. The executive of the society is divided, and efforts are making to have its action rescinded. Leading party prohibitionists have suggested local option by wards on the question. The discussion continues, but nothing has been accomplished, awaiting the advent of the reform administration.



Number of Theological Students Decreasing.

There is a falling off of twenty per cent in the number of theological students over three and five years ago. This is true of Union, McCormick, Auburn, the General, Berkeley, Drew, New Brunswick, Princeton, Lane, Bangor, Garrett Biblical, and other seminaries. The causes are variously given. One is the material opportunities of the times, another the reports that the ministry is an overcrowded profession, and a third that there is a decline of faith. President Little of Garrett thinks the multiplication of opportunities to preach, as the magazines, the newspapers, the lay platform, play their parts, and President Stewart of Auburn is sure the cause is the demand for quality rather than quantity, and the consequent turning down of a large proportion of those who apply. At present the seminaries are not graduating sufficient numbers to supply the demand from the churches. On the Pacific coast, for example, forty men a year are wanted by Presbyterians alone. The seminary at San Anselmo has but twenty availables. Almost the same conditions obtain in other fields, and among other religious bodies.



Baptist Missionary Headquarters.

Baptists expect to have in New York city a headquarters for the missionary interests centered there, which headquarters are to be, at the same time, a great down-town church similar in character to Tremont Temple, Boston. The missionary interests are the Home Mission Society, and the district agencies of the Publication Society and the Missionary Union. Dr. George C. Lorimer has left Tremont Temple, Boston, after a long and successful pastorate, and has begun as pastor of Madison Avenue Baptist Church, New York. Some members of the latter congregation have promised the funds for the new building, and down-town church efforts are to be made by Baptists to retrieve ground lost some years ago through abandonment of a hard field. Mr. Rockefeller is interested in the project, but it is declared that the scheme is not his. The building will be erected, unlike the famous Boston one, without debt.



Plans of Mission Boards.

At the annual meeting of the American Board, recently held, there was raised $120,000 with which to pay off the debt, itself a long accumulated burden. Of course the rejoicing is general, and some new projects, long delayed, are now to be taken up, among them entrance upon work in the Philippines. The Congregational National Council was held at Portland, Maine. The papers and discussions were able, but nothing of the first importance was arrived at in the way of recommendation to the churches. The American Missionary Association, one of the two home missionary organizations of the Congregationalists, held its meeting in Chicago. Its financial affairs were shown to be in excellent shape, and its work in Porto Rico, which is new, exceedingly prosperous. Plans for its reorganization were disapproved, and things are to go on as before. It favored one meeting for all six denominational societies, but its opinion is negatived by the American Board, which favors two. Members of its executive committee, who are elected for five years, were made ineligible for reëlection, the aim being to prevent continuance of the same men in office term after term.



Memorial College Projects.

Work has been begun upon the Ohio College of Government, the cornerstone of the same having been laid last month. President McKinley was to have laid this stone, and the suggestion is now made that the college, located in Washington and a part of the American University, be called the McKinley Memorial Ohio College of Government. The college covers five professorships: Diplomacy, international law and arbitration, constitutional law, municipal government,

and civics. The amount required is $500,000. The building itself will be of marble, and will cost $250,000. At the annual meeting held last month, expressions of regret over the death of President McKinley, one of their number, were adopted by the trustees, and concerning the prospects of the university as a whole a hopeful spirit obtained.



DR. GEORGE H. DENNY.

Newly elected President of Washington and Lee University.

Lutherans are considering the matter of some memorial of the four hundredth anniversary of the nailing of the sermon to the door of the Wittenberg church. The date is 1917. A great monument is proposed in Washington, but against it has been alleged the fact that some things are more useful than monuments. The scheme that has gained most headway is a Lutheran National University, to be built and endowed by small subscriptions. This suggestion comes from the Rev. G. A. Bierdemann of Utica, a member of the general council, which body will have the matter brought before it at its biennial meeting in October. The suggestion is to provide an undergraduate institution, and to locate it either in Washington or Chicago, according as eastern or western Lutherans show most interest in the project. The tremendous Lutheran strength of the northwest makes it most probable that the university, if ever built, will be located in or west of Chicago.

Methodist Millions.

Methodists close the calendar year with $15,000,000 of the $20,000,000 they set out to raise to strengthen Methodism. The manner of raising this large sum has been such as to leave Methodism in better shape spiritually than it has known in many years, and prediction is general that the next five years will see an increase in Methodist membership never before equaled. The claim has been made, although denied, that missions were left out of the purposes enumerated in this fund. Whether they were or not, the missionary society has undertaken what it calls an Open-Door Emergency Fund, which aims to provide the society with money to meet constantly increasing needs, among them some new buildings in half a dozen mission fields. The fund will increase the income of the society from $1,350,000 to $1,500,000 a year if it can, and to accomplish it additional secretaries have been named, who are to spread intelligence of missions and to increase offerings.

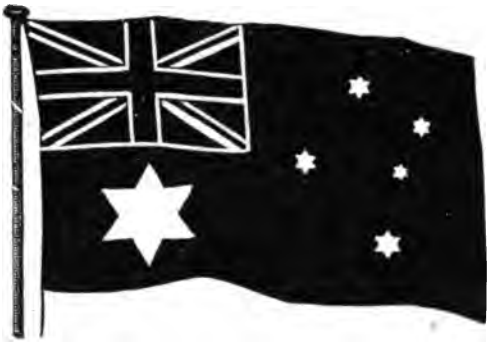
Archbishop Chapelle Commended.

The pope has formally commended Archbishop Chapelle of New Orleans for his work in the Philippines. The archbishop now returns to his see without the red hat which many expected him to bring home with him. He is succeeded in Manila by Bishop Sbarretti of Havana, who has been sent out, charged with the difficult task of putting into effect a new order of ecclesiastical things promulgated by Rome but aimed to meet in some degree the demands of American customs and modern ideas. Bishop Sbarretti was formerly auditor of the apostolic delegation at Washington. He is an Italian, and was sent to Cuba where the people demanded a Spaniard. He has met personal opposition, but worse than that he has met poverty, and has been compelled to sell for ready cash property for which a purchaser could be found. He goes from one difficult position to another. The recommendation of Secretary Root that the American government buy four hundred thousand acres of farm land in Luzon belonging to the friars and sell it to tenants now upon it meets with the approval of American Catholics, provided friars are willing to sell. Gradually, it is felt, the religious problem in the Philippines is settling itself, not because Catholics yield, but because Protestant influence and progress are steady there, and modern ideas overwhelm by their own momentum the sixteenth-century ideas which have prevailed.

Federation of Catholic Societies.

The largest lay Catholic legislative and fraternal body ever assembled anywhere in the world was that in Cincinnati early last month. These lay societies are controlled by very earnest Catholic men, loyal to their church and devout in their religion. They are not, as such, seeking to grasp educational, the Philippine land, and other problems, for in the Roman Catholic Church it is the clergy, not the laity, that leads. Less singly religious than Protestant societies similarly organized, these Catholic societies

have insurance and social features, sometimes military, and are known as Hibernians, Knights of Columbus, Knights of St. John, the Benevolent Legion, the National Young Men's Union, and so on. In the organization effected at Cincinnati no society surrenders its identity, but there is provided a senate in which all are represented and through which common action is possible. The Cincinnati meeting was opened with pontificial mass, and an archbishop and two bishops presided over the deliberations. This prominence of the clergy was not because the clergy put itself forward, but because the men composing the societies desire their spiritual leaders to lead them in fraternal and in benevolent, educational, and social matters. The problem solved at Cincinnati was not what public question should be taken up, but how all interests in all existing organizations could be harmonized. The name selected is the "American Federation of Catholic Societies of the United States."



THE FEDERAL FLAG ADOPTED BY THE NEW AUSTRALIAN COMMONWEALTH.

Another American Religious Body.

A new American religious body is the People's Church of America. It grows out of the People's Church of Chicago, and is made possible by the gift of $1,000,000 from Mr. George W. Bowman. None of the $1,000,000 is yet in hand. Some say it is mining property which may or may not yield well, while the treasurer of the new denomination, Mr. Percival Hunter, says the amount may reach $2,000,000, and that some of it will be available next month. The Rev. Dr. H. W. Thomas, who conducted the Sunday morning service in McVicker's Theater, Chicago, for exactly twenty-one years, has resigned in order to undertake the national work, and has been succeeded by the Rev. Dr. Frank T. Crane. Both men were Methodists, the one leaving that communion and leaving his orthodoxy behind him, the other leaving it but claiming to take his orthodoxy with him. The one million dollars will be used, so Dr. Thomas announces, in helping to establish in as many cities as possible popular services, held generally in theaters, where religious liberty as exemplified by freedom from adherence to any existing creed, will be fostered. Propaganda will be inaugurated next spring.

A New Year's Thought.

The first year of the era whose latest change of swift numbered years and centuries we witness, was heralded by a Star and a Song. Men, wise to note the shining of the Star, faithful to follow its guidance, found the shrine of their hearts' desire worthy the most precious offerings of true-hearted devotion. The Song came from above, but its downward-floating message was for humble folk who in their place of lowly duty needed the clear annunciation of choiring angel voices to realize that a new, a wonderful joy had come into their world. With every new year, since the Light of the world's Great Hope began to illumine uncomprehending darkness, the Star has newly risen in the heavens, a symbol for the wise; the Song has been sweet upon the air, a thrilling assurance of a glad evangel even to the humble. Aspiration, quest, attainment — these are the rightful portion of the eager souls that look upward expectantly with every new year for a clearer vision, a closer understanding, of the truth which is God's gift in ever fuller measure, the truth which is one, though its names be many in the vocabularies of science, art, or worship. The music of the Song, too, has grown sweeter across the years for the patient hearts that do not understand but believe and wondering obey.

Again the year is new. Never has the Star shone more brightly upon the ways of men who, desirous of understanding all mysteries and all knowledge, are yet single-minded to follow where the Light may lead, though the goal be other than that of their expectation. Never has the Song of good tidings to all people sounded more clearly to those whose part it is to keep watch, even by night, on lonely fields. Wherefore, seeing that all the years of our cycle are Star-guided for the wise and Song-sweetened for the lowly, we have a right to call each New Year happy and to salute each other with gladness as sharers together in the light of the Star and the sweetness of the Song.

CORRELATION

By the Editor

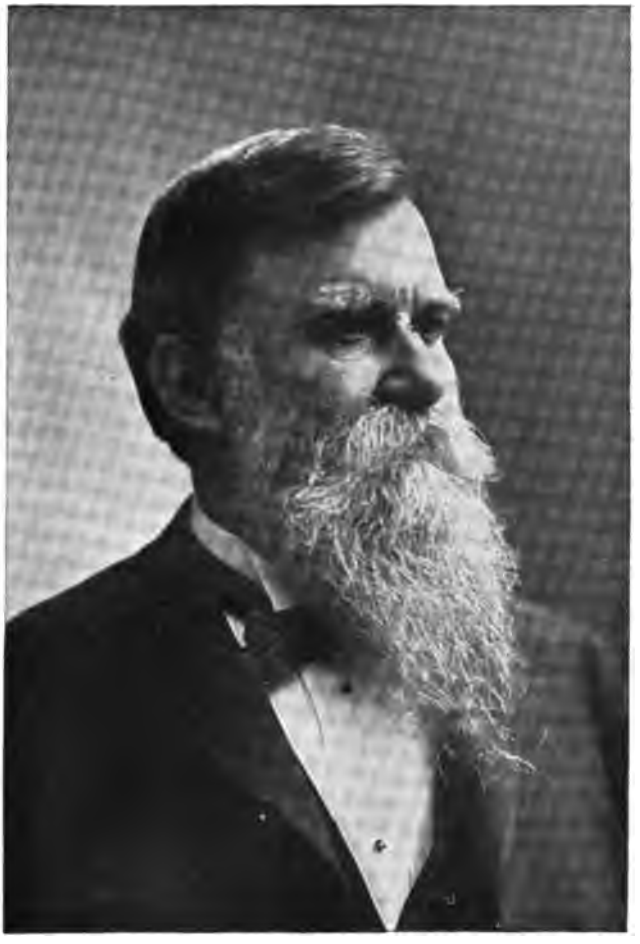
CONSCIOUSLY or unconsciously, a person breathes the trade atmosphere of the national era in which he lives. It goes without saying that the contents of THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE this month were brought together with no idea of exploiting trade theories or practise. Nevertheless, phases of trade seem to occupy the foreground and they crop out in most unexpected places. The student of current events may find positive enlightenment in reading the subsequent pages of this magazine which treat of "The Merchant Marine of the World." Discussions of commercial interest which force themselves upon public attention in scrappy fashion become intelligible when one has attained such an historical point of view as is there presented. Europe, commercially dominant, for centuries faced eastward. When the Americas arose from the unknown seas, Europe turned her face to the west. Today we are laying claim to the position of dominance and dare to affirm that henceforth we shall face both east and west.

In the main our energies for decades have been devoted to internal development. Now we talk about the necessity of capturing world markets for our products. The makers of our national policy, from the president down, are combining to organize all available forces for this purpose. The upbuilding of an American merchant marine is considered indispensable. Looking backward for a moment, one is amazed to see how large a part shipping interests have played in the diplomatic history of the nation. We signalized our entrance into the family of nations by contending for the principle of free goods and free ships, only to have France and England attempt to cripple us by every means in their power. Incidentally we experimented with embargo, "starving ourselves to starve our enemies," long enough to explode that theory once more. It was a league of maritime powers against England which Napoleon hoped to gain through the ownership of Louisiana. It was fear of seizure of the strategic commercial point at the mouth of the Mississippi by concentration of the English fleet which led Napoleon to decide that he preferred to cede the whole Louisiana territory to the United States for a price. Thus America won freedom for the Mississippi Valley trade, and at the same time took the longest single step toward control of this continent, which she was destined to develop to the highest point of trade efficiency. As Professor Sparks points out in his chapter on "The Diplomacy of the Louisiana Purchase," "today the property along one street in several of the cities that have sprung up in the Louisiana Purchase is worth the price paid for the entire accession."

Not less striking is Professor Reinsch's statement that the engines of a modern steamship like the *Deutschland* generate a force equal to that of 493,400 men rowing. In imagination we may traverse "Vergil's Italy" under the direction of a guide who takes us back to the ferryman of the Styx; sight of a statue of Columbus at Genoa may revive memories of "Genoese tars," who braved unnumbered dangers sailing unknown deeps; but the large fact of marine development is the tendency to construct more and more perfect machines, commanded and controlled by captains of industry.

The movement towards consolidation in the merchant marine of the world, described by Professor Reinsch, is remarkable. It parallels in the most striking manner a similar movement among railroad interests, the latest phase of which is revealed in the Morgan-Hill and Harriman-Rockefeller combination ("Highways and Byways"). Mr. Morgan's recent purchase of the transatlantic Leylands line of steamships and Mr. Hill's promotion of a Pacific steamship line suggest American forces that henceforth are to be reckoned with on land and sea both east and west. The gigantic proportions assumed by such unified transportation interests stagger the mind.

Concurrent importance attaches to figures concerning international trade balances, supreme court decisions upon the status of the Philippines, the policy of reciprocity, the relation of the treasury to the money market, and the proposed bank of the United States, subjects of paragraphs in "Highways and Byways."



CLEMENT STUDEBAKER.

Born, March 12, 1831. Died, November 27, 1901.

A self-made man.

President of the Studebaker Brothers' Manufacturing Company, one of the largest vehicle factories in the world, beginning fifty years ago, his own blacksmith, with $68.00 capital and an output of two wagons the first year.

Served in South Bend city council; St. Joseph's county council; twice delegate to Republican national conventions; member of Pan-American Congress 1899-1900; commissioner to World's Columbian Exposition, New Orleans Exposition; United States Commissioner to the Paris Exposition.

Trustee of DePauw University twenty years; trustee of Chautauqua Assembly, and president since 1899.

Member of the Methodist Episcopal Church; twice lay delegate to the General Conference; member of the book committee, Cincinnati, and for sixteen years member of the General Book Committee of the church.

Chief donor of Epworth Hospital and St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church, South Bend; privately a friend in need to scores of strugglers.

Knight Templar and Odd Fellow.

One brother, three sisters, his wife, Anna Milburn Harper, and three children, Mrs. Charles Arthur Carlisle, Col. George M. Studebaker, and Clement Studebaker, survive him.

"The measure of the stature of the fulness of manhood."

IN VERGIL'S ITALY.

BY FRANK J. MILLER.

(University of Chicago.)

THERE had been years of remote anticipation that some day we should stand beneath the blue Italian skies that smiled upon Vergil. There had been weeks of happy wanderings through castle-dotted Germany and snow-peaked Switzerland, always with the joyous consciousness that the best was yet to come. And when one day we plunged out of the long and stifling darkness of the St. Gothard tunnel, though still within the man-made bounds of Switzerland, there arose to our lips the exultant cry of Hannibal's soldiers, "Italia! Italia!" And now the unchanging laws of gravitation add their force to the tugging of our desire, and speed us rushing down the Alpine slopes. What a leap it is! Ever downward, around the craggy shoulders of the mountains, through their rocky breasts, skirting high cliff and yawning chasm, seeing far beneath the devious ways which we know that we must take but which it seems impossible that we should ever reach, facing giant peaks which tower through long, deep vistas. And now at last we follow the winding and rapidly descending valley of the Ticino, a mountain stream that hurries on from here, as we do, to join the Italian lakes. And when late in the afternoon we reach the Swiss town of Locarno on Lago Maggiore, the largest of the three long, narrow lakes that beautify the southern foothills of the Alps, we feel at last that our Vergil's world is "all before us where to choose."

In Italy, as in all places else upon the continent, of guides there is a plenty. They thrust themselves upon you with raucous insistence as if they expected to be heard and accepted for their much speaking. They fawn and follow, deaf to all your mild negatives and more emphatic rejection. There are still other guides in Italy whom money can not buy. Their inspiring companionship can be had for the asking by those who come on sympathetic pilgrimage to the land. Horace still waits to guide his friends out across the glimmering Campagna and up the steep slopes of the Sabine hills; Cicero still holds stately discourse for all who choose to hear, within his gardens on far-seeing Tusculum; and, best of all, our Vergil, stateliest of shades, yet shy and unobtrusive as a peasant boy, awaits us in this northern Italy to guide us from the village of his birth to far distant Naples, the city of his adoption.

This northern cap of Italy beyond the Po produced its share of ancient literary worthies, and today contains many towns whose names would be mere spots upon the map but for the glory thus anciently conferred upon them. Here, at the foot of beautiful Lake Como, lies the town of the same name, the birthplace of the elder and the younger Pliny; and farther east, jutting out into the beautiful Lago di Garda, is "sweet Sirmio," the well loved retreat of Catullus. Still farther toward the Adriatic lies Verona, proud that Catullus was born within her walls, and proud that centuries later the exiled Dante found grateful refuge there. Padua is the ancient Patavium, the birthplace and early home of Livy. With all this rich plain country of the Po valley Vergil, too, was well acquainted, for he was born in the little town of Andes near Mantua, and grew to young manhood here, having obtained his early education at Cremona and Mediolanum which is the modern Milan. Imagination alone can recall him in his native countryside, for, alas, no traces of him remain in this part of Italy. But if his native fields retain no trace of him, abundant traces of his native fields may still be found in his verse, for his pastorals and that most finished of all his works, the "Georgics," breathe out the very essence of this peaceful country in which his boyhood years were spent. The well-tilled fields, the gray-green olive orchards, the vine-clad slopes where the young elm trees are interlinked with luxuriant festoons of trailing vines, the slow plodding oxen, the wandering flocks, the industrious bees, the nestling farmhouse whose evening fire sends up blue curling smoke against the background of the somber woods — all these are pictures in his lines because they were familiar to his boyish eyes.

From the Mantuan farm to the imperial court at Rome is a far cry. And yet the youthful poet is next seen established in high favor at the court under the powerful patronage of Pollio and Mæcenas. Did he on his journey thither pass through the then unknown Florentia, and did his prophetic soul have knowledge of that other great Italian who was in aftertime to love and lose this beautiful city by the Arno? Did he



STREET SCENE IN NAPLES.

know that this Dante was to claim his guidance through the realm of shades, even as his own Æneas had followed the Sibyl through the spirit world? And did he even then foresee that in the distant years the names of Vergil and of Dante should ever be linked together in the memory of men?

We found no direct traces or monuments of Vergil in Rome. And yet there were places where we felt very near to our poet in this imperial city. The first was the Forum, a place so dear to all the open-air loving Romans. Almost everywhere else in Rome the feeling of antiquity is difficult to realize, because one knows that the very streets once trodden by the ancient Romans lie far beneath the present streets. But much of the Forum has been excavated down to its original level, and one knows that here one is close to the footprints of even the earliest dwellers of Rome. There is especially one small patch of the original pavement left, with its heavy, basaltic blocks still lying as they were originally placed. There is something strangely fascinating in standing here in the very steps of Cæsar and Cicero, of Vergil and Horace, of Peter and Paul, and a thousand other great men who came and went with the bygone centuries in this old city, who seem so far removed from us in time and circumstance, and yet are brought so strangely near as we stand where they once stood, and look upon hill and temple, and all the objects once so familiar to their eyes. It does not matter that they beheld these in their glory, while we look upon pitiful fragments and shapeless heaps. With only these to quicken our imagination the past comes back and we feel that we have communed with the noble dead.

Another spot in Rome which must have known the presence of Vergil is the so-called "Painted Hall" of Mæcenas, now a roofed-in ruin, partly hidden beneath the ground. It stands upon the Esquiline hill, that plague spot once given over to dead men's bones and all corruption, but reclaimed and beautified by Mæcenas during the days of his power under Augustus. Here he built the beautiful gardens and the palace with its famous tower. Here he received his literary friends and spent long hours with them in his shady parks and spacious halls. And it is because of these very friends, who have immortalized their generous patron, that we care to make our pilgrimage to this spot today. Alas!



NAPLES. VILLA NAZIONALE.

what would Horace and Vergil say could they stand now upon the site of the palace that once so charmingly welcomed them? This fragment of a hall, and one other are all that remain to mark the spot or preserve its memory. The hall, even in its ruin, shows signs of much elegance in its palmy days. The walls are covered with fresco work of beautiful design, and there are numerous niches where statues once stood. In the curve of the apse at the farther end are several steps terraced up in the manner of a theater. This is thought by scholars to have been a recitation hall prepared for those author's readings which were instituted in Vergil's time by his patron Asinius Pollio, and which at once became so popular. Why may not Vergil himself have read in this very hall his newly-written lines to that select circle who held him in such admiration and whose good opinion he strove to merit?

We are pleasingly reminded again of our poet, though in a more modern way, when we visit the Vatican palace, and stand before the "Parnassus" of Raphael in the noble hall named from the great painter who decorated its walls. The central figure of the "Parnassus" is Apollo, seated beneath



CAPE MISENUM.

a laurel's shade, and playing, by strange anachronism, upon a violin. Around him stand the Muses. On the left the painter has grouped the three immortals, Homer, Vergil, and Dante. Homer, under Apollo's inspiration has burst into song, while Vergil gazes upon the blind old bard with eager interest. Dante rightly shares this fellowship. The three were centuries apart, but immortals cannot be separated by centuries.

But it is to Naples that the Vergilian pilgrim must go if he would feel the charm of



HOMER, VERGIL, AND DANTE.
Detail from Raphael's "Parnassus."

the poet's nearest presence. This was the city of his especial delight. Here his literary work was chiefly done, and here he seems to have passed the most of the later years of his life. Here in his beloved Naples his bones were laid, and the so-called "tomb of Vergil" is still pointed out upon the sunny slope of Posilipo hill. Within the environment of Naples lie many scenes so graphically described in the "Æneid"; and in the famous seaside park of the city, the Villa Nazionale, stands the beautiful memorial shrine of white marble which the modern Neapolitans have erected to the poet's honor, proud of his sojourn within their borders.

Arriving in Naples amid such scenes and with such memories, the heart would be cold indeed that did not warm to appreciation of the softening and beautifying influences of climate, scene, and people — the background and environment of the greatest work of Rome's greatest poet.

The modern Italians, like the ancient Romans, are preëminently an open-air people. Especially is this true in southern Italy, and in Naples most of all. The beggars, the fishermen, the venders of every kind, the cow and goatherds, who peddle milk "in the original package" from house to house, the wandering and lounging populace — they are all abroad. The lower classes fairly live in the street; they eat, they sleep, they dress their children, they make their own toilet — all in the street. Through this promiscuous public display of private life on the sunny plaza facing the bay we pick our steps towards Posilipo hill which bounds the city upon its western side. Our road takes us into a tunnel which pierces the hill in the middle of which an elevator takes us to the top. Midway of the cool, shady passage we are rudely hustled by a swarming herd of goats from the opposite direction, and are glad of the escape which the elevator offers. Arrived at the top we find the whole bay of Naples spread out before us, its dancing waters sparkling beneath the bluest of Italian skies. The delighted gaze sweeping around the great curve of the landlocked bay rests first upon the beautiful volcanic island of Ischia, the westernmost boundary of the bay, and its largest island, then the smaller Procida, then steep, rugged Cape Misenum, on into the deep receding bay where lie Baiæ and Pozzuoli (the ancient Puteoli, famous as a station in Paul's journey to Rome), past the tiny rocky island of Nisida to the beautiful terraced city of Naples spread out in our nearer view. Then as our eyes travel farther east we see the rounded top of Mt. Vesuvius with lazily curling smoke rising into the calm air. Still farther on lies Pompeii stark and desolate in its ruins; then the beautiful Sorrento, and finally, marking the farther eastern border of the bay, the rugged outlines of the island of Capri loom up.

On this spot where we stand Vergil must often have stood, and gazed with more th--

our delight upon this scene. Many of the places spread out before us have mention in his works, while all were as familiar as an open book to him. Under Ischia he says with old tradition that the giant Typhæus lies buried alive by Jove's command. Cape Misenum, as Vergil holds, was named from Æneas's trumpeter whose luckless challenge to the gods caused jealous Triton to hurl him from the heights to the shore below. This bold promontory still remains as Vergil knew it, standing out entirely isolated from the neighboring high ground. Cumæ and Caieta on the outer coast, entirely beyond our view, claim more than passing mention in the poet's lines, and Lake Avernus, lying among the hills beyond Pozzuoli, is the spot of perhaps the keenest interest to the reader of the "Æneid."

But before we visit this enchanted spot, let us come back to earth and retrace our steps cityward from Posilipo hill. On the descent we come to the traditional tomb of Vergil, a stone structure of the *columbarium* type, high up on the steep hillside. A rough, zigzag path leads up to it from below through a neglected vineyard. The spot is in fact almost inaccessible. Though we did at last reach it, the romance and charm of the visit were sadly broken by the unseemly quarrel of two self-constituted guides, each of whom insisted that he was the official custodian and the only one by whose grace the interior could be gained. We were forced at last to leave these gentlemen to mutual recriminations.

Passing down into the Villa Nazionale, the beautiful seaside park and pleasure ground of Naples, we find a charming reminder of Vergil in the memorial shrine placed here by the modern Neapolitans in honor of the poet who anciently honored their city by his residence within it. This shrine is of pure white marble, and is in the form of a Greek temple, set with a beautiful background of rich green foliage. It reminds one of the poet's own clean-cut, ornate, and noble verse as it stands there in its simplicity and purity.

But our pilgrimage must hasten on to Lake Avernus and the lower world. The way is by train to Pozzuoli where the hack-drivers swarm as thick as the souls on hither Styx. We select a carriage and an English-speaking guide (one Gennaro Rocco by name) to be our companion for the day. Our horse, a tough, brisk little Neapolitan pony (one of the "Stuck-a-feather-in-his-cap-and-called-him-maccaroni" kind) takes us rattling up the stone-paved road to the high ground above the town, through trim vineyards from the grapes of which the famous Falernian wine is made, so lauded by Horace, and still among the best wines of Italy. We pause at Solfatara, the crater of an extinct volcano, a huge, flat, circular space, emitting sulphurous smoke and steam, and sounding hollow to the tread of our feet. We pass the



POMPEII. HOUSE OF PANZA.

ruins of an ancient amphitheater, enclosing nothing now but peaceful vineyards. Our road lies next along the curving shore of the sea, and out in the bay are to be seen some fragments of the bridge that the mad Caligula threw across from Puteoli to Baiæ; also some remains of a temple of Serapis, which recalls the oriental connection and the ancient cosmopolitan character of this town. On a high ridge to the right as we proceed are the ruins of Cicero's villa, the Puteolaneum.

And now, diverging from the shore line to the right, we come to the most classic ground. With Cape Misenum off to the left in the distance, with the high outlines of Cumæ's ridge far to the right, and with the



MEMORIAL SHRINE IN HONOR OF VERGIL. IN THE VILLA NAZIONALE AT NAPLES.

confused roll of Vergil's long-rhythmed dactyls sounding in our hearts, we come full upon Avernus's pool, lying lonely and leaden — a round, dark lake surrounded amphitheater-like by down-sloping bleak hills. Its once sedgy margin, breathing out malaria and death, is now confined by a well-built curb of stone. Some ruins of a temple, assigned to Apollo, add to the picturesque desolation of the place.

We traverse a deep-cut leaf-strewn lane which leads up from the lake to a cavernous entrance into the side of the hill. Our guide proposes to conduct us by this way down to the river Styx. We shudder at the dread memories which that black stream suggests — a stream by which the gods swear their most terrible and irrevocable oaths; on whose hither shore do perpetually swarm the unhappy souls of men who fain would cross that dark river and gain the realm of shades; whose black waves uphold old Charon's dusky skiff; and on whose farther shore the fearful dog, the three-mouthed Cerberus, bays terror into trembling souls. We have no doughty Hercules to clear the way for us through this land thick-set with perils; we have no golden bough, the sight of which will soothe the monsters of



LAKE AVERNUS.



POMPEII. HOUSE OF THE TRAGIC POET. CALLED "THE HOUSE OF GLAUCUS," IN "THE LAST DAYS OF POMPEII."

that dark world, no lyre wherewith to win our way like Orpheus amidst those hostile shades. We cannot even plead a heavenly mission to visit an aged father in the land of spirits, as Æneas did. Defenseless and excuseless we approach the awful cave whose downward opening mouth it is so easy to descend. But who knows what toil and peril must be endured ere we come forth again?

Lighting our torches, we enter and proceed for several minutes along the dark passage which proves spacious and well ventilated. We finally come to where several narrower passages diverge. A dark, wiry, loosely-clad man suddenly emerges from the darkness here. We feel no surprise, for such things seem natural to the place. He motions us to follow him, and guides us down the rough steps of one of the descending passages. Soon his bare feet splash in water which gleams dark and forbidding by the fitful red glare of our sputtering torches. We look instinctively for the dusky skiff of this modern Charon. But instead he motions one of us upon his back. Here ensues a generous rivalry, each striving to be the first to brave the unseen dangers of this darksome place. But at last we are both ferried over through several dark turnings and finally deposited on a narrow ledge or shelf of rock, having passed on the way the opening which, tradition says, leads down to deeper Hades. Like Vergil's hero, we are content merely to hear of that dreadful region without verifying the tales with our own eyes. Standing here upon this narrow ledge, as our eyes become accustomed to the gloom we see that we are in a rock-hewn chamber of considerable size. Here in this chamber, if the guide's word counts for anything, the ancient Sibyl dwelt. It is said that the emperor Nero himself was wont to visit and consult her here.

Retracing our way by the means by which we had entered this place we offer our Charon the previously stipulated fee. But Charon has grown grasping with the years. In ancient times an obolus sufficed; but now he has — what he can get by entreaty and threat from the hapless passenger. He follows us through the long darkness and plaintively argues: "Signor so heavy — water

so cold." But we remain as cold as the water and deaf to his entreaties, and finally regain the outer air and sight of Avernus's lake, now bright and cheerful by contrast with that inner gloom. A quick drive back to Pozzuoli past the picturesque ruins of Baiæ, once the most fashionable watering place of Rome, a train on the Ferrovia Cumana as the early dusk comes on, and soon the cheerful, twinkling lights of Naples receive us once more, proud and happy, for we have realized that which we have hitherto only imagined, and seen with our own eyes the local coloring of the grandest descriptive passages of the "Æneid."

We cannot leave the bay of Naples without a visit to the ruined city of Pompeii, which, though nowhere mentioned by Vergil, may well have been familiar to his eyes. By train from Naples it is but an hour's ride. The railway station of Pompeii — think of it! What have the living in common with the dead? It is very trying and disillusioning to arrive in a bustle and to be pounced upon by the swarm of restaurant runners and guides that infest the place. We enter by the old marine gate and after another season of torment we select one of the government guards that needs must attend us lest we carry off treasure from the place, and are at last in the peace and silence of the long buried city, lying open now to the same blue sky that smiled upon it two thousand years ago. Its resurrection has indeed come, but it is the resurrection of the body alone. The spirit that animated these streets and shops and homes, that filled forums and temples and theaters with gay, glad life, is still as dead and dumb as when it first gasped out its existence under that fatal rain of fire.

The ruins of Pompeii are the most perfect in existence. They have not suffered from the hands of vandal conquerors, or from destruction by the careless hands of later generations, or from the natural disintegration of time and weather. They have not been destroyed and restored again and again as is the case with almost all the ruins of Rome. But there they stand, all the unburnable parts intact, the very frescos on the walls as bright (in many cases) as if painted yesterday. There stand the wine and oil shops, their counters open to the streets, and generous jars set deep; but the jars are empty and there is none to buy. There are the beds — stone beds, stone pillows, once covered, no doubt, by softer cushions than those that now survive; but no man seeks rest here. There are the heavily paved streets, carved deep with ruts, pathetic ruts that tell of so much useless going to and fro that ended only in this grim silence. Surely the vanity of life is eloquently preached by these enduring ruts. The very tracks have outlasted the wheels that sped, the hands that guided, the feet that stood in those vanished chariots.

Pompeii is a sad place. To sit in the warm sunshine and muse with the unbroken silence shutting you in; to gaze at the guilty old Vesuvius sending indolent, curling smoke into the high air as innocently as if it never saw molten lava streams and clouds of burning ashes that could bury whole cities in an hour; to try in vain to restore it all in fancy — all this tends to melancholy. And we leave the old walls through the marine gate (now scarce within sight of the sea) with the feeling of one who has put his dead away and has come back to the world of life.

THE MERCHANT MARINE OF THE WORLD.

BY PAUL S. REINSCH.

(Professor of Political Science, University of Wisconsin.)

So intimately has the course of human civilization been associated with traffic on the sea, and so prominent a part has intercourse among the nations by means of ships played in their development, that we may gauge the character and energy of any historical period by the relative prominence of this element of human affairs. No nation has ever enjoyed lasting power and greatness unless it looked out upon the sea, and many a small people has won upon the ocean the prestige and influence which it had been denied by its territorial position. From the times when the Phenicians and the Greeks first ventured out on the stormy floods of the Mediterranean and carried the civilization of Egypt and the Levant to western shores, the seafaring man has always been a prominent factor in the activity and progress of the world, except perhaps during the centuries when the return to barbarism came near stifling civilization.

There are two periods, however, which

stand out boldly and markedly as the great ages of maritime intercourse. The first is the age of adventure, discovery, and transmarine trade which followed upon the invention of the compass, when Columbus, De Gama, and the Cabots traced new roads across the hitherto untraveled seas. In the wake of these bold seamen, whose exploits filled the European world with marvel and a keen sense of delight in adventure, there followed the tradesmen of Spain, Holland, France, and England, who established their posts in the new worlds and returned with treasure-laden ships and tales of exhaustless wealth. The importance of the coast-confined Hanseatic and Italian trade waned before this new world-wide traffic.

The other great period of maritime interest and progress is our own, the era of 1900. It has much in common with the earlier age. In that age the whole extent and riches of the world first dawned upon the European mind. In this, the western nations, hitherto interested primarily in home affairs, have suddenly reached out to impress their stamp upon the peoples and lands of backward development. The older era had all the glamour of the romance and unexplored mystery of distant regions; the present has a more dramatic interest in the struggle of great forces for extended power and mastery.

But in this, as in the former era, maritime affairs are of prime interest, and questions of communication between the different parts of the world loom in the foreground of international politics. How true this is will be shown by an analysis of the movements of national expansion within the last decade.

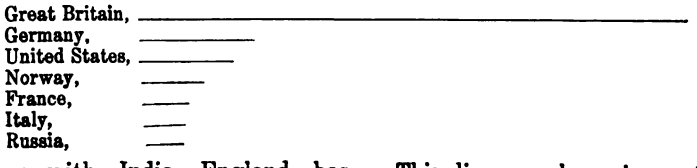
Germany has sedulously sought to acquire islands in all parts of the world, such as the Marshall and Ladrone groups, the Bismarck Archipelago and Samoa. In themselves these islands appear possessions of small importance: as points of support for the navy and merchant marine of the empire, as coaling stations and depots of commerce, they become invaluable. To secure her communications with India, England has acquired a whole line of islands and possessions — the Kuria Muria group, Sokotra, [illegible]us, Malta, and Gibraltar. The Egyptian question and even the situation in South Africa derive their importance from this same consideration. The entire policy of Russia for two centuries has been a search for an outlet to the sea in order to solve the problem of communication. The new acquisitions of the United States, both in the West Indies and in the Pacific, derive their true importance from the fact that they are stations on great routes of trade.

Now the direct and primary interest which lies at the base of these great movements in international politics is the merchant marine with the trade for which it is an instrument. Hence it is not surprising that nations come to look upon their merchantmen as an important index of national power. William II. has often said, "Our future is on the sea," but even a man like Cobden, whose name stands for almost an exclusive interest in domestic affairs, applied the following standard to a weak nation: "I shall begin to have hopes for Turkey," he said, "when I find Turkish ships built in Turkish dockyards, manned by Turkish seamen, navigated by Turkish officers and laden with Turkish cargoes, sailing out from Turkish ports." It may, therefore, be interesting to institute a brief comparison based on official reports, between the merchant marines of the most important nations.

In 1900, as the statistics of *Lloyd's Register* show, the world had 40,271 ships (excluding steamships of less than one hundred tons, and sailing vessels of less than fifty tons) with a total capacity of 29,994,489 gross tons. This tonnage was distributed among the seven leading maritime nations as follows:

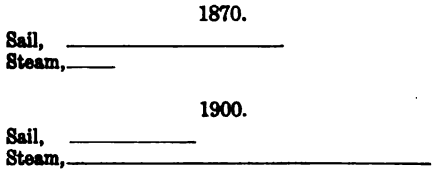
Great Britain	14,372,000	gross tons.
Germany	2,720,000	" "
United States	2,544,000	" "
Norway	1,668,000	" "
France	1,401,000	" "
Italy	1,056,000	" "
Russia	968,000	" "

The diagram given below will graphically represent the relative size of the most important merchant marines (4,750,000 tons to the inch):

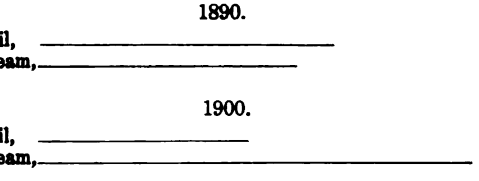


This diagram shows in a striking manner the position of Great Britain as a maritime power. One-half of the total tonnage of the world belongs to her, and the other

nations seem almost insignificant in comparison. But when we look at the increase of merchant marines in the last three decades, we shall see that the relatively small size of some of the marines nevertheless means a great absolute increase and enormous expenditure of national energy. Between 1870 and 1900 Great Britain's steam tonnage increased from 1,112,000 to 7,395,000 net tons; that of Germany increased from 80,000 to 1,352,000; that of France from 154,000 to 563,000. In the same three decades, however, the total tonnage of sailing vessels decreased in a marked manner in all countries. In Great Britain it decreased from 4,577,000 to 2,513,000 net tons; in Germany from 900,000 to 551,000; in France from 917,000 to 341,000. The following diagram will show the decrease of sailing tonnage and the increase in steam tonnage in Great Britain during the last three decades (four million tons per inch):



During the last decade, 1890-1900, the total sailing tonnage of the world has fallen from 9,166,000 to 6,674,000, while the steam tonnage has risen in the same space of time from 8,295,000 to 13,856,000 net tons; that is to say, it has almost doubled, as is shown by the following diagram (six million tons per inch):



No fact could speak more eloquently for the progressiveness and energy of our time than that within ten years the total mechanism of maritime intercourse should have been so radically transformed. The sailing vessel is destined hereafter to take but a very subordinate position in navigation; only under peculiar conditions, such as for various reasons exist in Norway or Turkey, do sailing vessels still form the greater part of any national merchant marine.

Another radical change brought about during the last decade is the substitution of steel for iron and wood, the former construction materials in shipbuilding. Only ten years ago steel formed but 20 per cent of the material of which the ships of the world were built; it now forms 60 per cent. The reason for this remarkable change in construction material is the fact that steel has very much the greatest strength and ductility, and that it is relatively the cheapest material. Very large ships can in this manner be constructed without incurring the danger of the hull becoming so heavy that its mere propulsion will require the greater part of the carrying capacity of the ship for coal. This matter becomes of special importance to nations which have to carry on trade over great expanses of ocean without intermediate coaling stations. Before the advent of the large steam vessel, America was at a disadvantage in the trade with the Orient, as her ships had to carry too large an amount of coal on account of the absence of frequent opportunities for coaling on the voyage. A large modern steamer built of steel has sufficient capacity to carry all the coal needed for a voyage of several weeks without unduly diminishing the cargo.

It is interesting in this connection to note the increase in the average size of ships. In 1880 the *City of Berlin*, registering 8,000 gross tons, was the ranking vessel; ten years later it was the *City of Paris* with 16,000 tons. At present the *Celtic* with 36,000 tons is the largest steamer; so that there has been more than arithmetical progression in the increase in the size of ships. In 1890 there were only two ships of over 10,000 tons; at present there are fifty-six. The total number of ships is at present smaller than it was ten or twenty years ago; while the tonnage, as we have seen, has increased enormously during the last decade. It must also be remembered that a net steamer ton is equal to at least four sail tons in carrying capacity, on account of the greater speed of the steamships which enables them to take four trips to one of a sailing vessel.

There has also been a great increase in the number of fast steamships. In 1890 there were only eight ships that made over eighteen knots an hour; at present there are thirty-three such ships. The fastest record is now held by the *Deutschland*, and the officials of the North German Lloyd have expressed the hope that the great new steamer *Kaiser Wilhelm II.* will reduce the time of a transatlantic voyage to five

days. It is doubtful, however, whether the minimum record for the Atlantic voyage can profitably be reduced very much farther as there are many reasons which tend to make such further reduction unprofitable. Even the slightest decrease in time will demand a great additional expenditure of coal, and an indirect loss in carrying capacity. Moreover, the vibration caused by the machinery of a fast steamer is exceedingly trying to the passengers, and few will desire to sacrifice the comfort of a whole voyage for a few hours' gain in time.

All the changes which we have just reviewed make it plain that the time of the individual merchant adventurer is over. In these days of general consolidation there is no activity more favorable for the movement towards coöperation and union than the merchant marine, and this is true as well of shipbuilding as of navigation itself. The increase in size and speed necessitates the investment of a large amount of capital. The average cost of a modern ocean steamer is in the neighborhood of one million dollars; in some instances, as in the case of the new Lloyd steamer *Kaiser Wilhelm II.*, it will run up to five millions. A steamer of this kind must earn one hundred thousand dollars on each trip in order to make any returns upon the investment. The plant of a shipbuilding company is similarly expensive; only a shipyard fitted with the most perfect machinery and commanding the assistance of large forces of laborers, can turn out the kind of vessels which the present development demands. Thus considerably over one-half of all the steel vessels are at present constructed by thirty great companies, important among whom are Blohm & Voss, of Hamburg, Cramp & Sons, of Philadelphia, and Harland & Wolff, of Belfast.

In addition to the growth of very strong navigation companies, we also note a movement of direct absorption of the smaller firms. Thus within the last year the Hamburg-American company has bought two lines, comprising seventeen steamers which ply between Antwerp and La Plata, as well as the Atlas line of seven steamers sailing between Europe and the West Indies. This makes the Hamburg-American company by far the strongest in the world; it has at present one hundred and twenty steamers registering 630,000 tons, or more than the entire navy of Holland or Japan. The two great German companies have long been working in concert, especially in the Mediterranean and oriental trade. They have in this manner practically absorbed the lesser German lines trading in those parts of the world. It has been computed that at the present time the thirty largest companies own about one-fourth of the world's tonnage. The movement for consolidation has but just begun, as the conditions so favorable to it — steel construction and the consequent increase in size and speed — have come into existence only during the last decade. However, we may confidently expect great developments in this matter in the next few years.

No voyager on the ocean can have failed to notice with a melancholy interest the decadence of the jolly tar. What a descent from the brave and joyous mariners whom Marryatt describes sailing their lordly four-masters through storm and gale! The so-called sailor on the modern ocean steamer inherits but a poor remnant of the former glory. His chief duty is to wash the decks, scrape and paint the railings, and act generally in a menial capacity. Only when a fierce storm begins to rage, does he assume something of his former dignity in the eyes of the helpless passengers. And what shall we say of the lot of the poor wretches who slave and toil in the lower regions of the ship — a place that would have given Dante some new and vivid conceptions of the inferno?

The modern merchant vessel requires a different kind of training and ability from the sailing ships of fifty years ago. On the part of its officers it demands greater precision, more intimate knowledge of the laws of navigation, the ability to handle intricate machinery, great alertness and nerve in facing sudden dangers. The captains of an older day were a fine sturdy race of men, but for general culture, power, and generalship, they certainly were not superior to the absolute ruler of a great modern liner. But the ordinary sailor has lost much in importance; relatively less depends upon him, and he is treated more like a factory hand. For this reason also the connection of the fisheries with navigation seems to lose somewhat of the great importance it formerly held, although, of course, no nation can afford to disregard this most effective school of seamanship even at present. Thus, much of the romantic element of the seaman's life is passing away, and with it many of the characteristic legends and peculiar practises of maritime tradition, such as the fascinating idea of the *Flying Dutchman*, or the rough and picturesque hazing formerly inflicted upon men who crossed the equator for the

first time. Nevertheless, though the quality of the charm of sea life has changed, no one will deny that the stately modern liner has an attractiveness all its own, as it cuts its way through furious seas or sends out its deep-toned summons.

Though this is not the place to institute a statistical comparison between the navies of various nations, still it may be of some interest to point out some of the characteristics which distinguish them at the present time. Norway is perhaps the country of the most daring sailors and fishermen; of their courage the men who crossed the Atlantic in the small viking boat at the time of the Columbian Exposition gave a striking example. All along the Norwegian coast fisheries are of the utmost importance, and she is the only one of the leading maritime nations outside of the United States whose sailing tonnage far exceeds that of steam vessels. Norway is not the only country the success of whose marine has been based upon the training which the fisheries afford: the latter were also a cardinal factor in building up Dutch and English as well as American naval prestige.

England's merchant marine still practically controls the carrying trade of the world, which gives to that country the greatest advantages in communicating directly with the markets of the world. The argument is often made that as Great Britain has developed a highly efficient system in the carrying trade, it would be well to allow her to continue performing this service for the world. But the experience of nations who come into direct competition with England in foreign markets, has caused them to look upon the mediation of the English carrying trade as a distinct disadvantage to themselves. They have come to feel that to give their merchandise a fair chance in the market of the world they must have the means of transportation in their own hands. Among these competitors of Great Britain, Germany is at present exciting special interest on account of the rapid progress she is making.

The great success of the Germans in the modern development of the merchant marine is due very largely to the high technical education of her officers and naval constructors, and to the military training and exactness of her laborers and sailors. These facts, together with an abundant expenditure of national energy in the form of capital, have enabled her in the short space of a decade to create from modest beginnings a powerful shipbuilding industry and a splendid merchant marine. While in 1890 three-fifths of her trading vessels were built in Great Britain, at the present time the capacity of her construction works far exceeds her own needs. She now employs 37,850 men in her thirty-seven shipyards, and while in the last two years British shipbuilding has decreased, that of Germany has risen enormously. In 1898 eighty-three ships registering 136,000 tons were built in Germany for home use. This production rose in 1900 to one hundred and sixteen ships registering 260,000 tons; that is, the tonnage constructed practically doubled in two years.

In navigation and the carrying trade also Germany has made enormous strides. Thus while the British gross tonnage passing through the Suez canal in the one year 1899 to 1900 fell from nine million tons to seven million seven hundred thousand, that of Germany rose from one million five hundred thousand to two millions. This is very significant, as the Suez canal is the pulse of oriental trade to and from Europe. The speed of German ships is well known; according to United States mail statistics, the average time of mail steamers plying between New York and Europe is as follows: German, 161.4 hours; English, 166.5; American, 177.9; French, 204.6. This speed is gained by the employment of a relatively large amount of horse-power, and a great expenditure of coal, connected with the most scientific methods of construction. The *Deutschland* consumes five hundred and seventy tons of coal daily; its engines generate 35,600 horse-power, a force equal to that of 493,400 men rowing. The progress which naval construction and engineering has made may be seen from the fact that the famous *Great Eastern* of 1860 required three times the amount of coal needed by a modern steamer to produce a similar result in speed and carrying capacity.

After recording all this progress in maritime affairs it is somewhat disappointing to reflect upon the fact that the merchant marine of the United States is smaller at the present time than it was forty years ago, and that through all this period it has practically been stationary. But when we consider that this has been an era of internal development, when the national energies have been absorbed in the unlocking of our unrivaled domestic resources, in the building up of home industries and the creation of a home market, our regret may be moderated;

and when we further reflect that in these decades we have laid a solid foundation for international trade in our manufactures, and for shipbuilding in our great steel industry, we need feel no apprehension that now when the national energy is beginning to be turned toward foreign commerce we shall not also develop all the instrumentalities necessary for this great national activity.

It may be interesting to call to mind some of the mutual relations between national life and maritime affairs in past history. Athens, the city whose civilization has lighted the world for two thousand years, drew much of the greatness of her spirit from the seas. Her institutions too derived their democratic character partly from the fact that the city was a naval power. Athenian philosophers always considered the navy and marine democratic influences. On the other hand, the great men who were active in building up the modern national state have almost instinctively felt the importance of a marine for national life. Through Alfred the Great, English seafaring received a decided impetus, and it was the far-seeing and capable Tudor monarchs who founded the modern English marine. Never has a ship excited more interest and popular enthusiasm than the *Great Harry (Henri Grace à Diéu)* built by Henry VIII. It was a ship of one thousand five hundred tons, built at Erith and dragged up the Thames by four hundred men amid the greatest pageantry. All the chronicles of the time reëcho the excitement caused by this great feat of naval construction. Over a century later the Protector Cromwell originated the policy of navigation laws, which gave British shipping the impetus that brought it to its present predominance.

In other countries, too, the ablest and greatest among the rulers have identified themselves with this national interest. Peter the Great of Russia, though his inherited realm was still only an inland principality, with prophetic eye saw the future needs of his nation; and when in western Europe he was preparing for his duties as ruler, he became an apprentice in a Dutch shipyard and acquired a mastery of the shipbuilding trade. Frederick William, the "Great Elector" of Prussia, saved no pains in fostering the merchant marine which had suffered in the general downfall of German power during the Thirty Years' war. The French shipping industry owes its first encouragement to Colbert, the great minister of Louis XIV. But though these men could encourage, they could not create, a merchant marine. This could only be done by national energy and the general development of industry. How futile it is to hope for the growth of a strong merchant marine purely from the assistance of the state, is shown by the example of modern France. Though she is practically the only nation that gives direct navigation and construction bounties, while other states simply pay for services rendered in carrying the mails, the weakness of her merchant marine is a well-known fact, and there is no present hope of its rehabilitation.

While the life on the sea has always played a most important part in national existence, still no distinctive literature of the sea has grown up. The classic epic, it is true, especially in the "Odyssey" and "Æneid," deals largely and lovingly with adventures on the sea, as does to a certain extent the great Anglo-Saxon epic "Beowulf," but in modern literature the sea is only occasionally made the subject of artistic work, and then not from the point of view of a seafaring man, but from that of the poet who gazes out upon it from island or promontory. The popular tales of Marryatt and Dana are, of course, an exception to this statement. But when Victor Hugo describes the work of the sea he also does not go very far from shore. Only in the most recent years, with Stevenson and Kipling, do we get glimpses of seafaring life in the highest form of literature.

It may, perhaps, be maintained that modern national life in general has been enriched to a far greater extent by the ideas and activities of the sea than has literature more particularly. There is no doubt that interest in foreign trade and commerce has a broadening and liberalizing effect upon national life. Through it we look out upon the whole world, by its agencies we receive the products of the most varied civilizations. Moreover, the merchant marine is a highly important complement of national power, as the navy must rely upon it for trained seamen and for auxiliary ships. Modern nations are fully aware of this fact, and they often establish a direct connection between navy and merchantmen; thus, the volunteer fleet of Russia is held in readiness to be turned into war cruisers and transports at a moment's notice. The merchant marine, both as the handmaid of international commerce and as the complement of the naval forces, has thus become a most important index of national power, and its healthy development is coming to be numbered among the very first national interests.



Introduction and Chapters I.–II., "The Birth of American Diplomacy" and "Silas Deane, the American Agent in France," appeared in October. Chapters III.–IV., in November, dealt with "The First Treaty of the United States" and "The Beginnings of a Diplomatic System." In December the topics treated in Chapters V.–VI. were "A General Recognition of Nationality" and "Washington's Efforts Toward a Neutral Nation."

CHAPTER VII.

AMERICAN RIGHTS BETWEEN EUROPEAN MILLSTONES.

TWENTY-ONE days after John Adams became president of the United States he was compelled to call congress in extra session because of the critical condition of foreign affairs. It was not the monarchy of England this time, but the sister republic of France under the ignominious rule of the Directory. France, our friend in time of need, France, to whom we were bound by such strong ties of gratitude, France, whose efforts for liberty had aroused such enthusiasm in America, France had declined to accept an American minister (Pinckney), had refused him even cards of hospitality, had threatened him with arrest, and had finally ordered him out of the country. She had the right reserved by every nation of refusing to receive a representative; but a refusal grounded upon a demand for certain action on the part of the country represented was to treat us "neither as allies, nor as friends, nor as a sovereign state." Also, according to the president, she showed her revolutionary tendency to arraign the people of the United States against their government. "Such attempts ought to be repelled with a decision which shall convince France and the world that we are not a degraded people, humiliated under the colonial spirit of fear and sense of infirmity, fitted to be the miserable instruments of foreign influence, and regardless of national honor, character, and interest." It was the first time in the history of American diplomacy that a minister had been rejected. The Jay treaty with England, mentioned in the preceding chapter, was the cause. Washington had kept the peace with one European power but to endanger it with another.

France now the offender.

The concessions made to England in the Jay treaty at which France took offense, and which she demanded should be changed, were to be found in Article XXV., which made America protect British vessels within gunshot of her coast. This was declared to be contrary to Article VII. of the treaty with France which bound the United States to protect and defend the ships of France in her ports, harbors, or roads. Also the privilege of sheltering prizes in American ports according to Article XVII. of the French treaty had been nullified by Article XXIV. of the British treaty. Also Article XXIII. of the British treaty allowing ships of war in American ports was felt to be inconsistent with the protection guaranteed French vessels in Article VII. of the treaty of 1778.

Complaints against the Jay treaty.

Determined to hold to the neutral policy of his illustrious predecessor, Adams attempted to negotiate if possible, and congress sustained him in this pacific decision. Yet he tried to demonstrate the gravity of the offense and the critical state of affairs by sending three envoys extraordinary and ministers plenipotentiary instead of the customary minister to the haughty Directory, which had now replaced the fiery Jacobins in

Adams tries to negotiate.

the government of France. These envoys would also show the determination of the United States to be regarded as a nation qualified to send representatives ranking higher than the ministers previously sent abroad.

Communication with Europe was aggravatingly slow in those days. Nine months elapsed in this critical condition of affairs after Gerry and Marshall sailed to join Pinckney, the third envoy, in Holland, before news was received from them. Although given cards of hospitality in Paris, they reported no hope of being officially received by France, or that any accommodation would be made; but that on the contrary a law had been passed to seize all goods of English manufacture regardless of the flag under which carried. The principle was that the character of the vessel, whether belligerent or neutral, should be determined by the cargo and not by the flag. The action was justified by the charge that England had bribed neutral American captains to carry English goods to France.

The "X. Y. Z." communications.

From time to time the envoys sent over reports of the attempts of certain go-betweens in France to secure from them "money, lots of money," with which France could prosecute the war against England. To avoid giving offense to that country, this sum, estimated as high as thirty-two million florins, was to be called an advance payment on the French debt of Revolutionary days now being gradually paid off. A further suggestion was made of the necessity for a *douceur* (reward) of fifty thousand pounds to the French administration for opening negotiations. These agents were not French officials, their authority was not acknowledged by that government, but their insinuations persuaded the American people that France was demanding some such bribe as was accustomed to be demanded by the Barbary states for navigating the Mediterranean.

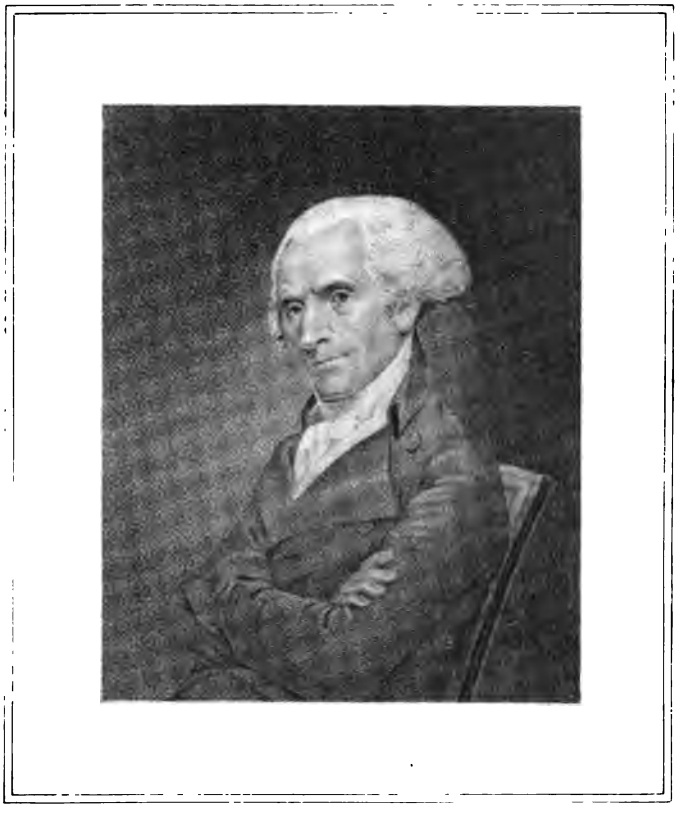
The president was not deterred by any love for France from sending the full reports of the envoys to congress, replacing the names of the go-betweens by the letters W, X, Y, and Z. Their publication caused one of those sudden outbursts of fury in America not unknown in later history. Indignation from outraged feeling demanded instant action.

Adams against France.

The French sympathizers were carried off their feet, although they accused Adams of not seeking to avoid war with France. "There never was, perhaps, a greater contrast," wrote Madison to Jefferson, "between two characters than between those of the present president and his predecessor. . . . The former chief magistrate pursuing peace with sincerity though mistaking the means; the latter taking as much pains to get into a war as the former took to keep out of it." Yet he was obliged to confess that the conduct of Talleyrand, the French minister of exterior relations, was so extraordinary as to be scarcely credible. "I do not allude to its depravity, which, however heinous, is not without examples. Its unparalleled stupidity is what fills one with astonishment."

Why the United States, the offspring of England, should have been on the verge of war with that country so many times, and but once with France, her antipodal in every respect, is a psychological problem. This French war fever of 1798 was the one critical time. Indeed, the attorney-general of the United States decided that a state of war existed, although no declarations were made by either party. Everywhere war preparations went on. Congress ordered the establishment of a navy, the purchase of small vessels of war, the building of harbor defenses, the collecting of war stores, the raising of a provisional army, and the enlisting of volunteers. Washington was called from his retirement at Mount Vernon to accept the command. "Millions for defense but not one cent for tribute," attributed to Pinckney, became a watchword. The merchants of coast cities voluntarily labored on the neglected coast defenses. Congress declared all treaty obligations with France null and void, and ordered all trade with her cut off. The papers of the French consuls resident in the chief cities were called in by the president.

The French war fever.



ELBRIDGE GERRY.

Talleyrand was burned in effigy. Marshall, returning unsuccessful from France, received an ovation befitting a victorious negotiator. Jay, the author of the treaty so objectionable to France, was overwhelmingly elected governor of New York.

New war songs.

On the streets, at the theaters, everywhere, one heard a new song beginning, "Hail, Columbia, happy land! Hail, ye heroes, heaven-born band!" whose second stanza bade the immortal patriots to rise once more to defend their rights and to defend their shores. Another song of the day, entitled "Adams and Liberty," contained these lines:

"While France her huge limbs bathes recumbent in blood,
And society's base threats with wide dissolution,
May peace, like the dove who returned from the flood,
Find an ark of abode in our mild constitution.
But though peace is our aim,
Yet the boon we disclaim,
If bought by our sovereignty, justice, or fame;
For ne'er shall the sons of Columbia be slaves,
While the earth bears a plant, or the sea rolls a wave."

Brief popularity of Adams.

For one brief period, John Adams tasted the always-desired and always-denied sweets of popular applause. "I will never send another minister to France without assurance that he will be received, respected, and honored as the representative of a great, free, powerful, and independent nation." These words of his to congress were quoted throughout the length and breadth of the United States.

Six months later he received some kind of assurance from Talleyrand through the French and American ministers to Holland. The defeat of Napoleon's fleet at Aboukir bay by Admiral Nelson, and the "second coalition" formed by Russia, England, and Austria against France had



JOHN MARSHALL.

suddenly sobered the republic. Adams took advantage of her humbler tone, and sent three envoys who without difficulty arranged the treaty of 1800. The war fever subsided, some other novelty arose to attract the attention of the public, and the bluster, which is often mistaken for patriotism but is only the froth on the troubled waters, rapidly disappeared.

The French treaty of 1800.

Although the United States now had commercial treaties with England, Spain, France, and Prussia, she was far from having demonstrated to European minds her principle of free ships and free goods. She had gained in having it inserted in the last French treaty, but had lost in having it omitted from the second Prussian treaty. The year 1801 marked the first changes of political parties in the national administration. The Adams or Hamiltonian party, with its British leanings, fell, and the French sympathizers saw their leader, Jefferson, placed in the president's chair. The only change apparent in the foreign relations of the United States was a tendency to condone the offenses of France instead of England, and to magnify the offenses of England instead of France. After a quarter of a century, we had returned to the position of Revolutionary days.

Adams and England; Jefferson and France.

The disregard of our neutral rights on the seas continued unabated. Between 1796 and 1800, vessels had been seized by the French containing cargoes valued at more than $350,000. During the same period, fifty-five American vessels were seized by Spain, about half being subsequently released. In 1801, twelve Spanish seizures were reported from Algeziras alone; in 1805, nineteen from Cuba. In 1806, the Philadelphia insurance companies reported one hundred and thirty-eight vessels taken by the British, eighteen by the French, and two by the Spanish. During the same year, the merchants of Newburyport, Massachusetts, alone had

Preying on American commerce.

sixteen vessels seized by foreign powers, aggregating a loss of $232,377.22.

To add personal insult to financial injury, England renewed her system of impressing sailors into her navy. Since 1676, when it was decided that the king had an undoubted right to the services of his subjects if the state required them, the government had resorted to this method of filling the navy when necessary. To this day the system could be employed if the safety of the kingdom demanded. The immense drain on the navy and the public treasury during the protracted war with France had compelled her to secure sailors by impressment, and to subsist them at the smallest expense. The food caused desertions by the thousands, and eventually produced a mutiny in the navy. "Once a subject, always a subject" allowed British captains to fire a shot across the bows of an American vessel, to line up her crew upon the deck, and to select such sailors as were deemed British deserters. Lacking residence and other means of identification, no doubt American-born sailors were sometimes taken. There is also no doubt that deserters frequently attempted to pass off as Americans.

The system of impressment.

The pages of the first two volumes of "foreign relations" in the "American State Papers" contain long lists of impressments and stories of outrages. Many in remote places and on the broad seas were never reported. The secretary of state in 1797 received from foreign consuls reports of forty-three seizures of men. During the same year, the agent whom the United States kept in England to look after impressed sailors reported 401 cases investigated. The following year he reported 651 cases. In 1803, sixty-seven cases reached the secretary of state as complaints against England; two against Spain, and one against Holland. The secretary made a report to congress in 1806 in which he estimated the total number of impressments since the beginning of the French-English war in various ports and on the high seas at 2,723. Carey's "Olive Branch" published a table in 1812 showing 4,579 cases of seizures of seamen who claimed to be Americans.

Summaries of impressment.

The final struggle between the European powers and France, now represented in the ambitious Napoleon, had commenced in 1803, and each party was resolved to use every possible agency in crushing the other. Without notice England revived and enforced the "rule of 1756," to the formation of which America had not of course been a party. It was an agreement between the colony-holding powers of Europe that a trade between a country and its colonies, which was forbidden to outsiders in time of peace, could not be engaged in by neutrals in time of war. This cut off the American trade, which had sprung up during the war, with the Spanish and French West Indies. That a nation at war may declare the ports of its enemy blockaded so far as it has power substantially to render it dangerous to vessels attempting to pass, has been long a principle of international law. It is equally understood that sufficient notice of the blockade will be given. The British privy council in 1806 introduced a long series of offensive and retaliatory orders which practically rendered impossible the existence of neutral goods on the seas. The first "order" declared a "paper blockade," impossible to sustain, upon the whole coast of Europe. Napoleon retaliated with the Berlin decree, placing a blockade on the British islands and confiscating all British goods wherever found. A second "order in council" from Great Britain prohibited neutrals trading directly with France or her allies. To this Napoleon replied with the Milan decree, 1807, depriving of its neutral rights any vessel touching a British port or searched by a British vessel.

Orders and decrees against neutral commerce.

American trade was thus crushed between the upper and nether millstones of European war. The goods carried from the United States alone had amounted in 1806 to over fifty million dollars of which the neutral American nation carried the larger part. This trade would



JAMES MADISON.

Crushing American trade.

diminish rapidly under such orders and decrees, and some writers of that day thought that the desire of European powers to injure rising American commerce was as responsible for them as the desire to injure each other.

Further interpreting neutrality to mean a kind of "no man's land" where any one had a right to trespass, the foreign ministers in Washington during Jefferson's administrations assumed a lofty air. Once they created a tempest in a teapot over the question of social precedence. The president had, perhaps unwisely, carried his ideas of equality into his daily life and had abolished all suggestions of social distinctions at his functions. To him are due many of the common sense customs which hold in Washington social life at present. To avoid questions of precedence, he decided that guests at official dinners should go to the table by the "rule of pêle-mêle," or, as you please. Objection was first raised by Merry, the fastidious British minister, who had reported officially on his arrival that he was received by Jefferson "actually standing in slippers down at the heels, and both pantaloons, coat and underclothes indicative of utter slovenliness and indifference to appearances and in a state of negligence actually studied." Merry considered himself snubbed because cabinet members took seats above him and his wife. The latter, Jefferson wrote to Monroe at the court of St. James, was "a virago." "If she perseveres, she must eat her soup at home," he continued. The Spanish minister made himself so obnoxious about these social questions that he was informed of the desirability of his absence. He replied that he would remain as long as it suited his king's or his own convenience.

Presumption of the foreign ministers.

Although President Jefferson always believed in developing home industries rather than foreign commerce, he could not look with any degree of tolerance upon the present situation of his country. His love for repub-

Jefferson and foreign commerce.



THOMAS JEFFERSON.

lican France had disappeared when it was changed into an empire under Napoleon. If the latter had hoped to gain Jefferson's gratitude by selling Louisiana to him, as described in the next chapter, he fell far short of his aim. Jefferson saw his selfish purpose.

There were three courses open to Jefferson: to declare war, to retaliate, or to negotiate. The first was repugnant to his nature, and contrary to the neutrality of the new world. There was also the puzzling question of which nation had offended us most. Deciding to negotiate, he asked Monroe and Pinckney to get a new treaty with England on the best terms possible. The twelve-year limit on a large part of the Jay treaty of 1794 having expired, he was furnished with an excuse. But when the best accommodation they could secure reached Jefferson, he was so disgusted with the futility of its provisions that he did not submit it to congress.

Failure of negotiations.

Nothing was left but retaliation. For the last time in the history of American dealings with foreign countries, the old idea of starving ourselves to starve others was tried. We must prevent the seizure of American vessels by keeping them at home. Some one has well compared such a policy to the East Indian who, in order to avenge himself upon his neighbor, goes and commits suicide upon his doorstep. Jefferson was thoroughly wedded to this idea, and it was tried in an increasing series of laws which began with non-intercourse with England and ended with an embargo practically locking up every vessel in the United States navigating salt water. To support such a drastic remedy and to prevent evasion of the laws, other measures were necessary until Jefferson, who had come into office with high ideals of the ability of the people to choose the right, found himself obliged to use vessels of war to enforce the United States laws upon the people thereof.

America tries retaliation.



CHARLES C. PINCKNEY.

Opposition to commercial retaliation.

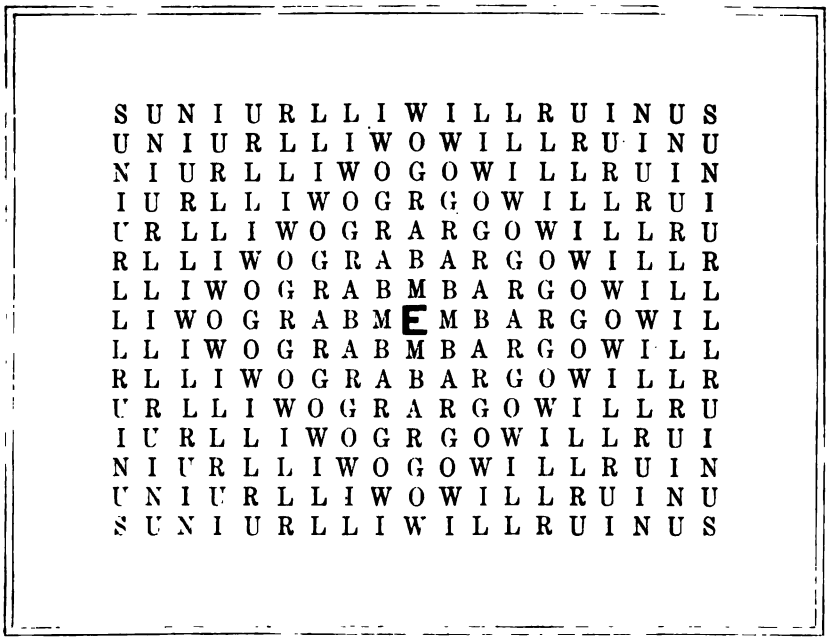
Opposition grew with each restriction until the embargo became the butt of ridicule. Under a law which authorized the seizure of goods evidently en route to a foreign country, it was reported that a cow had been taken because she was walking toward Canada. The maritime interests were on the verge of rebellion. Most reluctantly Jefferson gave way to a repeal of the embargo. Starving ourselves to starve our enemies was an exploded theory. After the ensuing war, instead of blockading our own ports for retaliation we have always blockaded those of the enemy.

A retrospect of the twelve years of Adams and Jefferson shows ten treaties added to the list, one of which (1800) avoided war, and the other (1803) secured the first addition of national territory as will be shown in the next chapter.

1797. — Tunis. Peace, friendship, and navigation.
1798. — Great Britain. Explanatory of Jay treaty.
1799. — Prussia. Amity and commerce.
1800. — France. Peace, commerce, and fisheries.
1802. — Great Britain. Additional to Jay treaty.
Spain. Damages by war.
1803. — France. Louisiana purchase.
France. Payment for Louisiana.
France. Claims against France. (Debts due Americans.)
1805. — Tripoli. Peace, navigation, and prisoners.

Unsatisfactory foreign relations.

Jefferson bequeathed to his ancestor, Madison, as unsatisfactory a condition of foreign relations as has marked the exit of any president. Yet he had stood steadfastly as well as the power was given him for the right of his country to navigate unhindered the waters which the Creator had made as a commodity akin to light and air.



"EMBARGO WILL RUIN US."

(Printed in the Federal papers in 1809.)

CHAPTER VIII.

THE DIPLOMACY OF THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE.

"There is considerable reason to apprehend that Spain cedes Louisiana and the Floridas to France. It is a policy very unwise in both and inimical to us," wrote President Jefferson, a few weeks after his inaugural. A new query had arisen in American diplomacy, the extent to which we might be interested in the ownership of neighboring possessions. It was preliminary to a second thought of a later time — how much might we be legitimately interested in the change of a neighboring form of government? The answer to the latter question produced the Monroe doctrine; the results of the former inquiry brought the first increase to the national domain. In the Revolutionary days of diplomacy, Jay had written from France on the question of appointing foreign consuls, "In my opinion, Americans only should be employed to serve America." The thought of "America for the Americans" was now beginning to take shape.

Americanism in diplomacy.

The indefinitely bounded lands lying to the south and west of the United States were roughly divided into the Floridas and Louisiana. They formed the northern boundary of the Gulf of Mexico and embraced the lower part of the Mississippi river; but where the Floridas ended and Louisiana began had never been settled. They had been used by Spanish, French, and English as pawns in the game of European diplomacy, ownership changing frequently. To the Spanish they were considered the most valuable, since they guarded Spanish Mexico from invasion upon the eastern side. When the war broke out between the French republic and the British monarchy, they were immune, since they happened at that time to belong to Spain. Jefferson, in his "Anas," shows that at a cabinet meeting there was a unanimous vote against trying to gain England's favor by assisting her to conquer Louisiana. That she coveted that territory was well known. It was a natural extension of her Canadian possessions, and would also serve as a southern adjunct to the fur-producing districts of the Hudson Bay Company.

What was "Louisiana?"

The corrupt French Directory, which had caused President Adams so



ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.

much annoyance, had been supplanted by three consuls, of whom Napoleon was First. When the rumor reached America that the ownership of Louisiana had passed from the sluggish Spanish to the aggressive French, the Americans immediately took alarm. Montesquieu had once said, 'It is happy for trading powers that God permitted Turks and Spaniards to be in the world, since of all nations they are the most proper to possess a great empire with insignificance." So Jefferson felt that the Spanish might have remained neighbors of the United States for years without menace and with slight friction. But with France it was different. "The impetuosity of her temper, the energy and restlessness of her character" he considered dangerous when coming in contact with "the high-minded, enterprising and energetic" Americans. "Nothing since the Revolutionary war," said he, "has produced more uneasy sensations through the body of the nation." In the treaty of 1778, France had distinctly disavowed any intention of acquiring territory in North America. But rulers had changed in France. Napoleon was now assuming mastery. "I hoped he would calculate truly the difference between the fame of a Washington and a Cromwell," said Jefferson, later, when pronouncing him "in civil life, a cold-blooded, calculating, unprincipled usurper, without a virtue." He urged the American minister to France, Robert R. Livingston, to redoubled efforts in ascertaining whether the transfer had been really made, and whether it included the Floridas as well as Louisiana. At last, after half a year of uncertainty, Napoleon admitted that France had acquired Louisiana and that only. This acknowledgment could be made with safety, since he had signed the peace of Amiens in 1802 and there was no longer danger of England seizing outlying French possessions.

French vs. Spanish ownership.

Jefferson on Napoleon.

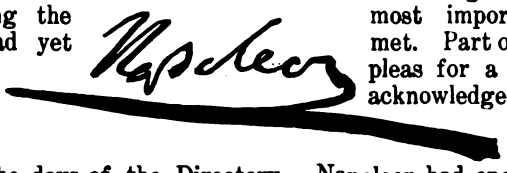


NAPOLEON BONAPARTE.

Livingston tried to show to Napoleon and to Talleyrand in strongest terms how little advantage France would gain by taking possession of the newly-acquired territory. It would always be menaced by her foes; much of it was sand and poor soil; the natives were unfriendly to the whites, etc. But if France should persist, then Livingston demanded strongly that she sell the portion lying about the mouth of the Mississippi to his government. It was estimated that fully three-eighths of all the produce of the United States must pass that way to market. In 1801, Kentucky and Mississippi alone sent down the river more than one and one-half million dollars' worth of products, which were sold in Spanish New Orleans or transshipped to ocean vessels.

Livingston pleaded for New Orleans.

So unceasing was Livingston in getting these papers under the nose of Napoleon, that a French minister told him that he would give him a certificate as being the most importunate negotiator he had yet met. Part of these importunities were pleas for a settlement of the claims acknowledged in the treaty of 1800 with France for damages to American shipping in the days of the Directory. Napoleon had once promised to pay them, but now insisted that he understood the full amount to be two million francs instead of twenty million, as Livingston claimed.



NAPOLEON'S SIGNATURE.

The American damage claims.

Matters moved slowly for the anxious American representative. "There never was a government," he wrote home, "in which less could be done by negotiation than here. There is no people, no legislature, no counsellors. One man is everything. He seldom asks advice and never hears it unasked. His ministers are mere clerks." Again he assures



FRANCOIS DE BARBÉ-MARBOIS.

(Reproduced, by permission, from The Cosmopolitan of May, 1898.

Madison, secretary of state, that "you can hardly conceive anything more timid than all about him are; they dare not be known to have a sentiment of their own or to have expressed one to anybody." The future master of France was beginning to impress foreign ministers with his absolute manner. Livingston was delighted to receive an invitation to dine with him, but the latter confined the conversation to questions about President Jefferson's age and whether he was married, about the number of inhabitants in the new capital city, but nothing about business.

Napoleon and Livingston.

Meanwhile, in his eagerness to prevent France from getting possession of the mouth of the Mississippi, Jefferson had even turned to his life-long antipathy — England. King, the American minister to that country, was instructed to call the attention of the British government to the treaty of 1783 by which it united with the United States in guaranteeing the freedom of the Mississippi. Would it sustain the United States in demanding its continued freedom after it passed under French control? King was assured that nothing had yet occurred to cause England to change her mind about the river. King then pointed out that with the French in Louisiana, England would never feel safe about Canada, since the territory undoubtedly extended north on the west of the Mississippi to Canadian soil. The British government appreciated this point, but felt no need of taking preventive measures if the Americans intended to do so. It is the delight of diplomacy to see your neighbor taking a stand which must inevitably benefit you and yet costs you nothing. On the other hand, this very evident desirability of England securing Louisiana for her own protection was a source of fear to France. In that case, England would own territory on both sides of the United States, and could make more use of her than France could. Gradually,

Will England aid America?

therefore, the rosy hue which Louisiana had worn in Napoleon's eyes faded away. Its acquisition, it had seemed to him, would give him preponderance in America, and thus would enable him to bring the United States into the league which he hoped to form of all the maritime powers against England. It would also give him a certain power over Spain through Spanish Mexico, since Louisiana was a protector for that country. The mouth of the Mississippi was also the commanding station for the commerce of the gulf, and that would belong to the French as owners of Louisiana.

Napoleon's plans for Louisiana.

But to realize all these advantages, it was necessary to take possession of the new territory during the time of peace, and here Napoleon was blocked and that by a negro slave. The slave insurrection in Haiti headed by Toussaint L'Ouverture must first be subdued because it was to be the front door to Louisiana. The great fleet with its thousands of soldiers which was to sail for Louisiana was delayed from day to day, while fever laid low the French troops in Santo Domingo, and the insurrectionists in the mountains mocked them.

Blocked by a slave.

So slipped by the precious days of peace until two years had elapsed. But Napoleon was not a man of peace. He took willing alarm at the warlike preparations of England, and himself began to prepare. When the war should open, he knew the great armament in the English West Indies would be immediately concentrated on Louisiana. He possessed no counter force there. The calamity he feared would thus be precipitated and Louisiana would fall like a ripe plum into the hand of the covetous enemy. Suddenly one day at St. Cloud, this man of action turned to Barbé-Marbois, his minister of finance, and said:

Possibility of war.

"I renounce Louisiana. It is not only New Orleans that I will cede, it is the whole colony without any reservations. . . . I renounce it with the greatest regret. To attempt obstinately to retain it would be folly. I desire you to negotiate this affair with the envoys of the United States. . . . I want fifty million and for less than that sum I will not treat."

Barbé-Marbois had seen twenty-five years in the public service of France. He was also informed upon American affairs, having been secretary to the French minister during the Revolutionary war. He had been selected to manage this affair perhaps because Napoleon knew how unfortunately Talleyrand, the foreign secretary, had managed the "X. Y. Z." negotiations with the Americans. Yet Talleyrand had some days before suggested the sale of the whole of Louisiana, as witness the following account which Livingston sent home:

"The whole of Louisiana."

"M. Talleyrand asked me this day, when pressing the subject, whether we wished to have the whole of Louisiana. I told him no; that our wishes extended only to New Orleans and the Floridas; that the policy of France, however, should dictate (as I have shown in an official note) to give us the country above the river Arkansas, in order to place a barrier between them and Canada. He said, that if they gave New Orleans, the rest would be of little value; and that he would wish to know 'what we would give for the whole.' I told him it was a subject I had not thought of; but that I supposed we should not object to twenty millions, provided our citizens were paid. He told me that this was too low an offer; and that he would be glad if I would reflect upon it and tell him tomorrow. I told him that, as Mr. Monroe would be in town in two days, I would delay my further offer until I had the pleasure of introducing him. He added, that he did not speak from authority, but that the idea had struck him. I have reason, however, to think that this resolution was taken in council on Saturday."

Monroe was coming. Jefferson, to quiet the cries of the people of the Mississippi valley over the prospective loss of the river rights which they had enjoyed under Spanish control, had decided to send a "minister extraordinary" to aid Livingston. Possibly he felt that the "minister plenipotentiary" was not making sufficient progress. When he appointed Livingston he had said, "You will find him an able and honorable man; unfortunately so deaf that he will have to transact all his business by writing." Possibly he wished to impress Napoleon with his earnestness

Monroe as a special envoy.

in this affair, since his cabinet was calmly discussing day by day the possibilities of a war with the First Consul. Certainly he assured Monroe when he begged him to accept this special mission that the future destinies of the country hung on the event of this negotiation. Monroe had been minister to France in Washington's administration, and more recently had served as governor of Virginia. He was given a salary of nine thousand dollars per annum, together with his expenses for outward journey and residence, and one quarter of his year's salary for return expense.

Livingston and Monroe.

Livingston naturally bore this appointment quite sorely. He reiterated the statement to both Madison and Jefferson that he had the whole transaction in hand before Monroe arrived. On the other hand, Monroe objected because Livingston had "rushed matters" after he knew of his appointment but before he could reach France. "I have to negotiate with the French ministers and my colleague also," he said. If Napoleon had not been in such haste, and the negotiations had been prolonged, it is possible that the bickerings of earlier American envoys abroad might have been duplicated. Jefferson would take no part in the controversy. "The opposition is very willing to pluck feathers from Monroe, although not fond of sticking them into Livingston's coat. The truth is that both have a just portion of merit," said he. Madison soothed Livingston by assuring him that the clause in their instructions which apparently placed Monroe above him was "an error in the clerk who copied the document." Also he pointed out that according to Vattel, the Prussian authority on diplomatic organization, a minister plenipotentiary was of equal rank with a minister extraordinary and plenipotentiary.

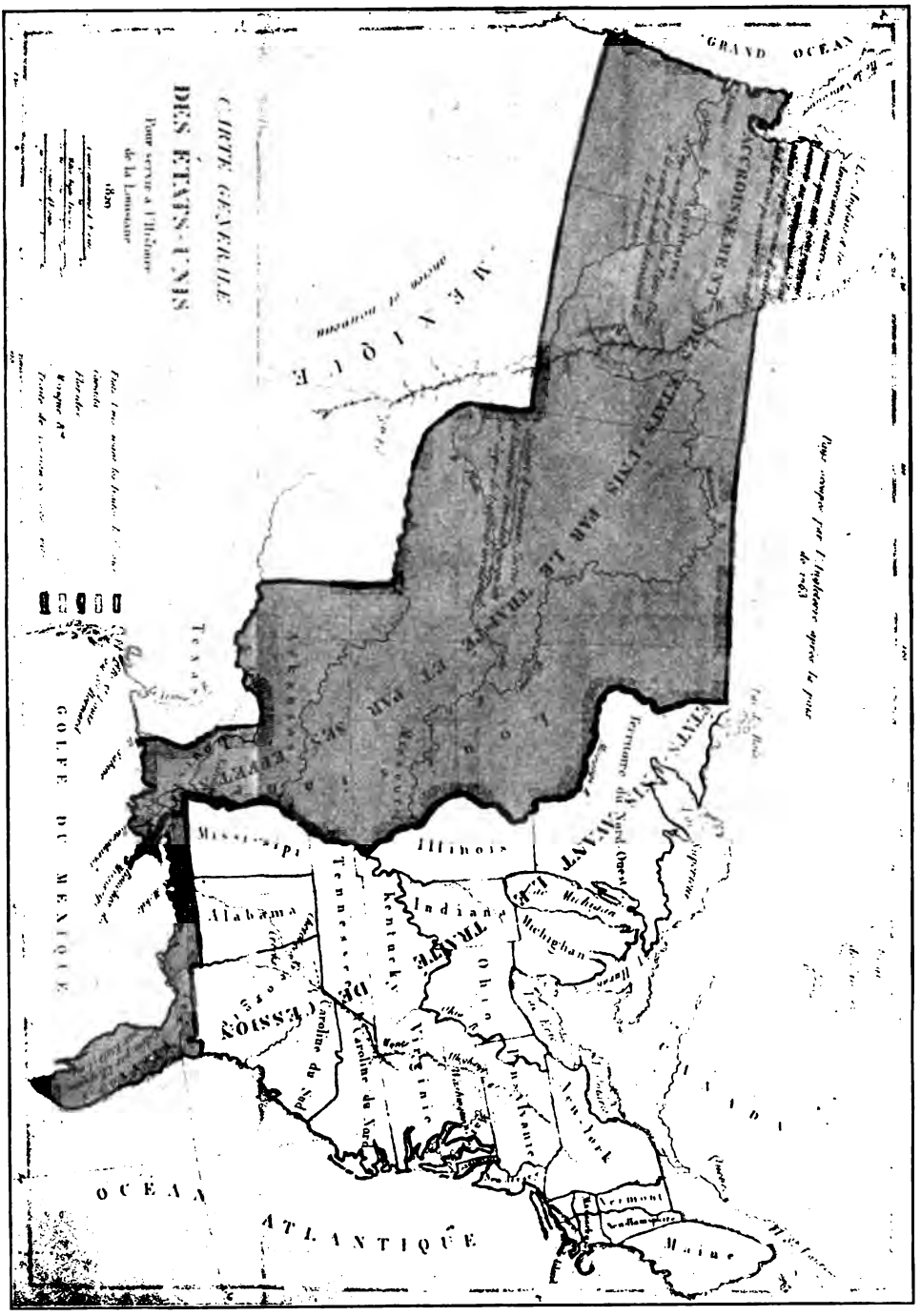
Closing the bargain.

Monroe has left a memorandum, usually printed in the fourth volume of his correspondence, of the haggling over the price which finally ended the purchase of Louisiana. Marbois had fallen from one hundred million to eighty million francs, although Napoleon had told him to go as low as fifty. The Americans had risen from forty million, which sum made Marbois "very sad" as being impossible, to sixty million for the territory and twenty million to pay the sums owed to Americans for French depredations on her commerce. In assuming these debts as part of the price, the American representatives were looking after their own people, and were among the few who collected such obligations from the French under Napoleon. Danish and Swedish claims against France for just debts were selling in Paris, according to Livingston, at fifty-seven in the pound. "Other nations, creditors of France, have at present no prospect of being paid."

Rejoicing of the ministers.

The instructions of Jefferson to the American ministers had been ample enough to cover the purchase of the entire territory, although only the portion adjacent to New Orleans had been contemplated. Talleyrand had observed that the rest would be worthless to France. Hence the ministers justified their actions by reporting that they could not have bought a part of it. They felicitated themselves upon the effects their negotiations would have upon American neutrality. "We separate ourselves," they wrote to Madison, "in a great measure from the European world and its concerns, especially its wars and intrigues. . . . Without exciting the apprehension of any power, we take a more imposing attitude with respect to all." Livingston wrote, "I believe that next to the negotiations that secured our independence, this is the most important the United States ever entered into."

To avoid placing a money transaction in a cession of territory the official results of the negotiations took final shape in three papers: a treaty for the cession of Louisiana to the United States; a convention for the payment of sixty million francs by the United States; and a convention for the payment of sums due by France to citizens of the United States. The treaty proper first names the negotiators, quotes the cession of



MAP PUBLISHED WITH BARBÉ-MARBOIS'S HISTORY OF LOUISIANA IN 1829, SHOWING THE CEDED TERRITORY AND SOME OF THE EFFECTS OF THE CESSION

Louisiana made by Spain to France, arranges the methods of its transfer to the United States, and gives the vessels of Spain and France exclusive privileges in all Louisiana ports for twelve years from date. Article III. of the treaty, said to have been drawn by Napoleon himself, promises statehood to the ceded inhabitants "as soon as possible," and in the meantime "they shall be maintained and protected in the free enjoyment of their liberty, property, and the religion which they profess." This supposedly conscienceless man, who had such small regard for kings, boundaries, and even the lives of men when barring the way to his ambitious schemes, could take thought for a little group of defenseless colonists being traded off without their consent.

Terms of the treaty.

In the convention for the payment of sixty million francs for Louisiana, it was agreed that a dollar should be equal to $5\frac{3}{10}$ francs, or one franc at .18$\frac{2}{3}$, making the total of $11,250,000. For this sum the United States issued six per cent bonds, payable at the rate of three million dollars annually, beginning in fifteen years. In order to convert these bonds into ready cash for Napoleon, they were sold to bankers who advanced the money. Napoleon intended to use it for building up a French navy with which he could compete with that of England, but it was soon swallowed up in the renewed war.

The purchase money.

The second convention, by which the United States agreed to pay its own citizens the sums they claimed from France, limited the causes for damages to "supplies, embargoes, and prizes made at sea," claims for which must have been filed before the year 1800. The total sum to be thus determined by commissioners afterward appointed was not to exceed twenty million francs ($3,750,000). Three American gentlemen who chanced to be in Paris were appointed commissioners, and in time they allowed one hundred and twenty-two claims, amounting with interest to a total of 19,889,303 francs. As a result of the restrictions mentioned above, many who had just claims were debarred from the distribution. Their number was afterward increased by the later depredations of the French, as described in the last chapter, and constitute what is known as the "French spoliation claims." They have been before congress for nearly a century. Bills for their relief were vetoed by Polk and by Pierce, and in 1885 the cases were taken to the United States Court of Claims. During President Cleveland's administration, some were paid. France had claimed counter-damages from the United States because the latter had failed to keep the protective provisions of the treaty of 1778 as related in the prior chapter. The United States obtained relief from these claims by accepting those of its own citizens against France. On the ground of the benefit thus obtained the spoliation claimants have based their appeals for relief.

The debts due Americans by France.

The United States minister to England had at once notified that country of the transfer of Louisiana to a neutral power. The king of Spain learned of it with "surprise, regret, and well-grounded protest," as the Marquis d' Yrujo, the Spanish minister, informed the government at Washington. He filed a caveat against the United States taking possession, on the grounds that the French minister had promised Spain when she gave Louisiana to France "in the name of the First Consul, that France will never alienate it." Also that the French title to the property was defective, since France had not carried out all the terms upon which Spain had given the country to her. Madison replied that when the United States had approached Spain to purchase New Orleans, that government had sent her to France as the new owner. Also that Spain had ordered possession given to France, and that action constituted a clear title. Perhaps Spain would have protested by force, had not the quick-moving Americans possessed the country before the former planned anything. But the Castilian yielded gracefully, and Pinckney, in Spain, was assured that Louisiana was lost forever to the Spanish crown.

Spain protests and then yields.

Yrujo gave the same assurance to Secretary Madison in Washington.

The Louisiana purchase was the first great diplomatic triumph for the new nation. Their representatives had dealt even with the mighty Napoleon and had made a good bargain. They began to feel confidence in themselves. Neutrality between warring nations had inured to their benefit. It had paid to be a third party. In the treaty of 1783, the persistence of their diplomats had extended their limits to the Mississippi. Now the same spirit had pushed them on to the Rockies. The sum expended was insignificant in view of the future. Today, the property along one street in several of the cities that have sprung up in the Louisiana purchase would equal the price paid for the entire accession.

Effects of successful negotiation.

REVIEW QUESTIONS.

CHAPTER VII. 1. What caused the rupture with France at the opening of Adams's administration? 2. How did Adams try to negotiate? 3. What was the nature of the X. Y. Z. communications? 4. Describe their effect upon the country. 5. What events made possible the treaty of 1800? 6. What change in our foreign relations took place when Jefferson became president? 7. Describe the trouble with England over American seamen. 8. How did England and France "blockade" each other? 9. How was America as a neutral affected by these foreign quarrels? 10. What three courses were open to Jefferson? 11. Why was he driven to retaliation? 12. What method was adopted? 13. How did it affect the American people? 14. Mention some treaties secured under Adams and Jefferson.

CHAPTER VIII. 1. Show how the spirit of "America for Americans" was beginning to take shape. 2. What was Louisiana? 3. Why did America fear the effect of the transfer of Louisiana from Spain to France? 4. Describe Livingston's relations with Napoleon. 5. Show how England's interests were affected by those of Louisiana. 6. Why did Napoleon want Louisiana? 7. Why did he have to give it up? 8. Describe the effect of Monroe's appointment as envoy. 9. What was the character of the "treaty" finally reached? 10. What were the provisions of the two "conventions"? 11. What are known as the "French spoliation claims"? 12. How were the protests of Spain met? 13. Why was the purchase of Louisiana an important diplomatic triumph?

Search Questions. 1. Who were the authors of "Hail Columbia" and "Adams and Liberty"? 2. Give a brief sketch of the life of Toussaint L'Ouverture. 3. When was the Louisiana purchase made?

TOPICAL ANALYSIS.

AMERICAN RIGHTS BETWEEN EUROPEAN MILLSTONES. CHAPTER VII.

Prospect of war with the republic of France.
- Caused by the Jay treaty under Washington.
- President Adams sends peace envoys.
- Their treatment enrages America.
  - Incipient war is waged.
  - National "patriotism" aroused.
- Adams sends another commissioner.

The treaty of 1800 ends the affair.
Jefferson as president makes England the offender.
Gigantic struggle between England and Napoleon.
- Each repressing American commerce.
- Orders, decrees, and impressment.
  - Foreign ministers show contempt.

Jefferson decides upon commercial retaliation.
- The embargo and its failure.
- But war had been at least postponed.

THE DIPLOMACY OF THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE. CHAPTER VIII.

Ownership of Louisiana passes from Spain to France.
- What was "Louisiana"?
- Effects on the Mississippi valley.

Livingston tries to persuade Napoleon —
- 1. To sell New Orleans. 2. To pay his debts.

Jefferson sounds England on the Mississippi question.
Napoleon's object in securing Louisiana.
- Difficulties in taking possession.
- Decides to abandon the project.

Monroe sent to aid Livingston.
- Disputed question of which bought Louisiana.

The bargain and the official papers.
Spain threatens to prevent the transfer.
Diplomatic results of the transaction.

A READING JOURNEY in CENTRAL EUROPE



["A Walk in Rome," by Professor Oscar Kuhns, appeared in October. In November, the same author took his readers on "A Gondola-Ride Through Venice." In December, Professor Harrison's contribution was entitled "Florence in Art and Story."]

IV. A ZIGZAG JOURNEY THROUGH ITALY.*

BY JAMES A. HARRISON.

(Professor in the University of Virginia.)

"CLIMATE," says Helen Hunt Jackson in her charming "Glimpses of Three Coasts," "climate is to a country what temperament is to a man — Fate."

Italy's glorious climate.

The truth of this clever saying is even more true of Italy than of any other nation or national sea-line. Strip Italy of its delightful climate, its poetic haze, its brilliant moon, its golden sun, and make the peninsula project into a gray and chill northern sea, and Scandinavia, rimmed with icicles, frozen into inhospitable cliffs and lusterless lakes, would be the result. Transplant Scandinavia to the Mediterranean, and project its sharp angles into the Adriatic, the Tyrrhenian, the Messinian seas, and there would spring forth a wonderful civilization such as actually sprang up in Sicily and Naples in the footsteps of the Norman vikings who sailed to those purple seas with Guiscard and founded a long-lived dynasty there, in the "granary of Rome."

The approach to Italy.

Perhaps the most delectable approach to this delectable land is by foot, carriage, or rail, along the celebrated Cornice Road from Nice and Mentone, Monaco and Cannes, to Genoa. There is no drive, ride, or promenade in the world more thrillingly lovely; every turn a picture, every halting-place an inn, a monastery, a hamlet, a terraced villa, of surpassing beauty; every glimpse southward, into bays and indentations eaten out by the azure tongue of the most dazzling water in the world, running in and out of fantastic promontories and islets that half float, half hang in mirage-haunted air; every glimpse to the north, the silvery, sinuous curves of the Alps tracing a vivid hieroglyph on the horizon and looming white and spectral, like the great angel backgrounds of Correggio's paintings, over the image and presence of the mighty sea in front; all around the toss and tremor of palms, the gleam of lemon and orange gardens, the wreathing luxuriance of vine and trellis, the campanile shooting heavenward, the white villa shimmering amid chestnut and myrtle, the painted boat flapping painted sails on the jeweled water, the stimulus and inspiring presence of a divine climate impressing itself upon the soul, wherever one gazes, willy-nilly.

A picture full of beauty.

A hundred miles of this Via Sacra, this picture-book panorama, will bring one, step by step, to Genoa la Superba, the seraph-guarded gate of Italy, whose "flaming sword" is a jeweled baton of welcome, not a glave of prohibition.

The popular feeling about Genoa is happily summed up in the epithet "the Superb"; it is ranked in point of scenic beauty only after Naples and Constantinople. The city rises tier on tier, terrace on terrace, circuit wall on circuit wall, directly from the water's edge high up on a

Genoa the superb.

*For Venice, Rome, and Florence, see previous numbers in this series. For Naples, see "In Vergil's Italy," in this magazine.

mountain slope, rendering the view of the town, with its sweep of cerulean bay, singularly striking from the water. Its one fact of world-wide significance is its association with Columbus whose birthplace it was — enough for one town, one would think. But Genoa has more than this. It is a city of palaces; silk and velvet and damask in beautiful designs come from there; the great sailor-race of the Dorias established the Republic of Genoa, which existed down to Napoleon's time; and the Genoese tars have always been famous as navigators, merchantmen, and captains of adventure.

Delightful, picturesque and antique.

Dickens, who lived here one summer in one of the great pink palaces on the hill, laughingly remarked that the Genoese spent their Sundays combing each other's hair — a restful exercise after six days of circumnavigating the globe! And Howells got lost in the mazy streets and amazing *palazzi*, trying to find an undiscoverable consul. But the unsatirical traveler finds nothing but delight in Genoa — so picturesque, so antique with its thousand years of background, so strenuous in the busy life that hums and palpitates through its Strada Nuova, its Balbi, its Carlo Felice avenues, so rich in its galleries and rooms of priceless engravings, so striking in its long perspectives of halls, courts, columns, and arches forcing themselves on the eye as one peeps in here and there at a palace gate, in the perpetual ups and down, ins and outs of the sloping streets. The writer remembers with peculiar pleasure the vision of fair Genoese women flitting about the streets in white lace mantillas thrown carelessly over bonnetless heads, a custom peculiar to Genoa where white lace is used for the mantilla instead of the black lace of Spanish lands. Columbus's autograph letters are the precious property of the Palazzo Doria Tursi; Van Dykes, Velasquezes, and Andrea del Sartos abound in the Balbi, Doria, and Durazzo palaces; the ducal and imperial palaces



GENOA. MONUMENT TO CRISTOPHER COLUMBUS.



MILAN. CATHEDRAL.

are resplendent with the florid ornamentation of the south; the whole city, in fact, is the haughty and ostentatious product of a showy, show-loving, spectacular race that sat by the sea and beckoned to all the earth to bring up treasures and fling them at her feet, not changing these treasures magically into glowing canvas and ivory colonnade, as Venice did, or into eloquent chronicle and divine verse, as the Florence of Dante and Boccaccio, but content with a voluptuous materialism — a Circe that came perilously near to transforming her subjects into swine.

A land of surprises.

Italy is nothing if not a land of surprises. Take the thirty towns of our "zigzag," and there will be thirty shocks, each as distinct as a mimic earthquake. The delightful scenic impression of Genoa enthroned upon imperial hills, materialistic, prosperous, sea-loving, living in and on the sea — not a *mare senza pesce*, as the old proverb mockingly described it, going on to stigmatize the Genoese women as "*senza vergogna*" — is thrown into clearer-cut relief by old Saint Ambrose's city of Milan, the city of hymns and Gregorian chants in three notes, far inland, the city that has bestowed upon the English language the one word "millinery" (as Turin gives us "tureen," Faenza, "faience," and Mantua, "mantua-maker"). Along the Rhine the pilgrim wanders from castle to castle with Bulwer and Victor Hugo, quaffing the sparkling vintage of legend and *märchen* as the old river unfurls its panorama of towns; even so, passing over into beautiful Tuscany from the Riviera and the blue gulf of

Milan.

Spezia where Shelley was drowned, the Italian pilgrim comes on this populous Lombard town and bears from it on departing one superb impression, one all-hallowing, all-poetizing memory, the white reminiscence of its great cathedral shimmering in his dreams, silvering the edges of his memory like some opal which the sun has whitened with its deathless light. The whole town of Milan is naught but this; circle on circle of circumambient architecture, of environing street, clasp in their embrace this central jewel from which all Milanese life pulsates and radiates; the celestial vision of the cathedral is ever before the eyes of the Milanese. One may haunt the multitudinous other churches, spend days and weeks in the magnificent Brera Museum, walk the miles of picture-filled streets and galleries, study the bloody and complicated story of the Sforzas and Visconti of Milan until one's eyes are bloodshot; but the one supreme, ever-abiding, ever-recurring, teasing memory is that of this snow-white



PAVIA.
THE CERTOSA.
CARTHUSIAN
MONASTERY.

Gothic pile, delicate as frostwork or as confectionery in its dainty chiselling, massive as a mountain in its size, Titania's palace, Titan's dwelling-place. Never shall we forget the climb to its pinnacled roof where hundreds of spires and needles, like the spores of a sponge, seemed to shoot into the blue Lombard heaven, the highest and most needle-like surmounted by Madonna, three hundred and thirty-five feet from the pavement. And the vision of the phantom-like Alps and Apennines hovering as in one of Blake's wildly fantastic pictures on the receding horizon, all white and gold in the summer sunshine, duplicates and "manifolds" of the crystalline structure on which I stood! All around stood the five thousand marble statues and statuettes that adorn this temple of the Most High, a silent, worshiping, multitudinous host ready to speak if men would not. The interior of the cathedral is so vast that men there appear mere midgets, listening to the immemorial "Ambrosian ritual" which is celebrated by special consent of the pope only in the diocese of Milan, and to the Bible read by the priests not from the Vulgate but from the ancient Italic version of the fathers. The *Te Deum Laudamus* was for many centuries ascribed to St. Ambrose, whose name is also inseparably connected not only with this great milk-white church and the Ambrosian chant, but with the world-famous Ambrosian Library founded in the sixteenth century by San Carlo Borromeo.

History of the city.

Milan, the great Roman city founded by the Insubrian Gauls, with its twelve gates, filled with temples, baths, theaters, statues, and luxurious structures of all kinds, was hymned in verse by Ausonius and celebrated in prose by Procopius in the early Christian centuries. It was sacked, razed to the ground, rebuilt over and over again, graced and disgraced by the Visconti and the Sforzas, set the fashions to the world in its millinery, encircled itself time and again with walls and ramparts (now converted into beautiful driveways), employed Bramante and Leonardo da Vinci to work on its cathedral, and developed a whole school of native sculptors (even now two hundred in number) to cut the arabesques and chisel the luxuriant flowers and foliage of the cathedral niches, pillars, and flying buttresses. The Milanese artists were celebrated for their work in rock-crystal; the point-lace cathedral, indeed, looks like a moonlit exhalation imprisoned in rock-crystal form; it enshrines the sainted relics of San Carlo Borromeo and is perhaps the most exquisite specimen

of flamboyant Gothic in all Christendom. Language would have to be tortured to picture forth its virility, grace, virgin charm, and dreamlike quaintness. Coleridge dreamed "Kubla Khan"; a thousand dreaming Italians worked on the "Divina Commedia" of Milan cathedral.

Da Vinci's "Last Supper."

The one other precious souvenir Milan hangs about one's heart — apart from its famous La Scala theater and its conservatory of music, where so many American *prime donne* have been trained — next to what we have called "the white reminiscence of its great cathedral," is the memory of Leonardo da Vinci's "Last Supper." Says Pater in his penetrating "Studies in the Renaissance":

"About the 'Last Supper,' its decay and restoration, a whole literature has risen up, Goethe's pensive sketch of its sad fortunes being far the best. The death in childbirth of the Duchess Beatrice was followed in Ludovico [Sforza] by one of those paroxysms of religious feeling, which in him were constitutional. The low, gloomy Dominican church of Saint Mary of the Graces had been the favorite shrine of Beatrice. She had spent her last days there, full of sinister presentiments; at last it had been almost necessary to remove her from it by force; and now it was here that mass was said a hundred times a day for her repose. On the damp wall of the refectory, oozing with mineral salts, Leonardo painted the 'Last Supper.' A hundred anecdotes were told about it, his retouchings and delays. They show him refusing to work except at the moment of invention scornful of whoever thought that art was a work of mere industry and rule, often coming the whole length of Milan to give a single touch. He painted it, not in fresco, where all must be *impromptu*, but in oils, the new method which he had been one of the first to welcome, because it allowed of so many afterthoughts, so refined a working out of perfection. . . Within fifty years it had fallen into decay."

Thus the mighty tabernacle and the prophetic Head of Christ are what linger longest in what we remember of Milan — the Bridegroom and his Bride, the church.

Italy, a Titanic basket.

Such is one of the incomparable fruits of the mighty Lombard plain, for Italy should not be likened geographically to a boot crushing the many-hued head of the dragon Sicily, but to a grandiose umbrella-pine or a Titanic basket standing aloft and spreading out at the top like a water-spout, embracing in its cloud-capped summit silver Alps and purple Apennines, the golden plain of Tuscany two hundred and fifty miles wide, the crystal chalices of Como, Maggiore, and Lugano with their divinely beautiful waters, Po and Arno, and a thousand rippling rills and rivers — giant fruits piled in this mighty basket — and over all a magical climate mellowing everything, yellowing marble into ivory, painting distance with an amethystine haze like the rich colors that play beneath the glaze of old Chinese porcelains, making a great Armida's garden from Venice to Genoa; the paradise of art and artists, of poetry and the poets.

Carrara and its quarries.

Here, at the left end of the great plain, rises Carrara, so delightfully described by the Trollopes in their "Homes and Haunts of the Italian Poets":

"Carrara is now a prosperous little town, all white with marble dust, at the foot of the celebrated mountain from which has been drawn during so many centuries the material for statues and monuments innumerable in every part of the world. A wilder scene, even in these days, than the vast quarries [now owned by an American senator!] high up on the mountain-side, and the ravine down which the blocks are dragged to the town below, can hardly be conceived. For nothing has yet been done by engineering skill, as so easily might be done, for the facilitation of the arduous work of getting the marble down to the level of the sea. Still, as in the days of Michael Angelo, the enormous masses of marble, when riven from the mountain-side, are dragged down by sheer force of men and oxen, unaided save by the rudest and most primitive appliances of levers, chains, and ropes."

Turin, a modern town.

The art and literary pilgrim to Italy would hardly be interested in the great modern town of Turin with its biting air, its atmosphere of busy commerce, and its new and forceful life, any more than the Spanish pilgrim is in Barcelona, or the English in Manchester or Liverpool. One travels through Italy in search of the golden fleece of the Renaissance, the gardens of the Hesperides, of medieval palace, tower and donjon, the scent and savor of a vanished civilization, the arts and wiles and works of painter and sculptor embalmed in Vasari's volumes. The "Italy of the soul" exhales an almost too rich perfume, an attar of roses distilled

from a thousand poetic and artistic spirits, an odor of jasmine, lemon, and violet viscous almost in its palpable intensity.

For this Italy we go to other cities dotted over this intellectually auriferous Tuscan plain, dozens of which were for hundreds of years active human volcanoes, reverberating with shouting, brawling, bubbling life under their tyrant princes, fighting each other, fighting pope, fighting kaiser, fighting everything and everybody within hailing distance, affording the richest materials for the student of municipal life, republican institutions, and political economy.

A sheaf of cities.

A whole sheaf of these beautiful old cities lies scattered in an east-to-west-to-south zigzag from Venice to Pavia, Piacenza, Cremona, Crema, Bergamo, Brescia, and Verona, each of which would call up, to an Italian, a vision as distinct as the seven rays of the spectrum, and should evoke, in an American, a careful and loving study.



VERONA. TOMB OF THE SCALIGERS.

To Pavia la Dotta, "The learned," capital of the Lombard kings, one can go by railway or canal through an almost Dutch landscape of clover fields, long rows of poplars and willows and luxuriant meadows. The one great surprise of the journey is the Certosa of Pavia, the most splendid monastery in the world, founded by Galeazzo Visconti, the first duke of Milan, in expiation of certain family murders, dating from 1396. Its German architect was the same Heinrich von Gmünd who began the cathedral of Milan eleven years before. The lovely brickwork peculiar to the Lombard buildings of that epoch is everywhere regnant; the gorgeous façade is a triumph of minute microscopic *cinque-cento* work whose prodigal wealth of carving seems spilt in tropical extravagance over every square inch of surface. "Mary, the Bride of God," was never more beautifully enshrined in sculpture than she is in the rich profusion of carvings that adorn the portico and windows of this church. Arms, trophies, medallions, heads of Roman heroes, emperors, pilasters, delicately chiseled turrets, bas-reliefs of all descriptions, grow out of the mellow marble like flowers out of a field, and bud and blossom in poetic luxuriance all over the entrance. The interior is another wilderness of

Marvels of delicate chiseling.



PISA. CAMPO SANTO.

wings, chapels, transepts, oblique and perpendicular groins, rich bronze gates, altars of the finest *pietra dura;* evangelists and doctors of the church loom out of the painted twilight in statued calm; angels and archangels, cherubim and seraphim blaze out of obscure corners; the noble monuments of the Visconti family tower majestically here and there. The beautiful cloisters, famed for their splendid brickwork, extend far down into the cells of the monks who, as Carthusians, are under the vow of silence, and meet and eat together only on Sundays and feast-days.

A poem in marble.

A veritable poem and fairy-book in marble is the Certosa of Pavia. Pavia's other great association is the Battle of Pavia, fought February 24, 1525, as a pendant to which is Francis I.'s celebrated despatch, "All is lost save honor," the king himself being taken prisoner. The pilgrim will notice at once the black silk mantilla thrown over their uncovered heads by the women of the old university town — a bit of characteristic local color.

Cremona, the home of Stradivarius.

The passing pilgrim would care nothing for Cremona if there did not exhale from the name faint and far-away melodies of incomparable sweetness linked to the name of Stradivarius, the famed violin-player, who lived here from 1649 to 1737, and to the Amati family, his teachers. The pine of the Cremona region was peculiarly adapted to enshrining in its cells the sonorousness and power of vibration, and those rich and mellow tones which a "Stradivarius" possesses far above even a "Stainer" and which it unlocks from its seventy parts in marvelous beauty under the bow of a Paganini, an Ole Bull, or a Neruda.

Brescia.

Brescia, "the Armed," is an interesting link in our chain of Italian cities, famous for the excellence of the arms and weapons manufactured there — a mellow and yellow old Italian town sitting like a grandmother among its dismantled fortifications, wrinkled with a thousand years of experience, associated with the "*chevalier sans peur et sans reproche*" — Bayard, and with the ferocious Gaston de Foix, euphemistically called the "Gentil," and with Arnold of Brescia. Its picturesque clock-tower strikes the hours from one to twenty-four through two metal men who hammer the strokes in far-reaching tones, and its two cathedrals overflow with interest. There is a wonderful echo in one of them, and the



PARMA. CATHEDRAL AND BAPTISTERY.

other contains a dome third in size after St. Peter's and Brunelleschi's octagon dome at Florence.

Bergamo. At Bergamo the Alps seem to jut out on purpose to form beautiful and glorious situations for cities, commanding views of extraordinary loveliness as one wanders round the noble boulevards and comes in sight of Alps and Apennines and the sea-like Lombard plain with its isles of cities and islets of white-faced farms and fortresses, the eye sweeping up to the very gates of Cremona and Milan. From Bergamo came Harlequin, that national incarnation of Italian humor and whim who shares with Pulcinello and Pasquin the story of Italian farce and satire; Tasso's parents were Bergamese; the land around is soaked with fertility; and rows of pollarded white mulberry trees show the prevalence of silk culture. Donizetti was born at Bergamo, one of the most musically sweet natures in the world, in spite of the fact that the Bergamese dialect is so harsh. Very near the city is the largest but least beautiful of Italian lakes, Garda, though Como and Maggiore, fragments of heaven itself in their sapphire glory, are not far away, and countless old feudal castles dot the plain or hang to their aeries in the upper Apennines.

From this point two fascinating forks in our road show themselves, one leading to Verona and Juliet and the great Roman amphitheater, the other to Mantua and Vergil and the beautiful but licentious art work of Giulio Romano, that delightful old pagan of the Renaissance whose faun-nature lies just underneath his holy-water-sprinkled skin and whose wonderfully sensuous brush belongs rather to Pompeii than to ducal Mantua and its Christian princes.

Verona and the Veronese. Shakespearian Verona ("The Two Gentlemen of Verona" and "Romeo and Juliet" have their plots centered here) reveals the urgent fact in art history that the Italians are the *children* of the world, full of grace, artlessness, and wayward *insouciance*, imaged in their art. Everything they do has a childlike impulsiveness, an adolescent force, a young energy, beginning with the alphabet of art in Arnolpho, Buonarotti, Cimabue, and Correggio, down through the X, Y, Z's of the whole phenomenal list. Old as old Verona is, she is young in the eternal verities, in her truth, beauty, and sincerity. Her mighty amphitheater sweeps even the Roman Coliseum out of sight, her deathless Montagues and Capulets live in Shakespeare's story as young as yesterday, her ornate Tombs of the

Scaligers reproduce the beautiful age when Art was a damsel dancing on all the hills, not a wrinkled old hag cowering like a Herodias's daughter who has forgotten how to dance. For can one ever imagine the daughter of Herodias dancing after that supreme tragedy of John the Baptist?

Around Verona sweeps the Adige with an impetuous roar, as through Florence steals the Arno with a silken murmur — "the city of pigs, poets, beans, and vermin," said the saucy and supercilious Berni. Here dwelt Dante, in the hospitable home of Can Grande; here the most perfect picture of Roman civilization in northern Italy is to be found in palace, gateway, ruin, and fortification, all basking in a delicious sunshine cooled by the huge ice-lump of the Alps suspended in it; hence came the gorgeous painter Paolo Veronese; here forty churches are radiant with the brush and pencil, the chisel and mallet of the old masters; here Italian *vetturini* lodge in the house of the Capulets, turned into an inn; and here one can trace in exquisite atmospheric sculpture on the horizon the great lines of the Tyrolese Alps, the voluptuous silhouettes of Shelley's Euganean Hill, the sparkling windings of the Adige as it unreels its silver chord through upper Italy, and the limitless carpet, inlaid like a Gobelin tapestry, of the Lombard plain.



SIENA. CITY BUILDING.

In Vergil's Mantua.

Vergil's Mantua set on the "smooth-sliding Mincius" amid reedy banks and misty marches, forms an almost startling contrast with bracing and keen-aired Verona and its brawling river and memories of the regal house of Can Grande (the "Big Dog" of Italian history). Here the Gonzagas were enthroned in memory and enshrined in history, as dukes, marquises, margraves, generals, art-lovers; huge masses of deserted buildings casting purple and black shadows across the clear sunlight, feudal towers crowned with forked battlements, Lombard arches, castellated palaces, fresh from the lurid romances of Mrs. Radcliffe or Horace Walpole checker the light and shade with their beetling buttresses and cornices. One of the colossal *palazzi* contains five hundred rooms; this is the wondrous Palazzo Imperiale on which Giulio Romano lavished his inexhaustible genius, as Raphael lavished his on the Vatican, and Titian and Tintoretto emblazoned Venice. Giulio Romano gathered a great school of ardent disciples about him and together they made these walls glow with sunset fires, with moonlit *chiar oscuro*. The exquisite story of

Psyche floats in one ceiling; the Titanic Hall of the Giants brings the eloquent mythology of Greece and Rome in the most extraordinary colors before us; in another Gonzaga's horses prance proudly up one wall; cupids and Venuses, graces and muses tiptoe in ethereal rhythm across another.

Mantua is the one place in all Italy to study the most melodious of poets, Vergil, and to follow with one's eyes the gorgeous antics of that other great heathen, Giulio Romano. The poems of the one are inscribed on the walls, in imperishable pigments; those of the other in innumerable editions of the poet.

Cities that are desolate.

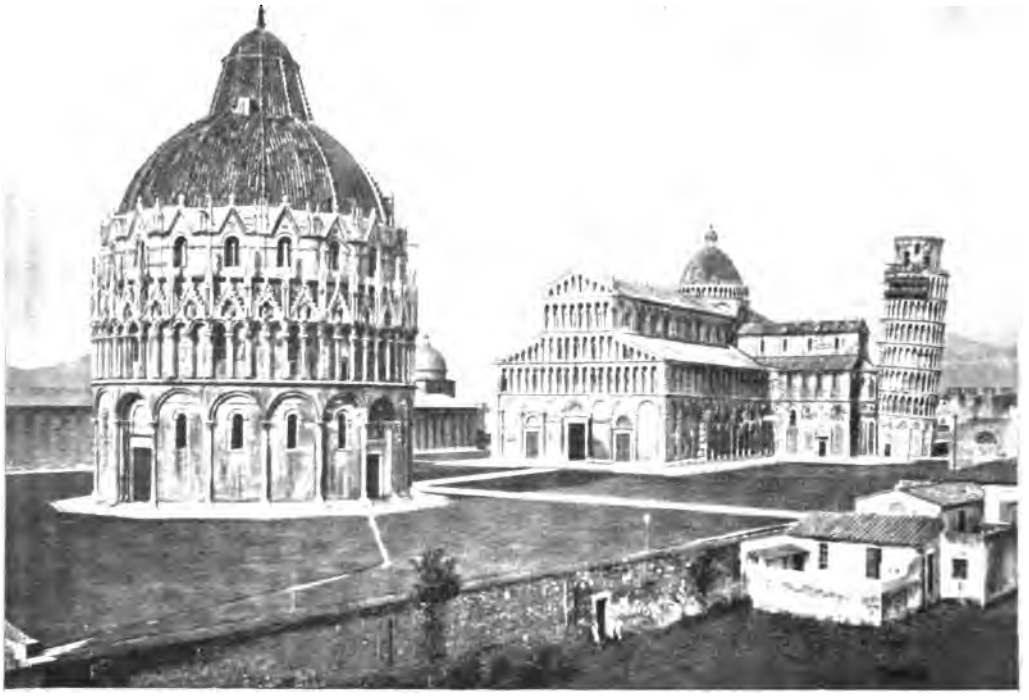
It is a difficult thing to fill these empty shells of decaying, desolate Tuscan cities with the overflowing life and din that once fountain-like sprang up and out of them, filling the air with rainbow shapes and shimmerings; but one must remember that after the flash and ebullience of the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth centuries, came the Austrianization of Lombardy. The benumbing influence of the House of Hapsburg was like a hypodermic injection of cocaine into the national consciousness; the stirring, strenuous times of Guelph and Ghibelline were succeeded by the Dead sea period of the seventeenth century, during which Literature took refuge "in the utterly uneventful ancestral palaces, in cities sunk in the leaden repose of despotism, well established and no longer fearful of constant revolution, and its haunts were the innumerable 'academies' which sprang up in every one of Italy's hundred cities, and under the most inconceivably absurd appellations, formed the delight and sole occupation of a generation lapsed into the very quintessence of fribbledom. . . . Poetry was the main occupation of the genteel world in that phase of its existence; and every gentleman gave whatever hours could be spared from the due cultivation of his wig and the proper management of his snuff-box, and the arduous and very absorbing duties of his position as a *cavalier servente*, to the making of verses."



SIENA. THE CATHEDRAL.

Burdened by foreign influences.

The Italy of this time laughs in Goldoni's comedies, as it raves, ineffectually, in the tragedies of Alfieri — raves and tears its hair impotently, in the vain endeavor to throw off the incubus of Austrianism, of the rule of the French *abbé* and his gallantries, of the deadening weight of Spanish ecclesiasticism in Milan and western Lombardy.



PISA. BAPTISTERY, CATHEDRAL, AND LEANING TOWER.



VERONA. ROMAN AMPHITHEATER.



SORRENTO. GENERAL VIEW. THE BIRTHPLACE OF TASSO.



ASSISI. CHURCH OF ST. FRANCIS.

Italy in the eighteenth century.

This was the Italy (eighteenth century still) when "every lady had her *cicisbeo*. It would have been both ridiculous and disgraceful to be without one. The name of the person agreed upon by the husband previously to his marriage, as one whom he should not object to see in this relationship *(cavalier servente)* to his future wife, was frequently mentioned in the marriage settlement. It was disgraceful in a lady not to be faithful in her affections to her *cicisbeo*. But the service expected from the person thus honored was not a little rigorous. He was always to attend the lady's *levée*. He was to bring her the news of the city for the day. He was to keep her servants in good order. He was to attend her every morning to mass; to lift the heavy curtain that hangs inside the doors of churches for her to pass; to dip his fingers in the holy water, and present the sanctifying drop to her on the tips of them; to place a chair for her on the marble pavement; to hand her prayer-book; to wait, holding her fan, her essence bottle, or what not, till she had finished her devotions, then to receive her prayer book, holy water and curtain as before; and then to give her his arm to her palace."



SIENA. DETAIL FROM FRESCO BY PINTURICCHIO IN PICOLOMINI LIBRARY. PORTRAITS OF RAPHAEL AND PINTURICCHIO IN THE FOREGROUND.

A handsome *abbate* must — gold snuff-box in hand — slip up and down the stairs of every well-bred house, writing odes to my lady's fan or madrigals to her lap-dog; my lady, in Watteau costume and Watteau attitude, must receive the adoration of her swain or her shepherd with the proper amount of ecstatic eye-rolling and essence-sniffing; and — all this went on for two hundred years in the grim old palaces where Gonzagas had roared, and Visconti had revelled in red blood, and doges had sailed forth to wed the amaranthine seas, and Lucrezia Borgias had shot poison, with a handpressure, into the fingers of smiling foes, and popes reared numerous families of "nephews" and "nieces" over against the throne of St. Peter!

"Priestly" cities.

There is another class of what one might call appropriately enough priestly, or hieratic cities which no traveler can afford to ignore in our Italian ramble; cities impressed with the *stigmata* of Christ, like the bodies of St. Catherine and St. Francis; old sacrosanct cities like Siena, Assisi, Parma, Perugia, Pisa, Orvieto, full of the pilgrim footprints of saint and martyr. Great and brilliant secular cities like Venice and Milan and Florence have not the spiritual charm of the hieratic city, grown to its rock like some wondrous bivalve, sending up its cathedral or its cloister or its fragile bell-tower into the shining air as its spiritual efflorescence, its crystal phial sweet with the prayers of the saints, its

dream and beatific vision of Faith and Beauty. These afford the student of ecclesiastical art, of ecclesiastical vesture, the very luxury of initiation, of reverential study; for here is the perfection of the architecture of sepulture; here lies an archbishop in frozen robes, there a carven princess stretched recumbent, yonder a pope wafting marble benedictions; sparkling-eyed cherubs dance like morning stars in a Della Robbia frieze; mystical Madonnas melt into the empyrean of some jeweled dome; altar-pieces, crucifixes, tabernacles revel in the chrysoprase and jasper-tints of *intaglio* work that cuts into the very blood of the stone and lets the gemlike iridescence flow forth. The whole inner theologic thought and cult of the time is externalized in these scriptural churches, which are frozen creeds, rainbow-hued, faded, it may be, like faded rose-leaves, but all exhaling the rare rose-odor; creeds from which "liberated" Italy may have drifted, as the live thing leaves its mother-of-pearl shell on the application of too much heat, but beautiful in its many-colored tranquillity, its painted death, a shell once full of exuberant life.

Correggio's Parma

How can we particularize amid such an infinity of detail? Among the cities we call "hieratic" is Correggio's city, Parma, rich as some Italian sunset in the sunset glow and sunrise flush of Correggio's marvelous paintings. Ten to one the ordinary reader thinks first of Parma violets — double, deep-toned, delicious — or of Parmesan cheese, at the mention of the name, and not at all of Correggio; but here the painter of "The Magdalen," "The Holy Night," the symphonies and harmonies of smiling angels that look down upon us out of breathing backgrounds in Dresden and Paris, is no less enthroned than Leonardo at Milan, or Raphael at Rome; Correggio's soul lives in the duomo of Parma.

Down to Pisa by rail.

And should we sweep down to Pisa by rail through the silvery olive groves and vineyards with their vines festooned from tree to tree, drooping with green-and-amethyst grapes, following the enchanting vale of the Arno, we should drop in on another bit of Italian still-life transformed to alabaster — the City of the Four Fabrics, as the Italians name Pisa: the tower that leans like a lily, the baptistery chiselled out of snow, and murmuring like a sea-shell with its innermost musical echo, the basilica, white as a sheeted ghost in the amber-hued sunshine, the exquisite pulpit of Nicolo Pisano which ought to make the dryest preacher in Christendom speak with the tongue of an angel, the Campo Santo with its arcaded cloister full of wonderfully vivid bas-reliefs, tombs of illustrious Pisans, and earth from the Holy Land — the marble lives if the dead do not!

Grand old Siena.

A third chapter in the study of the Holy Cities is afforded by grand old Siena on its mountain-side, high, desolate, calm, its very men, women, and children appearing embalmed, a mummied city marvelously preserved in its Malmsey-wine air since the plague ate out its heart in the middle ages and left the radiant skeleton alive on the hills. Here is the kingdom of Saint Catherine and her gentle ministrations, crowned with towers and battlements of the most picturesque. This sacred city is mirrored in Dante's great poem with all its passions, struggles, perversions, antagonisms, as on a lake of fire. Its one worship was Madonna-worship, the apotheosis of woman, whose twin transcendent types are Beatrice and the Sistine queen; Italians dreaming of "Italy" are but Dante dreaming of Beatrice. Down the Renaissance we wander, and it is always, as at Florence, down the "Street of the Beautiful Ladies." Beautiful, dark-eyed women peer out on every side, now as "Mona Lisa" in Leonardo's subtle picture, now as the Beatrice Cenci with the ever-pathetic backward-glancing countenance, now as the voluptuous Fornarina, now as the Auroral Hours of Guido, but mostly as the saint, the Sacred Woman *par excellence*, Madonna, St. Joseph, and Jesus, "mamma, papa, and the baby," as Ruskin rather irreverently characterizes this heavenly triad, symbol of the family life.



PERUGIA. CITY BUILDING AND THE FONTE MAGGIORE.

Perugia, the city of Raphael.

At Perugia, the city of Perugino and Raphael, this maiden-mother type, blue-mantled, supremely still and beautiful, may best be studied in the light of reminiscence and surroundings. The thought of his campanile grew in Giotto's soul as a perfect lily springs noiselessly on its tall stalk in a garden corner, fed by invisible dews and sunshine. So Madonna crept into Perugino's soul a crude, indefinite thought, crept out of it sovereign and regnant, and passed over into the ever-blessed visions of Raphael his pupil, to be glorified and transfigured into the Sistine, the Della Sedia, the Gran Duca, and the other angel-types of the most angelic of women. A bit of Pinturicchio's work with a detail of Raphael in it is seen in our illustration.

The old university towns.

But there is another class of north Italian towns not to be overlooked and most interesting to the pilgrim-student — the old arcaded university towns of Padua, Ferrara, Bologna, once the most renowned in Europe, where this strong old Lombard race, curiously commingled of Celtic, Etruscan, Roman, and Germanic alloys, blossomed like Aaron's rod and gave forth marvelous almond-blossoms in human shape. The traveling painters of Italy were matched by her traveling scholars, Galileo, Pico della Mirandola, Aretino, Benvenuto, the Aldini, Ticino, Poliziano, Petrarch. Faces hooded in Dominican cowls, cloistered souls habited as Franciscan monks, pored over ancient vellums and deciphered Laurentian manuscripts, just as the Renaissance artist could carve a crucifix or heave a giant dome into heaven, set a jewel or build Ariel and Titania's tower in the market-place of Florence. So these ambidextrous scholars, like Da Vinci or Palladio, wrote works on music or engineering, painted Madonnas and "Giocondas," filled Vicenza with Palladian palaces or edited Vitruvius, at will. The *custode* of the Art World is Italy; she is also the librarian of the world's choicest scholarship and most precious manuscripts. The museums of the peninsula contain a population of pictures — saints, angels, *bambini*, Christs, crucifixions — rivaling in numbers the actual population of the country. Down the vanishing perspectives of the long Tuscan arcades and cloisters pass the picturesque figures of Italian students and professors, equally intent on the Past; eaglets and doves nestling in the grim stone palaces together, until they emerge with their beautiful volumes of verse like Guarini or Ariosto, of biography,

Italy the guardian of art.



FERRARA. CATHEDRAL.

like Villari, of science, like Marconi and Lombroso, of literature, like D'Azeglio, Giusti, Carducci.

Ravenna by the sea.

These old university towns and cloisters refined even the most tigerish spirits, for Savonarola himself is found discoursing with lips of fire under a rose tree of damask roses. In Ferrara, wide-streeted, dismal Ferrara, where the sun stagnates against the orange-colored walls and jaundices every pillar and street-corner, Tasso and Ariosto and Guarini (author of the most celebrated Italian pastoral, the "Pastor Fido") have left dainty and beautifying memories as well as cruel thoughts of Ferrarese tyrants; roses are carved over doors where bloody murders took place.

Ravenna, sitting by the sea, a robed and mitred bishop, is another of these sinful old cities with a soul so full of crime and yet of beauty, by reason of Dante's life and death there, and of Boccaccio's graceful pen, and Lord Byron's presence, that one cannot help falling in love with its dilapidated Romanesque architecture, its memorials of Justinian, its very hideousness and ruin, mantled all over with the ivy of poetry.

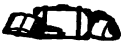
The toy republic of San Marino.

And then, if one "needs a change" from all this tragic desolation and grandeur, an excursion to the funny little toy Republic of San Marino, twenty-two kilometers from Ancona, may be made after climbing "the Alps of the Moon" and viewing divers exquisite gleams of Adriatic and Mediterranean to right and left. This solitary Italian republic is fifteen hundred years old, possesses seventeen square miles of territory, and is defended by a "standing army" of forty men! Happy little republic with your ten thousand republicans, your ancient and honorable history, respected even by Napoleon, your quaint institutions, your charming scenery! Hop o' My Thumb might be your president.

Along the eastern coast.

What greater contrast to pontifical, papal, Roman Italy than a spin down the eastern rib of the skeleton-peninsula, in and out the gleaming white cities (all whitewashed a dazzling white) to pagan, un-pontifical, Greek Italy of the tarantella dance, of the Hellenic temple, of Theocritus and Empedocles and Archimedes, and the Doric dialect! True climax of our Italian tour is this drop into the golden and wine-colored seas, the curving promontories (beautiful as the curves of a human face), the grand volcanoes so lovely in their canopied crests, the islands hanging dream-like on translucent horizons, of Sicily, and Etna, and Girgenti, of Messina and Palermo and Taormina. These landscapes sink deeper into

the soul than the pages from Petrarch, the precious inks that trace the Pandects of Justinian, found in the Laurentian libraries of northern Italy.



Glossary. *Abbate.* A man in holy orders; an abbot. Balbi (bahl'bee). *Bambini* (bam-bee'nee). Plural of *bambino.* A child; Christ in the manger. Borromeo (bor-ro-may'o). Buonarotti (bu-o-nah-rot'tee). Carlo Felice (fay-lee'chay). *Cavalier servante.* A lady's admirer. Certosa (cher-to'za). A Carthusian monastery. Cimabue (chee-mah-boo'ay). *Cinque-cento* (chin-cwe-chen-to). The sixteenth century. *Chiaro-scuro* (kiahr-os-cu'ro). The blending of lights and shades in a picture. Correggio (cor-red'jo). Gaston de Foix (gas-ton' de fwah). Glave. A pointed cutting weapon. Gobelin (go'be-lin). Gonzaga (gon-zah'gah). *Intaglio.* A sunk design; opposed to *rilievo. Märchen.* Fairy tales. *Mare senza pesce.* A sea without fish. Paganini (pah-gah-nee'nee). *Pietra dura* (pyay'-tra du-ra). Inlaid work of hard stones laid in marble. *Sacrosanct.* Exceedingly sacred. San Marino (mah-ree'no). *Senza vergogna.* Without shame. Stainer. A German violin-maker. *Stigmata.* Marks denoting relation to Christ. Stradivarius. An Italian violin-maker. Tyrrhenian (ti-ree'ni-an). Pertaining to Tuscany. Watteau (wah-to'). A French painter, or costumes with loose plaited backs shown in his pictures. *Chevalier sans peur et sans reproche.* A knight without fear and without reproach.

Review Questions. 1. Explain the saying that "climate is to a country what temperament is to a man." 2. Describe the journey along the Cornice road. 3. Describe the appearance of Genoa. 4. What events have made the city famous? 5. What is its character as compared with other cities of Italy? 6. What features of the cathedral at Milan have made it especially celebrated? 7. What English words have come from the names of Italian cities? 8. Give an account of the circumstances of the painting of Da Vinci's "Last Supper." 9. What other attractions of Milan have made it celebrated? 10. Describe the Certosa of Pavia. 11. What world-wide associations has Cremona? 12. What interest does Brescia possess? 13. Who was Arnold of Brescia? 14. What is the character of the region about Bergamo? 15. Why is Verona of exceptional interest to the student of history and literature? 16. What famous names belong to Mantua? 17. How did Italian life decline under the Austrian despotism? 18. What are the peculiar characteristics of the priestly cities? 19. What famous artist has given fame to Parma? 20. Describe the attractions of Pisa. 21. Describe the cathedral of Siena. 22. What artists are associated with Perugia? 23. Mention some of the great scholars of Italy, and for what they are famous. 24. Mention some of the most famous university towns. 25. What special claims to distinction has Ravenna? 26. What is the "toy republic"? 27. Describe the Greek region of Italy.

Search Questions. 1. Who was Saint Ambrose? 2. What was the character of Coleridge's "Kubla Khan"? 3. Who was William Blake? 4. Explain the reference to Armida's garden. 5. To what romance of Mrs. Radcliffe and Horace Walpole does our writer refer?

Bibliography. Pater's *Studies in the History of the Renaissance.* Vernon Lee's *Renaissance Facts and Fancies.* Symonds's *Sketches and Studies in Southern Europe.* Freeman's *Story of Sicily.* D'Azeglio's *Betrothed (I Promessi Sposi).* Macmillan Series of *Great Masters in Sculpture and Painting.* Cummings's *History of Architecture* (just out). Crowe and Cavalcaselles's *History of Painting.* Kugler's *History of Art.* Swinburne's *Essays and Studies.* Lord Lindsay's *Christian Art.* Ruskin's *Modern Painters.* Fergusson's and Street's *Architecture.* Taine's *Italy.* Hawthorne's *Italian Note-Books.* Forster's *Life of Landor.* Severn's *Keats.* Jameson's *Monastic Orders.* Browning's *Ring and the Book* and *Miscellaneous Poems.* Theodore Bent's *Genoa.* Hare's *Cities of Northern Italy.* See, further, paper on *Florence,* December CHAUTAUQUAN.



SCHOOLS OF ITALIAN PAINTING.

Fourteenth century. Tuscans: Giotto (1276–1336), Taddeo Gaddi (1300–66), Orcagna (1329–89).
Sienese: Duccio (—— 1339), Fra Angelico (1387–1455).

Fifteenth century. Tuscans: Paolo Uccello (1400–79), Masaccio (1402–28), Filippo Lippi (1402–69), Ghirlandajo (1449–94).
Umbrians: Pietro della Francesca (1420–92), Perugino (1446–1524).
Bolognese: Francia (1450–1517).
Paduan: Mantegna (1431–1506).
Venetians: Messina (1414–93), the Bellini (1421–1507 and 1427–1516).

Sixteenth century—the great masters. Leonardo da Vinci (1452–1519).
Michael Angelo (1475–1564).
Raphael (1483–1520).
Correggio (1494–1534).
Giorgione (1478–1511).
Titian (1477–1576).
Tintoretto (1512–94).
Paolo Veronese (1528–88).
Volterra (1509–66).
Andrea del Sarto (1488–1530).
Sebastiano del Piombo (1485–1547).

THE INNER LIFE OF FRA UGO BASSI.*

† † BY ELIZABETH WORMELEY LATIMER. † †

> Measure thy life by loss instead of gain;
> Not by the wine drunk, but the wine poured forth.
> For love's strength standeth in love's sacrifice;
> And whoso suffers most hath most to give.
>
> —*Sermon in the Hospital.*

FRA Ugo Bassi, servant of God, consoler of those who suffered, patriot, and martyr, was born near Bologna in the last year of the eighteenth century. His father was a native of Bologna; his mother was of Greek descent. His family belonged to the middle class, but was far from being wealthy. He was an only son, but he had two sisters. His parents, anxious to give him every educational advantage, moved to Bologna, where his progress in his studies was highly satisfactory. But at the age of seventeen he, like Victor Hugo, fell in love. The object of his affection was a young girl of his own age, Anna Bentivoglio. She was in poor health, indeed she was slowly dying of consumption. He was allowed to visit her, to sit by her, and to read to her. But one day he imagined that she seemed indifferent and inattentive. He quitted her abruptly, and for several days came back no more. Then he heard she was dead. Despair and self-reproach seemed to overwhelm him. He went with his mother to pray beside her corpse, as Dante did beside the corpse of Beatrice. He remained so long upon his knees beside her bed that his mother at last roused him. He stood up calm, with a set face. He had taken his resolution to enter one of the religious orders.

Birth and parentage.

The one he selected was that of St. Barnabas, the order of him who was the son of consolation. His baptismal name had been Giovanni, but when he began his novitiate he took that of Ugo. He spent the years of his novitiate in the house of his order in Rome. The popes during that period were Pius VII., Leo XII., Pius VIII., and Gregory XVI. In addition to his classical studies he acquired French and English, and showed promise as a painter, poet, and musician. His favorite studies were in the Bible and the "Divina Commedia." He composed a poem, occupying himself with it during all his busy and adventurous life. Its title was "The Cross Victorious."

Enters a religious order.

Years of his novitiate.

In 1833 he entered on his public ministry, and men were astonished at the effect produced by his sermons. He was a preacher who spoke from his own heart to the hearts of his hearers, and, like his Divine Master, he was fond of drawing illustrations of his subject from the works of nature around him.

The Archbishop of Naples, Cardinal Caracciolo, was his friend and patron, and by him he was sent to Sicily where he was welcomed with enthusiasm. Soon after he had ended his mission there and returned to Italy, the cholera broke out in Palermo. Thither Bassi decided instantly to return. The people welcomed him almost as a savior, but putting aside the evidences of his popularity, he went straight to the cholera hospital, where even the doctors wondered at his self-devotion. Several beautiful anecdotes of this are told, but there is no space here to record them.

In cholera-infected Sicily.

The cholera abated, Bassi left Sicily, but a third time he returned to see what he could do to alleviate the sufferings of the poverty-stricken

Helping the poor.

† †

* This is the fourth CHAUTAUQUAN study of the Inner Life of Historic Figures in Italy. Giotto di Bondone appeared in October. Fra Angelico appeared in November. Leonardo da Vinci appeared in December.

people. He had in early life refused to join the Friars of St. Francis, saying that he could not beg. The necessities of the people around him caused him, however, to break through this resolve, and money flowed into his hands. He himself, who had come penniless to Palermo, was put in possession of a small salary, on which he wrote to his mother, "I can now dress decently, and am no longer obliged to walk on my heels, because my toes are out of my shoes." In the same letter he begs her to pray fervently that he may go his way in peace, preaching the holy gospel and praising God's infinite goodness.

Garibaldi's crusaders.

Soon Rome was threatened by the forces of the king of Sicily, the ally and kinsman of the emperor of Austria, whose possessions in Lombardy were being attacked by Charles Albert of Sardinia. Garibaldi had raised an army of volunteers to defend the frontier of the Roman states and to protect the Eternal City. These called themselves the *crociati* or crusaders, and were soon joined by a body of volunteers from Rome, each man wearing his cross, marching with guns and banners that the pope had blessed. Ugo Bassi was at Ancona where he had been preaching a course of Lenten sermons, when Gavazzi with two thousand *crociati* entered the city. Gavazzi was himself a Barnabite. He was an ardent patriot, desiring above all things the liberation of Italy from the foreign yoke of Austria, but he was far less spiritually minded than Father Bassi. His enthusiasm had, however, great influence on his old associate. Bassi had refused a lucrative position as chaplain to the papal forces, but he now joined Gavazzi's band as a volunteer and private soldier. However, he never carried arms. He led his followers waving his crucifix, and even in the heat of battle carried aid and consolation to the dying and wounded. He preached constantly to his comrades, and to crowds who flocked to hear him in public places, in camp, and in cathedrals. One of his themes was the duty of the downtrodden, when power had fallen into their hands, to show brotherly kindness and protection to those whom they had overcome.

Bassi wounded at Treviso.

On May 12, 1848, Bassi was at Treviso, a small city with a feeble garrison, besieged by the Austrians. The defenders, under General Giudotti, made a desperate sortie. Bassi was wounded in three places, but he would not allow his wounds to be dressed until he had administered the last consolations of religion to General Giudotti, who was dying.

Bassi had a long and painful convalescence, and the remembrance of those days of pain and weariness was probably in his mind when he was preaching to the wounded and fever-stricken in the Roman hospital. His sermon in another form has been preserved for us:

Sermon in the hospital.

But yet one thought has often stayed by me
In the night watches, which has brought at least
The patience for the hour, and made the pain
No more a burden which I groaned to leave,
But something precious, which I feared to lose.
. . . . . .
But if, impatient, thou let slip thy cross
Thou wilt not find it in this world again,
Nor in another; here, and here alone,
Is given us to suffer for God's sake.
In other worlds we shall more perfectly
Serve Him and love Him, praise Him, work for Him,
Grow near and nearer Him with all delight;
But then we shall not any more be called
To suffer,— which is our appointment here.
Canst thou not suffer then one hour?— or two?
If He should call thee from thy cross today,
Saying, "It is finished!"— that hard cross of thine
From which thou prayest for deliverance,
Thinkest thou not some passion of regret
Would overcome thee? Thou wouldst say, "So soon?
Let me go back, and suffer yet awhile

More patiently; — I have not yet praised God."
And He might answer to thee, — "Never more.
All pain is done with."

. . . . . .

. . . . . Let us take heed in time
That God may now be glorified in us;
And while we suffer, let us set our souls
To suffer perfectly: since this alone,
The suffering, which is this world's special grace,
May here be perfected and left behind.*

As soon as his tedious convalescence would let him he went among the soldiers who at Venice were fighting gloriously at Chioggia and Fort Malghera. Everywhere he was seen encouraging the well and tending and comforting the sick and wounded, whether friends or enemies.

Influence in Venice.

Daniel Manin had welcomed him to his home in Venice and treated him with the greatest kindness. His influence with the soldiers was great, nor was it less with the Venetians, who flocked to hear him. We need not dwell on his exploits as a soldier; many of them have been recorded, but before all things he remembered his ministry as a priest, and his commission as a son of consolation to the sick and suffering.

The pope leaves Rome.

In November, 1848, the pope, bewildered by the force of the current which he was unable to stem, and which was bearing him he knew not whither, fled secretly from Rome and sought the protection of King Ferdinand of Naples, the most cruel of oppressors, the most hated of sovereigns. This was a great blow to Bassi. For Pio Nono personally he had had great regard, and with thousands of other patriots, many of them priests, had believed that he who had blessed their banners would prove a leader in their march to victory.

Then ensued in Rome some months of anarchy, when the only man who seemed to have power to restrain the wild passions of the populace was Cicemacchio, a wine-seller, sprung from old Roman stock, and who, no demagogue, but a man of sense, kindness, and courage, took on himself the duties of a Roman tribune. The constituent assembly in the Eternal City at last proclaimed the Roman Republic, under the rulership of a triumvirate, of which the head was Mazzini. The triumvirate summoned Garibaldi and his legion, who were in camp at Rieti. There Bassi first saw his future friend and leader. He wrote thus to his mother:

"The dear reception I have received from the hero Garibaldi I cannot describe. I would not have wished it better." And again: "This is the hero my soul has ever sought. Hardly had we met when our kindred spirits (if it be lawful for me to liken myself to such an Italian) understood and loved one another. Kindness and courtesies each day he showers upon me in equal measure."

Garibaldi and Bassi.

This close friendship, and Bassi's influence for good upon his leader, continued till death parted them.

In Rome Bassi was with the legion; Mazzini, head of the triumvirate, put trust in the new French republic, of which Prince Louis Napoleon was president. But Louis Napoleon could not risk incurring the enmity of the clerical party in France and General Oudinot, son of one of Napoleon's marshals, was sent with an army of French soldiers to support the cause of Pio Nono, and to bring him back to Rome.

French attack on Rome

Suddenly, before dawn on April 30, 1849, all the great bells of Rome rang out a signal of alarm. The French had attacked the city's outermost defenses. Crowds gathered in the streets armed with weapons of every kind, and the French, who had not supposed that the Romans would be on the alert, were driven back from the gate of the Vatican. Their officers rallied them, and directed their attack to another quarter, Porto San Pancrazio on the Janiculum, where Garibaldi had his headquarters. The legion rushed out, Bassi among them, with such bravery and deter-

† †

* From the "Sermon in the Hospital," published by James Pott & Co.

mination, that the French, to their own amazement, were repulsed.

Capture of Bassi.

"The French made one prisoner, who was seated with a dying man's head upon his lap, during a momentary advance of the enemy, and who let himself be taken rather than quit his charge. When surrounded by the French he surrendered only on receiving the officer's word that his wounded comrade would be attended to. This man was Ugo Bassi. Till then he had been seen everywhere, on horseback at first, and on foot when his horse was shot under him. The little horse, called by its rider Ferina, fell into a kneeling position. Bassi quickly dismounted, and in distress at the loss of his favorite, he cut off a piece of its mane to preserve as a keepsake, bullets meantime whistling around him."

He was taken before General Oudinot, who received him with some courtesy, though the soldiers, who had seen him riding at the head of the charge, were rough with him. General Oudinot entrusted him with a letter to the Roman government, asking permission for his forces to enter Rome "as friends." This proposal was at once rejected, and Bassi returned forthwith to the French camp with this answer. He walked fifteen miles that night, after the toils of war during a day of fighting. The French admired his good faith and tireless energy, and after Oudinot had asked for nurses, doctors, and hospital supplies for his wounded, he proposed to exchange his one prisoner, Bassi, for five hundred taken by the Romans.

At work in the hospitals.

After this Bassi resumed work in the military hospitals. There were two of them in Rome under the charge of ladies, the Princess Belgiojoso and Margaret Fuller of New England, who was then by secret marriage Marchesa d'Ossoli. Only matrons and widows were allowed to serve in these hospitals, but occasionally exceptions were made, among them for Miss Harriet Eleanor Hamilton King who took notes of a sermon she heard Fra Ugo Bassi preach, and turned it into blank verse. It has been published so that whoever will may now possess it. She describes the preacher as standing where five long chambers filled with sick and wounded men converged. There he stood beside an altar, and spoke to them with a sweet voice tenderly, his text being the words of Christ, "I am the true vine. Ye are the branches":

Sermon to the wounded.

Let us consider now this life of the vine,
Whereof we are partakers: we shall see
Its way is not of pleasure nor of ease.
It groweth not like the wild trailing weeds
Whither it willeth, flowering here and there;
. . . . . .

And as it grows, it is not free to heaven
But tied to a stake; and if its arms stretch out,
It is but crosswise, also forced and bound;
And so it draws out of the hard hillside,
Fixed in its own place, its own food of life;
. . . . . .

Till the fair shoots begin to wind and wave
In the blue air, and feel how sweet it is.
But so they leave it not; the husbandman
Comes early, with the pruning-hooks and shears,
And strips it bare of all its innocent pride,
And wandering garlands, and cuts deep and sure
Unsparing for its tenderness and joy.
And in its loss and pain it wasteth not;
But yields itself with unabated life
More perfect under the despoiling hand.
. . . . . .

Then comes the vintage, for the days are ripe,
And surely now in its perfected bloom,
It may rejoice a little in its crown,
Though it bend low beneath the weight of it
Wrought out of the long striving of its heart.
But ah! the hands are ready to tear down,
The treasures of the grapes; the feet are there
To tread them in the wine-press, gathered in;

Until the blood-red rivers of the wine
Run over, and the land is full of joy.
. . . . . .

But the vine standeth out amid the frost
. . . . . and next year blooms again;
Not bitter for the torment undergone,
Not barren for the fulness yielded up;
As fair and fruitful towards the sacrifice,
As if no touch had ever come to it,
But the soft airs of heaven and dews of earth;—
And so fulfils itself in love once more.

Following this analogy between the vine and the human life are many beautiful passages upon the mission of suffering. In the concluding words of the sermon he deprecates "the old bad ways" by which men were instructed to inflict suffering on themselves, and tells his hearers suffering must be borne: The mission of suffering.

Waiting on God's hand, not forestalling it.
Seek not to snatch presumptuously the palm
By self-election; poison not thy wine
With bitter herbs if He has made it sweet.
Nor rob God's treasuries because the key
Is easy to be turned by mortal hands.
The gifts of birth, death, genius, suffering,
Are all for His hand only to bestow.
Receive thy portion and be satisfied.
Who crowns himself a king is not the more
Royal; nor he who mars himself with stripes
The more partaker of the Cross of Christ.
But if Himself He come to thee, and stand
Pallid and royal saying, "Drink with Me,"
Wilt thou refuse? Nay, not for Paradise!
. . . . . .

. . . . . Thou shall take
Of that communion through the solemn depths
Of the dark waters of thine agony,
With heart that praises Him, that yearns to Him
The closer through that hour. Hold fast His hand,
Though the nails pierce thine too! Take only care
Lest one drop of the sacramental wine
Be spilled, of that which ever shall unite
Thee, soul and body, to thy living Lord.

Margaret Fuller says of this time in a letter to Mr. Emerson:

"Since the 30th of April I go almost daily to the hospitals, and though I have suffered,—for I had no idea before how terrible gunshot wounds and fever were,—yet I have taken pleasure, great pleasure, in being with the men. There is scarcely one who is not moved by a noble spirit. Many, especially among the Lombards, are the flower of Italian youth. When they begin to get better I carry them books and flowers. They read, and we talk."

A few weeks later the French made their final assault, after a severe bombardment. Then Garibaldi showed that highest courage which recognizes that it is a duty to yield, when successful resistance is impossible. He assembled his troops before St. Peter's, and thus addressed them: Garibaldi's courage.

"Soldiers! that which I have to offer you is this: hunger, thirst, cold, heat, no pay, no barracks, no rations, but frequent alarms, forced marches, charges at the point of the bayonet. Whoever loves our country and glory, may follow me!"

Nearly four thousand men obeyed this summons, and at once marched out of Rome before the surrender. Among them were Ugo Bassi, Garibaldi's wife, Anita, from South America, and Cicemacchio and his two sons. The band shaped its course for Tuscany, but after much wandering in the Appenines, where the troops experienced all the sufferings that had been promised them, they reached the confines of the tiny republic San Marino. There Garibaldi, finding that to bring an armed band over the frontier would expose the generous republicans to the vengeance of the Austrians, ordered his men to give up their arms to the authorities of the Garibaldi a fugitive.

republic, and released them from all duty to himself. Then, with a little band of those nearest and dearest to him, he attempted to reach the seashore, and thence in an open boat to seek safety in Venice. But when his party came in sight of the lagoons they found Austrian cruisers waiting for them. The boat altered its course, and was run ashore near the great pine forests of Ravenna.

Anita, dying, was carried in the arms of her husband. Ugo Bassi, who was with them, suddenly looking down and perceiving he was wearing red trousers, part of a volunteer uniform that had been given him, suggested that he might imperil his companions, and said he would endeavor to find some place to change them. He knew of a landed proprietor in that neighborhood (it was near his boyhood's home), where he thought he might obtain shelter and succor. He was joined on the way by Count Livraghi also a fugitive, a Lombard nobleman who, while Lombardy was an Austrian province, had served in the Austrian army. The proprietor they sought was not at home, and though the country was swarming with the men of a Croat regiment, they entered a village inn, too weary to proceed farther. There they were discovered in bed by a papal carbineer, who thought one of them might prove to be Garibaldi. They were taken before the chief man of the district. Bassi when questioned said: "I am guilty of no crime save that of being an Italian, as you are yourself. I have risked my life for Italy, and your duty is to do good to those who have suffered for her." The local official dared not do this, and, in charge of the carbineer who had made the arrest and with a strong escort of Croats, Bassi and Livraghi were carried off to prison.

Bassi taken prisoner.

They had no arms; Livraghi had lost his, and Bassi had never, even in the heat of battle, carried any weapon. All that was found upon him when they searched his person was his breviary and a leathern case containing the last cantos of his poem on "The Victorious Cross."

Bassi and his companion remained two days in prison. Bassi drew on the wall a representation of Christ upon the cross, writing under it: "Ugo Bassi here endured somewhat, glad in spirit through the knowledge that he was innocent. Livraghi, a captain of Garibaldi, was here too and shared in everything."

They were then taken to the Austrian headquarters in Bologna. There was no hope for poor Livraghi, an ex-officer in the imperial army, but there was more difficulty in deciding the fate of Bassi. His sister was permitted to see him. He told her not to grieve, for he had fulfilled his earthly mission. His aged mother, to whom he was tenderly attached, was kept in ignorance of his arrest, and of the fate that hung over him.

Being a priest, the military authorities desired ecclesiastical warrant for his execution. Twelve priests, chaplains in the army, were brought forward to countersign the death warrant. Nine of them were Italians, and did as they were bidden by the Croat general; three were Hungarians and refused to sign.

The execution of Bassi.

On August 8, 1849, the two prisoners were led forth to a spot at some distance from Bologna. Livraghi was indignant and discomposed. Bassi endeavored to encourage and console him. All the words he was heard to speak were of peace and forgiveness. Through all his trials he had been sustained by a firm belief that God in His own good time would save Italy. When the firing party stood ready, the young officer whose duty it was to give the word, was too much affected to utter it. Another officer took his place. Bassi lifted his eyes as if in prayer toward a neighboring mountain, where was a sanctuary much respected by Catholics; doubtless he had often visited it in the days of his boyhood. Then, seeing some hesitation among the soldiers to complete their work, he said calmly: "I am ready," and a moment after he dropped dead. He was buried a few yards from where he fell, but when the Austrian authorities found that every night fresh flowers were strewn above his

grave, they dug up his body and removed it to a place where it could be under the eye of a guard.

A statue of Ugo Bassi in the attitude of preaching, has been erected in Barcelona; and there is another in Bologna. Perhaps a fit epitaph for him may be extracted from his own poem, the "Croce Vincintrice" — "The Cross Victorious" — where he addresses Rome: Bassi's epitaph.

I see thy pure and venerated brow
Steeped in the splendor of a light unborn;
Albeit from what source I know not now
Shall rise thy destined sun, thy glorious morn.
I see tomorrow's world regenerate,
Receiving from thy hand the book of fate.

And yet for such an one as Ugo Bassi this aspiration of the fulfilment of a patriotic hope which had been his guiding star through life, seems hardly a fitting close to this brief sketch, and I prefer to end it with one other quotation from his sermon in the hospital, addressed to men faltering under the burden of life:

Therefore gird up thyself, and come, to stand
Unflinching under the unfaltering hand,
That waits to prove thee to the uttermost.
It were not hard to suffer by His hand,
If thou couldst see His face; — but in the dark!
That is the one last trial: — be it so.
Christ was forsaken, so must thou be too:
How couldst thou suffer but in seeming else?
Thou wilt not see the face nor feel the hand,
Only the cruel crushing of the feet,
When through the bitter night the Lord comes down
To tread the wine-press. — Not by sight, but faith,
Endure, endure, — be faithful to the end!

End of Required Reading for the C. L. S. C., pages 381-421.

† †

Review Questions.

1. What circumstances led Ugo Bassi to become a monk? 2. How did he spend the years of his novitiate? 3. What was the character of his preaching? 4. Describe his experiences in Sicily. 5. Under what circumstances did he enter the army? 6. On what occasion was he wounded? 7. What was the nature of his influence over the soldiers? 8. How did he come to meet Garibaldi? 9. Describe his capture by the French. 10. Under what circumstances was his famous sermon preached? 11. Describe his capture and execution by the Austrians. 12. What is the nature of the Sermon in the Hospital?

WINTER.

BY EDWIN L. SABIN.

Ever the year has grown, till now his days
Backward extend in long and stately line —
As when, far shadowed by the low sun's rays,
Lies traced the spire of some majestic pine.
Countless the hours that deck his storied past;
Few are the hours awaiting him, before;
Thus we behold him take his leave at last,
Wayworn and old and hoar.

White float his locks; they stream 'mid bush and tree
While down his path he shambles from our sight.
And through the wood, and o'er the gusty lea
He onward moves, till lost within the night.
And lo, as we from out our window-seat
Vainly would stay him as apace he goes,
Here is the *young* year cradled at our feet,
Wrapped in its swaddling clothes!

ITALIANS IN AMERICA.

BY VINCENT VAN MARTER BEEDE.

WHY do the Italians emigrate? Partly because there isn't room enough for them at home. Although the area of Italy — 110,665 square miles — is practically the same as Nevada's, not one-half that of Texas, and not one-fourth Alaska's, yet her population, — 30,535,848, — is one of the densest in Europe. By contrast, there are only 45,761 people in Nevada. "Parts of Lombardy and Venetia have a thicker population than any other European country except Belgium, and a careful observer has estimated that there are one-third too many laborers in the Po valley. There are parts of the country where Malthus's theory becomes fact, and the growth of population means something not far from starvation."* Agents of the steamship companies and of the South American republics "boom" the western world by lectures, gay posters, pamphlets, and free or reduced steerage rates. An Italian comes to America, works and saves, and at length returns to his native land with seventy-five or one hundred dollars — a small fortune among the Italian peasantry.

The following table shows the Italian immigration to the United States from 1821 to 1890 by decades, as well as the percentage of the total immigration:

DECADE.	IMMIGRANTS.	PERCENTAGE.
1821–1830	408	28
1831–1840	2,253	37
1841–1850	1,870	11
1851–Dec. 31, 1860	9,231	35
Jan. 1, 1861–June 30, 1870	11,728	51
1871–1880 (fiscal year)	55,759	1.98
1881–1890 (" ")	307,309	5.86
1891 and 1892 (fiscal years)	138,191	11.68

The total immigration from Italy to the United States from 1820 to 1892, was 526,749, or 3.17 per cent of the total immigration from other countries. During the same time the United Kingdom sent 38.98 per cent (Ireland, 21.63 per cent); Germany, 28.59 per cent; Austria-Hungary, 3.52 per cent; Russia and Poland, 3.12 per cent. The recent statistics of Italian immigration possess still more interest: 1893, 72,145; 1894, 42,977; 1895, 35,427; 1896, 68,060; 1897, 59,431; 1898, 58,613; 1899, 77,419; 1900, 100,135. The increase in 1900 over the number of immigrants in 1899 is 22,716, and the net increase of 1899-1900 over 1898-1899 is 136,857. Nowadays Italian immigrants are more numerous than any others, a fact to be borne in mind. It will be observed that Italian immigration in 1900 was greater than that of any other year since 1892, and it has been exceeded only four times in fifteen years.

Chev. Rossi, chief of the Italian immigration bureau at the Barge Office, New York city, reported 76,489 arrivals of his countrymen during 1898. This total is materially larger than the one furnished by the commissioner-general of immigration, as given above. Chev. Rossi states further that the increasing number of women and children is a sign that more Italians are settling permanently in this country, instead of using it as their business office. To our greater prosperity since the Spanish war he attributes the large demands for contract labor — demands which have brought up late statistics. He tabulates for 1898 the number of unskilled manual laborers (agriculturists, fruit dealers, importers, domestic servants, etc.) as 34,611; skilled laborers, 11,399; professional men, 296; those without special occupations, 30,183. He remarks with satisfaction a falling off in organ-grinders and harpists. The multitude of immigrants brought with them $788,805, or $10.31 apiece; certainly not a large nest-egg for new-world fortunes. Italians have a tendency to concentrate in the eastern states, because the west does not say: "Here is land and to spare. Help yourselves." Moreover, the average Italian knows nothing of "the great west." These figures would lead one to suppose that the United States is the chief reservoir for Italy's surplus population, but as far back as 1891, of the 2,000,000 Italians in foreign countries, only 286,000 were in this country, which stood fourth in the list of colonies, Brazil leading with 554,000.

Say Bolton King and Thomas Okey, in their "Italy Today":

"The emigration to the United States grows steadily. In 1898 it reached 78,000, and for the first time was greater than that of any other country, being more than double the British immigration, and three times

* "Italy Today."

greater than the German. But from a political point of view the immigration into North America is of comparatively little importance. The Italian finds himself face to face with the Anglo-Saxon and the German, and is handicapped in the fierce competition by his poverty and illiteracy. Among the Italian immigrants into the United States the percentage of illiteracy is 46, while that of the Germans is less than 3. The Italian is despised as a pauper, suspected by the working classes because of his cheap labor, hated by the Irish, who regard him as an enemy of the pope. And thus he often loses his nationality, and becomes an undistinguished part of the great alien proletariat. Or if he retains his love of fatherland, his ambition is to save a little money and return; he has none to raise the status of his class in his adopted country."

From Naples, the chief distributing point, at least twenty fleets of vessels sail monthly for the west. Southerners, mainly, take passage at this port, the largest proportion coming from the Basilicata. Many Sicilians, who supply one-tenth of the emigration, embark at Naples instead of Palermo. Italian emigrants are mostly small farmers. The Romans and other city folk would not think of leaving town; and the *lazzaroni* are quite content to be stay-at-homes where "charity" is not "organized." The mason earning sixty cents a day in Italy may, if he is skilful, earn $4.25 a day in New York. The preparer of glove-leather in New York makes $12 a week as compared with $2.60 in Naples. Even the peasant is, in general, better off as a sewer-digger in a great American city than as a ditch-digger in Italy.

The commissioner of labor has conducted a careful investigation into the social and economic condition of the Italians in Chicago. He found that the average weekly earnings of a group of organ-grinders was $3.81½, the highest weekly earnings being $6.00. Three *padroni* earned an average of $13.87½. One of them earned $15.75 in a week. Two fruit and vegetable peddlers worked on an average of sixty hours a week with average earnings of $5.25, while $2.14 was the average weekly earnings of a group of rag-pickers.

There is a counter-current in Italian emigration, for one-tenth of the emigrants from Naples have been in this country before. Sometimes as many as a thousand return in one month to the fatherland, many to bring their families back to America, some to settle comfortably on the loved Italian soil, others to return to their own country for the busy season between April and December. Rates are so low that many Italians can afford to be annual "commuters."

The Italian in America may be a peasant, but possibly he is a *signore*. The *signore* is too often a voluntary exile with an unsavory record in Italy. If he is such, he doesn't want to work, and for him the bewildered peasant newly landed is an easy victim. The *signore* becomes a banker, a saloon-keeper, or a labor contractor. As "boss," or *padrone*, he prevails on his dazed countryman from Abruzzi to sign with him for agreeable work, lodgings free, at a pleasant place outside of the city. At the destination he keeps a "pluck-me" store where the men are obliged to buy all their provisions — miserable stuff — at a large advance on the cost of the goods. Board money, railroad fare, and the *padrone's* fee for giving employment are deducted from a man's wages, which are usually set at $1.25 per day before the deduction is made. The laborer must sleep in a rickety shanty in which the sanitary conditions are unspeakable. An Italian boss has been known to transport his men to a lonely spot only to desert them when their fees were in his pockets, or to omit entirely to pay wages at the end of the month. Generally the *padrone* employs a guard armed with Winchesters to keep the men from running away. The employers of the *padrone* are scarcely innocent of the crimes committed by their contractors. Needless to say, the *padrone* system is a great evil.

Italian banks are numerous in New York city, and this is another field in which the unscrupulous *signore* may gain unlawfully. Dr. Merlino asserts that the average Italian banker spends nine-tenths of his deposits, one-tenth being a sufficient sum to meet all demands for reimbursement. The bank serves as a postoffice and an exchange. Money expected from abroad or money sent abroad, may easily be delayed or lost in transit, but the simple-minded peasant has faith in the *signore* at the *banco*.

In New York, also, Italian lotteries are drawn twice a day. Down in McDougall street you must not only eat and sleep; you must play the lottery. Every corner on Mulberry street shelters a lottery under cover perhaps of an honest appearing dressmaker's or grocer's sign. Two hundred dollars is the average daily revenue of these shops, which are principally controlled by the bankers. The police overlook the operations, and payments are made regularly, until some foggy morning the bank or the lottery closes. The *signore* has left for Canada with a heavy valise.

The Italians are intensely clannish. In the great cities they cling to their old customs almost as tenaciously as do the Chinese.

Whole tenement houses are filled by families from a given province. The man from Turin sniffs at the man from Sicily. In spite of their sensitiveness and their clannishness the Italians are a friendly people. The boy over the box of embers at the corner will smilingly add to your heaping measure if you ask for "five cents' worth of chestnuts, please," in mediocre Italian. American free kindergartners are compensated for the unruly natures of some of their Irish charges by the sweet, soft-voiced graces of Little Italy.

The Italian in America must learn to eat proper food. Most Italians buy plenty of food, but it is poor food, and it is cooked abominably. Rickets, due to malnutrition, is a common complaint of Italian children. Poor beer is fed to babies, and pork is used in place of beef. Vegetables, with the exception of dandelion greens, are stale. Peppers are a staple food throughout the year. Butter and milk are used much too little; a family will spend fifteen cents a day on beer and three on milk. Eggs are fried in lard and mixed with potatoes. Lard, indeed, is a background for almost every American-Italian dish.

It remains to be seen what we shall do with these voluble, volatile persons who blow up their saints with fireworks much too often for the tortured ears of their American neighbors; who hitch their piano organs to tired little horses and drive merrily on; who grub for our dandelion roots and incidentally steal good fruit; who are forever dirking each other on the smallest provocation, or unconsciously killing off their children with doses of beer and peppers.

Chev. Rossi says there should be Italian labor bureaus in all the large cities. Such bureaus should secure situations for the newly-arrived, and should extirpate the evils of the *padrone* system. It is to be hoped that the immigrant to our shores will not settle in the great cities, but rather that he may have the opportunity to work small farms. The southern Italian, who is untamed, will do well to raise fruit in the southern states, instead of congesting in a mob at New Orleans. It would be well if there were more 8,000-acre farms operated by Italians, as is Mr. Landis's farm which he still has, for all the writer knows, at Vineland, New Jersey, where the acres were divided among two hundred owners. Mr. Landis estimates that there were, ten years ago, a million and a half acres of uncultivated land in New Jersey. He thinks it not unlikely that there are fifty million acres of uncultivated land within market distance of New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Washington. After an experience of twenty years with Italian farmers, vine-growers, brickmakers and what not, he enthusiastically attests to their skilfulness and foresight. Italian farmers, he insists, should not raise bread (wheat), but dessert (fruit, etc.). He calls the Italians "beautiful farmers." They seem adapted to fruit-growing. There are 45,000 Italians successfully engaged in that business in California.

CHAUTAUQUA JUNIOR NATURALIST CLUBS.

CONDUCTED BY JNO. W. SPENCER, "UNCLE JOHN."

(Of Cornell University.)

IMPROVEMENT OF SCHOOL GROUNDS.

IN the last number of THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE I portrayed a school building and grounds in a most deplorable condition. The illustration I gave was from an actual case found in a prosperous rural community. A goat was all that was needed to make it a cartoonist's picture of Shantytown. Such was not due to accident or inability on the part of the patrons to make the conditions better. Shiftlessness and indifference were responsible for the whole of it. If shame did not impel them to make improvements it is scarcely to be supposed that preaching or ld. I have great confidence in the power of children. It is in them sure enough, though in some instances it may be latent and require developing. It always requires guiding. In the previous article I gave instances where it has been most successfully employed in the improvement of school grounds in a city, and I ventured to give some suggestions how public spirit in the rural school could be aroused to do the same thing, even in the deplorable case of that under illustration. I further spoke of the importance of tidiness of school premises. That is the first work to do, and it is far more effective than any amount of pretentious planting without it.

Good results in landscaping depend on observing certain principles, the same as with our wardrobe. Many a clever girl will accomplish more in dress with fifty dollars than others can do with twice that amount. A man with poor shoes, no shirt collar, and a stubby beard will appear shabby though he wears a high priced suit of clothes. The same is true of landscape effects. A small lawn can be overdressed, and can have too much jewelry, as is sometimes the case with women.

I have been told that certain colors use profanity when they find themselves in company not to their liking. This being the case, it is the first duty of a person of taste to study color harmony so that combinations will be pleasing and effective. There are necessary rules to be observed in planting trees and shrubs, the same as in dressing and in the placing of colors.

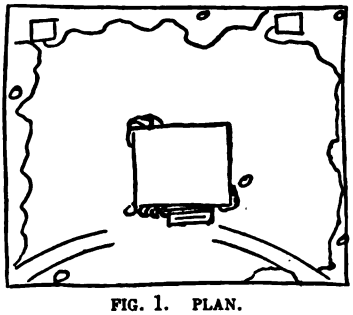


FIG. 1. PLAN.

Among the first and most important is to make a frame or setting for the house. Sometimes the location will make this inconvenient if not impossible, such, for instance, as being placed near the street or crowded between other buildings. Even in such cases it is well to keep the idea clearly in mind and to act up to it as near as circumstances will permit. An illustration of a normal location to which this principle can be applied is shown in Fig. 1. The trees, if any, and the higher shrubs are planted first and on the extreme borders of the lot, with shorter shrubs, roses and the like, in front of them. This frame can be given a final bevel by planting flowers next the grass. If the area be ample, let the edges be irregular; but if limited, straight lines become more necessary. The space within the lines should be a mat of green carpeting, for nothing can be more beautiful than that. Fight all influences to scarify it with beds of flowers in forms of stars and moons and other celestial and terrestrial designs. The tendencies for such capers may be great, but hold out against them boldly, as you would against strong drink. Certain small shrubs, ferns, and flowers may be planted along the walls of the building, particularly in the angles, but I beg of you to leave the green plot unscalloped, only as is necessary for drives and walks. This applies to buildings having no unpleasant features. When the buildings are unsightly the observance of this rule only emphasizes the deformity. In the latter case the rule should be reversed. Instead of giving the building a setting like a diamond it should receive a mantle to hide it. If the reader can recall the awful example shown in my previous article he will agree with me that a mantle is in greater demand than a setting.

Because the deformities are great, do not conclude that the mantle cannot be made too thick. Such would lead you to cover the building with Virginia creeper and plant a close hedge on all sides of it. This would be too suggestive of suffocation. Better to cover it with herbaceous patches, and locate the patches so as to hide the ugliest places.

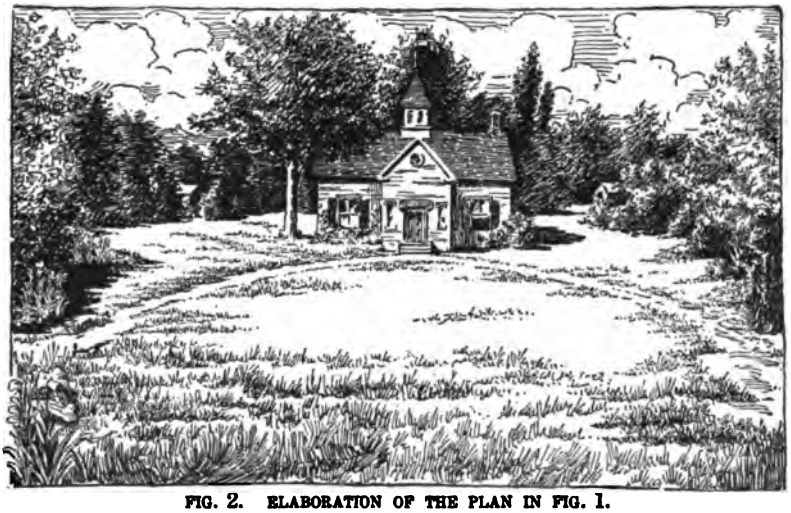


FIG. 2. ELABORATION OF THE PLAN IN FIG. 1.

Now I will speak of how to plant and have the plants live. In the light of unnumbered thousands of Arbor Day trees put out each year to struggle for life a few weeks and then die, this may seem the most important

feature of the article. To the unsuccessful planter let me suggest that you select shrubs and trees which take care of themselves under adverse conditions. We have a number such, and if they were imported from Japan and sold at fancy prices, they would be greatly appreciated. The sumac is one of them. For a shrub I know of nothing of its class so sure to bear the ordeal of transplanting or make more vigorous growth under adverse conditions. It can be pruned to many graceful forms, and nothing can rival its blaze of colors in late autumn; yet as a farmer I know the experience of fighting against its existence in fence corners, about stone piles and on steep hillsides. I do this even though I am fond of the shrub and admire it. It encroaches on my vineyard and deteriorates the crop. Grapes will help pay taxes, and sumac will not. In my cherry orchard it is a weed. In my back yard and on the borders of my lawn it is an ornamental shrub. The same can be observed of people. When in their proper sphere they are helpful factors in a community; when out of it they are nuisances.

A sumac is a shrub, not a tree. If you ask me to mention a tree most likely to live when planted by unskilled hands, I would say a willow. I mean the most common kind to be found in the northern states — the kind that stands beside and overshadows the roadside watering trough. If you have driven or wheeled over country roads a picture of such a combination will readily come to your mind. The chances are that there is a local tradition connected with the origin of that tree. I have heard it in many different localities with but slight variation. The story usually runs something like this: "John Doe, one of the early settlers, was riding horseback along this road, then but a bridlepath, and stopped at this spring to water his horse. He stuck his riding whip into the mud, it took root like a cutting, and the present patriarchal willow has been the outcome." The impression is common that willows will thrive only in wet places. It is true a willow is very comfortable in places where many other trees will suffer from chilblains, yet it will give good results elsewhere. It is reasonable to suppose that poor soil goes with a poor school building, and a refined tree would probably find life hard in such a location. I should certainly plant a willow in that soil. It will thrive where a goat can and a sheep cannot.

A judicious planting of Virginia creeper helps the appearance of buildings, both good and bad. I would surely plant it about the main building and the outbuildings and fences, should there be such, if the patrons of the school did not object. The probabilities are that when the vines had begun to cover some of the deformities of the place, some finicky resident of the district would cut it out on the plea that it prompted rot of the weather-beaten clapboards.

Vines usually interfere with the painting of a building. Though they may be taken down and put back after the painters are through, the first effect is never attained unless the process of putting back has been done with unusual care. Lilac, Japan quince, snowball, hydrangea, and like common shrubs could be planted if the opportunities of space seemed to warrant.

In the question of pruning, I hope it will be your taste to let the limbs of the trees begin low and those of the shrubs begin from the ground. I am aware that among country people it is the practise to tolerate only the higher limbs. I can give a reason for this only on the supposition that they must do something in pruning, and the lower limbs are the most convenient to reach.

I know a man who came into possession of a place having a fine lot of evergreens with the lower branches at the ground. By way of proclaiming a change of ownership he rearranged the barns and other outbuildings — a thing quite common for new owners to do in country places — and he also cut away the lower branches of the evergreens, leaving a bare trunk of about five feet. Before he touched them, they were beautiful green cones. When he was through they were something standing on one leg — a wooden leg at that. I have never felt as kindly toward that man since he maimed my favorites.

In the matter of planting I know of no better method than that of the experienced orchardist. As a rule he buys his trees of a nurseryman. They are dug in the fall, and the orchardist plants them the following spring. During the interval they are stored in specially constructed cellars, and at no time are the roots permitted to become dry. When packed for shipment damp moss is placed about the roots. When the orchardist removes them from the packing box he "heels" them into damp soil, which is a kind of probationary planting, where they stand until ready to be set out permanently. When that time comes the trees are taken from the trench and the roots kept in a tub

of thin mud or doused with water and covered with a blanket. An orchardist would count a tree lost if the roots were allowed to remain in the sun until the fine fibrous rootlets had so dried that they had a gray appearance. When the bark has become dried to the wood the roots are incapable of performing important functions, and are in a state hopeless of resuscitation — as hopeless as would be your hand were the skin to become dried to the flesh.

In taking the young tree from the nursery row, only a fraction of the original roots go with the tree, and these are badly bruised at the point of cleavage. These ragged ends must be dressed smoothly by means of a slanting cut with a knife. If the roots are no more than a quarter of an inch in diameter a pair of pruning shears will answer. All mutilated roots must be removed. This is important to success, and is due to the fact that a smoothly cut surface will heal and send out a series of new working roots. A jagged surface will not. You must bear in mind that the roots you find with the trees are capable of performing but a small per cent of what was done by the roots when growing in the nursery row. Rather regard them as being the motherly source of a new generation of roots upon which the tree must in the future rely.

The hole in which the tree is set must be large enough to accommodate the roots without cramping them out of their natural position. It is important that the earth used for filling should be fertile, and it is doubly important that it should be fine — even superfine. Clods, even small clods like marbles, will not snuggle up to the bark of the root as closely as is absolutely necessary. Set the tree about an inch deeper than you think it originally stood, so that when planted and the earth settled, it will really be about the same depth.

The earth should not be all dumped in at once with the surface pressed firm with the feet. A close examination will show the soil has "bridged" in many places, leaving many roots in tiny caverns. If one in a cold room wants the best results from the bedclothes, one draws them close to the body. It is equally important that fine soil should be snuggled close to each little rootlet, not for warmth but for moisture.

Fill the hole by instalments of one-third each filling. Sprinkle the fine earth about the roots and dash in a third of a pail of water. This will give the roots much needed moisture and, best of all, will wash the earth about each root fiber. I urge the adoption of this careful method for all trees and shrubs, not excepting the sumac and willow. The latter will show their gratitude for such considerate treatment, even though they are able to survive rougher usage.

The most common mistake made in the selection of trees is in taking those too large. For conditions which we have under consideration I suggest that a tree no larger than a broom-handle be chosen, rather than one having a trunk diameter of four inches or more. I know the common feeling is, "we will have to wait too long for our shade." Unless the larger tree is in the hands of an expert the smaller will be the more desirable at the end of five years. I have seen many large trees replanted and the owner claimed the triumph of having them live, but even then it is by no means certain that they will make a thrifty growth.

I much prefer the selection of a tree or shrub growing in the sunshine, rather than one from the shade.

I have one final request to make which to the novice will be the most difficult of all, and one which he is quite likely to fail in performing because of lack of moral courage. I mean the cutting back of the top of the tree or shrub after planting. Before the removal of the tree of broom-handle size the roots found pasturage in probably a cart load of soil. As it stands after replanting, it finds root pasturage in what is not more than half a bushel of soil. What follows when the forces of plant growth begin? A demand for soil products with a very much restricted means of supply. The same results follow with a plant as with a man who indulges champagne tastes on a beer income — bankruptcy. Millions of trees die every year because this principle is not duly observed, and the failure is oftentimes attributed to the nurseryman.

The amount necessary to cut back differs with different trees and shrubs. No hard and fast rules can be given. With willows and sumacs one-third to one-half of everything bearing leaf buds can be cut out. With a maple having a diameter of one and a half inches at the butt I would suggest that about one-third of the branch area be let to grow.

When I go through a newly planted peach, pear, or cherry orchard of my own, I find an occasional young tree that has, for one cause or another, become "droopy." Were a chicken thus afflicted I should wrap it up in flannel and put it behind the kitchen stove. With

a young tree I cut it back, leaving perhaps not more than one or two buds. This will usually be a successful remedy if the trouble is due to insufficient soil resources.

In this and the previous article I have had in mind the improvement of school grounds where all the conditions are at zero — an instance where the building would be a discredit to any owner, where the patrons are totally indifferent and the only resource is to awaken a public spirit on the part of the children — a feat I know can be done in almost every instance.

With better school buildings, more ample grounds and a small number of patrons favorable to improvement, the foregoing ideas need not be slavishly followed. They do, however, contain some principles and some details that deserve careful consideration, even in landscape planting of the highest form.

The first step should be the development of local pride. Something may be accomplished among the parents, but it is a problem as to what extent that may be done. To the teacher born and not made the pupils may be counted upon as the mainstay in such an undertaking. To such a teacher I should say, do not for a moment believe that the improvements seen about the school grounds will be all the good wrought. Fifty years from now there will be a few gray-haired men and women who take more interest in the appearance of their "front dooryard," and have given their children encouragement in having a posy bed "all their very own," and who have given sympathy and service to the better appearance of the school grounds because of your altruism when you taught district school.

If it should be your pleasure to install a Chautauqua Junior Naturalist Club we shall be able to give you much aid in arousing enthusiasm among your pupils by bringing them in touch with hundreds of others doing the same thing.

CHAUTAUQUA READING COURSE FOR HOUSEWIVES.

CONDUCTED BY MARTHA VAN RENSSELAER.

(Editor Women's Reading Course, Cornell University.)

A RURAL SCHOOL.

IN former issues of THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE have been discussed problems which were distinctly home topics. Closely related to the home interests are those of the school where your children spend five or six hours a day. Have you been there recently to see whether their interests are being well cared for? No? Then doubtless you are busy, or you may have a great deal of confidence in the teacher. There have been some bright boys and girls educated in that little schoolhouse where you yourself may have gone to school, and your boys and girls are quite as promising as any of them. But did you know about the letter which the school trustee of a certain district sent to the school commissioner? This is a copy of the letter:

Dear Sir: — We want a teacher for our district school. Most anybody will do, for the children are all small and there are not many of them. Will you give a temporary license to Miss ———? She failed in her examinations for a certificate, but she lives in the district and we can get her cheaper than someone from a distance who has a certificate.

Mrs. A———, who lives in this district, heard about the letter, and told Mrs. B——— someone had said that because the children were all small and there were not many of them, anyone would do to teach their district school. That was saying that because their children lived in the country where the school was small their education was not of as great importance as that of children in larger communities, in a village or a city. Their little schoolhouse had sent out some boys and girls who had amounted to a great deal in the world, and they believed its usefulness as a factor in education was as promising as ever. Had not Tom Jones gone to college and been at the head of his class, had not Ray Smith become the best lawyer of the county, and had not the state superintendent of public instruction been a schoolboy here once?

Now Mr. Green had been elected trustee at the last annual meeting, although he declared he did not want the office. He said it took too much time and care, and there was no pay for it all. Besides, he could not please everyone, and he did not want to get into any district quarrels. But he was elected, and at the same time enough money was voted to run the school upon as economical a basis as possible. The district had a

small valuation, and farmers did not have this year a very large amount of money to pay school or any other taxes. But here was a phase not before considered. The trustee was instructed to hire a teacher for a small amount of money, but the people did not want a teacher who could not pass an examination, even if they could get her cheaper.

So these mothers, Mrs. A——— and Mrs. B———, went to the trustee and urged him to get as good a teacher as would be hired in a village school. And why not? A district school teacher had to hear more classes and cover more work in the text-book than one who had but two grades. She must be prepared to teach all parts of the arithmetic every day, when perhaps a grade teacher in the village school taught only decimals and fractions the year round. Then the rural teacher did not have a principal to aid her in discipline, nor did she have as large a library or as much apparatus to assist in her work as was had in the union schools.

And thus it came about that a more competent teacher was hired than the trustee first requested. We shall call her Sarah Strong. In January she graduated from the normal, and she planned to secure a position for the spring term. She had hoped she might teach in a union school where the wages were good, but she had not found a place, and besides she found that her expenses would be nearly double in the larger community. So, sensible girl that she was, she decided to use her very best energies toward making a model country school. Some of her friends offered sympathy because she would have to teach in the country, where she would not have much company and would hear few concerts and lectures. But she went bravely to the district on Saturday before the school opened, and as she drove over the country road, the woods, the hills, and the streams bade her a royal welcome. Indeed she felt a sympathy for her friends in town because they could not live as near nature as she would for the next few weeks. She drove first to the home of the trustee where she was to stay until she found a permanent boarding place. Then she went to the school building in order that she might know the conditions for making a good school.

A ditch separated the roadway from the school yard. Over it was an uncertain bridge which the children scorned with a preference for wading through the muddy stream which filled the ditch. The schoolhouse site was one which Farmer C—— had given long years before because it was an unprofitable corner of his farm, and it would bring the school nearer his dwelling. The ditch, the stubs of trees cut off just above the ground, and the uneven surface of the yard made it difficult to drive to the schoolhouse door. There was no hitching-post near, and the flagpole lay across the yard. The fence was the only possible place to hitch the horse, and post after post was loose in the ground; for whoever heard of a schoolhouse where the boys did not sit on the fence? The hospitality therefore offered to the visiting supervisor or the caller on Friday afternoon was seemingly omitted. The woodshed was at one side of the building in plain view from the road. A few sickly looking maple trees which had been set out by the teacher and older pupils the last Arbor Day were by their weak existence a truthful testimonial to the condition of the soil. The buildings had been painted, but the work had been done years ago and evidences of this care had disappeared. The steps were broken, and the stone foundation on one side was falling away. This was due to the fact that it received the drainage from the hillside, and the frost in cold weather had gathered in the damp wall and caused the stones to break away. The door, which was at the side of the building away from the street, yielded to the turning of the key, and with a long step — too long for children — one entered the schoolroom immediately, without the protection of storm-house or cloakroom.

And this room is where our brave little teacher and her thirty school children gathered the next Monday morning to spend six hours of the day during the next term. The little platform is there, and on it is a narrow desk — the only table space in the room where all of the work of the teacher is to be done. At the right, fastened to the wall, is a red bookcase, and in it are several volumes of books purchased years ago when there were older children attending the school to read them. These books are now never read, but are reported each year by the district as a part of the school library of the state. The floor is of soft wood, and in consequence is worn away and lower in some places than in others, while the cracks have become large and are filled with the dust of previous years. The teacher's chair is the ordinary kitchen chair, while the seats and desks of the children are of the old variety

which do not fit the child, and are an encouragement to the stooping shoulder, the depressed chest, and the slouchy and unhealthful attitudes with painful reaching to make the feet touch the floor or the arms rest on the desk in front for the purpose of writing. The windows are curtainless, and the paper on the walls is soiled and faded.

A blackboard which has been worn smooth by the rubbing of many terms is back of the teacher's desk. The paint is thin and it shines so that a piece of crayon makes but a faint impression. The question is how to make a blackboard but six feet square serve thirty pupils. In the center of the room stands a large box stove from which rises a loose-jointed stovepipe which passes under the ceiling and is supported by wires until it enters a chimney at the back of the room. The legs rest on brick or stone, and many are the occasions when it has come perilously near falling.

A few pictures of an ancient kind, some of them colored advertisements, are still on the walls. The backless chair by the window holds the tin water-pail; the common drinking cup hangs beside it, and the stained floor beneath shows where the dampness and dust have mingled as a good place for a bacterial crop.

With these surroundings the little teacher met thirty bright, healthy children and together they started their pursuit of knowledge. The methods used and the instruction given are not a part of this story. The influences, other than from books, started in the district, and the changes wrought will claim our attention. Undaunted by the discouragements of her surroundings, the teacher at once began to plan her campaign of usefulness. She observed that the women in the district were busy, and that they had little time for entertaining the teacher, or for making calls at the school building. However she could not see how in this partnership between the mother and herself she could do her part for the children if she did not know their home life and become acquainted with their parents.

One Saturday early in the term the women in the district were all invited to the school building. Some of these neighbors, though not living far apart, had not met for weeks, and it was a treat to them to be invited by the teacher. She made tea upon the schoolhouse stove, and served wafers with as much style as at a reception in town. Nothing was said about improvements or the necessity of them until as the wind blew they had to move away from the loose fitting, and in some cases paneless windows. The sun shone through the uncurtained window into their faces, and the guests were not quite comfortable upon the seats in this schoolroom. Without any apparent effort on the part of the teacher, these mothers began to discuss the possibilities for making more homelike surroundings. Mrs. A——— and Mrs. B———, who had interested themselves in getting a good teacher, were there. They suggested a plan which was approved by their sisters, and the next Saturday found these same mothers at the school building again. It was not tea simmering on the stove this time, but hot water in large quantities. Soap and scrubbing utensils were also provided. The application of soap, water, and muscular effort wrought a complete change in the appearance of floor, ceiling, walls, and windows. The women even scrubbed the tops of desks, which had seldom seen soap and water. Sleeves of all conditions had passed over their surfaces term after term, and soap and water removed the abiding-place of dangerous germs. Then came the paste pot. The old paper had been torn from the walls. Mrs. A——— and Mrs. B——— had prevailed upon the trustee to buy some inexpensive but pretty paper, and these women papered the schoolroom. Then they blackened the stove. It shone as it never had since it was new. They had secured a roll of heavy brown manila paper, and cut it to fit the windows. Sticks were pasted on at the top and bottom, and the new curtains were hung with a cord attached to fasten them at the required height. They curtained off a corner of the room where a bench was placed holding a basin and soap. The women agreed among themselves to keep the school supplied with towels. The water-pail was provided with a cover to keep out the dust, because the danger of disease from school dust is great. The cup had been used by all the pupils, and now it was agreed that each child should have in his desk his individual cup. A basin was provided to empty the water remaining in the cup after each child drank. It was a large day's work, but the women went home feeling that their efforts had been well expended.

The next week more changes were wrought by this little teacher. Some inexpensive but artistic pictures, copies of masterpieces, mounted by her, were placed upon the walls. Who can estimate the artistic and educational value in a child's life of good pictures? The pupils brought her flowers; the lilac,

myrtle, apple blossoms, and dandelions were all packed tightly together and tied with a string. Instead of packing them still tighter into disused ink-bottles our teacher separated them, letting the lilacs fall into graceful lines as they grew on the trees. She arranged the dandelions in a flat dish. The



SCHOOLHOUSE AND YARD, NEAR NEOLA, IOWA.

schoolroom was made into a veritable flower garden some days, and the girls were unconsciously learning lessons which would make them more artistic housekeepers.

Miss Strong believed it possible to give these children who were born in God's beautiful country, a reverence and love for nature which should make them happy and contented, should they remain on the farm. She brought the nature study leaflets into her school, and the children had an aquarium. They elected their officers, and sent their monthly dues, in the form of written letters, to "Uncle John" of the Cornell Nature Study Department. All this helped in the drawing, the English, and the reading.

Then Miss Strong wrote to the *Youth's Companion*, for she had heard that the publishers of that paper were doing much for the improvement of rural schools. She sent for the literature and the suggestions offered by the *Companion*, and soon had on the walls the eight historical pictures which the *Companion* sent as a special inducement for improving the grounds. The *Companion's* Roll of Honor, containing the names of the teacher and pupils, was hung on the wall, and will long remain there as a testimony to their efforts.

One evening there was a meeting of the Grange in the school building, and one man after another looked about him in amazement as he saw what the teacher and the mothers had accomplished in schoolroom improvement. Then they commented upon it, and declared the room did seem a good deal more homelike. They talked more about that school building and the school yard than they had for years before. One man offered the use of his team, then another volunteered, and thus it came about that the *men* made a bee.

They painted the building inside and out. The land about the school building was thoroughly drained, and the stone wall was thus permanently protected and repaired; teams were driven into the yard, the roots were dug out, the soil was turned over, and the yard was graded. There was plenty of room reserved for the boys and girls to run and play, but directly in front of the building the yard was made very attractive. Under the direction of a competent man, a fine gravel walk was laid from the doorway to the steps. A hitching-post was set, the flagpole was raised, and a new rope was put on the pulley. It would have done anyone good to have heard those children shout when the schoolhouse flag was again flung to the breeze.

Arbor Day was near, and with the assistance of some of the older young men in the district a few strong young maple trees were carefully planted, not in a row in front, but in an irregular mass at the sides. A discussion arose as to whether shrubbery, if planted, would suffer destruction at the hands of the boys. But it proved to be an unnecessary cause for anxiety, for the boys and girls had a hand in the planting and the care of the trees and shrubbery, and with a sense of ownership they took as much care



AN OLD SOD SCHOOLHOUSE IN SOUTHWESTERN KANSAS.

of these as a gardener would of his most choice varieties.

The men had moved the woodshed to the rear of the schoolhouse, and the children watched with interest from day to day the

growth of the clematis which they had planted to cover the surface of the shed. After everything was put in order the children occasionally were formed in line, and with baskets in hand walked over the yard, picking up the refuse. It took but fifteen minutes to clear the entire space, and they looked forward with pleasure to the event. A place for baseball and other games was provided, and the boys and the girls were taught by their teacher some of the games and the exercises she had learned at the normal school. Thus the children all looked forward with pleasure to the days at school.

Outside of school hours and on Friday afternoons they took excursions with their teacher. On these occasions they learned more in regard to the trees, the flowers, and animal life than they had dreamed. Miss Strong knew how to study these things from nature, and thus the subject was made more live than it could be from books. She realized that many of the boys and girls in the school would spend a good share of their lives on the farm, and, while she encouraged them to make a strong effort for advanced education, she tried to avoid the danger of "educating them away from the farm," inasmuch as if they were adapted to farm life she considered the occupation a fine opportunity for intelligent and scientific work. She tried to make her teaching practical and to show its application to everyday work. She was determined to have the young people in her charge see something in the hills, the vales, and the streams aside from their mere utilitarian value.

Everything was so neat and orderly about the school building that the girls were better prepared to become intelligent and neat housekeepers. With all the good instruction they obtained from books the children were unconsciously learning the dignity of labor.

How proud those children were when the teacher went home with them. Every child who took her home told the other children about it the next day, and was a proud little host or hostess. They learned from her a great deal more about some things than they ever could in the formal work of the schoolroom. She entered into the spirit of the home, and every woman felt comfortable and happy with her there because she was a partner in the care of the best they had — their children — and because she was interested in their household duties. She found the farmers' wives as bright and intelligent a class of women as she had ever met, but they were busy from morning to night, and life was somewhat monotonous. She believed they would accomplish just as much and be in better condition to do for others if they had more recreation. And so they kept up their Saturday afternoon meetings. She read aloud while others mended or sewed. They discussed with the teacher various subjects which would benefit the children. They talked over household problems and some of them added to the pleasure of the others by "brushing up" their music which in their busy lives they were fast forgetting. They joined the reading course for housewives, and after reading the lessons they discussed the subjects, answered the quizzes, and returned the answers to the department.

The end of the year came, and the school had an entertainment and a display of the work done during the term. The little teacher was wanted elsewhere, but the people could not get along without her, and she continued another year with no less ambition than to make and keep a model country school.

THE SPHINX.

BY E. CARL LITSEY.

Forever it has stood, forever mute;
Gazing with sightless eyes into the Past;
Its seamed face, of piled-up years the fruit,
Turned to the mysterious desert vast.
Wisdom inscrutable upon its brow,
And knowledge of dead years sits on its face;
For of the lifeless Past — the living Now
It is, and centuries have given place
To others, since the Pharaohs' cunning hand
Upreared this aged Sentry of the Nile!
While century-waves are breaking on Time's strand
It stays, upon its carven face a smile.
Mocking all human-kind; a voiceless sage;
Knowing all things, yet dumb, from age to age!



COUNSELORS OF THE CHAUTAUQUA LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC CIRCLE.

JESSE L. HURLBUT, D. D.
LYMAN ABBOTT, D. D.
HENRY W. WARREN, D. D.
J. M. GIBSON, D. D.
EDWARD EVERETT HALE, D. D.
JAMES H. CARLISLE, LL. D.
WM. C. WILKINSON, D. D.
W. P. KANE, D. D.

MISS KATE F. KIMBALL, Executive Secretary.

NEW YEAR'S MESSAGE FROM THE CHANCELLOR.

DEAR CHAUTAUQUANS:

I send you New Year greetings from Christiania in Norway where today, November 25, the sun comes up at 8.40 A. M., reaches its meridian at 12.04 (not very far above the horizon), and sets at 3.28 P. M. Short days and long, long nights! On Saturday evening I spoke at the university to a select company of professors and their wives, several distinguished Norwegians, and English and American residents, and thus had the honor and pleasure of presenting the Chautauqua idea to an audience of about one hundred and fifty choice people. The Rev. T. B. Barratt had taken several excellent photographs of Chautauqua, and at the close of the lecture they were exhibited on the screen, much to the satisfaction of the audience. It was all to me especially pleasant, as I do not in these days often have the opportunity of exploiting "Chautauqua."

The new year is coming. It is the time for dreaming and idealizing. Ideals may do us harm. We may dwell on them and be possessed by them until we become discouraged. We think of what we might do, if dreams could become realities; and we are disheartened as we think of the little we really *can* do, and are in danger of neglecting that little. The true idealist anchors himself in the actual and never loses his hold on the practicable. If he cannot fly to the moon he may still climb the mountain. If he cannot realize his own ambition he can at least do his best. The perfect God asks no more of imperfect man. And it is something to be able to do all that God asks. And why care what men expect? Do your best, dear Chautauquans, and be at peace with God!

Faithfully yours,

JOHN H. VINCENT.

THE CLASS OF 1902.

These are the months when the resolution and grit of the graduating class, as of every other, are tested, for after the holidays energies are relaxed and the Chautauquan is sometimes lulled into a sense of false security by his seeming distance from the goal. But this is the time of times to put into practise New Year's resolutions. You are near enough to the goal to see how much you need to do to win it, and far enough away to make possible the bringing up of very serious arrears. So set your face like a flint, plan your work carefully, make allowance for possible interruptions, and June will find you, not breathlessly struggling to come off victor, but rounding out your four years' work with the serenity of a philosopher. No one who is not a C. L. S. C. graduate can quite appreciate the privileges of that experience. Don't let slip the opportunity.

PLANS FOR 1892'S DECENNIAL.

The following letter from the president of the class of 1892 gives an outline of plans for the decennial celebration. Fuller announcements will be made as soon as the committee receives enough replies from the class to determine its actions. The president modestly asks for a small sum of money from each, in harmony with the established Chautauqua precedent, that

"The gift without the giver is bare."

It is more important to have small gifts representing many givers than large bequests from a few. Nevertheless there are those who can and will give liberally, and these will help to determine how costly shall be the decennial gift to their *alma mater*. The letter is as follows:

MY DEAR CLASSMATES:

Having received the unsought honor of being elected president of this large class, whose four years' record was such a fine one, I wish to address each of you personally.

This year, 1902, occurs our decennial, and we hope to see as many members of the class as can possibly come, in our classroom at our beloved Chautauqua. We expect to have some pleasant exercises and a happy reunion the week before Recognition Day. Will not each plan to come if possible? Most of the classes on their tenth anniversary have presented our *alma mater* a token of their appreciation. We wish to do something also. Will each send to Mr. W. J. Booth, treasurer, Titusville, Pennsylvania, a small sum of money, even five or ten cents, so that each can feel he has a part in it? A committee has been appointed which will decide what can be done when it knows how much it has to spend.

Hoping to meet many of our class in our room next August, and that each will feel that it was good to be there and to have a part in our gift,

I remain yours cordially,

ELOISE L. COTTON,

Griggsville, Illinois.



YOKOHAMA C. L. S. C. "LEWIS MILLER" CLASS OF 1904.

OUR YOKOHAMA CIRCLE.

The circle at Yokohama, Japan, which was first announced in THE CHAUTAUQUAN for last June, now sends us its photograph. As will be seen, the seven young people who compose it have grouped themselves around their banner, which is described as "having the society and class mottoes embroidered in gold and purple on a background of white satin." The photograph was taken in the yard of the home of the president, Mr. Albert Austen. The ten members reported this year come from Aomori, Nagoya, Kanazawa, and Tokyo as well as Yokohama. The secretary, Miss Williams, writes, "Our members are scattered far and wide this year. This detracts from the interest of our weekly meetings, but the good work is spreading wider and that is some comfort." Miss Williams is anxious to make use also of the Junior Naturalist Club idea, and writes, "I should like to organize a club of ten children for study. These children are Japanese and therefore cannot write themselves. They can write their letters in Japanese, and one of our teachers will translate them for you. In order to awaken an interest among them for such work, I may try to get up a little foreign club which the Japanese teachers can attend and carry the inspiration to the Japanese children. Such a departure from the usual routine of study for girls must be brought about with a little guile, but we need such incentives as the nature study work so badly in Japan."

OTHER FOREIGN PARTS.

Foreign countries seem to be taking an unusually lively interest in C. L. S. C. affairs. A Venezuelan correspondent asks if her daughter can become a member of the Class of 1903. She says: "As her brother is a member of the C. L. S. C., she made use of his books for the American and French-Greek years. Although so young, being now only just fifteen, she enjoys the course thoroughly and has found this last year especially interesting. Several Venezuelan friends have asked me if you have a course published in the French language, or if you know of one similar to the Chautauqua course published in France."

The daughter herself writes: "As I have completed the course for the French-Greek year, I would so much like to have the very pretty certificate for that year. I am trying to fill out the four-page memoranda and hope to be able to send it soon."

The Class of 1905 has its Japan contingent, members in Great Britain, Cuba, Honolulu, the Philippine Islands, and in Russia. A new member from Jamaica reported that the announcement of the course was just what he had been looking for, and promptly joined 1905. The Korean member of 1904 reports excellent progress and an encouraging outlook for new members.



HOW THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY EXPLAINS THE TWENTIETH.

Those of us who were fortunate enough to visit the Pan-American and who strayed into the Tiffany exhibit will perhaps recognize the accompanying illustration. It represents a scene in the life of the Venetian printer Aldus Manutius in the year 1502, when he exhibited to the Doge Leonardo Loredano the first pages of his eight-volume edition of the Terza Rima of Dante. It is interesting to see how this famous old printer has made his influence felt these four hundred years. Whenever we hear of an Aldine press or Aldine classics, a vision of this skilful craftsman, long since dead, rises up before us — a man who left his mark upon the world because he loved his work and did it as one who believed that

"The gods see everywhere."

And now the finest artistic talent of our day has been employed to enshrine the printer's memory in a new form. The original cartoon exhibited at Buffalo was designed by Mr. F. K. Wilson of the Tiffany Glass Decorating Company for the Hart memorial window in the Y. M. C. A. library at Troy, New York. So our study of events which took place in Italy four centuries ago helps us to interpret other events which are taking place in the twentieth century and in our own land.



Reproduced by permission of The Tiffany Glass Decorating Co. From "The Bookbuyer."

MEMORIAL WINDOW REPRESENTING ALDUS MANUTIUS AND HIS WORK.

HISTORY IN RELATION TO THE FORMATION OF CHARACTER.

(From an address before the Northern Illinois Teachers' Association.)

The study of history is the study of life. It is life in contact with life, mind in contact with mind; the life and mind of the individual with the life and mind of the race. In history each reads the past achievements of the race whose traditions he is to pass on to the future, sees the steps by which all that is has come to be, and learns to know himself through knowing what has preceded and produced him. . . . The student of history will never listen to the whisperings of blind reaction or dark pessimism; for he knows that throughout the ages the old order has been forever changing, yielding place to the new; and he knows also that in spite of all the apparent checks and reactions the course of progress has been in the long run constantly onward and upward. . . . In history, the individual watching the rise and fall of nations, hearing the voices that speak to him from the silent past, and feeling the impress of the living present, comes to realize that he is part of a larger whole, of a social process that began in ages beyond history, that dominates the present and will dominate with increasing power the future; a process whose beginning and end no man can conceive, whose purpose is known only to the Great Artificer, but with which every man may coöperate and feel, weak and limited though he be, that he

is an instrument of "that power not himself which makes for righteousness." - *Edward Van Dyke Robinson.*

WHERE ARE OUR BIRD LAWS?

Year before last, when all our circles devoted themselves to bird study, the question of "the bird on the bonnet" was given serious attention. Doubtless we all felt, as we realized the efforts put forth by nature lovers everywhere to save our song birds, that soon the work of destruction would cease. The stringent laws passed by New York and other states seemed to herald the good time coming. But somehow a change has come over the spirit of our dream, and we look with dismay upon recent achievements of the milliner's art. What has become of our laws? And where is that public sentiment which we hoped was being developed among womankind, which would discountenance the wearing of slaughtered bird neighbors upon our bonnets? Alas! there is still much for us all to do in getting rid of our latent savage instincts. Those who have been puzzled by the legal aspects of the case will be interested in the following letter from a distinguished naturalist in this country, in reply to the question why our laws seemed to fail of their object:

"While the state and federal laws offer our native birds much needed protection, they do not apply to the use of the skins of imported birds, and so far as we can learn, practically all the plumage now used by milliners is imported."

"You may read the character of men, as of nations, in their art as in a mirror. A man may hide from you himself, or misrepresent in every other way; but he cannot in his work; there be sure you have him to the utmost. If the work is a cobweb, you know it was made by a spider; if a honeycomb, by a bee; a worm-cast is thrown by a worm, and a nest wreathed by a bird." — *Ruskin.*

ROBERT BROWNING AND THE BIRDS.

In the travel club programs for this month, reference is made to an article on Browning at Asolo. One day on returning to Asolo from a drive to Bassano, Mr. Browning said to his companion that he had been composing a poem, and when she pressed him to tell her its subject he replied, "Well, since you are so inquisitive, the birds twittering in the trees have suggested it to me. You know I don't like women to wear those things in their bonnets." Perhaps the "bird-lover" members of the Class of 1905 will feel a special bond of interest in their class poet when they have entered fully into the spirit of

THE LADY AND THE PAINTER.

She. Yet womanhood you reverence,
So you profess!
He. With heart and soul.
She. Of which fact this is evidence!



FLORENCE. SCENE OF BROWNING'S POEM. "THE STATUE AND THE BUST."

To help art-study, for some dole
Of certain wretched shillings, you
Induce a woman — virgin too —
To strip and stand stark naked?
He. True.
She. Nor feel you so degrade her?
He. What
— (Excuse the interruption) —clings
Half-savage-like around your hat?
She. Ah, do they please you? Wild-bird-wings!
Next season,— Paris-prints assert,—
We must go feathered to the skirt:
My modiste keeps on the alert.
Owls, hawks, jays — swallows most approve.
He. Dare I speak plainly?
She. Oh, I trust!
He. Then, Lady Blanche, it less would move
In heart and soul of me disgust
Did you strip off those spoils you wear,
And stand,— for thanks, not shillings — bare
To help Art like my model there.
She well knew what absolved her — praise
In me for God's surpassing good,
Who granted to my reverent gaze
A type of purest womanhood.
You — clothed with murder of his best
Of harmless beings — stand the test!
What is it *you* know?
She. That you jest!

AN ITALIAN GEOGRAPHY GAME.

A form of literary diversion which has often been used very effectively in clubs and circles is that of a short story written out, but with certain words omitted, the spaces being filled by the contestants. Sometimes the blanks represent names of trees or flowers, sometimes geographical names. A program for the closing meeting of the Italian section of the year's work would give an opportunity for some very entertaining tales, the blank spaces of which should be filled in with the names of Italian towns, rivers, or states, to which might be added names of prominent buildings if desired. Such words as Leghorn, Mantua, Tivoli, and Parma suggest various possibilities, and a list of words could be secured from a guide book, or perhaps better still from the required books alone. A committee should be appointed to prepare the story; possibly two rival committees, it being left with the circle to decide which tale is the more clever. The members of the circle should be warned beforehand to refresh their memories by studying up the proper names of Italy. Circles which try the plan are invited to send copies of the stories to the Round Table.

NOTES.

Our readers who have followed the suggestions of last month and have read "The Statue and the Bust" in connection with the article in the December CHAUTAUQUAN, will be interested in the picture of the Piazza dell' Annunziata in Florence showing the statue of Ferdinand I. and the Riccardi palace.

The famous "Sermon in the Hospital," selections from which are given in the "inner life" study for this month, is published in a small cloth-bound volume for thirty-five cents. Readers wishing to secure copies can get them through the Chautauqua Office.

A correspondent who is interested in the "Recognized Reading" asks if Dante, "Romola" and the prose and poetry of the Brownings would count. These would certainly be considered very valuable as recognized reading. Apropos of "Romola" we notice that one of the circle members in selecting an Italian event which she considered especially interesting, chose the drowning of George Eliot's "Tito" in the Arno. Evidently "Romola" is a living book to this Chautauquan.

C. L. S. C. MOTTOES.

"We Study the Word and the Works of God." *"Let us Keep our Heavenly Father in the Midst."*

"Never be Discouraged."

C. L. S. C. MEMORIAL DAYS.

OPENING DAY—October 1.
BRYANT DAY—November, second Sunday.
MILTON DAY—December 9.
COLLEGE DAY—January, last Thursday.
LANIER DAY—February 3.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—February, second Sunday.
LONGFELLOW DAY—February 27.
SHAKESPEARE DAY—April 23.
ADDISON DAY—May 1.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—May, second Sunday.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—July, second Sunday.
INAUGURATION DAY—August, first Sunday after first Tuesday.
ST. PAUL'S DAY—August, second Saturday after first Tuesday.
RECOGNITION DAY—August, third Wednesday.

OUTLINE OF REQUIRED READING.

DECEMBER 31–JANUARY 7 —
In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: The Inner Life of Leonardo da Vinci.
Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Part II., Chap. 8. Studies in the Poetry of Italy. Part II., Chap. 4.

JANUARY 7–14 —
In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 7.
Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Part III., Chap. 1. Studies in the Poetry of Italy. Part II., Chap. 5.

JANUARY 14–21 —
In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: A Zigzag Journey Through Italy.
Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Part III., Chap. 2. Studies in the Poetry of Italy. Part II., Chap. 6.

JANUARY 21–28 —
In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 8.
Required Books: Men and Cities of Italy. Part III., Chap. 3. Studies in the Poetry of Italy. Part II., Chaps. 7 and 8.

JANUARY 28–FEBRUARY 4 —
In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: The Inner life of Fra Ugo Bassi.
Required Book: Imperial Germany. Chap. 1; also Historical Introduction.

LOCAL CIRCLE PROGRAMS.

The circles may add an element of interest to their meetings by interspersing selections of music appropriate to the subjects studied. During January, selections from the great Italian composers may be rendered, these being introduced by a brief statement as to the author's life and place in the history of music. Beginning with the program for January 28, a German series might be planned, a musical committee being appointed to arrange for this part of the program.

DECEMBER 31 – January 7—

1. Roll-call: Brief quiz on the life of Petrarch by the leader, followed by quotations from the sonnets, each being assigned to a member who explains its general character and quotes from it.
2. Character Sketches: The Roman Borgias; Lorenzo de Medici.
3. Reading: Selections from "A Florentine Mosaic," by Howells. Chaps. 17–19. (See "Tuscan Cities," or *Century Magazine* for 1885.)
4. Review of Part II. of "Men and Cities," each member bringing six facts which he considers the most significant in the whole period, and the reason for his choice.
5. Brief Reports: Resemblances and differences between Florence under Medici despotism and New York City under boss rule. The circle should be divided into two sections, each taking one-half of the subject and seeing which can make the most interesting showing.
6. Discussion of the work of Leonardo da Vinci. (See "Masters in Art," Perry and Brown pictures.)

JANUARY 7 – 14 —

1. Roll-call: Reports on paragraphs in Highways and Byways.
2. Paper: John Jay as a diplomatist. (See Life of Jay, and Fiske's works.)
3. Review of Chap. 7 of "Formative Incidents," assigning certain selections to individual members, these to sum up the paragraph and to add such supplementary materials as they may have found. (See bibliography in November CHAUTAUQUAN.)
4. Paper: Well-known poems, etc., that have their sources in the "Decameron." Or notes on scenes from various plays of Shakespeare which are laid in Italy.
5. Reading: Selections from "Why Italy is not Rich." (*The Nation*, June 25, 1896.) Or from "Love and Marriage in Italy." (December CHAUTAUQUAN.) Also from "In Vergil's Italy" (Current CHAUTAUQUAN.)
6. Discussion: What are some of the conditions which a people need to possess in order to live under a republican form of government? In what respects did Italy, in 1849, lack these conditions? (Each member should bring suggestions on these two points.)

JANUARY 14 – 21 —

1. Roll-call: Answered by quotations from Dickens's "Pictures from Italy," or Howells's "Italian Journeys."
2. Papers on Genoa, Milan, and Verona: These should be written in the first person, and should take the form of an imaginary journey by the writer, who must make his city as vivid and picturesque to his audience as possible. (See bibliography in travel club programs.)
3. [illegible]ings: Selection from Gibbon's "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire." Vol. III., pp. 174-6, followed by "Ambrose," poem by James Russell Lowell; also Howells's visit to Juliet's tomb. (See "The Library Shelf," page 441.)
4. Book review: "Vittoria," by Geo. Meredith. The story of the book should be told, some criticism given of its style, and selections from it read, especially the famous scene in La Scala.
5. Papers: On Pisa, Ferrara, Ravenna, and SanMari no, written on the plan described above. (See bibliography in travel club programs, also "The Library Shelf.)
6. Picture contest: The subjects of the contest should be the works of different artists, adding to those already taken up, Correggio and Raphael. The names of the pictures are to be guessed by each member, numbered slips of paper being provided upon which to record the votes.

JANUARY 21 – 28 —

1. Roll-call: Answered by quotations from Ariosto and Tasso.
2. Review of Chaps. 2 and 3 in "Makers of Modern Italy," each member noting the points which seem most important to be remembered, and the review being conducted by the leader.
3. Readings: "First News from Villa Franca," Mrs. Browning. "Vatican and Quirinal," F. M. Crawford. (*The Independent*, February 14, 1901.) Or selections from "Eleanor" by Mrs. Ward, or from Zola's "Rome."
4. Papers: "The Camorra in Naples." (See *Public Opinion*, January 10. 1901.) "What the United States Owes to Italy." (*Lippincott's Magazine* for July, 1893.) Or "Some Italian Problems." (See *The Forum*, August, 1900.)
5. Review of chapter on "The Diplomacy of the Louisiana Purchase."
6. Pronunciation match: Italian proper names.

JANUARY 28 – FEBRUARY 4 —

1. Roll-call: Answered by quotations from "The Sermon in the Hospital."
2. Papers: The Washington Memorial Institution and Carnegie's gift. (See *Review of Reviews* for July, 1901, and recent articles on the Carnegie endowment.)
3. Review of "Historical Introduction," in "Imperial Germany," to page 5.
4. Papers: Frederick the Great; The three partitions of Poland. (See bibliography, page 25, in "Imperial Germany"; also "Encyclopedia Britannica" on Poland.)
5. Discussion: The German character in politics. (Each member should be assigned a page or section of this chapter. These may be taken up one at a time. If possible, some native Germans should be present to aid in the discussion. Members who can report personal experiences of their own or of friends in Germany, or those gained from talking with native Germans, can add a great deal to the interest of this part of the program.)

THE TRAVEL CLUB.

The zigzag journey necessarily leaves many interesting parts of Italy unexplored. Those who want to devote additional time to the study can easily supplement the tours here indicated by others given in Baedeker and Hare and referred to in the many works of travel to which attention has been called. The three volumes on "Italy" in Longfellow's "Poems of Places" contain poems referring to a great number of localities. The art treasures of Italy have already been touched upon in such a way as to show the student the fields open to further research.

First Week —

1. Roll-call: Answered by quotations from Dickens's or Howells's account of Genoa. (See "Pictures from Italy" and "Italian Journeys.")
2. Papers: Famous men of Genoa; Famous buildings of Genoa. (See "Genoa," Theodore Bent, Hare's "Northern Italy," "Men and Cities of Italy." Also articles by Murat Halstead in *The Cosmopolitan* for April, 1892, and March, 1893.)
3. Reading: Dante's account of Ugolino della Gherardesca or selections from "The Cornice" in Symonds's "Sketches and Studies in Southern Europe."
4. Papers: St. Ambrose. (See Gibbons's "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire," Vol. III., pp. 174–6.) Leonardo's "Last Supper." (See Mrs. Jameson's "Sacred Art.")
5. Readings: Dickens's description of Carrara, also "Ambrose," a poem by James Russell Lowell.
6. Book review: "Vittoria," by Geo. Meredith, with reading of the scene in La Scala theater.
7. Discussion: Life and works of Leonardo da Vinci. (See "Masters in Art," Perry and Brown pictures, and article in December CHAUTAUQUAN.)

Second Week —

1. Papers: Stradivarius. (See "Antonius Stradivarius and the Violin," *Atlantic Monthly*, February, 1880. "Some Great Violins," *Harper's Magazine*, January, 1881. "Old Violins," THE CHAUTAUQUAN, July, 1899.) The Certosa of Pavia. (See Hare's "Northern Italy," Symonds's "Sketches and Studies," Vol. II., p. 247.)
2. Roll-call: Answered by anecdotes of famous violins. (See references above.)
3. Reading: "In Vergil's Italy." (Current CHAUTAUQUAN.)
4. Oral reports: The story of Romeo and Juliet; The Two Gentlemen of Verona.
5. Readings: Howells's visit to Juliet's tomb. (See "Italian Journeys.") Also Dickens's description of the amphitheater at Verona. ("Pictures from Italy.")
6. Discussion: Correggio and his pictures at Parma. (See Symonds's "Sketches and Studies," Vol. II.; "Masters in Art," and Howells's "Italian Journeys.")

Third Week —

1. Roll-call: Answered by quotations from Shelley referring to Italy.
2. Readings: Selections from "The Bell Towers of Italy." (*St. Nicholas*, April, 1898.) Also from "Life of Shelley" with reference to his life in Italy and his death. (See "Lives" by Symonds, Trelawney, Dowden, etc.)
3. Papers: Pisa's warlike career. (See "Tuscan Cities," or same article in *Century Magazine* for 1885, "Pitiless Pisa," and "Histories of Florence.") Nicolo Pisano. (See Symonds's "Renaissance in Italy, The Fine Arts," also Perkins's "Tuscan Sculptors," Vasari's "Lives," etc.)
4. Readings: Dickens's description of Pisa; Howells's description of the Baptistery. (See for the latter, "Tuscan Cities," as well as "Italian Journeys.")
5. Papers: The Buildings of Siena; The story of St. Catherine. (See Symonds's "Sketches and Studies," Vol. I., also Howells's "Panforte di Siena in Tuscan Cities," published first in *Century Magazine* for August and September, 1885.)
6. Readings: Longfellow's poem of St. Francis; Goethe's "Knowest Thou the Land?" (See "Poems of Places" edited by Longfellow, "Italy," Vol. III.)
7. Discussion: Raphael and his works. (See all available works of art, also monograph in "Masters in Art.")

Fourth Week —

1. Roll-call: Answered by quotations from Robert Browning or Mrs. Browning, referring to Italy.
2. Paper: Browning at Asolo. (See *Century Magazine* for April, 1900.)
3. Reading: "The Lady and the Painter," Browning. (See his volume entitled "Asolando.")
4. Papers: Padua; Ferrara. (See Howells's "Italian Journeys.")
5. Reading: Howells's visit to Arqua. (See also Symonds's "Sketches and Studies," Vol. II., p. 267.)
6. Papers: Ravenna and its associations. (See Symonds's "Sketches and Studies.") San Marino. (See "A Miniature Republic," *The Nation*, June 3, 1897; also "The Library Shelf," p. 441.)
7. Visits to the Greek cities of Southern Italy. These should be assigned to different members. (See Symonds's "Sketches and Studies," Crawford's "Rulers of the South," and in the large histories of Greece, "Magna Græcia.")

CURRENT EVENTS PROGRAMS.

DOMESTIC.

1. Roll-call: Answered by suggestions regarding the most important measures which congress ought to pass.
2. Papers: (a) Digest of President Roosevelt's message. (b) Review of the case of Admiral Schley. (c) Problems of the rural school.
3. Readings: (a) From "The Diplomacy of the Louisiana Purchase" (January CHAUTAUQUAN). (b) From "The Opportunity of the Roosevelt Administration" (December *North American Review*).
4. Discussions: (a) The necessity of free trade with United States, Cuba, Porto Rico and the Philippines. (b) Is subsidy required to upbuild an American merchant marine?

FOREIGN.

1. Roll-call: Answers to the question: If you could visit one spot in Italy and only one, which would you choose, and why?
2. Papers: (a) Nicaragua canal diplomacy. (b) Aerial navigation. (c) Eras of historical romance in literature. (d) Temporal Status of the pope.
3. Readings: (a) From "The Merchant Marine of the World" (January CHAUTAUQUAN). (b)

From "Private Property at Sea" (December *Forum*). (c) From "In Vergil's Italy" (January CHAUTAUQUAN).

4. Discussions: (a) Resolved, That the "trade follows the flag" theory is fallacious. (b) International legislation against anarchists.

NEWS SUMMARY.

DOMESTIC.

November 9.— W. F. Willoughby, of the District of Columbia, was appointed treasurer of the island of Porto Rico, in place of Jacob Hollander, resigned.

11.— Charles V. Herdliska, of the District of Columbia, was appointed consul at Kingston, Jamaica.

12.— Andrew Carnegie gave another million dollars to the Carnegie Institute fund in Pittsburg, and gave one million dollars more for a school of technology in the same city.

13.— The thirty-third reunion of the Society of the Army of Tennessee began in Indianapolis.

14.— The United Daughters of the Confederacy assembled in Wilmington, North Carolina. It was announced that the Pan-American Exposition was conducted at a loss of nearly $3,500,000.

15.— H. H. D. Pierce, of Massachusetts, took the oath of office as third assistant secretary of state.

18.— The new Hay-Pauncefote canal treaty, giving the United States power to guarantee the neutrality of the canal at all times, removing the restriction on the power of the United States to fortify it, and entirely abrogating the Clayton-Bulwer treaty of 1850, was signed at Washington.

19.— Mrs. Lillian M. N. Stevens, of Maine, was reëlected president of the W. C. T. U.

20.— The reciprocity convention in Washington adopted resolutions favoring reciprocity, providing no injury is done to home industries; and urged the creation of a department of commerce and industry.

23.— To demonstrate the length of time a Holland submarine torpedo boat can remain under water and support life, the *Fulton*, with eight men, was submerged in Long Island waters and remained there fifteen hours, without injury to anyone.

27.— Mrs. Eliza Fowler gave sixty thousand dollars to Purdue College, Lafayette, Indiana.

27.— Mayor-elect Low appointed Col. John N. Partridge police commissioner of New York city.

December 2.— The first session of the fifty-seventh congress opened in Washington. The Supreme Court of the United States decided the "Fourteen Diamond Rings Case," involving the right of the United States to collect customs duty on goods brought here from the Philippines. The court held that the collection of duty was illegal, the Philippines having become American territory. The South Carolina and West Indian Exposition at Charleston was formally opened.

December 3.— The president's message was read to congress.

6.— The state department received a draft for six thousand pounds sterling ($30,000) from the government of Great Britain, in full payment of the claims of certain American citizens, who claimed to have been improperly expelled from South Africa during the Boer war.

9.— Senator Depew introduced a bill in the senate to establish the University of the United States. It will be for post-graduate work, and make use of the government scientific collections, libraries, and laboratories. It was reported that Andrew Carnegie is to make a gift of ten million dollars to carry on the work.

13.— The court of inquiry in the Admiral Schley case reported a verdict adverse to Admiral Schley, condemning him for various acts of omission, and finding that his conduct was "characterized by vacillation, dilatoriness, and lack of enterprise."

FOREIGN.

November 9.— An American schooner was seized at the Azores by a Portuguese gunboat, for carrying emigrants escaping from military service.

11.— Diplomatic relations between France and Turkey were finally and fully restored.

13.— Four hundred insurgents in Batanzas province were attacked and dispersed by Captain Hartman's company of First Cavalry, and sixteen Filipinos killed.

15.— Said Pasha was appointed grand vizier of Turkey, succeeding the late Khalil Rifatt Pasha.

17.— A force of United States marines destroyed three camps, captured stores, and killed thirty men at Scjoton, Samar.

20.— The state department at Washington received official confirmation of the capture of Colon by Liberlas.

23.— The Greek ministry resigned, owing to riots in Athens, and a new cabinet was appointed. The British war office accepted Canada's offer of six hundred mounted men for service in South Africa.

26.— The University of Copenhagen granted Georg Brandes, Danish author, five thousand kroner ($1,350) yearly in recognition of his services to literature.

29.— General E. T. H. Hutton, who commanded the First Brigade of mounted infantry in South Africa, was made commander of the British forces in Australia.

December 5.— Dr. Thomas Kennedy, rector of the American College at Rome, purchased a building near the Pilotta Palace, where the American College will be installed.

6.— The Immigration Restriction bill, which excludes from Australia all persons who cannot speak a European language, passed the commonwealth senate.

9.— At Managua the Nicaraguan minister of foreign affairs and the United States minister to Nicaragua, Salvador, and Costa Rica signed a treaty, by which Nicaragua agreed to lease a section of Nicaraguan territory six miles wide, which includes the route of the Nicaraguan canal, to the United States perpetually.

10.— It was announced that the coronation of King Edward will take place June 26.

12.— Dr. Joseph Zeemp, a Catholic conservative of Lucerne, was elected president of the Swiss Confederation for 1902

OBITUARY.

November 9.— Khalil Rifatt Pasha, grand vizier of the sultan, died in Constantinople.

12.— Gen. James E. Pittman, a Mexican war veteran and prominent business man, died in Detroit, Michigan.

13.— R. M. Daggett, ex-congressman and ex-minister to Hawaii, died in San Francisco.

15.— Rev. William Hart, an authority on American history and politics, one of the founders of the Whig and Republican parties, died at Joliet, Illinois.

21.— John H. Burke, gospel hymn writer and singer, died at Wheaton, Illinois.

26.— Joseph Henry Thayer, professor emeritus of New Testament criticism and interpretation in Harvard University, died in Cambridge. James Fletcher, United States consul to Genoa, Italy, died in Genoa.

27.— Former Governor Davis H. Waite of Colorado, died at Aspen, Colorado. Clement Studebaker, president of Chautauqua Assembly, died at South Bend, Indiana.

December 8.— Walter C. Durfee, collector of internal revenue under President Lincoln, died at Fall River, Massachusetts.

THE LIBRARY SHELF.

THE TOMB OF JULIET AT VERONA.

I do not now remember what fortunate chance it was that discovered to us the house of the Capulets, and I incline to believe that we gravitated toward it by operation of well-known natural principles which bring travelers acquainted with improbabilities wherever they go. We found it a very old and time-worn edifice, built round an ample court, and we knew it, as we had been told we should, by the cap carven in stone above the interior of the grand portal. The family, anciently one of the principal of Verona, has fallen from much of its former greatness. On the occasion of our visit, Juliet, very dowdily dressed, looked down from the top of a long, dirty staircase which descended into the court, and seemed interested to see us; while her mother caressed with one hand a large, yellow mastiff, and distracted it from its first impulse to fly upon us poor children of sentiment. There was a great deal of stable litter, and many empty carts standing about the court; and if I might hazard the opinion formed upon these and other appearances, I should say that old Capulet has now gone to keeping a hotel, united with the retail liquor business, both in a small way.

Nothing could be more natural, after seeing the house of the Capulets, than to wish to see Juliet's tomb, which is visited by all strangers, and is the common property of the handbooks. . . . We found the sarcophagus under a shed in one corner of the garden of the Orfanotrofio delle Franceschine, and had to confess to each other that it looked like a horse-trough roughly hewn out of stone. The garden, said the boy in charge of the moving monument, had been the burial-place of the Capulets, and this tomb, being found in the middle of the garden, was easily recognized as that of Juliet. Its genuineness, as well as its employment in the ruse of the lovers, was proven beyond cavil by a slight hollow cut for the head to rest in, and a hole at the foot to "breathe through," as the boy said. Does not the fact that this relic has to be protected from the depredations of travelers, who could otherwise carry it away piecemeal, speak eloquently of a large amount of vulgar and rapacious innocence drifting about the world? It is well to see even such idle and foolish curiosities, however, in a city like Verona, for the mere going to and fro in search of them through her streets is full of instruction and delight.— "*Italian Journeys*," *W. D. Howells. Houghton, Mifflin & Co.*

DICKENS'S VISIT TO THE LEANING TOWER OF PISA.

I might have known better; but, somehow, I had expected to see it casting its long shadow on a public street where people came and went all day. It was a surprise to me to find it in a grave, retired place, apart from the general resort, and carpeted with smooth green turf. But, the group of buildings, clustered on and about this verdant carpet, comprising the tower, the baptistery, the cathedral, and church of the Campo Santo, is perhaps the most remarkable and beautiful in the whole world; and from being clustered there, together, away from the ordinary transactions and details of the town, they have a singularly venerable and impressive character. It is the architectural essence of a rich old city, with all its common life and common habitations pressed out, and filtered away.

Sismondi compares the tower to the usual pictorial representations in children's books of the Tower of Babel. It is a happy simile, and conveys a better idea of the building than chapters of labored description. Nothing can exceed the grace and lightness of the structure; nothing can be more remarkable than its general appearance. In the course of the ascent to the top (which is by an easy staircase), the inclination is not very apparent; but, at the summit, it becomes so, and gives one the sensation of being in a ship that has heeled over, through the action of the ebb-tide. The effect upon the low side, so to speak — looking over from the gallery, and seeing the shaft recede to its base — is very startling; and I saw a nervous traveler hold on to the tower involuntarily, after glancing down, as if he had some idea of propping it up. The view within, from the ground — looking up, as through a slanted tube — is also very curious. It certainly inclines as much as the most sanguine tourist could desire. The natural impulse of ninety-nine people out of a hundred, who were about to recline upon the grass below it, to rest, and contemplate the adjacent buildings, would probably be, not to take up their position under the leaning side; it is so very much aslant.

The manifold beauties of the cathedral and baptistery need no recapitulation from me; though in this case, as in a hundred others, I find it difficult to separate my own delight in recalling them, from your weariness in having them recalled.

It is, I hope, no breach of my resolution not to be tempted into elaborate descriptions, to remember the Campo Santo; where grass-grown graves are dug in earth brought more than six hundred years ago, from the Holy Land; and where there are, surrounding them, such cloisters, with such playing lights and shadows falling through their delicate tracery on the stone pavement, as surely the dullest memory could never forget. On the walls of this solemn and lovely place are ancient frescos, very much obliterated and decayed, but very curious. As usually happens in almost any collection of paintings, of any sort, in Italy, where there are many heads, there is, in one of them, a striking accidental likeness of Napoleon. At one time, I used to please my fancy with the speculation whether these old painters, at their work, had a foreboding knowledge of the man who would one day arise to wreak such destruction upon art; whose soldiers would make targets of great pictures, and stable their horses among triumphs of architecture. But the same Corsican face is so plentiful in some parts of Italy at this day, that a more commonplace solution of the coincidence is unavoidable.—"*Pictures from Italy.*"

A MINIATURE REPUBLIC.

A writer in *The Nation* for June 3, 1897, gives an extended account of his visit to San Marino, from which the following is selected. His approach to the town from Rimini is thus described:

"Six miles away, the rocky eminence, rising precipitously out of the plain in which San Marino stands, could be seen, shining through the sunlight; and about two miles from it one crosses the little stream which forms the boundary of the republic. The climb is long and slow in spite of the skilful engineering of the road. Half-way up the declivity one enters a little town, known as the 'Borgo,' and which forms what one may call the business suburb of the capital. Higher far — 700 feet — on the very summit of the long rocky ridge stands the official capital, a 'Città' which is the original San Marino, begun, they say, 1,500 years ago by a saint of that name, who fled from the persecutions of Diocletian into what was then a wilderness. He

hewed himself a bed in one of the biggest rocks, gathered followers around him, and practised the usual asceticism, and in the ordinary course of things should have founded a monastic order to be called by his name. But, instead of this, he founded a little state. He set his disciples to farming and weaving. He established a government on the top of the lofty ridge, to rule over the few miles of territory at the base, of which somehow he managed to obtain possession. As far back as one can penetrate into the dark ages, we find his republic covering the same narrow area. It has never either extended or restricted its confines. It built a castle and a church and town hall on top of the precipice, and houses and a wall around them to protect it from the *coups de main* of the neighboring 'prepotenti.' But it never sought to add to its possessions. Its population was about 1,500 twelve hundred years ago. It is the same today. . . .

"It is very proud of its history — a 'thousand years of liberty and glory.' . . . Its earliest government was a council or town meeting composed of all heads of families; but this became noisy and tumultuous, like our nominating conventions, and it was felt to be necessary for the safety of the state, surrounded as it was by so many formidable enemies, to confide the administration of its affairs to a smaller body. So a council of sixty was elected: twenty 'nobili,' twenty 'cittadini,' or tradespeople, and twenty 'contadini,' or farmers; and this council, which, of course, has had its vicissitudes, rules the republic to this day. Where do they get the nobles? you will ask. Well, they get them from the descendants of the principal families of the place which somehow started as noble in that night of time in which all real nobility has its origin. They became noble, in the beginning, probably by being richer and better armed and more expert in killing people than their neighbors. . . .

"As may be readily imagined, their diplomatic business is not heavy. The only troubles they have had in modern times with other powers in Italy have arisen from the convenience of the republic as a place of refuge for criminals, political and other. . . . Very recently it had some differences with the Italian government on this score, though the two states are generally on excellent terms, for, to its glory be it said, San Marino has never failed to show its sympathy with the patriotic aspirations of the Italian people. . . .

"As I looked down from the tower of this old castle on the collection of houses along the ridge of rock, the municipal building, the cathedral, the hospital, the university, it appeared as if the world could not show a political success compared to that of this little community. A good deal has doubtless been due to the romance of the situation. Even Napoleon I. for this reason had not the heart to meddle with it. When he owned Italy he even proposed that it should take more territory, but it was wise enough to refuse. This moderation, with the industry, good behavior, and passionate love of the people for their acropolis, has stood them in good stead, in spite of their freedom and republicanism. Like New England, San Marino has sent sons to more or less fame and success all over the continent; but I believe, no matter where they roam, and no matter what they become, the little republic holds their tenderest affections."

NEWS FROM THE CIRCLES.

The Round Table Editor is fairly embarrassed this month by the wealth of material sent in by the circles. There never has been better evidence of the fine quality of work done by our circles. Is it not a very significant fact that whereas, twenty years ago the critics of the C. L. S. C. characterized its work as "superficial," today, in spite of the fact that the requirements are lighter, the only serious objection now raised is that it requires "too much work"? Truly "this fable teaches" that Chautauqua has a mission in this age of growing superficiality. Let every Chautauqua reader be a student, and grow mentally by giving his thinking powers vigorous exercise.

We have had many responses to the circular recently sent out asking for "pen pictures" (upon the work of the critic and the most successful meeting of the year), and answers to certain questions. The pen pictures will be found scattered through the reports from different sections of the country, but those accompanying the answers to the questions upon Italy we group here at the beginning as the interest of the latter will be heightened by the contrast of opinions. If any circles have failed to receive the circular, by all means let us know, that every one may have the opportunity to report.

The questions asked were:

1. If you could visit some one spot in Italy and only one, which would you choose and why?
2. Name three events or incidents in the history of Italy which you consider especially interesting and worthy of being remembered.

The answers show how many different points of view people may have, and yet in general be interested in the same things. Moral results, artistic achievements, the beauty of landscapes, and historic associations all have their place. How these points of view do remind us that as Chautauquans we can afford to be tolerant of our neighbors' opinions. We will begin with the circle from

AUGUSTA, GEORGIA,

whose talents are so varied that plain prose sometimes proves inadequate as a means of expression. The pen picture introducing their report is as follows:

Our most successful meeting this year has been that devoted to the study of Venice, November 30. We had a full meeting, our president, Mrs. J. R. Lamar, presiding, and every member was up on study.

One of our members who has been much abroad brought many views of the beautiful buildings and waterways of Venice. Another member, adopting the

suggestions in the November CHAUTAUQUAN, had secured the Brown pictures of paintings of the Venetian artists, and as they were distributed she read a sketch of each artist. We had a charming paper on Frederick II., one on Tintoretto, one on St. Mark's, and a reading from the "Golden Book of Venice." Thus we spent two hours in a gondola-ride through Venice. We wandered through her galleries, seeing all the beautiful creations of her matchless artists, and in the pages of her poets and scholars we saw her noble men and beautiful women, her wars and peace, her rise and fall, and we came away feeling that this one meeting was worth all the study of the year.

MRS. CARLTON HILLYER, Secretary.

Several members contribute their points of view on the place to be visited and the three most memorable events, thus:

PLACE.

If on one spot on fair Italia's shore
These eyes might rest, one hour, and no more,
On Christmas Eve beneath the dome I'd stand,
Of that great church renowned through every land.
That church which tells where holy martyrs bled,
Beneath whose aisles repose the blessed dead.
Where the great work of old Giotto's art*
Appeals alike to "intellect and heart."
And where the choir sings in notes divine
The birth of Him who aye shall shine.

EVENTS.

1. The assassination of Julius Cæsar.
2. The fall of Rienzi from power.
3. The accession of Victor Emmanuel.

PLACE.

Being a lover of the beautiful in architecture, if I had the privilege of selecting one spot in Italy to which I might return, I should choose the campus at Pisa, on which stands that exquisite group of buildings, the cathedral, leaning tower, and baptistery. There architecture has combined the old with the new, rising, as it were, phenix-like in its glory (or, as Taine says, "the daughter of a pagan mother; a complete sentiment of healthy, joyous beauty; a primrose after six centuries of snow"), but now lies beautiful in death amidst the ashes of the memories of the past.

EVENTS.

In a history replete with so many interesting events it is hard to say which are the *most* interesting, but I believe to the world at large the births of (1) Dante, (2) Michael Angelo, and (3) Raphael hold the most of interest.

PLACE.

The one place in Italy I should prefer to visit would be the Square of St. Mark's in Venice. Aside from the beauty and historical interest of St. Mark's, the city of islands necessarily has a distinct individuality in its manners and customs that would be most interesting to me.

PLACE.

"All roads lead to Rome," and many Chautauquans will be making their way to St. Peter's, where I should like right well to join them. But since I can visit but one spot in that Italy whose every foot of soil is worth a long journey to see, and since the world's best good should be more to us than all the world's beauty, I would wish that, with Byron, "I stood in Venice on the Bridge of Sighs," that I might thank God that the world is a better place to live in than in the days when Raphael painted the Transfiguration, or Michael Angelo carved the noble figures on the tomb of Lorenzo de Medici.

PLACE.

Today I think I had rather go to the Vatican to see the paintings of Raphael and Michael Angelo; but I don't know what spot I should choose tomorrow.

EVENTS.

1. The assassination of Julius Cæsar.
2. The barbarians entering the Roman senate.
3. Luther summoned before the pope.

PLACE.

Moonlight on the Coliseum.

EVENTS.

1. The Arno, because it was instrumental in killing Tito.
2. The stand the Florentines took for independence; making all men equally amenable to the common laws.
3. The overthrow of Greece by Rome, which resulted in the downfall of Rome.

*Giotto's mosaic of the Navicella, before which Cardinal Baromino stopped every day and prayed: "Lord, save me from the waves of sin as Thou savedst Peter from the sea."

"OUTLOOK," KNOXVILLE, IOWA.

The enthusiasm of the following entertaining report is really quite contagious. The outlook which these Chautauquans are developing for themselves can't help making life in this complex old world a very interesting affair:

The Outlook Circle began its year's work with a great deal of "bottled up" enthusiasm which has been finding vent ever since with no signs of abatement. We have been following the work laid down in the magazine rather closely, making free use of its many valuable hints as to program. We have a membership of thirteen with an average attendance of ten, each member acting as leader for two meetings, as her turn comes alphabetically. With the favorable weather we have had this year, all our meetings have been successful, and we feel that we have the work well in hand, so it is hard for us to make a choice of our most beneficial one. However, we found the meeting held October 22 unusually satisfactory. For roll-call we discussed "Satire" in the "Poetry of Italy," each member writing a short synopsis of the first ten pages given to this topic in the book. It was surprising to see what a variety of expression there could be when all dealt with the same subject.

A wreath of parsley had been prepared with which to crown the victor in the contest, but the papers proved of such uniform excellence that the parsley was presented to the hostess, and decorated the salad on her table the following day. By the way, parsley has become a favored herb in the households of Chautauquans since we have learned of its classic associations.

The roll-call was followed by a quiz on "Men and Cities of Italy," a review of the "Inner Life of Giotto," and a paper on "A Walk Through Rome." We had many pictures to look at of scenes mentioned, of Giotto's paintings, of the satirists — in fact of almost everything connected with the day's lesson. We find the

pictures of great value, rendering our work more interesting, and fixing men and places more firmly in our minds. Sometimes we have a little original poetry to lend zest to our program, sometimes a friendly debate, and sometimes, after an especially arduous journey up the hill of knowledge, we come to a grassy resting-place and the hostess for that afternoon serves a dainty luncheon to refresh the inner woman. After a horrifying excursion with Dante through the nether regions we find that a plate of pink and white ice cream and angel food revives the mind as well as the body. The duties of our critic have been to correct pronunciation and to call us to order when we stray too far from the subject in hand. We try to have our topics few in number, and to treat them exhaustively.

EVA C. BELLVILLE, Secretary.

PLACE.

After changing my mind many, many times, I have finally decided upon the Fountain of Trevi, in Rome, inasmuch as there is a legend that says that whoever drinks from this fountain and then casts a small coin into the pool, will be sure to come again to this wonderful city.

EVENTS.

1. Augustus "found Rome brick and left it marble."
2. The beautiful character and teachings of St. Francis.
3. The villainous and far-reaching influence of the wickedest of all the Roman emperors — Nero.

PLACE.

If I can visit but one spot in this classic land, let it be the one where I can best gaze upon the most exquisite gem in the diadem of Italy, beautiful Florence, stand near the old church of San Miniato and there see the city of my dreams lying in panorama before me.

EVENTS.

1. The conflict between Henry IV. and Pope Gregory, which was the beginning of the yet unended struggle between church and state.
2. The life and work of St. Francis in the thirteenth century, which inspired the great struggle against the feudal system.
3. Garibaldi's splendid Sicilian expedition, which resulted in the liberation of South Italy.

PLACE.

I would visit the world's renowned picture gallery, Uffizi, in connection with Ponte Vecchio and Pitti Palace, that I might view the works of art of many artists, and especially those of Raphael, Michael Angelo, Titian. That I might see the beauties of a king's home, and a bridge that has woven itself into five centuries of history.

EVENTS.

1. The terrible struggles between the Guelphs and Ghibellines.
2. The declining of the military powers of Rome, when the Italians became famous for their triumphs in literature, art, and science.
3. Few more interesting studies could be found than the varying fortunes of the Seven Hilled City, which has passed through all gradations from the proud title of mistress of the world to her present condition.

PLACE.

A ride in a gondola the length of the Grand Canal, Venice, the most interesting ride in the world. As on either side we pass palace after palace their very names, like lessons in history, summing up the great events of Venice in the past. Then I would be taken to the ducal palace to behold its wonders of architecture and sculpture.

EVENTS.

1. Dante's life in Florence, and his exile and death.
2. Michael Angelo's rivals insisted that he should be given a commission to execute a work in the executing of which they expected him to make a failure. He protested that painting was not his trade, but saying, "God help me," undertook it. That work is one of the wonders of painting — the work by which he is best known and best measured.
3. We see the inhabitants of Italy fleeing to the waste and desolate lands of the Adriatic sea to escape the vast hordes of Germans and Huns that were pouring down upon them. From what they thought temporary shelter arose the great Venetian republic and the proud and beautiful city of Venice, a great seaport and emporium of merchandise of east and west.

BENTON HARBOR, MICHIGAN.

Seventeen members compose the undergraduate circle of Benton Harbor which was organized in 1892, and shares with the alumni in representing Chautauqua interests. The undergraduate circle reports herewith:

We have no parliamentary critic, but we appoint a critic for each month on test words. The one appointed prepares twelve words which she finds in the lesson and brings to the class to be criticized as to pronunciation.

November 8 the Chautauquans had an unusually interesting day at the home of Mrs. Matthias Weber. The first treaty of the United States in American diplomacy was conducted by Mrs. Lucy Kerry. If Benjamin Franklin was idolized at that time, he certainly was lionized by the class that day, as he was being discussed with his martin fur cap on among the powdered heads of Paris. "Men and Cities of Italy" was in charge of Mrs. Travis. A piano number, "The Storm," was also finely rendered by Mrs. Travis. Mrs. Baker discussed the poetry of Italy with the class, also current events and "Highways and Byways." Mrs. Weber was a June bride, and as this was the first meeting with her in her new home, the class presented her with a beautiful statue of Hebe.

The places and events contributed by this circle are sent separately, so we group them under two heads:

PLACES.

(a) It seems to me if I were to visit Italy, the one spot I should like to see would be the Piazza of St. Mark's, Venice, and view the Grand Canal.

(b) The Roman Forum. No other place of the same size can boast of the ruins of so many famous buildings or of such a crowd of historical associations.

(c) The spot in Italy which I would choose would be Naples, because of its magnificent scenery; and I would prefer to enter the harbor on a moonlight evening. Then there are Mt. Vesuvius and the ancient ruined cities of Herculaneum and Pompeii.

(d) The ducal palace, the most attractive building of its kind in the world on account of its architecture. The paintings of the Venetian republic in frescos by Titian, Tintoretto, the "Paradise" of Tintoretto, the largest oil painting in the world. Also the portraits of the doges.

(e) I should like to visit that spot, in the return trip from the Lido, where that beautiful view of Venice

is obtained, for I think it would be so different from any other scene in the world.

EVENTS.

(a)

1. Cæsar, who within three years made himself the acknowledged master of the whole Roman world, was struck down with daggers in the senate house on the ides of March, 44 B. C.

2. The treaty of Constance which terminated in the establishment of a legal liberty, the first and most noble struggle which the nations of modern Europe have ever maintained against despotism.

3. Pope Nicholas III. in 1277 forced Charles of Anjou to renounce his title of imperial vicar as well as those of other offices, and obliged the new Emperor Rudolph to give up all pretensions to suzerainty in the States of the Church, since which time until the Italian revolution in 1859 those states have been under the pope as their temporal ruler.

(b)

1. The mighty influence exerted by Francisco Bernardone on Christianity, he having founded the order of Franciscan Friars.

2. The martyrdom of Savonarola.

3. The founding of Venice, making it so unapproachable by the outside world in warfare.

(c)

1. From 1530 to 1796 the Italians had no history of their own. Garibaldi's sword, Cavour's addresses, and Victor Emmanuel's patriotic devotion restricted the papal power, silenced Austria, and created the united Italy of today.

2. The Italian revolution of 1848 centered in Lombardy. It was soon crushed by Austria.

3. Italy is famous for its great men, for the foreign rivalry for possession of its republics, and as the seat of the papacy.

(d)

1. The conquest of Sicily by Roger Guiscard.

2. The reign of the Medici.

3. The insurrectionary movements of 1821–31 and 1848.

(e)

1. The fall of Rome.

2. The Sicilian vespers, because they overthrew the tyranny of Charles of Anjou and separated the kingdom of Sicily from Naples.

3. The peace of Constance. The reconciliation of the emperor with the church. Peace between the emperor of the east, the emperor of the west, and the king of the Two Sicilies. The reconciliation of the cities that joined the League of Lombardy and those which had not.

The Carlyle Circle of Pittsburg sends its report through a single representative as follows:

PLACE.

In all Italy there is no place with so much unique and charming interest as Venice, the city of islands and lagoons. All over Italy may be found old ruins — cathedrals, towers, churches — but there is only one Venice; and the particular part of Venice which the writer would visit is the Grand Canal with its artistic bridges, its stately marble palaces, towers, and churches whose architectural beauty, now faded, show the splendor of other days.

EVENTS.

1. The work of Francis of Assisi, who made such a profound and lasting impression on the people, which spread throughout the then known world.

2. The rise and fall of the Roman empire — that Rome which sat on her seven hills and ruled the world but was not too great to fall.

3. Charlemagne, king of the Franks, the greatest man of his time, who by conquering Italy established justice and promoted civilization which lasted as long as he lived.

The Carrollton Circle of Baltimore, Maryland, is at present in a state of suspension, but one of its members pending its return to work stands for the circle thus:

PLACE.

The old Roman Forum. It was for so long a time the heart of Rome, and made its life-beats felt throughout the world; it was the place where republican meetings of all the people were held at first and where the decrees of kings and emperors were afterwards published; it has seen all phases of political, social, and religious life. To one standing there it must seem that it is the birthplace of history.

EVENTS.

1. The fall of the Western Empire, because it led to the division of Italy among its stronger neighbors.

2. The conquest of parts of it by Napoleon Bonaparte, because it sowed the seeds of union when he showed them what it meant to live under one government and one law — before which all were equal.

3. The entrance of Victor Emmanuel into Rome, because it signified an Italy united once more, lifted up from the degradation of subjection to others, to become once more a power in Europe if not in the world.

Additional reports must be reserved for a later issue of the Round Table, that we may have space here to note the progress of work in all parts of the country.

BEYOND THE MISSISSIPPI.

The new Alumni Circle which was organized last June in Sacramento, California, consisting of graduates from two circles, held a business and social meeting on Hallowe'en when the exercises naturally took shape from the day of the month. The guests robed as ghosts moved softly about under the weird light of Jack-o'-lanterns and the program proved that C. L. S. C. graduates have resources equal to any occasion. The president of the new alumni, Mrs. Hart, has taken the best sort of method of enlarging the society by forming a new undergraduate circle of which she is the leader. The new circle will surely not lack inspiration. Three graduates at Susanville are taking this year the special course in art history. A new circle is reported from Rainier, Oregon, under the leadership of one of the local teachers. The Hallowe'en idea seems to have been utilized also very successfully at Wichita, Kansas, where the circle made an old Roman comedy do its share in promoting twentieth-century fun, as the following report will show:

Perhaps the most successful meeting so far this year has been our Hallowe'en meeting. As a surprise to the

women of the circle, the men presented "Phormio." They were costumed in sheets, and went through their parts with vigor and dramatic ability. The roll-call was last and was personal reminiscences of Hallowe'en. Of course this included ghost stories, and several gave theirs in the form of tricks to be participated in by all, while one member passed dainty pumpkin pies as her contribution rather than a story. We expect soon to have something rather elaborate as emblematical of the year's work in general.

BERNICE EVANS, Secretary.

The work in Wichita generally is on the increase, as might be expected in that remarkable Chautauqua town. We noted in the November Round Table the prize essay feature of the annual meeting of their Chautauqua Social Union. The secretary, Mrs. Piatt, writes:

Our Chautauqua work opened auspiciously in October and so far the interest has not declined. Social gaieties on the one hand and revivals in the churches on the other are sure to impede more or less the regular progress of our work, but we try to hold a little corner of time sacred to Chautauqua. We have three new circles in Wichita. We have also a fine new circle at Mount Hope. At Pond Creek, Oklahoma, more than twenty ladies have established a Chautauqua club. The secretary writes that a leading banker has donated a club room which they are furnishing.

The circle at Albion, Nebraska, seems to be a remarkably "all-round" sort of organization. Its membership of twenty-five is almost evenly divided between the men and women. The town of Albion, with fifteen hundred inhabitants, has a public library much used by the circle and containing a very valuable set of United States Diplomatic Correspondence. Here is a picture of one of their meetings:

We have no critic; and we think it saves some "eruptions" of feeling. But we have three or four members who are college or university graduates; also three who understand the French and German languages, and three who have traveled extensively in Europe and by their knowledge of the way they help us over some hard places.

Our opening meeting this year was held Monday evening, September 30, with many visitors present. A fine program was carried out, with eight five-minute papers interspersed with music, and all received enthusiastic praise. The papers covered a great variety of topics: "Culture Studies, "Colorado Mountains" (where some had spent the hot weather), "Photography and Art," "The Story of a Sea Gull, " "Psychology for the Teacher," "True Poetic Impulse," and a paper on "The Study of Ethics" were some of these.

Regular meetings are held in the lecture room of the church on Monday evenings, at 7:30. They are opened with the Lord's Prayer, all standing. Next comes a roll-call for current events or quotations. Then the "professor (?) of history" takes the chair, followed by a little "lady prof." leading the studies in literature, and finally the "diplomat" takes the floor, and arouses interest in national schemes and international propositions. The leaders usually ask questions, but sometimes assign topics in advance. Our tourists give descriptions of people, scenes, and cities where they have visited. They have many maps and pictures. Every one has liberty to interject a question, an illustration, or an anecdote. Visitors are always welcome, and the attendance of members is remarkably good. Chautauqua mottoes in gilt letters on crape paper hang on the wall, and we rise and repeat these — closing promptly at nine o'clock.

KATHRINA A. DOUGLAS, Secretary.

THE SOUTH.

To the Timrod Circle of Greenville, South Carolina, we are indebted for the following charming account of the celebration of its first birthday:

We are glad to send greetings to THE CHAUTAUQUAN and to the C. L. S. C. Round Table on the anniversary of our first year. This we have just celebrated by giving a reception to the two women's clubs of the city of Greenville. Our invitations were responded to by a large body from each club in a most gratifying way. The spacious home of one of our most favored members was open to us for the occasion. On gathering there we found at the entrance a mass of potted plants, and a Timrod room charmingly decorated in our colors, yellow and green, in chrysanthemums and foliage. The fragrant roses of Greenville adorned the reception room and the whole floor was arranged for and given up to us for our own enjoyment and that of our guests.

Our president gave a brief address of welcome to the ladies who have before hospitably entertained the circle, and to whom we acknowledge our kinship — "that of daughter." A guest of honor gave us two short, entertaining recitations. Then were passed to each guest portraits of celebrated men and women. These were suspended on each lady by our color ribbons. Score cards decorated with the yellow jessamine — our flower — with thirty-four numbers indicating the different portraits were also distributed. "Who am I?" and "Who are you?" with jest, discussion, and retort break down all barriers of stiff conventionality. But women's wits are quick and their fingers nimble. Before long our guests were ready to rest and to be refreshed with a cup of hot chocolate and cakes. While the Chautauquans are looking after the comforts of the guests in this way a few are examining the score cards and finding to whom the prize belongs. A volume of Timrod's poems and a bouquet of beautiful roses are bestowed upon the first and second winners.

The guests scatter in the beauty of a fine sunset and its more glorious afterglow, leaving behind a sense of gracious appreciation and sympathetic interest in our work.

There are earnest workers among us and a number of new members this year. All are interested, and albeit some of us are rusty as to learning we may hope to "learn to learn" as the year goes by. One of the newcomers, at least, feels assured that this year opens brightly, with much to be done and enjoyed under the leadership of our president and the interested coöperation of the fifteen members of the Timrod Circle.

SARAH S. CLARK, Secretary.

One of the latest of the new circles in Kentucky to report is that formed in the Greenup Street Methodist Episcopal Church of Covington, with thirty members. They meet on Tuesday evenings under the leadership of the pastor, Rev. R. I. Watkins. Notice of the proposed "recognition" exercises of the Charleston, West Virginia, circle to be held

(Continued on page 448.)

BURPEE'S Farm Annual for 1902

Our Complete Illustrated Catalogue of One Hundred and Thirty-two Pages.

Mailed FREE to all Planters.

Carefully prepared at Fordhook Farms (the most extensive Trial Grounds in America), it tells the plain truth **about all the BEST SEEDS that can be grown,** and should be consulted by every gardener before deciding upon what Vegetables, Grains and Flowers to plant, either for pleasure or profit. ☞ If you have not already received a copy, kindly **send your address on a postal card—TO-DAY!** It costs you nothing, and will show you what we know about seeds, after a practical experience of twenty-six years in active business. Shall we send you a copy?

W. Atlee Burpee & Co.,

Largest Exclusive Mail-order Seed House in the World.

Philadelphia, Pa., U. S. A.

Beware of counterfeits and substitutes

If you are offered a substitute be suspicious of it.

Sozodont Tooth Powder

Good for Bad Teeth

Not Bad for Good Teeth

Sozodont Tooth Powder is now ready in a new patent can, convenient to use and of attractive appearance. All stores, or by mail, **25c.**

HALL & RUCKEL
New York

Let no one sell you something "just as good."

Substitutes are dangerous

Cash Prizes

$2,500 in cash prizes will be given to those who send us the largest number of subscriptions for McClure's Magazine before March 1, 1902. In addition to the prizes

A Liberal Commission

will also be allowed on every subscription (46,469 subscriptions were received in the single month of Dec., 1900). Over 400,000 families now read it every month. The popularity of McClure's makes the work of its representatives easy and dignified. This is an excellent opportunity for school teachers, college students, and all persons who want to turn their leisure hours into profit.

☞ A fuller explanation is given in the McClure's advertisement on pages **VIII** and **IX** of the December Chautauquan. Write for full particulars and state you saw this announcement in The Chautauquan. Address,

Circulation Department, McClure's Magazine,
137 East 25th St., New York, N. Y.

23 YEARS

the Standard of Excellence

Jaeger Woolens

Only True Sanitary Underwear

ALL WEIGHTS FOR ALL WANTS

ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE FREE

NEW YORK:	16 West 23d Street, 155-157 Broadway
BROOKLYN:	504 Fulton Street
BOSTON:	230-232 Boylston Street
PHILADELPHIA:	924 Chestnut Street
CHICAGO:	82 State Street

Agents in all Principal Cities

early in December has been received. This is the circle's first experience with special graduation exercises of its own, and an interesting report is anticipated. At Faison, North Carolina, a new circle of eleven members has been formed, who write, "We hope to keep in close touch with you until we complete our course in 1905." This is the result of their conviction that they want to secure every advantage possible from the course and from being members of the Class of 1905.

OHIO, NEW YORK, AND NEW JERSEY.

The following account of a special meeting of the circle at Westerville, Ohio, shows how judiciously they have learned to combine intellectual and social functions:

"On the evening of November 7 the members of the Chautauqua circle were invited to dine with Mrs. May G. Young. No one who has ever been a guest of Mrs. Young's needs to be told of the pleasant anticipations aroused nor how fully they were realized. We breathed an atmosphere of welcome from the moment of crossing the threshold. The dinner was complete in its dainty appointments and serving. Course after course, each most appetizing, appeared and disappeared. The Chautauquans were tempted to eat more than was good for them — were tempted, and — by general confession — fell.

"According to George Eliot, plain living is necessary to high thinking. The Chautauquans took up the literary part of the program with misgivings, and were half inclined to look upon their hostess with reproachful gratitude. Her wits were not dulled, however, and in the animated discussion which arose over the review of Rome's decadent period, and the satires of Persius and Juvenal, there was no lack of thought and quickness of perception.

"At the close of the program, Mrs. M. E. Barnard, a Chautauqua post-graduate, was surprised by the gift of a handome volume, 'The Makers of Modern Rome.' On behalf of the circle, its president, Mrs. Keefer, made the presentation speech. In earnest and tender words she referred to Mrs. Barnard's faithful and efficient service as an officer and member of the circle. Mrs. Barnard was almost too overcome to reply; her attempt to do so was vociferously applauded and received with the Chautauqua salute. The circle has plainly entered upon its year's work with an interest and enthusiasm which must insure success."

Chautauquans at Norwalk, Ohio, report a membership of eighteen, and much enjoyment in their work. Mr. Cattern recently delivered the illustrated Chautauqua lecture there before a fine audience. At Youngstown the "Ladies' Literary Club" of thirty-five members has become interested in the C. L. S. C. From Cincinnati comes this welcome assurance, "I am glad to tell you that 'Alpha' has started in well this year, and this month at my home will celebrate its twenty-third birthday."

A new circle recently reported by the extension department of the Brooklyn, N. Y., Union is known as the "Thistle." If it shows the good qualities of that sturdy plant we may expect to hear from it for some years to come. The Pathfinders' Circle of Brooklyn send a typical program, "as interesting as any we have held this year," they say. The circle celebrated its tenth anniversary in October with a "tin wedding" and a reunion of past and present members. Some of the former came from long distances to renew their old associations.

PATHFINDERS' C. L. S. C.

178th Meeting, December 10, 1901. Mrs. John Enequist, 560 Greene Avenue.

PROGRAM.

Vesper service.
Roll-call — Quotations from Italian poets.
Business.
Study, — William McKinley:
(a) As a Statesman, Mr. J. J. Pearson.
(b) As a Christian, Mr. J. A. Straley.
(c) As a Home Man, Miss Josephine Curtiss.
(d) Conference, Circle.
Rienzi:
(a) Biographical, Mr. E. E. Sparks.
(b) Historical, Miss S. Luta Watkins.
Fra Angelico:
(a) In History, Mrs. May W. Straley, M. D.
(b) In Art, Mr. Walter B. Brown.
Pronunciation Test, Dr. Frances E. Minshull.
Closing Song, "Break Thou the Bread of Life."
Adjournment.

In the November programs a "moral" drawn from the required readings was suggested, and the circle at Washingtonville, New York, send a rhythmical moral by Mrs. Horton read at one of their meetings:

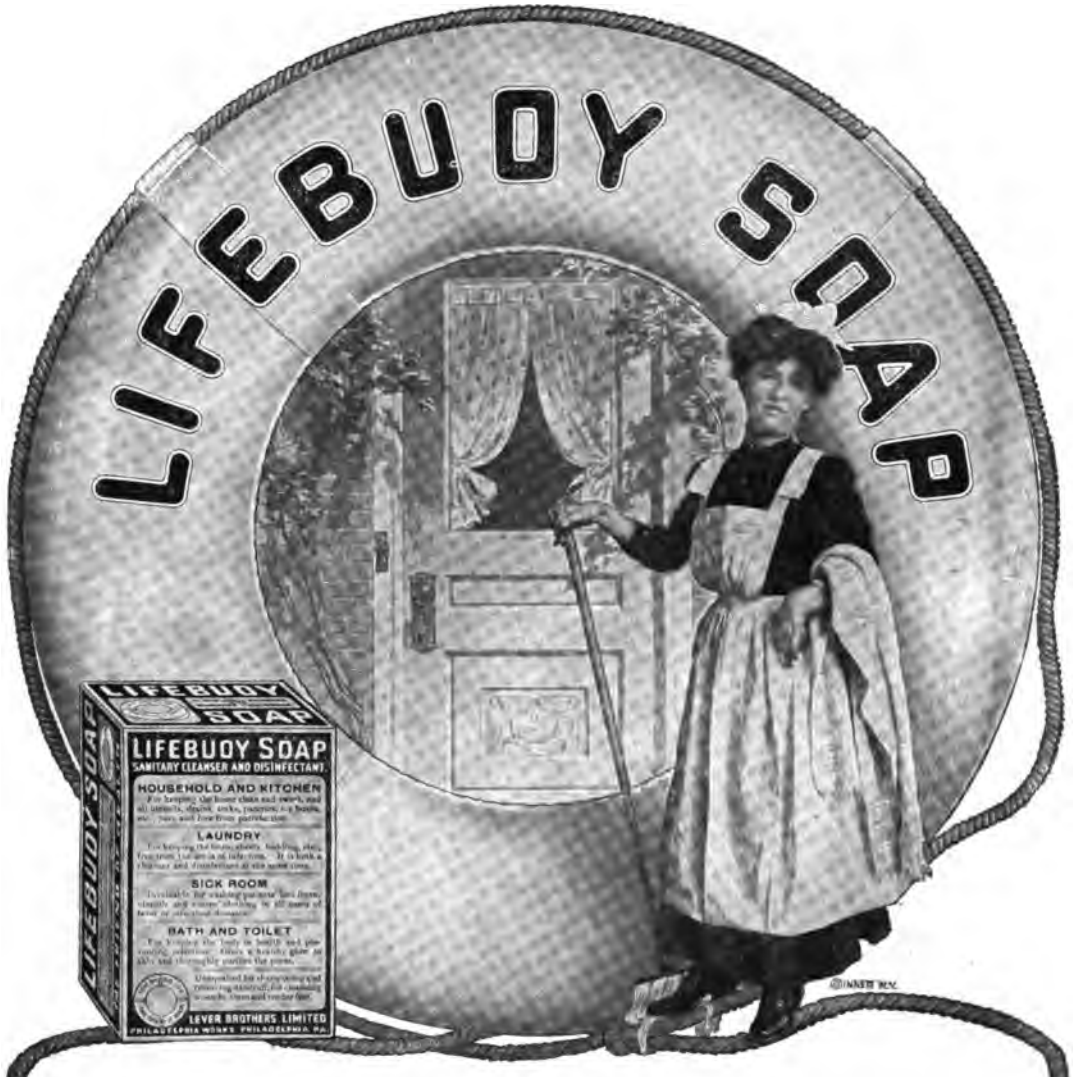
Rome from small beginnings grew
To a nation strong and true.
Wealth and honor; power and fame;
This her dower, but proved her bane,
For with her power temptation came.
'Tis always so.

Why fell Egypt, Babylon, Greece?
Why their names as nations cease?
Was it not through sin and lust?
Power and greatness, ill-used, must
Have caused their crumbling into dust,
Long ago.

Rome's great wealth did weakness brew,
From ill-used power cruelty grew,
Luxuriousness indulgence brought,
With danger, this, to nations fraught
Rome's ancient glory must be sought
In ruins bare.

How great our nation's grown to be
We're learning in C. L. S. C.
Our achievements set the world amaze,
But let us turn a thoughtful gaze
Upon events of olden days —
A lesson's there.

This moral may we plainly trace
In every age, through every race:
We're but a part of God's great plan.



MRS. J. W. STEVENSON,

511 Vanderbilt Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y., writes:

"THIRTY YEARS OF HOUSEKEEPING"

"In my experience of over thirty years of housekeeping I have used many kinds of soap, but Lifebuoy Soap is the king of all. I have used it the past four years, and would not be without it at any price. It is also unequalled for toilet and bath."

CLEANLINESS AND PURITY REIGN SUPREME IN EVERY DEPARTMENT OF THE HOUSEHOLD WHERE LIFEBUOY SOAP IS USED. A THOROUGH CLEANSER AND RELIABLE DISINFECTANT COMBINED IN ONE, AT THE PRICE OF ORDINARY SOAPS—**5** CENTS THE CAKE.

IF YOUR DEALER DOES NOT SELL IT, WE WILL SEND YOU A CARTON, BY MAIL, POSTAGE PAID, CONTAINING THREE CAKES OF LIFEBUOY SOAP, ON RECEIPT OF **15** CENTS, STAMPS OR COIN.

Mention CHAUTAUQUAN and we will send you free a valuable and interesting booklet, "THE FRIEND OF HEALTH." Address:

LEVER BROTHERS LIMITED

MADE IN PHILADELPHIA — **NEW YORK OFFICE, 111 FIFTH AVENUE** — MADE IN BOSTON

The fall of nations, as of man,
Comes when sin brings us 'neath the ban
Of His displeasure.

Oh! may our nation cling to God
E'en though He chasten with the rod.
Only thus may our endeavor
Find a glory lasting ever;
Only thus our land discover
Her true measure.

The Chautauqua circle in Belleville shows the courage of its convictions. They reported in the fall, "We are not yet fully organized owing to the long storm. We are very widely scattered, one in Watertown, twenty miles distant, one four miles, the rest in the village. Our first vesper service was held the 17th, largely attended, and well received."

Canandaigua Chautauquans send the following program for November 18, and also their scheme for "disguising" the presidents:

Roll-call,— Quotations from Benjamin Franklin.
Review of Chapter III. of American Diplomacy,— W. G. Lightfoote.
Men and Cities of Italy. Summary of Chapters I. and II. of Part II.
Charlemagne, Mrs. Henry.
Otho the Great, Mrs. Metcalf.
Pope Gregory VII., Mrs. Swarthout.
Henry IV., Miss Benedict.
Frederick Barbarossa, H. R. Spencer.
"The Bore," Reading from Horace, J. C. Atwater.
Study of Pictures by Giotto.
Presidents in Disguise, Circle.
Sociability.

SOME OF OUR PRESIDENTS — WHO ARE THEY?

1. Grand level cover.
2. Recipe.
3. Join Brahmin snare.
4. Ill for me.
5. Milly mawl nickie.
6. Am sad.
7. Klamp Jokes.
8. No more.
9. John E. offers mats.
10. A. J. same deaf girl.
11. Lazy yacht roar.
12. O Gages wing throne.
13. Jack draws none.
14. Ah yes brother Durf.
15. L. N. can broil a ham.
16. E. E. lost over the door.
17. Main sod.
18. Ah cur theres rat.
19. Burn nave.
20. Jones worn hand.
21. Set surly snags.
22. Henry Jolt.

From Vineland, New Jersey, where the New Century Circle and the Wimodaughsis keep up a friendly rivalry, the latter sends the following report:

The Wimodaughsis Circle (S. H. G.) of Vineland, New Jersey, consists of eleven post-graduate and five honorary members. The meetings are held on Saturday afternoons, fortnightly, at the home of the president, Mrs. A. H. Chance. Search questions upon places and things of especial interest are given by the president in addition to those upon the articles taken up in THE CHAUTAUQUAN. As the circle adopts the credit system by "choosing sides," there is a pleasant rivalry among the members, and the public libraries are diligently searched for answers to these questions.

Papers are read at each meeting by two or three members upon topics relating to the C. L. S. C. lesson or of general interest, with such subjects as Savonarola, Garibaldi, Columbus, Longfellow, United States Patent Office, the Hall of Fame, etc.

At one of its recent meetings the article "A Gondola-ride in Venice" was taken up. Each member gave a two or three minute paper on some particular place or object mentioned in the article, which were spicy and interesting. The article on Domestic Housewifery was read and thoroughly discussed. Papers were read upon "Wordsworth," "The Gospel of Sunshine," and "The Philosophy of Life," and the circle closed with light refreshments served by the hostess.

MRS. C. M. BURGE.

CONNECTICUT.

A large circle of twenty-five members for the Class of 1905 was organized in November in the Epworth League of the First M. E. Church of Hartford. The work starts out under most favorable conditions, and we hope soon to hear that the circle is making history. A circle with a history already quite extensive is that at Wapping, nearly ten years old. They report an unusually large circle, and a goodly number of new members. It will be remembered that it was in Wapping that a good fight was fought for the public library, as told in the May CHAUTAUQUAN of last year. They write:

Besides the regular work from the books and magazine, interesting papers bearing upon the lessons and selected readings are mixed in which help to make the meetings more enjoyable. A debate between the Vernon Circle and this one on "Resolved, That anarchy be suppressed in the United States" is to be held in the near future and we are to have a review of that very popular book, "The Crisis."

E. LEONORA ANDREWS, Secretary.

NEW ASSEMBLIES.

Roman Catholics are adopting and adapting the summer school idea. The Roman bishop of Buffalo has purchased seventy acres of land fronting on the west side of Lake Chautauqua a few miles below the original Chautauqua, and upon it will erect the usual structures, including a residence for himself. The bishop is surrounded by prominent Catholics of western New York. The new school will have social as well as educational features, and will lay much stress upon athletics. The first Catholic summer

BUFFALO LITHIA WATER

Spring No. 1.

Nature's Great Specific for Diseases Peculiar to Women.

C. Halsted Boyland, A. M., M. D., *Paris, Member of the Academy of Medicine, Paris.*
BUFFALO LITHIA SPRING.

"**Spring No. 1 is perhaps more than any other water in the world a specific** for **diseases** of the **Female Pelvic** organs. Both Springs 1 and 2 regulate the monthly function in much the same manner that digitalis regulates Cardiac Action."

Dr. William T. Howard, *Professor of Diseases of Women and Children in the University of Maryland,* referring to Spring No. 1, gives to this water high commendation "**in all the affections Peculiar to Women that are remediable at all by mineral waters,**" and adds the following: "**If I were called upon to state from what mineral waters I have seen the greatest and most unmistakable amount of good accrue, in the largest number of cases in a general way, I would unhesitatingly say,** the **BUFFALO LITHIA SPRINGS.**"

Dr. John H. Tucker, *Henderson, N. C., President of the Medical Society of North Carolina,* referring to Spring No. 1, says:

"In many of the diseases **Peculiar to Women, — Irregularities, Suppression, and the many functional derangements resulting from Chloro-anæmic conditions, — I prescribe this Water with almost the same confidence that I do quinine in Chills and Fever.**"

Dr. John Herbert Claiborne, *Ex-President of the Medical Society of Virginia, Petersburg, Va.,* referring to Spring No. 1, says:

"This water was used during my earliest recollection of it for diseases **Peculiar to Women, and its restorative power, justly, in my opinion, was considered marvelous.**"

Dr. William B. Towles, *Formerly Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics, University of Virginia,* referring to Spring No. 1:

"In **Monthly Irregularities,** notably in **Suppression** in young women, **Spring No. 1,** in my experience, has shown **special and happy adaptation.** I have witnessed some very remarkable results from its use in this class of cases **where the most approved treatment of the profession had proved unavailing.**"

Dr. Goodrich A. Wilson, *Somerset, N. C., Member Medical Society of North Carolina,* referring to Spring No. 1:

"But I feel that I should be doing but meagre justice to the merits of the **BUFFALO WATERS,** if I failed to refer to their great **Prophylactic virtues.** Hundreds of young **Females** attain to the age of puberty **without realizing the healthful performance of their great function.** They become **Nervous, Hysterical, Chlorotic.** *In all such cases the best results may be anticipated from the use of these waters.*"

The late Dr. O. F. Manson, *of Richmond, Va., formerly Professor of General Pathology and Physiology in the Medical College of Virginia,* referring to Spring No. 1:

"I have observed **marked sanative effects** from **BUFFALO WATER,** Spring **No. 1,** in some affections of women — Hysteria, Anæmia, Hypochondriasis, Cardiac Palpitations, etc."

Dr. T. P. Jerman, *Ridgeway, N. C., Member Medical Society of North Carolina,* referring to Spring No. 1, says:

"I have witnessed **decided beneficial results** from the **BUFFALO LITHIA WATER,** Spring **No. 1,** in **Uterine Engorgement and Ulceration,** accompanied **by serious constitutional disturbances;** and in cases of this character, **where there is no organic lesion, I regard it as almost a specific.**"

Spring No. 1 is **both** a **NERVE** and a **BLOOD TONIC,** and in **PALE, FEEBLE,** and **ANÆMIC SUBJECTS** is to be preferred. In the absence of these symptoms No. 2 is to be preferred.

BUFFALO LITHIA WATER is for sale by Grocers and Druggists generally.

Testimonials which defy all imputation or questions sent to any address.

PROPRIETOR BUFFALO LITHIA SPRINGS, VIRGINIA

school was established a few years since at Cliff Haven, on Lake Champlain. The head of it, and moving spirit, is the Rev. M. J. Lavelle, rector of St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York. From a small beginning at New London, Connecticut, it has grown to be a prominent American Catholic institution, visited by prelates of the highest distinction and by thousands of prominent laity. A strong feature is the social one, Catholics of different eastern cities having erected cottages on the grounds. Some Catholics of the west, with the bishop of Green Bay at their head, have the beginning of a summer school, still strongly educational in that it lacks the social and the athletic. Its sessions are held in a public hall in Detroit, but interest in it is increasing, and a lake-side headquarters will soon be acquired. The Chautauqua venture is the third of its kind, and represents the younger element of Catholic progress.

Disciples of Christ have adopted the Chautauqua idea, in so far at least as a summer assembly, having opened spacious grounds on July 12, last. These grounds are located on the ocean coast of Delaware, just below the mouth of the river of that name. Many prominent Disciples, especially of the east, have purchased cottage sites. The name which has been given to the new assembly is Bethany Beach.

ANSWERS TO SEARCH QUESTIONS.—DECEMBER.

"FORMATIVE INCIDENTS IN AMERICAN DIPLOMACY."

1. Gustavus III. 2. "Congress shall earnestly recommend it to the legislature of the respective states, to provide for the restitution of all estates, rights, and properties which have been confiscated, belonging to real British subjects, and also of the estates, rights, and properties of persons resident in districts in the possession of his majesty's arms, and who have not borne arms against the said United States. . . . There shall be no future confiscations made, nor any prosecutions commenced against any person or persons, for, or by reason of the part which he or they may have taken in the present war; and that no person shall, on that account, suffer any future loss or damage, either in his person, liberty, or property; and that those who may be in confinement on such charges, at the time of the ratification of the treaty in America, shall be immediately set at liberty, and the prosecutions so commenced be discontinued." 3. Secretary of State, Thomas Jefferson; Secretary of the Treasury, Alexander Hamilton; Secretary of War, Henry Knox; Attorney-General, Edward Randolph.

"A READING JOURNEY IN CENTRAL EUROPE."

1. Vallombrosa is a famous abbey in a valley of the same name, east of Florence. The name is derived from *valles* and *umbrosa*, two Latin words meaning shady valley. 2. "The First Snowfall," by James Russell Lowell. 3. A famous collection of one hundred tales, by Boccaccio, published in 1353. See page 287, "Studies in the Poetry of Italy." 4. The introduction and epilogue to the tale of the third day and the epilogues to the tales of the sixth and seventh days. 5. The "Golden Legend," originally written in Latin in the thirteenth century, was the text-book of the legendary lore of the middle ages. The story of the leper Henry, upon which Longfellow based his poem, "The Golden Legend," was told by Hartmann von der Aue, a German poet of the twelfth century. 6. The lion of Florence, a famous example of which is the Marzocca of Donatello preserved in the Palazzo Vecchio, is a very ancient emblem of the republic, according to Hare, "The origin of the name marzocco is unknown. It is a seated lion, with one paw resting upon a shield, which bears the *giglis* or lily of Florence. In ancient times it bore an enamel crown, [red and white], set in gold, with the motto

'I bear a crown worthy of my country,
In order that all should maintain liberty.'"

The lily of Florence was in early days a white lily on a red field but changed to a red lily on a white field when the republic threw off the German yoke in 1250. 7. In Greek legend Endymion was a beautiful youth whom, while he was sleeping in a cave, the moon kissed. 8. Bacchantes, women given to revelry.

BOOKS RECEIVED.

THE ABBEY PRESS, NEW YORK.

Doctor Josephine. A love story of profit-sharing. By Willis Barnes. 5½ x 8. $1.00.

A Classified List of Minerals, Precious and Other Stones. By Felix J. Troughton. 4¾ x 7½. .25.

The Shrine of Silence. A book of meditations. By Henry Frank. Embellished by H. Benno Reissman. 5½ x 8. $1.50.

Ballads of Brotherhood. By Alphonso Alva Hopkins. 5 x 7½. .25.

Democracy and the Trusts. Address by Edwin B. Jennings. 4¾ x 7½. .50.

People and Property. By Edwin B. Jennings. 4¾ x 7½. .50.

Who Are the Criminals? By Henry George, Jr. 4¾ x 7½. .25.

Jewels of Paste. By Sue Edwards. 4¾ x 7½. .50.

Mata the Magician. A romance of the new era. By Isabella Ingalese. 6 x 8½. $1.50.

A Gumbo Lily; and Other Tales. By Stella Gilman. 4¾ x 7½. .50.

The Quest for the Empress. By Albert J. Klinck. 4¾ x 7½. .50.

From Death to Life. By Harry Marschner. 5¼ x 8. $1.50.

THE MACMILLAN CO., NEW YORK.

Source Book of the History of Education for the Greek

ILLINOIS CENTRAL
CENTRAL MISSISSIPPI VALLEY ROUTE
RAILROAD

CALIFORNIA

Via New Orleans and the Sunset Route.

THE ONLY TRUE WINTER ROUTE

No Snow Blockades or Blizzards.

The only line operating double daily service between Cincinnati and New Orleans, carrying Pullman Palace Drawing Room Sleepers, free Reclining Chair Cars and Buffet, Library, Smoking Cars, Cafe Dining Cars (meals a la carte).

FINEST AND FASTEST TRAINS IN THE SOUTH

Pullman Excursion Sleeping Cars through to San Francisco from Chicago, via Omaha and the scenic line of the world.

Pullman Excursion Sleeping Cars through to San Francisco from Cincinnati and Chicago, via New Orleans and the Sunset route. These cars are personally conducted by competent agents to look after the welfare of patrons. Quickest and best line to

Oklahoma and Indian Territory.

Fastest train service to the famous

Beaumont, Texas, Oil Fields.

Through Sleeping Car from Chicago without change and through Sleeping Car reservations from Cincinnati via Memphis, Tenn., to

Hot Springs, Ark.

SPECIAL HOMESEEKERS' EXCURSIONS TO ALL POINTS SOUTH, WEST AND NORTHWEST. For FREE descriptive matter and full particulars regarding above, address

E. A. RICHTER, TRAV. PASS. AGT.
812 Park Building, Pittsburg, Pa.

Try This at Cambridge Springs,

PENNSYLVANIA.

Some old-time authority said one should drink each day a tumbler of water for each 10 pounds one weighs. Supposing this is correct, why not drink in health from every tumbler? One can do it at Cambridge Springs, Pa., on the Main Line of the Erie Railroad, "Always Open." It is a town of 2,500 inhabitants, and boasts no industry other than that of making people well and happy. Sufferers from rheumatism, neuralgia, malarial fever, gout, nervous prostration, kidney, stomach troubles and conditions arising from these diseases are cured by Cambridge Springs waters. Ask your doctor to investigate.

Fine hotels are there, one that cost half a millon dollars and accommodates 600 guests. Walks, rides, golf, billiards, bowling and the company of congenial people is what one finds at Cambridge Springs.

Erie Railroad booklets for the asking, or write

D. W. COOKE,
General Passenger Agent,
NEW YORK CITY.

YOU CAN PLAY THEM WITHOUT LEARNING



CHURCH BAND OF PATERSON, N. J.

The Wonderful Zobo

A REAL NOVELTY FOR ENTERTAINMENTS AND PARTIES

The most extraordinary musical instrument ever produced, so constructed that it amplifies and changes the human voice so wonderfully as to make it strange, weird and unnatural beyond all comprehension. It seems impossible for it to accomplish so much. It gives you the vocal power of ten giants, yet its music may be softened to the cooing of a dove. Money and music-making feature for CHURCH CHOIRS and other Concerts. SING INTO MOUTH-PIECE, ZOBO DOES THE REST.

25c. SPECIAL OFFER.—To introduce the wonderful ZOBO we will send one carefully packed, together with our handsomely illustrated catalogue, prepaid for **25c.** Warranted just as represented or money cheerfully refunded.

STRAUSS MFG. CO.
142-146 W. 14TH ST., DEPT. 10, NEW YORK

STYLISH SHOES.

Illustrated Catalogue Free
Showing Styles for
· Street, Dress, House, Outing.

The Queen Quality Shoes are the finest shoes in the world. The styles for Spring and Summer of 1901 are the most beautiful that were ever shown in America. The price was not what gave Queen Quality shoes their phenomenal popularity. They fit the feet and are at the same time beautiful, stylish and serviceable. They combine Fashion and Comfort. This is the secret of their success. Our Catalogue shows our many styles and will be sent FREE, with address of the local dealer, on request. Boots sent prepaid, $3.25; Oxfords, $2.75. Mention THE CHAUTAUQUAN when you write for catalogue. Address, Thomas G. Plant Co., 1 Beckford St., Boston.

and Roman Period. By Paul Monroe, Ph. D. 5½ x 8¼. $2.25.

The Foundations of American Foreign Policy. With a working bibliography. By Albert Bushnell Hart. 5 x 7½. $1.50.

George Washington. By Norman Hapgood. 5½ x 8. $1.75.

Andrea Mantegna. (Great Masters in Painting and Sculpture.) By Maud Cruttwell. 5¼ x 8. $1.75.

Italian Sculpture of the Renaissance. By L. J. Freeman, M. A. 6¼ x 9¼. $3.00.

The Making of an American. By Jacob A. Riis. Illustrated. 6¼ x 8½. $2.00.

Topical Discussion of Geography. By W. C. Doub. Pamphlet. .25.

A History of the Orient and Greece. For high schools and academies. By George Willis Botsford, Ph. D. With illustrations and maps. 5½ x 8¼. $1.20.

L. C. PAGE & CO., BOSTON.

Lauriel. The Love Letters of an American Girl. Edited by A. H. With portrait frontispiece. 5 x 7¾. $1.50.

She Stands Alone. The Story of Pilate's Wife. By Mark Ashton. Illustrated. 5 x 7¼. $1.50.

A History of American Art. By Sadakichi Hartmann. Illustrated. Two vols. Each 5¼ x 7½. $4.00 per set.

Our Devoted Friend The Dog. By Sarah Knowles Bolton. Illustrated. 5¾ x 8¼. $1.50.

The Story of a Young Man. (A Life of Christ.) By Clifford Howard. With a Foreword by the Reverend Amory H. Bradford, D. D. Illustrated by W. L. Taylor and T. Guernsey Moore. 7 x 9. $2.50.

THE GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE, WASHINGTON.

Bulletin of the Department of Labor. Statistics of Cities. No. 36. September, 1901. Issued every month.

Thirteenth Annual Report of the Commissioner of Labor. 1898. Hand and Machine Labor. Volume I. Introduction and Analysis. 6 x 9¼.

Thirteenth Annual Report of the Commissioner of Labor. 1898. Hand and Machine Labor. Volume II. General Table. 6 x 9¼.

Report of the Commissioner of Education for the Year 1899–1900. Volume I. 6 x 9¼.

A List of the Maps of America in the Library of Congress. Preceded by a List of Works relating to Cartography. By P. Lee Phillips, F. R. G. S., Chief of the Division of Maps and Charts. 7½ x 11.

HENRY T. COATES AND CO., PHILADELPHIA.

Captain Bluett. A Tale of Old Turley. By Charles Heber Clark (Max Adeler). 5 x 7¾. $1.50.

By the Higher Law. By Julia Helen Twells, Jr. Illustrated. 5¼ x 7¾. $1.50.

The Night-Side of Nature: or, Ghosts and Ghost Seers. By Catherine Crowe. New edition, with an introduction by Thomson Jay Hudson, Ph. D., LL. D. 5 x 7¾.

Manual of Parliamentary Practice. Rules of proceeding and debate in deliberative assemblies. By Luther S. Cushing. New edition. With many additional notes by Albert S. Bolles. 4 x 6.

LITTLE, BROWN & CO., BOSTON.

Types of Naval Officers. Drawn from the history of the British navy. By A. T. Mahan, D. C. L., LL. D. 6 x 8¾. $2.50.

Painting in France after the Decline of Classicism. By Philip Gilbert Hamerton. With fourteen photographic illustrations reproduced in photogravure. Contemporary French Painters. By Philip Gilbert Hamerton. With sixteen photographic illustrations reproduced in photogravure. Each 5 x 7½. Two vols. $3.00 net.

R. H. RUSSELL, NEW YORK.

The Merry-Go-Round. By Carolyn Wells. With drawings by Peter Newell. 5¼ x 7¾.

The Heroes; or, Greek Fairy Tales for My Children. By Charles Kingsley. With sixty drawings by M. H. Squire and E. Mars. 7½ x 9¾.

Mother and Baby. Lullaby poems. By Mary D. Brine. 6¾ x 9¾.

Ten Boys from Dickens. By Kate Dickinson Sweetser. Illustrated by George Alfred Williams. 3¾ x 9¾.

HENRY HOLT & CO., NEW YORK.

Thyra. A Romance of the Polar Pit. By Robert Ames Bennet. Illustrated by E. L. Blumenchein. 5 x 7½. $1.50.

American Political History. To the Death of Lincoln. Popularly told by Viola A. Conklin. 5 x 7½.

Schiller's Braut von Messina. Edited with introduction and notes by Arthur H. Palmer and Jay Glover Eldridge. 4½ x 6¾.

T. Y. CROWELL & CO., NEW YORK.

Colonial Prose and Poetry. Edited by Prof. W. P. Trent and B. W. Wells. Three vols. Each 4 x 6. Cloth, gilt top, per set, $2.25. .75 per volume.

Dames and Daughters of the Young Republic. By Geraldine Brooks. Illustrated by H. A. Ogden. 5¾ x 8. $1.50.

E. O. VAILE, CHICAGO.

"Our Accursed Spelling": What to Do With It. By Max Mueller, LL. D.; Wm. D. Whitney, LL. D., L. H. D.; S. S. Haldeman, LL. D., L. H. D.; Francis L. March, LL. D., L. H. D.; Wm. T. Harris, LL. D.; Hon. Joseph Medill; and T. R. Lounsbury, LL. D. Pamphlet. Edited and published by E. O. Vaile.

A. C. M'CLURG & CO., CHICAGO.

Nanna. A Story of Danish Love. From the Danish of Holger Drachmann. Re-written in English by Francis F. Browne. 4½ x 6¾. $1.00.

Bernardo and Laurette. By Marguerite Bouvet. Illustrated by Helen Maitland Armstrong. 5¼ x 8. $1.00.

R. F. FENNO & CO., NEW YORK.

Where the Sugar Maple Grows. Idylls of a Canadian Village. By Adeline M. Teskey. Illustrated. 5¼ x 7¾. $1.50.

Franks: Duellist. A Novel. By Ambrose Pratt. 5 x 7½. $1.50.

J. B. LIPPINCOTT CO., PHILADELPHIA.

The First Book of Moses, Called Genesis. Edited by A. H. Sayce, D. D., LL. D. 4¼ x 5½. Limp cloth, 40 cents; paste grain roan, 60 cents.

SMALL, MAYNARD & CO., BOSTON.

Henry Wadsworth Longfellow. (The Beacon Biographies.) By George Rice Carpenter. 3¾ x 5¾. .75.

C. W. BARDEEN, SYRACUSE, NEW YORK.

English Words. A text-book for schools and colleges. By Edwin Watts Chubb, Litt. D. 5 x 7¼. .75.

LONGMANS, GREEN & CO., NEW YORK.

Count Hannibal. A Romance of the Court of France. By Stanley J. Weyman. 5¼ x 7¾. $1.50.

DOUBLEDAY, PAGE & CO., NEW YORK.

The True Story of Captain John Smith. By Katherine Pearson Woods. 5½ x 8¼. $1.50.

THE CENTURY CO., NEW YORK.

Poems and Inscriptions. By Richard Watson Gilder. 5 x 7½. $1.00.

Gives Good Digestion

Horsford's Acid Phosphate

Half a teaspoon in half a glass of water after meals removes the distress, oppression and "all gone" feeling.

Gives good appetite, perfect digestion and restful sleep.

A Tonic and Nerve Food.

Genuine bears name "HORSFORD'S" on label

Beware of counterfeits and substitutes

* If you are offered a substitute be suspicious of it. *

Sozodont Tooth Powder

Good for Bad Teeth
Not Bad for Good Teeth

Sozodont Tooth Powder is now ready in a new patent can, convenient to use and of attractive appearance. All stores, or by mail, **25c.**

HALL & RUCKEL
New York

* Let no one sell you something "just as good." *

* * * **Substitutes are dangerous** * * *

LEA & PERRINS' SAUCE

THE ORIGINAL AND GENUINE WORCESTERSHIRE.



Beware of Imitations.

All successful cooks use Lea & Perrins' Sauce to get the most delicious flavor for soups, fish, meats, gravy, game, salads etc.

SIGNATURE ON EVERY BOTTLE

Lea & Perrins

John Duncan's Sons, AGENTS-NEW YORK.

LIEBIG COMPANY'S EXTRACT OF BEEF



REFUSE COUNTERFEITS

J. Liebig

LOOK FOR THIS SIGNATURE IN BLUE



ROYAL BAKING POWDER



If you wish the lightest, finest, sweetest, most healthful biscuit, cake and bread, Royal Baking Powder is indispensable in their making.

There are imitation baking powders, made from alum and sold cheap, which it is prudent to avoid. Alum in food is poisonous.

ROYAL BAKING POWDER CO., 100 WILLIAM ST., NEW YORK.

FEBRUARY PRICE 20 CENTS 1902

The CHAUTAUQUAN Magazine



Father of the Monroe Doctrine

If you don't see



PEARS' SOAP

ask for it.

All rights secured.



ALBRECHT DÜRER.

From a painting by himself.

See page 502.

THE CHAUTAUQUAN,

A Monthly Magazine for Self-Education.

VOL. XXXIV. FEBRUARY, 1902. No. 5.



Highway & Byway

THE general elections held in Cuba on the last day of December passed off quietly, without the least disorder or friction. Presidential and senatorial electors were chosen, as well as provincial governors and councils. The people did not vote directly for president and vice-president, but all the members of the electoral colleges are known to be partisans of Tomaso Estrada Palma, and his candidacy for the presidency was for months the subject of discussion. Palma is a veteran Cuban revolutionist and statesman, and was at the head of the Cuban junta during the insurrection which culminated in the American war upon Spain.

There was some opposition to him, however, and there was a rival candidate for the presidency in the field — General Maso. The latter's followers charged Palma with favoring the annexation of Cuba to the United States, and with lending himself to American "schemes." It appears to be true that all the Cuban officials advocated Palma's election, but there is no evidence whatever that he was the "official" candidate of the American military government, or that our representatives in Cuba attempted improper control of the elections. The charges to this effect in the anti-Palma press have been treated at Washington as beneath serious consideration.

But the extreme lightness of the vote, the general indifference, and the sullen dissatisfaction manifested by the anti-Palma elements are not auspicious features of what we all believe to be the beginning of Cuban national independence. It is said, however, that the politics of Cuba must not be judged from the American point of view, but rather from the Spanish. In Spain elections are generally foregone conclusions, the government winning and the opposition remaining away from the polls. It is to be hoped that Cuba will have a real government of her own, and that her people will take an active and intelligent interest in their national affairs.

Under Cuba's electoral law, the colleges will meet in their respective provinces on February 24. The balloting will then take place, and the result will be communicated to the military authorities. The Cuban congress will convene on the first Monday in April, and will proclaim the electoral vote. The inauguration of the president will follow, and thereupon the government of Cuba will be surrendered by the American authorities.

The Cuban congress will be composed of two houses. The senate will have four senators from each province, the term of office being eight years. The house will have one representative for each twenty-five thousand inhabitants or fraction thereof over twelve thousand five hundred. The term is four years, one-half of the number of representatives going out every other year. The senators are to be chosen by the electors, not directly by the people.

The essential condition of a successful Cuban administration is a commercial treaty of reciprocity with the United States. A fifty per cent reduction of the duties on Cuban sugar and tobacco, in return for corresponding concessions on American goods going to the island, is demanded by Cuban representatives. Congressional opinion is divided, however, and it will not be easy to secure the enactment of such legislation. Failure will mean depression and bankruptcy for Cuba.

Philippine Tariff.

The Philippine tariff having been, by implication if not directly, annulled by the supreme court decision in the Pepke case, a condition as well as a problem confronted congress. Should complete freedom of trade and unrestricted intercourse be allowed between the United States and the Asiatic-American archipelago, declared a territory of the republic, or should congress exercise the power which, according to the court,

the constitution conferred upon it, and impose by express legislation tariff duties on Philippine-American commerce? The war department and the Republican leaders in congress promptly decided in favor of the second alternative, and an "emergency" bill was hastily framed, designed to legalize and preserve the tariff which the Philippine Civil Commission put in force some time ago.



TOMASO ESTRADA PALMA, First President of Cuba.

Under a special rule this bill was debated somewhat perfunctorily for two days, and passed practically by a party vote, five Republicans voting against the tariff, and three Democrats for it. The Democrats opposed the tariff as another step toward colonization and imperialism, but they did not demand free trade with the Philippines. The Republicans asserted that the Philippines needed revenue for local government, education, improvements, etc.; that the American people were under no obligation to grant the islands free access to the markets of the states and territories, and that the tariff was necessary as a protection to our capital and labor against the cheap labor of the natives.

The differences between the Philippine tariff and that which was for a time enacted against Porto Rico, are striking and important. The latter imposed duties equal to fifteen per cent of the Dingley rates, and was limited to a term of two years. The former is permanent, though of course subject to change by congress. On exports to the Philippines the commission's rates are levied; on imports from the islands the Dingley rates are exacted. Special concessions and reciprocity were indeed urged by some, but our treaty with Spain guarantees that country equal privileges with those provided for ourselves, at any time within the next ten years, and, besides, morally we are pledged to the "open door" policy in the Philippines, and all nations would claim an equal footing with the United States in the commerce of the islands. This made a reciprocity arrangement inexpedient, if not impossible, and the Philippines are therefore treated, for trade purposes, as a foreign country.

The senate will pass the Philippine tariff and the situation which existed prior to the supreme court decision will thus be restored in the islands. Comprehensive legislation for the Asiatic archipelago will hardly be enacted at the current session, though the commission is recommending important measures in the interest of pacification and native prosperity. It is remarkable indeed that in the opinion of the commission it will be possible at the end of a period of two years, to provide for a permanent civil government of the islands, a government largely representative in character and consisting of an executive, upper council and popular assembly of elected delegates. This is the more surprising as disturbances have been frequent of late in certain parts of the archipelago, and not a few native administrators have been convicted of conspiracy, treachery, and active coöperation with the insurgents. The commission, however, attaches no importance to these phenomena, and believes that the great majority of the Filipinos are sincerely desirous of peace and order under American control.

The removal of present restrictions upon the granting of franchises to capitalists seeking to build railways, develop mining, timber, and other resources, and, generally, to promote industry and commerce, is one of the commission's important recommendations, but to this there is likely to be much opposition. It is felt that, if the natives are making rapid progress toward self-government, it would be distinctly inequitable and un-American to permit a small body of outsiders to vote away valuable opportunities without their consent.

Some Cabinet Changes.

In spite of the positive announcements to the contrary which were made after Mr. Roosevelt's accession to the presidency, the reconstruction of the McKinley cabinet has begun. Postmaster-General Smith resigned rather unexpectedly, and Henry C. Payne of Wisconsin takes his place. Mr. Payne is an able business man and successful organizer, who, having served as postmaster of Milwaukee several years, enjoys considerable knowledge of the business of the department he now heads. Mr. Smith, formerly editor of the Philadelphia *Press*, made an efficient postmaster-general, and introduced a number of needed improvements. The evils of misclassification, abuse of the privileges of the second-class rate, and kindred causes of chronic deficits and poor

service, were attacked by him with unusual vigor. His general policy will doubtless be followed by his successor, who, though a practical politician, believes in businesslike administration and the merit principle.

More important than this change, however, is that relating to the treasury department. Secretary Gage tendered his resignation to the president early in November, it seems, but the authentic report of this action did not reach the public till the latter part of December. It is stated that there was no disagreement between Mr. Gage and the president, and that the resignation was wholly unexpected by the latter. It remains unexplained. Mr. Gage's successor is ex-Governor Leslie M. Shaw of Iowa. The position was offered to Governor Crane, of Massachusetts, and declined for business reasons.

Mr. Shaw's rise as a public man has been remarkably rapid. A few years ago he was a banker in a small Iowa city. The great campaign of 1896 brought him to the front as an effective speaker, and thoughtful student of the financial and credit questions. He was one of the earliest and boldest advocates of the single gold standard. The nomination and election to the governorship of Iowa came to him as the reward for his service in that campaign, and a successful administration insured a reëlection. Mr. Shaw has been urged to become a candidate for the presidential nomination of 1904. His acceptance of a cabinet position removes him from the field for the present.

In his theoretical views Mr. Shaw, judging from his public addresses, is in substantial agreement with Mr. Gage. He has advocated the retirement of the "greenbacks," the exclusive issue of paper money to the national banks, and a more elastic currency system. He is not opposed to "asset banking" in principle, though he realizes the intensity of public sentiment against it, and holds that elasticity may be secured in another way, by providing for emergency circulation based upon government bonds and so taxed, progressively, as to prevent a plethoric supply of currency under ordinary commercial conditions. Mr. Shaw is not regarded as an "advanced" reformer, however, and he may not agitate the subject of currency and banking as strongly and persistently as Mr. Gage has done. The latter's annual report contained an elaborate argument for federalism among the banks (that is, national organization for mutual protection, defense and coöperation in note issuing, etc.), and a decisive step toward asset banking. This part of the report has attracted general attention, and is still under discussion. We shall advert to it in our next issue.



HENRY C. PAYNE,
New Postmaster-General.



A POLITE CROWD.

Each to the other — "You first, my dear friend, you first."

—*Minneapolis Journal.*

The Isthmian Canal.

With practical unanimity, the federal senate has ratified the second Hay-Pauncefote treaty in regard to the isthmian canal. The international aspect of the problem may be considered as solved. The United States is now at liberty to proceed to realize the dream of navigators and statesmen in several ages. It is in a position to acquire territory, by lease or purchase, from the isthmian countries, and to construct, control, operate, and police a water link between the two oceans.

In a nutshell, the new treaty has these important effects:

1. The Clayton-Bulwer convention of fifty years ago is abrogated, and Great Britain has withdrawn all claim to joint control or joint responsibility for the Isthmian Canal.

2. The United States is the sole guarantor of the neutrality of the canal. The treaty expressly reënacts and perpetuates

the neutralization clause of the old convention, and just as expressly applies to the projected highway the principles governing the Suez canal.

3. There is to be no discrimination in tolls, and the canal is to be open on the same terms, and at all times, to the ships of commerce and of war of all nations.

It is remarkable that the question which was deemed so vital a year ago — namely, whether the canal was to be "all-American," a *domestic* highway and part of our coast line in time of war between the United States and any power — received but little attention this time, either in congress or in the press. The treaty is not absolutely clear on this point, and difference of opinion has naturally been manifested. Some have argued that the canal, by the terms of the new convention, is made neutral in the full sense of the word; that the United States has bound itself not to close it even to an enemy, and to permit a belligerent to send war-ships through it for the purpose of attacking our Pacific ports. But this construction has been denied by senators in formal discussion of the treaty. Senators Lodge, Cullom, and Spooner have asserted that the neutrality provision was not absolute, and that the United States had the right to close the canal to an enemy, and even to fortify it. They hold that anything not expressly prohibited is tacitly permitted, and the treaty is silent on the two points in question.

Still, the explanations and interpretations of our senators bind neither this country nor Great Britain, and the real and precise meaning of the neutrality clauses remains undetermined. Should a dispute ever arise over the interpretation of the canal treaty, the issue would have to be referred to the international tribunal of arbitration created under the agreement of The Hague conference.

But in any case, Great Britain has made a most important concession to the United States, and the now ratified Hay-Pauncefote treaty is a diplomatic achievement of no small order. The abrogation of the Clayton-Bulwer convention may be of some advantage to Great Britain, but the benefit to us is infinitely greater and direct. The canal will now certainly be constructed, and it will be essentially a commercial highway.

Now, however, the old question of location and route is once more at the front. A few weeks ago it was regarded as settled, but the logic of events has reopened it. The Walker canal commission, whose report was sent to congress in the first days of the present session, definitely recommended the Nicaragua-Costa Rica route. That the Panama route possessed certain marked advantages, from a geographical, physical, technical, and commercial point of view, was admitted, but the Panama Canal Company had demanded an excessive and unreasonable price for its franchises and assets, and seemed unwilling to make an unconditional offer of sale. This fact left the commission without an alternative.

Pursuant to its final report, bills were offered in congress for the acquisition of territory from Nicaragua and Costa Rica and the appropriation of money for a canal along that route. The general feeling is that Panama is "tainted with fraud," and congress (or, at least, the house) is apparently strongly committed to the Nicaragua route. But the Panama company has just been reorganized, and the officers whose negotiations with our canal commission proved so equivocal and unsatisfactory have been forced to resign. The alarmed shareholders, realizing that their investments would be lost entirely if the United States were to proceed with the Nicaraguan project, are anxious to resume negotiations with the United States and to effect a sale of their property and privileges on the isthmus. A resolution adopted at a meeting in Paris authorizes the new directors to accept the estimate of the Walker commission as a



BOTH WANT TO HELP.

NICARAGUA AND PANAMA.—"Let me carry your baggage, mister."

—*Minneapolis Journal.*

new basis or point of departure. That estimate is $40,000,000, against over $109,000,000 which President Hutin of the Panama company had fixed as the minimum value of the property.

The practical-minded men in congress feel that this action of the Panama shareholders changes the canal situation radically, and that it would be a gross blunder to rush through the pending Nicaragua bills. Whatever the house may do, a battle royal between the respective partisans of the two routes is expected to occur on the floor of the senate. It is not impossible that the Walker commission may be induced to modify its report or make a supplemental one, should it come to an agreement with the Panama officers with regard to the sole question outstanding — price. The outcome of this interesting controversy cannot be predicted with any degree of confidence.

Anti-Anarchy Measures.

As might have been expected, the meeting of congress was a signal for the presentation of petitions, bills, and resolutions dealing with the question of anarchy. Almost every suggestion ever made in the general discussion of the problem may be found in this group of proposed measures, ranging from the exclusion of avowed anarchists and such persons as advocate the overthrow of all governments, to the making of attempts upon the executive and those in the line of succession, treason, a measure which needs a constitutional amendment.

The most ingenious suggestion, however (though it is not original), is that of the venerable Senator Hoar of Massachusetts, which would rid not only the United States, but every nation in the civilized world, of anarchy and anarchists, so far as they could be identified and brought to book. Senator Hoar would establish an "Anarchy Island," and make an international agreement for the deportation thereto of all those duly convicted of one or more of the offenses to be known as anarchism. His scheme does not include the government of that island. The exiled anarchists would be left alone, to do anything they willed, but their escape would be prevented by rigid patrolling of the island.



LESLIE M. SHAW,
The new Secretary of the Treasury.

It is clear that this is rather fantastic. In the first place, the United States could not consistently act as jailer for other governments, whose notion of anarchy might be radically wrong and unjust, and which might exile to the island men and women of merely liberal ideas. In the second place, the administration of justice in other countries may be defective, and the innocent might be convicted on flimsy or illegal evidence of alleged anarchistic offenses. The United States could not assume responsibility for the methods of despotic and arbitrary governments.

Whether an "anarchy island" will be set aside for the American anarchists is also extremely doubtful. The difficulties and obstacles in the way of a remedy at once effective, expedient, and consonant with American principles of political organization are not overlooked by the more conservative congressmen. Hence the comprehensive resolution offered by Senator Vest of Missouri, instructing the committee on the judiciary to inquire into the subject in all its aspects, and report a constitutional method of dealing therewith. The resolution specifies the questions to be answered. The principal ones are as follows:

Has congress the constitutional power to leg[illegible]



A BAD HEAD.

PROF. PEACEMAKER.—"How can you expect anything but trouble with a head like that?"
—*Minneapolis Journal.*

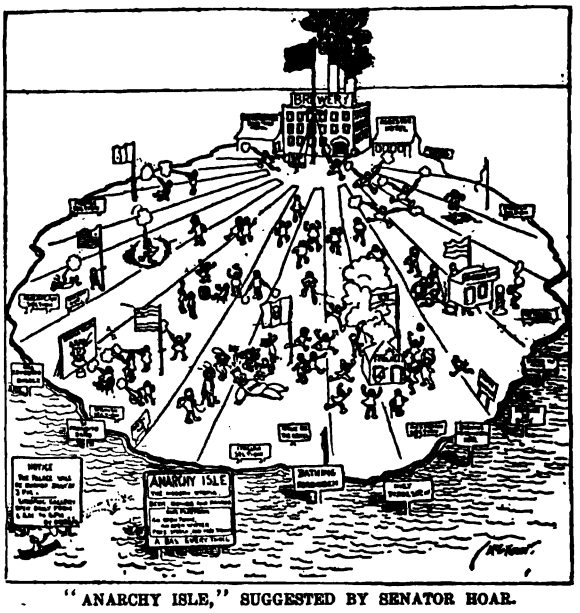
for the punishment of anarchists who assassinate or attempt to assassinate the president of the United States, and if not, whether it is expedient to amend the federal constitution to enable congress so to legislate. Whether it is necessary to empower congress to prevent the teachings of anarchists that all governments should be destroyed, and the chief rulers of such governments assassinated. Whether it is necessary that congress shall have power to punish persons belonging to anarchical associations. Whether it is necessary to confer upon congress the power to establish a penal colony where persons convicted of anarchy shall be confined during life.

While the senate has thus provided for a preliminary inquiry, the house has followed a different method. All the anti-anarchy measures were referred to the committee on the judiciary, and a bill was prepared by that body comprising the leading ideas of the various proposals. It is very drastic. A fatal assault upon the president or any one in the line of the presidential succession is to be punishable with death. If the assault is not fatal, the penalty is to be imprisonment for from ten to fifty years. Aiding or abetting such assault is also to be punishable with death in case of fatal results, and any advocacy or propaganda of such assaults shall be deemed equal to direct aiding or abetting. An alien who shall advocate anarchy shall be summarily apprehended, and upon conviction imprisoned for from one to five years and then deported. Advocacy of force in overthrowing the government shall be punishable by imprisonment for from one to five years. No anarchist shall be admitted to citizenship, and no anarchist shall be permitted to enter the United States.

This bill will be carefully considered and perhaps modified in important particulars.

In Memory of Bismarck

Prince Bismarck seems to be coming to his own again. From the day when William II. accepted his resignation, the ex-chancellor in retirement occupied an undignified and unseemly position. He had been too long the leading actor on the stage to sit quietly in his box and see another hold the public eye and win the applause. He could not retire gracefully to his Mount Vernon, like a republican ex-president, followed by the love and esteem of the nation and venerated as a sage by his successors. Accordingly he became the more or less open critic of the government, and his every utterance was snapped up and [illegible] by the opposition. It must have been a relief to all his friends when his restless spirit left the earth. He has been gone long enough now to enable party spirit to cool somewhat, and to forget the disfiguring close of a great life. His statue has recently been placed in a prominent location before the Reichstag building in Berlin. Its unveiling was made a ceremony of the most impressive character, the emperor sparing no effort to show the nation's esteem for its hero. Von Bülow, the imperial chancellor, who made the principal address, was quite free from reserve in his tribute to Bismarck's memory. He declared that "the admiration and gratitude toward him will increase while German hearts beat or while German fists are clenched. Bismarck's was a leonine nature. Upon earth he stood amid the dust of battle. Battle brings with it just opposition, unjust misunderstanding, honorable enmity, and blind hatred. When the dust is dispersed, there remains only the memory of unparalleled deeds and of peerless personality"; and again, "Bismarck belongs to no party, he belongs to the whole nation. In the domain of politics Bismarck was what Goethe was in the domain of mind. He is our guarantee that the nation can never surrender its right to unity, independence, and power." The chancellor went on to say that nothing could shatter the bond of imperial German unity forged thirty years ago, and concluded with the words: "May the name of this great man always go before the German people as



"ANARCHY ISLE," SUGGESTED BY SENATOR HOAR.
—*Chicago Record-Herald.*

a pillar of fire in good as in evil days. May our German people face their future in peace, freedom, well-being, and strength under the leadership of the glorious house of Hohenzollern, on whose shoulders the nation's future rests." The emperor was the first to lay a wreath at the foot of the statue.

Germany's Agrarian Tariff.

It is a remarkable phenomenon of our time that tariff legislation is no longer "a domestic question," but an international one. Protection is everywhere intrenched and triumphant, and Great Britain alone still clings to free trade. Even there, however, the "fair trade" sentiment is growing apace, and a system of reciprocity may at no distant day supersede the existing policy. But the very spread and upward march of protection, coincident as they are with increased production and the realized need of foreign markets, render the tariff legislation of any leading country a subject of interest and importance to all other industrial and exporting countries.



STATUE OF BISMARCK RECENTLY UNVEILED BY THE KAISER IN BERLIN.

This accounts for the universal concern in the new tariff law now before the German Reichstag. It is an "agrarian" measure, apparently — that is, one forced on the imperial government by the landholding gentry. It increases duties all along the line, but especially on agricultural products. It is defended by the ministry on the ground that, while German industry in general has been advancing (except for the serious setback it has suffered in the past year or two), agriculture has steadily waned. Wages had risen, laborers had been drifting to the cities and towns, and farm work commanded higher pay than could be granted by the landowners. Some remedy, it is urged, must be found for this "dislocation," and the agrarians believe that higher duties on the foreign imports of grain and other products will afford them the needed relief.

But the Liberals, the Social Democrats, and other parties, are opposing the bill as offensive class legislation and as being calculated to injure more people than it can possibly aid. Germany does not produce enough foodstuffs to supply her own needs. She depends largely on foreign grain, meat, etc., and the higher duties, it is argued, will simply entail increased prices for the necessaries of life. In other words, the consumers and the non-agricultural classes — workmen, small merchants, etc.— will have to support the whole burden of the added "protection." The Social Democrats call the new rates "famine duties," and are opposing them with the utmost resolution.

On the other hand, Germany is openly threatened with loss of foreign markets for her manufactured products. Russia, Austria, and Hungary have warned her, through their high officials, that the new tariff (which would deprive them of the German market for their grain, to some extent at least) would be followed by retaliatory legislation against the importation of German manufactures. Restriction is a game two or more can play at, and M. de Witte, Russia's finance minister, has intimated that th-

duties on manufactured goods would be raised in exact proportion to the increases of the new German tariff on agricultural products. This would be a severe blow to the capital and labor engaged in German manufacturing industries, and one which they could scarcely withstand in their present weakened condition, brought about by a long period of depression and reaction.



Copyright by Clinedinst, Washington.

PHYA AKHARAJ VARADHARA,
New Minister from Siam to the United States.

The discussion in the Reichstag will be full and thorough. Many changes will doubtless be made in the bill, and in its final form it will be less objectionable than it is now. Already a material concession has been made to Russia, in the elimination of minimum duties on grain. This omission will permit the negotiation of a special reciprocity treaty with any country absorbing a considerable quantity of German manufactures and having a surplus of grain to dispose of. As Germany is one of our best customers, the interest manifested by American farmers and manufacturers in the proposed "agrarian" tariff is as natural as it is deep.

The Carnegie Institution.

Mr. Andrew Carnegie, who has developed the habit of startling the world by the munificence of his gifts for educational purposes, has offered $10,000,000 for the establishment of a novel national university at Washington. The official statement regarding this institution is reproduced herewith:

"It is proposed to found in the city of Washington, in the spirit of Washington, an institution which, with the coöperation of institutions now or hereafter established, there or elsewhere, shall, in the broadest and most liberal manner, encourage investigation, research, and discovery; encourage the application of knowledge to the improvement of mankind; provide such buildings, laboratories, books, and apparatus as may be needed; and afford instruction of an advanced character to students whenever and wherever found, inside or outside of schools, properly qualified to profit thereby. Among its aims are these:

"First — To increase the efficiency of the universities and other institutions of learning throughout the country, by utilizing and adding to their existing facili- [illegible]d by aiding teachers in the various institutions for experimental and other work in these institutions as far as may be advisable.

"Second — To discover the exceptional man in every department of study, whenever and wherever found, and enable him by financial aid to make the work for which he seems specially designed his life-work.

"Third — To promote original research, paying great attention thereto, as being one of the chief purposes of this institution.

"Fourth — To increase the facilities for higher education.

"Fifth — To enable such students as may find Washington the best point for their special studies to avail themselves of such advantages as may be open to them in the museums, libraries, laboratories, observatory, meteorological, piscicultural, and forestry schools and kindred institutions of the several departments of the government.

"Sixth — To ensure the prompt publication and distribution of the results of scientific investigation, a field considered to be highly important.

"These and kindred objects may be attained by providing the necessary apparatus for experimental work by employing able teachers from the various institutions in Washington or elsewhere, and by enabling men fitted for special work to devote themselves to it, through salaried fellowships or scholarships, or through salaries with or without pensions in old age, or through aid in other forms to such men as continue their special work at seats of learning throughout the world."

Legislation already proposed in connection with Mr. Carnegie's gift, calls for buildings to be erected on the site of the Naval Observatory, the land which Washington chose for a national university. Having a grant of the use of government institutions and facilities for post-graduate research, the university is to be subject to requisitions from the government at any time for such scientific investigations and reports at the public cost to the extent of actual expenses incurred, as may be practicable.

The variety and richness of materials in the possession of the United States adaptable for scientific research is astonishing, and is not generally appreciated or known. The Department of Agriculture alone spends about $4,000,000 a year on strictly scientific work, the Interior and Treasury Departments about $1,000,000, while a total of over $8,000,000 is expended annually by the Navy and War Departments, the Smithsonian Institution, the Fish Commission, the Botanic Gardens, and the Library of Congress. While the materials of these various departments and bureaus are now available (congressional enactment of 1892) for the purposes of higher education and research, advantage is not generally taken of the opportunity to use them because the facilities for using them have not been provided. The great value of the Carnegie gift lies in the fact that it furnishes the desired link between the student and the vast accumulation of invaluable material.

Law and Railway Combination.

In spite of elaborate protestations and explanations from the officials of the Northern Securities Company, the war on this railway "trust" has been continued. Governor Van Sant of Minnesota is determined to attack the attempted combination in the courts, and at a special conference held at Helena, Montana, the executives and attorney-generals of several northwestern states agreed to support the Minnesota governor. Suits at New York and Minneapolis to enjoin the directors of the Northern Pacific from retiring their stock were defeated by the promoters of the "merger," but Judge Lochren of the federal district court, in dissolving one of these temporary injunctions, took occasion to say that "railroad corporations could not do indirectly what the law prevented them from doing directly, and that any method by which consolidation of two or more competing and parallel lines would be brought about would be illegal, and a writ of injunction would lie to restrain the consummation of the plan."

That the object of the Northern Securities Company is the elimination of competition, will be stoutly denied, and the question is as to the likelihood of placing evidence before the courts sufficient to prove the charge of monopoly and restraint of trade. Under the national anti-trust law even reasonable restraint of interstate commerce is prohibited, and if pooling agreements and traffic associations be illegal, it is not easy to see how the community of ownership and interest plan of combination can be held to be compatible with the anti-trust law.

The Interstate Commerce Commission has meantime instituted an inquiry into the recent railway combinations, pursuant to the law defining its duties and powers. The order issued by it was comprehensive, as may be seen from the following "whereas":

It appears to the commission that certain consolidations and combinations of carriers subject to the act, including the method of association known as the "community of interest" plan, should be made the subject of an investigation, to the end that the commission may be informed as to their formation, proposed purchase, and modes of operation, together with their effects upon the movements of interstate commerce and the rates received therefor, and to the further end that it may be ascertained whether such consolidations, combinations and methods of association are unlawful under the act, or have the effect of violating any of its provisions.

Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration.

A national conference on industrial conciliation and arbitration has been held in New York, and the movement auspiciously launched a year ago has been given a new stimulus. During the year the national committee of arbitration demonstrated its usefulness and rendered notable service in settling the unfortunate steel strike. It is gratifying to know that the cause of industrial peace has not suffered any check in consequence of that conflict. The second conference was even more successful than the first. Capital, labor, and the public, were the three parties respectively represented by eminent and influential men, and the speeches delivered at the sessions were admirable in their spirit and tone. President Schwab of the United States Steel Corporation, while frankly stating that he was opposed to trade unions as now conducted, because those he had come in contact with were all "trusts" and systematically sought to restrict production and prevent the skilled and superior workmen from reaping the fruits of their superiority, also declared that to unions based on legitimate, conservative and practical principles he had no objection. Senator Hanna created a profound sensation by warm advocacy of unionism, and by the remark that he would rather contribute to the solution of the labor problem than be president.



DON JOAQUIN WALKER MARTINEZ,

New Minister from Chile to the United States.

Senator Hanna has been made chairman of the committee on arbitration, and Mr. Schwab is one of the members. Nearly all named to serve on this body have spoken confidently and enthusiastically of the prospects of conciliation and arbitration in the United States. The committee will investigate concrete problems, tender its good offices to parties involved in strikes or lockouts, and act as a board of arbitration at the request of such parties. Ex-President Cleveland has accepted the appointment as a member of this committee, and several other distinguished men representing the public have agreed to serve as a matter of public duty. If voluntary arbitration can succeed at all, it will certainly have a fair trial under these auspices. The trouble is that when a serious difficulty arises,

one or the other of the parties is too prejudiced, or arbitrary, or violent, to resort to impartial arbitration. Then we have the familiar phrase that "there's nothing to arbitrate," or that questions of principle or authority cannot be settled in this way. But in any case the committee can do no little good by inquiring into the causes of a dispute, fix responsibility, and inform the public which side is in the wrong.

Compulsory Arbitration.

A compulsory arbitration law has been enacted in New South Wales, the Australian "state" which has been supposed to have preserved her individualism and to have been least affected by the socialistic spirit. As there are degrees in compulsion, it is not inaccurate to say that the New South Wales arbitration law is more radically compulsory than that of New Zealand, concerning which there is so great a conflict of evidence and of opinion. New Zealand has been called "a country without strikes," but it is not a country without labor controversies, suspensions of employment, and abortive attempts at conciliation. New South Wales is to be, in truth, a country without strikes, lockouts, threats of suspension, and futile efforts at settling industrial controversies by conciliation.

The new law creates but one court — the Court of Arbitration; the powers lodged in this tribunal are extraordinary. Of course, there is nothing to prevent employers and employed adjusting differences amicably, without appeal to this court, but in no other way can disputes of this sort be removed from its jurisdiction. Not only are strikes and lockouts absolutely prohibited, but suspension of industry is also made a misdemeanor punishable by a heavy fine or imprisonment. The court's decision is final, it appears, except that it may reopen a dispute at any time and modify its judgment. The court may even determine and impose a minimum wage for labor in any industry. It may give union men preference over non-union men — something which in the United States has been declared to be unconstitutional when done by a municipality or by a state.

In every way, it is asserted, does the act favor trade unions, and the so-called "free" workmen have scarcely any standing in the Court of Arbitration. The adoption of so radical a law attests the power and influence of organized labor in the leading member of the new federation. A thorough test will thus be furnished of the virtue of compulsory arbitration and enforced industrial peace. Even those who object to state intervention on principle, welcome this important social experiment.

Unsatisfactory Spiritual Conditions.

Spiritual conditions throughout the country at the beginning of the year 1902 are satisfactory to the leaders of hardly one religious body. In most large cities ministers are saying that never before was it so hard to get people aroused and interested in spiritual matters. This condition obtains west and east alike. Something is expected from the financial giving, for spiritual blessings usually follow self-denial, but apart from this expectation the situation contains hardly one hopeful aspect. The winter is well advanced, and no city is aroused by revivals. Ground is being held in most cases, but little new ground is being taken. Presbyterians, Lutherans, Methodists, and Disciples of Christ are in the best condition, taking money, harmony, membership growth, and mission board causes as the basis. Roman Catholics and Baptists are about holding their own, both with internal distractions; and Congregationalists and Episcopalians seem to have disturbing causes within them



COTTON PALACE AT THE SOUTH CAROLINA INTERSTATE AND WEST INDIAN EXPOSITION.

the outcome of which no man can tell. Within them dissatisfaction with existing conditions prevails, there is some lack of harmony, and missionary causes are poorly supported. Charities that are not connected with churches are flourishing as never before. Money by millions is going to education, to literature, to amusements, and the minds of givers large and small seem bent away from church channels. Things will change, doubtless, but it is agreed that this is a fair picture of conditions obtaining at the opening of this calendar year.

Sunday Saloons.

Bishop Potter, the Rev. Dr. Rainsford, and other New York leaders who have made strong utterances seeming to favor saloons being open on Sunday afternoons, are tremendously influenced by sentiment about them. Without doubt they are misunderstood by the country at large, and especially by the Christian public. Conditions in New York are quite unlike those obtaining elsewhere, but that these religious leaders have found the remedy for ailments existing in them is declared in all directions to be doubtful. The statements made by Bishop Potter, which attracted so much adverse criticism, were that John B. Gough's teaching that a drunkard was a victim and not a criminal, is vicious; and that political prohibition is a fraud and a failure. The rector of St. George's Church, New York, stated that the National Women's Christian Temperance Union is composed of good women, but that they are doing the devil's work. The Rev. Dr. Rainsford is rector of an East Side parish in that part of New York City where the poor dwell, and where also, in some measure, the vicious dwell. He has the bad habit of imagining that the rest of the world is just like his parish. He has this idea in all essentials, and the recent occasion was not the first time that he has injured the cause he has at heart, and brought upon his head the imprecations of good people who do things differently from the way they are done in St. George's. Governor Odell has, probably better than these ecclesiastics, sounded public opinion, and has recommended no change in the license law of New York. It is stated that no changes are likely to be made.

Finns in America.

It is predicted that not fewer than two million Finns will come to America during the next decade. All of them are Lutherans, and they come here because of oppression by Russia. No other region so far north is so well tilled as the soil of Finland. There are twelve schools in which agriculture is taught. The best sailors in the Russian navy have long been Finns. When Finland changed its sovereignty in 1808 from Sweden to Russia certain agreements were entered into, among them that Finns were not to be required to enter the Russian army. All the czars up to Nicholas have kept these agreements. He breaks them, and it is asserted is trying to make Lutherans over into Russian Church communicants. Disquiet obtains, and our Northwest and Canada are filling up with these hardy settlers. New Lutheran organizations are forming among them, one of them having up to date about nine thousand communicant members.



NICHOLAS MURRAY BUTLER,
The new President of Columbia University.

Rights of Women in Methodism.

Women have won, and hereafter may be elected delegates to the Methodist Quadrennial Conference. This is another of the radical and organic changes which Methodists in the north have recently made. The agitation on the behalf of women delegates began in 1888, and the votes failed for various reasons, among them apathy and the bitter opposition of some male leaders. The increasing activity of women in the church led five annual conferences to elect women. In 1896 six women were elected, two withdrew, but the other four were admitted "with title in dispute." This condition they declined to accept. Again the subject was submitted to the church, but failed for the needed three-fourths vote. In May, 1900, the general conference submitted a new constitution, and in it is a clause under which women may be admitted. The various annual conferences have now been heard from, and it is certain that the required majority has been secured, and more. The constitution being adopted, "women clause" and all, women may be chosen to the next conference, which will sit in 1904.

one or the other of the parties is too prejudiced, or arbitrary, or violent, to resort to impartial arbitration. Then we have the familiar phrase that "there's nothing to arbitrate," or that questions of principle or authority cannot be settled in this way. But in any case the committee can do no little good by inquiring into the causes of a dispute, fix responsibility, and inform the public which side is in the wrong.

Compulsory Arbitration.

A compulsory arbitration [illegible] enacted in New South Wa[illegible] lian "state" which ha[illegible] have preserved her in[illegible] been least affected [illegible] As there are deg[illegible] inaccurate to s[illegible] arbitration la[illegible] than that o[illegible] there is [illegible] of opini[illegible] "a cor[illegible] a cou[illegible] pens[illegible] att[illegible] is [illegible] lc [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

OUR "DOG IN THE MANGER" POLICY IN SOUTH AMERICA.

BY GEORGE B. WALDRON.

"TRESPASSING forbidden," is the sign put up by Uncle Sam on the vast continent to the south of us. It is three-quarters of a century since President Monroe announced the ous doctrine that bears his name. "The rican continents . . . are hence- th not to be considered as subjects for colonization by any European power." That there might be no mistake as to our attitude toward the South American states, the declaration was made that "we could not view any interposition for the purpose of oppressing them, or controlling in any other manner their destiny, by an European power, in any other light than as a manifestation of an unfriendly disposition toward us."



Such was the ultimatum pronounced by this nation when yet but a growing infant. And ever since that time we have shown our teeth whenever any European nation has made a move that by any possibility could be construed into a threat at American territory. Indeed, in the Venezuelan boundary matter we even went out of our way to serve notice on John Bull that that question must be settled by arbitration. The lion gracefully yielded after a few angry roars, and so gave fresh approval of our sacred Monroe doctrine.

So far from losing its grip with the passing years, the doctrine seems to be settling into the absoluteness of fate. A hint at German empire in Brazil, a French flag raised in the wilds of Patagonia, would be enough to rouse our fury to the white heat, while every crossroads orator would call upon his fellow citizens to arm and drive out the invader. "America is our property," we proclaim to the nations, and so far, be it said, the world has been content to let us alone in our claims.

But such forbearance can scarcely last forever. Europe is being driven by the law of self-preservation to seek fresh fields for her too numerous population. Stimulated by the successes of England, the lust of empire has seized upon other great European nations. Seventy-five years ago they cared little for our claims of exclusiveness. The world was large then, and the opportunities boundless. Today, however, the conditions are very different. Asia is largely under the paws of the lion and the bear. What is left is strenuously declared by England, Japan, and America to be an open field for the world, which means for ourselves. The lines of partition have been drawn with nicety in Africa until scarcely a square mile remains without the fold. North America is controlled by John Bull and Brother Jonathan. France might establish an emperor in Mexico thirty-five years ago; she would not dream of attempting it today, and could scarcely hope to accomplish it even should Uncle Sam fold his arms and look on.

There remains only South America as a temptation to old-world desires. And a precious morsel it is. Few even in our own country realize the enormous possibilities of the continent to the south of us. Here is an empire of 7,675,000 square miles, larger even than its twin northern continent. And its chief extent is not in the cold and barren arctics, as is much of our own, but in the riches and warmth of the tropics. Brazil alone has 3,200,000 square miles of area; exceeding our own United States, exclusive of Alaska and other outlying possessions. Chile measures as far from its northern to its southern extremity as New York is from San Francisco. Argentina, the second largest empire of the continent, and doubtless the most prosperous, has an area forty per cent larger than our own territory east of the Mississippi, and its lands are said to be equally fertile. The little country of Venezuela, whose internal squabbles are so much in evidence, is vast enough to have carved out twelve commonwealths the size of our own Empire State.

With all this extent of territory the people of South America have scarcely begun to cope. The entire continent does not have 40,000,000 population, against 100,000,000 in the northern continent. This is an average of only five persons to the square mile, against twenty-five in the United States, seventeen in Mexico, and eighteen in Central America. The most densely populated country in South America is Peru, with twelve persons to the square mile. Brazil and Ecuador each average eleven, while Argentina has only three.

In one respect our southern neighbors seem to be thoroughly up to date. Their public debt, not counting the millions upon millions they have repudiated, amounts to $1,340,000,000, or about thirty-five dollars per capita. Our own nation manages to get along on a debt of less than fifteen dollars per head. Uruguay has run up a debt of $148 per capita, and Argentina $129. It is not surprising, therefore, that the annual interest charges of the South American continent reach $62,000,000, which is more than a quarter of the entire $242,000,000 of their yearly revenue. That the debt and interest charges are not larger is only because the money-lenders of Europe have refused to extend their credit. Uruguay now has an average of $1,725 debt to each square mile of territory, and more than a third of her revenues is consumed in paying interest.

The crucial question in these days is the commercial one. What kind of a market is South America for foreign goods, and what has she to sell? Her total trade — export and import — amounts now in round numbers to $900,000,000 a year; about twenty-three dollars per capita. Argentina, however, trades to the extent of seventy-four dollars, and Uruguay sixty-six dollars per head, which is much in excess of our own thirty dollars. Considering the undeveloped condition of the southern continent, this trade is very creditable and makes her a valuable factor in the world's commerce.

When we consider the relation of the United States to this trade the showing is far from satisfactory. Here are the figures for four periods during the last thirty years:

SOUTH AMERICAN TRADE.

YEAR.	TOTAL. Millions of Dollars.	WITH THE UNITED STATES. Millions of Dollars.	Per cent. of total.
IMPORTS.			
1870	207.3	18.2	8.8
1887	364.8	30.7	8.4
1897	308.8	33.8	11.0
1900	370.0	38.9	10.5
EXPORTS.			
1870	229.0	43.0	18.8
1887	373.7	79.8	21.4
1897	366.1	107.4	29.3
1900	525.6	93.7	17.8

The United States is a close neighbor to South America, yet we furnish but a ninth of her imports, while we take from a sixth to a quarter of her exports. How this country has fared in South American trade is shown by the accompanying table of our exports and imports with that country, and the percentage they are of our own total trade with all countries.

OUR COMMERCE WITH SOUTH AMERICA.

Year ended June 30:	IMPORTS. Millions of Dollars.	EXPORTS. Millions of Dollars.	PER CENT OF OUR OWN TRADE. Imports.	Exports.
1821*	1.55	2.21	2.8	4.0
1831*	5.11	4.48	5.3	6.2
1841*	11.73	6.38	9.1	5.7
1851	20.42	10.59	9.7	5.6
1861	31.08	13.82	10.8	6.3
1871	54.08	17.22	10.4	3.9
1881	80.63	25.98	12.5	2.9
1890	90.00	38.75	11.4	4.5
1891	118.74	33.71	14.1	3.8
1892	150.73	33.15	18.2	3.2
1893	102.21	32.64	11.8	3.9
1894	100.15	33.21	15.3	3.7
1895	112.17	33.62	15.3	4.2
1896	108.83	36.30	14.0	4.1
1897	107.39	33.77	14.0	3.2
1898	92.09	33.82	15.0	2.8
1899	86.58	35.66	12.4	2.9
1900	93.67	38.95	11.0	2.8
1901	110.33	44.57	12.2	3.0

* Year ended September 30.

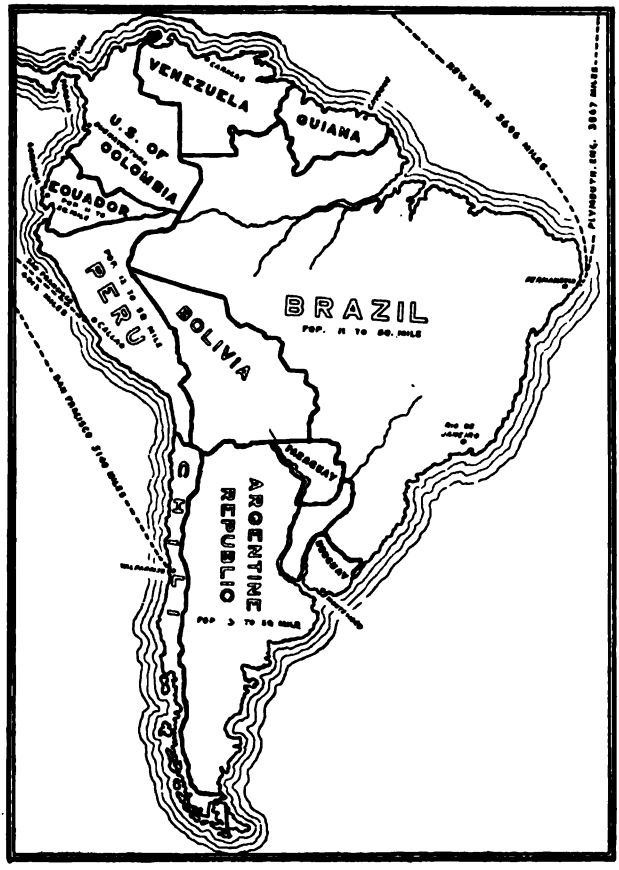
It is about forty years since our exports to South America exceeded six per cent of our total goods sent out. Today the percentage is only three. Yet of all our imports our southern neighbor supplies twelve per cent, and in 1892, the most favored year under reciprocity, we took from those countries eighteen per cent of all we imported.

As to the balance of trade between South America and the United States, it has been against us every year since 1828. It has averaged $70,000,000 a year for the past ten years, and in 1892 reached $117,600,000. The present balance against us is $65,800,000. This adverse balance is all the more striking in view of the fact that South America is in need of the very articles that we can supply most easily and cheaply, such as manufactures of iron and steel and cotton goods. We undersell Europe in these articles in her home markets, but she puts in a return blow by driving us out of rich markets in our own hemisphere.

This curious condition is largely due to the triangle of trade pursued by the European steamers between their home ports and the two Americas. Their vessels leave Liverpool, Hamburg, and other European ports laden with manufactures for South America. There cargoes of coffee, rubber, hides, and wool are taken on for New York and our other ports, and the vessels go home with American goods for European consumption. So poor is the connection from New York to Atlantic ports of South America that Brazilian

merchants have found it actually cheaper to get our flour by way of Hamburg, though the journey is some three thousand miles longer.

Then, too, our advantage over European ports in nearness to South American markets is more fancied than real, particularly for those ports south of Pernambuco, the extreme east of the continent. Steamers from Plymouth, England, must sail only 171 miles farther than those from New York in reaching Rio de Janeiro and other points south, while the distance from ports of southern Europe is actually less than from New York.



MAP OF SOUTH AMERICA SHOWING BOUNDARIES OF STATES, PRINCIPAL CITIES, DENSITY OF POPULATION, AND STEAMER ROUTES.

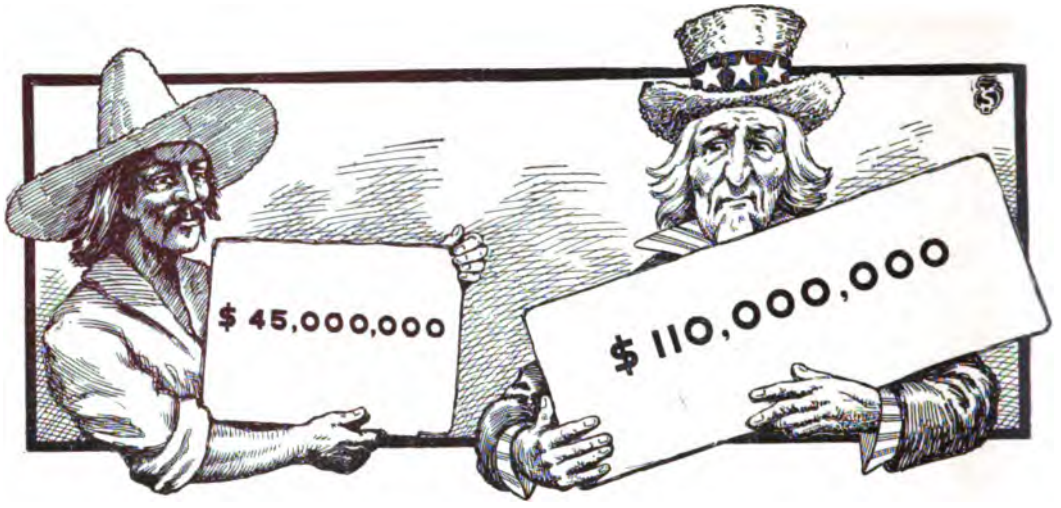
The result of all these conditions is that Europe has a much better hold upon these markets than have we. Brazil, for example, has more than a third of the entire trade of South America, Germany's exports are about equal to our own, France supplies a third more, while England sells more than twice as much as we. When it comes to the other side of the bargain there is a different story. We take nearly as much of the products of Brazil as do our three competitors combined.

So, too, with Argentina, whose commerce is nearly equal to that of Brazil. Germany, France, and Italy each supply more goods than we, while Great Britain's share is three to four times as large as ours. Similar facts are true of Chile, Peru, and Uruguay. These five nations furnish six-sevenths of the entire trade of the continent. Only a seventh of this trade is ours. Conditions are a little better on the north coast of South America, since we supply twenty-five per cent of the imports of British Guiana, and seventeen per cent of those of Dutch Guiana. Yet our share of the imports of French Guiana is less than six per cent. Our proportion of Colombia's imports is twenty-five per cent, and we supply twenty-nine per cent of imports of Venezuela.

It is interesting to note the effect that the cutting of the isthmus is likely to have upon the relations between this country and the Pacific states of South America. With the joining of the two oceans the farthermost ports on the western shores of our neighbor continent will be as near us as are those of Brazil south of Pernambuco. The ports of Peru, Ecuador, and western Colombia will be at our very doors. The accompanying table shows the population, area, and trade of the four Pacific states of South America, of Colombia, which borders on both oceans, and of the Atlantic states.

ATLANTIC AND PACIFIC TRADE OF SOUTH AMERICA.

	AREA.	POPULATION.		TRADE PER CAPITA.		PER CENT BY UNITED STATES.	
STATES.	Thousands of sq. m.	Total millions.	Per sq. m.	Imports.	Exports.	Imports.	Exports.
Four Pacific states	1,673.2	11.0	6.58	$5.84	$8.19	9.7	11.9
Colombia	505.0	4.0	7.92	2.67	4.62	25.3	23.3
Atlantic states	5,496.8	22.8	4.15	12.93	18.29	10.2	18.8
Continent	7,675.0	37.8	4.93	$9.78	$14.17	10.5	17.8



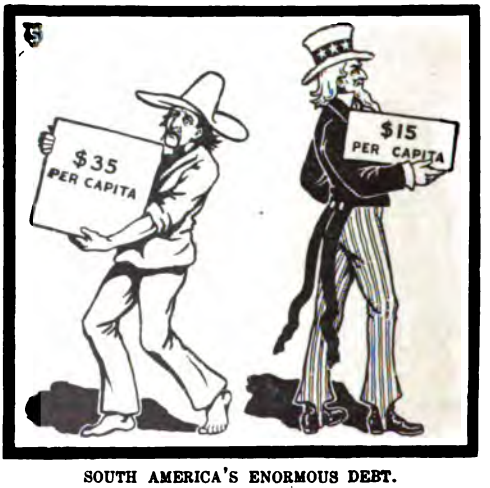
AN UNEQUAL BARGAIN:

South America supplied the United States with $110,000,000 worth of goods last year, and took only $45,000,000 worth of goods.

These four Pacific states thus have a half more population in proportion to their area than the Atlantic states, yet their imports and exports per capita are but $14.03, as compared with $31.12 in the Atlantic countries, or less than half as large. Of the imports we supply 9.7 per cent to the Pacific states, against 10.2 to the Atlantic, and our share in Colombia's imports is 25.3 per cent. Of the Pacific exports we take 11.9 per cent, against 18.8 from the Atlantic countries, and 23.3 per cent from Colombia.

To reach these Pacific ports at present we must trans-ship at Panama, or send goods across our own country to some Pacific port, thence to be carried by steamer, or the vessels must double the Horn. The result is that, though New York in a direct line is four thousand miles nearer Chilean ports than Europe, it has no advantages of distance by the all-water route. Should we do no better than we are now doing with Colombia and Venezuela, the opening of the canal should multiply fourfold our trade with these Pacific countries.

But the canal must have another and more important effect. The Spanish war carried our territories down to Cuba and Porto Rico, the canal will take us to the center of the hemisphere. Once let our interests be established there and a new horizon will open. If we could not endure forever the open sore of Cuba, how shall we permit these nations of Central and South America to be perpetually in revolution and at one another's throats? American capital is going into these countries more and more every year, thereby multiplying the possibilities of injuries to our people. If we can declare to Cuba, "You must establish a stable government," we will not hesitate to say the same to Nicaragua or Colombia, states that have our canal and our railroad. And with our war vessels and soldiers at hand to enforce our demands there will be no question as to obedience. If we can interfere between England and Venezuela on a matter of boundaries, we will not hold back when Venezuela revolutionists threaten the property of our citizens. Whether our people like the idea or not, the march of events is driving this nation into the position of holding a police club over our South American neighbors. If we will take our place among



SOUTH AMERICA'S ENORMOUS DEBT.

$35 per capita against $15 per capita in United States.

the world powers we must accept our share of the responsibilities.

Not that South America herself is particularly desirous of our interference. These turbulent republics love the Monroe doctrine so long as it grants them the liberty to carry out their schemes unrestrained. But let Uncle Sam once interfere with their quarrels, and see what a howl they will send up.

We need have small apprehension for the southern end of the South American continent. Argentina, Uruguay, Paraguay, and Chile seem abundantly able to care for themselves, and their governments are stable enough to give them enormous prosperity and promise for the future. But we must resign ourselves to the idea that they are to be Latin, rather than Anglo-Saxon states. Argentina is receiving above 100,000 immigrants a year, and over ninety per cent are from Italy, Spain, and France. With a territory two-thirds the size of our own and equally rich in vegetable and mineral possibilities, this state today has fewer than 9,000,000 people, where 100,000,000 might easily find sustenance. We may prove to them our friendship, exchange with them our goods, but apparently there will be no need to interfere in the working out of their destinies.

Brazil, with its large Indian population, presents more of a problem. Here is an empire as large as our own, fertile beyond understanding. Her population could be multiplied by five and still not equal ours. She supplies sixty per cent of the world's coffee and most of its rubber, while sugar, tobacco, and cotton are raised in large quantities. Brazil is only at the beginning of her development.

Small wonder, therefore, that the German is looking in that direction with longing eyes. Germany began her colonization policy so late that the best parts of the earth were already preëmpted. It is an open secret that she had negotiations under way with Spain to buy the Philippines when the plum fell into the American basket. Germany would like a good slice of China, did not the Anglo-American-Japanese alliance stand in the way. The German colonists are among the best in the world. None know their value better than ourselves. In recent years they have been turning toward South America and hundreds of thousands of them have settled in Brazil.

But the sting to them lies in the fact that they must leave behind them the flag of the Fatherland. Why not a new Germany in Brazil? The idea looks so plausible that we Americans are watching every movement as a cat would a mouse. We note the enormous increase of Germany's navy, we eagerly scan her world policy. Official denials of fell designs upon American territory count for little in the light of the degeneracy of diplomatic ethics. What are a few lies more or less among friends?

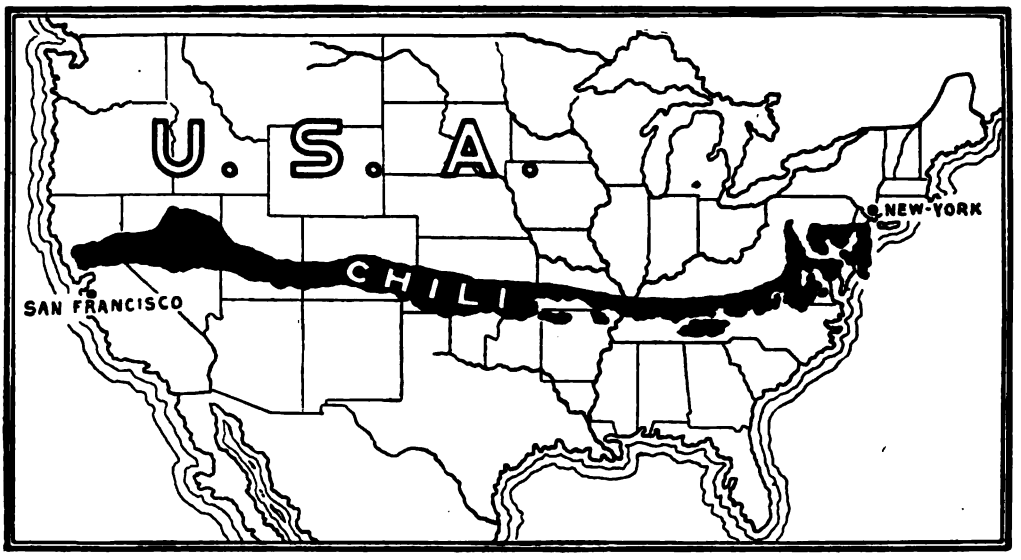
There can be small question as to what Germany would do in Brazil were it not for one thing — the Monroe doctrine. Not that the doctrine itself is a sacred institution in German eyes, but there is a nation behind the doctrine with whom there must be reck-



IMPORTS OF BRAZIL AND ARGENTINA, COMPRISING TWO-THIRDS OF THE IMPORTS OF THE CONTINENT.

oning, and for this Germany is not prepared, nor, perhaps, is she even preparing. A much easier method will be for the Germans to control the country through men and money. More than $150,000,000 of German capital is estimated to be already invested in Brazil, and commitments are growing rapidly.

Suppose the time were to come when the state of Brazil, controlled by German citizens, were to ask an alliance with the Fatherland. Would the Monroe doctrine compel us to forbid the bans? Would we consider the idea worth fighting for? Frankly, what harm could a German Brazil do us? It would scarcely hurt our trade, for Brazil needs our markets more than we do hers. Would it



NEW YORK AND SAN FRANCISCO SPANNED BY CHILE.

endanger our military power? Many think not, since it would plant on this hemisphere another European hostage for peace. Questions such as these are likely to be faced in the next few years.

America herself has lately done some things to weaken the Monroe doctrine in the eyes of the world. If we insist that Europe keep off this hemisphere, why do we interfere with Europe's preserves? Not content with retaining our grip on the Philippines, we plant ourselves beside England and Japan for an undivided China. Such attitudes may be for the progress of the world, but they do not strengthen the Monroe doctrine.

If we are going to stand sponsor for South America before Europe we must also accept the consequences. It is not enough for us to insist that these republics be permitted to fight out their differences. Here is a continent needed by Europe for her surplus population, and she has the right to demand a stable government for her children. If we say to Europe, "Hands off," Europe may justly retaliate with, "Hands on, then, and make South America safe and prosperous." Such is the price we must pay for entering the arena of world politics. We may as well accept the fact gracefully as have it forced upon us by the logic of events.

ARNOLD'S HOME.

BY GEORGE NEWELL LOVEJOY.

In 1778, Benedict Arnold was in command of the American army in Philadelphia. He resided in a fine mansion (still standing), situated on the banks of the Schuylkill, now in Fairmount Park. The house was erected in 1761, and was owned by John MacPherson. Arnold married the beautiful daughter of Judge Shippen, of Philadelphia. In 1779 the mansion and grounds became the property of Arnold by conveyance from Mr. MacPherson. Subsequently, after Arnold's treason, the property was confiscated by the government.

More than a hundred years ago,
Here, in this mansion, stately still,
Dwelt one of proud and envious will,
In whom a trust was placed, yet lo!
Who that same mighty trust betrayed.
A lonely spot, this mansion old,
These grounds, where once with steps so bold
He paced in leisure hours, and laid
His plans for future glory, and,
Yes, little dreaming what the years
Would bring to him in woe and tears,
His name a scorn in every land.

Hard by, the Schuylkill's waters lave
The beauteous shore where, oft, he stood
With beating heart, and mused. Ah! would
That he had but been strong to save
Himself when tempted; strong, indeed;
Aye, strong as Excellence is strong!
But, no; like one of old, whose wrong
Will ever live, he would not heed
The voice of Conscience, and he fell!
The whole world knows the story well;
While, round this place, part of his fame,
The soft airs murmur Arnold's name.



FIG. 1. MALE CHICKADEE PERCHED ON STUMP ABOVE HIS NEST.

CHICK-A-DEE-DEE!

BY FRANCIS H. HERRICK.

(Professor of Biology, Western Reserve University.)

IT was midwinter in New Hampshire, and a February snow-storm was in full blast. The sturdy pines were drooping under their growing burdens, and the thud of great masses of falling snow could be heard as branch after branch dropped its load and sprang back for another armful. Apart from such sounds the prevailing silence was broken only by the merry voice of the chickadee or black-capped tit.

You may thread the woods any cold winter's day and hear no other sound but the soft tinkling notes of the chickadee. He is never idle, and seems to enjoy existence, whatever the state of the weather. The pursuit of food is always ample employment. Continually hopping about, he turns this way and that, pecking at the bark of a birch twig and disturbing some unconscious grub, or devouring its almost microscopic eggs. He hangs indifferently with head down, and looks around with a confident air as he gleans branch after branch, flitting from tree to tree.

With his keen eye he searches the bark while his sharp bill probes into the wood below. Who can estimate the numb-



FIG. 2. TWO ABORTIVE ATTEMPTS AT NEST-DRILLING. In the lower hole the "shaft" was carried down four inches when a knot was encountered.



FIG. 3. SECTIONAL VIEW OF UNCOMPLETED HOLES SHOWN IN FIG. 3.

minute beings his little spear and hammer destroy daily? The colors of the tit — black, white, and gray — are in keeping with its winter surroundings. They wear well at all seasons, and as a means of protection are of undoubted value.

The chickadees may be counted on for any season, and are continually roving about the country — wrens, nuthatches, and creepers sometimes following in their path. One day in November a series of fine metallic voices drew my attention to a run in the woods, where in the midst of a growth of young birches was a cool, bubbling spring. A number of tits, whose notes were heard, had come hither to bathe, for the spring was of the right size and depth for such little fellows. Now one would dash in and, shaking the water through its plumage, dart out again to a birch twig near by where he plumed and dried his feathers, and, to all appearances, covered them with a fresh layer of oil.

In winter one often sees delicate cuneiform characters stamped on the impressionable snow, beneath the bleached weeds of the fields and roadside. Their interpretation is easily made. The tit and the snowbird made these marks in their morning rounds to the seed granaries of nature. The stiff, coarse stalks of the primrose, the black-striped stems of the pigweed, and a host of other weeds and herbs project above the snows of winter, and retain their seeds long after the death of the plant. If you break off a sprig of the pigweed at this season and pulverize it in the hand, it will soon become evident what these birds are after. This concentrated food, in the form of minute brown pellets no larger than grains of fine powder, is cached beneath or above the snow in almost inexhaustible supplies.

The roving bands of tits divide in the spring, and settle down to housekeeping, building their nests with much care and taste. These are usually placed in a hole or cavity of some kind, or are excavated by the birds themselves with great pains and labor in decayed stumps or branches of trees.

The flickers, which also excavate their nesting-holes in trees, are not careful to remove the marks of their toil, and their nests are often betrayed by the telltale chips on the ground below. Not so with the tits; both birds work at the tunnel and shaft. One will stand beside the uncompleted hole

ready to relieve the other. When the worker inside flies out with a chip, which is sometimes carried fifty feet before it is dropped, the other enters and in a moment brings out another chip. By thus working together the hole is dug in a comparatively short time.

The one opening of the tunnel is circular, and is as clean cut as if drilled with an auger. It varies from one and a quarter to one and three-eighths inches in diameter. A nest of the last season, which was later occupied by a pair of wrens, had these dimensions: depth from upper margin of entrance, eight and three-quarters inches; greatest diameter (front to back), three and three-eighths inches; diameter of entrance, one and a quarter inches. The section of the apple tree illustrated in the photographs shows two abortive attempts of the chickadees at nest-building. The outer sap wood was dry and very hard, which seems to have discouraged excavations at the upper hole. In the second attempt, made at a point a few inches below, the hard sap wood was successfully pierced, and a gourd-shaped cavity was carried down several inches into the softer heart of the tree. When more than half finished, operations were again suspended upon encountering a tough and impassable knot.



FIG. 4. BRINGING A WHITE MOTH TO THE NEST.

I once found a chickadee's nest placed in the hollow prong of a stump, which formed part of a scraggy fence of a type no longer in fashion. A black head and a pair of glistening eyes were all you could distinguish from the opening. Many birds quit their nests on the slightest provocation, but this tit was not to be routed so easily from her dwelling. She pecked angrily when poked with a straw, and you had to rap loud and long to bring her to the door. The nest proper was composed of moss and other soft material and at this time — the 26th of May — contained seven small speckled eggs nearly ready to hatch.

For two summers past I have looked for the nest-holes of the chickadee only to be disappointed, so that when two nests were found during the present season, I endeavored to make the most of my opportunities. On June 10, a promising looking hole was noticed in a maple stub beside a country road. A hurried rap was at once answered by a chickadee whose appearance and behavior furnished circumstantial evidence of a most welcome kind.

On the following day this rotten trunk was sawed off, moved twenty feet to the adjoining field, and securely mounted behind a stone wall, in good light and out of view from the road. Meantime some boys, with the mania for egg-collecting, had broken into this nest, but, finding only young birds, had thoughtfully patched up the breach.

My tent was pitched before the stump at 1:35 P. M. on June 12, and the observer with his camera was comfortably concealed within it, awaiting the return of the tits. A lively chickadee chorus followed, both birds flitting nervously about the tent. In seven minutes the mother brought in a wasp, and was photographed as she approached the nest-hole. She was naturally frightened at the sound of the photographic shutter which was only twenty-eight inches away, but in three minutes was back, entered the nest, fed and inspected her brood, and flew off again. The victory was quickly won. Henceforth the observer could watch the behavior of these birds from his own chosen vantage ground. They would come and go before his eyes, within reach of his hand, and in uninterrupted sunlight. Photographs could be made without limit to illustrate the varied actions and moods of the birds themselves.



FIG. 5. CHICKADEE WITH INSECT LARVA DESTINED FOR THE YOUNG.



FIG. 6. THE FOOD IS PLACED DEEP DOWN IN THE THROAT.

Now that the reader understands the method which the author employs, little need be said about the use of the tent. We will only add, as the result of later experience, the suggestion that any nest thus moved from its original position should be protected from cats and other enemies by a fence or screen of wire netting, three or four feet in height and firmly fixed to the ground. When a sky background is not available, as was the case at this nest, excepting only when the birds perched on the top of the stump, a white screen may be placed at the back. If the nest is in a cavity which is reached by a definite opening, the whole stump may be mounted on a pivot, and turned so as to give profile pictures of the birds as they come and go.

The next victim was a white grub whose slumbers under the bark had been rudely disturbed; then the male appeared with a yellow wireworm. The approaching birds usually gave their *phe-phay*, *dee-de*, or *phee-be* notes. The lively *chick-a-dee-dee!* seems to betoken more than ordinary interest or excitement. They often came and went without a sound. If cautious, they would alight on the apex of the stump and deliberately hop down to the entrance; when more assured they flew straight for the hole, and either caught on the bark and paused a moment before entering, or bolted straight in. Sometimes the tail of the bird would project from the entrance for nearly a minute while it fed, inspected, and carefully cleaned its brood. While the birds were searching for insects close to the tent, I often heard a *chick-a-dee-dee*, or the responsive *phee! phee!* which always sounded as if the birds were at a distance when they were really close by. Both birds were often on the stump at the same time. The moment one of them flew up and touched the bark, the heart of the old dead tree seemed instinct with life, and a chorus of fine hissing sounds issued from the young, suggesting the seething of a kettle over a good fire.

On the first day I watched the birds three hours and two minutes. Their six young were fed on an average of once in eight min-



FIG. 7. SHE TAKES A BACKWARD GLANCE.



FIG. 8. SHE REMAINS TO INSPECT THE YOUNG, WHO STRUGGLE TO REACH THE OPENING, AND SHOW THEIR YELLOW "TARGETS," AS THEY ASK FOR MORE.

utes, and almost wholly by the female. The nest was cleaned seven times, probably in nearly every instance by the female also. The male was far more timid, and would come and go repeatedly before actually entering the nest. He would sometimes stand aloft with a flesh-colored grub in his bill calling *phee phee!* his bead-like eyes glistening in the sun, while the wind ruffled his black and white dress: the female would feed her young, clean the nest, and go off for more insects, while he was left standing there. Then a puff of wind would frighten him off, but he was soon back with the same flesh-colored grub. When he had carried an insect back and forth for five or six minutes, and had failed to deliver it, he would usually eat it himself, probably not without a certain degree of satisfaction, and go in search for more.

The second series of observations was begun five days later, June 17, at nine o'clock, and lasted altogether five hours and twenty-one minutes. During this interval the young were fed one hundred times, or on the average once in three minutes and twelve seconds. One of the old birds was on the stump in three minutes after closing the tent, and the young were fed eight times before I could get the camera adjusted. They would alight on the tent, and fly to an opening as if to find a way inside. A few minutes later another bird, a robin as it appeared, for only its shadow could be seen, alighted on the tent roof, surveyed the field and departed. I mention these little details to show how perfect a blind the green tent is, and how quickly wild birds become accustomed to its presence.

The male would at this time come to the stump and sit perched aloft for five minutes at a time, blinking in the sun, and surveying every part of his surroundings, as if too indifferent even to capture an insect.

The young, which form a compact wad in the bottom of the nest, often sit with heads



FIG. 9. THE NEST MUST BE SCRUPULOUSLY CLEANED.



FIG. 10. THE EXCRETA IN THE FORM OF TENACIOUS SACS ARE TAKEN IN THE BILL AND REMOVED.

upturned and resting against its wooden walls; but at every approach of an old bird they become restless, crowding, stretching their necks through the open window and displaying their orange-yellow throats, spread wings, preen feathers, erect crests, and raise in chorus their fine insectine voices.

I will now add a short extract from my diary as a specimen of the nesting scenes.

July 17, 1901, second day at nest.

2:01 P. M.— A whistled *phe-phay!* and sharp *chick! chick!* announce an approaching bird, in this case the female, which bolts straight into the hole. Quite as often her presence is announced only by the flutter of wings.

2:05.— The male is perched atop with mouth full of small insects. He calls *phee, phee, phee! phee-phay!* then drops down; catches on the bark below the hole with his fish-hook claws, and after clinging there a moment is off, too timid to enter. In another moment he is back to his perch with insects still in mouth. Now as the female approached and sounded her call note, the male with half-spread, drooping wings began to quiver and shake very much as the nestlings do when their parents bring them food. The nearer the female approached the deeper became his emotion, until he shook as if in an ague fit and so violently you could hear his little quills rattle. He finally went off, while his mate delivered a daddy-long-legs.

2:10½.— The male returned with food. Later the young were fed twice in rapid succession, and meantime the little female alighted on the drop-board of the camera at the window, with a green larva in bill, as if determined to enter the tent. I then focused the lens on the male, which was perched above, and made a number of pictures of him, one of which is here shown. The male now went regularly to the top of the stump, with prey in bill, and there awaited his mate. As she approached he would utter a subdued *dee! dee!* or *chick-a-dee!* and go through the shaking performance which has just been described. She usually led the way to the nest, followed by her more timid mate.

Others have described this quivering of the adult nesting bird, but I had never before seen such actions in any of our common species whose habits had been studied at close range. It has probably nothing to do with the behavior of the nestlings, but is of the same emotional character as certain actions which may be witnessed in the early period of mating or courtship.

On the third day of observation the young were fed in one minute after the tent was up, a large white moth having fallen as prey

The common experience was again repeated at this nest. New objects and changed conditions inspire fear, but the new objects of today become the commonplaces of tomorrow. The old position of the nest had in this case been forgotten, and the tent was no more an object of suspicion.

The sanitation of the nest is insured by the method common to passerine birds. At each feeding the parent inspects the nest, taking the excreta, in the form of white, tenacious sacs, directly from the body of each young bird, and carrying them off in the bill. It is possible that the sacs are sometimes eaten by the old birds, although this seldom if ever occurred at this nest.

Whenever a tough object fails to go down, and is passed from one mouth to another in vain, the chickadee, like many other birds under these trying conditions, will utter a peculiar note, somewhat like *ep! ep!* which stimulates the young to renewed efforts.



FIG. 11. THE YOUNG SIT WITH HEADS UPTURNED, THEIR BILLS RESTING AGAINST THE WOODEN WALLS.

At this time the young began to crawl up the wooden walls of their cavern to its open window, which would soon tempt them into the bright sunshine and fresh air outside. If fatigued they drop down to the nest and renew the experiment. When about to fly they closely resemble their parents, and can *dee! dee!* or *chick-a-dee-dee!* perfectly.

As late as July 17 I found another nest with young not over a week old, in a poplar stump — the remains of what was once a shade tree in the front yard of an abandoned New Hampshire farmhouse. The grass in the dooryard was ready for the scythe, and reached nearly to the opening of the nest, which was originally occupied by downy woodpeckers. Some one had cut an opening at one side so that there was an east and a west entrance.

Since there was no need of moving this nesting stump, the tent was pitched beside it on the morning of July 22. The young were fed six times or more in rapid succession before I could set up the camera, and it was soon evident that my birds were already tame, though in the wild state. Every good observer of animals knows that all are not wild in an equal degree, and that among the members of the same species some may be very tame. This is eminently true of birds, whose individuality is brought into sharp relief by this method of study, in which their sense of fear is tested at every step. Both birds came to the nest and always followed a well defined



FIG. 12. WHEN READY TO FLY THE YOUNG RESEMBLE THEIR PARENTS, AND CAN CHICK-A-DEE PERFECTLY.

route. You would hear their *tsit! tsit! dee! dee!* or *phe-phay!* from a poplar tree on the left, when one could be seen with a long brown or green caterpillar. It then flew straight to the stump, caught hold with its claws; hesitated, entered on the west side, and in a moment issued from the east door. These birds never came without food, and would often remain inside two minutes. Sometimes the bird would stand at the exit as if for a rest, gape, and deliberately survey the field before leaving. After a short time the female would bolt straight into the hole.

I now discarded the tent, and after erecting a white screen at the back of the nest, put the camera in order and sat down beside the stump. The birds came promptly, and I could now not only watch their behavior at arm's length, but also witness the capture of prey about the nest. I saw the male pull a long grub from beneath the bark of a poplar, hammer it into a pulp against a limb, and then gulp it down. Both birds would forage together, often hanging with head down according to their habit, and probing the bark. When the male approached, the female immediately began to shake, and stood with drooping wings, all aquiver. I saw both birds go through these actions repeatedly, as at the first nest described.

When one of the tits was resting at the exit, a bee entered on the left, and its loud resonant humming could be plainly heard. The bird was all attention, and in an instant darted around on the outside and made straight for the bee, which barely escaped. This shows that very definite associations with the sounds of these insects had already been formed.

I would often drive the female repeatedly from the stump until she was in a favorable position to be photographed, and when she had entered the nest I would sometimes cover both openings with my hands. In such cases the bird never fluttered about or struggled to escape, but sat still until released, when it went off quietly, and in a moment was back again.

WOMAN SUFFRAGE IN COLORADO.

BY WILLIAM MACLEOD RAINE.

EQUAL suffrage in Colorado cannot fairly be judged by facts accomplished; still less by the immoderate claims that have been made for it. It has not regenerated society nor abolished political corruption. It has not even prevented bloodshed at the polls and made the election of bad men impossible. The time-serving politician and the ward-heeler have not become ineligible for public preferment, nor has there been in any way a tremendous influence for good brought to bear upon the electorate. As a short cut to the millennium woman suffrage may be counted out as a failure, for even upon moral questions the line of political cleavage in the woman vote is as decided as among men. In point of fact the ship of state appears to sail on in much the same way as before. To the surprise of most people the extension of the suffrage proved an incident rather than an epoch.

But the advocates of equal suffrage have a right to demand a patient and more than fitful trial. It may be justly claimed that if men have not been able to weed out the evils of our political life in thousands of years women should not be expected to do so in a decade. Moral values are not easily estimated, and centuries rather than years are the measure of an advance in the social life.

When Colorado was admitted as a state there was a provision in the constitution giving power to the general assembly to extend the suffrage to women, such action to take effect only when approved by a majority of voters at a general election. There was at that time considerable agitation of the question, and at the general election the vote was more than two to one against the equal suffragists. From that time until the legislature met in 1893 there had been practically no discussion of an extension of the suffrage, but in the populistic wave which was then sweeping through the west, one of the features of the radical program was equal suffrage on the broad general ground of justice.

The bill passed the legislature practically by default, for the reason that the lawmakers desired to shift the responsibility to the people. Politicians were afraid to vote against an extension lest their vote might later prove a boomerang. At the general election various things tended to help the measure besides its own specific merits. Many were indifferent, and did not vote at all; others voted for it out of gallantry. Political conditions were much unsettled, and many regarded it simply as a part of the propaganda which was to bring the millennium. The conditions which made Waite

governor of Colorado were largely responsible for the extension of the suffrage to women.

At the next general election the wave of populism was already beginning to recede. Governor Waite was a candidate for reëlection and the cry of his opponents was, "Let us redeem the state." The election was hotly contested, and there was a very full registration. At that time forty-seven per cent of the entire registered vote of the state was cast by women. During that campaign and subsequently thereto, many women of high character, social standing, and intelligence took an active part in politics. Generally speaking, however, then as now, the women adopted without much investigation the political principles advocated by their husbands or fathers. Practical politics did not interest them. Attendance at primaries and caucuses was an onerous burden they did not attempt to shoulder. In this respect they were scarcely more negligent than the male voter.

Politicians have nothing to say today in public regarding woman suffrage. They consider it as an accomplished and immutable fact, not to be openly and frankly discussed for fear of alienating votes. In private they are usually opposed to it, because it makes the vote more cumbersome, the purchasable element larger, and the cost of an election greater. It is the testimony of political bosses that the woman vote is more of an uncertain quantity than that of the men, that it is more largely controlled by the emotions, and that it cannot be depended upon so surely along party lines. They are agreed, too, that the vote of women in conventions is more easily manipulated than the vote of men, and that this is due not so much to inexperience as to feminine vanity; that generally speaking the women are more anxious to determine the right, and less able to do so, not so much by reason of inexperience as on account of an inherent fundamental difficulty of sex. The actual party workers are not generally the best classes of women in the community. Like the men, they are in politics for what they can get out of it. This was, of course, to be expected, and simply parallels the experience of our political conditions everywhere. Women of a certain type are in politics, just as men of the same type, for their own personal advancement. At least the women can claim with truth that the ward-heelers among the men number many more than those of the women. It is a significant fact that in the state penitentiary at Canon City are five hundred men and only three women.

Newspapers also may be considered as special pleaders for woman suffrage, since they scarcely dare to oppose it for fear of loss of patronage. The majority of the men of the state, view with cynical distrust equal suffrage, and I believe that the majority of the women are indifferent. Yet in spite of this, woman suffrage has resulted in a quickening of the civic conscience among women, and in distinct progress toward higher civic life, judging from an impartial examination of the ground. On the whole, the private character of office-seekers has been of a higher type than before, owing to the close scrutiny of the Civic Federation and other women's organizations, which have induced conventions to hesitate in nominating a man of pronounced immorality or unworthiness. The emphatic rebuke given at the last election to a very brilliant but profligate politician should make clear to party managers the inexpediency of such nominations.

Political enfranchisement of women, and the growth of women's clubs in the past few years, appear to have reacted upon each other in stimulating interest among a considerable proportion of that sex. There has certainly been a broadening of responsibility in affairs of the body politic. In 1893 women were not prepared for suffrage and had to rely largely upon the advice of their male relatives; but at the last election women's partisan clubs might have been found all over the state, in some cases organized before those of the men. Recently at a Prohibition convention held in the city of Denver to choose candidates for the spring city election, a slate composed entirely of women was nominated because no men could be found to accept the places.

Unfortunately no statistics are available for a comparison of the relative number of men and women voting since the adoption of equal suffrage, but a census taken at the last election shows that in Arapahoe county (practically Denver) forty-two per cent of the women voted, and in other counties, wtih the exception of the rural mountain districts, from forty to forty-five per cent.

Colorado has been among the foremost states of the union in reform legislation during the past eight years. Laws have been enacted in regard to the property and maternal rights of women that were much needed. A few years ago a woman could not prevent her husband from mortgaging the roof over her head. Through the efforts of women legislators all community property now requires in transfer the signatures of

both husband and wife. Organizations of women have had bills introduced for new primary and election laws, as well as one in the interests of civil service reform. A bill for raising the legal age of consent for girls to eighteen years, was championed by women and successfully carried through.

The newly aroused interest of women in civic affairs has manifested itself in other ways, in the greater cleanliness of streets, in the city park improvements, and especially in the care, ventilation, and artistic decoration of school buildings. The women members of the various state boards have done good work in furthering the interests of their charges. This has been notably true in those boards relating to the care of the criminal and pauper classes, manifesting itself in the more efficient management of the female wards of the state and in the improved conditions of the state institutions generally. The Industrial Home for Girls is a shining example of this. It would seem not only the part of justice, but also of wisdom, to give women a fair representation on the governing boards of those institutions in which they have naturally a special interest, such as charitable and reformatory institutions for girls, women, and boys, public schools, and co-educational state universities. The development of the girl both in early life, and later during the four impressionable college years, can hardly be secured along the best lines by placing the direction of their lives entirely in the hands of men, who are confessedly not able to meet the needs of their own growing girls without the aid of a woman. There are no doubt qualifications inherent in her sex which give to woman a clearer insight into certain questions than a man can have.

The fear that woman would flood the public offices, or would take in any way an undue part in public life, has not been realized in Colorado. Since the political enfranchisement of women there have usually been three members of that sex in the Colorado legislature, but at the present time, owing to a mistake of the nominating conventions, there is but one. The only office on the state ticket conceded to a woman is that of superintendent of public instruction. The career of Mrs. Helen L. Grenfell is itself an argument in favor of the admission of women to public life. From childhood she has always been much interested in political questions and those relating to an advance in civic life. Having been several times elected school superintendent of her own county, she came to the office of state superintendent with a tact, a knowledge, and an enthusiasm for work that has accomplished notable results. Mrs. Grenfell is strong, earnest, competent, yet womanly and inspiring. She has not made her office wait upon politics, and the result has amply justified her. During the recent campaign she was endorsed for a second term by nearly all the leading educators of the state, and at the election justified her nomination from a party point of view by running five thousand votes ahead of her ticket. Mrs. Grenfell asks no special recognition on account of her sex, though she has always met with courteous treatment. She stands on her merits alone, as all women who are successful in public affairs must do, and on account of her reasonable and impersonal point of view has the faculty of working in harmony with the men associated with her. It would be hard to find a man better fitted for the position than is Mrs. Grenfell.

There may perhaps be some justification for the charge that certain women neglect their homes for politics. The professional ward politician is at present not in the highest grade of civilization, and it would appear to make no difference whether that politician is a man or a woman. As to whether her political activities are the cause of her delinquencies, one might submit that politics being eliminated the same woman would neglect her domestic duties for the club, society, or church work, or to shop or gossip, according to her nature and her opportunities.

To sum up, although now a part of the state constitution and not likely soon to be reconsidered, woman suffrage is still in the tentative stage. Isolated results both good and evil can readily be found as evidence of its success or failure, by one who has a theory to formulate. The trouble is that such phenomena do not cover the whole ground. It is probably true that the ballot and its attendant circumstances have increased the unhealthy restlessness of some women, and have left profoundly unmoved many others; but between these two extremes there are indubitably a large class who have been awakened to a greater practical interest in the problems confronting the social body, and who are beginning to understand more of the patriotism which does not talk, but acts.

Hitherto, at least, the predictions of extremists have been confuted, for the ballot in the hands of woman has neither unsexed her, nor regenerated the world.



Introduction and Chapters I.–II., "The Birth of American Diplomacy" and "Silas Deane, the American Agent in France," appeared in October. Chapters III.–IV., in November, dealt with "The First Treaty of the United States" and "The Beginnings of a Diplomatic System." In December the topics treated in Chapters V.–VI. were "A General Recognition of Nationality" and "Washington's Efforts Toward a Neutral Nation." Chapters VII.–VIII., in January, were entitled "American Rights Between European Millstones" and "The Diplomacy of the Louisiana Purchase."

CHAPTER IX.

THE DIPLOMACY OF THE WAR OF 1812.

THE fortunes of Napoleon dominated the civilized world during the first decade and a half of the last century. As shown in a preceding chapter, the diplomatic history of the United States for that period is the history of his attempts to use her against England and the retaliatory efforts of that country to conquer "the insatiate monster," as she called him. As year by year the great contest went on, England felt herself unsupported in confronting the world conqueror; felt that she stood alone between the world's liberty and this man's ambition. England, therefore, was unable to comprehend why the United States, the exponent of popular government, should not be willing to overlook measures on her part necessary to put down Napoleon. She thought it hard that the United States should complain as bitterly of restrictions on the part of England for this salutary purpose, as on the part of Napoleon for purely self-aggrandizement. As for impressment, she preferred, as she said, to incur the risk of converting a neutral into an enemy rather than relinquish the right to command the services of any British-born subject.

The attitude of England.

The United States, however much she hated and feared Napoleon, was in no mood to coöperate with England. The Jeffersonians were in power, and their enthusiasm for the French people was abiding, regardless of the temporary Napoleon. To these partisans it seemed that England was the one who was fighting for self-aggrandizement while protecting the world's liberty; that in ostensibly defending the rights of the world, she was trampling on the rights of every nation; that in pretending to preserve commercial privileges, she was really annihilating them. When did submission to one power gain a nation freedom from another? As well submit to Napoleon as to England. She had also alienated by her haughty attitude any remnant of affection the Americans possessed. One might say, in view of the conciliatory events which preceded the second war with England and the unsatisfactory terms which ended it, that the War of 1812 was an early "unavoidable conflict." The Americans were outraged and angered, and they would fight.

The feeling of the administration.

Jefferson, by choosing retaliatory measures instead of war, had only postponed hostilities. His successor, Madison, might well say in his inaugural address, "The present situation of the world is indeed without a parallel, and that of our country full of difficulties." He followed the policy of his predecessor by attempting negotiation; but his diplomatic efforts made him the plaything of European powers. He first announced in great joy that England had repealed her orders, and he therefore proclaimed the repeal of the retaliatory non-intercourse act against her.

The militia, which had been called into service, was discharged. The little gunboats, "Jefferson's mosquito fleet," as they were called, were drawn up under sheds, and their crews were discharged. Four months later the president had the humiliation of issuing another proclamation recalling these peaceful measures, because England had disavowed the promise of her minister, Erskine, that the orders in council would be withdrawn. For such unusual conduct she made no apology, although she did make reparation for the outrage on the *Chesapeake* by restoring two of the four impressed sailors to the deck of that vessel in Boston harbor. Of the other two men impressed from that vessel, one had died and one had been hanged.

England disavows Erskine.

Napoleon also played with Madison as a cat plays with a mouse. By his "Bayonne decree," he seized all American vessels arriving in French ports, jesting that he was thus aiding the United States in sustaining her embargo. When congress, at its wit's end, offered to repeal the non-intercourse with either nation which would retract its laws destructive of her neutral rights, Napoleon joyfully accepted the opportunity to promise that the Berlin and Milan decrees would be repealed. "His majesty loves the Americans," wrote his minister. Upon news of this unexpected coöperation, Madison announced a renewal of trade with France; but no sooner had a sufficient number of American vessels confidently entered French ports than the fisherman drew in the net thus diplomatically set, and seized one hundred and thirty-two vessels with cargoes valued at eight million dollars by his "Rambouillet decree."

Napoleon's trick on Madison.

Although Madison in his message to congress complained of such ungentlemanly conduct on the part of Napoleon, he dwelt more strongly upon the unwillingness of England to accept the magnanimous offer of the United States to retract if she would retract. England's ministers, who replaced each other in rapid succession, pointed out that Napoleon's withdrawal was a pretense and a snare. Whenever he should really withdraw his objectionable decrees, England would cancel her orders. In the spring of 1812 it was rumored that the president contemplated a war message directed against England rather than against France, since he was expecting satisfactory negotiations with the latter country. Rarely has a president had such a choice of enemies. Jefferson in his retirement said that to fight two nations at a time rather than by succession would be a solecism worthy of Don Quixote only. Therefore, a proposition in the House of Representatives to include France in the proposed war received only ten votes out of a total of one hundred and twenty-eight.

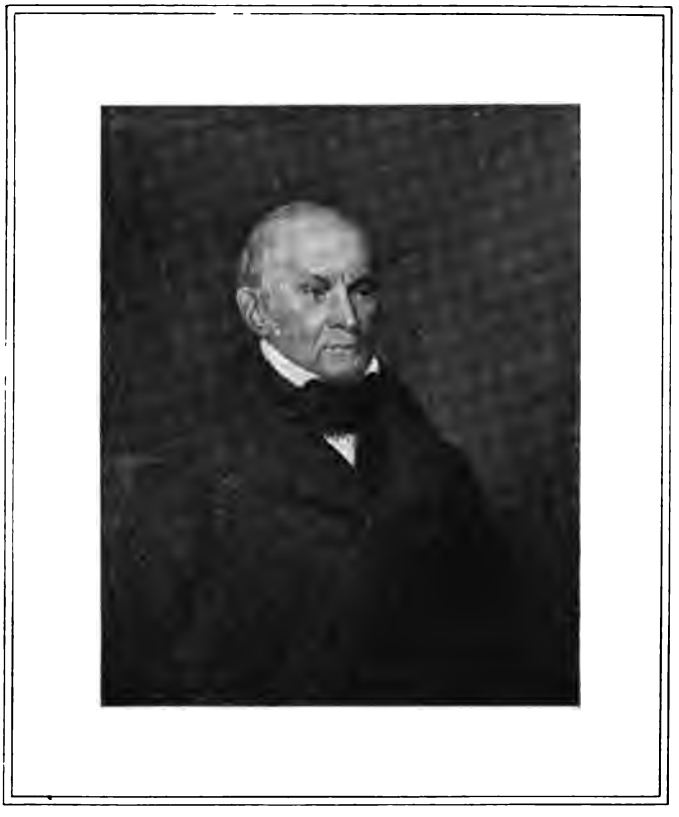
Monroe contemplates war on England.

The expected war message of June 1, 1812, from President Monroe summed up the American grievances. They may be classified:

Alleged causes of the War of 1812.

1. Impressment. "Under pretext of searching for these [deserters] thousands of American citizens, under the safeguard of public law and of their national flag, have been torn from their country, . . . have been dragged on board ships of war of a foreign nation, . . . to risk their lives in the battles of their oppressors, and to be the melancholy instruments of taking away those of their brothers."
2. British cruisers hovering along the coast and harassing American coast commerce.
3. Plundering American vessels on the high seas under a pretended blockade.
4. Sweeping orders in council at the whim or present need of the English government.
5. Unsatisfactory methods of England's representatives in America.
6. Probably instigating Indians against the United States, since recent depredations had been committed by tribes friendly to England. "In short, it is the unusual condition of Great Britain being at war against the United States and the United States being at peace with Great Britain."

Diplomatic efforts, so unsatisfactory for the past two decades in establishing neutral rights, were to be replaced by an appeal to the highest arbiter known to nations — the sword. The action seemed prophetic of a new policy to be pursued hereafter by America; a policy of strenuous resistance instead of commercial retaliation and attempted currying favor. It must be marked that the advocates of armed resistance, the



JOHN QUINCY ADAMS.

"war-hawks" who were said to have coerced the president into war, were young men of a generation later than that of Madison, Jefferson, and others who had participated in the deterrent scenes of the Revolution. They were typical of the coming American diplomats. There was Calhoun, who, as chairman of the committee on foreign affairs in the House of Representatives, brought in a report deserving to be read as a full history of grievances against England. There was Clay, who came down from the speaker's chair of the same body to assert in the exaggerated oratory of his day, "But if we fail, let us fail like men — lash ourselves to our gallant tars, and expire together in one common struggle, fighting for 'seamen's rights and free trade.'" Equally aggressive but lacking such prominence in future diplomatic history were Representatives Cheeves and Lowndes, of South Carolina, and Grundy, of Tennessee.

The young "war-hawks."

The war thus begun was scarcely a year old when Russia, a power which had hitherto shown no especial regard for of the United States, offered her services as mediator. She was being hard pressed by Napoleon, and she no doubt wished to free England from this side war in order to turn the full power of that country upon the common foe. In the United States the offer was marked as a first evidence of that friendliness which the northern monarchy has since shown the western republic.

Russia offers mediation.

Madison demonstrated afresh his half-hearted zeal in the war by immediately accepting the offer and sending Bayard, of Delaware, and Gallatin, of Pennsylvania, to act with John Quincy Adams, the minister at St. Petersburg, through whom the Russian offer had come. The president did not even wait to hear whether England would accept Russian mediation. The discouraging information that she would not brook the interference of a third party met the two envoys on the way. Upon assurance,

Madison accepts, but Britain refuses.

however, that they would be safe in London, they proceeded to that point.

Here, in April, 1814, they heard the news of the first great defeat and abdication of Napoleon. "The monster is chained," exultingly cried the English people. Peace had come to Europe after more than twenty years of warfare. Triumphant Britain was now ready to attend to her smaller foe in the western world. From the troops no longer required against Napoleon a powerful army was formed to invade the United States by way of Canada. It was rumored that the great Wellington was to head it.

Close of the Napoleonic wars.

Nevertheless Castlereagh, the British foreign minister, delighted the American envoys by expressing his willingness to treat with them directly for peace. They could not hope for favorable terms. The victorious war party in England was demanding severe measures against the presumptuous American provincials, "the allies of Napoleon," who had taken the moment of England's straits to make war on her. Many demanded that Madison should be imprisoned like Napoleon on some island of Elba.

The English war party.

The envoys wrote Madison that they had arranged to meet the British negotiators in Sweden, a meeting-place later changed to The Hague, and finally to Ghent, now in Belgium. They assured him of their firm intentions, but small hopes. Madison tried to strengthen the American negotiators and at the same time to bolster up the enervated "war-hawks" by adding their great leader, Clay, and a supporter, Russell, to the envoys. He also sent final instructions through the secretary of state that they should not insist upon England promising to refrain from impressing seamen if it would prevent peace. It was a great departure from the first instructions, which had demanded a promise to stop the obnoxious custom, or of the second advice to get the matter referred to a commission. Monroe explained that Madison yielded the point not because of fear, but because the war in Europe had ceased and there would be no further need of impressing sailors into the British navy. He possessed a peculiar view about national rights when he could close such instructions by saying, "It is important to the United States to make peace, but it is more important to preserve their rights as an independent nation." Time had brought retribution, and the United States now felt how dangerous it was to be left out in the cold by peace between England and France as she had left France out when she made peace with England and so ended the Revolutionary war.

Madison's instructions to the peace envoys.

"James Lord Gambier, late Admiral of the White, now Admiral of the Red Squadron of his Majesty's Fleet, Henry Gouldburn, Esquire, a member of the Imperial Parliament, and Under Secretary of State, and William Adams, Esquire, Doctor of Civil Laws," were the negotiators representing England as named in the resulting treaty. The latter two especially were not strong men, and the selection of the three simply indicated that Castlereagh was to be the real negotiator. The United States was represented by men ranking higher among the statesmen of their country than the British commissioners did in theirs, and equally lacking in previous diplomatic experience. Of the five envoys, John Quincy Adams was the only one who had ever held a diplomatic position. His training had in fact begun when as a lad he had accompanied his father, John Adams, who went as peace negotiator to France in the midst of the Revolutionary war. So valuable was this experience gained by residence abroad and by serving afterward as consular secretary, that President Washington, disregarding his youth, had made him minister to Holland when he was only twenty-seven years of age. He had afterward served as minister to Prussia and to Russia.

The negotiators of peace.

Adams, therefore, would be expected to furnish the diplomatic foresight necessary among state negotiators, supplemented by scholarship and the hereditary caution of the Adams family. Clay would contribute the boldness of the western man and the persistence of the borderer. Galla-



ALBERT GALLATIN.

(From "National Portrait Gallery of Eminent Americans," published by Johnson, Fry & Co., New York.)

tin, of foreign birth, would temper any extravagant demands, would be able to view both sides, would be cool at all times, and by his well-known good temper would soften asperities. Bayard, of Federal or British affiliations, would furnish the complement of his fellow negotiators, who were all of the Jeffersonian or anti-British party. Russell would be of small force except as a supporter of Clay. The American negotiators lodged in the Hotel Lovendeghem, which is still standing in Ghent.

The American envoys.

England had invaded the territory of the United States through Canada, and the United States had also invaded British soil in that province. It was plain that these conquests offset each other and that the territory of each should remain as it had been before the war. England had not been brought to this mild conclusion without stubborn resistance on the part of the Americans during the weeks of the negotiations. At one time they had abandoned hope and prepared to return home. Castlereagh saw that the war would then become universally popular in America, since it would mean the integrity of the national domain. Men will fight for their homes more readily than for the rights of their seamen. England had at first demanded that the Great Lakes should be given over entirely to her protection, and that a belt of land lying south of the Great Lakes be given as a hunting ground for her Indian allies and at the same time as a "barrier" between the United States and Canada. It would have extended in a half circle from western Ohio to the head of the Mississippi. She also at first demanded a portion of the province of Maine, at that time belonging to Massachusetts. Some trace the subsequent erection of Maine into an independent state to the apparent willingness of John Quincy Adams to sacrifice the Maine province if he could save the Newfoundland fisheries.

First demands of Great Britain.



RESIDENCE OF THE AMERICAN COMMISSIONERS IN GHENT.

The privilege given to the United States by the treaty of 1783 of fishing in waters adjacent to British territory had been a constant source of regret to England, as the privilege of navigating the Mississippi given in the same treaty to Great Britain had become a menace to the United States after the acquisition of Louisiana. Kentucky and Tennessee were most affected by the latter provision, as New England was benefited by the former. When, therefore, the British commissioners suggested that the war had nullified the treaty of 1783, Clay was delighted. But Adams was alarmed, because that would take away the fisheries. Dissension here arose among the American envoys. It was said that Gallatin argued with Clay for five days, but the Kentuckian adhered to his vow never to sign a treaty renewing the right of England to the Mississippi. Russell supported him. The British commissioners then suggested that the entire question be ignored, and Adams, although sorely grieved, was compelled to assent. He had hoped to save this source of New England prosperity, as his father had done in 1783. The fisheries, thus left open, became a source of dispute, as will be seen later.

The fisheries and the Mississippi.

The treaty, as it was finally agreed upon, is a peculiar document if compared with the declaration of war. Of the grievances there set forth, not one is promised redress. Impressment is not mentioned. American neutrality is not assured. No recognition of "free ships, free goods," or other neutral principle was secured. The mutual charge of inciting the Indians against each other as well as providing territory for them or promising not to use them in future wars, was dropped, and it was simply agreed that hostilities with them should cease.

Unsatisfactory terms of the treaty.

The eleven articles which make up this treaty of 1814, as signed in the old Carthusian convent in Ghent, may be classified into four articles closing the war: Article I. Restoration of property and archives. II. Hostilities to cease. III. Prisoners to be restored. IX. Hostilities with Indians to cease. Five articles formed commissions to settle former points of dispute: Article IV. Ownership of islands in Passamaquoddy bay. V. The St. Croix river boundary. VI. Ownership of islands in St. Lawrence river. VII. Boundary from Lake of the Woods westwardly. VIII. Details for forming these commissions. The tenth article promised

Provisions of the treaty of 1814.



COURTYARD OF RESIDENCE OF AMERICAN COMMISSIONERS AT GHENT.

coöperation of the two countries in abolishing the slave trade. The eleventh and last article concerned the formal signing and ratification.

The following summer, Gallatin, Clay, and Adams crossed to London and drew up a convention with Great Britain for the regulation of commerce and navigation. It was to last four years, but was afterwards continued indefinitely. It contained no guarantee against impressment nor any definition of a proper blockade. It opened the British East India ports and to some extent those of the West Indies. One of these open ports, the island of St. Helena, was withdrawn by Great Britain before the convention was ratified, since Napoleon was to be imprisoned there for life.

Carrying out the treaty.

The provisions of the treaty of Ghent were for the most part successfully executed. The commissioners on the boundary line through Passamaquoddy bay, those for the St. Lawrence, and those for the northwesternmost point of the Lake of the Woods had no difficulty in determining where these lines should be located. The commission appointed for locating the line from the head of the St. Croix to the watershed, thus forming the northeastern boundary of Maine, could not agree, and the matter was the subject of negotiation until 1842.

The question of the armed protection of the Great Lakes, which had been discussed in the early negotiations at Ghent, was settled in 1817 at London by agreement for joint occupation by the two nations of these important waters. This agreement between American and British envoys, called the Rush-Bagot compact, was ratified by the Senate as if it had been a treaty. Each party was allowed to maintain an armed vessel on Lake Champlain, one on Lake Ontario, and two on the upper lakes. Either side could terminate the arrangement by six months' notice. Such notice has been frequently talked of in some of our periodic disagreements with England or to aid the shipbuilding industry on the lakes, but it has never been given.

The neutral Great Lakes.

Continuing the fisheries dispute.

As might have been expected, when the question of the cod fisheries was omitted from the treaty of Ghent, difficulties soon arose between the Canadian and American fishermen. The former claimed that the omission meant that the right had been abrogated by the War of 1812, and the



BUILDING AT GHENT IN WHICH TREATY WAS SIGNED.

latter contended that silence meant a continuation of the old privileges. In 1818, Gallatin, who was minister to France, and Rush as minister to England, constructed in London a convention with England whereby the Americans limited the bounds of their places of fishing on condition that the right should be given "forever." The action was severely criticized by the New England fishing interests, and was not allowed to rest here.

A second war for independence.

This War of 1812 is sometimes called "the second war of independence." Perhaps the Revolution may be called a war for political independence and the second one a war for commercial independence. There was also a principle involved which was higher than neutral commerce: the freedom of personal movement, the right to expatriate oneself if one wished. America was fighting for both property and democracy. Although the treaty which closed the war contained no guarantees, the armed resistance had a wholesome effect upon Europe by showing determination to preserve neutral rights at all hazards. The return of peace after the final downfall of Napoleon removed the aggravating causes, and the establishment of the United States as a neutral nation came gradually to be accepted and respected by all nations, until fully acknowledged in 1856. Here the story of European predominance in American affairs begins to close and the relation of the expanding United States to her neighbors commences to demand her diplomatic attention.

CHAPTER X.

SPANISH AMERICA AND THE MONROE DOCTRINE.

Uncertain boundary of Louisiana.

Probably no clause in an American treaty caused as much uncertainty, discussion, and diplomatic negotiation as the following, which defined the limits of Louisiana as purchased in 1803: "—with the same extent that it now has in the hands of Spain and that it had when France possessed it" (before 1763). This uncertainty, a natural result of shifting ownership in unsurveyed and largely unoccupied land, caused nearly twenty years of friction with Spain, renewed former hostile feeling toward her,

and consequently increased the favor with which the Americans looked upon her revolting South American colonies.

Immediately after the purchase had been effected, Livingston had written to Jefferson that the old maps in France made by Rayneval and others showed ancient Louisiana extending over the western part of the Floridas as far as the Perdido river, with a capital at Mobile. He advised taking immediate possession of "West Florida" and claiming it as part of Louisiana. Spain still owned the Floridas on the east of Louisiana, as well as Texas, a part of Mexico, on the west. Jefferson preferred to negotiate the question, as did his successors, Madison and Monroe. Year after year the discussion went on, the portion of Louisiana on the gulf being shifted east and west in the negotiations as if it had been some kind of slide. The Americans were inclined to claim along the coast in both directions from the mouth of the Mississippi. Some said that Louisiana extended from what is now Florida to what is now the Mexican boundary. The Spanish of course wished to restrict Louisiana on one side or the other. The Americans frequently offered to end the dispute by purchasing both Floridas.

Trying to fix a boundary.

In the mean time, adventurous Americans were settling the dispute. President Jefferson had possessed the gift of prophecy when he said: "We are more indifferent about pressing the purchase of the Floridas because of the money we have to provide for Louisiana and because we think they cannot fail to fall into our hands." Little by little the Americans crept into Spanish West Florida and set up government until congress felt justified in annexing a portion of it to the state of Louisiana. Soon another part was annexed to the territory of Mississippi. The western part being thus gained, the United States in 1818 invaded East Florida, now the state of Florida. Great Britain offered to act as arbiter, but the United States feared that Britain had an eye on the Floridas, and it was also felt that she would be inclined to favor Spain.

American settlers determine boundaries.

Spain saw the inevitable. The detached Floridas were of small service to her if she could restrict the bounds of Louisiana on the western side. She wanted to keep the Americans as far away as possible from her Mexico, where the contagious spirit of self-government was manifesting itself in revolution. Therefore, after years of effort, John Quincy Adams, secretary of state, was able to draw up with the Spanish minister at Washington a treaty which ceded to the United States both East and West Florida but limited Louisiana on the west to the Sabine river, the present western boundary of the state of Louisiana. Many censured Adams for not insisting on the Rio Grande as the western boundary, which would have given Spanish Texas to the United States. Although the United States had now been a nation nearly half a century and had come into contact with the possessions of Spain more than those of any other European nation, this treaty of 1819 was only the second one made between the two antagonistic peoples.

Spain yields the Floridas.

In return for the Floridas, the United States agreed to pay its own citizens, as it had done in the case of France, claims for damages not to exceed five million dollars. These had been incurred during the Napoleonic wars many years before by the French taking American vessels into Spanish ports, and in some cases by the Spanish themselves seizing American shipping. There were also claims for damages caused by the Spanish intendant closing the mouth of the Mississippi to the Americans just before the purchase of Louisiana. No doubt the reputation in Europe of the Yankees for shrewdness was not diminished by this second instance in which bad debts had been collected, the money kept at home, and at the same time a large accession of territory had been gained.

The Spanish treaty of 1819.

United States diplomacy was thus contributing to the Spanish loss of possessions in America. Her colonial holdings had once been the most extensive known to the new world, extending from the Mississippi over

the western half of the continent, down over the isthmus, and over all civilized South America except Brazil. She had more than six million colonists and a revenue from them of over twenty million dollars annually.

The Spanish South America.

Her system of governing these colonies had been most repugnant to the Saxon idea. For generations no foreigners were allowed in them, no foreign vessels were permitted to trade with them, produce could be sent from them to only one Spanish port, trading vessels were allowed to go to them but once a year, and then to touch at only two ports. Her colonists could raise only such products as would not interfere with the plans of the mother country. In vain other nations had demanded from Spain a more liberal rule. She refused to be bound by the general consent known as "the law of nations."

Spanish trade restrictions.

Trade was bound to find a way through such restrictions. In the widespread smuggling, which Spanish officials tried in vain to suppress, both Americans and British engaged. The latter several times contemplated interfering to secure more liberal terms for her traders, and even assisted Miranda, a Venezuelan patriot, to attempt an invasion of his native country in the cause of freedom. On the other hand, the United States, from which the expedition started, prosecuted the survivors for violation of the neutrality laws.

Revolutions in South America.

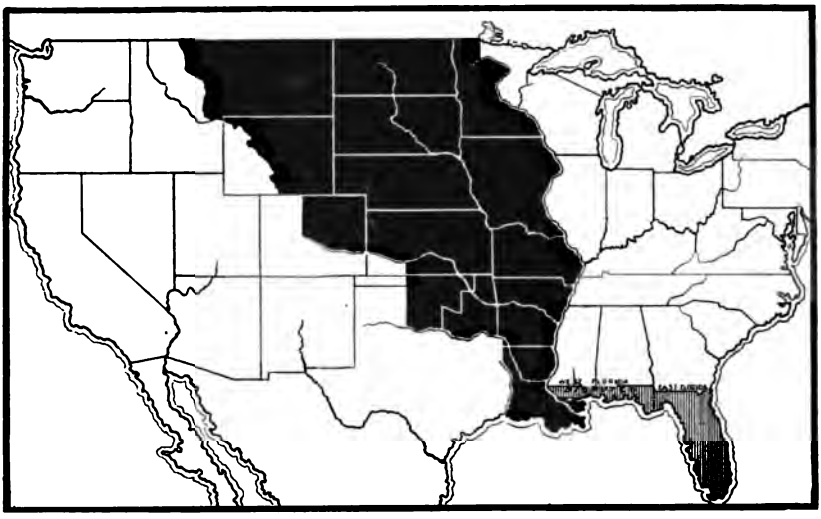
The conquest of Spain by Napoleon in 1808, and his attempt to give the crown to his brother, was the beginning of the end. The people of Spain resisted and proclaimed the right of self-government, and the people of the colonies imitated them. The colonial authorities were deposed, and the *cabildos*, or local town councils, assumed control. State after state set up independent government — Venezuela, Upper Peru (Bolivia), Chili — the first insurrections being frequently put down with great cruelty but to break out again soon after. Mexico, with whom the United States was to be most intimately connected, was in the throes of revolution during the negotiations of John Quincy Adams with Spain, as has been intimated. If Spain hoped that by keeping the Americans away from Mexico by the width of the present Texas she could block the progress of revolution, she found her mistake the year following the treaty, when the Mexicans inaugurated another revolution resulting in 1824 in the Republic of Mexico.

The birth of the South American republics was part of the general movement for greater political freedom which swept around the world in the wake of Napoleon's downfall and had some effect on nearly every country. In England it showed in the reform bill of 1832. In the United States it assumed shape in the Dorr rebellion and other agitations for the extension of suffrage. Even in remote Greece a rebellion arose against the domineering Turk. In such a political awakening and the spread of what the Americans considered "freedom," some pardon may be found for them if they overlooked the law of national evolution, and thought all people as ready for self-government as they had been. Their imagination saw republic after republic arising in the new world entirely independent of the old. Against these the firmly established monarchies of the old world would be arrayed. The universal kinship of America and the consequent hostility of Europe soon became accepted as facts.

"Freedom for the world."

As early as 1811 President Jefferson had voiced the first of these thoughts concerning the South Americans when he said, "We consider their interests and ours as the same, and that the object of both must be to exclude all European influence from this hemisphere." A few years later President Madison had expressed the second conviction in saying that the United States "could not see without serious inquietude any part of a neighboring territory in which they have in different respects so deep and so just a concern pass from the hands of Spain into those of any other foreign power." In this slow evolution of what eventually became the Monroe doctrine, it was taken for granted that Spain could not hold

The United States and the American republics.



"LOUISIANA" AS NOW OFFICIALLY DETERMINED.

together her dissolving American empire, especially since Napoleon monopolized all her energies in his European wars.

The downfall of Napoleon and the restoration of the legitimate monarchs in France and Spain through the coöperation of the other powers brought a new aspect to Spanish-American affairs. If the allied powers should be compelled to use force to restore the Spanish king to his throne, as seemed probable, they might next turn their attention and compulsion to his rebellious American colonies. This fear was grounded in a visionary scheme evolved by the czar of Russia for binding the Christian powers of Europe against another outbreak of atheism such as had developed in the "age of reason" during the French Revolution. Since the Holy Scriptures say that all men are brothers, the powers entering this "holy alliance" were to promise to protect religion, peace, and justice, and to urge their people to seek peace through a good conscience. Russia, Prussia, and Austria were the charter members, and Naples, Sardinia, and France soon joined. England, a Protestant country, gave approval of the high principles stated, but never added official sanction to the league.

European interference in South America.

Nothing would have come from this apparent renewal of the crusade spirit of the long past if there had not been formed contemporaneously the Quadruple League. This had for its purpose the maintenance of legitimate royal government in France. It soon became merged into, or, rather, assumed the name of, the Holy Alliance. Thus a religious movement became a political agency. The Holy Alliance has consequently borne the full force of the attacks of the Monroe doctrine.

The Holy Alliance.

As the political aims of the alliance became known after the different congresses it held, the United States took alarm. When Monroe had been only one year in office, his cabinet was discussing the advisability of notifying the members of the alliance that this government would not join in any project on South America which did not contemplate the permanent independence of those provinces. It was only a step to notifying them that the United States would not permit any other nation to carry out such a project, but it took five years more to arrive at that bold stand. During those years, one South American province after another set up an apparently stable republic. Webster in the senate plead for the recognition of the Greeks, while Clay added the South American republics. He pictured the "glorious spectacle of eighteen millions of people struggling to burst their chains and be free." He demanded that Monroe aid both Greece and South America. For the latter, he wanted to form "a sort of counterpoise to the Holy Alliance

Growth of American sentiment.

in the two Americas in favor of national independence and liberty, to operate by the force of example and moral influence." It was a kind of prophecy of the coming doctrine.

Monroe was far from having a decided opinion on the subject, and was inclined to lean on Great Britain. He belonged to the dependent past. But his secretary of state, John Quincy Adams, felt the spirit of the newer America when he insisted that Great Britain was influenced largely by the desire to continue the trade which she had inaugurated with the free American provinces. She would be delighted to see them sustained by the United States but had no wish to offend her European neighbors in the alliance by recognizing their independence. On the other hand, so strong had free government grown in England under the form of monarchy that no ministry would have dared to go with the alliance into any scheme for restoring autocratic rule to the American republics. It was not the only time that a British administration has been in close quarters by trying consistently to be both a new and old-world power. Canning, therefore, fostered the sentiment forming in the United States in favor of the struggling sister republics, a sentiment which would eventually bring action and so protect British trade. On this ground he made the later boast of originating the Monroe doctrine, "I called the new world into existence to redress the balance of the old."

English and American coöperation.

Both ex-President Jefferson and ex-President Madison advised forming some kind of a protective alliance with England. While Monroe hesitated, came news of the invasion of Spain by a French army for the purpose of suppressing liberalism. The next step would probably be to invade South America. It was high time that the United States should speak if she were to forestall such a menace to American isolation. Also upon the western border of what she considered her own possessions, Russia had encroached when the czar issued his ukase of 1821 claiming exclusive jurisdiction from forty-five to fifty-one degrees north latitude and within one hundred miles of the coast. These two overt actions, added to the general hostility of the absolute powers to self-government, constitute the three points toward which the attitude of the United States as announced by President Monroe in his annual message to congress in 1823 forms what has been generally accepted as the "Monroe doctrine."

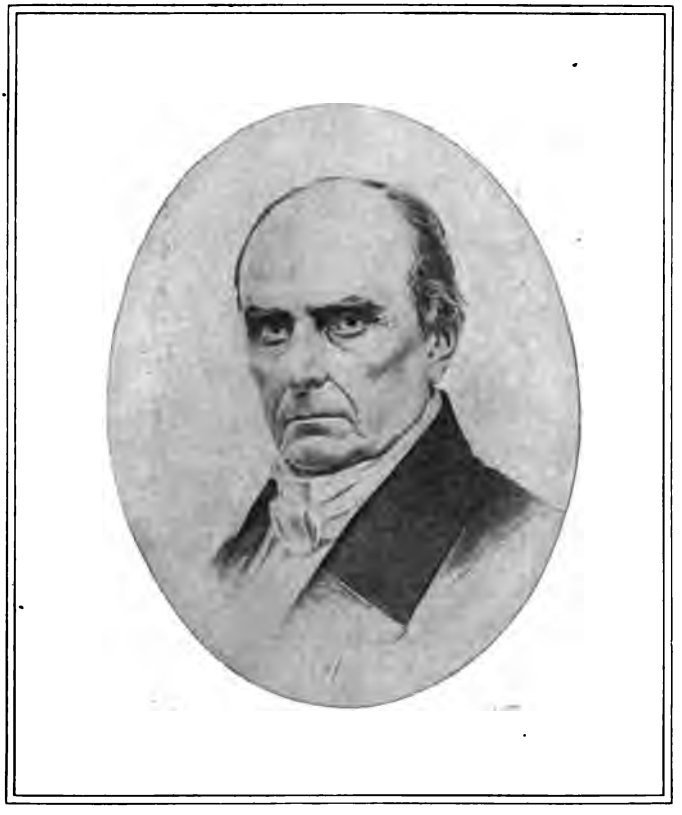
Adams influences Monroe.

It is based entirely on two vital principles: the right of self-preservation, and the right to anticipate an injury by a warning. Self-preservation does not mean self-aggrandizement, and therefore each part of the announcement is accompanied by a declaration of disinterestedness on the part of the United States. To Russia, extending her claims along the Pacific coast, was given warning, "that the American continents, by the free and independent condition which they have assumed and maintain, are henceforth not to be considered as subjects for future colonization by any European powers." There was no longer any untaken land and none on which a colonial system now become obsolete could be imposed. At the same time existing conditions ought to be recognized and vested interests held sacred. "With the existing colonies or dependencies of any European power we have not interfered and shall not interfere," said Monroe.

The essence of the Monroe doctrine.

Upon the next disquieting incident, possible meddling of Europe with the new American republics, the warning sentence runs, "We could not view any interposition for the purpose of oppressing them, or controlling in any other manner their destiny, by any European power, in any other light than as the manifestations of an unfriendly disposition toward the United States." That the United States is moved in this action by no covetous spirit is set forth clearly, "In their career we have not interfered, believing that every people have a right to institute for themselves the government which in their judgment may suit them best." This was a pledge for the future as well; but the difficulty of defining a

A second part of the doctrine.



DANIEL WEBSTER.

"government" has made it impossible to extend this pledge to other peoples. Thus far it has been kept toward South America.

The third complaint was directed toward the general policy of an alliance of European monarchs for the purpose of instituting their governments in America. A bold stand is taken for self-government and the republican system. "It is impossible that the allied powers should extend their political system to any portion of either continent without endangering our peace and happiness." This was a startling statement to come from a government scarcely a half century old, and one which but yesterday was the plaything of European nations at war. The counterpart of this let-us-alone policy is American neutrality. The message, therefore, points out that the policy of the United States toward Europe, "adopted at an early stage in the wars which have so long agitated that quarter of the globe," was "not to interfere in the internal concerns of any of its powers," and it promises that the policy "remains the same."

The third stand in the doctrine.

The motive which actuated the United States in declaring protection over the sister republics of the other American continent was born of the noble sentiment of individual freedom and the right of self-government. Yet to the North American, descended from Saxon, the word "freedom" had quite a different meaning from that which the Spanish-descended South American gave it. To the one it meant the maintenance of past political liberty by submission to the law and a majority; to the other it meant the overthrow of all existing forms in the search for an ideal happiness and an absolute liberation from restraint or coercion. The freedom of the temperate zone is not freedom for a tropical climate. The practical self-government assumed in North America was the result of generations

"Freedom" in North and South America.



JAMES MONROE.

of preparation in England and America. It was not a type for which Spain and Spanish rule had prepared her colonies.

Republics had been set up in every revolting Spanish province save one. This was a strange transition — from absolutism to republicanism. In their enthusiasm, these republics proposed a kind of protective league among themselves to offset the European alliance and to aid their brethren still under the yoke. A great congress was planned to meet at Panama, the connecting link between the continents. The United States was asked to send delegates. Visions arose in South American minds of their powerful and assertive northern neighbor as a kind of protector, as well as an aid in the liberation of Cuba and other Spanish islands still held in bondage. But the United States had already seen enough revolutions in the different republics and enough strife among them to hesitate about assuming a closer protection and responsibility. However, John Quincy Adams, now become president, had not lost his faith in them. To him it appeared a good opportunity for explaining to them the principles of the Monroe doctrine and for inculcating North American ideas of freedom in their minds. Congress did not seem to share this Samaritan spirit. Having warned off European interference, many did not feel called on to do political missionary work among these neighbors. They therefore opposed sending delegates to Panama. The South American republics had abolished slavery, and the North American slave interests feared resulting insurrections among their slaves. The freedom of the Cuban slaves would be one result of freeing her from Spain, and Cuba was very near the United States. In addition to these arguments, the spectacle of representatives of the United States sitting in a congress with free blacks was repugnant to southern minds. Indeed, congress never

The Panama congress.

Fears of the slave-holding states.



GEORGE CANNING.

even endorsed the Monroe doctrine, although Clay strove earnestly to that end.

The congressional debate as well as the Panama congress proved of little lasting value so far as the foreign history of the United States was concerned. Of the two commissioners appointed by the United States to attend the congress, one died on the way and the other was not ready to start until too late. The congress was a fiasco, serving to show how impossible coöperation among these South American republics would be for years to come. It also served to demonstrate that the United States had no intention of guaranteeing the perpetuity or even extension of the republics. Perhaps to this failure to coöperate one may trace their subsequent feeling that the United States looked upon them as inferiors, subject in time to subjugation and absorption. This fear of the "powerful neighbor at the north" was revived in the Mexican war and by the American insular expansion three-fourths of a century afterward.

The Monroe doctrine not a protectorate.

Just what effect the announcements constituting the Monroe doctrine had on Europe it is impossible to say. No attempt was made to restore the American provinces to Spain. The Holy Alliance soon passed away. The next year after the famous message, a convention was easily made with Russia which restricted her to the north of the fifty-fourth parallel. No attempt was made to extend the European "system" to America until Maximilian landed in Mexico forty years later. The doctrine was simply an ebullition of pardonable pride consequent upon a realization of national growth in numbers, territory, and world importance. The acquisition of Louisiana and the Floridas had given national confidence in diplomatic ability to cope with Europe. To these causes must be added

Real causes of the doctrine.



HENRY CLAY.

the long irritation with Spain over the Floridas, the freedom from vexatious foreign questions which followed the Spanish treaty of 1819, and the temporary cessation of political parties which decreased home issues and magnified foreign relations. How the doctrine was expanded until it covered every phase of American dominant interest in the western hemisphere is a later part of the story.

TOPICAL ANALYSIS.

CHAPTER IX. THE DIPLOMACY OF THE WAR OF 1812.

England's contest with Napoleon.
  Charges and countercharges.
England's minister deceives Madison.
Napoleon catches America with his decrees.
War against England rather than France.
  Madison's causes of the war.
    Was he coerced into it?
Russia's offer is rejected by England.
  Negotiations opened directly.
    The negotiators.
    England's exorbitant demands.
    The fisheries and the Mississippi.
    The final treaty unsatisfactory.
  Celebrating the coming of peace.
What did we gain in the War of 1812?

SPANISH AMERICA AND THE MONROE DOCTRINE. CHAPTER X.

What constituted "Louisiana"?
Did it include the Spanish Floridas?
Did it include Spanish Texas as well?
American settlers take possession of West Florida.
John Quincy Adams ends the dispute — treaty of 1819.
Definite boundaries established.
More American claims settled.
Spain next loses her South American provinces.
Spanish colonial rule obnoxious.
Revolution makes provinces into republics.
Noble sentiments of "freedom."
The alliances of Europe for absolutism.
England in a dilemma.
Monroe announces the American policy.
The three stands of the "Monroe doctrine."
The doctrine a warning but not a protectorate.
Demonstrated in the Panama congress.
Later influence and changes in the doctrine.

REVIEW QUESTIONS.

CHAPTER IX. 1. What was the general attitude of England and of America which resulted in the War of 1812? 2. How did the diplomatists of England and of France treat Madison? 3. What were the alleged causes of the War of 1812? 4. Who were the "war-hawks" who advocated the war? 5. What induced Russia to offer her services as a mediator? 6. How did Madison meet Russia's offer, and with what result? 7. Why was Madison willing to give up part of his first claims against England? 8. Describe the English and American peace commissioners. 9. What were the first demands of Great Britain? 10. How did the fisheries and the Mississippi complicate matters? 11. What were the provisions of the treaty of 1814? 12. What questions were not settled until some years later? 13. What did the United States gain by the War of 1812?

CHAPTER X. 1. What early difficulties arose concerning the boundary of Louisiana? 2. How did American settlers dispose of some of these difficulties? 3. Upon what terms did the United States secure East Florida? 4. Describe Spain's way of treating her colonies at this time. 5. How did the Spanish colonies come to throw off the yoke of Spain? 6. How was the new movement for "freedom" felt throughout the world? 7. What was the Holy Alliance? 8. Show how American sentiment gradually developed toward the "Monroe doctrine." 9. What two events brought about the announcement of this "doctrine"? 10. Explain the reasons for the three points of the Monroe doctrine. 11. What different meaning had "freedom" in the two Americas and why? 12. What different states of feeling were brought out by the proposed Panama congress? 13. What was the effect of the congress on the South American republics? 14. How did the immediate dangers which called forth the Monroe doctrine disappear?

Search Questions. 1. What was Napoleon's "Rambouillet decree"? 2. What two Bayards have won fame in our diplomatic history? 3. Under what circumstances did Maine come into the union? 4. What was the career of Miranda?



["A Walk in Rome," by Professor Oscar Kuhns, appeared in October. In November, the same author took his readers on "A Gondola-Ride Through Venice." In December, Professor Harrison's contribution was entitled "Florence in Art and Story," and in January he took his readers on "A Zigzag Journey Through Italy."]

V. ALT NUREMBERG: THE CITY OF MEMORIES.

BY HENRY C. CARPENTER.

(Former United States Consul at Fürth, Bavaria.)

IN the southern part of the empire of Germany, near the center of the little kingdom of Bavaria, sleeps a quaint old town. Its origin is lost in obscurity, but its name is familiar to thousands of girls and boys, old and young the world over, whose hearts have sometimes been made glad at Christmas by generous slices of that famous gingerbread, and by those cunningly wrought toys, the like of which no other country has ever produced. The city lies on both sides of a crooked little stream — a stream which moves along in its narrow bed without a ripple, as if afraid of disturbing the slumbers of the weird old town. Around the drowsy, dreamy town — the town so old that it has found a second childhood — runs a thick, high wall, encircled by a broad, deep moat, into which, once upon a time, the river was often turned to furnish a second barrier against any foe that might attempt to force an entrance.

A quaint old town.

The city walls and doors.

Through this wall four entrances lead into the city, each guarded by a heavy door creaking upon strong iron hinges, and fastened by curious old locks and bolts. In the early history of the city these doors were kept constantly closed and securely locked, but after the depredations of the robber knights had become less frequent, and central Europe had settled down to a more peaceful state, the doors were left open during the day and closed only as the sun went down; and still later, after the destruction of the synagogue and the expulsion of the Jews, the closing hour was extended to ten o'clock, at which time every representative of this race was compelled, under a heavy penalty, to be outside of the city. But for the last fifty years the doors have stood wide open both day and night, and the half century's accumulation of rust upon the old bolts and hinges has made them more than ever objects of interest and curiosity.

Historic ground.

This ancient city is styled the "Gem of the German Empire." The stranger who enters its gateways at once recognizes that he is treading upon historic ground and among interesting reminiscences of the middle ages. The venerable fortress, the graceful watch-towers, and the tall spires of the celebrated churches of St. Lorenz and St. Sebaldus loom up majestically before him from whichever side he comes, and, standing before one of the old patrician dwellings with its heavy, steep, tiled roof, he muses to himself, as if saying, Can it be that these old landmarks have stood here through sunshine and through storm for more than a thousand years? Can it be that these same heavy doors have swung back for thirty generations to pass in and out? To the student of history the medieval architecture which here confronts him at every step is absorbingly interesting.

Every building along the crooked, narrow streets seems wrapped


NORTH SEA
DENMARK
BALTIC
SCHLESWIG-HOLSTEIN
KIEL
MECKLENBURG
OLDENBURG
BREMEN
HOLLAND
AMSTERDAM
PRUSSIA
BERLIN
BRUNSWICK
WITTENBERG
GOTTINGEN
HALLE
DUSSELDORF
LEIPZIG
DRESDEN
BRUSSELS
BELGIUM
COLOGNE
BONN
COBLENZ
RHINE
WEIMAR
THURINGIA
JENA
SAXONY
BAYREUTH
NUREMBERG
PALATINATE
HESSEN
HEIDELBERG
METZ
LORRAINE
STRASBURG
STUTTGART
BAVARIA
RATISBON
BADEN
WURTEMBERG
ULM
ALSACE
BLACK FOREST
MUNICH
R. DANUBE
VIENNA
AUSTRIA
FRANCE
BASLE
BERNE
SWITZERLAND
LYONS
MILAN
VENICE
TRIESTE
ITALY
TURIN
GENOA
ADRIATIC



ALBRECHT DÜRER'S HOUSE.

Homes of famous men.

about with a weird mantle of history and tradition. The traveler realizes that before him stand the very structures that sheltered central Europe's most distinguished men in medieval times. Here is the house in which Hans Sachs, the "cobbler poet" and founder of the *Meistersingers* of Nuremberg, was born, there is the little shop in which, pegging away on the soles of shoes, he composed verses which have made his name a household word in old-world homes. Just beyond, Albrecht Dürer, the most conspicuous representative of the school of German art, was born, and in that same home he passed his whole life; and that modest structure yonder is the birthplace of Martin Behaim, the well-known navigator, the inventor of the globe, the man who dwelt with Columbus at Lisbon, and aided him in perfecting plans for his transatlantic discoveries. The globe which he then constructed is now treasured by his descendants in the old Behaim house in Nuremberg. Just over the river lifts the little roof that sheltered the painter Michael Wohlgemuth, the master of Albrecht Dürer. And down that narrow, crooked street is where Adam Kraft, the celebrated sculptor, was born. A step farther is the home of Peter Vischer, the renowned worker in bronze. And so the story goes — almost every building whispers of the great, is eloquent of the dead who die not from the hearts and minds of men.

Nuremberg's fortifications.

While other European cities, excepting only Rothenburg-ob-der-Tauber, have surrendered their old walls to make room for more modern structures, Nuremberg has faithfully guarded hers, and today they stand almost as perfect as they were a thousand years ago. At each door is a magnificent round tower two hundred and fifty feet high. When first built these towers were quadrangular structures, but about the middle of the sixteenth century they were remodeled into their present symmetrical proportions and graceful appearance, after a design by the artist Dürer. Upon the top of the wall is an enclosed passageway with numerous small port-holes, and, at short distances from each other, are sharp turrets used in the earlier times as points of lookout for the sentry. By means of this passage it was possible for the sentinel to move entirely around the city unobserved by any lurking or approaching foe.

Many ancient landmarks.

It needs only a glance at these old fortifications to convince one of the utter folly of any attempt, before the days of modern explosives and artillery, to enter the city against the will of the inhabitants. But for the strength of these feudal walls and turrets Nuremberg would have fallen



SPITTLER THOR. WALL, MOAT, AND DÜRER TOWER.

an easy prey to the imperial Field-Marshal Tilly, and the inhabitants would have been subjected to the same atrocious cruelties that the people of the Prussian-Saxon capital, Magdeburg, were compelled to endure at the hands of this ruthless conqueror. It was then well known that the people of Nuremberg were stanch supporters of the Reformation, and among the foremost to adopt its doctrines; and Tilly's sworn mission was to wipe away all signs and traces of Protestantism in Germany. It was also before these walls that the famous Bohemian, Count Wallenstein, suffered the loss of more than thirty thousand of his followers in his fruitless attempt to enter Nuremberg and set up the standard of Catholicism.

It is most interesting to note the jealous pride with which the burghers guard their ancient landmarks, and how desirous they are that their city shall not lose one whit of its medieval appearance. To this end every old building or tower is kept carefully renewed — renewed and yet without the slightest change of its original shape or design. It is to be hoped that this custom may always obtain, so that there may be left at least one spot in Europe that will convey to the mind of the traveler and to the student of history some definite and intelligent idea of the appearance of the country in medieval times.

Early history of the city.

The early history of Nuremberg is more or less clouded. Indeed there is absolutely no reliable information as to when and by whom the city was founded, and, further back than the beginning of the eleventh century, there are but few authentic records. It will be remembered that about this time Germany was in a very unsettled condition; Henry IV. was then at the head of the government, and his reign was marked by fickleness, extravagance, and great destruction of life and property. This haughty monarch waged continuous warfare against the pope by whom he was finally excommunicated, and he also became involved in serious quarrels with the members of his own family, until at last his dethronement was accomplished by his unnatural son, Henry V., who then ascended the throne and grasped the reins of government. As a result of these feuds Nuremberg suffered a serious calamity in the partial destruction of her city hall and the irreparable loss of many of her valuable and authentic records.

Its probable founders.

There is a tradition, however, of venerable age and mien, that the city was founded by the Romans who gave it the name of Neronesberg in honor of their Emperor Nero, but it must be confessed that little data

exist to confirm this, and no traces of Roman architecture have as yet been unearthed. The more common opinion is that the Franks and Bavarians were the first settlers of the country, and that they, with the aid of the Slavonians, founded the city. In all probability the five-cornered tower and the castle were the first structures erected, and the old patrician houses at the foot of the castle were the first dwellings of Nuremberg. The huddled condition of these buildings and the narrowness of the streets, which are quite impassable for vehicles, force the conclusion that the chief thought of the inhabitants was to get as near as possible to the castle, in order that they might be in easy reach of the protection which that fortress afforded. The location, manner of construction, and general appearance of the five-cornered tower would seem to indicate that it was built for use as a signal station or watch-tower, and it is more than possible that it stood for centuries before the castle was built. This old tower is curiously constructed with five corners, hence called the *Fünfeckiger Thurm*, and at the top are large windows from which a splendid view of the whole surrounding country may be had. It is now used as a museum, and is filled with interesting relics of the age of torture — toys of a dead race of tyrants — said to be the finest and rarest collection of the kind in Europe. On the first floor stands the famous "Eiserne Jungfrau" in whose cruel embrace hundreds of victims suffered a horrible death. The executioner's dress, his dull-sounding bell, his dim lantern, the wooden bed and the iron cell which the prisoner occupied the night before execution, may all be seen there. A trap-door at the foot of the "Jungfrau" shows where the body dropped through upon revolving knives, to be cut to pieces, and afterwards washed away in the river — the quiet little river which seems to have outlived even a faint memory of its awful past.



THE FIVE-CORNERED TOWER.

Relics of a barbarous age.

A cruel cradle set with hundreds of sharp iron spikes is also exhibited. This was used as a means of punishment as late as 1803, when a man and a woman were rocked together. The woman died in the cradle, but the man survived the torture, and lived two years thereafter. The "Torture Wheel" is also in this collection. The writer had often read in history of being "broken on the wheel," but never fully realized what it meant until he saw the horrible instrument itself. The victim was stretched upon a rack, then a heavy wheel, with dull iron blades set into the felly, was rolled against every part of his body, until his bones were literally broken in pieces. Among numerous other instruments are the apparatus for tearing out the tongue and the breast, the thumbscrews, the ducking machine, the yoke for the quarreling couple, the iron chair with its two thousand spikes, and the famous executioner's sword, which has been used in beheading eight hundred human beings. Yes, it is good fortune truly to live in the twentieth century.

Instruments of torture.

It was in this tower that the notorious robber knight Eppelein von Geilingen was confined after his capture by the Nurembergers. In the early part of the fourteenth century Germany was overrun by bands of robbers who plundered everything within reach, and rendered travel upon the highways extremely dangerous. These desperadoes lived luxuriously in mountain fastnesses, and when not engaged in war and pillage spent their time in feasting and revelry. The ruins of their magnificent castles are still to be seen along the Rhine and upon many of the public highways in Germany, especially those leading through mountainous districts. Their custom was to lie in wait for merchants or traders, and to despoil them of whatever they carried; consequently the exchange of goods between the imperial free cities was made a matter of almost utter impossibility. Exasperated by these depredations, the Nurembergers finally resolved to exterminate some of these bands in their immediate vicinity,

The old robber knights.



THE IRON MAIDEN.



THE NASSAUER HOUSE. A TYPICAL SPECIMEN OF NUREMBERG ARCHITECTURE.

and after frequent attempts and many struggles, they succeeded in making one of the leaders, Eppelein von Geilingen, captive. He was immediately stripped of his gay attire, thrown into a cell in the tower, and chained to the floor. His capture caused great public rejoicing, and his execution was to be the occasion for a grand gala day in old Nuremberg. But the day prior to that set for his execution the wily knight begged as a last request the privilege of an hour in the courtyard with his faithful steed. His petition was finally granted, and the horse was brought forth from his stall, when Eppelein quickly sprang upon his back, leaped the wall, clearing the moat and making good his escape. The next day all Nuremberg assembled to witness the execution, but they found only the rich garments of the prisoner and the footprints of his steed on the wall. Shortly after his escape Eppelein sent back to Nuremberg the following message: "*Die Nürnberger hängen keinen sie hätten ihn denn bevor*" (The Nurembergers hang no one before they catch him). This taunting message was soon in everybody's mouth, and is today a well-known *Sprichwort* among the Nurembergers. The moat which tradition says the daring robber knight cleared in his memorable leap is thirty feet deep and a hundred feet broad. As a matter of fact he escaped from the tower in

An important capture.

Escape of the outlaw.

some manner, but was recaptured later at a place called Neumarkt, and there beheaded. In his cell in the tower is a life-size figure, upon which are the garments worn by the noted prisoner, and these, together with the footprints of his steed on the wall, are now objects of great curiosity to strangers.

The castle's famous well.

In the courtyard of the castle is a famous well dug during the reign of Konrad II. This well is three hundred and thirty-five feet deep, and extends through solid rock the entire distance, excepting only about twelve feet at the surface. The work was done by prisoners, and required thirty years for completion. Just above the water, which is from twelve to fifteen feet deep and always clear and sparkling, is a small gallery to which, in the sad old days, through an underground passage, the prisoners confined in dungeons under the city hall were accustomed to come for water. These prisoners were never permitted to see the light of day. There are two of these passages, one extending to St. John's churchyard, about a mile outside the walls toward the north, and the other running in an opposite direction by way of the city hall, and under the river, to a small lake about three miles away called the "Dutzendteich." A portion of the second passage has been enlarged, and is now utilized as a wine restaurant. Located about forty feet below the foundation of an old patrician dwelling, and fitted up in true German *Rathskeller* style, it is, if possible, quite as unique as the famous "Bratwurstglöcklein." For in this dingy little spot the best wine in all Nuremberg is dispensed at a ridiculously low price. These passages, like the well, were dug by prisoners, and doubtless were intended as a means of escape in case the castle and city hall were suddenly taken by the enemy. At the deep well stands a bright little German maiden whose chief, if not only duty is to lower by means of a small windlass a lighted candle in the gallery just



LITTLE MAIDEN AT THE DEEP WELL.

Guardian of the well.

above the water and to relate to the visitor the history of the well and all the interesting points connected therewith. For seven years, day after day, has she stood at her post and told her little story, never seeming to tire and never losing her pleasant smile. On a small side table lie a few well-worn books to which she always turns in her unoccupied moments. In the seven years all her leisure time has been profitably utilized; for, during that period, she has learned to speak quite fluently almost as many different languages, and when the stranger enters the room she reads his nationality at a glance and immediately addresses him in his own tongue. And so, after one has seen the well and heard the story one is apt to linger a moment around the curb to watch the little maiden and hear her pleasant voice as she goes over the description again for some visitor from another quarter of the globe.

A historical tree.

In the center of the inner court of the castle stands the trunk of a huge linden planted by the hand of the Empress Kunigunde, wife of Henry II. who was crowned emperor of Germany in 1002. For more than eight hundred years this wonderful tree spread a magnificent shade in the old courtyard, but a few years ago it began to show signs of decay, and one by one its giant branches withered and dropped to the earth, until in 1894 nothing was left but a tall bare stump.



INTERIOR OF ALBRECHT DÜRER'S KITCHEN.

The venerable *Burg*, built upon a high jagged cliff and proudly overlooking the city, is itself full of history. For hundreds of years it was the dwelling-place of royalty. There is perhaps no other structure in all Europe about which clusters so much of interest as this grand old fortress. The rulers of the Saxon dynasty, the Franconian emperors, the representatives of the house of Hohenstaufen, the Hohenzollerns from whom the present royal family is descended, the Hapsburgs, now on the throne in Austria, and the Wittlesbachs of Bavaria — all once dwelt within the walls of this ancient *Burg*. Here lived the haughty Emperor Henry IV., who deposed Pope Gregory VII. and drove him an exile to Salerno. Here dwelt Konrad III. and Frederick Barbarossa, the conspicuous leaders of two crusades to the Holy Land. It was from this old castle that Charles IV. issued his famous edict known as the "Golden Bull," which required that every emperor of Germany should hold his

Home of royal families.



THE BRATWURST-GLÖCKLEIN.

first parliament in Nuremberg. Emperor Sigismund dwelt here when he caused the distinguished preacher John Huss, the rector of the University of Prague, to be burned at the stake for proclaiming the doctrines of Wyclif. It was the home of Frederick von Hohenzollern, from whom the proud title of *Burggraf* of Nuremberg descended to the present emperor of Germany. In short, this venerable castle is known to have sheltered more than a score of central Europe's most distinguished monarchs.

From the high portico of the castle a magnificent view of the city and surrounding country may be obtained. In the distance loom up the celebrated Bavarian Alps; nearer stand the classic walls of the University of Erlangen; below in the valley are the ruins of a church and monument which the emperor of the Romans, Charlemagne, erected when he invaded this part of the empire; and high upon the hill to the left stands the historic "Alte Veste," from which Gustavus Adolphus made an unsuccessful attempt to dislodge Count Wallenstein during the Thirty Years' war.

Masterpieces of art.

The castle walls are hung with many valuable works by old German and Italian artists. "Ecce Homo" by Dürer's pupil, Hans Schauffelin, which decorates one side of the great banqueting hall is treasured as a

masterpiece of art. As the castle was undergoing repairs a few years ago, preparatory to the reception of the royal family from Munich, an inner ceiling was discovered in the reception room, adorned by a magnificent painting of a large imperial eagle of the fifteenth century. The name of the artist, however, remains to this day a mystery.

The "Bratwurstglöcklein."

On the side of the hill, a stone's throw from the foot of the castle stands an old-time restaurant, the "Bratwurstglöcklein,"—The Little Sausage Bell—once the gathering place of Hans Sachs, Albrecht Dürer, Peter Vischer, Adam Kraft, and other distinguished Nurembergers of medieval times. The hostelry is, in one sense, the most remarkable restaurant in the world; for five hundred years it has fearlessly nestled against the walls of the church, and no voice in all these years has been raised in protest against the right of its proprietor to dispense his foaming beverage. On the contrary, the reverend father, when fatigued by his labors in the church on Sunday morning, frequently pauses at the "Glocklein" for rest and refreshment.



CHURCH OF ST. LORENZ. THE CIBORIUM.

Nuremberg has its full quota, too, of interesting churches, the finest of which are the St. Lorenz, and the St. Sebaldus, both Protestant. In the St. Lorenz interest centers around a wonderful piece of handiwork by Adam Kraft, called the Ciborium.

The wonderful Ciborium.

This truly admirable piece of work is of solid stone, and represents the holy tabernacle resting upon life-sized figures of the master and his two assistants. Above this are the three principal scenes of the passion of Christ, in relief work. In the next section is Christ before the judges, in the third the crucifixion, and in the fourth the resurrection; the whole terminating in a beautiful curve like a shepherd's crook, suggesting the idea that the office of Christ, as a shepherd, is the crowning work of salvation. This masterly piece of handicraft is seventy feet high, and was hewn out of a stone by the celebrated sculptor, assisted by two of his pupils. In connection with this monument they tell the story that Kraft, then a young man, became enamored of the beautiful daughter of one Hans Imhof, the head of a renowned patrician family of Nuremberg; his love was reciprocated by

the fair young lady; but the difference in their stations in life rendered it impossible for them to marry. When, however, the love affair was brought to the ears of the young lady's father, he sent for young Kraft and told him that if he could design and build some monument in the Lorenzkirche that judges would pronounce of sufficient importance to perpetuate his name, he would grant his permission for the marriage. This was the incentive for the seven long years of labor that resulted in the famous Ciborium, a piece of work which the judges were unanimous in proclaiming the most graceful and delicate piece of stone carving of the age. And thus Kraft won the victory and led to the altar the fair daughter of the nobleman.

St. Sebaldus.

The St. Sebaldus, like its sister church, the St. Lorenz, is gothic in its style of architecture. In the main aisle, and near the center, stands a temple constructed of gold, silver, and bronze, covering a sarcophagus in which are preserved the bones of St. Sebaldus. Around this temple, with their backs against the pillars, stand the twelve apostles, as if on guard, and above them are twelve smaller figures, representing prophets and fathers of the church. Altogether, nearly one hundred figures may be counted, all finely cast and finished. This temple represents five years of uninterrupted labor by the celebrated master Peter Vischer and his five sons, and the work is regarded as one of the most perfect creations of art in any age. Several copies of it have been made, one of which, in miniature, is now in the Central Park Museum at New York. This church has also another interesting piece of bronze, the oldest bronze casting of Nuremberg — the baptismal font from which the Emperor Wenzel, born in Nuremberg in 1361, was baptized.



INTERIOR OF ST. LORENZ CHURCH.

A painting by Paul Ritter.

The bringing of the imperial jewels to Nuremberg is the subject of a finely executed painting by Paul Ritter which adorns the wall at the head of the grand staircase in the city hall. During the reign of Emperor Sigismund, he commanded that the insignia of the empire be brought to Nuremberg. His command was executed March 24, 1424, when the imperial casket was carried into the city amid great pomp and splendor. The jewels were deposited in a shrine built for them in the center of the church of the Holy Ghost, and here they were kept securely guarded



KAULBACH'S FAMOUS PAINTING OF KING OTTO III. AT THE TOMB OF THE EMPEROR CHARLEMAGNE.

until the fall of the empire in the west in 1806, when they were transferred to the palace treasury in Vienna where they still remain. The city hall is also rich in Dürer's historic fresco painting, representing the triumphant military procession of the Emperor Maximilian I. Another of Nuremberg's noted paintings is treasured in the old Carthusian monastery, one of the buildings now occupied by the "Germanische Museum." This is Kaulbach's masterpiece, representing the visit of King Otto III. to the tomb of the Emperor Charlemagne at Aix-la-Chapelle in the year 1000.

Nuremberg's beautiful fountains.

A word in reference now to Nuremberg's beautiful fountains. They are beautiful, not simply because they are symmetrical and graceful, but because they are old and symbolical. They are not mere monuments of stone and bronze, but historic tablets upon which are recorded the thoughts of bygone centuries. "Der Schöne Brunnen"—The Beautiful Fountain—is a three-story pure gothic stone pyramid sixty feet high, designed by Behaim in the fourteenth century. At the base are the seven electors of the empire and the ancient pagan heroes: Hector, Alexander the Great, and Julius Cæsar; the Jewish: Joshua, David, and Judas Maccabæus; and the Christian: Clodwig, Charlemagne, and Godfrey of Bouillon. The division above is richly ornamented, and contains the statues of Moses and the prophets.

"Der Tugend Brunnen"—The Fountain of Virtue—is a work of the sixteenth century in bronze by Wurzelbauer. At the base stand six female figures, representing virtue; above them are six boys holding the armorial bearings of the city; and at the top, on a richly ornamented pillar, stands justice, with a crane as a symbol of vigilance. When the fountain plays, thirty-six streams are thrown into the large bowl at the base.

Manufacturing gold leaf.

The inhabitants of Nuremberg are a thrifty and intelligent people, and the products of their industry find a ready market in almost every part of the world. "*Die Nürnberger Hand geht durch alle Land*" is a *Sprichwort* whose origin dates back many centuries. Among the more important of the industries is the manufacture of gold and silver leaf. The process is interesting, especially to strangers, for the work is done



VIEW OF THE CASTLE FROM THE WEST.

wholly by hand, no machine having yet been invented that will produce perfect leaves. Fine optical, mathematical, and surgical instruments are made here, as well as an endless variety of toys and fancy goods. The manufacture of *Lebkuchen* (gingerbread) is an important industry which has flourished since the early times, many thousand tons of this celebrated bread being exported to all parts of the world every year. The superiority of the Nuremberg gingerbread is claimed to be due, not alone to the secret the manufacturers possess for making it, but to the peculiarly delicate flavor of the honey used in sweetening it. This delicate flavor is attributed to a certain flower that grows about Nuremberg and is peculiar to the section.

Nuremberg early acquired renown in the manufacture of clocks and watches. One of the burghers, Peter Heinlein, is credited with being the maker of the first watch, called "The Nuremberg Egg" in consequence of its peculiar oval shape. Hitherto Heinlein has not been sufficiently appreciated by the Nurembergers, but of late they have opened their eyes to the neglect into which their renowned ancestor had been allowed to fall, and a Heinlein monument is to be erected near the house which was the home of the famous locksmith five hundred years ago.

Social characteristics.

The Nurembergers are essentially a *gemüthlich* people. There is no single word in English that conveys quite the idea or meaning of *Gemüthlichkeit;* but the noun from which it is derived, means, to the people of southern Germany, good nature, comfort, and sociability combined, and is a quality to which they take especial delight in laying claim. Much of their spare time is passed in the company of their friends in the parks, cafés or concert halls. The "at home" hour is from eleven to twelve Sunday morning, and then only for the formal caller and visitor. At no other time is he expected to pay his respects to the *Herrschaften* in their own homes, except by special invitation. If he desires to spend the evening with them he calls at the "Golden Eagle," "The Red Cock," or the "White Elephant," where he is certain to find the family gathered about a table refreshing themselves with beer.

The Nurembergers are passionately fond of good music, and the park or concert hall that promises this is sure of a big patronage. All such places are provided with an abundance of tables and chairs, and while the music goes on the waiters move noiselessly among the audience, keeping the beer glasses well filled. The people are good listeners, and when the orchestra begins all conversation ceases; and no matter whether the big drum and the great horn are contributing deafening variations to Wagner's "Tannhäuser," or the stringed instruments are bringing out soft strains of Schumann's "Träumerei," a strict silence is preserved to the end. In summer the concerts are in the open air, and during a pleasant Sunday afternoon or evening it is no uncommon thing to see an audience of five or six thousand quietly seated, sipping foaming beer, and listening attentively to good music.



TOMB OF ST. SEBALDUS.

But it is in winter that the weird old city dons her gayest attire. Then a ceaseless round of concerts, operas, balls, and reunions keeps the city in a mad whirl. Everybody joins in the dance excepting only the *Ball Mutter*; she is doomed to a back seat, and must get whatever pleasure she can in watching how gracefully her daughter "trips the light fantastic." For it is a custom faithfully adhered to in southern Germany that when the daughter reaches the age which permits her to appear in society, the mother must lay aside her ball attire and drop back into the place prepared for her against the wall — become, in fact, what the Germans term a *Ball Mutter*. The aim in life of every German maiden is to marry and become a good *Hausfrau*; and, as custom does not permit the young man to visit the young lady in her own home before engagement, the ballroom becomes of necessity the courting place. The mother' most important duty, consequently, is to be on the lookout for opportunities that may advance her daughter's interests. For this

Pleasures of winter.

reason she has no time to join in the whirl of pleasure. To the young lady the period from eighteen to twenty is precious; but if, at the end of her second season in society, she finds that she has been unsuccessful in making a desirable conquest, she begins to feel that life to her is a failure.

Christmas festivities.

The *Weinachtsfest*, or Christmas holiday season, is observed in Nuremberg with the most scrupulous exactitude. It is at this time of the year the quaint old city may be seen at her best. Windows are artistically decorated, and houses, from top to bottom, are brilliantly illuminated. And as the white mantle of winter settles gently down upon the steep, tiled roofs, and the moon climbs from behind the romantic *Burg*, and casts her cold white effulgence on the slender turrets and parapeted walls, a picture is presented that defies indeed the most subtile brush.

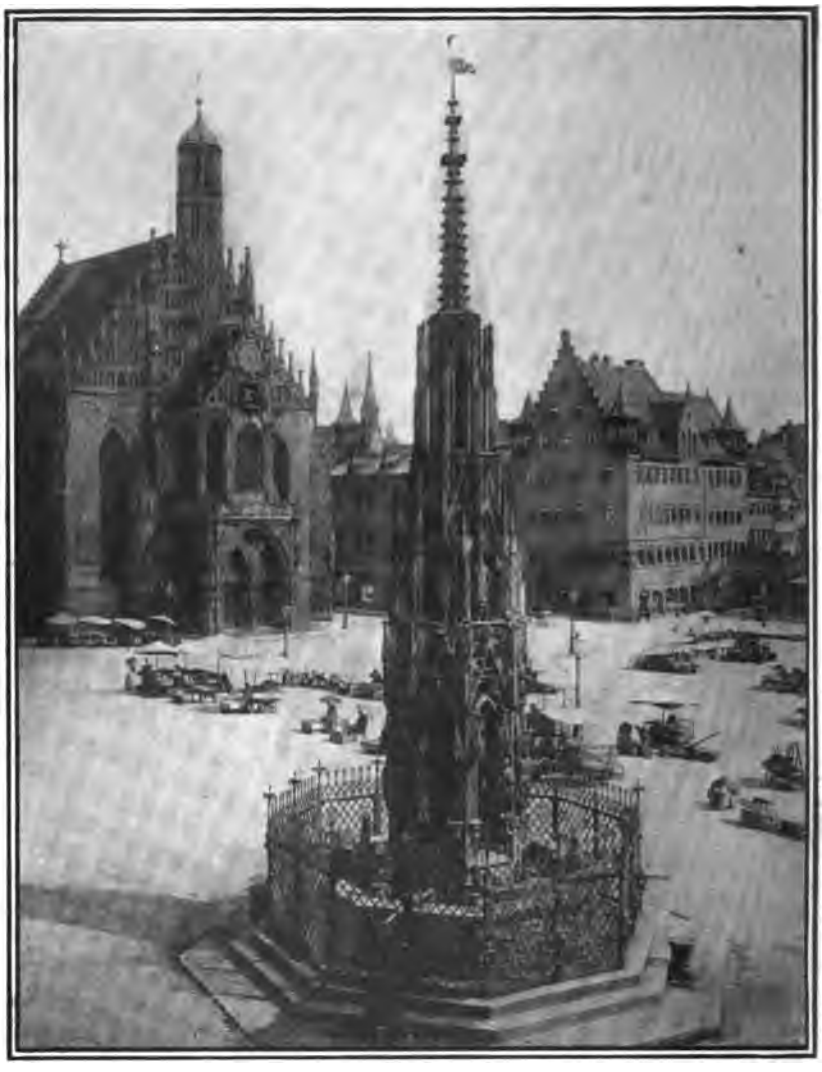
The market-place for weeks prior to *Weinachtsfest* is given over to the venders of toys and tinsel. Booths with all sorts of Christmas decorations fill every nook and corner; and thousands of Christmas trees, brought from neighboring woodlands, give the place the appearance of a thrifty young forest. For the three holidays beginning December 24 work is entirely suspended; the local law compels the closing of all places of business, and the people, bent on merriment, parade the streets, and fill the cafés, restaurants and concert-halls to overflowing. Everybody has his Christmas tree. No matter how poor he may be, if he has a place to sleep, the lighted Christmas tree will surely be seen in his window on Christmas eve. Even the common beggar that walks the streets all day asking alms, falls into line with the rest, and carries to some place he calls home, his Christmas tree. This tree may be a very small one — a mere branch — but the light and the tinsel shine and sparkle upon it just as brightly as they do upon that in the finely decorated salon of the rich baron; and when, on Christmas morn, this poor creature receives at the hand of some kindly *Hausfrau* the accustomed generous slice of gingerbread, no prince in his rich possessions is more happy.



DÜRER'S GRAVE.

New Year's customs.

On New Year's eve a novel custom prevails. During the last hours of the old year not a person thinks of sleeping. The cafés and restaurants



DER SCHÖNE BRUNNEN, MARKET-PLACE AND CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN.

are filled with merry parties, and in all the homes the light, for once in the year at least, is turned on regardless of expense. Beer, punch, and champagne flow freely, and as the moments slip swiftly away the clink of the glasses becomes louder and more frequent. When the hour strikes twelve guns are fired, drums are beat, and windows are thrown wide open. Old calendars are all burned, and everyone shakes hands with his friends, and shouts "*Prosit Neujahr!*" and the weird old city on the Pegnitz adds another page to her already long and interesting history.

Review Questions. 1. What impressions does a first sight of Nuremberg make upon the traveler? 2. What famous men and deeds are associated with the town? 3. Describe its fortifications. 4. What great events of the Reformation took place here? 5. What is the probable history of the founding of the city? 6. What strange relics of a barbarous age does it still show? 7. What is the story of the robber knight Von Geilingen? 8. What is the history of the well in the castle courtyard? 9. What relic of the eleventh century is still to be seen in this courtyard? 10. What famous associations has the castle itself? 11. What artistic interest has the castle? 12. What gives special interest to the Bratwurstglöcklein? 13. Describe the churches of St. Lorenz and St. Sebaldus. 14. What interest attaches to the painting by Ritter in the city hall? 15. Describe Kaulbach's painting treasured in the old

Carthusian monastery. 16. Describe the chief fountains of the city. 17. For what industries are the Nurembergers widely known? 18. Describe the social pleasures of the people.

Search Questions.

1. Who were St. Lorenz and St. Sebaldus? 2. What are the most famous works of Albert Dürer? 3. Who was Field-Marshal Tilly? 4. When and why did Count Wallenstein try to enter Nuremberg? 5. What are the leading facts regarding the University of Erlangen? 6. What is the meaning of Ciborium? 7. Who was Kaulbach?

Glossary.

Burg. Castle; fortified place. *Burggraf.* The governor of a fortified place. *Hausfrau.* Housewife. *Herrschaften.* Persons of rank. *Rathskeller.* Public wine cellar. *Sprichwort.* A proverb; adage. *Prosit Neujahr.* A happy New Year. *Die Nürnberg Hand geht durch alle Land.* Nuremberg handiwork goes to every country.

Bibliography.

Baedeker's *Southern Germany.* *The Story of Nuremberg.* Cecil Headlam (J. M. Dent & Co). "Nuremberg." Clara Barnes Martin. *Atlantic Monthly*, September, 1872. *Gustavus Adolphus.* (Heroes of the Nations. G. P. Putnam's Sons.) Longfellow's *Poems of Places: Germany.* *Albert Dürer.* (Lives of the Artists. Scribner.) *German, Dutch, and Flemish Painting.* Poynter. *The Engravings of Dürer.* (The Portfolio, Macmillan & Co). *Wagner's Heroes.* Constance Maud. *Stories of the Wagner Opera.* Guerber. "Wagner's Only Comic Opera." Finck. *The Nation*, March 8, 1877.

CRITICAL STUDIES IN GERMAN LITERATURE.

I. LESSING'S "NATHAN THE WISE."

BY ROBERT WALLER DEERING.

(Professor of Germanic Languages and Literature, Western Reserve University.)

Next to Goethe's "Faust," Lessing's "Nathan" is the most characteristic, the most German work our poetry has produced.— *Gervinus.*

NO student of German literature, however modest his aspirations, can afford to pass by Lessing. He is one of Germany's greatest thinkers and teachers, one of the greatest moral and intellectual benefactors of his age and people. He ranks with Luther as one of the great reformers: the one reformed German religion, the other German literature and criticism. Lessing compels our regard, moreover, not merely because he was a pioneer, but because he has a power and influence all his own; he was "in advance of his age" in a sense which does not apply to many.

One of Germany's greatest thinkers.

Born of sturdy, clear-headed, intellectual stock, blessed with a vigorous, eager mind, and sound, far-seeing judgment, equipped with learning and culture truly remarkable, ruled by the highest standards of life and character and by a spirit as sweet and gentle as it was brave, inspired by a passionate love of truth and unflinching courage in the pursuit of it, endowed with keen perception of the faults and weaknesses of his age, master of a classic style, whose every word is charged with meaning, and of forceful reasoning, whose logic is irresistible, he took and still maintains a most commanding position in the world of German thought and letters.

Many good qualities.

Today Lessing's opinions are honored perhaps more than those of any other German author, and one often hears that "to go back to Lessing is to advance." It is likely that he has set more people to thinking than any other German writer. Next to his clear-headedness and large-heartedness, his dominant trait is, perhaps, his genuineness and his love of the truth; he is a fearless defender of truth established, and no less a tireless leader in the search for truth yet undiscovered. "If God," he says, "held all truth in His right hand, and in His left nothing but the ever-restless impulse for truth, though with the condition of ever erring, and should say to me 'Choose,' I would humbly fall at His feet and say: 'Father, give me the left; pure truth is for Thee alone.'" The saying is characteristic, for his life was spent in this cause. His other strongest trait is his sweet-tempered cheerfulness, his poise, balance, self-control — call it what we will — which is astonishing when we remember the continued privation, distress, and disappointment which filled his life.

His present status.

He was the gifted son of a poor village parson with small pay and large family. As eldest son, he was intended for the church, and, supported

Early life and work.

by scholarships, enjoyed the best educational advantages. Early university friendships brought him among actors and artists and authors, and he studied art and literature and men and things more than theology. At nineteen he began his career as a man of letters drifting about as opportunity invited, and working for years in Leipsic, Berlin, Breslau, as essayist, reviewer, reporter, translator, critic, and hack-writer generally — often deceived by fair prospects and at times in actual want. Cherished plans failed one after another, and only such friends as Moses Mendelssohn, the grandfather of the great musician, saved him from despair. Gradually, however, he won his way and made himself felt and feared as an essayist and critic. His ambition had been to become the German Molière, but seeing that French standards, as those of an utterly foreign national type, would never suit Germany, he became a disciple of Shakespeare, and remodeled German drama after the ideals of a kindred Teutonic race, the English. While he destroyed French influence, he put something better in its place. He is always a constructive, not merely a destructive critic. Most critics tear down; Lessing built up, as well. Not by precept alone, but by example does he emphasize his views. His "Minna von Barnhelm" and "Emilia Galotti" are the first great national German comedy and tragedy. His "Laoköon" laid down the canons of German art criticism. Perhaps his best critical work was done in his "Dramaturgy," the fruit of his labors in Hamburg, whither he had been called as critic of a new theater established by private enterprise. It seemed just the place for him, but alas! his ideals were too high, and another disappointment was added to his already long list.

A disciple of Shakespeare.

End of his wanderings.

At last, after some twenty years of this wandering life, Lessing found an abiding-place in his "dear lonely little Wolfenbüttel," where, as librarian to the Duke of Brunswick, he spent the last decade of his life. For once Fortune seemed to smile upon him. After years of waiting, Eva König became his wife, and he began to think himself "as happy as other men are"; but it was too fair a vision to last — she died in little more than a year. It is fortunate that he did not long survive her; these last three years were darker and lonelier than any before, saddened yet further by failing strength and a theological controversy with Pastor Goeze of Hamburg. But his sweet spirit rose above even this, and loneliness brought him peace. He died February, 1781, fifty-two years old.

Among Lessing's works his "Nathan the Wise" deserves especial attention, first because, in its beautiful lesson of unselfish humanity, in its noble ideals of religious life and character, it stands unique in literature. No other book but the Bible has treated these great problems of religion and of life, of the relation of man to man and of man to his God, with such power and beauty. It is a book for all men and all time.

Lessing's greatest work.

Again, it is his greatest work — in a sense his life work, and at the same time one of the most striking examples of intellectual heredity on record. The earliest ancestor we can find was known for his liberal views; the poet's grandfather is remembered for a notable work on "Toleration in Religion"; his father was an able defender of the Reformation and its religious liberty. Lessing himself, as a boy of twenty, takes up this theme in one of his earliest plays, "The Jews"; later it appears again in his "Vindications"; while in "Nathan," the ripest fruit of his maturest years, it is still the burden of his thought. Lessing and Nathan are twin spirits, inwardly, at least, so alike that who knows the one knows the other. Nowhere else does the singularly strong and beautiful character of the author find such eloquent expression; nowhere else does he urge with such skill and power the great principles of religious liberty and unselfish humanity for which he stands.

Lessing calls "Nathan" "the son of my old age, whom polemics helped to bring into the world." His reference is to the famous theological controversy which gave rise to the play. As custodian of the ducal

library in Wolfenbüttel, Lessing had published valuable contributions to the history of philosophy and religion; among these, and under the general title of "Wolfenbüttel Fragments," he had edited several rather radical essays on theological questions written by Professor Reimarus of Hamburg. Though he disclaimed the authorship of them and even agreement with them, these papers soon involved him in bitter controversy. Put on his mettle, he expressed his views in several pamphlets, in which Lessing shows himself a broad scholar, a profound thinker, a passionate lover of truth, and the devoted champion of the freedom of thought and conscience. His enemies were worsted and took cowardly refuge behind the authorities, who were induced to forbid his further writing on theological questions—on the ground that he "antagonized the principal doctrines of the sacred writings and Christianity." Nothing daunted, he determined "to mount his old pulpit, the stage, to see if they would let him preach undisturbed from there." Taking up the unfinished sketch of an old play laid aside years before, he made it into a "sermon" such as has no rival save the Sermon on the Mount. With it his plan was "to play a better joke on the theologians than with ten 'Fragments' more." This sermon-drama was "Nathan the Wise." It is a strange revenge — an olive branch of love and peace to those who were expecting (and deserving) a lash of scorpions. Lessing is a changed man; he is no longer the "Hotspur of criticism," who fights for the love of fight and out of hatred of error. Deep sorrow has fallen upon him; he has lost his wife, his baby, and with them his happiness; he is again alone and more lonely than ever before in all his lonely life; his health is rapidly failing. Though outwardly calm, his heart is broken; he has paid dear for his one short year of happiness, and feels "tempted to curse the day when he even *wished* to be as happy as other people." It is the awful calmness of madness. Yet with superb control he is "too proud to acknowledge himself unhappy . . . only set the teeth and let the boat drift at the mercy of winds and waves; enough that I will not upset it myself." His loneliness has brought him calm and peace at last. Out of the darkness of this bitter grief has come this play so full of sweetness and light. His dominant passion is now no longer criticism of human error, but compassion upon human blindness, sympathy with human weakness. It is the operating surgeon, firm — even stern — but kind, who now deftly wields the knife for the relief of the suffering body.

Why he wrote it.

A strange revenge.

His dominant passion.

Lessing's theological quarrel had raised the question: "What is the essence of religion?" The character of Nathan is the answer: Faith in God and in the creed of the fathers, whatever that may be, exemplified in a life of loving service and unselfish humanity. "For the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life."

The religion of "Nathan" is also the creed of its author. With him: "Well-doing is the main thing; belief is only secondary." "It does not concern one's conscience how useful one is, but how useful one *would* be." "It is not agreement in opinions, but agreement in virtuous actions, that renders the world virtuous and happy." And what he believed, he lived. In his poverty and disappointment he carried out that cheerful philosophy which teaches us to thank God for the chastening of sorrow, as for the blessing of happiness — for "as the gold is tried by fire, so the heart is tried by pain."

Lessing's creed.

For this play, which deals exclusively with religious types, Lessing was most happy in his choice of the time and place of the action. The scene is laid in Jerusalem: the "holy city" of the "chosen people," the *Jews*, memorable for the life and death of Christ, the cradle of *Christianity*, now become the residence of the Sultan and the seat of *Mohammedan* government. All the world pressed together there — the East, the West; the Cross and the Crescent floated over Christian, Moslem, Jew, and all the rest. One need only look about and choose. Nor

Time and place well chosen.

is the time less fitting. It is the reign of the liberal, generous Saladin, the Third Crusade, when the world was full of sectional hate, when bigotry waged war in the name of religion, when sword and simitar ran red with blood under the shadow of the Holy Sepulcher, the tomb of the Prince of Peace! What a time for the portrayal of true toleration, the common brotherhood of man, the pure unselfish love of humanity!

Opening of the play. The play opens in the home of Nathan, a wealthy Jew in Jerusalem. Returning from a long journey, he is welcomed home by Daja, the old nurse and companion of his adopted daughter, Recha, and learns that his house has been on fire and his daughter in danger of death in the flames. She has been saved, however, by the heroism of a captive young Templar, whose life has been spared by the Sultan Saladin on account of his resemblance to a long-lost brother of the Sultan. With the pride of his Order and a "Christian's" contempt for the Jew, he has refused to enter Nathan's home or to accept any thanks. Cordial invitation is "all in vain, he will not come to you — in short he comes not to any Jew."

Christian types. With this brief view of the grateful Jew, of the narrow-minded nurse, and the prejudiced Templar, we turn to other Christian types. The Patriarch of Jerusalem, the highest Christian prelate and, as well, the embodiment of all a Christian ought *not* to be, sends a messenger to the Templar with an invitation to become a spy, to bear secret letters, and to lead a well-laid *Christian* plot against the life of Saladin. The Templar indignantly refuses to play "the thankless villain" towards the Sultan, in spite of the Patriarch's assurance that "a villainy in man's esteem may not be one in God's." The messenger retires, glad of the repulse; for even his humble, servile soul revolts at the intended treachery of his fanatical superior. The Patriarch represents, of course, not religion, but selfishness in ambush behind religion; his faith is not of the heart, but merely the tool of his ambition; his piety is not that of the hypocrite, whose outward show of religion is but a mask and who dreads discovery, but is even more dangerous; it is that of the bigot, whose creed is armor, within which he lives safe, comfortable, complacent, feeling that, in serving the interests of his creed, he also serves his own.

The friar is the opposite extreme — a good heart, but a negative, slavish, dependent Christian, who shuns the world and its sinful contact and sees his salvation in the thought that he has done and believed what he has been told to do and believe.

Mohammedan types. In Act II. the scene changes to Saladin's palace, and we have types of a third religion — Mohammedanism. The Sultan and his sister, Sittah, are playing chess, the favorite game of the East. Saladin loses, and orders payment of the stake to his sister. He generously lets her win, and is, moreover, too distracted to play well. There is trouble ahead. The truce with the Templars is over, renewed hostilities are impending, and Saladin's hopes of securing peace by the intermarriage of his family with that of Richard Lionheart have been shattered by the prejudice of the Christian king. A bitter arraignment of such fanaticism follows:

Sittah. Did I not laugh
From the first at your beauteous dreams?
You do not, will not know the Christians.
Christianity, not manhood, is their pride.
E'en that which from their founder on has spiced
Their superstition with humanity,
'Tis not for its humanity they love it.
No; but because Christ taught, Christ practised it.
Happy for them He was so good a man!
Happy for them that they can trust His virtue!
His virtue? Not His virtue, but His name,
They say, shall spread abroad and shall devour
And put to shame the names of all good men.
The name, the name is all their pride.

Saladin. Why else,
You think, should they require of you and Melech

To take the Christian name, ere you could love
A Christian consort?

Sittah. Yes; as if in Christians,
As Christians only. could exist that love
With which, in the beginning, God endowed
Both man and woman!*

Saladin's financial troubles.

Al Hafi, the Dervish, the Sultan's treasurer, appears to take charge of certain moneys expected as tribute from distant provinces, and is much chagrined to find that, instead of receiving, he is ordered to pay out yet more — the stake of the lost game. In his indignation he lets out the secret that Sittah, the generous sister, has not only returned all she had won, but has been defraying the expenses of the Sultan's household, as well. At this revelation of Saladin's desperate financial straits, she suggests that Hafi turn to his friend Nathan, the rich Jew, for help. Saladin is not concerned for himself: "A cloak, a sword, a horse — and God" are enough — but he is distressed for "the poor who must make what shift they can" until his treasury is replenished. His chief concern is that:

The alms
About the sepulcher, if only they
Might be continued; if the Christian pilgrims
Need only not go empty-handed.

With his generous human sympathy he sees only their human need, and forgets that he is at war with their race and creed. What a contrast to the "Christian" prelate, who is even now plotting against his life!

Gratitude of the Jew.

The scene returns to Nathan's home. After long waiting he has a chance to tell the Templar his gratitude for the rescue of Recha. His grateful tears fall on the hem of the Templar's mantle, as he humbly kisses it; but he is repulsed. Yet, seeing sterling character behind this rudeness, he persists in honoring the Templar's heart:

Nathan. Disguise yourself, dissemble as you will.
Here, too, I find you out. You were too good,
Too honorable, to be more polite.
A girl, all sentiment — her waiting woman
All eagerness to serve — her father absent —
You cared for her good name; fled from her gaze,
Fled that you might not conquer. Further cause
For thanks.

Templar. I must confess you know the motives
That ought to be a Templar's.

Nathan. Only a Templar's?
Ought only — and because his Order bids?
I know a good man's motives, and I know
Good men are everywhere.

Templar. But with no distinction?

Nathan. Distinguished by their color, form, and dress.
All such distinctions are of small account.
The great man everywhere needs ample space:
. . Average ones, like us,
Stand everywhere in crowds. But let not one
Cast slurs upon the others. Knots and gnarls
Must live on friendly terms. One little peak
Must not take airs, as 'twere the only one
Not sprung from earth.

No creed is the only true faith.

Creeds, like men, must bear and forbear with each other; for no one little creed should claim to be the only true faith.

Templar. Well said; but know you, Nathan,
What people practised first this casting slurs,
What people were the first to call themselves
The chosen people? How if I — not hate,
Indeed — but cannot help despising them
For all their pride — a pride descended

† †

*The passages from the play are quoted from the translation of Miss Ellen Frothingham. Henry Holt & Co., New York.

To Mussulman and Christian,— that their God
Must be the one true God? You start to hear
Such words from me, a Christian Templar.
When, where, has this fanaticism of having
The better God, and forcing Him as best
On all the world, e'er showed itself in form
More black than here and now?

Nathan. You know not how much closer you have drawn me.
We must, we must be friends! Despise my people
With all your heart. We neither chose our people.
Are we our people? What does "people" mean?
Is Jew or Christian rather Jew or Christian
Than man? May I have found in you another
Who is content to be esteemed a man!

Templar. You have, by heaven, you have! Your hand! I blush
That for a moment I should have misjudged you.

The Jew wins over the Templar.

The Christian is first astonished — then softened, then conquered by this Jew, whose only weapon is his noble heart full of love for his fellow man. The Templar is the genuine, though impulsive nature, which is free from bigotry itself, but despises it in others. This proud contempt of narrowness, however, itself leads to intolerance; scornful indifference to creeds leads to hatred of those who profess them. The Templar's unjust reproach to Nathan: "Not all are free, who scorn their chains" applies exactly to himself.

In Act III., while Nathan has gone to Saladin, Daja, the Christian nurse, whose "conscience will no more be lulled to sleep," undertakes to convert Recha — without success:

Recha. Daja, Daja!
What mean such words? What strange conceits you have!
His God for whom he fights! Can God be owned?
What sort of God were He whom man could own —
Who needs defenders? How can any tell
The spot of earth for which his birth designed him
If not the spot on which it placed him?
* * * * * *
When was I not all ear to hear you tell
Of Christian heroes, often as you would?
When gave I not their deeds my admiration,
Their sufferings my tears? True, their belief
I never held their greatest heroism;
But all the more consoling was the lesson
That faith in God depends not on the views
We entertain of Him. That has my father
So often told us; and yourself, dear Daja,
Have oft confirmed it. Why desire alone
To undermine what both have helped to build?

Daja is free from ordinary selfishness, but is filled with ignorant pride. She stands for that narrow, ignorant piety, which is "true and sincere up to the limit of its understanding, but lacks that education without which the best intentions are perverted and misled."

Saladin sets a snare for Nathan.

Meanwhile Nathan is expected at the palace. Noble-minded Saladin is almost afraid of the interview, lest he seem to be stooping to extort money from a Jew. Very skilfully Lessing has the cunning Sittah suggest a snare for him. They are to ask him a question he cannot answer, and so frighten him into loosing his purse-strings. Saladin's great soul revolts at this, but, in dire need of money, he consents and asks Nathan which is the best, the true religion:

Saladin. Since so great your wisdom,
I pray you tell me what belief, what law
Has most commended itself to you?

Nathan. Sultan,
I am a Jew.

Saladin. And I a Mussulman.
Between us is the Christian. Now, but one
Of all these three religions can be true.
A man like you stands not where accident

Of birth has cast him. If he so remain,
It is from judgment, reasons, choice of best.
Impart to me your judgment; let me hear
The reasons. I've no time to seek myself.
Communicate, in confidence of course,
The choice you have arrived at through those reasons
That I may make it mine.

The value of truth.

Nathan is surprised; he has come expecting demands for money, and the Sultan "asks for truth — for truth! and wants it hard and bare, as truth were coin." Now coin "has no other value except the stamp upon it." Its name alone gives it worth. Not so with truth, especially religious truth. The heart of a man, not the name of the creed he confesses, is the test of his religious character. Recovering from his confusion, Nathan answers the Sultan's question by telling him a story:

In gray antiquity there lived a man
In Eastern lands, who had received a ring
Of priceless worth from a beloved hand.
Its stone, an opal, flashed a hundred colors,
And had the secret power of giving favor,
In sight of God and man, to him who wore it
With a believing heart. What wonder then
This Eastern man would never put the ring
From off his finger, and should so provide
That to his house it be preserved forever?
Such was the case. Unto the best beloved
Among his sons he left the ring, enjoining
That he in turn bequeath it to the son
Who should be dearest; and the dearest ever
In virtue of the ring, without regard
To birth, be of the house the prince and head.
* * * * * * *
From son to son the ring descending, came
To one, the sire of three; of whom all three
Were equally obedient; whom all three
He therefore must with equal love regard
And yet from time to time now this, now that,
And now the third — as each alone was by,
The others not dividing his fond heart
Appeared to him the worthiest of the ring;
Which then, with loving weakness, he would pledge
To each in turn. Thus it continued long.
But he must die; and then the loving father
Was sore perplexed. It grieved him thus to wound
Two faithful sons who trusted in his word;
But what to do? In secrecy he calls
An artist to him, and commands of him
Two other rings, the pattern of his own;
And bids him neither cost nor pains to spare
To make them like, precisely like to that.
The artist's skill succeeds. He brings the rings,
And e'en the father cannot tell his own.
Relieved and joyful, summons he his sons,
Each by himself; to each one by himself
He gives his blessing, and his ring — and dies.
— You listen, Sultan?

Saladin (who, somewhat perplexed, has turned away). Yes; I hear, I hear.
But bring your story to an end.

Nathan. 'Tis ended;
For what remains would tell itself. The father
Was scarcely dead, when each brings forth his ring,
And claims the headship. Questioning ensues,
Strife, and appeal to law; but all in vain.
The genuine ring was not to be distinguished; —
[*After a pause in which he awaits the Sultan's answer.*]
As undistinguishable as with us
The true religion.

Saladin. That your answer to me?

Nathan. But my apology for not presuming
Between the rings to judge, which with design
The father ordered undistinguishable.

Saladin. The rings? — You trifle with me. The religions

I named to you are plain to be distinguished —
E'en in the dress, e'en in the food and drink.

Nathan In all except the grounds on which they rest.
Are they not founded all on history,
Traditional or written? History
Can be accepted only upon trust.
Whom now are we the least inclined to doubt?
Not our own people — our own blood; not those
Who from our childhood up have proved their love;
Ne'er disappointed, save when disappointment
Was wholesome to us? Shall my ancestors
Receive less faith from me, than yours from you?
Reverse it: Can I ask you to belie
Your fathers, and transfer your faith to mine?
Or yet, again, holds not the same with Christians?

Saladin. By heaven, the man is right! I've naught to answer.
And now the judge? I long to hear what words
You give the judge.

Nathan. Thus spoke the judge: Produce your father
At once before me, else from my tribunal
Do I dismiss you. Think you I am here
To guess your riddles? Either would you wait
Until the genuine ring shall speak? — But hold!
A magic power in the true ring resides,
As I am told, to make its wearer loved —
Pleasing to God and man. Let that decide.
For in the false can no such virtue lie.

* * * * * * *

Go therefore, said the judge, unless my counsel
You'd have in place of sentence. It were this:
Accept the case exactly as it stands.
Had each his ring directly from his father,
Let each believe his own is genuine.
'Tis possible your father would no longer
His house to one ring's tyranny subject:
And certain that all three of you he loved,
Loved equally, since two he would not humble,
That one might be exalted. Let each one
To his (the father's) unbought, impartial love aspire;
Each with the others vie to bring to light
The virtue of the stone within his ring;
Let gentleness, a hearty love of peace,
Beneficence, and perfect trust in God,
Come to its help. Then if the jewel's power
Among your children's children be revealed,
I bid you in a thousand, thousand years
Again before this bar. A wiser man
Than I shall occupy this seat, and speak.
Go! — Thus the modest judge dismissed them.

The essence of religion.

Nowhere has the essence of religion been expressed with greater sweetness and power than here. The Sultan sees the point which Lessing wishes us to see — that, not the *name* of a man's religion, but the *spirit* of it, is the important thing; that every man who loves his God and his neighbor, who is gentle, long-suffering, kind, unselfish, peaceable, humane, is truly religious, no matter what his creed; that every creed which teaches and practises such virtues is worthy of our respect. And the *Moslem* Sultan asks the hand and the friendship of the *Jew!*

Returned home, Nathan is met by the request of the Templar for the hand of Recha in marriage. He seeks to escape him, and the impetuous Templar, who has learned that Recha is really a Christian girl, brought up a Jewess, hastens to the Patriarch, the highest Christian authority, "a red, fat, jolly prelate," and lays the case before him: A Jew has an only child, an adopted daughter, "trained up in every virtue by his care, and loved more than his own soul," a motherless, fatherless, friendless babe, which "in misery had died, unless the Jew had had compassion on it." What shall be done?

Patriarch. It matters not; the Jew goes to the stake!
Better the child had died in misery here

Than thus be saved for everlasting ruin.
Besides, why need the Jew anticipate
God's providence? Without him God can save
If save He will.

Contrasting religious creeds.

The tremendous contrast between this "Christian" attitude towards other creeds, and that of the Jew and the Mohammedan is intended to be striking; so again Saladin's stern rebuke to the Templar: "Be not a Christian to the injury of Jew or Mussulman." It is Lessing's effort to impress the lesson of *tolerance* as the great theme of his play.

Bigotry, incarnate in the Patriarch, cannot endure "the scandal" — that a Jew "has trained a Christian child, as she had been his own" — "he flies into a passion against so black a crime" and sends a friar "to ferret out this Jew without delay." Happily the friar is the same who had long ago confided his dead master's motherless babe to the care of Nathan. Their interview after eighteen years, gives us in Nathan, the Jew, despised then, and even yet, for his creed, a noble example of Christian character. Regarding Nathan's training of the child, the friar thinks:

'Twas natural,
If you would train the Christian's daughter well,
To train her as your own.— This have you done
In love and truth — but to be so rewarded?
I'll not believe it.— Wiser had it been
To have the Christian trained at second hand
As Christian; but you couldn't then have loved
The little daughter of your friend; and children
Need love, though but a wild beast's love it be,
In those first years above Christianity.
. . . And has not Christianity
Its root in Judaism? 'It oft has vexed,
Provoked me e'en to tears, to see how Christians
Forget our Savior was Himself a Jew.

Nathan. Good Brother, you must intercede for me
When hatred and hypocrisy shall rise
Against me for a deed — ah, for a deed —
You, you alone shall know it. Bear it with you
Into your grave. Ne'er yet has vanity
Seduced me into telling it to man.
I tell it only to yourself. I tell it
To pious simplicity alone; for that
Alone can know what victories over self
Are possible to the devout believer.

Friar. Your heart is touched and tears are in your eyes.

Nathan. You found me at Darun, the child and you.
You did not know that Christians just before
Had murdered all the Jews that were in Gath —
Men, women, children; knew not that my wife
And sons, seven hopeful sons, were there,
And in my brother's house, where they had fled
For safety, had to perish in the flames.

Friar. All-gracious God!

Nathan. Three days and nights I'd lain
In dust and ashes before God, and wept
When you arrived. Wept? Aye and wrestled hard
At times with God; had stormed and raved and cursed
Myself and all the world; had sworn a hate
Against the Christians, unappeasable.

Friar. I can believe it!

Nathan. Gradually my reason
Returned to me. She spake with gentle voice:
"And yet *God* is: e'en this was *God's decree!*
Up, then! and practise what you've long believed.
To practise cannot be more difficult
Than to believe, if you but will. Rise up!"
I stood up then and cried to God: "I will!
Oh, will Thou that I will!" Dismounting then,
You handed me the child wrapped in your cloak.
All that you said to me, or I to you,
Has been forgot. I know but this: I took
The child; I laid it on my bed; I kissed it;

I threw myself upon my knees, and sobbed:
"O God! of seven Thou grantest me one again!"

Friar. You are a Christian, Nathan! Yes, by heaven,
You are a Christian! Never was a better!

Nathan. What makes of me a Christian in your eyes,
Makes you in mine a Jew.— Happy for both!
But let us not unman each other longer.
This calls for deeds.— Although a sevenfold love
Soon bound me to this lonely stranger girl —
Although the thought of losing all my sons
Again in her is death — if Providence
Should claim her back from me, I will obey.

Friar. That perfects all! That was the very counsel
My heart had longed to give you, and already
Had it been prompted by your own good spirit.

Disclosure of identities.

By the help of the friar Nathan finds out the identity of the Templar; he proves to be Recha's older brother. Though she loses a lover, she gains a brother, and Nathan's fatherly heart has now two children to love. Forgotten evidence proves them both to be the children of Assad, the Sultan's long-lost brother! We have a striking union of creeds at the end. The new-found brother is Christian, the foster-father a Jew, the sister is both, while the royal uncle and aunt are Mohammedans! They are united, not because any one has discarded his own faith or accepted another as better, but because each has learned to respect the creed of the other and has recognized the ties that bind them all together. This lesson of the brotherhood of man and the mutual respect of religious opinions upon the basis of their common humanity is the essence of the play.

Criticisms of the play.

The objection is often heard that Lessing is very unfair in making the Jew and the Mohammedan so good and noble, while his Christian characters are so mean and selfish or wicked. The objection falls, however, when we see the real purpose of the play. It is not a comparison of religions, but of men, not of creeds, to decide which is best, but of different types of human character, to show that men are good or bad independent of their faith. Lessing is not defending Judaism *as such*, but showing that, in spite of prejudice against it, it *can* produce such men as Nathan; he is not attacking Christianity, but the bigotry and meanness of some Christians; showing that it *does* sometimes produce such men as the Patriarch. The play advocates the *spirit* of the religion Christ taught, as against the letter of the so-called Christian creed. Written for Christians it is a rebuke of the *abuses* of Christianity, not a criticism of that religion itself; if it had been written for Jews, the hero would have been a Christian.

Having used Boccaccio's story of the three rings as the soul of his play, Lessing must keep the Jewish hero of that story for the hero of the play.

The greatest reason lies deeper. The Jews have been from time immemorial, "the chosen people of God" and, as such, their traditions would naturally lead to narrowness, to national pride, and religious arrogance; in reaching the high plane of broad humanity and tolerance described by the play, the Jew is the one who has most to overcome. He is thus the most heroic — and Lessing but justly recognizes his heroism.

Teachings of the play.

Times have changed since 1780, but principles never change, though men may. The great truths of this play, the noble ideals it sets forth still live, and as long as human nature remains what it is, we shall need to heed its lesson. Fichte was right when he said of Lessing:

If no one of thy statements as thou hast expressed them *in words* shall permanently abide, yet thy spirit of insight into the soul of knowledge, thy perception of truth, which shall endure, thy deep, sincere soul, thy independence, and hatred of sham and easy-going negation shall be indestructible as our race.

End of Required Reading for the C. L. S. C., pages 485-528.

† †

Review Questions.

1. What strong traits of character had Lessing? 2. How is he looked upon at the present day? 3. What were the chief events of his life? 4. How was he drawn into religious controversy? 5. How did he resolve to meet his antagonists? 6. What was Lessing's creed? 7. Describe the types in "Nathan the Wise." 8. What is the story of the play? 9. What criticisms have been made upon the play? 10. What are its teachings?

CHAUTAUQUA READING COURSE FOR HOUSEWIVES.

CONDUCTED BY MARTHA VAN RENSSELAER.

(Editor Women's Reading Course, Cornell University.)

PHYSICAL EDUCATION APPLIED TO HOUSEWORK.

AS we have observed the work in the Chautauqua School of Expression under Mrs. Bishop, we have wondered, as the teachers, the women of society, the young women and the old women, to say nothing of the brave men who seek entrance to this department, join these classes for health, grace, poise and strength, if there were not something in it all for the housewife whose hours for exercise are from sunrise past sunset. We have wondered whether the proper poise for the drawing-room were not as necessary in the kitchen, whether the exercises to relieve the strain upon the back in walking up Broadway would not be as beneficial in the miles of travel in the kitchen, and whether fresh air properly breathed would not be as satisfying on the country back porch among the milk-cans as in the city atmosphere which is laden with smoke,—whether women in farm homes would not "pick up" after the men and children as often as in any other locality, and find it as necessary to do it properly and thus relieve the back from tension. Hourly the housewife stoops to sweep the dust upon the pan, or to pick up the articles which are out of place, and as she bends her back painfully, she sighs. When she learns to keep her body erect and to bend at the knees she feels no sense of fatigue, and doubtless in place of a sigh she says, "I am thankful I have a husband to pick up for."

Country life and air are invigorating, and it should be the lot of a woman living in the country to have abounding health and strength. The actual use of the muscles does not lessen strength. Muscles, if used properly, must increase in vigor. The wrong use affects the physical condition, lowers the nervous tone, and induces discouragement and weakness. When the body is lifted up, the chin raised and the chest elevated, the mind is elevated; hope and courage take the place of despondency. A man is more self-respecting and happier dressed in his good clothes if they fit him and he gets used to them; so is a person nobler who lifts his chest and gives nobility a place to express itself, and happier when he lifts the corners of his mouth, as if he actually had something to smile at. Despondency germs find a secure resting-place when the forehead becomes furrowed with lines. The knees shake more easily with fright when they are bent as if too weak to support the body.

The days when the housework drags, and things all go wrong, and the children worry, are the days when physical vigor is at low ebb and nervous force is lacking. Mountains of work roll away under the influence of good digestion and circulation, of quiet nerves and a sense of rest.

Keep an eye on a difficulty and try to avoid it, but do not let the difficulty become an obstacle to progress. Have you in learning to ride a bicycle seen a stone in the road and aimed to keep out of its way? It is the easiest thing to run over if the eye is not taken from it and the attention given to a course away from it. Have you thought in learning to ride a bicycle that you were about to fall, and your wheel tips from side to side? It goes over unless confidence is restored and all thought of failure to keep upright is banished. We say fail to ourselves first, and think failure, and over we go.

Lesson III. on physical education suggests some ideas and exercises by which we can get the mind into a calm, reposeful condition. It also aims to show how the right muscles may be used in ordinary work, so that they may become stronger rather than weaker. The remainder of our February talk with housewives is taken from this lesson.

To suggest to women who in their daily occupation are usually "on the go" not only from sunrise to sunset but several hours more, that physical culture would be a good thing for them. seems, at first impression, a self-evident absurdity. One can almost hear the half scornful answer that such a suggestion would call forth from many a busy, energetic woman, and from many a tired, weary, and over worked woman. "Exercise! Physical culture! What nonsense! I have exercise enough in my work." Or, "I think I could give these physical culture teachers a few lessons myself. Let them

get the meals for my large family, do my washing and ironing, take care of my house, tend my dairy, feed my chickens and pigs, and I guess they would not need any fancy exercises!" Or, the weary, tired woman sighs, "What I want is a chance to rest, to get strong again. Don't talk to me about more exercise." Such reasoning is reasonable. It would also be essentially true if physical culture meant an increase of the same kind of exercise which is necessary in the performance of one's daily duties — duties manifold where one woman is cook, dairymaid, laundress, dishwasher, cleaner, sweeper, maker and mender of the family wardrobe, and who sometimes "lends a hand" with the milking, the feeding of the stock, or with planting and garnering.



FIG. 1.

If an old worn-out stove burns up twice as much wood and gives out two-thirds as much heat as a new stove, it is a saving of money to buy a new stove. Likewise, if in using the body in an incorrect way more nervous energy is consumed and less work accomplished than would be by using it correctly, plainly it is a saving of time to take time to learn how to use the body more economically. The physical culture herein suggested means something quite different.



FIG. 2.

Of course, it is not claimed that by means of physical culture any one can lessen the actual amount of a day's work. But it is claimed that an acquaintance with practical physical culture will enable housewives greatly to lessen the fatigue attendant upon their work. Any one can prove the truth of this claim who has faith to make the practical test.

Healthful and injurious ways of using the body.

A tall, thin woman is represented in Fig. 1 in what is a very common standing position — the back bowed outward in a single curve, the chest and abdominal muscles collapsed. The same general badness of use of the body is seen in a sitting position (Fig. 2). This position compresses the ribs, and disastrously interferes with the three indispensable vital functions of life — respiration, circulation, and digestion. The chest is cramped and sunken, making full, invigorating breathing impossible; the circulation is impeded by pressure on the veins and arteries caused by the sagging of the heavy upper trunk; while the stomach, as a well-known physician has said, "is literally crowded out of house and home."

By the very nature of their office in the body's structure, it is plain to be seen, if women only *think about it* for a moment, that the waist and abdominal muscles should be especially firm, strong, and resistant. For here the muscles are required to do all of the work of supporting the pelvic organs. Unlike all other parts of the body, there are no bones below the ribs in front to give strength, security, and support.

To change from an incorrect to a correct position one should stand as alertly erect as possible, and by a motion at the hip joints sway the trunk forward until the chest is in line with the toe tips. The swaying motion should be done easily, without strain or tension. One who is accustomed to a bad poise of the body, may feel at first in assuming this normal poise as if he or she were going to fall forward. Standing tall, "erect under the stars," and keeping the head well up will soon overcome this sensation. Note the points in favor of this position. (1) The waist and abdominal muscles are firm, instead of being weakly relaxed. (2) The vital organs are well supported. (3) Every part of the body is unrestricted, there being no cramping, crowding, or sagging of any of the parts. (4) The center of gravity is over the balls of the feet.



FIG. 3.

which is essential for light, easy walking. (5) The chest is high and active, instead of being narrowed and depressed. (6) The shoulders are flattened, instead of being "normal." (7) Each part of the body is in balanced relation to all other parts, so that all of the muscles are free from strain or tension.

These are the conditions—conditions which each individual controls—that make for health, lightness of movement, physical endurance, work with the least fatigue, and for uplift and joyousness of spirits.

Bend from the hips, not from the back.

The right poise of the body is the first great essential in physical economy. After that, nothing is more important to housekeepers than to know how to bend and stoop—as their work often requires—with the least strain, the least expenditure of nervous energy, and the least interference with the vital functions.

Nature's bending points are the hip joints and the knees. When we ignore these and put their legitimate work upon the back, Nature resents our failure to coöperate with her plan. She "gets even" with us by enfeebling the digestion, by making the back bowed, old and weak, the body heavy and set, and by otherwise "stealing away our youth (and health) unawares." We do not sew with pins, albeit pins render their own service to us. No more should we bend and stoop by straining the muscles of the back. (Fig. 4.) The office of these muscles is primarily to keep the trunk of the body normally erect. This means responsibility for them at all times when one is standing or sitting without support for the back. Surely this is work sufficient to their size and strength without having the rightful work of other parts of the body imposed upon them. In leaning somewhat forward, as in sweeping (Fig. 3), in washing (Fig. 5), in all kitchen table work, as kneading bread, rolling pie crust, preparing vegetables, and in washing dishes, let the movement be from the hips—keeping the back in nearly the same position as when standing easily erect. In order not to have *some* undue strain even when one bends forward from the hips in the right way, kitchen tables, ironing boards, sinks and washtub stands should be made considerably higher than they usually are. A table too low for a woman's height causes her almost unavoidably to sin against her health and comfort. (Fig. 6.) Tables should be made to fit the women who work at them; the women should not be obliged to fit their height to the tables. It may be argued by some men—the makers and buyers of tables and other household appliances—that some women are short, and so could not work at a high table, whereas a tall woman can accommodate herself to a low table by stooping. Of course, the *best* work table is one that suits the woman's height, be she short or tall. But if two women of marked difference in height must use the same table, then it is much better for the shorter woman to reach somewhat upward—as we have seen little children do—in her work than that the taller woman should stoop to any considerable degree. Or, a stool or step can be placed in front of the work table, the ironing board, and the washtub stand for the shorter woman. For her to make the big, sturdy leg muscles do a little extra work in taking a step upward to her work, is far better than that the taller woman should jeopardize her health, powers of daily endurance and her figure's natural beauty by straining and bowing her back over the low table. However, two women working in one farm household is the rare exception. One and the same woman generally "bears the brunt"



FIG. 4.



FIG. 6.



FIG. 5.

of the work, and alone ministers to the happiness, comfort, and stomachs of the men members of the household for many years.

In stooping to pick up anything from the floor, the knees should bend, and the big muscles of the legs should carry the body and arms down within reach of the object desired. The ugly and fatiguing way is to strain the back and cramp the pelvic organs. "A penny saved is twopence earned" in physical as well as in commercial life.

Make the legs do the work in walking and running.

Women who have formed the habit of standing in a bent back-burdened attitude exaggerate this bad position of the body when they walk — especially if there is a sense of "hurry" in the brain. Cannot every woman who reads these lines call up the mental picture of some neighbor hurrying, in a sort of dog-trot gait, about her work with body bent forward nearly one-third from the upright, the head and shoulders being quite in advance of the rest of the body, as if the legs could not, or would not, go fast enough for the impatient brain and body? This is the "haste that makes waste." Such a position means straining and enfeebling the poor back, and it means interference with breathing, circulation, and digestion. It is courting heaviness of movement, heaviness of spirit, and *oldness* of body. It announces that the woman is not master of her work; rather her work masters and *drives* her. Now, we all must acknowledge that this is wrong. A woman with much depending upon her should, first of all, be able wisely to direct her body in her work and, second, not to let her work own her, however much it may be in quantity. When one is well-poised, free, and buoyant in bodily movement, one can walk rapidly, or even run, while doing one's work and suffer none of the exhaustive effects that always attend the spirit of hurry. An Arab proverb well puts it that "Hurry is the devil." Shall we not keep ourselves secure and free from his malign influence?

Rest for a minute.

The wise woman will not fail to take a minute or so for rest several times during even her busiest and most taxing day. Indeed it is on just such days that she most needs to practise the sweet and beneficent gospel of relaxation. To relax — to let go the nerve, brain, and muscle strain — for even sixty seconds is a positive gain to the whole system. Complete relaxation and thorough rest are most easily obtained by lying down and unreservedly yielding the support of the body to the couch, bed, floor, or ground. Thus to spend five or ten minutes in the middle of each day would enable many a worn and tired house-worker to accomplish more with less fatigue than is otherwise possible. The writer is aware that the foregoing suggestion is so remote from what many an industrious woman considers "her duty to her family" as to seem to her like theoretical nonsense. Nevertheless, it is body and brain-saving, good common sense. Duty to oneself should lead women to take measures to save health and strength while there is still a capital fund to draw upon. However, for those who would feel that to lie down in the daytime when they were not sick, would be to brand themselves as "shiftless," a few simple one-minute exercises for relieving the strain of routine work are given.

Keep the body young in spite of years.

There is also another good to be gained by the practise of these one-minute exercises. In a marked degree they help to keep the body young — young in movement, in elasticity, in looks, and in feeling. Let me here again anticipate an objection likely to be made by some women, namely, that of being "too old to learn exercises." No one who can work is too old to gain favorable results from the practise of simple, rejuvenating, restful exercises. (See note.) The "ageing" of the body is not a matter of years; it is rather a matter of condition. And the way one habitually *uses* the body largely determines what its ultimate condition shall be. Oldness of body means setness of muscles as differing from the freedom of the child's muscles; it means stiffness of joints as differing from the flexibility of the child's joints; it means a stooped attitude as differing from the erect attitude of youth; it means heaviness of movement as differing from the lightness and buoyancy of youth. All of these undesirable conditions can, to a large degree, be prevented. Or, if they already exist — as they frequently do even with people who are still young in years — they can be modified; frequently, they can be entirely overcome. Setness of muscles which is akin to the "muscle-bound" state sometimes found among athletes, can best be overcome by stretching and relaxing exercises. That is, stretching the muscles in ways different from their customary use, and then completely relaxing them. Stretch and relax; stretch and relax, three or four times in one or two minutes' practise. A

noticeable gain in freedom and "spring" in the movement of the muscles often results from even a few consecutive days' practise.

The body's servants.

You remember the wise old saying, "Make your head save your heels." Let me give you another, "Make your arms and legs save your back." Every woman facing a big day's work should remember that she has four sturdy servants to do her bidding. Their names are right and left arms, right and left legs. She must direct them to render their rightful service, namely: to lift, to carry, to scrub, to wash, to walk, to stoop, to mount stairs, to sweep, to reach, to write, to sew. Our legs and arms are parts of us, and still not us. We could live, love, think, and feel if we were to lose all four of these members. No vital functioning is directly connected with the legs and arms. Their office is strictly to execute the bidding of our will. We should command them to protect, in every way possible, the smaller, more essential and delicate muscles of the trunk from labor unfitted for them.

NOTE.— In the preparation of "Physical Education in Housework," the privilege has been accorded to the editor of the Housewives' Reading Course to use some of the illustrations, exercises, and much subject-matter contained in the little volume "Seventy Years Young," by Mrs. Emily M. Bishop, instructor of Delsarte at the Chautauqua Summer School, Chautauqua, New York. We have given this book among others as reference for further reading because of the helpful suggestions it contains. We shall be glad to have you report to us your progress in the application of these principles to your work, and to have those interested in the Chautauqua Housewives' Reading Course write us freely for further assistance.

CHAUTAUQUA JUNIOR NATURALIST CLUBS.

CONDUCTED BY JNO. W. SPENCER, "UNCLE JOHN."

(Of Cornell University.)

NOT long ago I read a criticism of a critic. It ran something like this: The critic wrote a book about another book without speaking of what the other book treated.

For several months I have been writing articles about Junior Naturalist Clubs, which the editor of THE CHAUTAUQUAN MAGAZINE has been kind enough to accept. Perhaps it would be better for me to talk about the organization less, and to exemplify the work more, and thereby enable the reader to draw his own conclusions of the character and value of what is being done.

Each month of the school year every member of a Chautauqua Junior Naturalist Club receives a four-page publication giving suggestions for observation and thought of common things. Below is given a copy of the one sent out for the month of November, which is typical of the series. During that month but little in insect life could be found, but the homes of certain insects were very much in evidence to those going afield. Miss McCloskey, the writer of the leaflet, has called the attention of the children to three kinds of galls. To people who are familiar with entomology this may seem a meager measure of insect life to give, but it is enough to comply with some of the cardinal principles that we employ in conducting this work. We have several such principles, one of which is that it is better to give a thousand children one fact than one child a thousand facts. Another is that children are capable of assimilating much if the instruction is given in small quantities but often — still another, that one can instruct faster than another can learn.

I also wish to impress the reader that we hope to reach the children of the masses rather than to prepare a few to become specialists. Ignorance of many common things is frequent, not only with plain people but also with those accorded intellectual and social eminence. I knew a person who took much pride in having once been presented at the Court of St. James, but who never knew that most insects have four periods in their life history. No doubt many statesmen and judges of the supreme court have gone to their graves in equal ignorance.

HOMES IN WHICH YOUNG INSECTS LIVE.

Last year our boys and girls learned something about the social wasps, *Vespa* and *Polistes*. Many watched the little paper-makers enlarging their homes and feeding

the young. Their busy lives always have an interest for us.

In contrast to these active little creatures are the insects that spend their early days in galls. The mother does not provide food for the young, the older brothers and sisters do not bring them nectar from the flowers, nor do the little larvæ toil or spin; yet they live in houses and always have a well-filled pantry. The most wonderful thing about this is, that as the larva grows the house grows until it is as cozy and safe as a tiny creature can desire. This may read like a fairy tale, but we shall try to show you a way to find out that it is true.



1. GOLDENROD IN SUMMER.

You will want to know how it is that the houses grow to suit the convenience of the young larvæ. This I cannot tell you. We know that the mother chooses a site for the dwelling. She may select a leaf, a twig, or a root. There she lays an egg, and then away she flies, apparently without a care in the world; later in this place, instead of a normal leaf or twig or root, the insect dwelling grows.

Where shall we go to search for galls? Along the roadsides, on the hillsides or in the fence corner down in the old pasture, any place, in fact, where the common goldenrod bloomed in late summer and in the earlier days of autumn. The yellow flowers have disappeared but the old brown stems persist. On these you will often find two galls, one round, the other spindle-shaped. Occasionally both are on the same stem.

Let us look first at the round gall. The insect that spends its early life in it has four periods in its history, three of which are passed in the round tower high up on the goldenrod stem. The egg is placed there by the mother. Later the larva, or "worm" as you will call it, eats and grows. After awhile it sleeps, and then it is a pupa. It lies very quietly in its little pupa case. You will hardly think it is a living thing. When it wakes up it will be a fully grown insect, and having wings it will leave its solitary home. In the illustration the door through which it escapes can be seen. Find out from the galls that you gather whether the round tower is inhabited now. If it is, place one of them in a glass and cover it with a piece of cheese-cloth. Watch for the inmate to come out.

Farther down on the stem or on another stem, the spindle-shaped gall is often found. Looking at it in early summer you will not see any windows or doors through which an insect can escape, yet a little moth comes out as soon as it is ready to leave its home. There is an interesting story connected with this fact. Let me help you to learn something about it during the year.

Looking at the gall in November you will find it an abandoned home. On one side there is a doorway which was made by the larva. If the door had been left open while the small creature ate or slept many a robber might have entered. To avoid this possibility, the young insect made a plug for the opening. Now the hole is larger at the surface and becomes narrower toward the inside. This is a wise provision, for no enemy can push the plug in, but even the frail moth is able to force it out. Note in the illustration where the plug is situated. This will help you next year in finding a gall from which the insect has not escaped. You can then take it home and see the full-grown moth when it comes out.

When Uncle John was a boy he used to make tops out of the spindle-shaped galls. We cannot but wonder whether the insects were inside while he was spinning them. Perhaps he will tell us some day. If the

young larvæ were within, it must have been a strange experience for them; but whether this experience was in the nature of having free rides on a merry-go-round or of a cyclone, we shall never know.

The oak trees about us have many interesting galls. Perhaps the most familiar to our boys and girls are the oak-apples. The dwellings are deserted now, and may be found among the fallen leaves. They make good subjects for study throughout the year. Professor Comstock, in his "Manual for the Study of Insects," describes four of these insect homes, one or two of which we hope you will find.

All the oak-apples have a hollow kernel in the center in which the insect develops. In the Fibrous Oak-apple, found on the scarlet oak, the space between this central kernel and the outside shell of the gall is filled with many fibers. In the Spongy Oak-apple, found on the red oak and the black oak, the space is filled with a porous substance resembling a sponge. In the Empty Oak-apples, of which there are two kinds, the central kernel is held in place by a few silky threads. The larger Empty Oak-apple is found on the scarlet oak and the red oak. The smaller Empty Oak-apple which differs from the former in size and in having a mottled outside shell, is found on the post oak.

The Bullet gall, illustrated by Fig. 2, is very commonly found on oaks. This is a well fortified home. Every naturalist will be able to find out for himself whether it is a stem gall or a leaf gall. He can also learn whether the house is occupied at this season of the year.

There is another insect home that I must not fail to mention, the pine-cone willow gall. This is often found on the heart-leaved willows that seem to love the streams. An insect causes the cone-like body to grow. By cutting it open you can see the larva, but whether it is in its comfortable quarters during this month I shall not say. Wide-awake boys and girls do not have to be told these things.

We are happy in the thought that the study of galls will call our young naturalists out of doors these late autumn days. To those only who look at her through closed windows is November grim or sad. Under the gray skies, in the silent woods, scuffling through the withered leaves or refreshed by the changing winds, we learn to love this "plain truth-teller of the year"; for

"Who wins her heart and he alone,
Knows she has sweetness all her own."

ALICE G. MCCLOSKEY.

Uncle John is fond of having a chat each month with his Junior Naturalists. The following is a copy of the letter sent soon after mailing the November leaflet:

MY DEAR BOYS AND GIRLS:

Once upon a time, many years ago, there was a little boy. He lived on a farm and worked very hard and grew very fast. Your Uncle John remembers what an appetite he had and how long the time seemed between meals.

One spring day this boy was picking up stones in the meadow so the grass could be cut without dulling the scythe. About eleven o'clock in the forenoon he felt very lonesome. His back ached, and he was very hungry. It was then he wished that he was in the center of a great pudding and had to eat a passage to the out-



2. BULLET GALL ON OAK STEM.

side. If he had known anything about gall worms he would have offered to change places with one, for does not that creature live on the inside of a pudding and house combined? It does not have to pick up stones or drive oxen or do chores after a hard day's work, nor does it have to wait until noon for its dinner if it should feel hungry.

If the world has any pity to bestow it would better sometimes be given to boys than to worms. It would seem that gall worms need have no trouble during all their lives. I hope every one of you boys and girls will go out into the fields to find goldenrod galls, willow galls, and oak-apples. If you do not find the worms at home, carefully examine the empty houses they have left; this can be done by cutting away the sides. Learn all you can about them, and tell me if they do not have a good time during the four periods of their lives. By the way, can you tell me what the four

periods are? When next you write tell me if you took home some of the galls you found, and if you had a pleasant time talking about them with your parents.

Before closing I must tell you that I am glad to hear again from my Junior Naturalists with whom I have been friends for a long time. I am also having much pleasure in making the acquaintance of new friends who have become Junior Naturalists for the first time.

If any of you have some galls to spare, will you please write me? I wish to send some to your fellow Junior Naturalists in cities, who have no opportunity for finding them. Cordially your uncle,

JNO. W. SPENCER.

The teacher being the principal factor in the success of the Junior Naturalist Clubs is not overlooked. She, too, is sent a letter each month. The following is a copy of the one sent in connection with galls spoken of above:

MY DEAR TEACHER:

I am wondering if, as a remedy for the monotony of the schoolroom, you care to introduce a debate on the part of our Junior Naturalists? The meetings need be of but short duration, ten to fifteen minutes, and can be set for such occasion as you think the time is ripe for best results. If the periods are made short and spirited the children will enjoy the exercise and want more; and they can be made a means of discipline by withholding or giving the exercise as you think best. This month when we have galls under observation, I would suggest this question: "Resolved, That gall insects have an easier life than boys and girls." If you prefer, present the question in this form: "Resolved, That I prefer to be a gall insect than to be a boy or girl." The subject can be given many combinations, *but always lead the child to see life from the insect's point of view.* This method will give so great an interest that facts need not be forced upon the pupil for he will seek them of his own accord. Also keep in mind that his capacity for acquiring facts is much enhanced by giving small quantities often.

At the first meeting I would go no farther than to explain the question and the significance of the affirmative and negative side, to let them "choose sides" for future debates, and otherwise excite their wonder. At no meeting permit the resources of debate to be exhausted. Have some speakers and points in reserve for another occasion. Keep them thinking. Results may seem meager to you, but to them the forging of a thought means much. Use the simplest parliamentary form, and in other ways make it easy for them to become accustomed to the methods of holding public meetings and also to think while standing.

A meeting can be convened in two minutes and adjourned in one. We have abundant testimony of the value of this plan by teachers who have tried it. We would like your experience also.

Yours with best wishes, JNO. W. SPENCER.

Members of clubs are expected to pay monthly dues, not in money, but by sending a letter or drawings to their Uncle John, telling what they have observed. This work is done in school during language and drawing periods. Several years' experience has shown that writing to a friend on a live topic gives children a wonderful inspiration in expression. It is commonly accepted among teachers that this feature alone makes Junior Naturalist Clubs worth the while. Some of the dues received make spicy reading. So also do some of the reports of debates spoken of above, samples of which will be given in a future article.

THE KING'S CANDLE.

BY JAMES BUCKHAM.

King Alfred,—so the chronicler declares,—
For making wisest use of time and strength,
Marked off, each day, a tallow candle's length
In graduated spaces. First, to prayers
He gave the largest portion; to affairs
Of State the next—his kingdom and its weal.
To charity the next (wherein his zeal
Oft-times exceeded, through pure love); and then
What time remained, he gave to books and pen.

But now (the story runs), as God beheld
The faithful king so long at prayer, each day,
While his good works did patient bide their turn,
He sent, full oft, a gust of wind, to play
About the draughty palace, till it swelled
The candle flame, and made it fiercely burn,
And toss, and eat the tallow rim away!
Thereat the pious king looked up, perplexed
To find his prayer-time gone so soon! But quick
He rose, and gave himself to what came next,
Meanwhile the flame burned with an even wick.
And so the hours were long till sunset; so
The king, unwitting, turned his prayers to deeds,—
Framed those wise laws from which our systems grow,
And ministered to all his people's needs.

The legend is not barren—if it be,
Perchance, a legend, and not history.
He truest prays who least his love professes,
But girds his loins, and serves and guides, and blesses.
God never frowns, be sure, at shortened prayer
Transmuted to true service, anywhere.
The loving toil of hand or tongue or pen
Is better than the long-intoned Amen.
Yea, when man's heart to service true is sworn,
All life's a prayer, to highest heaven borne!



COUNSELORS OF THE CHAUTAUQUA LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC CIRCLE.

JESSE L. HURLBUT, D. D.
LYMAN ABBOTT, D. D.
HENRY W. WARREN, D. D.
J. M. GIBSON, D. D.
EDWARD EVERETT HALE, D. D.
JAMES H. CARLISLE, LL. D.
WM. C. WILKINSON, D. D.
W. P. KANE, D. D.
MISS KATE F. KIMBALL, Executive Secretary.

THE CHANCELLOR'S SEVENTIETH BIRTHDAY.

On the twenty-third of February, 1902, our Chancellor, Bishop Vincent, will complete his seventieth year. What a wonderful relation his has been to the world! Twenty-four years ago next summer the dreams and visions of his younger manhood found the long-looked for opportunity to express themselves in help for his fellow men, and in his now historic address given at Chautauqua in 1878, he set forth his plans for the C. L. S. C. Few who were present on that occasion can forget the depth and earnestness of that splendid appeal, beginning, "Knowledge is power," nor the tenderness and sympathy with which he portrayed the limitations of human lives, and the power which every one possesses to ennoble his own life and to enrich those about him. Some of the advantages of the C. L. S. C. as he then foresaw them were to be—



CHANCELLOR VINCENT'S HOME IN ZÜRICH.
The bay window on the second floor is in the Chancellor's study.

"To develop higher and nobler tastes; increase mental power; exalt home-life, giving authority and home help in public school studies and organizing homes into reading circles. To counteract the influence of our modern popular pernicious literature, and sweeten and enrich the daily lives of poor and hard working people. To bring the more cultivated people into contact with the less scholarly, promote a true appreciation of science, and tend to increase the spiritual life and power of the church. All knowledge becomes glorified in the man whose heart is consecrated to God."

These were some of the possibilities of the plan, and the spirit in which it was to be carried into execution is thus summed up in the closing lines of the address:

"Go on to know and will, to do and be; and when outward circumstances discourage, trample the circumstances underfoot. Be master of circumstances, like the king that God has called you to be.

'I see a youth whom God has crowned with power,
And cursed with poverty. With bravest heart
He struggles with his lot through toilsome years,
Kept to his task by daily want of bread,
And kept to virtue by his daily task;
Till, gaining manhood in the manly strife,
The fire that fills him smitten from a flint,
The strength that arms him wrested from a fiend,
He stands at last a master of himself,
And in that grace a master of his kind.'

"God give you such hearts, such toil, such triumphs, and give you such masterhood, as shall one of these days place you among the kings and priests of a redeemed and purified universe."

How far beyond even what its founder then dreamed has the C. L. S. C. made its influence felt, half a million human lives directly touched by it, and educational systems of other countries molded by its

inspiring example. To few men has been given the opportunity and the spirit to touch the lives of their fellows with such uplifting power. Thousands of students who read these lines will breathe a prayer for "many happy returns" of the Chancellor's birthday. Perhaps some of our members, both individuals and circles, will feel the impulse to send a note of congratulation to him in his present home in a foreign land. It would be the most fitting kind of birthday celebration. Letters mailed in this country by the tenth of February will reach him in time. They should be addressed, Bishop John H. Vincent, Eidmatt Strasse, 38, Zürich, Switzerland.



ALBRECHT DÜRER'S PORTRAIT OF HIMSELF AT THE AGE OF THIRTEEN.

"Not thy Councils, not thy Kaisers, win for
thee the world's regard;
But thy painter, Albrecht Dürer, and Hans
Sachs, thy cobbler bard."

Our reading journey to Nuremberg brings us close to the personality of Albrecht Dürer, a most fascinating and wholesome soul whom the critics delight to extol as a "beacon light," as one who bridged the chasm between the old era and the new, and as the man whose work "has today, three centuries after his death, more influence upon our thought and art than it had upon that of his contemporaries." His was a many-sided genius, like that of Leonardo da Vinci, and the personality behind his genius has been felt alike by men of his time and of our own. His childish portrait, done at the age of thirteen, is a charming illustration not only of his youthful personality but of his early genius. His biographer sees in this picture "the dawn of a childish melancholy in his soul." Certain it is that the great artist was spurred onward all his life by his unattainable ideals of which he says: "If we cannot attain the best, are we to leave off studying? We will not accept that brutish idea, for men have the bad and the good set before them and it is becoming to a reasonable being to prefer the better." Let all circles and readers who can, secure the little monograph on Dürer in the Masters in Art Series (fifteen cents) and know more of the life and work of this great master of the Reformation period whom Longfellow calls "the Evangelist of Art."

SOME CORRECTIONS AND CONFESSIONS.

Since poets are born and not made, it behooves the Round Table editor to see to it that those good Chautauquans who can send their thoughts in rhyme are given fair play. Far be it from the editor to revise such a delightful bit of verse as came to us from the Augusta, Georgia, circle and which was published in the January CHAUTAUQUAN. It would seem that any one with a rhythmic conscience might have detected an error in the last line for it halts badly instead of walking with a bold step and free like its predecessors. But since, though we were caught napping, we were awakened with the most gentle graciousness, by these Georgia Chautauquans, it is a pleasure to do what we can to atone, and, to supply here the corrected line as it should have stood, the couplet would then read,

"And where the choir sings in notes divine
The birth of Him whose glories aye shall shine."

The writer of the report from the Timrod Circle of Greenville, South Carolina, in the January number also calls attention to an

error by which she is made to appear as secretary of the circle when her real capacity is that of private citizen, the real secretary being Miss McDavid, who has filled that office most acceptably for two years past.

The third and last correction does not involve a "confession." The secretary of the Wapping Circle states that the debate to be held with the Vernon Circle is to discuss not the question of anarchy, but the following: "Resolved, That trusts and combinations of capital are a benefit to the people of the United States." We hope the circle will give us some idea of the final summing up by the umpires.

There is that to be seen in every street and lane of every city, that to be felt and found in every human heart and countenance, that to be loved in every roadside weed and moss-grown wall, which, in the hands of faithful men, may convey emotions of glory and sublimity continual and exalted.— *John Ruskin.*

CORRELATION OF C. L. S. C. WORK.

A few appreciative words from a member of the class of 1904 show how he has found by actual experience the educative value of the C. L. S. C. He says:

"I can never be thankful enough for Chautauqua. I feel that I have learned more in the past year than in any two or three years before and I have always been quite a reader. It is the systematic work under the guidance of those who are capable of guiding instead of haphazard."

The disadvantage of haphazard study is that we lose the value of much that we read because we see it out of its relation to other things. So that the correlation of the work of the year is one of the problems given most careful attention by the educational committee of the C. L. S. C. A certain variety in the course seems essential in view of the great diversity of needs represented in our membership. But even the rules that are laid down are not inflexible and circles and readers are at liberty to rearrange the order of reading to suit themselves. The suggestive programs are only suggestive and we welcome that expression of individuality in the circles which leads them to remodel the programs to suit their own needs. The Chautauquans of Warsaw, Indiana, whose "pen picture" appears in the circle reports, arrange their weekly programs so that an entire evening is given to Diplomacy, another to Italian history, another to Literature, etc.

THE 1903's CLASS PIN.

The accompanying cut does not do full justice to the 1903's class emblem, since the colors, which add greatly to the effect of the pin, are necessarily left out. As these pins spring up and flourish in different parts of the country, they will not only emphasize the class spirit of 1903, but will communicate enthusiasm to the classes who are following them — for in the C. L. S. C. no one "lives unto himself." The 1903's are also interested in raising part of their quota for Alumni Hall by this plan, and every one who secures a pin is also adding to the resources of the class. The president reports the present status of the pin fund as follows:



PIN OF THE CLASS OF 1903.

The 1903 class pin is being sent for by class members from all over the country and its colors shine from California to Maine, from Canada to Texas. It is meeting with the approval of all, being a sterling pin with the class colors enameled, and class emblem, three ears of Indian corn, engraved upon it.

The pin was designed by the class president, assisted by the editor of THE CHAUTAUQUAN, Mr. F. C. Bray, who is also one of our vice-presidents. The pin was manufactured in Providence, the great jewelry city of the world. One lone reader from California writes that she never really had the ideal class spirit until she saw the class pin; another from New York City writes that she will always wear her pin hoping to meet another some day, somewhere, when she will surely stop and give the class salute.

The circles that are formed mostly of 1903 members appreciate having the pin. The sale of the class pin aids greatly on the class debt, therefore it is hoped every member will soon send for his pin. Send post-office money order for seventy-five cents to the president of 1903.

Remember, "What is good is permanent," all this new year and "Many happy new years, unbroken friendships, great accumulation of cheerful recollections, affection on earth, and heaven at last for all of us," is the wish of yours truly.

MRS. ALICE M. HEMINWAY,
116 Columbia Avenue, Edgewood, R. I.
President 1903.

"THE MODERN SPIRIT."

People who believe that the golden age of the world is still ahead of them get the best results from the study of the "golden ages" of the past. It is a sign of healthy mental and moral growth to be able to see the beauty and the possibilities in the life about us. What has inspired the above little homily? Why this point of view of a Chautauqua circle at Scammon out on the Kansas prairies: "The visits to the storied Italian cities are as enchanting as is the mirage of our western prairies."

DANGER TO DA VINCI'S GREAT PAINTING.

An article in the Pittsburg *Post* in December reports a very lamentable state of things in connection with Da Vinci's "The Last Supper," a painting which has passed through many experiences since Leonardo gave it its final touches. The old monastery which shelters it has witnessed the advent of floods and the plague, of devastating armies and of equally vandal monks who permitted a door to be cut through the famous picture. In the eighteenth century the painting was sadly imperilled by the zeal of the "restorer" who, mercifully, was checked, but this last enemy is even more formidable than his predecessor, according to the dispatch from Milan which is quoted in the *Post* as follows:

"It is stated that some mysterious action has recently manifested itself in the fresco which threatens to obliterate it without further warning. It is significant that the Italian government at once took alarm and considered measures for the preservation of the masterpiece. It so happens, that if there is one man in the world who can be said to have been successful in restoring the old masters, that man is Professor Cavenaghi. He has accordingly been commissioned by the government to undertake whatever course he considers practicable. To replace detached flakes and refresh the colors, however, does not by any means approach a solution of the problem, for imagine Professor Cavenaghi's dismay when he discovered that almost the entire surface of the great work, twenty-eight feet long, is loosened from the wall, and that large portions are apparently about to fall. . . . Having so marvelously withstood the ravages of time, of profane hands and unfavorable surroundings, it is obvious that some agency of comparatively recent origin is responsible for the impending wreck. It is understood that scientists attribute the change to the work of microbes. At present a famous Italian bacteriologist is making a thorough microscopic examination in the hope of substantiating his theory and of finding the remedy."

The Winona Chautauqua Circle of Warsaw, Indiana, writes: "We all regard the Chautauqua Reading Circle work to be without a peer in its particular field. In the years to come, tender memories cannot help but cluster about the delightful associations we have formed."

From a member of the Class of '87, a successful leader of a strong circle with a long history behind it: "As I turn the pages of my January CHAUTAUQUAN tonight, I wonder that anyone is content to live without the helpfulness of its pages, and an alien from the commonwealth of Chautauqua. Life is so much richer because of the bestowment of these."

GUERCINO'S ANGEL AT FANO.

Among the "memory selections" given in the C. L. S. C. membership book are five stanzas selected from Browning's "The Guardian Angel." As these are assigned to February, many of our readers will be interested at this time to make the acquaintance of the picture at Fano which has been rendered celebrated by the poet's lines. The entire poem includes three additional stanzas in which Mr. Browning comments upon the painter and his work and explains the circumstances under which he wrote the poem.



From "The Life and Works of Richard Wagner," by Adolphe Jullien. By permission of the publishers, J. B. Millet Company, Boston.

HANS SACHS ADJUSTING EVA'S SHOE. See page 546.

The works of Robert Browning are now published in many different editions and very excellent volumes of selections can be secured at moderate cost. A collection of the Shorter Poems is published in Macmillan's "Pocket English Classics" for twenty-five

cents. Crowell and Co publish some of the best known "Selections" in one volume at sixty cents, and the same edition in other styles of binding at one dollar and upwards. For those who want to secure the complete works of the poet, we recommend one of the following editions: The Cambridge edition, published by Houghton, Mifflin & Co., for $3.00, contains the complete works in one volume, octavo, printed in clear type on good paper with a biographical sketch and notes. For library use this is very satisfactory. Those who prefer small volumes will find the Camberwell edition, published by T. Y. Crowell & Co., quite ideal. It is in twelve volumes, at seventy-five cents per volume,



From Miss Cary's "Browning." By permission of G. P. Putnam's Sons, Publishers.

THE GUARDIAN ANGEL, BY GUERCINO.

also sold separately. For members to whom typography is an important consideration, Houghton, Mifflin & Co.'s Riverside Edition, in seven volumes without notes, at $1.50 each, has the advantage of large type.

If I have faltered more or less
In my great task of happiness;
If I have moved among my race
And shown no glorious morning face;
If beams from happy human eyes
Have moved me not; if morning skies,
Books, and my food, and summer rain,
Knocked on my sullen heart in vain —
Lord, thy most pointed pleasure take,
And stab my spirit broad awake.

— *Robert Louis Stevenson.*

A man should hear a little music, read a little poetry, and see a fine picture every day of his life.

— *Goethe.*

"THE HISTORICAL MAN."

The talents of the Canandaigua Circle, which are of an inventive sort, have been devoted recently to the evolution of a "historical man." His portrait as given below shows him to be a very complex personage, it would seem a sort of companion to the famous Frankenstein. The "pen picture" from the circle quoted in the News from Circles shows what success the members had in guessing the riddle. We are glad to note that these Chautauquans are ready to promise a historical woman later on:

There lived a magician in Beloochistan,
Said he, I will make a historical man.
So he traveled afar and he dug and he matched,
He restored with his magic and tinkered and patched.
With crucible, caldron, saw, scissors, and spade,
And this is the way the creature was made.

1 He seized on the square, unmistakable chin
Of the man who was *first in*, *first in*, and *first in*.

2 The lips were that traitor's sent guilty to dwell,
As Dante relates, in the deepest of hell.

3 Above the long nose of a musician he set
That struck the piano, and won him a bet.

4 A king's eye he placed on one side of the head,
With an arrow stuck in it. The king was found dead.

5 Its mate was that giant's of mythical story,
Which blazed from his forehead alone in its glory.

6 One ear was that captain's, in revenge for whose pain,
Great Britain was forced to declare war on Spain.

7 And the other that ear once cut off in wrath,
But restored by a miracle free from all scath.

8 A part of the hair was the long locks of him
Who was caught by the oak tree of Ephraim.

9 But seven locks once were that hero's so funny
Who invented the riddle of the lion and honey.

10 And he added the forehead of the giant of old,
Which was struck with a stone by the man of the fold.

11 And the tongue was that Greek's, who discovered of yore,
Not sermons, but speech, in the stones of the shore.

12 In the head went that brain of that Frenchman renowned,
The heaviest ever anatomist found.

13 And the neck was once seen topped by no head at all,
Outside of the banqueting house of Whitehall.

14 The body was that of the man who once cried,
"Make way for liberty," made it and died.

15 On one side was the beautiful arm, whereon lay
A deadly asp, sprung from a fatal bouquet.

16 And queerly attached was that vile actor's hand,
That once pulled a trigger and saddened a land.

17 On the other side hung the arm wrinkled and old,
That shook out a flag, as Whittier told.

18 And its hand was the man's whose signature free,
"King George might decipher from over the sea."

19 One leg was a wooden one, silver stripes 'round it,
In the grave of old "Hardkoppig Piet" found it.

20 The other a woman's once kissed in a pet,
And managed its owner a king to upset.

21 Within the body, so sturdy, were put
The lungs of the "old man eloquent."

22 Below lies the heart that Sir James the Good
Toward Palestine carried as far as he could.

23 And to fill up the body, there went in so pat
The stomach immense of that king called "The Fat."

24 What flesh there was lacking the wizard supplied
From that maid at Rouen who was tortured, and died.

25 And for all missing bones, very handsomely served
The poet's by blessing and cursing preserved.

And how was this creature historical dressed?
In garments quite motley, it must be confessed.

26 On his head was that thousand year old iron crown,
Worn by two monarchs of mighty renown.

27 In its robe a score of rents had been made
By the daggers that 'round Pompey's statue played.

28 But gaily a mantle was over it thrown,
That the foot of a queen had once trodden upon.

29 On the leg that was flesh, an unfortunate boot
That once carried dispatches, completed the suit.

30 He placed the Historical Man on that throne
Which "Count Robert of Paris" intruded upon.

He is sitting there still, my informant so states,
With a quite complex air and a mouth full of dates.

C. L. S. C. MOTTOES.

"We Study the Word and the Works of God." *"Let us Keep our Heavenly Father in the Midst."*

"Never be Discouraged."

C. L. S. C. MEMORIAL DAYS.

OPENING DAY—October 1.
BRYANT DAY—November, second Sunday.
MILTON DAY—December 9.
COLLEGE DAY—January, last Thursday.
LANIER DAY—February 3.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—February, second Sunday.
LONGFELLOW DAY—February 27.
SHAKESPEARE DAY—April 23.
ADDISON DAY—May 1.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—May, second Sunday.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—July, second Sunday.
INAUGURATION DAY—August, first Sunday after first Tuesday.
ST. PAUL'S DAY—August, second Saturday after first Tuesday.
RECOGNITION DAY—August, third Wednesday.

OUTLINE OF REQUIRED READING.

JANUARY 28 – FEBRUARY 4 —
In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: The Inner life of Fra Ugo Bassi.
Required Book: Imperial Germany. Chap. 1; also Historical Introduction, to page 5.

FEBRUARY 4 – 11 —
In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 9.
Required Book: Imperial Germany. Chap. 2; also Historical Introduction, to page 11.

FEBRUARY 11 – 18 —
In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Alt Nuremberg.
Required Book: Imperial Germany. Chap. 3; also Historical Introduction, to page 19.

FEBRUARY 18 – 25 —
In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 10.
Required Book: Imperial Germany. Chap. 4; also Historical Introduction, to page 23.

FEBRUARY 25 – MARCH 4 —
In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Critical Studies in German Literature — Lessing.
Required Book: Imperial Germany. Chap. 5.

SUGGESTIVE PROGRAMS FOR LOCAL CIRCLES.

Attention is called to a misprint on page 61 of Imperial Germany, where the name of the writer, Sudermann, is given as Lundermann. Allusion is made in the programs to the pictures of Holbein, and circles and readers who can take time to acquaint themselves with the works of this great master will be well repaid. Holbein and Dürer are the two great names in the history of German art.

JANUARY 28 – FEBRUARY 4 —

1. Roll-call: Answered by quotations from "The Sermon in the Hospital."
2. Papers: The Washington Memorial Institution and Carnegie's gift. (See *Review of Reviews* for July, 1901, and recent articles on the Carnegie endowment.)
3. Review of "Historical Introduction," in "Imperial Germany," to page 5.
4. Papers: Frederick the Great; The three partitions of Poland. (See bibliography, page 25, in "Imperial Germany"; also "Encyclopedia Britannica" on Poland.)
5. Discussion: The German character in politics.

(Each member should be assigned a page or section of this chapter. These may be taken up one at a time. If possible, some native Germans should be present to aid in the discussion. Members who can report personal experiences of their own or of friends in Germany, or those gained from talking with native Germans, can add a great deal to the interest of this part of the program.)

FEBRUARY 4–11—

1. Roll-call: Reports on paragraphs in Highways and Byways.
2. Character Sketch: Albert Gallatin. (See Life, in American Statesmen Series.)
3. Picturesque features of the incidents described in Chap. 9, Diplomacy. (An interesting way of reviewing this chapter would be for each member to imagine himself commissioned to order a series of historical paintings. How many and what good subjects could be found in this chapter.)
4. Reading: Mark Twain's chapter on the German language in "A Tramp Abroad."
5. Discussion of Chap. 2, Imperial Germany. (Each section may be assigned to a member or to a group. If possible they should secure some additional light on the points discussed. Poole's index under "Germany" would give many references to recent magazine articles.)
6. Paper and Discussion: The Pictures of Holbein. (See *Masters in Art.*)

FEBRUARY 11–18—

1. Paper: Leading events in the history of Nuremberg. (See bibliography.)
2. Reading: "The Siege of Nuremberg by Wallenstein." (See "Gustavus Adolphus," Fletcher.)
3. Papers: The Story of Hans Sachs. (See "Hours with German Classics." Hedge; Hosmer's German Literature.) Hans Sachs and Wagner's "Die Meistersinger." (See "The Library Shelf.")
4. Music: Selections from "Die Meistersinger."
5. Reading: The Hans Sachs Celebration. (See "The Library Shelf.")
6. Paper: Albrecht Dürer. (See bibliography.)
7. Discussion: Albrecht Dürer's pictures. (See *Masters in Art.*)

FEBRUARY 18–25—

1. Roll-call: Interesting facts regarding the natural resources of Germany. (See Encyclopedias.)
2. Character Sketches: Metternich. (See histories of modern Europe.) Queen Louise of Prussia. (See *Harper's Magazine* for July, 1871.)
3. Reading: Selections from Forbes' "William of Germany."
4. Paper: A Great German Portrait Painter, Von Lenbach. (See Autobiographical notes in *The Cosmopolitan*, November, 1893. Illustrated article in *Magazine of Art*, 1886; also "Lenbach the Painter of Bismarck," *The Century Magazine*, January, 1897.)
5. Discussion: Chap. 10, of Formative Incidents. (The points brought out in this chapter are of great interest and importance. A leader should take them up in succession and discuss them with the circle.)
6. Reading and Discussion: "Our 'Dog in the Manger' Policy in South America." (See page 469.)

FEBRUARY 25–MARCH 4—

1. Paper: Lessing. (See Life of Lessing, by Sime.)
2. Reading: Selections from "Nathan the Wise." (It would add to the effectiveness if the readers should dress in costume. Some one should be appointed to explain the connecting links.)
3. Reading and Discussion: Physical Education applied to Housework. (Page 529 of this magazine. The circle can make this especially practical if they can secure some teacher of physical culture to guide the discussion.)
4. Roll-call: Quotations from "Nathan the Wise," or personal bird study reports on the chickadee. (See article, page 475.)
5. Debate: Resolved, That the advantages of paternal government are greater than the disadvantages. (See "Imperial Germany." "The Strength and Weakness of Socialism," R. T. Ely. "Our Foolish Fear of Paternalism," *New England Magazine*, October, 1895.)

THE TRAVEL CLUB.

The literature relating to Nuremberg is less voluminous than that connected with other points in the Reading Journey, yet members of the travel club will have no difficulty in expanding as much as time permits upon the points suggested. Nuremberg in History, in Art, in Literature, and in Music suggests many clues which, if faithfully followed, will show the far-reaching influence of this old city. The monograph on Dürer in the *Masters in Art* will be found most helpful.

First Week—

1. Roll-call: Answered by illustrations of the folk-lore of Germany.
2. Papers: Nuremberg's history before the Reformation; Nuremberg in the Reformation and Thirty Years' War. (See "Nuremberg." C. Headlam; also Lives of Gustavus Adolphus by Fletcher and by Stevens.)
3. Reading: Description of the siege of Nuremberg by Wallenstein. (See Lives of Gustavus Adolphus.)
4. Paper: The Artist, Kaulbach. (See Encyclopedia Britannica.)
5. Reading: Selections from "The Story of the Nürnberg Stove." Ouida. (To be found in the children's department of most school or public libraries.)

Second Week—

1. Roll-call: Comments upon the work of Albrecht Dürer by art critics. (See works upon Dürer and upon German art, also *Masters in Art.*)
2. Papers: Personal history of Albrecht Dürer; Albrecht Dürer as an artist. (See bibliography following article on Nuremberg, also Lübke's "History of Art," Kugler's "Hand Book of Painting.")
3. Reading: Longfellow's "Nuremberg;" also his letter to Freiligrath in Vol. I., page 417, of his life.
4. Papers: The Rathhaus. (See Baedeker's and Murray's guide books, and "Nuremberg" by Headlam); famous artists in other countries who were contemporary with Dürer.
5. Discussion: Pictures by Albrecht Dürer. (See *Masters in Art*, March, 1901; also *The Portfolio*, edited by Hamilton.)

Third Week—

1. Roll-call: Answered by describing characteristic German customs. (See "Life among the Germans," Parry. "Germany," Baring-Gould.)
2. Reports on: The fountains of Nuremberg; Architecture of Nuremberg. (See bibliography.)

3. Reading: "The Toy Industry of Nuremberg." (*Scientific American Supplement*, March 4, 1899.)
4. Papers: The Lorenzkirche; The Sebaldus Kirche. (See "Nuremberg," Headlam, Chap. 9; also guide books.)
5. Reading: Description of the Ciborium from article on Nuremberg in *The Atlantic* for September, 1872.

Fourth Week —

1. Papers: The Minnesingers and Mastersingers. (See Longfellow's "Poets and Poetry of Europe," also German Literatures); Hans Sachs and his work. (See "Nuremberg," Headlam, also "Hours with German Classics," Hedge, and Hosmer's Literature.)
2. Reading: "Story of St. Peter and the Goat," Hans Sachs. (See "The Library Shelf.")
3. Papers: Wagner's "Die Meistersinger." (See "Wagner's Only Comic Opera," *The Nation*, March 8, 1877; "Nuremberg," Headlam; also "Wagner's Heroes." Constance Maud; "Stories of the Wagner Opera" by Guerber, and any other available works on Wagner.)
4. Readings: Selections from "Where the Mastersingers Sang." *Harper's Weekly*, February 17, 1900, pages 158–160; also from account of Hans Sachs "Celebration" by New York University in 1894. (See "Library Shelf.")
5. Music: Selections from Wagner's "Die Meistersinger."
6. Roll-call: Comments upon Wagner's influence, by eminent writers.

CURRENT EVENTS PROGRAMS.

DOMESTIC.

1. Roll-call: Answered by definitions of the Monroe Doctrine.
2. Papers: (a) United States trade with South America. (b) The place of technical schools in our educational system. (c) Physical culture applied to housework.
3. Readings: (a) From "Our 'Dog in the Manger' Policy in South America." (February CHAUTAUQUAN.) (b) From "The Making of an American" by Jacob Riis. (Macmillan Co.)
4. Debate: Resolved; That the Nicaragua route rather than the Panama route should be chosen for the Isthmian Canal.

FOREIGN.

1. Roll-call: Answered by reasons for preference of friendship with England, Germany, or Russia.
2. Papers: (a) Character sketch of the Empress Dowager of China. (b) German Tariff policy. (c) Foreign courts of conciliation and arbitration.
3. Readings: (a) From "Alt Nuremburg." (February CHAUTAUQUAN.) (b) From chapters on "Spanish and Portuguese America" in "Political Growth in the Nineteenth Century" by Edmund Hamilton Sears. (Macmillan Co.)
4. Discussion: How German and American Imperialism differ.

NEWS SUMMARY.

DOMESTIC.

December 16.—The Hay-Pauncefote canal treaty was confirmed by the senate.

17.—Charles Emory Smith resigned as postmaster-general, and Henry C. Payne of Wisconsin accepted the place.

17.—The conference between the leaders of labor and capital closed in New York, with a decision to give the plan to harmonize their divergent interests a practical test. A committee of thirty-six was named to perfect the details of the plan.

18.—The general committee named by the labor conference in New York issued a statement declaring its purpose to be to strive for industrial peace, to aid in establishing rightful relations between those who toil and their employers, to confer and advise with employers and employed when in conflict, to encourage agreements under which labor shall be performed, and to arbitrate disputes when both sides to the dispute shall ask for such mediation.

23.—George Emory Fellows, of the University of Chicago, was chosen president of the University of Maine.

24.—Governor Leslie M. Shaw, of Iowa, accepted the secretaryship of the treasury in President Roosevelt's cabinet.

27.—The seventh annual meeting of the American Historical Association, and the fourteenth of the American Economic Association, began with a joint session in Washington.

January 1.—Eight thousand persons were presented to President Roosevelt at the New Year's reception. Mayor Seth Low and his associates assumed control of the government of New York City.

4.—The Panama Canal Company offered its properties and concessions connected with the Panama route across the isthmus to the United States for $40,000,000.

6.—Nicholas Murray Butler was elected President of Columbia University to succeed Seth Low.

9.—The Nicaraguan Canal bill passed the house, 308 to 2.

11.—Rev. J. H. Coleman, of Troy, New York, was chosen president of Willamette University, Oregon.

FOREIGN.

December 20.—It was stated at Washington by those familiar with the progress of the controversy between Argentina and Chile, that the affair had passed its serious aspect, and that the negotiations assure a satisfactory settlement, only the details remaining to be arranged.

27.—The Bulgarian cabinet resigned. It is understood that the new cabinet will include two members of the Stambuloff party.

28.—A royal delegation of Manchu princes left Pekin to meet and welcome the return of the Chinese court to the capital.

31.—The election in Cuba resulted in a victory for the Nationalists, and the election of Thomas Estrada Palma for president.

January 1.—The Porto Rican legislature was organized at San Juan.

2.—The eleventh congress of Russian naturalists opened at St. Petersburg with three thousand persons in attendance.

7.—The emperor and empress dowager of China returned to Peking.

8.—The Nicaraguan presidential electoral vote was

counted at Managua, in the presence of the Nicaraguan Congress. General Santos J. Zelaya was reëlected for a term of four years.

OBITUARY.

December 16.— Governor William Gregory, of Rhode Island, died at Wickford.

23.— William Ellery Channing, author, died at Concord, Massachusetts.

25.— Jacques François Henri Fouquier, publicist and former member of the French Chamber of Deputies, died at Paris.

26.— Governor J. B. Rogers, of Washington, died at Olympia.

27.— United States Senator William J. Sewell, of New Jersey, died at Camden.

January 2.— Rev. John Wesley Beach, former president of Wesleyan University, died at Middletown, Connecticut.

7.— Elbridge S. Brooks, historian, died at Somerville, Massachusetts.

11.— Horace Elisha Scudder, the author and literateur, and at one time editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*, died at his residence in Cambridge, Massachusetts.

THE LIBRARY SHELF.

HANS SACHS AS A POET.

(From Hosmer's German Literature.)

Hans Sachs was the son of a tailor in Nuremberg. From his seventh to his fifteenth year he was a pupil in a Latin school; at seventeen as an apprentice (to the shoemakers' guild), he began his wandering, visiting with interest the Mastersinging festivals wherever they occurred, and writing at Munich his first poems. With all his business activity he studied diligently and wrote six thousand and forty-eight separate pieces. . . . His authority in his time was very great, and used without fear or favor in behalf of the Reformation, which was in full progress as he came forward into manhood. . . . His poems are upon all possible subjects, and of the most various kinds — the drama, the lyric, the satire receiving especial favor. His best works are those in which he represents the burgher life in the midst of which he lived. . . . Although reproving, he has a hearty enjoyment of life, takes the world's merry tricks in good part, and when the crowd is at cross-purposes, with cheerfulness and prudence tries to reconcile them. His pieces are often tediously prolix and of weak wit, but all the honorable characteristics of the German middle class — the sturdy mechanic virtues, public spirit, honesty, common sense, doughty moral worth of every kind — speak out of every tone and thought. In some of the pieces there is a touch of irreverence, judged by our standards. . . . It is what we see in the miracle-plays, and is to be considered as the *naiveté* of child-like souls, rather than as intentional disrespect toward what should be held sacred.

A characteristic piece of Hans Sachs is the story of St. Peter and the goat. St. Peter was perplexed with the prevalence of injustice in the world, and thought he could make affairs better if he were permitted to manage them. He frankly confesses his idea to the Lord. Meanwhile a peasant girl appears, complaining that she must do a hard day's work, and at the same time keep in order a frolicsome young goat. "Now," said the Lord to Peter, "you must have pity on this girl, and take care of her goat. That will serve as an introduction for you to the management of the universe." Peter undertakes the goat and finds quite enough to do.

"The young goat had a playful mind,
And never liked to be confined;
The apostle, at a killing pace,
Followed the goat in desperate chase;
Over the hills and among the briars
The goat runs on and never tires,
While Peter, behind, on the grassy plain,
Runs on, panting and sighing in vain.
All day, beneath the scorching sun,
The good apostle had to run,
Till evening came; the goat was caught,
And safely to the Master brought.
Then, with a smile, to Peter said
The Lord: "Well, friend, how have you sped?
If such a task your powers has tried,
How could you keep the world so wide?"
Then Peter, with his toil distressed,
His folly with a sigh confessed.
"No, Master, 'tis for me no play
To rule one goat for one short day;
It must be infinitely worse
To regulate the universe."

A HANS SACHS'S CELEBRATION.

If the genuine "cobbler poet" of Nuremberg could have seen himself as others saw him, when the New York University celebrated his four hundredth birthday on November 5, 1894, he would doubtless have been surprised at his own share in the affairs of this world. The following account of this unique celebration, taken from *The Critic*, will perhaps be a revelation to many of us of the remarkable influence of this honest citizen "whose life was his best poem."

Owing to the unfinished state of the university's new buildings, the celebration was appropriately held at the hall of the Liederkranz Club; and the audience that braved the heavy storm was abundantly recompensed. The program was unique in its presentation of the different aspects of Sachs's literary activity, and of his relationship to the movements of his day. After Chancellor MacCracken had briefly welcomed the assemblage, Dr. Charlton T. Lewis gave the opening address, referring chiefly to two points, the first of which, Sachs's eminence as a poet, sprang, in his opinion, largely from the fact that the Meistersinger's poetry was in touch with the people, and not cut off from the life of the day. It was thus an example for the poets of every age. The other point to which Dr. Lewis alluded with much suggestiveness, was the character of the working people in Sachs's time. Labor, then, did not combine against labor, but coöperated for mental and moral growth.

Prof. W. T. Hewett of Cornell spoke at some length on "Nuremberg in History and Legend." He gave a brilliant picture of the famous city, its rise, growth, and decline; its relations to art, trade, and commerce; its contributions to science and useful enterprise; its long list of famous artists, inventors, and men of affairs.

Prof. A. S. Isaacs of the New York University followed with a concise sketch of the poet and his times. He thought Hans Sachs's one special merit was in making an art of his trade, when the fashion now is to make

a trade of one's art. "His life was his best poem — it translated into action the inspiration of his verse." The personal traits of the poet and the chief elements of his character, in an age of unrest, when mankind began to shake off medievalism, were briefly described.

The Rev. Dr. M. R. Vincent of the Union Theological Seminary devoted his incisively written paper to "Hans Sachs and Luther." He began with a glance at the condition of Sachs's youth and the religious atmosphere of his surroundings, and then at his spirited advocacy of Luther's cause, which was a powerful aid to the Reformation. He drew a parallel between Luther and Sachs: both sprang from the people, but Sachs had the gentler temperament. He showed the marked religious character of the poet as delineated in many a poem and parable. . . .

Frank Damrosch read a rather short but charming paper on "Hans Sachs and Wagner." It began with a glorification of the poet as a German national songster, and then referred to Wagner's share in the poet's resurrection. Mr. Damrosch recited some lines from Sachs and made them musical in his distinct enunciation. Professor Palmer of Yale devoted his essay to "Goethe and Hans Sachs," showing much industry in collecting from the later poet's works allusions to the poet of Nuremberg. Goethe's services in "restoring" Sachs, so to say, were fully described. Prof. Henry Wood of Johns Hopkins furnished an admirable literary paper on "Hans Sachs and the German Novel," principally comparing Sachs as a novelist with Grimmelshausen. He analyzed the latter's "Simplicissimus" and showed how much its author was indebted to Sachs, although the treatment may have differed. Prof. A. Werner of the College of the City of New York closed the proceedings by reading two stories from Han Sachs, the time being too advanced to permit his presenting his paper in its entirety.

"WAGNER'S ONLY COMIC OPERA."

In the correspondence of Richard Wagner he has told us how the idea of the "Meistersinger" first came to him. It was on a vacation trip when, having left behind him the atmosphere of the footlights, he found himself in "a light and joyous humor." He says, "As with the Athenians a gay, satirical piece followed on a tragedy, so suddenly there appeared to me, on that holiday journey, the picture of a comic play which might suitably be attached as a satirical sequel to my "Battle of the Bards at Wartburg" (Tannhäuser). The story of Hans Sachs and the Meistersingers seemed to offer just the possibilities for such a piece, and the result was the famous opera which has given the cobbler poet one more claim to renown. *The Nation* for March, 1877, published a delightful letter from Mr. H. T. Finck, the well-known musical critic, giving an account of this opera as presented in Munich in February of that year. Mr. Finck thus describes the opening of the first act:

After that spirited and wonderfully constructed introduction which has so often been heard on the concert stages of both continents, the curtain rises on a scene representing the interior of the Katharine Church in Nuremberg. The congregation is just engaged in singing, to the accompaniment of organ and cellos, the last stanza of one of those beautiful and impressive chorals which constitute the chief musical treasure transmitted to us by the middle ages. In one of the last rows of benches is seated Eva, daughter of Pogner, the goldsmith. Her devotion is sadly disturbed by the young Knight, Walter Von Stolzing, who is leaning against a neighboring pillar, and whose admiring glances and gestures she does not at all discourage. As the congregation leaves, he finds an opportunity to speak to her and to confess his love, but to his consternation hears that she is already betrothed. Tomorrow she will be bestowed upon that Meistersinger who shall win the prize at the festival with his song.

Following this introduction comes the meeting of the Meistersingers at which Pogner announces his intentions, and Walter, upon begging to be admitted in order that he also may try his fate, is required to sing a song in order to prove his fitness. His only rival proves to be a crusty old character, Beckmesser, who also acts as "marker," to detect Walter's mistakes. It is needless to say that Walter fails and is condemned by the entire body of conservative Meistersingers with the exception of Hans Sachs, whose musical judgment is more liberal. In the second act, "which abounds in genuine humor, grotesque effects, and well-seasoned sarcasm," Sachs thwarts the design of Walter and Eva to elope, then frustrates Beckmesser's attempt to serenade Eva by hammering and singing so violently that a crowd gathers and the uproar increases till the watchman's horn disperses them. In the last act Walter tells Sachs of a wonderful dream which he has had, and Sachs notes it down. Soon after, Beckmesser slips in, finds the poem and steals it for his prize song. Sachs discovers the theft, and tells him he may keep it but must fit it to appropriate music. Then Eva enters richly apparelled but begging Hans to adjust one of her shoes which does not fit. Walter also appears and addresses to his bride a verse of his song. Mr. Finck's description of the closing scene brings the whole picture vividly before us:

And now follows the grandest part of the opera. The scene changes to a wide meadow, with a most imposing view of the whole city of Nuremberg in the background. Floral decorations, men, women, and children in festive attire, singing and dancing. A chorus of shoemakers sing the praises of St. Crispin, who stole the leather from the rich to make shoes for the poor. The tailors tell of the patriotic feats of one of their number who was sewed up in a goat-skin, and by frisking about on the city wall, induced the enemy to raise the siege in despair. The bakers also have their song. The whole scene is poetically and musically of a most exuberant humor, and one wave after another of half-suppressed laughter crosses the house. At last the Meistersingers come marching along to the sounds of that

glorious march which has the same inspiring effect on the hearer that "God Save the Queen" has on a London audience, or "Die Wacht am Rhein" on a band of German soldiers. On an eminence, quickly constructed with pieces of turf, Beckmesser now takes his stand, confused and trembling; but his ill-gotten song is too much for him. His memory fails him, and he is obliged (to use a college phrase) to "crib" several times from his manuscript. Of the text he makes the most ludicrous nonsense, and his melody is a capital parody of the Italian aria, with all its bombastic vocal embellishments. The people interrupt him several times with exclamations of surprise, and finally his song is drowned by their laughter and cries of derision. Enraged, he throws the manuscript on the ground and exclaims that it is not his — Hans Sachs is the author. Hans explains that the poem is good, only it must be properly rendered. It is agreed that he who can sing its proper melody shall receive the prize. Walter steps forward, fulfils these conditions, and wins the bride. A jubilant outburst of full orchestra and chorus, with swinging of hats and handkerchiefs, follows and the curtain drops on this most realistic and live representation of a German *Volksfest*.

NEWS FROM THE CIRCLES.

When *The Critic* celebrated its twentieth anniversary some months ago, it published a number of congratulatory letters which had been received from its contributors and other friends. Among these, one from Dr. Henry Van Dyke touched very happily upon the true functions of a critic, and as our circles are experimenting with this very delicate yet important question, we set before them this little epitome of the critic's art, trusting that it may serve as a mascot to those who as yet see only the dangers of the way:

"You know the perils, external and internal, that daily threaten a critic's life. But you have escaped them all because you have been fair and useful, and because you have emphasized the candle more than the extinguisher."

It seems fitting that our first circle report this month should be from one in which the "candles" are so intent upon shining that they evidently regard the critic as an intelligent sort of snuffer whose chief function it is to remove anything which might dim their radiance.

"NINETEENTH CENTURY CLUB." GOSHEN, INDIANA.

At the beginning of the year we determined to create a new office, that of critic. We allow each leader to appoint her own critic, thus having a different member serve each evening. This plan has been followed and found good. First, in criticising the program of the evening, we get the idea of every member of the club as to what would make the meeting more attractive, so that by using the suggestion of each the outline is always followed more effectively. Then in the pronunciation of words, all the members, as their turns come to serve as critic, are more careful in the preparation of the lesson along this line, so that the benefit is general. As for the Italian words not one of us would think of taking the whole responsibility and depriving the rest of practice on these words. An American should know what we mean even if an Italian might fail to do so.

Some one said, on being asked what the essentials were for an enthusiastic meeting, "Give me people." So we count as our most successful meeting that one which all of the twelve members were able to attend. It was of especial interest to the writer because of being admitted to the Chautauqua Circle. After having disposed of the business, roll-call was answered by quotations from Roman and Italian authors, some quotations of Vergil and Cicero which had clung to us since school days being given in the original. A review of the life and works of Giotto, together with a discussion of such copies of his pictures as we could procure, proved to be a most interesting feature of the evening, as the reading aloud of Horace's satire "The Bore" was beneficial. It was beneficial because we found it an opportunity of searching out what words we mispronounced and cultivating the art of reading well, an art too much neglected in this day of hurry.

KATHARINE B. HARPER.

SCAMMON, KANSAS.

The foundations of this circle have been laid by three members of the Class of 1902 who deserve the congratulations of their classmates. We trust that "Recognition Day" may see this "trio" at one of the Kansas assemblies or possibly at Chautauqua itself.

Chautauqua fellowship is surely most valued in our western villages, where there is so little else of the kind. So thinks the circle of Scammon, Kansas.

The trio who began the work in October '98 are now cheered by a membership of three times three. There was even a long while during the second year when only two faithfully carried on the weekly meeting.

This year, all the meetings have been opened with a few verses of C. L. S. C. songs. Mary Lathbury's are the favorites. Each member has chosen a Chautauqua motto, and these are recited, in rotation. "Look up," "Not for self," "Step by step," etc.; how many can complete them?

Roll-call is answered by quotations, varied now and then by assigned items. The drill on Italian pronunciation has been continued since November.

We have a blank book, called the "Critic's Book" which is given that officer, who takes her turn as critic, in alphabetical order. The book is given her at the beginning of the meeting, after the former critic has read her report. Then the critic for the day makes out her list as the meeting progresses, to which are added any mistakes any other member has noticed and these are looked up and reported at the beginning of the next meeting.

Harriet Shattuck's "Manual for Women's Clubs" is expounded for a short space at each meeting, and when it has become familiar let us hope it will give the community nine women, equipped for carrying out any worthy line of work at hand, their minds stored with Chautauqua reading, their ideas broadened by the knowledge of the countries beyond the seas, and of long ago.

The map committee has kept before the circle in turn, Ancient Italy, Charlemagne's Empire, and Medieval Italy.

The required reading has always been closely followed and many points taken from the suggestive programs; Paul L. Ford's "Franklin" and Woodrow Wilson's "Colonies and Nation" have expanded the subject of the American series somewhat. When we came to "That foremost man of all the world," an extra meeting was held for the reading of the play of Julius Cæsar — select passages read in character, the connection being supplied by one appointed leader.

In Italian story, Hildebrand and St. Francis have had special charm though we are now on the threshold of Florence where we shall find a throng of great ones.

The visits to the storied Italian cities are as enchanting as is the mirage of our western prairies.

NELLIE L. MITCHELL, Secretary.

"KEEP PACE CIRCLE," ATLANTIC AND EVERETT, MASSACHUSETTS.

This unique circle illustrates the success of a "triple alliance" brought about by natural evolution. We congratulate these Chautauquans on the prospect which they have of retaining their threefold character, Why is not this plan applicable to other circles? Could not three circles in neighboring towns form an alliance and meet once or twice a year in different places. Was there not a peripatetic school of philosophers in Greece who appreciated the value of freshening their ideas by a change of location? The last meeting of the Keep Pace Circle was held in "Committee Room A," Tremont Temple, Boston. The program shows how well the circle has utilized its opportunities.

Keep Pace Circle is pleased to report a gradual and strengthening gain, though it is with regret that it has to note the loss, through the changes which time brings, of one of its three branches. Waltham branch has withdrawn from its ranks, but Atlantic and Everett branches are in a prosperous and energetic condition. A movement is on foot, however, to form a new branch and the outlook is favorable for the success of the venture.

The meetings held in Boston three times a year in which all the branches come together, are interesting and inspiring gatherings and encouraging reports are given of the work. Enclosed is a program of the last meeting, the second one will be held the second Thursday in February.

PROGRAM.

Roll-call. Quotations on Art.

Violin Solo. a. Berceuse. b. Rondo d'Amour.* (Scène orientale.) — S. E. Goldstein.

c. Bolero. — Silonez.

Mr. S. E. Goldstein of the Boston Symphony Orchestra.

Secretary's Report.

Reports from Branches.

Annual Business. Election of Officers.

Piano Solo. "Pilgrim's Song of Hope." — Batiste.
Mr. H. L. Heartz.

Address. "The Italian Renaissance."
The Rev. Mr. Pedee.

Violin Solo. Fantaisie, from Opera Faust. — Alard.
Mr. Goldstein.

Social and Refreshments.

*[Prologue.— A lover has tenderly besought the fair woman who has enthralled his affections Startled by his unexpected appeal she hesitatingly answers: "Do you really love me?" Passionately he renews his vows: "I love you with all my soul!" In faltering accents she replies: "I believe you. But you do not know all. My life holds a secret which, should I confide to you, might change your love for me. . . . Now that I have told you all, had we not better part forever?" "No, never! What you have told me matters not, it cannot change my love for you." Mutual anticipations for a happy future commingle, idealized in a joyous duet, as, arm in arm, with luring steps they disappear among the trees to seal in blissful confidence their sacred love.]

The total membership now numbers about fifty, among whom are many post-graduates of energy and talent.

The members of Keep Pace Circle all regret the decay of the assembly at South Framingham, and the loss of the advantages which it offered.

NEAHL C. DOW, Secretary.

BOLIVAR, NEW YORK.

This is one of the new circles and its twenty-two enrolled members all belong to the Class of 1905. The circle was formed as the result of a vesper service held by the pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church and the organization makes its headquarters in the church parlors. The report of its first working meeting shows that the circle has had its affairs well in hand from the outset, and has promise of a long and successful life.

After the roll-call and the reading of the minutes of the preceding meeting, a program of six numbers was carried out. The local circle has adopted the general name of the Class of 1905 and has grown from eighteen to twenty-two active members. The circle elected a committee of one on pronunciation, or critic, whose duties thus far have been to aid members against mistakes in pronunciation, and it has also adopted a rule requiring members to keep a list of mispronounced words, if any, during the exercises, and report to the circle at close of literary program.

The question of our most successful meeting thus far remains unanswered. We are in hopes that our meetings will be progressive, and that each meeting will be equal to or better than the one preceding. Having in mind the class motto, we shall endeavor to develop any latent talent existing in the circle.

We are all deeply interested in the work; the different walks in life are well represented considering the size of our town. Our line of work outside of the required reading has been the assignment of papers, discussion of the topic in required reading, current events and questions and discussions between the members in a general way.

ALLEN L. CRANSTON, President.

WARSAW, INDIANA.

The independence of spirit shown by this circle in adjusting its readings and programs to its own needs has already been referred to. The closing lines of the report are welcome evidence that the Chautauqua plan meets the practical demands of everyday life.

Our circle is enjoying its most successful year. Our attendance averages fifteen out of nineteen regular

attendants. Two members are never able to attend. We choose one of our members for leader and then conduct the work as a class recitation. Occasionally extra meetings are held devoted to special work. We observed Milton Day and will observe Lanier Day. At these special occasions we invite guests, serve light refreshments, and observe the evening with appropriate literary programs, participated in by the members of the circle. These special evenings will undoubtedly benefit the work in the ensuing years. Already guests who have been impressed with the excellencies of the special programs and the social spirit of our meetings, have expressed a desire to join us next year. We have never made ourselves known before, and there are many who did not know of our existence as a circle, so these special evenings are already doing us a great deal of good. We have one meeting a week devoted strictly to the work outlined in THE CHAUTAUQUAN. The work is divided so that an entire evening is devoted to one subject — that is, we devote one evening to art studies, one to American diplomacy, one to Italian history, and one to Italian literature. This seems to do away with a feeling that the work is unrelated and crowded in a given evening. We have supplied ourselves with a complete collection of Perry Pictures to use in connection with our art studies. We have roll-call which is strictly kept. All absentees are fined ten cents for each evening's absence without excuse of sickness. The secretary keeps accurate minutes of each meeting's work, which are read and corrected at subsequent meetings. We all regard the Chautauquan reading circle work to be without a peer in its particular field. Tender memories cannot help but cluster about the delightful associations we have formed in this work in years to come.

JOHN A. SLOANE, Secretary.

THE HURLBUT CIRCLE, EAST BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS.

The Hurlbut Circle, "twenty years young," tells its Christmas story with all the zest of youth, though the writer as many of us know has celebrated his golden wedding. Some of the circles may be interested to learn what the eleven words were from which the members evolved their Christmas rhymes. Here they are: Star, gifts, holly, tree, mistletoe, reindeer, Santa Claus, chimney, stocking, plum pudding, goose.

Mr. Hiram Pierson, president, has been so from its organization, 1882. Mr. Otto Werle, secretary, has held that office since 1883. The circle is composed of thirty-six members, nearly all with C. L. S. C. diplomas from 1886 to 1901, one or more members graduating from the class each year. Meetings, second and fourth Wednesday evenings, from October to July, held at homes of the members. We do not confine ourselves to the Chautauqua text-books, we have questions on current events, "American Diplomacy," etc. A committee of two or more is appointed to arrange programs for succeeding meetings, and in connection with our regular exercises the committee has a choice to fill in such matter as is deemed interesting and instructive. They are all enthusiasts and loyal to the Chautauqua work, and there is no lack of novelty, originality, wit, and humor.

I enclose one of our programs. They are printed and given to each member so that they have time to prepare prior to the notified meeting. The exercises of December 26 were especially commemorative. Christmas art pictures with incidents and sketches, then the riddles. Red and white slips were given out to each person. On the red were queries — "Why is the Hurlbut Circle like a good dinner?" etc. On the white were the answers. Many of the answers were pointed and witty. Next Kriss Kringle in rhyme — slips of paper containing eleven words were given to each member, and ten minutes allowed to put them into verse. This was quite a test but it produced lively responses, many of which were excellent. I enclose the paper with the words. The closing act was delivering the presents, which were all folded in pink tissue paper that they might appear as nearly alike as possible. Then paper with lines was distributed to each, the leader read a portion of a selection from some poet, the one holding the lines that finished the quotation responded, the respondent received the present, and so on through the class. The presents were secured by having each member bring one, thereby insuring just enough to go around. Each evening has its peculiar fitness for the time of year.

We have no one for critic; I might say that we are all critics and enjoy in a pleasant way remarks and suggestions that aid us vastly in our work.

HURLBUT CIRCLE.

Thursday Evening, December 26, 1901.
106 Lexington street.

1. Christmas Song, Quartet.
2. Business.
3. Roll-call: Christmas in Art.
   (N. B. — Bring picture relating to Christmas with name of artist and description.)
4. Round Table, Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy, December CHAUTAUQUAN.
5. Timely Riddles.
6. Christmas Rhymes.
7. Kriss Kringle.
   (Leave presents at 106 Lexington street.)
   Gloria.

ANDREW HOWES.

CANANDAIGUA, NEW YORK.

Our general rule not to give the same circle space in two successive numbers of the Round Table must be waived in the case of the Canandaigua Circle, for the "Historical Man" is really too good to keep, and as he appears in the main part of the Round Table the pen picture which accompanies him properly finds a place here.

Doubtless these wise Canandaigua Chautauquans will give us the clue to the riddle later on if our ingenuity fails to discover all the mysteries of the strange being.

Our circle, while not at all pretentious, has few if any dull or uninteresting meetings. Perhaps, however, the ones of December 2 and 16 have been of especial interest thus far this winter. At the meeting of December 2 twenty members were present. Great interest was manifested in the artists and pictures. Upwards of fifty pictures were used. We had "Brown" pictures; these had been trimmed and mounted on 8 x 10 gray cards, and for the purpose were better than the expensive photographs.

The "historical man" was distributed to be worked out during the interval between the meetings. I send you a copy for THE CHAUTAUQUAN, believing that other circles would like to try it as well.

Light refreshments were served. As the company separated at a late hour, a member said to the president: "Mr. President, do you know what time it is? We ought not to stay so late." He replied: "Yes, it is late, but it speaks well for our meetings does it not?" "Oh, yes," she replied, "the meetings are so interesting, one is unconscious of time and it is hard to tear oneself away." The other meeting was with Herbert L. Thompson, one of our younger members and a member of the Class of 1903. I enclose a program of that meeting.

Every member was eager to hear the result of the study of the "historical man." Three were marked correct. Four had answered twenty-nine correctly, and two others twenty-eight. The reading from "Mrs. Wiggs of the Cabbage Patch" one of the new books, was much enjoyed. The circle was unanimous in its verdict, that the research to complete the "historical man" was not only thoroughly enjoyable but highly profitable as well.

Later on we shall work out the "Historical Woman."

Chautauqua work, always interesting, was never more so than now.

WM. G. LIGHTFOOTE, President.

"THE LOVING CUP" OF THE BROOKLYN UNION.

The contest for the silver loving cup of the Brooklyn (New York) Chautauqua Union was recently won by the Carson Circle, who send a report of the conditions of the contest and the list of questions which tested their mettle. All questions were based on facts to be learned from THE CHAUTAUQUANS for September to December 1901 inclusive:

At the social given by the Brooklyn Chautauqua Union on December 19, Carson Circle again won the silver loving cup which has been offered by the Union to be contested for by the various circles, they getting 23½ points out of a possible 30. This cup was won three times successively by the Alumni, and now for the second time by Carson, there having been, in all, five contests. The terms of the gift allow the winners to hold the cup until it is taken from them by the victory of some other circle. The contests are held at irregular intervals; the next one will probably be in May. Nearly all the questions in this last contest were along the line of the current readings.

L. W. SWAIN, President.

CONTEST OF THE BROOKLYN CHAUTAUQUA UNION, DEKALB AVE. M. E. CHURCH.

1. When did the practice of sending ambassadors to other countries begin?
2. Who was the first minister sent to the United States?
3. From what country was he sent?
4. Who was the first American minister plenipotentiary?
5. To what country was he sent?
6. Who was at the head of the French Government during the American Revolution?
7. Who was king of England during the Revolutionary War?
8. What changes have taken place in the official language of diplomacy?
9. Where and when did the first Continental Congress meet?
10. Who was its first president?
11. What was the debt of the United States to France, and what became of it?
12. What race or sect are to hold an exhibition in New York next winter?
13. What man who has recently died was near to Abraham Lincoln, and what position did he hold?
14. On which hill in Rome did Romulus build his walls?
15. What is the Appian Way?
16. Name the three great historical churches of Rome.
17. What is the oldest object in Rome?
18. Why did Sienkiewicz call his famous novel "Quo Vadis"?
19. Which is the largest oil painting in the world?
20. What is the chief point of interest on the Grand Canal?
21. What two plays of Shakespeare have their scenes laid in Venice?
22. What well-known English poets have lived in Venice?
23. What were the crusades?
24. In what town were the exercises of the Millenary of Alfred the Great held?
25. What celebration has recently been held at Yale?
26. What islands do they propose calling the McKinley Islands?
27. Where was the Pan-American Congress held?
28. Where was Fra Angelico born?
29. In what year was he born?
30. What was his real name?
31. Who founded or originated the Chautauqua movement?

A LOCAL "RECOGNITION DAY" IN CHARLESTON, WEST VIRGINIA.

(Contributed by the Charleston Circle.)

Probably "recognition day" was not more happily or pleasantly observed outside a summer assembly than at Charleston-on-the-Kanawha, the state capital of West Virginia, on December 2, 1901.

The graduates numbered ten, an unusually large class for a circle with an average membership of twenty-five. Instead of holding the exercises in the summer, they were deferred until the beginning of the new scholastic year, in order to give the cause especial impetus at a time when new recruits begin to weary in well doing.

The class consisted of Messrs. L. E. McWhorter and L. C. Anderson, two prominent lawyers, Prof. M. P. Shawkey, the first assistant of the State Superintendent of Schools, Mr. D. F. Hostetler, in the wholesale produce business, Mr. David Dick, architect and contractor, Mrs. Mary R. McGwigan, principal of the high school, Miss Cora Hopkins, teacher, Miss Minnie V. Grose, private secretary to the Secretary of State, Mrs. William Burdette Matthews, housekeeper, and Mrs. Sarah F. Blundon, retired housekeeper. A number of the class are university graduates.

On Sunday evening, December 1, the pastor of the State Street M. E. Church, with which the circle is connected, Rev. M. F.

(Continued on page 552.)



Good Advice

A writer in the Chaperone Magazine on Flannels, Blankets and Laces insists on little wringing for woollens and no rubbing for laces. Every intelligent woman has a method of her own but all agree on those two points—hard points using ordinary bar soap—harder still with penny-cheap Washing powders.

Have used Pearline a number of years, and like it very much for all kinds of flannel garments. They are soft and nice after washing. Mrs. Rev. C.T.

Am never without Pearline. Use it with the most delicate fabrics and with coarse things. Find it satisfactory in all things. Mrs. Rev. G.E.L.

Avoid Substitutes

Pearline—Safest and Easiest for Coarsest and Finest Fabrics.

ELECTRO LIGHTING CO N.Y.S.67

Cash Prizes

$2,500 in cash prizes will be given to those who send us the largest number of subscriptions for McClure's Magazine before March 1, 1902. In addition to the prizes

A Liberal Commission

will also be allowed on every subscription (46,469 subscriptions were received in the single month of Dec., 1900). Over 400,000 families now read it every month. The popularity of McClure's makes the work of its representatives easy and dignified. This is an excellent opportunity for school teachers, college students, and all persons who want to turn their leisure hours into profit.

☞ A fuller explanation is given in the McClure's advertisement on pages **VIII** and **IX** of the December Chautauquan. Write for full particulars and state you saw this announcement in The Chautauquan. Address,

Circulation Department, McClure's Magazine,
137 East 25th St., New York, N. Y.



A HOUSEHOLD NECESSITY

"We consider Lifebuoy Soap a household necessity, and would not be without it."
—Mrs. A. H. Phillips, Springfield, Mass.

CARTON CONTAINING TWO CAKES OF LIFEBUOY SOAP SENT BY MAIL, ON TRIAL, POSTAGE PAID, ON RECEIPT OF 10 CENTS, STAMPS OR COIN, IF YOUR DEALER DOES NOT SELL IT.

A POSTAL SENT US FOR A COPY OF

"THE FRIEND OF HEALTH"

is all that is necessary if you mention this publication. A most valuable and interesting illustrated booklet of the greatest benefit to all who value health. All about the wonderful soap that cleans and disinfects at one operation and the price within reach of all.

LEVER BROTHERS LIMITED
NEW YORK OFFICE: 111 FIFTH AVENUE

Compton, D. D., preached an excellent baccalaureate sermon to the class and other local Chautuaquans. On the following evening, Rev. J. H. Miller, D. D., of Parkersburg, West Virginia, the first vice-president of the entire C. L. S. C. class of 1901, delivered a classic address, and presented the diplomas in the lecture room of State Street Church. The graduates and invited guests then repaired to the Hotel Ruffner, one of the finest in the state, where a banquet was spread in honor of the faithful ten.

The menu offered at this famous hostelry was all that could be desired, and its length together with the following after dinner program, might suggest to those not present that the festivities reached into the small hours. The responses to the toasts were so replete with wit and repartee, however, that the flight of time was scarcely noted, and when it is said that the prevailing spirit may be understood from the acrostic, every Chautauquan will be able to "read between the lines." The present circle numbers thirty members and with the inspiring example of these ten graduates before them, are expecting to achieve great things.

POST PRANDIAL FEAST.

Think all you speak,
But speak not all you think.
—Delaune.

Wm. Burdette Matthews, Symposiarch.

Charleston Chautauqua, Class of '01, M. F. Compton.
Deep subtle wits
In truth, great master spirits in the world.
—Joanna Baillie.

Horoscopic Visions, M. P. Shawkey.
We know what we are,
But know not what we may be.
—Shakespeare.

Aggregations of Wealth, W. M. O. Dawson.
God help the rich; the poor can beg.

Uneeda Biscuit, L. E. McWhorter.
Our stomachs will make what's homely, savory.
—Shakespeare.

The Constitution and the Flag, Dr. A. A. Shawkey.
If anyone attempts to haul down the American flag
Shoot him on the spot.
—John A. Dix.

Anti-Anarchy, Governor A. B. White.
As crimes do grow, justice should rouse itself.
—Ben Johnson.

Uneeda Education, E. L. Whitney.
Learning makes a man fit company for himself.
—Young.

Quantity and Quality, J. H. Miller.
Oaks may fall where reeds brave the storm.

Uneeda Nother, L. C. Anderson.
A good companion on the road is better
than a coach.
—Syrus.

Adieu,
To all, to each, a fair good night,
And pleasing dreams, and slumbers light.
—Scott.

"ALTRURIANS," ELGIN, ILLINOIS.

Expressions of opinion as to favorite places in Italy and events worthy of remembrance, bring out the individuality of many circles. We have not space for all the reports this month, but we are glad to welcome a number whose voices have not often been heard at the Round Table and whose opinions are therefore of special interest. The first of the list, as its name indicates, is made up largely of members of the Class of 1902.

In response to your request for a "pen picture" upon the two points as found in your circular, I am glad to tell you something of our circle, "The Altrurians."

We have no critic. Questions of pronunciation are raised and answered frequently and informally.

So far as this year's work is concerned, no meeting stands out prominently. Our meetings are uniformly interesting and profitable. Having time usually for but one topic outside the required work, we are qualified to testify to the great value of the course, aside from special topics and readings. This restriction is necessary for us, inasmuch as we are busy people. Part of our membership is employed three evenings in a week and one of the remaining evenings, devoted to our study, means loyalty to that which makes for the intellectual life.

In a city of many clubs of every description, we bear the distinction of being the only study circle in which husbands and wives read together. We have thoroughly good times and consider ourselves a "homey" circle.

Each member reviews his article or chapter in an independent, thoughtful way, showing careful preparatory study.

Upon the principle of natural selection, our class work has become "specialized." One gentleman led the discussion last year in the "Rivalry of Nations" series. This year he takes the work in the "Incidents in American Diplomacy."

Another, who is fond of history, takes that discussion week by week. It succeeds admirably with us.

Wishing success to all fellow-readers in the Chautauqua circles, I am, Sincerely,

EFFA M. TAPPER, President.

PLACE.

Mrs. Browning's grave in Florence.

EVENTS.

1. Assassination of Cæsar.
2. Rise of Italian republics.
3. Entrance of Victor Emmanuel into Rome.

PLACE.

Florence, the city of Dante, Savonarola, Raphael, Leo X, Titian, and a host of other celebrities. It passed through five centuries of terrible tragedy, and emerged from all the series of horrors one of the loveliest and most beautiful pictures, in the form of a city, that the world can produce. As for art, in the form of architecture, sculpture, paintings, etc., it is the wonder of the world, were there nothing more to be seen than the tomb of the immortal Michelangelo it would well repay a visit from any part of the globe.

EVENTS.

1. The accession of Constantine to the head of the Roman Empire.
2. The donation or sovereignty of the lands of Northern Italy, to Pope Stephen by King Pippin, from which fact originated the temporal power of the pope.
3. The schism of the two popes which resulted in paving the way for the Reformation by Martin Luther.

Life Insurance Means

Food, Shelter, Education and Capital for your family and yourself. The time to purchase it is NOW.

Write us for information. *Dept.*

The Prudential

INSURANCE COMPANY
OF AMERICA

JOHN F. DRYDEN, President

HOME OFFICE
NEWARK, N. J.

Without committing myself to any action, I shall be glad to receive, free, particulars and rates of Policies.

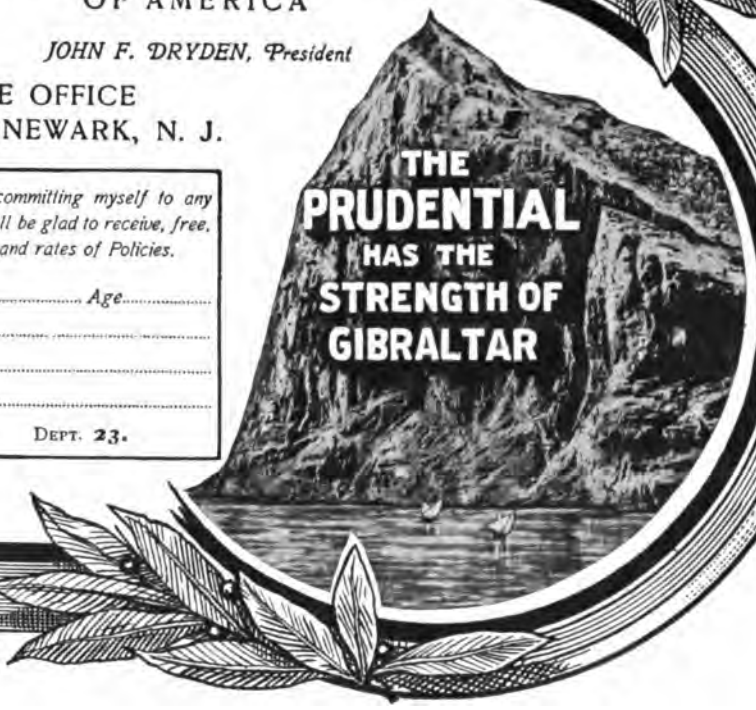
For $..... Age.....

Name.....

Address.....

Occupation.....

DEPT. 23.



PLACE.

Vergil's tomb. Since Vergil stands for all that is best in Roman life and is a source of pleasure and helpfulness to students of all ages, I would pay him reverence.

EVENTS.

1. Coming of Cæsar Augustus into power. It meant completeness of preparation for the advent of Christ.
2. Struggle of Italian republics in the cause of liberty.
3. Entrance of Victor Emmanuel into Rome.

PLACE.

Southward from the Eternal City stretches across the Roman Campagna one of the most interesting thoroughfares in the world; it is the Appian Way. The Romans were marvelous road builders, and this great military highway was admirably constructed two hundred and twelve years before Christ. It is a most impressive hour that one spends in driving on this Appian Way. On either side for miles we see ruined tombs, for this was the fashionable burial-place of ancient Rome. Many of these tombs were very large and many were extremely elegant. Along this road, passing between these very tombs which we behold today, came the magnificent funeral procession of the Emperor Augustus. By this route, also, was conveyed to Rome the beautiful captive Zenobia, Queen of Palmyra; and from this Appian Way St. Paul first saw the Eternal City as he came there to preach the Christian religion. The historic souvenirs of this ancient highway make of the Appian Way one of the most suggestive portions of Italy.

EVENTS.

1. The historical city of Genoa. The history of this city is brilliant and eventful, and one ever memorable feature of it is commemorated in the noble statue erected in a prominent square directly in front of the principal Genoese railway station. It greets the traveler on arriving there; it bids him farewell as he takes his leave. The inscription briefly tells us what this handsome monument signifies — "The gift of a grateful country to Christopher Columbus"; for it is the glory of Genoa to have been, in 1435, the birthplace of that immortal discoverer.
2. The destruction of Pompeii. This fatal catastrophe occurred on the 24th of August, A. D. 79, when Pompeii was buried in showers of ashes and red-hot pumice stones to a depth of twenty feet. The government allows twelve thousand dollars a year for the continuance of the work of excavation.
3. Savonarola, a moral, political, and religious reformer of Italy. Savonarola became a Dominican monk in 1475. He brought about a religious revival by his denunciation of the vice and corruption prevalent both in the church and in the state, and was one of the chief instruments in the overthrow of the Medici and the restoration of the republic in 1494. He soon incurred the enmity of Pope Alexander VI. and was arrested at Florence. The walls of the imposing tower of the Palazzo Vecchio were, in 1498, reddened by the glare of Savonarola's burning form; but in after years the pavement of this square was covered with violets in memory of the good which he had achieved, and in repentance for his cruel death.

"PARK CIRCLE," COVINGTON, KENTUCKY.

The most successful meeting, so far this year, of Park Circle, Covington, Kentucky, was held on the evening of November 26.

We are very fortunate in having in our circle two members, Colonel and Mrs. John A. Johnson, who have traveled throughout Italy, are conversant with Italian, and have a thorough knowledge of Rome and her people. On this particular evening Colonel Johnson gave us a talk on Italian pronunciation which was not only beneficial but exceedingly interesting, as he has the talent of imparting his knowledge to others in a most fascinating manner. After the meeting Colonel Johnson was given a vote of thanks for his kindness. So far we have never had a critic in our circle but hope to in the very near future.

PLACE.

The Vatican, because to view it leisurely and minutely would be a liberal education to any person of ordinary intelligence.

EVENTS.

1. The triumphant career of Caius Julius Cæsar.
2. The rivalry of the two factions, Guelphs and Ghibellines.
3. The wonderful conversion of St. Francis of Assisi, and the immense influence he had; also the sharp contrast between the earlier and later years of his life.

PLACE.

The square of St. Mark's because it has on three sides buildings which are masterpieces, together with the picturesque group of the Campanile, St. Mark's, and the Ducal Palace.

EVENTS.

1. In May, 330 A. D., the new Rome was dedicated, not in the name of the Roman Jupiter or Greek Apollo but to the Virgin Mary.
2. The birth of Columbus in 1434 or 1435, and his great discovery.
3. The Age of Chivalry which stands out in strong contrast during the Dark Ages.

PLACE.

I would like to take a gondola ride down the Grand Canal at Venice. I cannot imagine how a city looks, built on so many islands and having so many canals.

EVENTS.

1. Passing of the agrarian laws, dividing the state lands, and lightening the burdens of the soldiers and common people, 486 B. C.
2. The conquest of the Samnites and Sabines, 290 B. C.
3. Conquests of Gaul completed by Cæsar, 58–51 B. C.

PLACE.

The Coliseum, because it is one of the most magnificent ruins in the world.

EVENTS.

1. The conversion of St. Francis of Assisi.
2. The war of the Investitures.
3. Battle of Tours.

PLACE.

The Mamertine Prison in Rome would be the one spot most interesting to me were I to visit there, owing to the thought that St. Paul and possibly St. Peter were imprisoned there.

EVENTS.

1. The death of Julius Cæsar.
2. The fall of the Roman Empire.
3. The development of Italian literature.

PLACE.

St. Peter's is the one spot in Italy I would choose to visit, because an old historic church is always an object of interest to me; and St. Peter's more so than any other because of its importance and the many fine works of art contained in it.

BUFFALO LITHIA WATER

In Uric Acid Diathesis, Gout, Rheumatism, Bright's Disease, Renal Calculi, and Stone in the Bladder.

"OF EXTRAORDINARY POTENCY IN URIC ACID DIATHESIS."

The late Hunter McGuire, M.D., LL.D., *formerly President and Professor of Clinical Surgery, University College of Medicine, Richmond, Va., and ex-President of the American Medical Association, says:*

"**BUFFALO LITHIA WATER** as an ALKALINE DIURETIC is invaluable. In URIC ACID GRAVEL, and, indeed, IN DISEASES GENERALLY DEPENDENT UPON A URIC ACID DIATHESIS, IT IS A REMEDY OF EXTRAORDINARY POTENCY. I have prescribed it in cases of RHEUMATIC GOUT which had resisted the ordinary remedies, with wonderfully good results. I HAVE USED IT ALSO IN MY OWN CASE, BEING A GREAT SUFFERER FROM THIS MALADY, AND HAVE DERIVED MORE BENEFIT FROM IT THAN FROM ANY OTHER REMEDY."

"MOST VALUABLE MINERAL WATER IN USE."

Dr. Graeme M. Hammond, *of New York, Professor of Diseases of the Mind and Nervous System in the New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital:*

"In all cases of BRIGHT'S DISEASE of the KIDNEYS I have found **BUFFALO LITHIA WATER** of the greatest service in increasing the quantity of urine and in ELIMINATING the ALBUMEN. In certain cases of **Melancholia,** accompanied by **excessive elimination of URATES and URIC ACID, it is often the only remedy necessary.** In GOUT and RHEUMATISM it is highly beneficial. I have long regarded **BUFFALO LITHIA WATER** as the most valuable mineral water in use."

BUFFALO LITHIA WATER is for sale by Grocers and Druggists generally.
Testimonials which defy all imputation or questions sent to any address.

PROPRIETOR BUFFALO LITHIA SPRINGS, VIRGINIA



EVENTS.

1. The crowning of Charlemagne on Christmas day in the year 800 A. D.
2. The founding of Venice.
3. The treaty of Constance.

PLACE.

A view from the dome of St. Peter's would be my choice, fixing those points which would bring to my mind the events of the past, and looking down on the city of the present.

EVENTS.

1. The persecution of the Christians.
2. The burning of Rome.
3. The founding of Venice.

"WHITE" CIRCLE, SYRACUSE, NEW YORK.

PLACE.

I should like to visit the catacombs, because they show the faith, zeal, and self-sacrifice of the early Christians.

EVENTS.

1. Victory of the plebeians over the patricians.
2. Crowning of Charlemagne in 800 A. D. as emperor of the Romans.
3. In 1870 Victor Emmanuel became king of Italy and destroyed forever the temporal power of the pope.

PLACE.

St. Peter's Church in Rome, because it represents the three stages of Italian history. It is built on the site where so many Christians were killed for their faith in Christ. Its material has been taken from many other interesting buildings. Its architecture, sculpture, and paintings represent the best of Italian genius.

EVENTS.

1. The crowning of Charlemagne as king of the Holy Roman Empire in 800 A. D.
2. The victory of the First Punic war.
3. Garibaldi's comparatively bloodless conquest of the two Sicilys about 1860.

PLACE.

St. Peter's at Rome, because it is the largest and most beautiful church in the world. It is in itself an epitome of history. The paintings and frescos on its ceilings and walls are renowned in the history of art. Its wonderful dome, which Michelangelo dclared he would hang in the sky, would enchant the eye and stimulate the imagination.

EVENTS.

1. The espousal of the sea, celebrated by Pietro Orseola, Doge of Venice, 1000 A. D.
2. The treaty of peace signed at Constance, June 25, 1183.
3. The entrance of Victor Emmanuel into Rome, as the king of United Italy, September 1870.

PLACE.

St. Peter's Church at Rome, on account of its being the largest church in the world; its instrumentality in bringing about the Reformation; to see its rare and costly paintings and magnificent architecture.

EVENTS.

1. Christopher Columbus's birth in Genoa in 1434 or 1435.
2. Pope forced to give up rulership of Italy to emperor on September 20, 1870.
3. Cavour's influence as "the maker of Italian unity."

PLACE.

If privileged to visit Italy the spot most interesting to me would be St. Peter's Cathedral, especially on a day of great festivity, when the building is magnificent in all its beauty, when the dignitaries are arrayed in their costly robes; and again to hear the choir chant accompanied by the old organ (two hundred years old); to pay a visit to the tower of St. Peter's and witness the vast concourse of fifty thousand very comfortably worshiping in the immense structure.

EVENTS.

1. The reign of Nero during which time the Christians were so cruelly persecuted in the first century.
2. The creating of the Holy Roman Empire in 800 when Charlemagne was crowned emperor by the pope.
3. The Renaissance (revival of learning) in the fourteenth century.

EPWORTH CIRCLE, PORTLAND, MAINE.

This is one of the new circles of the Class of 1905 with a membership of twenty-four. Not all of the circle have as yet expressed their opinions on the Italian questions, but two reports are sent with the general account of the circle's plan of work.

Wednesday evening, December 11, we held our fourth meeting, which we consider thus far the most profitable and interesting.

Two very excellent papers were read before the circle. One by Miss Christine McCarty on the Drama of Medea, and one by Mrs. Rose Russell on Charlemagne.

We had several discussions which proved very helpful, many things which could not be answered by the Round Table with certainty, being left for research. We have had no critic in our circle, but each time we assign a dictionary to one of the members whose duty it is to be prepared to give us the correct pronunciation of any name in the lesson of which we cannot be sure. This is a great saving of time to many of us who are very busy.

PLACE.

Could I visit but one spot in Italy, I should choose St. Peter's which has been called the most wonderful temple ever built by human hands.

EVENTS.

I consider (1) the career of Hannibal, (2) the War of the Investitures, and (3) Charlemagne's reign of law three events in Italian history well worth remembering.

PLACE.

The spot in Italy I should like most to visit is the Sistine Chapel in the Vatican at Rome; to study and enjoy the great paintings of Michelangelo — The Creation, The Deluge, and The Last Judgment; and also the works by Perrugino, Botticelli, Luca Signorelli, and Ghirlandajo.

EVENTS.

1. Influence of Augustus on art and literature.
2. Conquests of Charlemagne.
3. Reforms of Hildebrand.

CORINTH, MISSISSIPPI.

The Corinth (Mississippi) Chautauqua Reading Circle was first organized December, 1900, with a membership of seventeen, but only the magazine course was studied. We found the lessons intensely interesting and the enthusiasm of the members never flagged even when the month of June, laden with its roses and the air heavy with the perfume of blossoms of our "Sunny South," seemed to invite a repose from labor, there was universal regret when the last meeting was held.

The circle was reorganized in October with a membership of ten which has since increased to twenty-two. only six, however, have the time to devote to the full course, for there are many busy housewives in our circle.

The lessons are made interesting to all, as questions



Two things that always go together,

The Elgin Watch

and a time table. More than 9,000,000 Elgin Watches regulate the hours of business and travel the world around. Every Elgin Watch has "Elgin" engraved on the works. Booklet free.

ELGIN NATIONAL WATCH CO.
Elgin, Illinois.

GATES' TOURS

Mexico, California & Grand Canyon of Arizona.



NINTH SEASON

First Tour..	Leaves New York and Boston February 5, 1902. Leaves Chicago and St. Louis February 6, 1902.
Second Tour.	Leaves New York and Boston February 18, 1902. Leaves Chicago and St. Louis February 19, 1902.
Third Tour .	Leaves New York and Boston February 25, 1902. Leaves Chicago and St. Louis February 26, 1902.

MEXICO. The Egypt of the New World, Land of the Toltecs and Aztecs; novel, and romantic; scenes of tropical beauty and historic interest. Climate, customs, language and landscape wholly unlike our own.

GRAND CANYON OF ARIZONA. On the Santa Fe. Most wonderful scenic panorama in the world; 217 miles long, 13 miles wide, more than a mile deep. Railroad now completed to the rim. A pleasant winter trip.

CALIFORNIA. Special arrangements for visiting the noted California resorts. Tickets good to return independently on any train within nine months.

SPECIAL TRAIN. Equipped with compartment cars, drawing-room Pullmans, dining car and observation car. Large observation parlor for ladies, and smoking parlor for gentlemen. In service for entire railroad portion of each tour. All expenses included. Number of passengers limited. Send for itinerary describing these ideal winter tours.

CHAS. H. GATES,
TOLEDO, OHIO.

W. H. EAVES, New England Agent,
201 Washington St., Boston, Mass.

from the "Studies of Poetry" and "Men and Cities of Italy" are assigned to those who do not take the full course, and in this way all come prepared to take part in the discussion.

We meet every Friday with the members in alphabetical order, and having a most enthusiastic and able president, we find her example an inspiration to all.

The most successful meeting was that devoted to the study of Venice, every member came well prepared. Roll-call was responded to by a description of some character in medieval history, the name to be guessed. The critic gave a map drawing of Venice, also a pronunciation contest of Italian words which was made most interesting and amusing, as the president and vice-president chose sides and two visitors kindly consented to act as judges and announce the victors. The winning side was presented with an exquisite volume of poems by the president.

Our guest of honor upon this occasion was Mr. William Forrest, brother of our critic, recently returned from a prolonged visit to Alaska. This presence was greatly appreciated, as gentlemen are seldom admitted, the circle being composed of women.

Our efficient critic does her work so graciously and unostentatiously as to be considered indispensable. She is referred to on test words and conducts pronunciation contests at some of the meetings, writing the words upon a blackboard, the members being expected to pronounce and define them.

PLACE.

St. Peter's, the largest church in Christendom, because of its history and the magnificence of its architecture, which gives expression to ancient, medieval, and modern ages all combined in one.

EVENTS.

1. The accession of Constantine, and the Council of Nice, 325 A. D.
2. The fifteenth century, the revival of learning. Printing discovered. The Scriptures studied.
3. Italy united under Victor Emmanuel.

PLACE.

The Vatican, on account of its library, museums, and collections of art both ancient and modern.

EVENTS.

1. The introduction of Christianity into Italy by Constantine.
2. The building of St. Peter's Church, because it brought about the Reformation.
3. The birth of Michelangelo gave to Italy one of the world's greatest painters and sculptors.

PLACE.

I would go to Rome and see St. Peter's, the most beautiful temple ever raised to the worship of the Eternal God. Some one has said: "It comes nearer than anything that can be imagined to a "house not made with hands."

EVENTS.

1. The birth of Michelangelo.
2. The assassination of Julius Cæsar.
3. The burning of Rome supposed to be the work of Nero, 64 B. C.

PLACE.

I would see the Ducal Palace on its double row of pillars, sculptured to represent the seven ages of man, the drunkenness of Noah, the fall of Adam, etc.; climb the Giants' Stairway, then the Golden; see Tintoretto's "Paradise," the largest painting in the world; the frescoed walls whose tints are unsurpassed.

EVENTS.

1. Martin Luther's letter to Leo X., pope at Rome. His trial in which he is given the opportunity to deny his writings and the doctrines which they taught. His sublime answer. The beginning of the Reformation.
2. The Legend and incidents that led to the painting of the "Miracle of St. Mark" by Tintoretto.
3. The incidents that caused Dante to give to the world his "Divine Comedy."

PLACE.

St. Peter's, with its hallowed associations, its sculptures, and its paintings shall be my Mecca. I should like to see it at sunset when one would be most dazzled by its splendor and glory.

EVENTS.

1. Battle of Tours when the Saracen invasion was checked, A. D. 732.
2. Peace of Constance which established legal liberty, 1183.
3. Capture of Constantinople by the Turks, which caused a revival of learning and letters, 1453.

PLACE.

Could I visit the place of my dreams, it would be fair Venice "The Bride of the Sea," and the most fascinating spot would be the Ducal Palace, a model of the beauty of architecture never equaled, famed for its masterpieces of artists whose names have echoed down "the corridors of time."

EVENTS.

1. A. D. 732. Battle of Tours, checking the advance of Mohammedans and Arabs on Christendom.
2. A. D. 800. Founding of the Holy Roman Empire.
3. The Diet of Worms which put an end to the War of the Investitures, thus limiting the papal power to ecclesiastical authority.

ANSWERS TO SEARCH QUESTIONS.—JANUARY.

"FORMATIVE INCIDENTS IN AMERICAN DIPLOMACY."

1. "Adams and Liberty" was written in 1798 by R. T. Paine. Joseph Hopkinson wrote "Hail Columbia" in 1798. In the same year it was sung for the first time in the Chestnut Street Theater, Philadelphia. 2. Toussaint L'Ouverture was born in Haiti in 1743. He was a negro slave, but received an elementary education. He was interested in revolutionary enterprises in Haiti, and finally promulgated a constitution which made him president for life. Napoleon sent General Leclerc to subdue the revolutionists, and after a number of bloody conflicts forced Toussaint to surrender in May, 1802. The next month he was arrested, charged with conspiracy, and sent to France, where he remained a prisoner until his death, April 27, 1803. 3. Louisiana was purchased in 1803.

"A READING JOURNEY IN CENTRAL EUROPE."

1. St. Ambrose, one of the fathers of the Latin church, was born in Treves, Gaul, probably in 340. He was educated at Rome, and was elected a bishop of Milan in 374. His death occurred at Milan, April, 397. 2. Coleridge's "Kubla Khan" is a weird poetical fragment, in the style of some of Edgar Allan Poe's writings. 3. William Blake was a noted English poet, engraver, and painter. He was born in 1757; died in 1827. 4. Armida was an enchantress in Tasso's "Jerusalem Delivered." Her palace was surrounded by pleasure grounds so splendid that "the gardens of Armida" have become a synonym for gorgeous luxury. 5. Mrs. Radcliffe's stories dealing with Italian life are distinguished for romantic narrative and florid description; Horace Walpole's are of much the same style.

ESTABLISHED 1802

THORBURN'S SEEDS

have been the standard of excellence for a hundred years, and were awarded the GOLD MEDAL both at the Paris Exposition of 1900 and Pan-American 1901. Our 101st annual catalogue is in every respect the most complete, most reliable, and most beautiful of American Garden Annuals. Write for it. We mail it free.

J. M. THORBURN & CO.

(Late of 15 John Street)

36 CORTLANDT STREET, NEW YORK

PICTORIAL CHAUTAUQUA

is a handsome souvenir booklet containing 32 photographic reproductions of scenes familiar to every Chautauquan. The purchaser of this collection of views is assured that it will revive memories unlimited of the pleasant days spent in the Summer City in the Woods.

Printed on heavy plate paper and bound in gray with a Chautauqua sunset on the cover.

MAILED POST-PAID UPON RECEIPT OF 25 CENTS.

CHAUTAUQUA ASSEMBLY,

General Offices, CLEVELAND, O.

"One Paper That is Not Yellow."

SPRINGFIELD REPUBLICAN,

(MASSACHUSETTS.)

An Independent American Newspaper.

Loyal to Democratic Ideals.

Progressive, Enterprising and Interesting, Clean, Attractive and Stimulating. Publishes the News Without Fear or Favor, and Tells the Truth About It.

DAILY (Morning), SUNDAY AND WEEKLY.

Established in 1824 by Samuel Bowles.

THE WEEKLY REPUBLICAN,

A Valuable Literary and Family Journal Combined with a First-Class Political and General Newspaper.

SUBSCRIPTION RATES.

DAILY, $8 a year, $2 a quarter, 70 cents a month, 3 cents a copy.

SUNDAY, $2 a year, 50 cents a quarter, 5 cents a copy.

WEEKLY, $1 a year, 25 cents a quarter, 10 cents a month, 3 cents a copy.

Specimen copies of either Edition sent free on application. The Weekly Republican will be sent free one month to any one who wishes to try it.

All subscriptions are payable in advance. Address,

THE REPUBLICAN, SPRINGFIELD, MASS.

LIEBIG COMPANY'S EXTRACT OF BEEF



For Nervousness

Horsford's Acid Phosphate

It soothes and strengthens the entire nervous system by supplying the exhausted and debilitated nerves with a natural food, possessing the needed vitalizing, invigorating and life-giving properties.

Gives Perfect Digestion and Restful Sleep.

Sold by all Druggists.

SOMETHING NEW!

SOZODONT Tooth Powder



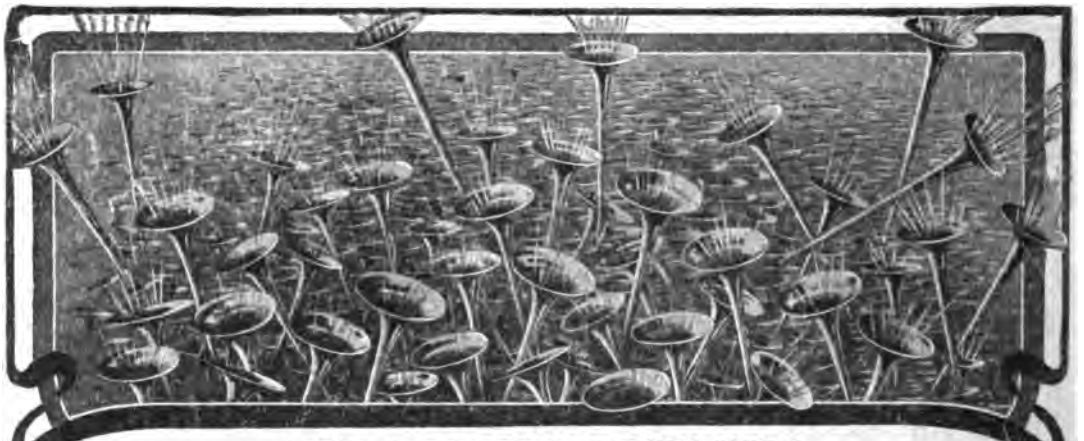
(*Reduced from Full Size.*)

New Style Can put up in a box. Price 25 cents.

The taste, fragrance and purity of this strictly pure Vegetable Powder makes it easily the superior of any tooth powder on the market. When used in connection with SOZODONT (liquid) it makes an ideal dentifrice.

Both together in the Large Size, price 75c. At all stores or by mail for the price.

Hall & Ruckel, New York.



AFTER A REFRESHING BATH, WITH

HAND SAPOLIO

EVERY ONE OF THE **2,381,248** HEALTHILY OPENED

PORES · OF · YOUR · SKIN

WILL SHOUT, AS THROUGH A TRUMPET

"FOR THIS RELIEF, MUCH THANKS"

MARCH PRICE 20 CENTS 1902

The CHAUTAUQUAN Magazine

MAR 4 1902

GERMANY AND HER POLISH SUBJECTS

COÖPERATION IN INTERNATIONAL REFORMS

THE LAND OF LUTHER

ANTIQUE AND MODERN FRENCH LACE

THE UNITED STATES OF BRAZIL

Chautauqua

A System of Popular Education

Founded by LEWIS MILLER and JOHN H. VINCENT

WILSON M. DAY, Acting President Board of Trustees. J. C. NEVILLE, Chairman Executive Board. JOHN H. VINCENT, Chancellor

DEPARTMENT OF INSTRUCTION.

GEORGE E. VINCENT, Principal.

DIVISION OF HOME READING.

THE CHAUTAUQUAN,

A Monthly Magazine for Self-Education.

FRANK CHAPIN BRAY, Editor.

Contents for March, 1902.

Cover Design.

Portrait of Prince Henry of Prussia. . . . . . *Frontispiece*

Highways and Byways. 561-577

International Politics. Legislation Before Congress. "Plain Duty" and Cuba. A New Government Department. New Aspect of the Labor Question. Distribution of Knit-goods Factories. The Attack on the Railway Trust. The Louisiana Purchase Exhibition. Church Statistics for 1901. Congregationalists and Baptists. Universalists and Unitarians Uniting. Message of the Month. With portraits, cartoons and other illustrations.

Germany and Her Polish Subjects. By an American Journalist. 577

Homeless Thoughts. Verse. . . . . *Edith M. Nicholl* . . 578

Antique and Modern French Lace. . . . . *Ada Sterling* . . . 580

Illustrated.

The United States of Brazil. . . . . . *Edwin A. Start* . . 584

Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. . . *Edwin Erle Sparks* . . 587

Chaps. XI.–XII. Illustrated.

Diplomatic Incidents of the Mexican War.

Coöperation in International Reforms.

A Reading Journey in Central Europe. . . . *Lincoln Hulley* . . 595

VI. The Land of Luther. Illustrated.

Critical Studies in German Literature. . . . *Robert Waller Deering* . 602

II. Schiller's "Wilhelm Tell."

Chautauqua Reading Course for Housewives . . . . . .

Conducted by . . . . . *Martha Van Rensselaer* . 606

Farmers' Institutes. . . . . . *Kenyon L. Butterfield* . 609

Chautauqua Junior Naturalist Clubs. Conducted by . *John W. Spencer* . . 612

C. L. S. C. Round Table. Conducted by . . . *Kate F. Kimball* . . 614

Current Events Programs and News Summary. 617

CHAUTAUQUA ASSEMBLY:

BUREAU OF PUBLICATION: WILLIAM S. BAILEY, Director.

CLEVELAND, OHIO.

Entered according to Act of Congress, March, 1902, by CHAUTAUQUA ASSEMBLY, in the office of the Librarian of Congress, Washington, D. C.

Yearly Subscription, $2.00. Single Copies, 20c.

Entered at Cleveland Post-Office as Second-class Mail Matter.



PRINCE HENRY OF PRUSSIA,

Who is to visit the United States as the personal representative of his brother, Emperor William II., of Germany.

THE CHAUTAUQUAN,

A Monthly Magazine for Self-Education.

VOL. XXXIV. MARCH, 1902. No. 6.



Highways & Byways.



QUESTIONS of foreign politics and international relations have claimed an exceptional share of the public's attention. The civil war in Colombia, which necessitated the intervention of the United States to protect transit and communication across the isthmus; the Venezuela troubles, internal and external, including the reported intention of Germany to seize a port and collect certain debts due to her subjects from Venezuela by appropriating the customs receipts; the visit to the United States of Prince Henry, brother of Emperor William of Germany; and, finally, the disclosures (or alleged disclosures) in the British Parliament concerning the abortive efforts of certain European powers to prevent the Spanish war by threatening the United States with coercion — these are the questions which have demanded and received serious consideration.

The visit of Prince Henry has been treated as an incident of international importance. Primarily, of course, it has emphasized the cordial and friendly feeling of the German government for this republic. It may possibly have been intended as a counteracting factor in connection with the persistent imputation to Germany of a strong dislike for the Monroe doctrine and a determination to challenge it at the first opportunity. The threatened seizure of a Venezuelan port did not, in itself, involve an attack upon Monroeism, for that doctrine only prohibits extension of European dominion and territorial jurisdiction. The collection of a debt, even by warlike measure, provided that no acquisition of territory is intended, is not a violation of the Monroe injunction.

Yet there were sensational and highly speculative reports in the press regarding the alleged danger of a collision or of war between Germany and the United States, and all Europe was at once excitedly discussing this portentous contingency. There was, however, a perfect understanding between Washington and Berlin in relation to the Venezuelan difficulty, and Prince Henry's visit has tended to render that fact clear and certain to the whole world. There are commercial questions between the two countries, but these should not affect their political and general relations.

Curiously enough, however, Prince Henry's visit has caused some annoyance and jealousy in certain quarters in Europe, and cynical comments have been made upon it — as, for example, that Americans, in spite of their pretended democracy and simplicity, are extremely susceptible to royal flattery, and that Emperor William has taken advantage of their weakness to make capital for Germany, now isolated and in danger of being left without allies. These far-fetched speculations are rejected by practical men, who are well aware that the pleasant exchange of courtesies cannot affect a single principle of policy. The Monroe doctrine will not be modified, or relaxed, or waived, in the interest of any power, and if, as some think, the "modernization" of that doctrine is sooner or later going to be attempted, the question will be discussed and settled on its merits.

Meantime it cannot be doubted that Prince Henry's trip has caused the revival — and remarkably frank discussion by officials — of that chapter of recent diplomatic history which relates to Europe's attitude toward the war on Spain over Cuba. All Europe

desired peace, but it appears certain that some powers actually favored intervention to prevent the war, by a collective note threatening the United States and coercing her into accepting Spain's concessions. The proposition to present such a note was made by Austria, but did she have any backing, and, if so, who was behind her? The British government claims that Germany, France, and Russia were behind Austria, and that the plan was abandoned solely on account of England's emphatic refusal to coöperate with the continent. French officials have stated that it was the Czar who peremptorily declined to threaten or coerce or intermeddle with the United States, but the Russian foreign office has disclaimed this and declared that Russia knew of no proposal to intervene and took no interest in the war. Germany has positively denied she ever supported Austria's move or encouraged Spain to resist the United States.



WHITELAW REID,
Special Ambassador from the United States at the coronation of Edward VII.

Legislation Before Congress.

Though several measures of importance are before congress, little actual work is being done. At this writing the senate has hardly settled down to the real business of the session, while the house, aside from appropriations, has passed two notable acts — the Payne bill for a tariff on American-Philippine trade, and the Hepburn bill for the construction of an isthmian canal. Unfortunately, neither of these bills can be passed by the senate in its present form, both requiring radical revision.

The Philippine tariff bill, as passed, provides for (1) the retention of the Taft commission tariff duties on all imports into the Philippines, no differential being reserved for the United States, since it is the policy of the government to maintain the "open door" in the far east, in accordance with the demand made upon China; and (2) for the imposition of the full rates of the Dingley tariff on the dutiable goods imported from the Philippines into the United States, the proceeds from these duties to be paid into the Philippine treasury for local expenditures.

There is no disposition to change the first half of this bill. But the second is inconsistent with the definite recommendations of the Taft commission, which favors a reduction of at least 50 per cent of the Dingley rates on Philippine goods sent to the United States, in order to encourage industry and trade in the archipelago. The senate bill provides for a 25 per cent reduction, and this will probably be the only concession the islanders will obtain at this time. The tariff is described as a temporary "emergency" measure, and it may be modified or repealed (as happened in the case of Porto Rico) in a short time.

The Democratic minority in the senate has opposed the bill and offered, as a substitute, the following resolution, in substance: That complete freedom of trade be at once established between the United States and the Philippines, to remain in force so long as the islands remain a territory of the union and



THE RUMMAGE SALE.
—*Minneapolis Tribune.*

subjects to its sovereignty and authority; and, further, that congress formally declare its intention to relinquish the sovereignty of the islands to a native government, meantime aiding and encouraging the natives in the formation of such a government.

Why, if the Philippines are to be regarded as a foreign territory temporarily held in trust, they are entitled to free trade with the United States, the Democrats in the senate have not fully explained. It is to be presumed, however, that the first part of their proposed substitute is necessitated by the declaration of the Kansas City platform that the constitution follows the flag. In the country at large, it must be recognized, there is no such demand for free trade with the Philippines as there was for "plain duty" toward Porto Rico. The latter possession was known to be a permanent American territory, while in regard to the Philippines opinion is divided, many Republicans holding that eventually it will be necessary and right to grant them full independence.

Among the other questions already before congress, or soon to be submitted are: Cuban reciprocity; ship subsidy legislation to encourage the merchant marine; the construction of a cable to Hawaii and the Philippines; the reduction of taxation and the repeal of the remaining provisions of the war tax law; the treaties of reciprocity negotiated by Commissioner Kasson; and the isthmian canal project. The last-named question is dealt with in another paragraph. In regard to Cuba, there have been no decisive developments. A reduction of 50 per cent of the Dingley duties on Cuban sugar and tobacco is vigorously advocated by the press, and the administration is committed to the concession. But the beet-sugar interests of the country have been fighting the proposition in the fiercest and most uncompromising way, and many congressmen have been either persuaded or terrified into opposing all trade favors to Cuba. The outcome of the struggle is uncertain, but some sort of compromise is probable. The Cubans may obtain a 25 per cent reduction.

Isthmian Canal Question.

"Which route?" is the question which at this stage sums up the whole isthmian canal situation. As was anticipated, the Walker commission submitted a supplementary report to the president and congress, declaring that, in view of the definite and unconditional offer of the Panama Canal Company to sell its property and franchises to the United States for $40,000,000 (the price named in the first report as a reasonable one), the most practicable and feasible route for an isthmian canal, to be under the control, management, and ownership of the United States, was that known as the Panama route.



GEN. JAMES H. WILSON, Who will represent the army at the coronation of Edward VII.

However, the house of representatives had passed the Hepburn bill for the construction of a canal along the Nicaragua-Costa Rica route, and the commission's recommendation failed to shake the opinion of a number of leading representatives. In the senate, too, there are men who are opposed to the Panama route under any conditions. The grounds of this opposition are not at all clear, for the expert testimony of the commission has completely disposed of the technical and financial aspects of the question. The one important flaw in the Panama proposition is that the title of the French company is defective in several respects. It is necessary to negotiate a treaty with Colombia, and secure from her a concession covering the territorial and other privileges that are essential to the full realization of the policy of the United States with regard to the projected waterway. The State Department has already opened such negotiations, and Colombia is understood to be willing to make a 200-year lease of the territory along the canal route (with the privilege of renewal),

but not an absolute cession, such cession being forbidden by her constitution.

This is the chief factor making for delay. While even now the ultimate settlement is regarded as uncertain, the probability is that a canal bill will be passed at the present session. Neither the Panama nor the Nicaragua champions are sufficiently powerful in the senate to secure hasty and ill-considered action, and deliberation seems assured. A suggestion that is meeting with some favor is that the selection of the route should be left to the president. A compromise bill to that effect has been introduced by Senator Spooner. Why congress, with the commission's report before it, should shrink from reaching a decision and shift the responsibility onto the executive is not clear. But in the Spooner compromise may, after all, be found the only way out of the present dilemma.



DR. J. L. M. CURRY,
Who will represent President Roosevelt at the coming of age of the King of Spain.

"Plain Duty" and Cuba.

History is repeating itself in a remarkable way. The great national contest over the Foraker tariff act upon Porto Rican trade with the United States is finding a parallel in the question of reciprocity with Cuba. That island, now on the eve of independence, is threatened with bankruptcy and ruin. Such is the testimony of all representative Cubans, and of many Americans who have had occasion or need to study the material conditions of the island. General Wood has urged concessions to Cuba both in his official reports and statements in American periodicals. Secretary Root has declared it to be our duty to make some arrangement with Cuba under which she could sell her chief products in our markets. And President Roosevelt has adhered to the strong expression of his conviction upon the matter which he had put into his first message to congress.

It is generally recognized that under the Dingley law duties on sugar and tobacco, Cuba cannot sell her crops in the United States except at a loss. From continental European markets she is excluded by bounties, duties, and "cartels" (another name for pools to maintain prices at home, while marketing the surplus sugar production abroad). She depends almost entirely on American consumption, and her prosperity is contingent upon our treatment of her interests. Being under an American protectorate, she is entitled to ask a preferential tariff, but in point of fact the Cubans are not begging for alms. They offer full return in the shape of reduced rates on American goods sold in Cuba, and our exporters and merchants recognize that reciprocity with her would be a great benefit to our industry and commerce.

While the Cubans are asking for a 50 per cent reduction of the duties on sugar and tobacco, it is believed that that is not the "irreducible minimum" necessary to save them from ruin and desolation. A 25 per cent reduction has been mentioned as the maximum concession congress can be induced to grant, and the president is said to be content with this. Unfortunately the beet-sugar producers and the tobacco growers of the country are aggressively and bitterly opposed to any concession whatever. They claim that the existing high duties are essential to the preservation of their industries, and that any reduction at all would mean ruin to them. Many congressmen are impressed or influenced by this opposition, and the adoption of the treaty desired by Cuba is exceedingly doubtful. A bounty or rebate to Cuban planters has been proposed in lieu of a reduction of the duties, but this plan is not popular.

The ways and means committee of the house has given a series of "hearings" on the question, but it rather suddenly decided to drop Cuban reciprocity and take up the

question of war tax reduction or repeal. The special taxes imposed by the war revenue act are now yielding about $77,000,000 a year, and the government does not need this revenue. It has a large surplus on its hands, and is locking up in its vaults money needed by the business of the country. The repeal of the special taxes is proper and necessary, but the Cuban question is of right entitled to precedence over it. If the house postpones the latter subject indefinitely, the senate will doubtless respond to the president's earnest appeal and take the initiative in the premises. The country at large is in favor of 'plain duty" toward Cuba.

A New Government Department.

For some years the commercial organizations of the country have advocated the creation by congress of a Department of Commerce. This year their wish is to be gratified. The senate has already passed a bill providing for such a department, and the house will promptly approve it. There is no opposition to the proposal, except in certain newspapers, which perceive no necessity for the department and no propriety in increasing the cabinet and multiplying offices.

The purpose of the bill is "to foster, promote, and develop the foreign and domestic commerce, the mining, manufacturing, shipping and fishing industries, the labor interests, and the transportation facilities of the United States." The new department will have charge of bureaus and services heretofore under the Interior or the Treasury Department. The following are to be thus transferred:

The Census Bureau (to become permanent, a bill for that purpose now pending).
The Bureau of Navigation.
The Bureau of Foreign Commerce.
The Immigration Bureau.
The Life-saving Service, the Lighthouse Board and Service, and the Steamboat Inspection Service.
The Marine Hospital Service.
The Bureau of Labor.

It will be seen that the new department will begin its career as a large and important branch of executive activity. In view of the strength of the labor organizations and the remarkable development of the labor bureau under Carroll D. Wright, the senate adopted an amendment giving the department the name, "Department of Commerce and Labor." Thus labor will be represented in the cabinet by a member of that advisory body, as fully as commerce or agriculture. It has, indeed, been suggested that agriculture ought to have been brought under the new department, since it is one of the national industries (the greatest, in fact), but it is certain that the farmers would have strenuously resisted any attempt in that direction. The growth of the cabinet has been gradual, and in a sense natural. The latest departments, "Agriculture" and "Commerce and Labor," represent activities in which the government itself is not directly interested, for it carries on neither agriculture nor commerce, but the promotion of them is, according to present conceptions, one of the chief functions of the government. The extension of trade is now the chief concern of diplomacy, and statesmen have told us that present and future wars will be wars for trade rather than for territory or glory.



PORTO RICO: "Wonder if she 'spects independence or tariff reform."
— *Cleveland Plain Dealer.*

New Aspect of the Labor Question.

The perennial labor question has assumed a new aspect, alike in Great Britain and in the United States. Not long ago American workmen envied the legal position of the English trade unions, for the law conferred important privileges upon them while exempting them from the liabilities of incorporated bodies. "Government by injunction" was practically unknown in England, and under a statute the unionists had the right of peaceful "picketing" and of collective efforts to compel recalcitrant employers to accept their terms. Now, it seems, owing to two sweeping decisions rendered by the House of Lords (the ultimate court of appeal), the British unions are threatened with the loss of the ground won by decades of agitation and struggle.



CAPT. CHARLES E. CLARK,
Who will represent the navy at the coronation of Edward VII.

The decisions referred to are regarded as establishing two principles: 1. That the unions may be sued civilly in their registered name and held liable in damages for illegal acts committed, to the injury of employers or others, by their officers and members, and that all the moneys in the union treasuries may be attached by the courts. 2. That unionists may not induce non-members to strike or boycott employers, and that any injury to business done by strikers or pickets through the exertion of influence on outsiders gives the injured party a cause of action for damages.

These decisions have alarmed the unions, and have been deplored even by conservative journals and impartial bystanders. They are held to deny the right to conduct peaceful strikes, and to expose unions to ruinous litigation. Parliament, it is asserted, never intended to impose corporate liabilities upon trades unions, and the House of Lords has misconstrued the law for the registration of such bodies. Unless the decisions are reversed, or new legislation is enacted for the relief of the unions, the workmen, it is said, may be forced to revert to secrecy, to subterranean agitation, and to conspiracies against the law. It has become necessary to reëxamine and redefine the legal status of British unionism, to reassert the right to "injure" employers by enticing workmen, organizing sympathetic strikes, and maintaining boycotts, according to the leaders and advisers of the workmen, and measures to that end have been authorized by the national congress of the trades unions.

In the United States few attempts have been made to collect damages from unions, chiefly because they are not registered and have no quasi-corporate status. But the unions fear that their liberties will be gradually taken away from them by judicial legislation. It is a fact that in several recent cases judges, in granting injunctions, have prohibited even the use of moral suasion by strikers and pickets, when the object of such suasion is interference with an employer's business. One judge has declared that "argument, when long continued, may become a nuisance," and on this ground he has forbidden strikers to attempt to dissuade applicants for work from taking the places vacated by the former. Another judge has enjoined strikers from "inducing, by persuasion or otherwise," men to quit work or to aid them by staying away from the plants affected by the dispute. A Boston court, while recognizing as legal the right to induce men to strike and the right to "picket" factories peacefully, has limited this right in a material way. Men who desire to apply for work *may* be persuaded not to do so, according to this court, but men who have already taken strikers' places may not be argued with or persuaded to abandon them, as such abandonment would directly injure the employer in his business. This distinction is based on a leading Massachusetts case, but it has been criticized as arbitrary.

The point emphasized by labor leaders and writers is this — that none of these restric-

tions and prohibitions are authorized by modern legislation, and that capital could not possibly secure such legislation from any state legislature. No statute can be passed denying the right to use moral suasion in strikes, yet judges, relying on vague, antiquated and obsolete common law notions, are doing this in the name of equity. That the unions have a real grievance, and that some courts have gone too far and have forbidden acts essentially lawful, has been admitted by a number of conservative and influential newspapers.

Distribution of Knit-goods Factories.

A group of maps prepared by Edward D. Jones and published in *Leslie's Weekly* with explanatory text deserves the notice of all students of the industrial history of America. Professor Jones offers four charts on which he indicates by the use of dots of various shapes the location of: "The Textile Mills of New England," "The Woolen Mills of the North Atlantic States," "The Cotton Mills of the Southern States," and "The Silk Mills of New Jersey and vicinity." His method is simple and suggestive. Taking for example the fourth chart, one notices the dense cluster of silk mills about Paterson, New Jersey, the smaller group on Manhattan island, a small swarm at Philadelphia, and still others in the Pennsylvania iron regions. Paterson, it seems, surpasses all other cities of the new world in the weaving and dyeing of silk, having fairly won its name as "the Lyons of America." Its prestige draws to it new factories, and its accumulations of skilled labor give it decided advantages over its rivals. Such vast manufacturing centers as New York and Philadelphia have their due proportion of silk mills, but Paterson is the only distinctively "silk city," as Lynn is a "shoe town" and Fall River a "cotton city." The presence of silk industries in northeastern Pennsylvania comes as a surprise to the general observer, for that is a famous iron and anthracite center. Yet it seems that the textile and mineral industries have some vital connection. The silk operatives of northeastern Pennsylvania are the daughters of the brawny miners and forge men. It was a sagacious economist who perceived that a section which required a vast male laboring population for the development of its rougher industries must provide a surplus of women and girls for employment in textile work. The "throwing" branch of silk manufacture, which is the chief employment of these mills, requires a less skilful class of labor than that which is demanded for the more delicate products of the seaboard mills. Touching briefly upon the facts brought out by the other charts, we note that of the twelve or thirteen hundred knit-goods factories in the United States no less than two hundred and fifty are in the immediate vicinity of Philadelphia, a city which leads all others in the production of woolens. In cotton, New England still



OSCAR S. STRAUS,
New member of the Committee of Arbitration at the Hague.



THEY'RE BOTH "ON HIS SIDE."

JOHNNY BULL AND GERMANY:—"You know ME, Sammy; you know ME."

—*Minneapolis Journal.*

holds its supremacy, though the progress of the industry southward has been rapid within the past decade. One-fourth of the eighteen million working spindles in the country were, in 1899, located south of the Mason and Dixon line. The highland regions of the Carolinas, Georgia, and Alabama, with their cheap labor and power and convenience to the raw material, are growing rapidly in importance as centers of cotton manufactures. The southern-made goods are for the present mostly those for which that section affords a natural market, yarns, sheeting, and the heavier and coarser grades. The industrial map of New England is especially noteworthy, so diversified and so numerous are its factories. Indeed the origins of our industrial development in almost every mechanical or textile department are found in that small section, however widely they have since migrated. New England has still many points of advantage which Professor Jones enumerates: "long experience, a trained labor *personnel*, established names, and strong trade connections. All the supplemental industries whose existence smoothes the way of the manufacturer are found here. There are architects experienced in mill-construction; machine-builders and repairers, chemical dealers, buyers of wastes, etc. There a concern may devote itself to spinning, weaving, bleaching, dyeing, or printing, and be certain of finding other establishments into which its specialty fits."



CHEKIB BEY,
New Minister from Turkey to the United States.

The Attack on the Railway Trust.

As might have been foreseen, the inquiry into the objects and methods of the Northern Securities Company by the Interstate Commerce Commission, revealed no new facts. President Hill and Mr. Harriman, the leading witnesses, insisted that the company was merely a stockholding concern, and that the consolidation would have none of the injurious effects feared by the authorities of the northwestern states. The rates, they asserted, would not be raised, but on the contrary lowered, under the community of ownership system, for it was to the interest of the railroads to encourage business and serve the public efficiently and on reasonable terms.

The Commission itself is evidently not convinced of the adequacy of such guaranties of fair and equitable treatment of the public. In its annual report to congress it dwells on the cumulative evidence of systematic violation of law by railroads and big shippers — or the payment of rebates contrary to law, the suppression of the evidence of such transactions, etc. — and states that neither the statutes nor the decisions of the supreme court have secured respect for the anti-pooling and anti-combination policy of the government. Pools exist; agreements in restraint of trade exist; and discriminations are widely and constantly practised. The commission sees no remedy for all this save in a change of the law, making pooling lawful while conferring upon itself the power to supervise all agreements of this sort and to regulate rates. There is no prospect of any legislation in this direction. The result will be an increased demand for government ownership and operation of the railways.

While it is thus impossible to check the tendency to railway consolidation, or to suppress by law the practises alleged to be due to excessive railway competition, the particular instance of combination presented in the Northern Securities Company is likely to have to defend its right to existence in protracted litigation.

The first step in this litigation was taken when the authorities of Minnesota applied to the supreme court of the United States for leave to file an injunction suit against the officers and directors of the company. The leave was granted, and the court has heard

argument on the preliminary question of jurisdiction. The state of Minnesota contends that her own property rights (public lands, contract interests, etc.), as well as the rights of her citizens, are menaced by the Northern Securities Company, and, further, that the corporation was attempting to establish a monopoly contrary to the public policy of the nation and of every state in the union. It is asserted that the supreme court has original jurisdiction in the case, as it involves a conflict between a state and citizens of another state. The attorneys for the company, on the other hand, contend that Minnesota is trying to enforce her own penal statutes outside of her borders, and that the Northern Securities has done nothing, nor threatened to do anything, repugnant to the law of New Jersey, the state of its origin. Can the supreme court undertake, they ask, to enforce any law of Minnesota in another state?

If the supreme court assumes jurisdiction, the merits of the suit will be argued. If not, Minnesota will have to take the case into the state courts, or perhaps, to attempt an application of the Sherman anti-trust law to the new method of combination. In some way the legality of the Northern Securities Company will be tested in the courts.



The Louisiana Purchase Exhibition.

An advance copy of the Classification Book for the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis in 1903 has been received. Fifty-three pages are required for a mere enumeration of the groups and classes of exhibits. The exhibits of the entire exposition are divided into fifteen departments, as follows: education, eight groups; art, six groups; liberal arts, thirteen groups; manufactures, thirty-four groups; transportation, six groups; agriculture, twenty-seven groups; horticulture, seven groups; forestry, three groups; mining and metallurgy, five groups; fish and game, five groups; anthropology, four groups; social economy, thirteen groups; physical culture, three groups. The total shows 144 groups and 807 classes, and under each class is a possibility for a multitude of exhibits.

Nothing reflects more clearly in so small a space the variety of human occupations, or more comprehensively the broad scope of the great exposition which the people of St. Louis are preparing for next year. A place is provided for every conceivable product worthy of exhibition, and all nations of the world have been invited to take part. Acceptances have been received from many. The work of construction is progressing earnestly. The buildings will have an aggregate floor space of 200 acres and the grounds a total area of 1,000 acres. The money now available aggregates $15,000,000, besides $1,000,000 appropriated by the state of Missouri and various liberal sums from other states.



EDMUND J. JAMES,
New President of Northwestern University.



Church Statistics for 1901.

Henry K. Carroll, who had charge of the religious census in 1890, has brought out the statistics of the churches of the United States each year since that time. The exhibit has always contained many facts of interest not only to the churches involved, but to the public in general. The tabulation for the year 1901, just brought out in the *Christian Advocate*, shows that there were 28,090,637 communicants last year as against 27,360,610 in 1900. The Roman Catholics lead with 9,158,741 communicants, a gain of 473,083 over 1900. Dr. Carroll is of the opinion that this does not represent the growth of a year, but rather the gains in many dioceses for a period of years, as the records of Catholic population in the various dioceses are not revised every year. The Protestant Episcopalians seem to have

made the next largest gain for the year, their total (two bodies) being placed at 750,979, with a gain of 31,341. The Disciples of Christ, who in 1890 were in the eighth place with a total of 641,057 communicants, are now in the sixth place with 1,179,541, and show a gain for 1901 of 29,559, which is rather remarkable. There are thirteen bodies of Baptists reported with a total of 4,581,558 communicants, and a gain for the year of 48,306, while the seventeen Methodist bodies have a total of 5,966,500 communicants, and show a gain for 1901 of 50,151. The Lutherans show a steady growth, their twenty-two bodies reporting 1,696,268 communicants, and a gain for the year of 36,101. Twelve bodies of Presbyterians have 1,605,015 communicants, and show a gain of 20,615 over the previous year. The increase for some of the other denominations is, Congregationalists, 3,475; Dunkards, 3,000; Evangelical, 7,742; Reformed, 8,019; Salvation Army, 3,044; United Brethren, 1,072. Several bodies show a slight decrease, but the total increase of communicants for 1901 is 730,027.



DR. J. R. A. CROSSLAND,
New United States Minister to Liberia.

The statistics relative to ministers and churches are interesting. In 1900 the total number of ministers was 143,832; in 1901, 146,401, an increase of 2,569. The total number of churches in 1900 was 190,424; in 1901, 194,107, an increase of 3,683. Of the ministers the Methodists (seventeen bodies) had 38,935; Baptists (thirteen bodies), 34,870; Catholics (seven bodies), 12,204; Presbyterians (twelve bodies), 12,049; Lutherans (twenty-two bodies), 6,990; Disciples of Christ, 6,385; Congregationalists, 5,576; Protestant Episcopal (two bodies), 5,027. The largest increase in the number of ministers, 1,228, is reported by the Methodists, the Catholics coming next with 268, then the Lutherans with 227, the Protestant Episcopalians with 116, while the Congregationalists show a decrease of 49. As to churches the reports show 56,101 Methodist, 51,001 Baptist, 15,244 Presbyterian, 12,405 Catholic, 11,491 Lutheran, 10,689 Disciples, 6,717 Protestant Episcopal, 5,680 Congregational, etc.

The greatest increase in the number of churches for the year was among the Methodists, who report 1,750; the Baptists coming next with 570, then the Lutherans with 469, the Protestant Episcopalians with 218, the Disciples with 161, the Evangelicals with 119, the Presbyterians with 87, etc.

On the assumption that the figures of the tabulation are authentic, some rather curious facts emerge. The Christian Scientists, for instance, have made claims to a large and rapidly increasing constituency, but the tables of Dr. Carroll do not substantiate these claims. He gives them 940 ministers (or readers), 470 churches, and 48,930 communicants, which is an increase of 186 readers, 93 churches, and 13,980 communicants for 1901. But there must have been a mistake in the returns given in the tabulations a year ago, for they were then reported as having 10,000 readers, 579 churches, and 90,000 communicants. Dr. Carroll states that the 90,000 must have been the number of adherents, while he has reliable information that the "mother" church in Boston has now a membership of 22,114, the number given this year, 48,930, being an estimate based upon the gains of the "mother" church since 1900. The fact that the Mormons report having made 65,000 converts during the year, the greater part of them in the southern and eastern states, and that they now have a total of 343,824 communicants, shows how strongly intrenched this form of faith is, and how much it is dependent upon external reinforcement for its perpetuation.

The following table, giving the order of

standing of the denominations based on the number of communicants is interesting:

ORDER OF DENOMINATIONS.

DENOMINATIONS.	RANK IN 1901.	COMMUNICANTS.	RANK IN 1890.	COMMUNICANTS.
Roman Catholic	1	9,158,741	1	6,231,417
Methodist Episcopal	2	2,762,691	2	2,240,354
Regular Baptist, South	3	1,664,108	4	1,280,066
Regular Baptist, Colored	4	1,610,802	3	1,348,989
Methodist Episcopal, South	5	1,477,180	5	1,209,976
Disciples of Christ	6	1,179,541	8	641,050
Regular Baptist, North	7	1,005,613	6	800,451
Presbyterian, Northern	8	999,815	7	788,224
Protestant Episcopal	9	750,979	9	532,054
African Methodist Episcopal	10	698,354	11	452,725
Congregational	11	634,835	10	512,771
Lutheran Synodical Conference	12	566,375	12	357,153
African Methodist Episcopal Zion	13	537,337	13	349,788
Lutheran General Council	14	346,563	14	324,846
Latter-Day Saints	15	300,000	21	144,352
Reformed (German)	16	248,929	15	204,018
United Brethren	17	240,007	16	202,474
Presbyterian (South)	18	227,991	18	179,721
Colored Methodist Episcopal	19	204,972	23	129,383
Lutheran General Synod	20	204,098	17	187,432
German Evangelical Synod	21	203,281	20	164,640
Methodist Protestant	22	184,097	22	141,989
Cumberland Presbyterian	23	182,449	19	164,940
United Norwegian Lutheran	24	134,311	25	119 972
Primitive Baptist	25	126,000	24	121,347
United Presbyterian	26	116,302	26	94,402
Reformed (Dutch)	27	108,703	27	92,970

Owing to the fact that several denominations do not possess well-kept statistical records, while others have peculiar bases of calculation with reference to communicants (notably the Roman Catholics and Jews), and to the further fact that in several cases the figures for 1900 were used where those for 1901 were not obtainable, the exhibit is not as reliable as it otherwise would be. Still it furnishes an encouraging if not entirely satisfactory statement of certain phases of the religious progress of the country for the last year.



THE EMPEROR OF CHINA CONDESCENDS TO MEET THE POWERS ON AN EQUAL FOOTING.

— *Minneapolis Tribune.*

Congregationalists and Baptists.

Congregationalists and Baptists, having almost the same form of control, are confronted by the same problems, and are together discussing common remedies. The former seek larger control of their benevolent societies, and the latter a coördination of them. One wants a reduction of administration expenses, and the other a reduction in the number of appeals to churches, not that the churches may give less money, but that there be less confusion and overlapping of interests. Congregationalists are looking

toward one meeting annually, perhaps two meetings, for all societies. Baptists, or some of them at least, point to the delegate system of Presbyterianism and wonder if a modification of it for them might not be a good thing. The Home Missionary Society of the former body has just held its Diamond Jubilee, and a national council is to be held in Portland in September, that will probably have some words of advice about common meetings. The Baptists held their anniversaries in Springfield. All societies were out of debt save the foreign one, but that had reduced its debt, and Baptist prospects were rarely before seen by Baptists themselves to be more hopeful. The absorbing thought among them for the year is, however, the coördination of their benevolences.



Copyright by Stalee, 1902.

MINHUI CHO,
New Minister from Korea to the United States.

Universalists and Unitarians Uniting.

Universalists and Unitarians are coming together. It is not new, this union in which they seem now to be engaged, nor is it organic, although there exists hardly any reason why they should not unite, unless it be property stipulations. While there are differences in practises, and differences in minor beliefs, both are unitarian, and long have been such. At a recent joint meeting, in which the social element was prominent, the speakers dwelt strongly upon points in common, and expressly stated there to be no reason why they should mention points uncommon. Neither body is increasing in numbers, although their influence is probably as great as ever.

Message of the Month.

Nature's note in the stormy music of March, preluding as it does a new season of her own boundless activity and a renewal of man's hope and gladness, should be interpreted as "Courage!" Not the courage prized in that elder day when the wind voices seemed fit reminder of trumpet tones sounding abroad the war god's challenge; but the courage adapted to a finer heroism than that approved by Mars, and crowned with nobler victories than any held in his keeping. "Upward, march!" might well be taken for a modern acceptation of the month's calendar message. A new dispensation is at hand, that is, new possibilities of vision, attainment, and development are swiftly coming our way, sweetly tempered with the "seasonable delight" that waits upon the yearly wonder-working of the spring. To the reverent thinker it sometimes seems not too much to say that God has given over this world to man with freedom to make it what he will, to shape in spirit, in mind, and in matter, a working-model of his idea of what a world for human beings should be. Clay is given to the kindergarten child wherewith to mold the outward token of his small but earnest building purpose, or the suggestive image of a pretty, though childish, fancy. Matter no less plastic, though finer and lasting for a little longer time, is put under the shaping power of man in his own personality and in the work whereto he sets his hand, but after all it is a medium of expression chiefly valuable for being more flexibly responsive to its worker's touch and dream and for its higher order of service to his fellow workers. Whether it be things of the spirit, or of science, which two may be one, studies in sociology, state affairs, or the necessary and honorable interests of business or home, that furnish the field for the outer expression of the inner vision, the outlook is more inspiring, the vista more alluring, the potentiality of possibility more intense, than they were a year ago. And therefore is the trumpet call of no uncertain sound, "Come up higher! Here are new wonders to explore and enjoy. Rise and follow!" In very truth it is an ascending spiral by which the honest seeker is led from year to year.

GERMANY AND HER POLISH SUBJECTS.

BY AN AMERICAN JOURNALIST.

[In view of the present Prussian anti-Polish agitation, which has excited so much interest throughout the English-speaking world, the following paper will prove valuable and suggestive. It is by a traveler and close student of social and political conditions in Eastern Europe, who has recently spent some time in the former Polish commonwealth. — EDITOR.]

AT the turn of the century, what is Germany trying to do? What is the idea which is engrossing all the energy and intellect of the German people? A study of the career of the German emperor will show, I believe, that Germany is aiming at nothing less than the rule of the world. When the Kaiser "dropped the pilot overboard" and determined to be his own steersman, he took from the hands of Bismarck the main outlines of his chart of empire building.

"Germany," said the greatest of Teutonic statesmen, "lies between two great military empires, neither of which bears her any good will; Russia on one side, France on the other. With a revengeful power on one side, and an ambitious one on the other, Germans can hardly be either tranquil or content. Germany is not a match for both at the same time, and, lest they join their forces, (did the keen statesman actually foresee the present Franco-Russian alliance?) the great defensive aim of Germany should be to keep her two formidable neighbors busy elsewhere." With this end in view, Bismarck schemed until he had brought about the dual control, between France and England, in Egypt, which kept France busy. He also helped to start the long and bitter animosity between England and Russia "all along the frontiers of the world."

Secure for an indefinite period from her most feared neighbors, Germany is beginning to show her hand in offense. Her wonderful industrial and commercial development is leaving England behind, and she is now reaching out in challenge to the other members of the great Anglo-Saxon family. Keen students of contemporary history believe that, in the Kaiser's famous phrase, "*Unsere Zukunft liegt auf dem Wasser*," which was emblazoned on the German building at the Paris Exposition, is to be found the latest "feeler" of Germany in the direction of world supremacy.



DROPPING THE PILOT.
From a cartoon by Sir John Tenniel, in *Punch*, March 29, 1890.

A number of nations have been possessed by the ambition to become supreme on both land and water. No nation has ever achieved this ambition, although France, under the tremendous ideas of Colbert, came very near success. England's supremacy on the sea is unchallenged, but she does not claim, nor has she ever claimed, to be all-powerful on land. Will Germany wrest the supremacy of the ocean from England? Only the future can tell, but a comparison of the respective growths of German and British merchant marines during the past twenty-five years will make historical students pause and think.

If the headship of Europe is to be won on land, it is evident that Germany must keep all the Teutons together and create a greater Germany, occupying the center of the continent, to which all men of German speech

shall owe allegiance. And here comes in Germany's interest in Austria's decline. The Austrian Germans do not hesitate to admit that they regard their ultimate destiny as within the German empire. If to the fifty-six million inhabitants of the Fatherland are added the eight or ten million German speaking subjects of Franz Joseph, and the Kaiser realizes the results he hopes for from his blandishments in the direction of Holland, we have the thrilling fact that, between Hamburg and Triest, there is a German empire numbering seventy millions or more. Berlin is already the dominating capital of the continent. It is no longer asked what will Paris or Vienna think, but what will Berlin do? The busy modern city on the Spree is the great maelstrom of continental Europe. Get just beyond the centripetal influence of London and Paris, and all roads lead to Berlin. At most of the railroad stations in Austria, Russia, and Scandinavia, and of course the less important countries, the first item usually on the schedule boards is "*Nach Berlin.*"

While Englishmen and Americans are asserting that the future will be divided between the Anglo-Saxon and the Slav, the German believes that the Teutonic stock is the one that, in the coming centuries, will contest world supremacy with the Slav peoples. It is always admitted that the Slav is coming without a doubt. The German knows that his breed is much more prolific than either member of the so-called Anglo-Saxon family. Not only does he want expansion for political reasons — he must have it for his surplus population. The program of the Pan-Germans was well outlined in a recent speech of Dr. Kramarz, one of the Young Czech leaders in the Austrian Reichsrath. In reply to a hint from one of the Pan-German members that Austria would be compelled to call in foreign assistance to subdue Czech intransigentism, Dr. Kramarz declared that the Bohemians realize that they are only a small Slav outpost in the country of the "Teutonic enemy." They will not, he continued, press their obstructive tactics too far. The break-up of Austria and the union of its German provinces with Germany would mean the creation of a German empire possessing the heart of the continent, an empire that would be the arbitress of Europe and the greatest of the world powers. It would certainly give the Germans relief for years from the pressure of their agrarian problem, and tremendous impetus in their economic struggle with England and the United States. The Kaiser's present comprehensive canal program would be a plaything compared with the grand scheme of internal waterways which the Berlin government would bring about by the union of the canals of the Elbe, the Oder, and the Danube. Berlin would become mistress of all the resources and commercial legislation of Central Europe, of all the railroads, posts, telegraphs, and telephones. The Danube is really a German river from its source in the Swiss mountains to the Iron Gate on the Roumanian border. Sailing down the lordly stream from the heart of Bavaria to Budapest, the traveler passes through the homes of German-speaking men all the way. With the great Middle Empire an accomplished fact, the Danube would become a German river from its source to its mouth in the Black Sea. It would be the uninterrupted water route by which German stuffs would go direct to the Orient. It would mean commercial and industrial supremacy in the Balkans and Asia Minor. When the Kaiser sets out to claim this supremacy he will find well-prepared soil. Railroad concessions, colonial settlements, and other vested interests in Syria and Asia Minor will give him the position of the first "preferred creditor" when the final liquidation of the debts of the Porte is made. It is not difficult, when this is kept in view, to understand why the German war-lord and statesman praises, defends, and patronizes the Sultan, sends Prussian officers to instruct the Turkish army, and takes all the Mohammedan world under his protection, as he did in that memorable speech from the Mount of Olives, when he stole the Czar's "Peace Conference" thunder.

On his southwestern frontier, the Kaiser is secure until Italy breaks away from the

Triple Alliance, which she is not likely to do, although she is showing some restiveness in this direction. He praises the Dutch navy, and succeeds in having a German prince married to the Dutch queen — and waits developments. He even casts his eye still further northward. What could be more admirable, from the standpoint of international flattery, than Wilhelm II.'s frequent "yachting trips" to Norway and his general glowing tributes to the glories of Scandinavian history! Scandinavians are, after all, Teutons; indeed of much purer Teutonism than the Prussians; and the northern nation's dread of Russia is an excellent note to play on. The *Deutsche Tages Zeitung*, one of the most serious journals in the empire, recently quoted a Stockholm paper (the *Arbetet*) as declaring that there is only one hope for the northern nations — an alliance with Germany. "This is easy, for Germany does not seek conquest, and is highly popular in Sweden, as she aims only at a triumph of the Germanic nations in the work of civilization." This paper is quoted as favoring the entrance of Sweden into the German union on the same terms as Bavaria, Saxony, and Würtemberg. And this is being felt even in Scandinavia itself. "If Russian aggression becomes much more threatening," said a prosperous Stockholm merchant to me last September, "Sweden must look to western Europe to guarantee its integrity, or go over to Germany."

Now we begin to see the titanic stature of the Germania of the future as she haunts the dreams of the Kaiser. A united empire of all the people of Teutonic blood and speech, with the military leadership of the world, a powerful and constantly expanding navy, agricultural self-sufficiency (if the agrarians can only be satisfied without incurring too heavy tariff reprisals from foreign nations), room and resource for industrial development — did ever Napoleon conjure up such an ambition as this? Even the most distant outposts of the Germanic race are not to be neglected in the great ingathering. Active sympathy with the Boers, even at the cost of growls from the British lion; a half dozen great steamship lines, subsidized by the government, to bind to the Fatherland the half million Germans and their increasing interests in South America, even if the Yankee eagle does scream and show its talons.

What relation do the Polish subjects of the Prussian crown bear to the empire in its great world dream? Although it is more than a full century since the last partition of Poland, there is still a "Polish question" to reckon with, and nowhere is it more acute and clamorous for solution than in Prussia, the country in which, numerically, "Polonism" is weakest. There are only about three million Poles in the German empire, yet the Polish "danger" is one of the biggest bugbears of the imperial government. Bismarck used to insist that the only internal dangers which threatened Germany were *Polonismus* and *Socialismus*. Both of these "dangers" have increased ominously of late.

The real "Polish danger" to Prussia, stated in its broad general lines, arises out of the fact that the Poles are the advance guard of the great Slavonic race, which is the latest swarm from that hive of humanity, the mysterious, fecund East. It is the inevitable race antagonism which seems to be one of the ordinations of nature, not merely a national animosity or even merely the hatred of an oppressed people for its taskmasters. The Poles have a proverb that never, since the world began, have a Pole and a German been friends. The basic characteristics of the two peoples are radically, irreconcilably different. The German realizes that the Slav is the coming people, that his own day has arrived, and fears that even now his sun is slanting towards it western sky. He is in constant dread of a Catholic Slav empire on his eastern frontier. The Pole is the oldest, the most finely organized, most highly developed member of the Slav family, and, if he can be kept down with a strong hand, perhaps the whole family may be held in check. "If we hold the head securely, the feet can only wiggle."

All along his eastern frontier, from Lapland to Transylvania, the Teuton touches

the Slav, and where the two powerful, virile races meet there is the frayed edge of differing civilizations, the fierce clash of race passions, the intense white heat, not of fusion and welding, but of sputtering, seething, spark-emitting contact. And the Slav is gaining at every point. Indeed it would very much surprise the man who knows his Europe only from the map, were he to travel through eastern Prussia and Austria and see how far westward the boundary line of the Slavonic peoples has been pushed during the past century. On the map, provinces and cities are colored as German, and appear under German names. But walk the streets of these cities, tramp through the country districts of these same provinces, and you will find that the people are Slavonic in characteristics and in speech even, and that there is only a very thin veneer of "official" Germanization. To the world, which sees only the map, it is Posen, Dantzic, Breslau, Krakau, Lemberg. Actually, to the people who live in these places, or who do business in them, it is Poznán, Gdánsk, Wraclaw, Kraków, Lwów, as it was when Poland was at the height of her power. The grand duchy of Posen (Prussian Poland) is Polish, Silesia is Polish, and even the Saxon Pomeranians and Brandenbergers speak a dialect which betrays their Slavonic origin.

The great wedge of Polish territory which extended to within eighty miles of the capital of Frederick the Great, and for the possession of which he joined in the first partition, is still Polish. Officially, it is Teutonic, but actually it is unmistakably, irreclaimably Slavonic. It even elects Polish deputies to the Reichstag who always, on principle, vote solidly against the government. Across the eastern border of Prussia lies the largest section of the former commonwealth, now a portion of vast Russia. To the south is Galicia. Prussia's entire eastern frontier and a good part of her southern boundary line touches Slav peoples.

The Poles in Prussia continue to advance and increase despite the best laid, most expensive, even frantic schemes of the Prussian government to keep them back. The plan of Germanization is twofold in scope: it is aimed against the Polish language, and against the Polish landholders. The campaign to gradually acquire Polish lands and introduce German colonists on it is the pet scheme of the Prussian government. This scheme began with Bismarck's persecutions at the time of the Kulturkampf, in the early seventies. As he himself once said, the Iron Chancellor was a good hater, and he hated the Poles with all the force and persistence of his tremendous nature. The Kulturkampf, in Prussian Poland, was anti-Polish as well as anti-Catholic; or, it should perhaps be put, anti-Polish because anti-Catholic, for the close association of creed and nationality among the Poles must never be forgotten. Bismarck hated the Poles cordially and unremittingly. The philosopher Hartmann gave him his slogan, "*Ausrotten*" (extermination) against the Catholic Poles, and he began his campaign of Germanization by expelling forty thousand Poles (not Prussian subjects) across the frontier. He brought about the Germanization of the schools of the empire, the dismissal of all Poles in governmental service, and compelled the vote of one hundred million marks ($25,000,000) credit to buy Polish land and introduce German colonists on it. This last accomplishment was the origin of the famous movement now known as "Hakatism." About nine or ten years ago another hundred million marks was given for this purpose.

The Hakatists are a distinct party which practically dictates the policy of Germany towards the Poles. "The imperial government," said a Berlin gentleman to me in the course of a discussion of the Polish question, "does not permit any private organization to dictate to it, but, of course, it listens to the advice of the *Ostmarkverein*, and relies on its patriotism." The society of the East Mark of Prussia, which is the official name of the society, is a company founded by Bismarck whose followers in hatred of Poland were Hausmann, Kennemann, and Tiedemann. The initials of these three names make the popular name for the society, and it sticks.

The two colonization commissions appointed

by the Prussian government to administer the large sums voted for the purchase of Polish lands have undoubtedly accomplished good results in the way of bringing neglected and worn-out land under modern methods of cultivation, and in dividing up the large estates. In curbing the at times arrogant attitude of the landed nobles, they also brought about social and economic benefit. But politically the work of the commissions has been a failure most dismal. The plan for buying out the great Polish Catholic landholders and substituting for them loyal German Protestants has not been successful. The only lands they have been able to buy are those of the Prussians, anxious to withdraw from a people who hate them. The Poles simply will not sell their land except under the severest need, and even then the sale of Polish land to a German is regarded as a crime by the Poles. I heard of a case in which the entire family of an impecunious noble boycotted and disinherited him for selling his estate to a German, although he was in need to destitution. The Polish peasant is proverbially greedy of land and would acquire every inch of soil in the grand duchy if the German government did not keep him off it by a thousand difficulties.

Life is often made so hard for these peasants that they are forced to emigrate. If they do not go over seas to America or Brazil, they go to Saxony or Westphalia, where there is less persecution. There are more than one hundred and fifty thousand of them in Westphalia alone, and this western Poland does not give Prussia an easier night's rest. Indeed, the Poles are everywhere increasing faster than the Germans. They are a prolific race and are gradually pushing their oppressors out of Poland by the simple, natural method of growing more rapidly. The Germans who are persuaded to settle in the Polish land soon learn that they are an alien people, disliked and distrusted. German professional men who have tried to practise in Posen, complain that they cannot live for want of patronage, and a German merchant is boycotted if there is a Polish tradesman near.

The "Hakatist" movement has had one result not counted upon by its projectors. It has greatly intensified the Polish "Nationalist" idea, and given it form and a distinct aim in Prussia. The Prussian Poles have an organization which is a sort of "counter-irritant" to the Hakatists. Its work consists in aiding poor Polish nobles who, without its assistance, might be tempted to part with their lands to Germans. The Pan-Polish movement in Prussia is vigorous and well developed. It is even trying quietly and without ostentation, of course, to buy back some of the land already expatriated to Germans. Most of the landowners who have been bought off have gone into town and entered commerce, forming an active bourgeoisie. This is gradually weaning the Poles away from their old prejudice against trade and furnishing them with the nucleus of a strong, patriotic, and respected middle class, the lack of which has been heretofore one of the great weak spots in Polish national life.

No more successful has been the campaign of the Berlin government against the Polish language. By law, all Polish children must attend schools where only German is spoken, adult Poles are forbidden the use of their native tongue in any public proceedings, German officials only are appointed in Polish districts, and, within the past few years, nearly every Polish professor has been transferred to distant German sections. A Polish gentleman of Posen told me that even the prayers and catechism are taught in the hated German, despite the petitions of the Polish bishops. This has been the real cause of the recent trial and punishment of the Polish school children at Wreschen.

In Breslau I came across a new turn of "Prussification" which is novel, not to say surprising on the part of an enlightened government such as the Prussian. A Polish gentleman showed me a letter which had been returned to him by the post-office authorities because, in addressing it to a small village, he had used the Polish name instead of the official German one. The usual method, he informed me, is to erase the Polish name and substitute the German, but,

occasionally, a very zealous official returns the offending missive to its author. Since January 1, 1901, I have learned from a a reliable source, that not only are the geographical names prohibited when written in Polish, but even the Polish prefixes. Pan and Pani (Mr. and Mrs.) are erased or the letter sent back. Addresses in English or French are permitted, but Polish cannot be tolerated.

"How do the Poles live under the Prussian government?" I asked this gentleman. "They work hard and defend themselves as best they can against Germanization," he replied. "Sienkiewicz has certainly been a godsend to us in these days of heaviness. His books keep the national spirit from despondency. Written as they are in the purest Polish, free from the slightest taint of Germanism, they comfort the Polish hearts."

On the score of religion, the Prussian Poles feel that they owe their taskmasters a great and bitter grudge. You cannot talk very long with a Pole of Posen without perceiving that this most Catholic of peoples, the very vanguard of the Holy See, has not forgotten how the Prussian government, under Bismarck, treated that exalted dignitary, the Archbishop of Gniezno, once the primate of all Poland. Prussian police ordered one primate out of his diocese and Prussian law courts formally deposed Cardinal Ledochowski. When the Polish Commonwealth was at the height of its power the Primate of Gniezno was the Interrex, that is, deputy king between the death of one monarch and the election of another. He was highly venerated, and had the right to remonstrate with the king. Patriotic Catholic Poles — which means every Pole in the empire — will never forget this insult.

Prussia, it must be admitted, has never intentionally wronged her Polish subjects. She has never meant to be unkind or cruel. Of course, she has never understood the Polish national character and has ruthlessly put down every aspiration after independence of the Berlin government. But she has honestly striven to make the Poles better off in material matters. She has developed the natural resources of the country, has built railroads and waterways, founded good technical schools, and improved the system of finances of the province. She has been harsh and exacting, but has never been inhumanly cruel, as Russia has on so many occasions. The Poles have been treated not so much with hostility as with contempt, as an inferior race. And this, I am persuaded, is the reason for the at first somewhat surprising fact that, despite the greater cruelty of the "Russification" process, there is undoubtedly less common feeling between Poles and Germans (both Austrian and Prussian) than between Poles and Russians. While Russia persecutes the Poles the latter feel that there is, after all, a kinship of race which somehow makes it easier to forgive. And during the Russian persecution, the Poles have always had the satisfaction of feeling that they were of a superior branch of the race, a more refined, more subtle people than their oppressors. But both German peoples are thoroughly imbued with the idea that German civilization and German administration are so manifestly superior to Polish that, for a Pole to become a German must, of course, be a promotion which he ought to earnestly desire, and if he does not desire it he ought to be made to do so. The Poles must be instructed, say the Germans. They must accept German civilization because it is infinitely superior to theirs. This brusque treatment of the Poles by the Prussians as a much inferior people who "must be protected against themselves," is very exasperating to a proud, sensitive people. Aliens in religion and language, with temperaments absolutely opposed to those of the Poles, the Germans came into Poland as conquerors, and have made themselves the most hated of taskmasters. If a Russian Pole sinks his political aspirations, he will find himself surrounded by other Poles, with Poles in some of the political offices, with occasionally Polish professors in the schools, and the Polish language spoken all about him. But in Posen nothing but German is heard — officially. Polish is *strengste untersagt*. Poles must learn German to do busi-

ness, but ignorance of Polish is recommended.

It must be admitted that the Polish problem is one full of grave consequences for the German empire. But, to an impartial observer, it is morally certain that the Prussian government is not going the right way to solve it. German journals bitterly reproach the English for Ireland and South Africa, giving vent to long denunciations of perfidious Britain for subjugating and keeping subject an alien, unwilling race, in both cases. But if Prussia can forget Alsace and Schleswig-Holstein, it will be much more difficult for her to lose sight of Posen. The Poles will see to it that they are not lost to Prussian memory. For more than a century and a quarter the iron has been in their soul, kept there by methods, regulations, and devices so harsh and so childish that they are almost incomprehensible.

If the German is to expand and become master of the world by conquest of the water, he must do it at the expense of the Anglo-Saxon. If he is to acquire world supremacy by consolidation of all the men of his speech, and conquest of Europe, it must be done by elbowing out the Slav. And he will have to settle first with the Slav of his own household. When the war breaks out between Russia and Germany (as most Germans believe it some day must), then will come the opportunity of the Poles. But a very few months ago Germany substantially increased the number of her army divisions on her Russian frontier from sixteen to nineteen. She realizes that the great struggle of the future will be with her giant eastern neighbor and is anxious to be fully prepared when it comes. More than two hundred thousand Russian troops are always ready in Russian Poland "for emergency." The traveler at all familiar with the Grand Duchy of Posen, and indeed all of Prussia, finds it not difficult to prophesy what would happen the moment a Russian army corps set out from the erstwhile Polish capital bent on a hostile errand toward Germany. All Slavonic Germany (if I may use the expression), meaning all of the empire east of a line drawn from Rugen on the Baltic sea to but a little east of Dresden, would be tolerably certain to spring to arms to join the invader despite all that the Prussian armies, with the advantages of occupation and their splendid equipment, could do to prevent it. "If Prussia were really shrewd and realized what is best for her," said a Posen Pole to me (of course I withhold his name out of consideration for his future safety and comfort), "she would quit tantalizing the Poles by perfectly useless and childish methods of persecution, and would look to establishing a buffer between herself and Russia against the inevitable day of conflict. By her present persecuting methods, Prussia only succeeds in accomplishing two things: she incurs (unnecessarily) the enmity of the powerful Roman Catholic church, of which the Poles are the special protégés, and she makes chronic a sore point in the very body of the empire."

HOMELESS THOUGHTS.

BY EDITH M. NICHOLL.

(After the German.)

Eve's dreaming face leans o'er us, and the night
Calls softly to each bird among the leaves
To seek its nest in some dim, slumberous height,
Low on the ground, or hidden under eaves;
No man can tell us where the wanderers rest,
Where each one sleeps or where each makes its nest.

Severed from thee my world fades into dreams;
Thoughts only wake, and mourn, and find no home;
Thine eyes grow dim, sleep steals away their beams,
Thoughts only wandering, homeless, helpless, roam —
Hither and thither fly on weary wings,
And find no place to cease from wandering.

ANTIQUE AND MODERN FRENCH LACE.

BY ADA STERLING.

(Illustrated by Louise Willis Snead.)

THE opening of the Alençon schools for lacemaking by Colbert, under Louis the Magnificent, was the death-blow to the manufacture of the delicate products of Italy. From that beginning, in an era of national enterprise — 1685 — to the present, France practically has controlled the lace manufacturing interests of the world, first by establishing lace schools wherever a thriving community existed within its borders, and later by the absorption of Flanders with its industrious cities — Lille, Malines, Valenciennes, etc. Since the invention of the machine, England, Switzerland, and Germany have competed vigorously in the production of the commoner laces; but in the output of fine hand-made laces, notwithstanding the steadily increasing exports of Austria, Ireland, and Italy, France still leads.

To French ingenuity almost entirely is due the diversity of patterns now to be found in the commoner laces of commerce; the substitution of intricate flat stitches for the difficult raised work of the Italian laces, and the combination of machine-made foundation nets and braids with hand-work. Unfortunately, it cannot be said that from an artistic standpoint these changes have been beneficial, although they have lowered the cost of lace products and placed them within the reach of the masses. At the same time the standard has been lowered as markedly as in other industrial lines where machine products for a time have superseded hand-work. For nearly a century, the work of fine lace-making by hand was displaced by the output of the surprising machine, which in its turn is now giving way to laces manufactured in part by hand. Hence the difficulty experienced by the queen and her associates when, several decades ago, they undertook to revive the industry in Italy. The old lacemakers had disappeared, and scarcely a half-dozen women could be found in the entire country who retained even a shadowy recollection of the process of manufacture of the needlework that had had its part in establishing the glory of that country.

Previous to the time of Louis XIV., the pillow laces of France, repeating the methods followed in contiguous Germany, were generally of stoutish flax or gold thread and the needle points were but a degree finer. Though at no time has Germany excelled in the manufacture of really fine laces, lace schools were a feature of the industrial life of Saxony (still a lace-producing locality) in 1561. In them, pillow lace, not unlike that made in Brussels, was manufactured in great quantities. Thence the industry spread into Dresden, picturesque Nuremburg, and other towns, several of which became famous for their products which often were exported into France. At the expulsion of the Huguenots (or Walloons as they were then known) from the latter country, many of whom represented the artisan class of France, a number of the dispersing refugees fled into the Palatinate. Here, in so far as was possible, they either reëstablished their former trades or adopted those of the protecting country. Torchon lace, which originated there, is still made in quantities in these sections of Germany, and modern specimens of this stout trimming show great precision and beauty of workmanship. As an article of possible fashion, however, the value of Germany's lace product has always been greatly below that made in other advanced European countries and especially that produced in France a hundred years later.

A curious record of the early lace of Germany and of France and a specimen that shows clearly the work of that day, is to be

found upon a pillow or cushion, the pattern partially worked, which is one of the treasures that have come down from the early Huguenot settlers of New Paltz on the Hudson. It is now preserved in the recently opened Memorial House in that quaint town. The pattern is that of an insertion an inch and a half wide, and, though made two centuries ago, the work begun is identical with the Torchon laces that may be purchased at any well equipped shop in American cities today. This relic has been preserved for generations by the descendant families of refugees who came from the Palatinate about 1667.

Of the several finer French laces that established the standard after the latter part of Louis's reign, none has proved of such permanently artistic value as the Alençon and Argentan products, practically alike and latterly sold under the one name of Alençon lace. Unlike the products of the Gobelin factories, established under royal patronage at about the same time, owing to the minute character of the lace when finished, the different conditions that surround its manufacture and the more or less general uses to which, for six hundred years, it has been put, the imitation by the rapid-working machine of such product, a perfect example of which may often be found in a hair ornament or a flimsy jabot, became a comparatively easy matter, especially as the previous supply of the handsome work at no period had equaled the demand for it. More, its great cost made the wearing of lace impossible except among the most wealthy, even persons of moderate means being unable to indulge in any but the simplest ornaments.

Before the conquering machines, therefore, lace making by hand, even in France, was almost obliterated from the list of hand industries. In consequence, the Alençon schools gradually have dwindled in numbers and diminished in importance, and finally, though some still exist, they have become of small commercial value to the country. In the time of Napoleon they were already degenerated, though in order to stimulate interest in the production of fine laces, that remarkable man is said to have given orders to assemble the old needleworkers of Alençon and to set them to work upon the layette of his heir, and the hangings of the bed of the imperial mother.

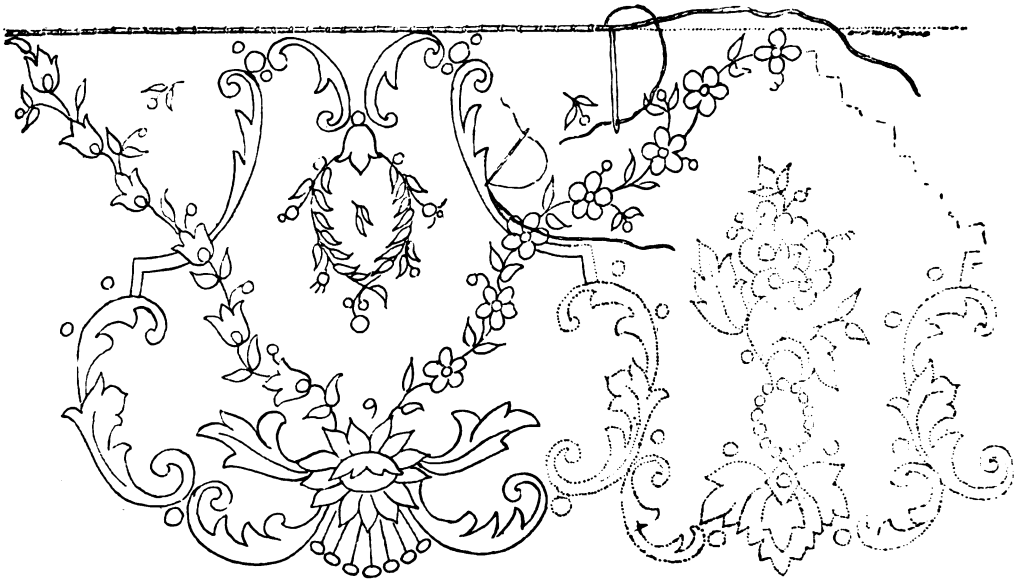
Within the last half century, however, Alençon laces have not failed to excite both the wonder and admiration of connoisseurs. So late as 1867 two flounces were exhibited upon which forty women workers had been engaged for seven years. In these precious fabrics the true ground *reseau* was used; i.e., the entire ground of netted hexagons was worked with the needle and not supplied by woven Brussels net.

The present process of manufacture of Alençon lace differs but slightly from that devised by Mme. Gilbert, the mother of the lace industry in France. The three accompanying illustrations are reproductions of fine lace patterns in various stages of working, as made in the surviving schools at Alençon. The originals are to be seen at the Metropolitan Museum of Art to which they recently have been loaned by Mrs. James Boorman Johnson, a wealthy *amateur* who has made the study of lace practically a life work.

The designs represent respectively the pattern drawn upon parchment that has been perforated regularly throughout, and partly filled in with tracing thread after the same method as has been described in a previous paper;* the filling in of ground stitches and of the netted ground of the *motif* or design itself, and last, the *motif* elaborated to its fullest completion by means of lace. cloth, diamond, and buttonhole stitches. In the Alençon schools, each step herein shown is taken by a separate needlewoman, so that the work passes through many hands before it approaches a finish.

In the earlier products of these schools the ground employed was generally the *bride* or twisted threads that gave such conspicuous grace to the patterns of the Venetian and Spanish laces; but within a comparatively short time the *bride* was discarded

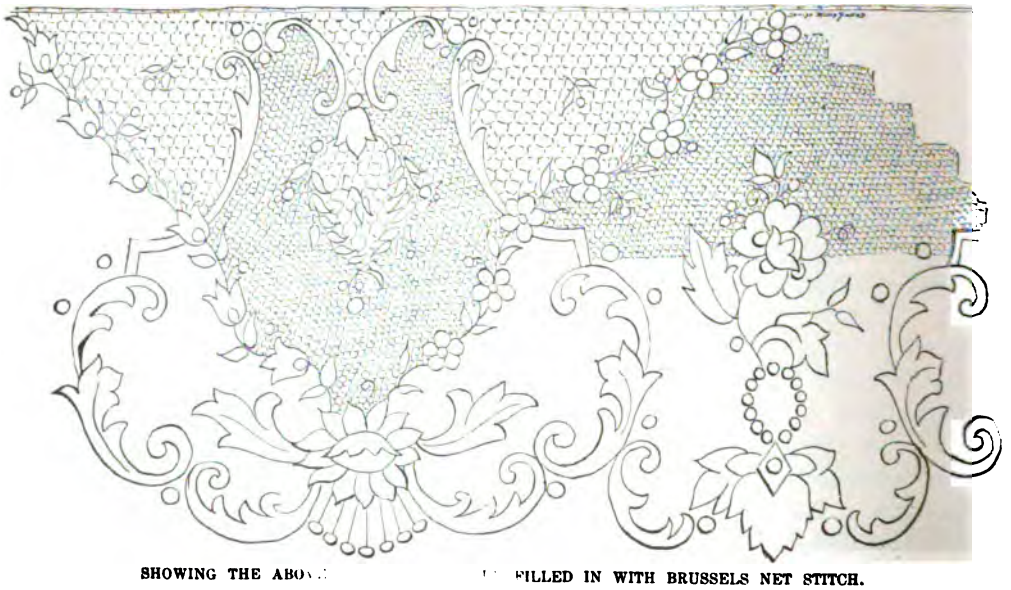
* "The Making of Venice Laces." See December number THE CHAUTAUQUAN.



TRUE ALENÇON PATTERN, SHOWING PLAIN DRAWING AND PERFORATED DIVISION. FROM A SPECIMEN NOW IN THE METROPOLITAN MUSEUM, NEW YORK.

and the more difficult hexagon ground was substituted. To this innovation, in a large part, may be traced the later depreciation of the Alençon laces; for the hexagon or net stitch, formed originally mainly by the deft manipulation of bobbins, was one of the first lace stitches to fall before the prowess of the machine. Thereafter the substitution of Brussels net, woven by mechanical process, marvelously cheapened as to cost and showing no appreciable cheapness of quality, because of the rapidity with which the work of making the *motif* might be advanced, became rapidly common among the lacemakers, whose lack of foresight in this instance, afterward became their own undoing.

Artistically inferior, the Alençon lace generally seen today is made over a foundation of ready-made net under which the traced pattern is carefully basted. The working out of the design often calls for the



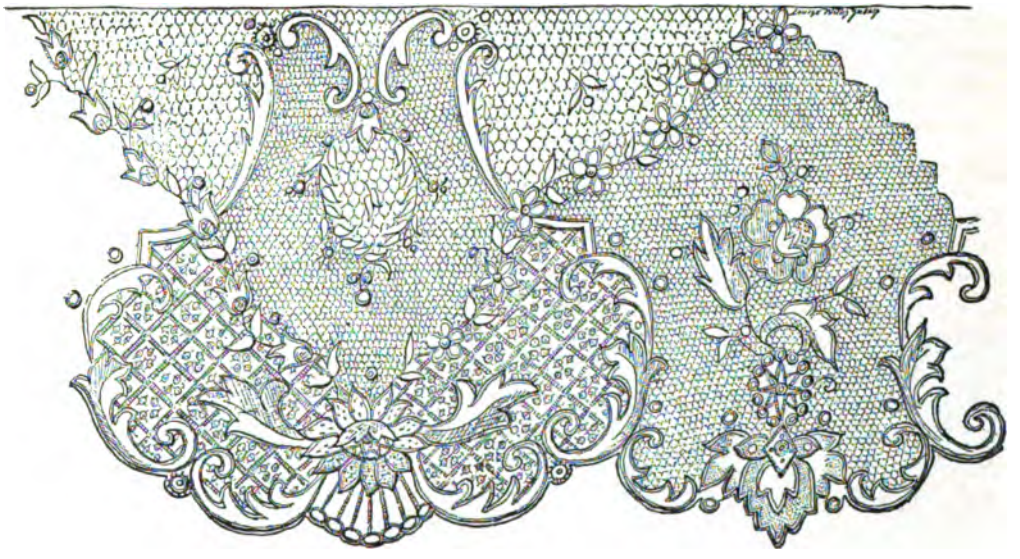
SHOWING THE ABO[illegible] FILLED IN WITH BRUSSELS NET STITCH.

most skilful handling, but consists mainly in attaching the *motifs* cleanly to the ground without overmuch fingering of the same, for by this means the mesh would be pulled out of place.

As in the case of the Venetian lace, the first step in the making of the Alençon lace is the placing of the tracing thread. Modern workers often elect to have the design drawn upon a bright blue, green, or warm brown paper, which may be "stayed" at back with thin muslin to prevent the paper from cracking. The working lace patterns should consist of one complete design, and a second made in sections, as has been described, in a previous paper on "The Making of Venice Laces." At the outside, a given section should not exceed seven inches in length and preferably should not measure more than from four to five inches.

The outlines of the pattern must now be pricked carefully, the holes occurring in groups of two, a scarcely perceptible spacing being allowed between each group. Fine linen thread (No. 200 in any of the lace threads found in the local market), taken double, is used as a tracing medium in Alençon lace. This is caught in place with a coarser thread. Every leaf, or spray, or ornament is carefully traced in this way before other stitches are begun. The *motifs* are then worked round, over the tracing thread, with fine buttonhole stitch, after which the netted ground is worked. Not until these two degrees in the work have been accomplished does the real beauty of her handiwork begin to appear to the worker.

The netted mesh should now be filled in, after which the introduction of the regular stitches, buttonholed portions, and the *picots* are made, which slightly ornament nearly all available examples of Alençon lace. The last thing to be done is the *cordonnet* outer edge, in which the process is identical with that followed in the Venetian lace, though the result differs in effect from that product,



COMPLETED MOTIF, SHOWING WORKED GROUND AND ORNAMENTS.

because of the finer threads employed for the French lace.

The feature in the making of this lace which presents most difficulty to the untrained worker, is that of forming with exactness the hexagonal or Brussels net ground. Professional lacemakers in the foreign schools begin this netting either from the bottom of the pattern, working upward, or by holding the design upside down and working upward, and by working from right to left, confusing points to the worker until the first forms appear, after which the reason for so working appears. The net ground should be begun at an angle of the pattern in order that the holes may

properly form. This may occur in the outline of leaf or flower or other ornament in the design. Attach the thread to the chosen point and push needle through about a sixteenth of an inch beyond, or less, bringing it out on right side as for a buttonhole, but winding the thread once around the needle so as to form an actual twist. Stitches of the same character may be continued on to the end of the space. Here the thread must be secured in the bordering *motif*, and the worker turns back, stitching over the row of twisted loops she has formed, to the commencement, but twisting the thread twice over the needle. The end of this row having been reached (it may be that it is carried from one *motif* to another), overcast the lace form to which it is attached, for the space of a sixteenth of an inch. Now proceed as first described to other side, putting each new stitch in the one already formed in lower row, and so on until the ground is filled in completely.

Wherever a heavy effect is desired in Alençon lace, the workers resort to the use of horsehair, a method of stiffening the lower edge or *cordonnet* which gives a body to it without a serious loss of pliability. A single strand of pure white horsehair is carried along the outline of pattern or edge which is to be raised, and over this the fine buttonhole stitch is worked which completes the important lower edge of all the heavier laces.

THE UNITED STATES OF BRAZIL.

BY EDWIN A. START.

(Tufts College.)

BRAZIL was the last and only New World empire, if we except Maximilian's brief and ill-starred reign in Mexico; it is the latest and largest of South American republics; its extended boundaries touch at some point those of every South American state or colonial possession, save only Ecuador and the narrow ribbon of Chile; its area is almost one-half and its population is two-fifths that of the South American continent, and the former is greater than that of the United States without Alaska; it is watered in the north by one of the greatest river systems of the world, navigable for steam vessels thirty-two hundred miles from the Atlantic and within three hundred miles of the Pacific; it contains within its vast area, which now carries a population averaging but four and five-tenths to the square mile, unimaginable resources in the rich and valuable woods and luxuriant fauna and flora of the tropics, in opportunities for agriculture and manufactures, in diamonds and other mineral wealth, the development of all which has barely begun. These are a few of the patent facts that strike the most casual student of Brazil and suggest its possible importance in the future history of the American continent. It seems clear that it may, if it uses its great natural advantages intelligently, easily stand first among South American states.

The *Estados Unidos do Brazil*, or United States of Brazil, is also the only American state of Portuguese origin, and was, until September 7, 1822, an appanage of the crown of Portugal. In 1808, when Portugal was struggling against the Napoleonic régime, King John VI. and the royal family took refuge in their loyal and well-beloved colony of Brazil. Like most colonies it had been up to that time well-beloved solely for what the mother-country could make out of it. Life or institutions of its own it had none. When it became for a time the royal residence it received more consideration. It developed a political life as the seat of the Portuguese monarchy, and obtained privi-

leges which had hitherto been beyond its reach. In a few years, however, the Portuguese at home insisted on the return of their sovereign, if a republic were not to be declared in Portugal. The Brazilians protested, urging the claims which their loyalty gave them. The old king observed a restlessness among the people under Portuguese control that made him warn his son, Dom Pedro, whom he left behind to administer Brazilian affairs, that he might be called upon to choose between ruling an independent Brazil and losing the throne, in which case he was to hold his own, even at the cost of secession from Portugal.

The issue was soon made. The Portuguese court at Lisbon attempted to curtail the privileges of the Brazilians and their rights under the constitution the king had granted, and Pedro found that he must choose between loyalty to Portuguese sovereignty and loyalty to the rights and interests of the Brazilian people, who had been committed to his care. In view of his father's injunction and the manifest interest of the house of Braganza he could hardly hesitate, and on the 7th of September, 1822, he proclaimed Brazilian independence, and on the 12th of October was chosen Constitutional Emperor and Perpetual Defender of Brazil.

But the Emperor Pedro I., while manly and honest, was not a statesman or a politician, and the confused politics of South America finally drove him to the wall, as they have driven lesser and greater men. Loyal always to the country, but refusing to yield his own prerogatives, he abdicated in favor of his five-year-old son, Dom Pedro II. The years of regency were made use of by aspiring politicians who sought power, and the young emperor was declared of age, at fourteen, to free the country from the resulting confusion. He ruled until November 15, 1889, a wise and moderate constitutional emperor, devoted to the welfare of his people. But a constitutional monarchy is as imperfectly understood by the Latin races as is a republic, and an American empire seemed an incongruity.

The discontent was increased by the fear that the Princess Isabel, who was much under the influence of the church and was known to be unfavorably disposed toward the laws that had been passed to restrict its power, would, upon her accession, restore the old time clerical influence in the government. Ambitious politicians, who are always to be found in Latin-American states ready to take advantage of dissatisfaction with existing arrangements, fanned the flames, and every element of discontent was rallied to attack the monarchy. Since 1871 the emancipation of slaves had been going on by gradual process of law, but in 1888 a law summarily emancipating the few hundred thousand still remaining in slavery was signed by the Princess Isabel, acting as regent during her father's absence from the country. Thus the wealthy planters were antagonized and joined the revolution.

Still it is very doubtful how strongly public sentiment was arrayed against the empire. The revolution was carried out in the true South American style, by a military *coup* headed by an ambitious officer and self-seeking politician, General Deodoro da Fonseca. The emperor, with his family, was required to leave the country at once, and the republic was declared. Fonseca was the first president and soon made himself dictator and became so unpopular on account of his autocratic methods that he found it advisable to resign November 23, 1891. Vice-President Peixotto succeeded him and bore himself in a manner little more acceptable than that of his predecessor. Dr. Prudente de Moraes, elected in 1894, represented the beginning of a reaction against dictatorial military executives, and his successor, the present incumbent, Dr. Manuel F. de Campos Salles, is also a civilian.

The history of republican Brazil has been enlivened by a series of revolts, led by ambitious self-seekers or reckless fanatics. The naval revolt put down in 1894, and that of the state of Rio Grande do Sul, suppressed in 1895, are those that have made the most stir abroad. In 1896 there was a rising in Bahia of religious fanatics, led by one Antonio Maciel. The violence and close organi-

tion of the rebels gave this outbreak a prominence out of all proportion to its real importance. Before it was put down martial law had to be declared in Bahia, and the rioting had spread to other states. It was finally suppressed in the autumn of 1897, after several sanguinary engagements between the government troops and the insurgents. On November 5 of the same year, an attempt to assassinate President Moraes was made, and about twenty persons were punished for complicity in the conspiracy against his life. The president was unhurt, but the minister of war, General Bittencour, was fatally wounded. There was a revolt and attempt to set up an independent republic in the state of Amazonas in 1899.

These items of recent Brazilian history indicate the somewhat disturbed conditions under which Campos Salles entered upon his presidency November 15, 1898. The Brazilian constitution is closely modeled on that of the United States, the framework of government being the same in all essential particulars. The executive, legislative, and judicial departments are separate and independent. The presidential term is four years, with ineligibility to reëlection, and the president and vice-president are elected by absolute majority on a direct popular vote. The commonwealth is, like the United States, a federal republic, made up of the old provinces of the empire, twenty in number, as states, and a federal district. The cabinet, appointed by and responsible to the president, is made up at present of six ministers of state, for (1) finance, (2) justice, interior, and public instruction, (3) war, (4) marine, (5) foreign affairs, (6) industry, communications, and public works.

The term of President Campos Salles expires in 1902. With Moraes and Salles, the Brazilians have turned from the military and naval men, whose ambition has been the bane of the young republic, and have sought capable civil administrators. Both of these men represent the educated class of Brazilians who made it possible for the Emperor Pedro to express his pride in ruling over a nation of bachelors and doctors. President Campos Salles was before his election to the presidency, governor of Sao Paulo, the third of the states in population. He held republican ideas during the empire, and has rendered useful service since the republic was declared. He was the candidate of the moderate or conservative republicans, who favor the upbuilding of Brazil by participation in the world's life; hospitality to foreigners who may assist its prosperity; and a gradual and judicious advancement of reforms; as against the Jacobins, who are hostile to all foreigners, reactionary, and inclined to a government in which the military element shall be predominant. Thus for the first time in Brazil party lines were drawn on clear national issues. Lately the issue has been made between the government and the opposition along these lines in connection with the Pan-American Congress at Mexico. The government of President Campos Salles proposes that Brazil shall play her part, with a due representation; a policy which has been unsuccessfully fought by the narrow-spirited opposition.

During the summer following his election Dr. Campos Salles visited London, and on his return stated that though elected by party he would resist any pressure brought against the government to hinder a quick return to a normal service of the public debt. This statement struck the keynote of Brazil's needs and of the present policy of the country — careful economy and a reorganization of the finances. Brazil refused to renew the reciprocity treaty with the United States because it was found to result in loss of revenue without, it was believed, compensating advantages. That no unfriendly feeling actuated the government was shown, however, when two cruisers, building in England for the navy, were sold to the United States at the outbreak of the Spanish war. In January, 1899, the government, in the interest of economy, abolished two of its naval and three of its military arsenals.

From the establishment of the republic until 1899, the expenditures each year largely exceeded the revenues, especially during the extravagant years of the first administrations, but in 1899 the expenditures were brought within the receipts, and the estimates for 1900 placed the revenues at 366,933,543 and the expenditure at 300,135,922 milreis, the milrei being equivalent to 54.6 cents of our money. There is a very large circulation of inconvertible paper currency, which had been increasing up to 1897, when measures were taken for its gradual retirement. The total foreign and domestic debt amounts to nearly two billion milreis, which places Brazil among the heavily burdened countries of the world so far as ratio of debt to population is concerned; but the obligations are being regularly met, and with prosperity and a continuance of the present economical administration of the finances, there seems to be no reason why the splendid resources of the country should not bring it out of all difficulties. It has been on a gold basis for more than half a century.

Brazil has 8,718 miles of railway in operation, 4,989 under construction; 4,670 under survey; and 8,440 projected. By far the greater part of this mileage has been constructed by the federal government or with its aid and subject to its supervision. It has been the government policy to lease these lines, and the president in one of his earlier messages stated that the plan worked satisfactorily as far as it had been applied. He was about to apply it under authority of a law passed for that purpose, to the Brazilian Central railway.

Next to finance, and the reduction to order of a restless and scattered population, boundary questions have perhaps given most trouble to the Brazilian government. It is easy to see why this is so. Brazil has a variety of neighbors, and much of her boundary runs through territory as yet but little known and ill surveyed. The latest and most trying case of this kind almost involved Brazil in serious trouble with France, for it related to the boundary between Brazil and French Guiana. The attitude of the United States in the contemporaneous Venezuela case, however, made France quite willing to submit to arbitration. The question was referred to the Swiss government on the 6th of December, 1899, and on the 1st of December following, the award was made, giving Brazil 147,000 square miles of the disputed territory, and French Guiana 3,000.

Brazil is still an agricultural country, but it offers large opportunities for development. Manufacturing will come in time, stimulated by the rich production of raw material, and commerce will follow. The Germans have been quick to see this, and are paying much attention to Brazil in their colonizing schemes. Their companies are actively at work in this promising field, selling lands on favorable terms to settlers. With their usual shrewdness they back their enterprises with local banking facilities supported by ample capital. It is largely due to their rapid absorption of commercial opportunities that the feeling against foreigners has become so strong in Brazil that it has become a political issue. Jealousy of the great republic of the northern continent and of its pretensions to a hegemony in the western hemisphere is also strong among these rabid nationalists. There is a large immigration from Europe, Italians preponderating.

There is little doubt that Brazil is slowly but surely finding its place among nations, that it has an important future and is likely to be the leading state of South America. It is well to consider whether it is not worth the while of the great United States of the north to cultivate close and friendly relations with the future great United States of the south, which shows, so far as its present government and dominant party is concerned, every disposition to be friendly and is in every way fitted to be a valuable commercial ally. This end will not be attained by the arrogant assumption of superiority, which is so common in our dealings with the states of the south, and Europe is altogether too ready to profit by our failures to cultivate valuable commercial associations.



Introduction and Chapters I.–II., "The Birth of American Diplomacy" and "Silas Deane, the American Agent in France," appeared in October. Chapters III.–IV., in November, dealt with "The First Treaty of the United States" and "The Beginnings of a Diplomatic System." In December, the topics treated in Chapters V.–VI. were "A General Recognition of Nationality" and "Washington's Efforts Toward a Neutral Nation." Chapters VII.–VIII., in January, were entitled "American Rights Between European Millstones" and "The Diplomacy of the Louisiana Purchase." Chapters IX.–X., in February, discussed "The Diplomacy of the War of 1812" and "Spanish America and the Monroe Doctrine."

CHAPTER XI.

DIPLOMATIC INCIDENTS OF THE MEXICAN WAR.

AS rapidly as the South American republics emerged from Spanish colonies, the United States had granted them recognition. As early as 1818, President Monroe sent agents to them to ascertain their progress and fitness. Accepting the usual standard, that they must show ability to govern themselves and demonstrate the improbability of being again made subject by Spain, Monroe four years later reported to congress that the provinces of Venezuela and New Granada, composing the Republic of Colombia, Buenos Ayres, Chile, and Peru, as well as Mexico, were "not only in the full enjoyment of their independence, but, considering the state of war and other circumstances, that there is not the most remote prospect of their being deprived of it."

The South American republics.

This special message assured congress that the United States had remained neutral, giving to the provinces only the rights to which they were entitled by the laws of nations, and allowing them to trade in private ships in every article not contraband of war. Amidst great enthusiasm, an appropriation was granted for opening diplomatic relations with these republics, there being but one dissenting vote in the house. This first recognition which the republics received at the hands of any established power made a fitting prelude to the Monroe doctrine. The United States envoy to Colombia succeeded in securing the first treaty. It was modeled on the common form of commercial treaties. Thus was given the final blow to the hope of Spanish restoration in South America.

Recognising the republics.

Subsequently treaties were consummated with a number of the other republics and with Mexico as follows:

1825.	Central America.	Commerce and navigation.
1828.	Mexico.	Providing for survey of boundary line of 1819.
	Brazil.	Friendship, commerce, and navigation.
1831.	Mexico.	Providing again for survey of line of 1819.
	Mexico.	Amity, commerce, and navigation.
	Mexico.	Additional to previous treaty.
1832.	Chile.	Friendship, commerce, and navigation.
1833.	Chile.	Explanatory of preceding treaty.
1835.	Mexico.	Additional provision for survey of line of 1819.

1836.	Venezuela.	Friendship, commerce, and navigation.
	Peru-Bolivia.	Friendship, commerce, and navigation.
1838.	Texas.	Indemnity for damages on shipping.
	"	Boundary line between Texas and the United States.
1839.	Mexico.	Claims for damages.
	Ecuador.	Friendship, navigation, and commerce.
1840.	Peru.	Claims for damages.
1843.	Mexico.	Second claims for damages.
1846.	New Granada.	Amity, commerce, and navigation.
	"	Defining national ships.
1848.	Mexico.	Peace, friendship, boundaries, claims.
	"	Explanatory of preceding treaty.
1849.	Brazil.	Claims for damages.
	Guatemala.	Amity, commerce, and navigation.

In the above list, the ordinary commercial treaty predominates; but the unusual number of treaties made with Mexico together with the many "claims for damages" show that most frequent relations would be sustained with the nearest state and that commercial friction was bound to arise even with sister republics. Differences in language, descent, ideals, and manners had proved more powerful than forms of government. Colombia and Chile had also inflicted "damages" for which the United States demanded satisfaction; but they led to no such serious results as did those of Mexico. If the United States supposed that Mexico would be more ready to make reparation, through gratitude for the Monroe doctrine, she was mistaken. The latter felt that the debt had been canceled when the States failed to supplement words with deeds in the Panama Congress.

Unfortunate relations with Mexico.

The United States, on the other hand, could not tolerate the postponement and delay which hindered all attempts at instituting diplomatic relations with Mexico. Poinsett had been sent as minister to that government as early as 1825 to make a treaty and to bring to the notice of the Mexican government "the principles of the Monroe doctrine." To the treaty which he made, the United States senate added conditions which Mexico would not accept. However, a secondary "treaty of limits" which he negotiated subsequently was adopted by both countries. It provided for running the boundary line between the United States and the Mexican state of Texas, which line had been agreed upon by the United States and Spain in 1819, but had never been surveyed. Mexican dissensions prevented her from appointing the commissioner and surveyor which each country was to provide. Three years later, the agreement for the joint limits commission was renewed, and at the same time, Anthony Butler, who had been left as *chargé d'affaires* in Mexico, secured a treaty of the regular kind, pledging mutual amity and friendship, and arranging for commerce and navigation between the two countries. It was eventually ratified by both governments.

Annoying delays.

Amity and friendship might possibly have followed if the Americans in their expansion had not gradually entered the Mexican state of Texas and set up independent government. This action aroused all the fears of the Spanish-descended Mexicans. They thought it the prelude to another bit of American land-grabbing under the guise of annexation. The history of the absorption of the Spanish Floridas was to be repeated.

Texas adds to the troubles.

The Mexican imagination therefore saw hostility in nearly every act of

the United States, and it must be confessed that a haughty air marked the attitude of the Americans toward this "semi-civilized nation," as they called the Mexicans. President Jackson offended their national honor by repeatedly offering them money for that part of their domain known as Texas. At one time he caused an army to invade Texas soil claimed by Mexico. Upon this the Mexican minister left Washington, and Jackson declared this a fresh insult. He asked congress to give him authority to seize Mexican shipping to satisfy certain claims of Americans against Mexico. A little later, he asked power to collect this damage money with a war vessel. At the same time he pointed out the "great forbearance" by which he refrained from using force, although many acts of Mexico "would justify in the eyes of all nations immediate war." Yet considering her "present embarrassed condition," it might be just to give her "one more opportunity to atone for the past."

Collecting American claims.

To add offensive acts to offending language, the American *chargé d'affaires*, Powhatan Ellis, constantly pressed the Mexican government to satisfy the damage claims. His manner was unduly brusque, and his attitude that of one not seeking to avoid a quarrel. The claims grew in number with each official demand. The Mexicans, torn by political factions and internal rebellion, groping blindly to adjust themselves to self-government, apparently unfitted for such responsibility, could only admit the justice of the American claims when Ellis presented his ultimatum. These claims represented sums loaned to Mexico by Americans in the days when she was fighting Spain for her independence; vessels seized on the way to Texas when Mexico was trying to put down the Texan rebellion; damages for detention claimed by passengers on seized vessels; and indemnification of shippers for seized cargoes. It is interesting to note that eventually only three million dollars of these claims were allowed, out of fourteen million dollars filed.

Nature of the claims.

Mexico felt that the United States was pressing her unduly, especially when the tardy settlement of such damage claims against European nations was taken into consideration. The American indemnity claims of 1793 against Great Britain were not paid until 1804. The slaves carried away by the British forces in 1815 were not paid for until 1826. Claims against France incurred under Napoleon between 1806 and 1813 were not settled until 1834, when Jackson made a final demand. On the other hand, the British claims against the United States for debts owing British merchants during the Revolution were not paid by this republic until 1803.

Precedents for delay in payment.

The United States had to make a second renewal, in 1835, of the agreement with Mexico to furnish joint commissioners to run the boundary line. Every day the futility of such a line became more apparent, since it was but a question of time when there would be no boundary line between the United States and Texas. Indeed, the following year Texas declared herself independent of Mexico. The United States was evidently in sympathy with the rebelling state in the resulting war with the mother-country, and scarcely attempted to conceal the aid given to her. It was not a good time to press the Mexican claims but it was done; and with such success that in 1839 the Mexican minister at Washington signed a convention providing for two commissioners on each side



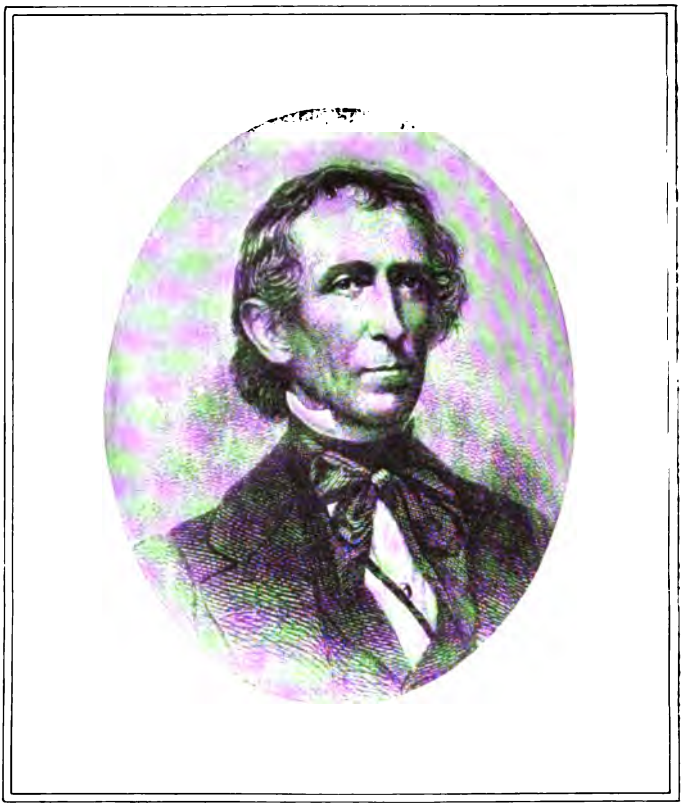
ANDREW JACKSON.

to consider the claims of American citizens against Mexico. Claims to the total amount of $5,844,260 were filed. The commission itself agreed upon $2,026,140. The residue was submitted to Baron Roenne, the Prussian umpire. He passed on forty-seven cases, but insisted on quitting when the commission expired, at the end of the eighteen months previously agreed upon. Claims aggregating almost two million dollars were thus left undecided and were increased by others subsequently filed.

The claims finally settled.

It had been agreed, in this convention of 1839, that Mexico would immediately issue treasury notes for the amount awarded her; but internal dissensions prevented. Five years passed away. Tyler, the fourth president to struggle with the Mexican claims since first they were filed, secured a new convention which bound Mexico to pay within four months all back interest in gold and silver in the City of Mexico, and to pay the principal of the awards in five years, in equal instalments every three months. This agreement it was also found impossible to keep, although Mexico resorted to forced loans to secure the necessary money. A new commission for considering the unfinished claims had been provided in this treaty of 1843, but the United States senate deliberately changed the place of meeting from the City of Mexico to the city of Washington, and Mexico would not agree. The senate also struck out the clause providing that the claims of Mexico against the United States should be considered in the new commission. Nevertheless, Mexico was charged later with having violated the treaty of 1843.

Mexico cannot pay.



JOHN TYLER.

Summing up the grievances.

Within three months of the end of his presidential term, Tyler thus summed up the grievances against Mexico, in addition to the paramount one of threatening the independent state of Texas, which was soliciting annexation to the United States:

"She has not only violated existing conventions between the two countries by arbitrary and unjust decrees against our trade and intercourse, but withholds instalments of debt due to our citizens which she solemnly pledged herself to pay under circumstances which are fully explained by the accompanying letter from Mr. Green, our secretary of legation. And when our minister has invited the attention of her Government to wrongs committed by her local authorities not only on the property but on the persons of our fellow-citizens engaged in prosecuting fair and honest pursuits, she has added insult to injury by not even deigning for months together to return an answer to his representations. Still further to manifest her unfriendly feelings toward the United States, she has issued decrees expelling from some of her Provinces American citizens engaged in the peaceful pursuits of life, and now denies to those of our citizens prosecuting the whale fishery on the northwest coast of the Pacific the privilege, which has through all time heretofore been accorded to them, of exchanging goods of a small amount in value at her ports in California for supplies indispensable to their health and comfort."

Texas endangers war.

Almost a year later, President Polk, in his first message to congress, announced the recent annexation of Texas to the United States and the consequent withdrawal of the Mexican minister after entering his protest. Likewise, the United States minister to Mexico withdrew, having been denied official intercourse. Diplomatic relations being thus severed, each side prepared for war. Army and navy forces were hurried to the Mexican frontiers by Polk who yet most magnanimously,



JAMES K. POLK.

as he assured congress, refrained from destroying "a neighbor sister republic, which, following our example, had achieved her independence and for whose success and prosperity all our sympathies were early enlisted." He also said that "such a continued and unprovoked series of wrongs could never have been tolerated by the United States had they been committed by one of the principal nations of Europe."

After many weeks of this menacing posture, Polk received intimation that Mexico was willing to renew negotiations "on the present contention." By this ambiguous term, she meant the Texan question only, but Buchanan, secretary of state, presumed it covered all disputes between the two countries. Polk therefore asked John Slidell, of Louisiana, to undertake the mission. In his instructions, Buchanan informed the new envoy that "from your perfect knowledge of the language of the country, your well-known firmness and ability, and your taste and talent for society, the president hopes that you will accomplish much." If Mexico suggested foreign arbitration, he was to refuse absolutely, and to take the occasion to impress upon the people the true principles of the "Monroe doctrine." Here was perhaps the first extension of that elastic document. Foreign intervention by force to reimpose a monarch, or to plant colonies, was now made to include peaceful offers of arbitration in dispute between American countries.

Slidell is sent to Mexico.

"Liberty here must be allowed to work out its natural results," Buchanan assured Slidell, "and these will ere long astonish the world."

To this end he was to offer to buy "New Mexico" from the Mexicans. This term covered an indefinitely-bounded tract lying to the north of Texas and west of "Louisiana." It was next in the line of American expansion. For this land, he was to offer to settle the damages claimed by the United States citizens from Mexico, as had been done in the prior purchases of Louisiana and Florida. In addition, the United States would pay directly to Mexico the sum of five million dollars. The land lying between "New Mexico" and the Pacific, called "Upper California," it was feared would be sold by Mexico to England or France. Here came in what might be called the "bogey" Monroe doctrine. Such a transfer would be fraught with great danger to the United States. Hence Slidell was empowered to offer twenty-five million dollars, in addition to settling the claims, for both New Mexico and Upper California. "Money would be no object when compared with the value of the acquisition," as Buchanan said.

Instructions of Slidell.

Before Slidell could reach Mexico that pseudo republic had undergone another revolution, and the new administration refused to be bound by any agreement made by the former government. Hence in a special message to congress in May, 1846, President Polk felt justified in describing Slidell's efforts by asserting that the Mexican government had "not only refused to receive him or listen to his propositions, but after a long-continued series of menaces have at last invaded our territory and shed the blood of our fellow-citizens on our own soil." None could dispute the truth of the first charge, although many had a different opinion on the second assigned cause of the war with Mexico which followed.

Polk's war message.

In the second year of the war, after the American victory at Buena Vista and the capture of Vera Cruz, it was felt that the enemy might wish to make terms. Nicholas P. Trist, the chief clerk in the department of state, was sent with the rank of *chargé d'affaires* as a special commissioner to the headquarters of the American army, where he could communicate with the Mexicans. He was instructed to insist on the cession of New Mexico and California as a *sine qua non*, — *i. e.*, without which no terms could be made. A lively controversy ensued between him and General Scott, in command of the army, who thought that any proposition for an armistice or peace should come through him. "It amounts to this thing," he wrote to Trist in the camp, "that I, the commander of the army, shall defer to you, the chief clerk of the department of state, the question of continuing or discontinuing hostilities."

Trist as a war envoy.

The dispute was soon adjusted. Scott made an armistice, and Trist succeeded in arranging a meeting with the Mexican representatives at Atzcaposalci, a village midway between the two armies. The Mexicans expressed a desire for peace because of the bad example of the war in the light of Monroe doctrine coöperation. "We must confess, not without a blush," said they, "that we are exhibiting to mankind the scandal of two Christian nations, of two republics, in the presence of all mankind, mutually doing to one another all the harm we can by disputes about boundaries, when we have an excess of land to people and to cultivate in the beautiful hemisphere where Providence caused us to be born." They demanded that the land between the Nueces and the Rio Grande, the occupation of which had precipitated the war, should be left

Attitude of Mexico.



JAMES BUCHANAN.

as an "unoccupied zone," or neutral strip between Mexico and the United States. It was a proposition which had been made in previous negotiations for other boundaries, but was felt to be as impractical in the present case as in the others. If it had been accepted, Mexico was willing to yield New Mexico and a part of Upper California. She claimed that the war had been begun about Texas, and if the United States should now demand any part of Upper California, it could be done only by right of conquest, "which we are persuaded the republic of Washington will not only absolutely repel but will hold in abhorrence." Or if the territory were claimed because the United States had frequently tried to purchase it, that "would be a new thing and contrary to every idea of justice to make war upon a people for no other reason than because it refused to sell territory which its neighbor sought to buy."

Trist referred to his government this appeal of the vanquished not to be despoiled, upon which Buchanan, secretary of state, flew into a violent rage with this soft-hearted representative, who had so far disregarded his instructions. Trist was ordered to return at once. Buchanan considered it very bad taste in the Mexicans to try to dictate terms in their present condition. "After a series of brilliant victories," he reported to President Polk in explaining Trist's recall, "when our troops were at the gates of the capital and it was completely in our power, the Mexican government have not only rejected your liberal offers but have insulted our country by proposing terms the acceptance of which would degrade

Trist is recalled.



JOHN SLIDELL.

us in the eyes of the world and be justly condemned by the whole American people." He thought the Mexicans were trying the arts of diplomacy in order to gain a breathing spell, and were hoodwinking Trist.

Trist was officially recalled in October, 1847. Yet in February following, the president sent to the senate a treaty with Mexico made by this same Nicholas P. Trist, "a citizen of the United States," and it was speedily adopted to close the war. It was a most peculiar situation, attended by "extraneous circumstances," as Polk admitted. Trist had refused to heed his recall, because he thought he had done nothing to deserve it. The war had been renewed after an armistice of fifteen days, and the City of Mexico had fallen. Faction succeeded faction in the management of Mexican affairs. Trist was able at last to get a meeting with three responsible leaders at Guadalupe Hidalgo, "a spot which agreeably to the creed of this country," he wrote to Buchanan, "is the most sacred on earth as being the scene of the miraculous appearance of the Virgin for the purpose of declaring that Mexico was taken under her special protection." It was the only instance in all diplomatic history in which an acceptable treaty was made in the field, and by an ex-envoy who had been discredited by his own government.

Trist forms a treaty.

The treaty complied with all the American demands. Mexico was despoiled of Upper California, and New Mexico, nearly half of her domain. In order to save the charge of waging a war for spoils, the victors agreed to give to Mexico "in consideration of the extension acquired by our boun-



WINFIELD SCOTT.

daries" the sum of three million dollars cash and twelve million in four annual instalments, with interest at six per cent. As in previous cases of "claims" the United States also agreed to pay three and one-fourth million dollars to its own citizens, who could prove having received legitimate damages from Mexico. These terms closed the war.

Terms of the treaty.

Trist was the most original diplomat since Franklin, although he lacked the chief qualifications which the latter possessed. A plain, practical man, without previous foreign experience, he varied much in his methods from those pursued by other diplomatists. He filled his reports with all kinds of petty details. He did not hesitate to give President Polk the benefit of his advice upon Mexican affairs; nor did he mince words in defending his actions. Buchanan pronounced his letters to the president "grossly insulting," and ordered Scott to send him away from headquarters even after his treaty had been accepted. He was fortunate only in having his treaty considered by the senate at a time when the administration was willing to close the war because a double opposition had arisen — those who were opposed from the beginning, and those who wished to continue until all of Mexico should be held by the United States. The treaty was ratified by a majority of three votes, after three weeks' debate.

Trist a peculiar diplomat.

As provided in the treaty, commissioners began to survey the new boundary between Mexico and the United States, but could not determine the point where it should leave the Rio Grande after following up that river from the gulf. To avoid what threatened to become an unpleasant



ANTONIO LOPEZ DE SANTA ANNA, WHO COMMANDED THE MEXICAN ARMY.

The Gadsden purchase.

dispute, James Gadsden, envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Mexico, effected a treaty with that government providing a new boundary line, which cut off 45,535 square miles from Mexican domain and added them to the United States. They form the present southern part of New Mexico and Arizona between the Gila river and the Mexican boundary line. To secure this privilege of "straightening the boundary line," as it is commonly explained, Gadsden agreed that the United States would pay the Mexican government the additional sum of ten million dollars.

Since the sum paid for this "Gadsden purchase" was at the rate of $219 per square mile, while that paid for Upper California and New Mexico at the end of the war had been only little more than one-tenth as much, although the land was far superior, certain critics of the administration suggested that the Gadsden money was in the nature of "conscience money." Others thought that the right of navigating the Gulf of California and the privilege of a free transit across the Isthmus of Tehuantepec, so essential in the new California migration, sufficiently explained the added cost of the purchase. One could now hope that the two republics had entered upon a period of amicable relations befitting kindred experiments in a new form of government. But unfortunate Mexico was not at the end of her revolutions. Ten years later, the United States was watching closely a European attempt to reduce her to a monarchy.

Was it conscience money?

CHAPTER XII.

COÖPERATION IN INTERNATIONAL REFORMS.

The diplomatic history of the United States seems to resolve itself into periods corresponding roughly to the centuries. After nationality was acknowledged, it required the remainder of the eighteenth century to announce and maintain neutrality. The next century was spent in internal development, which demanded more or less isolation. The present century begins with the introduction of the new world power to the other nations through colonial possessions. Yet the isolation of the middle period was not so rigid as to bar the new republic from participation in movements for the betterment of the world.

Grouping in diplomatic history.

As a republic founded on freedom of individual movement, it was to be expected that she would take an active part in the great movement of the century for the abolition of the African slave trade, which had originated in the demand for labor in developing the new world. Soon after reaching statehood, nearly all the states both north and south had individually restricted the importation of new slaves both by prohibitive tariffs and by total prohibition. In the planter states this action was due to fear of slave predominance and insurrection; in the commercial states because slavery was not profitable. That the nation would follow these local examples was made certain in the constitution, which permitted the introduction of slaves to be prohibited after twenty years, allowing one year for the inauguration of the new government. While awaiting the termination of this period of toleration, congress passed several regulating laws. Thus in 1794 the carrying of slaves from the United States to any foreign country was forbidden, as was the fitting out of slavers in the United States. Later the importation of slaves into the Mississippi territory was prohibited, as was their being taken into any state which forbade it. Americans were also forbidden to carry slaves from one foreign country to another.

Early slave trade abolition.

As the year of final prohibition approached, President Jefferson said to congress, "I congratulate you, fellow citizens, on the approach of the period at which you may interpose your authority constitutionally to withdraw the citizens of the United States from all farther participation in those violations of human rights which have been so long continued on the unoffending inhabitants of Africa." In accord with this sentiment, congress forbade the introduction of African slaves after January 1, 1808. By a strange coincidence, Great Britain forbade slave trading in her dominions just twenty-three days later. Coöperation between the two in enforcing these laws would follow naturally.

The law of 1807.

The previous year, Great Britain had made a proposition to the United States that each should transmit to the other all measures enacted for the abolition of the slave trade and that they should agree "to use their best endeavors to procure the coöperation of other powers for the final and complete abolition, etc." The treaty, which was rejected by Jefferson in 1806 because it did not prohibit impressment, contained a provision for a kind of coöperation. The restoration of good feeling at the close of the War of 1812, allowed a clause to be inserted in the treaty of Ghent, pledging both parties to endeavor to end the slave trade.

Britain seeks coöperation.

Congress had prohibited the further introduction of slaves, but so long as slavery existed in the United States, and a demand for slaves existed, the temptation to break the law would be too strong for unscrupulous men to resist. Within three years after its passage, President Madison informed congress that "American citizens are instrumental in carrying on a traffic in enslaved Africans, equally in violation of the laws of humanity, and in defiance of those of their own country." These captains sailed usually under the Spanish flag and slipped their cargoes into the United States from the nearest Spanish islands. Madison and later presidents urged congress to devise further means for preventing the evil. From time to time various measures were passed, such as authorizing the employment of cruisers near the coast to stop slavers. The whole culminated, in 1820, in a law which pronounced the slave trade piracy, and made those engaged in it liable to the death penalty prescribed for pirates. The government even went so far as to break up a gang of freebooters who had taken possession of Amelia island lying off Florida and claimed by Spain. It was said that they were engaged in the slave trade.

Illegal use of the flag.

Meanwhile Great Britain had been unceasing in her efforts for the coöperation of other nations. Denmark had been the first nation to abolish slavery eight years before the close of the century. Napoleon had decreed the abolition of the traffic on his return from Elba, and the French king had reënacted the decree after Napoleon's overthrow. The five great powers of Europe, which had met for readjusting the kingdoms of Europe after Napoleon's meddling, pledged themselves to efforts for the cessation of the African traffic in slaves. Great Britain at last succeeded in purchasing from Spain, for four thousand pounds, a promise that she would forbid the trade in her possessions north of the equator; also that she would permit jointly with Great Britain the search of vessels supposed to be slavers. The same agreement was made with Portugal and with Holland.

Britain secures Europe's coöperation.

From time to time for many years, Great Britain tried to get the United States into such an agreement. Although the end was most desirable, the searching of an American vessel was just as repugnant to the United States as it had been before the War of 1812. It was also remembered that England had never formally abandoned her claim to a right to search vessels for British seamen. It was evident that the search of a suspected vessel was absolutely necessary for effective efforts in suppressing the slave trade; but it was equally apparent that under such an arrangement, England, the strongest naval power, would become the policeman if not the protector of the seas.

Repugnance of America to right of search.

The United States insinuated that an agreement with Britain on the slave trade might be more possible if the latter paid for the slaves which had been carried away by the evacuating British army in 1815, according to the treaty of Ghent. The matter had been referred to the czar of Russia, who decided that compensation should be made for all slaves carried off in territory restored to the United States, whether the slaves were on shore or on shipboard. Soon after this decision, a commission was formed of Nesselrode and Capodistrias as disinterested Russian arbiters, Sir Charles Bagot representing England, and Henry Middleton



COUNT NESSELRODE.

for the United States. They accepted claims for 3,582 slaves carried away, valued at $1,175,370. By the convention of 1826, Great Britain paid a sum aggregating very nearly that amount and the incident was thus finally closed.

England and the treaty of Ghent.

Great Britain may be excused in thinking that the United States was not sincere in attempting to stop the slave trade. It was remunerative to the ship-builders and owners of the commercial northern states, and it supplied the planting states with needed labor. Rarely was a United States cruiser sent along the coast to apprehend slavers. Those who were caught red-handed were frequently discharged by juries. Many who were convicted were pardoned by the various presidents. In 1819, after eleven years of prohibition under fine and imprisonment, the United States register of the treasury reported that he could not find from the accounts of the collector of customs a single forfeiture that had been made under the law.

Inefficient administration of the law.

The failure of the legislative powers of the United States to agree upon some manner of joining the general plan of mutual search of suspected vessels was a further proof to European minds of the insincerity of the slave-holding republic in trying to abolish the source of supply. While England gained great ascendency among the nations by securing such agreements with France, Denmark, Sardinia, the Hanse towns, and Naples, the United States secretary of state, John Quincy Adams, could only report to Canning, the British minister, that his government could

British success brings ascendency.

not enter into "a Compact, giving the power to the Naval Officers of one Nation to search the Merchant Vessels of another for Offenders and offences against the Laws of the latter, backed by a further power to seize and carry into a Foreign Port and there subject to the decision of a Tribunal composed of at least one-half Foreigners." American isolation and neutrality had some disadvantages.

The logical sequence of the Monroe doctrine should have been the acceptance by the South American states of the United States as the nearest and most friendly trading power. That desirable place was usurped by England, not altogether because of fear of the land-grabbing republic as evidenced in the Spanish Floridas and the Mexican war, but because hearty English coöperation against the slave trade bound those states to England in resulting commercial ties. She made such treaties with Hayti, Uruguay, Venezuela, Bolivia, Argentine confederation, Mexico, and Texas. Not to be outdone, the United States, with a flourish of trumpets, invited the participation of all nations with her in the good work. The republic of Colombia accepted, but the United States rejected the treaty negotiated by her representative, because it was based upon a right to search suspects. This fiasco formed an unfortunate contrast with England's successful efforts.

Britain gains influence in South America.

One result of the equivocal position in which the United States was placed by this sectional question was a series of international disputes over slave ships. The *Creole*, carrying slaves legitimately from Virginia to Louisiana, in 1841, was seized by her rebellious cargo and taken into British possessions in the West Indies. The long series of negotiations which ensued may be traced through the government reports under the name of the vessel. England refused to restore the liberated slaves, although she subsequently paid for them. In a parallel case, *L'Amistad*, a Spanish slaver, was captured by the slaves she carried and brought into New York, where the slaves were freed and never paid for. The complicated negotiations resulting from these two and similar cases would make a volume in themselves.

Slave trade complications.

Great Britain increased her international leadership, in 1841, by extending to Russia her plan of mutual search for slaving vessels. Cass, the American representative at France, at once took it upon himself to protest against such an agreement, assuming that swashbuckler air which has only too frequently characterized Americans in Europe. If the two powers dared by this agreement to search an American vessel, his people, he said, "would prepare themselves with apprehension, indeed, but without dismay — with regret, but with firmness — for one of those desperate struggles which have sometimes occurred in the history of the world." Such extravagances have rarely affected European policy, although popularly supposed in America to have a deterrent effect upon any ambitious schemes in that quarter. If we could always know the inside of European diplomacy, we should no doubt learn, as Cass did in this case, that steps, against which American "firm stands" are taken are not subsequently carried out simply because they were not originally contemplated. It is also of interest to note that here was a supposed combination of European against American interests, and, in that particular, furnishing a striking similarity to the conditions against which the Monroe doctrine

Cass objects to European agreements.



LEWIS CASS.

was originally aimed. Perhaps because the doctrine had now become so far removed from its original cause, Cass did not mention it in his protest.

Thus driven from the protection of all other flags by the coöperation of the European powers, the slave trade took refuge under the Stars and Stripes, and made the task of America doubly arduous. A vessel carrying its own flag would fit out in a port, and, as soon as it was well out of sight of land, would hoist the American flag and consequently would be immune from search unless it chanced to meet one of the few American cruisers. President Tyler once said to congress, "That the American flag is grossly abused by the abandoned and profligate of other nations is but too probable." Vessels flying such false colors were sometimes caught by European cruisers red-handed, but the United States was wont to reply to such evidence of her delinquency that the powers had trespassed on American rights by making such seizures: Another method of argument was to point to what the United States had already done as evidence of good intention. "This government — this young government," said Webster, "springing up in this New World within half a century . . . has gone in advance of all other nations in summoning the civilized world to a common effort to put down and destroy a nefarious traffic." But it must be done according to the American method; viz., by making the slave trade piracy rather than by allowing right of search. At last, Webster and Lord Ashburton, in forming the Washington treaty of 1842, were able to incorporate a kind of compromise by

Abuse of the American flag.

The Ashburton-Webster agreement.

which each government was to maintain a fleet of at least eighty guns on waters most frequented by slavers. The British cruisers, however, could not search vessels flying the American flag, although a right of visit was provided.

For twenty years the United States made varying efforts to carry out its part of the agreement of 1842. Appropriations for the cruisers were hard to force through congress; rarely was the force up to the required eighty guns; and the waters to be patrolled were too vast for efficient service. The Brazil "station," for instance, covered the east coast of South America from above the equator to Cape Horn, and the west coast of Africa south of the equator and extending around the Cape of Good Hope. Complications naturally followed because of the British seizing vessels claiming to be Americans, although in 1850, out of ten vessels said to have been illegally seized, nine were proved to be slavers. The United States asserted that in agreeing to change a "right of search" to a "right of visit," Great Britain had abandoned her obnoxious claim of the former right; but Britain insisted that the two were synonymous. A reaction seemed to set in favorable to the plan of the United States after 1850. Portugal, Chile, and Germany made slave trading piracy. France changed her policy from right of search to joint cruising with England and the United States.

Ineffective coöperation.

In the troublous times preceding 1860, while southern conventions and statesmen were questioning whether it was worth while longer to attempt to interfere with the business law of demand and supply, the commercial interests of northern trading cities were profiting by the forbidden traffic. New York newspapers estimated that eighty-five vessels fitted out in that port for the slave trade during a part of the years 1859 and 1860. Commercial periodicals estimated the wealth annually brought into the larger seaboard cities from the slave carrying business at not less than $17,000,000. Stephen A. Douglas thought at least 15,000 slaves were brought into the United States in 1859.

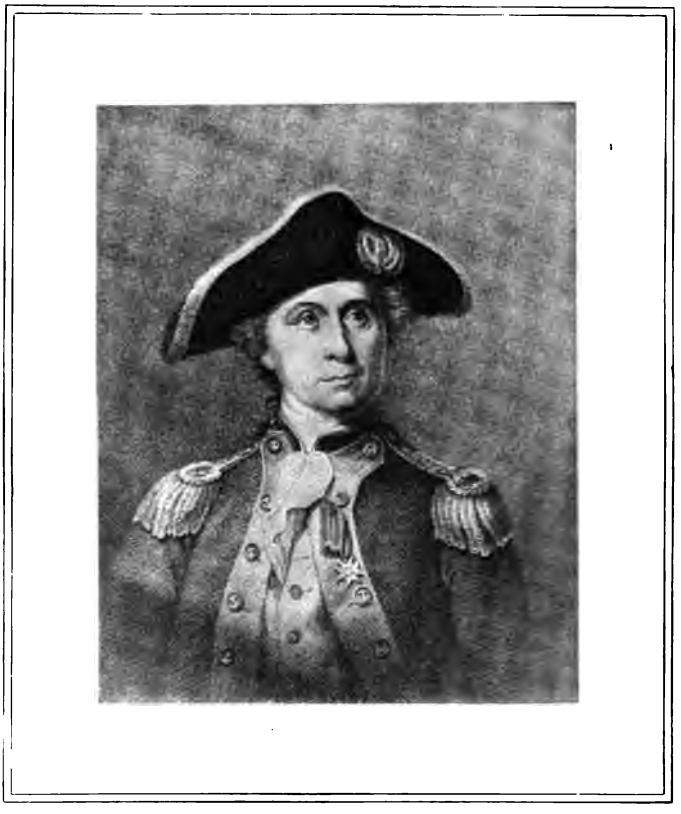
Slave trade active.

That the more thoughtful citizens of the south as well as the north opposed the trade was shown by the constitution adopted by the seceding Confederate States, which prohibited the importation of negroes from Africa. The congress of the United States at the same time increased the appropriation for the slave trade cruisers from $40,000 in 1860 to $900,000 in 1861. Some years it had been cut down to $5,000. As a result of increased effort, twelve slave vessels were soon caught, from which 3,119 Africans were returned to their native country. Also, in his first annual message to congress, President Lincoln was able to announce the first execution of a slave pirate in the forty years during which the law had been in effect. Captain Gordon, of the *Erie*, had been hanged on Bedloe's Island in New York harbor.

Changes brought by civil war.

In the pressure of the Civil war, under the anti-slavery sentiment of the times and in order to gain the good-will of Great Britain, the United States entered into a treaty with that government in which she yielded her position of the past forty years, and provided for a mutual right of search for ten years. But it was limited (1) to vessels of war of each country specially authorized; (2) by allowing merchant vessels only to be searched; (3) by restricting searching to commanders who could show

United States allows search.



JOHN PAUL JONES.

written authority and who should give a certificate of responsibility to the vessel searched; (4) by confining places of search to waters near Africa and near Cuba. Courts to try captures were to be instituted at Sierra Leone, Cape of Good Hope, and New York. Instructions for commanders of vessels and rules for the courts were added.

One year later the limits of search were extended to include the waters near Madagascar, Porto Rico, and San Domingo. In 1870 the cessation of the slave trade allowed the special courts to be abandoned by treaty, seizures being tried in the admiralty courts of the two nations. The death of the slave trade was due not only to the new arrangement with Great Britain and the vigorous enforcement of the laws, but much more to the abolition of slavery in the United States. Almost at the same time, Holland prohibited slavery in her colonies. The action of Brazil in 1871 in providing gradual abolition marked the end of the system in the last civilized country. Further international coöperation for the suppression of the slave trade on the high seas was unnecessary, since the cause had been removed.

Coöperation brings results.

The protracted effort of the United States for freeing the ocean from the slave trader finds an interesting parallel in her attempts to drive out the privateer. In both endeavors the weakness of a republic in diplomacy — the sudden changes in foreign policy frequently following a change of national administration — was painfully manifest. In contrast, a stable monarchy could hint at inconsistency, if not fickleness.

Weakness of a republic.

By privateering was understood the custom of licensing private vessels in war time to cruise as men of war, capturing the ships and property of the enemy. The license or commission was called letters of marque and reprisal. Adventurers, like John Paul Jones, seized such an opportunity as the Revolutionary war afforded to take out a commission from the rebelling colonies to prey on British commerce. The American commissioners in France issued such commissions, many of which returned to plague them, illustrating the disadvantages of this practise. The owner and crew of the privateer were usually allowed a share or the whole of the prize money, and, being under no naval discipline, verged close to piracy in their eagerness to make captures. Indeed, privateering is a kind of legalized piracy.

The system of privateering.

It had been the ambition of Franklin to have his country take the lead in abolishing the practise. In 1785, as has been said, he secured such a prohibition in the first treaty with Prussia; but it was omitted in a subsequent treaty with that nation. Although such provision was not placed in the treaties made with other nations, a clause was inserted in many which pledged each party not to issue letters of marque to a third party with whom either might be engaged in war. Such an agreement had not been made with Great Britain, and in the War of 1812 privateers formed the redeeming feature of the conduct of the war on the part of the United States. About the time of the Monroe doctrine, Franklin's plan was revived, and attempts were made to secure anti-privateering agreements with various European nations but without success. No commissions for privateers were issued by the United States during the War with Mexico, and those issued by that government were of little avail, since nearly every European nation had declared by law that it would not protect its vessels acting as privateers for another.

Privateering dying out.

In the Crimean war in Europe, no privateering was sanctioned. After the close of that war, an agreement was entered into at Paris by Austria, France, Great Britain, Sardinia, Prussia, Russia, and Turkey for the increased safety of commerce in war time. Privateering was forbidden, blockades must be effective to be valid, neutral goods not contraband were not to be seized, nor were the enemy's goods to be confiscated if carried in a neutral ship. It was the final acknowledgement of the neutral principles for which the United States had stood for well-nigh a century. It was a victory for "free goods make free ships."

The Paris agreement of 1856.

To the amazement of Europe, the United States, to whom this "declaration of 1856" was sent for coöperation, refused to sign it. She could not consent to the clause prohibiting privateering. "We cannot afford to keep a large navy, like European nations," she said, "and the expedient of fitting out private vessels in war time is our only safety. If you will make all private property safe on the seas in time of war, we will not use privateers, but we use them for the same purpose that you use your war vessels for." She also demanded that a port should be considered as blockaded only when an army was besieging it by land. To this Great Britain would not agree, saying that the right of blockade was essential to her naval supremacy. Here the whole question became merged into the diplomacy of the Civil war. Privateering and blockade were to be tested by practise and not by diplomacy.

The United States refuses to sign.

TOPICAL ANALYSIS.

THE DIPLOMATIC INCIDENTS OF THE MEXICAN WAR. CHAPTER XI.

Recognition of the South American Republics.
- Treaties made with them.

Business and not sentiment to rule the western world.

Lack of sympathy between Mexico and the United States.
- Texas adds to the diplomatic troubles.
- Pressing damage claims against Mexico.
  - Impossibility of keeping her promises.
  - Tyler's grievances summed up.
  - The treatment of Minister Slidell.

Polk declares war on two grounds.
- Trist as a war agent.
  - Too sympathetic for a war diplomat.
  - Adoption of his treaty extraordinary.
- The diplomatic service of Gadsden in Mexico.

COÖPERATION IN INTERNATIONAL REFORMS. CHAPTER XII.

The movement for abolishing the African slave trade.
- Colonial opposition to the trade.
- Limit set by the constitution.
  - Evasion of the laws.
- Great Britain suggests coöperation on the seas.
  - By right of search or by declaring piracy?
  - Refusal gives Britain commercial advantage.
- Agreement for joint cruising.
- United States yields right of search in Civil war.
  - Abolition of slavery kills the trade.

Coöperation for stopping privateering.
- Origin of the practise.
- Franklin's desire to end it.
- The Paris Convention of 1856.
  - The United States refuses to join.

REVIEW QUESTIONS.

CHAPTER XI. 1. Under what circumstances did the United States first recognize the South American republics? 2. Describe the strained relations with Mexico up to 1835. 3. How was the elasticity of the Monroe doctrine shown at this time? 4. How were the two countries brought to actual war? 5. What was Mexico's attitude toward the terms of settlement proposed? 6. How did Trist bring about a settlement? 7. What were the terms of the treaty? 8. What was the Gadsden purchase?

CHAPTER XII. 1. How did England and the United States first coöperate against the slave trade? 2. What steps did the United States take to break it up? 3. What coöperation in Europe was secured by Great Britain? 4. Why did the United States hesitate to join wholly in this agreement? 5. How were the claims of the United States against England settled? 6. Why was the United States suspected of insincerity? 7. Why did Britain rather than the United States gain influence in South America? 8. What trouble was caused by the searching of vessels? 9. What abuse led to the Webster-Ashburton agreement? 10. Describe the changes in the slave trade which were brought about by the Civil war. 11. What efforts to discourage privateering were made previous to 1856? 12. Why did the United States refuse to sign the "declaration of 1856?"

Search Questions. 1. Give the date of the annexation of Texas. 2. Name the important battles in the Mexican war. 3. Give the date of the treaty of Ghent. 4. What was the aspect of affairs between England and America in 1855? 5. Name two causes for the strained relationship.



["A Walk in Rome," by Professor Oscar Kuhns, appeared in October. In November, the same author took his readers on "A Gondola-Ride Through Venice." In December, Professor James A. Harrison's contribution was entitled "Florence in Art and Story," and in January he took his readers on "A Zigzag Journey Through Italy." The February number contained "Alt Nuremberg: The City of Memories," by Henry C. Carpenter.]

VI. THE LAND OF LUTHER.*

BY LINCOLN HULLEY.

(Department of History, Bucknell University.)

MARTIN LUTHER was born at Eisleben in 1483, and died there in 1546. In traversing the country made famous by his presence, begin with the town of his birth. It is beautiful for situation. It lies among the foothills of the Harz mountains in the very heart of Germany. To the north, stretching away to the Baltic sea, is the great level plain of North Germany. Near by to the south are the mountains in which Martin Luther's father earned his living as a miner. On all sides is the beautiful landscape of a thrifty peasantry.

Eisleben.

The traveler ought to first get his bearings. So if the reader will turn to a map of Germany in any atlas and find the Harz mountains, the start may be made from there. From Eisleben it is about six miles west to Mansfeld, fifty miles north to Magdeburg, fifty northeast to Wittenberg, eighteen east to Halle, twenty-five further southeast to Leipsic, thirty-five south to Erfurt, and thirty-five west from there to Eisenach.

One sees in Eisleben the house where Luther was born, the church in which he was christened on St. Martin's Day (which accounts for his name), another church in which he preached his last sermon, and the house in which he died. When Luther was six months old, his parents moved to Mansfeld, only six miles away to the west, and here the lad lived till he was fourteen years of age. All over this district there were

Life of the people.

big peasant families of Luthers. The people living here today possess the traits of their fathers. They are an open, free, warm-hearted, stubborn people. The climate of North Germany is in their blood, the soil is in their bone, and the labor of centuries is in their muscle. Luther was typical of the best and worst features of this class. His family toiled as do those among whom we travel today, ate the same coarse fare of black bread and beer, shivered in the winter, and fought the same elements. Luther inherited the peasant's strong, sturdy body and mind, and with both these the peasant's strength of character and vulgarity of speech. Later on, when he was in the torrent and whirlwind of his passion, he heaped on his opponents the fiercest invective and the coarsest vituperation. His table-talk even, abounds in vulgar, offensive allusions. Yet one admires these good people for the hardy virtues they possess. During Luther's boyhood days his mind was filled with the superstitions of the

* The accompanying photographs are from the private collection of Rev. F. C. Gotwald, of Wittenberg College, Springfield, Ohio.



MARTIN LUTHER.
From a painting by Cranach.

peasants. Belief in witches was common. Monks preached their dreams and visions as true voices of the spirit. He saw priests exorcise devils from children and believed stories about witches separating families, hoodooing individuals, and working all manner of mischief. The peasants in these hills still believe some of that silly nonsense, though they are less ignorant than their fathers.

Beautiful Magdeburg.

Leaving Mansfeld and traveling north fifty miles, over the same road the fourteen-year-old Luther trudged to study law at Magdeburg, we reach the famous old city. Poor Magdeburg! she little thought that the lad who came to study law would start a fire that under Tilly, the catholic general of the religious war, would lay her beauty in ashes. Luther was not happy here, so back over the same road he went, through his own home town, and on to the southwest to Eisenach.

Eisenach, and old Wartburg.

Any traveler can enjoy Eisenach. The scenery round about is picturesque, the people are hospitable, and many a legendary ruin invites to an excursion. The city lies among the hills of the south range of the Thuringian mountains. On the heights above the city is the old Wartburg castle where Luther, after the Diet of Worms, was a prisoner in friendly hands, where he translated the Bible into his mother's speech, wrestled with his sins, and threw his inkstand at the devil. It is a city rich in memories of Luther. In the square is a statue of him, and on a hill street is the house of Frau Cotta, the good woman who aided Luther.

Frau Cotta.



VIEW OF WARTBURG CASTLE FROM THE COURT.

Every tourist enjoys reading, or pretending to read, the inscriptions on all memorial tablets and monuments. It flatters one's vanity to make out an occasional word. It is true that the Latin ones break all the known rules and exceptions of the Latin language, and of course that is the reason so few are able to read them.

In a picture accompanying this article one sees Luther singing before Frau Cotta's house. Many of the students were poor. It was their custom to beg. But Luther could sing and used to win favor and bread with his voice. As a singing beggar he had been turned away from the doors of several burghers when Frau Cotta's opened wide, and the young student was welcome to her home. As one looks on the scarred heads and slashed faces of German students today, one wonders whether sword practise and fights were formerly in vogue. Luther carried a sword daily on his person. He may have used it too; but he also studied in the Latin school connected with one of the churches for four years, and learned music, and got a saner view of life than his severe boyhood had given him. Before leaving, the traveler might like to search for the nine

Luther, the student.



ROOM IN WARTBURG CASTLE WHERE LUTHER TRANSLATED THE BIBLE AND WHERE HE THREW THE INKSTAND AT THE DEVIL.

monasteries and nunneries that Luther saw there, and make a visit on St. Julian's day to the tomb of Raspe, a deed entitling a person to two years' indulgence.

On the way to Erfurt.

We go with Luther from Eisenach to Erfurt. Here he attended the University four years. The region traversed is filled with legends and historic memories. In this country the Saxon emperors made their home. We pass through Gotha near which is the mountain where Venus held her revels and lured Tannhäuser, whose deliverance is wrought through pilgrimage and a true woman's love as Wagner tells. It is enchanted land and more. Among these hills are old ruins of cloister-schools, ancient castles, and decayed towns. Among these hills, too, the peasants, stirred by Luther's religious views, rose to redress social wrongs and were cut down by the nobles. Arriving at Erfurt, we first explore the town, visit the cathedral on the hill overlooking the city, and dine in one of the old-fashioned inns where the landlord assures the traveler Gustavus Adolphus used to stay — though one is certain Gustavus never drank such horrible chocolate as this landlord serves.



LUTHER'S BIRTHPLACE IN EISLEBEN.

Luther buried himself in his books at Erfurt. He was strong in his studies and won his master's degree. Here, for the first time in his life, he saw a copy of the Bible. Erfurt was celebrated for its teaching. Yet all the universities were in the clutch of the middle ages. If one were to attend a lecture by Luther's professors, one would hear authorities quoted, but would see no experiments nor hear of research. Arrested intellectual development resulted. Men committed words to memory and questioned nothing. The drill made logicians but not truth-seekers. Some were diligent students of the classics, and to these Luther devoted himself with fine results. His entire life afterward was that of a hard student, a writer of many books and pamphlets, and a preacher of many sermons.

University life of the middle ages.

Logicians, not truth-seekers.

The tourist would do well to pause here and learn how Luther gave up

Luther becomes a monk.

the law to become a monk. He was walking on a country road outside of Erfurt during a storm. Terrified by a flash of lightning, he vowed to give his life to God. He at once weighed the claims of three orders of monks — the Dominican, Franciscan, and Augustinian — deciding to join the Augustinian. Before taking the cowl, he invited his student friends to an evening party. This was his farewell to the world. On the morrow he knocked at the door of the convent, parted with his belongings, in due time took the vows of poverty, chastity, and obedience, and became a monk, in the second year a priest. The order he joined impressed him greatly. He was in the Erfurt monastery three years. The drill he received in daily duties became a habit of his entire later life; and not only that, but he learned from the inside the doctrine, ritual, and life of the church that he afterward tried to reform. It was largely on the basis of his experience here that he wrought out the three overturning ideas of the reformation, namely, justification by faith, the supremacy of the Scriptures, and the right of private judgment.

His farewell to the world.



CASTLE CHURCH, WITTENBERG, SHOWING DOOR WHERE LUTHER NAILED THE 95 THESES. REMODELED IN 1891.

The three rules of the reformation.

Luther at Wittenberg.

We follow Luther to his professorship at Wittenberg. At the railroad station which lies outside the town, one takes a slow, poky horse-car to ride to the market place. The town is like the horse-car line — small, slow, and sleepy. The houses are low, made of mud walls and thatched roofs. One street, running parallel with the river Elbe, is all the town boasts. It was the writer's pleasant privilege a few years ago to stop at one of the quaintest of little German inns here at Wittenberg. Mine host was a jolly round-faced and rounder-bellied individual, who prided himself on his knowledge of Luther traditions, and gave



MARKET PLACE, WITTENBERG, SHOWING BRONZE STATUES OF LUTHER AND MELANCTHON, AND TOWN CHURCH, WHERE LUTHER FREQUENTLY PREACHED.

lengthy explanations of the same. His good dinners, however, were sufficient compensation for any pretense of special learning on the subject of Luther. At the entrance of the town is the old university since used as a Luther museum and seminary. Here the reformer met his classes, taught his new theology, and wrote his pamphlets.

After coming to Wittenberg Luther never again changed his residence. One wonders that anybody should have founded a university here. It is in painful contrast to the goodly towns of Magdeburg, Eisenach, and Erfurt. Yet circumstances fitted it for the home of a reform movement. Paul and Augustine were the patron saints of the university, and their writings were Luther's favorite reading. The control of the university was in the elector whose funds supported it, and not in any ecclesiastic who might have deposed Luther.

The university at Wittenberg.

Walking down the long street of the town, about midway one comes to the market place where there are now statues of Luther and Melancthon in bronze. Facing the square is the municipal building and near by is a church in which Luther often preached. Continuing down the long street to the end, one reaches the castle and the church on which Luther nailed his theses. The old doors fell away, but new ones took their place, and one may read on new doors in good strong German the ninety-five theses cast in imperishable bronze. Within this church are the tombs of Luther and Melancthon.



LUTHER'S HOUSE IN WITTENBERG.



THE WARTBURG CASTLE, WHERE LUTHER WAS HELD CAPTIVE BY HIS FRIENDS.



LUTHER SINGING IN THE STREETS OF EISENACH, BEFORE THE HOME OF FRAU COTTA.



CATHEDRAL BUILDINGS AT ERFURT.



LUTHER BEFORE CHARLES V. AT THE DIET AT WORMS, 1521. CHARLES V. AND THE CATHOLIC LEADERS AT THE LEFT. GERMAN ELECTORS AT THE RIGHT.

Relics.

One of the things that surely impress a pilgrim on his journey through Europe, chiefly southern Europe, is the superstitious veneration of the people for relics. Why, this very castle church in Wittenberg was built as a shrine for one of the original thorns from the crown of Christ which the king of France gave the elector. Then other relics were added, till eight great groups of them existed, carefully preserved in strong metal and wood cases. In this church there were 5,005 relics. They belonged mostly to virgins, widows, confessors, apostles, prophets, and martyrs of the church. One set was connected with Christ — bits of His cross, wisps of the original straw in the manger, pieces of His garments, hair, and teeth; memorials of His mother, milk from the Virgin, pieces of her handicraft, and so forth. All persons beholding these relics were entitled to 1,443 years of indulgence. This was more merit than any one person would need, and he might share it with his friends. The traveler in Europe today sees enough pieces of the original cross to build a substantial house, and he hears enough old wives' fables about relics to fill the biggest book in the world. Excepting Assisi no place was so famous for its relics as Wittenberg.



INTERIOR OF CASTLE CHURCH. TOMB OF LUTHER ON THE RIGHT.

A journey to Rome.

But let us return to Luther. While teaching at Wittenberg, and before any trouble began, he made a journey to Rome. Going by way of Heidelberg in the Rhine country, and Munich in Bavaria, he crossed the Alps to Milan and thence proceeded to Rome. This visit made a very unfavorable impression on him. The worldliness, ignorance, and selfishness of the clergy burned deep convictions into him. He saw that religion is a thing of the heart and not of externals; that prayers, creeds, indulgences, pilgrimages, gifts, and all the ritual of the church can not take the place

Impressions.

of an internal heart faith and change. This was the beginning of his criticism of the abuses in the church. Serious trouble did not break out, however, until John Tetzel, a monk, born at Leipsic, came into Luther's region preaching a doctrine of indulgence, and selling certificates of pardon. We should pause here in our travels and understand this business. Tetzel professed to forgive sins, past, present, and future, and solely on the ground of a money payment, not contrition. Luther, as priest, heard confession and spoke the formula of remission, but only in view of penitence. Some of his people stayed away from the confessional and showed Tetzel's certificate as excuses. This angered Luther who had, before Tetzel's day, preached against abuses of church doctrine. For a year and a half he had tried to check the sale of indulgences. Then he flamed out at Tetzel. Carefully writing out ninety-five propositions concerning sin, grace, forgiveness, and indulgences, he waited until a great festival brought a multitude of people together; then at noon of the day before the festival he nailed his theses to the church door.

Tetzel.



MELANCTHON'S HOUSE, WITTENBERG

There was his public protest and there the Reformation began. There were critics and reformers before Luther, and the minds of men were in a fit mood for his work to begin, yet he deserves all the credit given him for the movement. Following the theses came sermons thundering from the pulpit against indulgence. Pope Leo X., the brilliant patron of the Renaissance, one of the Medici, lightly alluded to the controversy as a quarrel among the monks, and after reading some of Luther's arguments said, "This Luther has a fine genius. But he must be silenced."

Pope Leo X.

The reader should imagine himself now in old Leipsic. Dr. Eck, a

In old Leipsic.

shrewd debater, was chosen to meet Luther at Leipsic in a discussion of the issues pending, and thither our journey takes us, with a great throng of students and others, to hear the debate. The duke gave up a big room in his palace to it. On July 4, the day of Tetzel's death in Leipsic, the debate began. For four days Luther and Eck debated on the supremacy of the Pope. Then Luther wished to stop. The duke wished them to continue, and to discuss indulgences, purgatory, and the power of the keys. Luther vanquished his opponent in the debate, though popular sympathy was with Eck. Duke George of Leipsic hated the reformer, but Luther predicted that he would yet return and preach in the chapel of that very palace. He fulfilled this prediction in 1539.

The debate.

Stirring days.

If the traveler will pause and try to live over those old days he will realize what stirring times they were. Luther's sermons went over Germany like wildfire. Men took sides. The good sense of the people went with the monk; fear and religious prejudice went with his foes. Everybody talked. Threats were made. About a year after the theses were nailed up, a young man was called to Wittenberg as professor of Greek. It was Melancthon, who soon took his place by Luther's side. After three years of gossip, controversy, threats, and abuse, a papal bull was served on Luther. Excitement was again at white heat. But Luther was brave. He wrote a terrible pamphlet called "The Babylonish Captivity of the Church," in which he sharply criticized the course of Rome; then he wrote another "To the Nobility of the German Nation." Then he called the people. They went with him to the eastern gate of Wittenberg. Beyond it, near the riverside, some say in the square, in the presence of a throng, the bull, decretals, and papal books were cast into the flames. It was a thrilling moment. Luther had defied the pope. The act was insult. It drew on Luther the enmity of all the loyal bishops, princes, universities, and citizens. The summons to Worms necessarily followed. At this place the new emperor, Charles V., was to hold his first diet and matters affecting the religion of the empire were to be discussed.



ST. PAUL'S CHURCH AT LEIPSIC, WHERE TETZEL WAS BURIED.

Burning the bull.

The Diet of Worms.

We are bound to trace Luther to Worms and observe the order of events there. A safe conduct was granted by the emperor; but Huss of Bohemia had been given one, years before, and it had been basely violated. From Wittenberg to Leipsic, Naumburg, Weimar, Erfurt, Gotha, Eisenach, Frankfort, to Worms was his route, over the Thuringian hills, from one river valley, the Elbe, to another, the Rhine. He rode in a carriage provided by the Council of Wittenberg. Prince John paid his expenses. On the way he learned that the diet had already condemned his books. The fate of Huss seemed likely to be his also. Yet he declared that if every tile on every housetop in Worms were a devil, he would go there. He reached Worms, put up at a little German inn, and the next day appeared before the diet at the emperor's court. Asking a day's time to consider the questions put to him, he again stood before the court to make answer.



PALACE AT LEIPSIC, WHERE THE DISPUTATION WITH ECK OCCURRED.

A most impressive moment.

This is one of the most impressive moments of history. See the picture of it. Charles V., who presides over the diet, is the greatest ruler Europe has yet seen. His power, territory, dignity, and lustre are most imposing. The Catholic leaders to the left are advising fire for the heretic. The German princes on the right are friendly to him. Luther, charged with heresy, and expected to recant and repudiate his books, makes a defense of all that he has done, refuses to retract a word, and ends with the memorable sentence: "Here I stand, I cannot do otherwise, so help me God. Amen."



ROOM WHERE MELANCTHON DIED IN WITTENBERG.

Luther's stand.

The emperor's decision.

The emperor's written decision was that the Catholic religion must be protected and Luther be visited with the usual penalty. But since a



LUTHER'S STUDY IN WITTENBERG, WITH THE ORIGINAL WINDOW SEAT, TABLE, AND STOVE.

safe conduct had been granted him, he must first be permitted to return home.

Monument at Worms.

Years have passed since then, and as one visits Worms today one sees a glorious monument, one of the noblest in Europe, erected to the mighty Luther. His is the central figure, and about the base are grouped other distinguished reformers.

"Knight George" at Wartburg castle.

Leaving Worms in company with Luther, one is soon back as far as Eisenach. Fearing violence to his person, friends have planned to capture him, and carry him off to some safe retreat, till the storm then raging has spent its force. A band of knights waylays the travelers and by a circuitous route brings Luther to the frowning parapet of the Wartburg castle. Of course we must visit this castle. Luther was here for nearly a year. He was known as Knight George, disguised by long hair and beard. The high living of the castle and enforced quiet must have deranged his digestion, for he saw the devil and other evil spirits here once and again. Probably, too, his excited imagination interpreted the noises of rats, winds, and other things about the old place as due to the presence of the devil. In this castle Luther's New Testament first saw the light. Over the hills around the castle he went hunting.

Fanaticism in Luther's own town.

During his confinement his friends were enabled to rally. His heroism at Worms spread abroad and impressed the masses. The mystery of his capture roused curiosity. Sympathy was wakened for him. As we stand on the Wartburg mountain, looking across the five ridges of Thuringian hills, we recall two events that occurred as a result of these controversies. A group of extremists, "the prophets of Zwickau," went to the excesses of fanaticism in Luther's own town. They held the doctrine of the "inner light," claimed the inspiration of prophecy for themselves, declared the Catholic Church corrupt, and hence all its ceremonies, including those of Biblical origin, as invalid in its hands, and finally that civil government needed a radical regeneration. Their intemperate zeal was worse than their creed. They entered churches, tore down the altars, smashed pictured windows, knocked the images from



THE LUTHER MONUMENT AT WORMS. OTHER REFORMERS AROUND THE BASE.

their places, and broke the furniture. This drew Luther from his retirement. He returned to Wittenberg, strove with the people and triumphed, driving the prophets elsewhere. Again, the peasants of these mountain districts, using this religious excitement as an aid, rose to redress their social wrongs. Luther incited the princes to suppress the rising with great violence and bloodshed. About fourteen towns in southwest Saxony were involved, thousands of lives were lost, and before order was restored, the rising had spread to the Rhine and to the Tyrol. This insurrection is distinct from another called the Knight's War, which originated among the professional fighting men of Germany. The lesser nobility fought for wages, hiring out to anyone who could pay. Ulrich von Hutton, one of their number, strongly opposed to the power of princes, stirred them up to war on the greater nobility. Luther opposed this movement, which had tried to make capital out of the religious ferment, and his favor was a powerful aid to the princes in crushing the knights.

Luther returns to Wittenberg.

The Knight's War.

One can hardly follow Luther now. He travels from city to city preaching in churches, castles, and other places. In 1524 he quitted the cloister, urged others to do the same, aided in the break-up of many nunneries, and in June of 1525, when forty-two years of age, married Catherine von Bora, a nun. Of course public sentiment was shocked. Even Erasmus, enlightened and friendly to reform, said of it: "When a monk marrieth a nun, we may expect anti-christ will be born." Even Luther's immediate friends, including Melancthon, were kept ignorant of his purpose till after the event, for fear of hindering their work. But the town was Luther's. The university gave him a big silver tankard. The city sent him fourteen cans of wine with free access to the city's wine cellar for a year. Friends gathered at his home in the Augustinian cloister and ate a wedding dinner. His married life was happy. Six children were born to him. In abandoning celibacy we see how far Luther had gone in his views of reform. He had denounced the papal mass as an abomination. He discarded the worship of images as idolatry.

Luther's marriage.

Luther's views of reform.

He declared against auricular confession because of its abuses; and later he even went so far as to call the letter of James an epistle of straw, because he thought its doctrine of works inconsistent with justification by faith. Yet with all this he did not want images removed from churches, nor all masses prohibited, nor fastings, prayers, and such ceremonies set aside, as it would result in too great a shock to the people. He gave a new organization to his churches, held the services in the German language, helped to suppress the monasteries and apply their wealth to educational work, gave the people the Bible in their own tongue, and voiced their hearts in his hymns. Saxony took the lead in these changes. Hesse, Augsburg, Ulm, Brandenburg, Brunswick, Anhalt, Silesia, and other states followed in quick succession, their princes forming a league to defend their civil rights and the reformed faith.

The princes' league.

The Emperor Charles, meanwhile, was absent from Germany looking after other parts of his empire. Elated with success, he returned to Germany to begin the suppression of the reformers. Many princes supported him. But a minority signed a protest (from which arose the name of Protestants), so Charles came in person to meet the diet of nobles at Augsburg in 1530.

Origin of name "Protestants."

When the imperial diet was held as Augsburg, the elector employed Melancthon to represent the reformed faith in the settling of differences, but kept Luther within easy call for six months at Coburg. On the way thither Luther preached in Weimar, Saalfeld, Grafenthal, Neustadt, and often at Coburg. Melancthon's statement of doctrine here, known as the Augsburg Confession of Faith, became the Lutheran creed. It was clear, firm, and moderate. Of course this confession was condemned by the diet, the Catholics being in a majority, and later an imperial edict forbade the teaching of it. Both sides now armed for war, which was averted by the foreign affairs of Charles.

Augsburg confession of faith.

Many more diets and conferences were held on the Rhine, on the Danube, and in central Germany, till Luther refused to attend any more, saying, "It is only a trick; and if you hold one it concerns itself about cowls, shorn heads, meats, drinks, and such like foolish things, and others still more useless. But of faith and justification and other useful and weighty matters you do not wish to confer." Toward the close of 1539 Luther was drawn into the controversy relative to the bigamy of the Landgrave of Hesse. Luther approved this case, though he would not admit the principle broadly, and his decision remains a serious blot on his fair name.

Other diets.

Finally in 1545 Charles called a great council of the church to meet at Trent in the Tyrol on the Italian side of the Alps. Luther refused it countenance. There the Catholics began the reform of their church from within. The breach between the two parties was now complete and the bloody religious wars were to follow till the land should be laid low, and a baptism of fire should purify the faith.

Council of Trent.

In 1546 Luther journeyed from Wittenberg to Eisleben to assist in settling a civil dispute there. It was fated to be his death year. He had always been a great letter writer, and a number of beautiful letters to his "dear Katy," the faithful wife, belong to this period. Busy to the last, he performed the ceremonies of ordination and communion, prayed much

aloud, and preached in the village church but a few days before the end came. He grew sick Wednesday, February 17. Count Albert gave him the scrapings from the tooth of a sea monster, a medicine much esteemed at that time, and Luther accepted it. He grew worse, however, and toward morning he died, aged sixty-two. Luther's death.

Several sermons were preached over his body in Eisleben. Then the funeral train started to Wittenberg. The bier was guarded by a troop of horse. The people turned out of their villages all along the way. Bells were tolled. A great awe filled the people. How are the mighty fallen! The great Luther was dead. At Halle the clergy, citizens, and authorities in great crowds came out to do him honor. In the churches his hymns were sung. On the streets his words were spoken, his beliefs discussed. A deputation met the funeral outside of Wittenberg, and amid great solemnity and tenderness he was laid to rest near the pulpit of the church. His spirit is abroad in the world today; but there his ashes lie; and as we end our pilgrimage there, we might join the congregation in this very church singing Luther's great hymn — Honor to Luther.

" A mighty fortress is our God,
A bulwark never failing."



Review Questions.

1. Locate the place of Luther's birth and death. 2. What coincidence gave Luther his Christian name? 3. What connection between Luther and the destruction of Magdeburg by Tilly? 4. In what city did Luther see nine monasteries and nunneries? 5. Gotha is the scene of what Wagnerian opera? 6. What was the education of the middle ages, as described at the university at Erfurt? 7. What order of monks did Luther join? 8. What are the three overturning ideas of the revolution? 9. For what is Wittenberg famous? 10. What was the effect of Luther's journey to Rome? 11. When and how did the Reformation really begin? 12. Describe " one of the most impressive moments of history." 13. Who was the Knight of Wartburg Castle? 14. Give the origin of the name " Protestant." 15. Who was the author of the " Augsburg Confession," and what did it become?



Search Questions.

1. For what is Magdeburg famous? 2. Summarize the Thirty Years' war; causes, results, leaders. 3. What four great men are buried in the Schlosskirche at Wittenberg? 4. Who composed the Diet at Worms? 5. What are the tenets of theAugsburg Confession? 6. What famous events have occurred at Castle Wartburg?



Bibliography.

The general reader will find (1) Luther's " Table Talk " valuable as first-hand information; (2) Köstlin's " Life of Luther," a good estimate of his life and work; (3) Seebohm's " The Protestant Revolution," in The Epoch Series, a good book for the general setting; and (4) Baedeker's guide-books, particularly "Northern Germany," useful for the geography and the kind of information a traveler needs. (5) Carlyle and Froude each have splendid essays on Luther. (6) " The Schoenberg-Cotta Family," a story of Luther's life at Eisenach, though written for young people will be of interest to many older readers. (7) The advanced student will find that Harnack's latest book (1901, Leipsic), " Das Wesen des Christentum," has in the last chapter a good, brief criticism of Luther's movement.

CRITICAL STUDIES IN GERMAN LITERATURE.

II. SCHILLER'S "WILHELM TELL."

BY ROBERT WALLER DEERING.

(Professor of Germanic Languages and Literature, Western Reserve University.)

I will make Schiller life-size — that is to say, colossal.
— *The sculptor, Dannecker.*

THE tenth of November is a red-letter day in the German calendar. It marks no great popular event, no crisis in the national life, no great scientific achievement — it is the birthday of two great men: Martin Luther (1483–1546) and Friedrich Schiller (1759–1805). The nation may well be proud of two such men. Both were veritable apostles of freedom: Luther, the great reformer, the great preacher of religious liberty; Schiller, the great soul, the poet of liberty, the advocate of humanity and its rights and privileges in the political and social world. Both were essentially men of the people, and appealed, not to some narrow circle, some educated or privileged class, but to the whole nation. Schiller's influence is even wider than Luther's, for while half of Germany still hates Luther, there is hardly a German home in which Schiller is not an honored name, a household word. The Germans honor Lessing and are proud of Goethe, but it is Schiller they love. No other poet ever got so close to the great German heart as he; "no poet of modern times has so filled the heart of a whole nation as he." It is easy to say why, when we hear him say: "I have written with all my heart, and what comes from the heart will touch the heart." His people love him because he was one of them, in sympathy with them; one whose hopes and trials and disappointments were the same as their own, whose life is an inspiring example of all that is best in their national character. They look up to him as a leader and teacher, for they recognize in him one of the great forces that made their nation what it is, as one who brought them to a sense of their national character and unity, and thereby helped overwhelm Napoleon and prepare the way for Bismarck and the German Empire of today. Not alone the "man behind the gun" deserves the praise, but the man behind the gunner — not he alone who defends his home, but he who makes it *worth* defending — the poet of patriotism.

Luther and Schiller contrasted.

The German's love for Schiller.

The poet of patriotism.

More than that — Schiller is not merely a great German poet, but, as the great advocate of humanism, he is also, in the best sense, cosmopolitan. Carlyle feels that "the World, no less than Germany, has enrolled him among the select few whose works belong not to any age or nation, but who are claimed as instructors by the great family of mankind."

Story of Schiller's life.

The story of Schiller's life is a sad one, in some respects almost the typical career of genius: a great soul in a frail body, lofty aspirations always in conflict with distressing material conditions, a superb courage

The first of this series of Critical Studies, "Lessing's 'Nathan the Wise,'" appeared in February.

that conquered first self and then all other obstacles, and failed not till it planted the banner on the heights — and dead at forty-five, in the strength of his manhood, just ready to live the fullest life and to gather the rich harvest of his prime!

Ancestry.

He came of the sturdy stock of the middle classes; his mother was an innkeeper's daughter, his father a barber's apprentice, then surgeon in the army of the Grand Duke of Würtemberg. The devout son of very devout parents, the boy was intended for the church, but the duke, his father's commander, offered him free education in his new academy, if he would then continue to serve the ducal house. He was afraid to decline and spent six wretched years under the rigorous military discipline of the school in the vain attempt to get interested — first in law, then in medicine. His interest centered in literature and, in secret, he read widely. His own poetic impulse was aroused. He says, "I would gladly have given my last shirt for a theme on which to practise my youthful, ambitious spirit."

Education.

His first play.

These promptings of genius, sternly repressed by the authorities, found expression in his first play, begun at eighteen and called "The Robbers," an extravagant, revolutionary drama whose chief importance lies in its evidence that the "young mind had already dimly discovered its destination and was striving with restless vehemence to reach it." A visit, without leave, to Mannheim to see this play performed led to trying scenes with the duke and finally to flight, by night and in disguise, from home, position, friends, and country.

Beginning of a new life.

Several years of restless wandering and tireless working often in great distress, followed. If "privation had been his nurse, want was now his teacher." At length help came from admiring readers in Leipsic in an invitation to make his home with them. He went and soon formed other helpful friendships and connections, attracted the attention of that generous patron of letters, Duke Karl August of Weimar, and became, with Goethe's help, professor of history in the University of Jena. His pay was one hundred and fifty dollars a year, but Karl August added a small pension, so that he now felt able to marry and have a home. He was fortunate in the choice of a wife. Lotte von Lengefeld had a sunny nature, a brave heart in close sympathy with him — in short, was just the wife he needed. If there was ever an example of plain living and high thinking — yes, and of cheerful courage and ineffable gentleness, in spite of continued illness and pinching poverty — it is here.

Marriage.

The crowning happiness of his life was his friendship with Goethe; though long delayed, it was all the closer for it — they were as David and Jonathan, or Damon and Pythias. It is a friendship without parallel in modern times and became the pride of the nation and a mine of great richness to her literature. Schiller's enthusiasm inspired Goethe to effort, while Goethe's sounder judgment was wholesome restraint to Schiller's impulsive nature. To be near his friend and convenient to the theater, of which he was co-director, Schiller spent the last five years of his life in Weimar. They were the busiest, happiest years of all. His name was famous at last; Queen Luise of Prussia tried to draw him to Berlin, as director of a splendid theater; Emperor Franz II. gave him a patent of nobility — a distinction he neither sought nor desired — he accepted it "to

Schiller and Goethe.

Life in Weimar.

please Lotte and the children." He is at last honored as he deserves, but it is too late. Just ready to live, he must make ready to die! His always feeble body grew rapidly weaker, yet with an energy which no infirmity could check and no glory could satisfy, he worked on, as if he knew his days were numbered. Though health was gone, he added to his earlier

Lyrics.

plays and poems and histories a splendid array of lyrics and ballads and dramas which have made him Germany's greatest dramatist, and, next to Goethe, her greatest lyric poet. "Wallenstein," "Mary Stuart," "The Maid of Orleans," "Wilhelm Tell," "The Song of the Bell" were written by a dying man. Death found him "cheerful, ever more cheerful" in the midst of still more ambitious plans. He died of consumption on May 9, 1805, in the forty-sixth year of his age.

Death.

The critics cannot agree as to which is Schiller's best play, but there is no doubt whatever that his "Tell" is by far the best-known and most popular. Literally hundreds of editions have appeared, and one of these, the Reclam reprint, has been sold to the number of six hundred thousand copies.

"Tell."

"In 'Tell,'" says Bulwer, "Schiller completes the circle in which genius often seems to move and returns to those longings for liberty, now idealized and tempered by riper years, which once prompted 'The Robbers.'" It is the story of the struggle of the Swiss cantons for liberty against the tyranny of governors sent by Albrecht of Hapsburg, emperor of Germany. Human liberty, individual and national, as secured

Theme of the play.

by the lawful and successful uprising of a united people against cruel oppression is the theme of the play. The hero is not Tell alone, but the whole people making common cause against their enemy. The individual characters of the play are then the personifications of the different kinds and traits of this people's nature. While Tell himself is the perfect embodiment of Swiss nature in general, the others are types of the different and special classes, occupations, ranks, ages, dispositions, tem-

The characters.

peraments, etc., of society. Nowhere else has the many-sided life and character of a whole people been better portrayed. Thus brave, but rash and excitable, *youth* is shown in Melchthal; calm, mature, prudent *manhood* in Stauffacher; anxious, over-cautious *age* in Fürst. The different kinds of Swiss *womanhood* are pictured: in Gertrud, the "pleasant hostess," the patriotic, resolute matron; in Hedwig, the anxious wife and mother, concerned for her own family; in Bertha, the high-minded girl, the patriot, despite her rank. Attinghausen and Rudenz show us how the Swiss *nobility* live and feel. And so with all the others, even to the lowest classes — hunters, herdsmen, fishermen, laborers, and even serfs have their types. The play then shows that all these kinds of Swiss people unite against their tyrants. It is the common uprising of a whole people, whose most sacred rights have been ruthlessly outraged. And what the Swiss peasants did becomes the right and duty of any other people under similar circumstances.

Opening scene.

The play opens on the sunny shore of Lake Lucerne, with three little songs, sung by fisherman, herdsman, and hunter. We are carried at once to Switzerland, are made to feel all the sweet witchery and awful grandeur of that lake and mountain scenery, and meet the different types of the glad-hearted, humble, patient, yet resolute

people that are to figure in the action. It is remarkable here, and all through the play, how Schiller takes us right into the heart of Swiss life. He was never in the Alps, he knew the scenes and people only through the descriptions of others, yet his pictures are so vivid, so faithful, so full of those "precious little local touches," that "one who reads 'Tell' and then visits Switzerland, feels as if he had already seen it all; the ideal picture of the imagination becomes actual and living reality."

Beginning of the action.

Nature can frown as well as smile in the Alps; a storm darkens the sunny landscape — the symbol of the frowning tyranny that is to darken and sadden the lives of this happy people. "The grizzly Vale-King (storm) comes, the glaciers moan," and the lake is lashed to fury. Baumgarten, a peasant of canton Unterwalden, appears, breathless, bloody, hotly pursued by the governor's troopers. He has killed a bailiff for outrageous insult to his wife. In vain he pleads to be set over the narrow lake and out of danger; "the breakers foam and toss and whirl," and the ferryman who has a "a life to lose and a wife and child at home as well as he" refuses help. Upon this now intensely dramatic scene appears Tell. A glance, a word, shows him his fellow man's distress. A man of deeds not words, modest in speech but decisive in danger, he springs to the rescue —

Tell. I may preserve you from the Viceroy's power,
But from the tempest's rage another must.
Yet better 'tis you fall into God's hands,
Than into those of men. Herdsman, do thou
Console my wife, if I should come to grief.
I could not choose but do as I have done.*

It was in the nick of time. The pursuers dash in and wreak their baffled vengeance on the defenseless people.

Tyranny of Gessler.

The scene changes to other cantons and other tyranny. The hand of Gessler, Viceroy of Schwytz and Uri, rests heavy on the land. We see that "moody sorrow furrows the brow and silent grief weighs on the hearts" of the best people. Stauffacher, the quiet, prosperous citizen is hated for his very thrift, yet bears his anxiety in silence. Gertrud, his wife, a high-minded, stout-hearted woman, type of the Swiss matron, rouses him to think of organized resistance:

Gertrud. Now hear what I advise.
Thou knowest well, how here with us in Schwytz
All worthy men are groaning underneath
This Gessler's grasping, grinding tyranny.
Doubt not the men of Unterwald as well,
And Uri, too, are chafing like ourselves,
At this oppressive, heart-wearying yoke.
No fishing boat comes over to our side,
But brings the tidings of some new encroachment,
Some fresh outrage, more grievous than the last.
Then it were well, that some of you — true men —
Men sound at heart, should secretly devise,
How best to shake this hateful thraldom off.
Full sure I am that God would not desert you,
But lend His favor to the righteous cause.

*Passages from the play are quoted from the translation of Sir Frederick Martin (Bohn Library).

Beginning of rebellion.

It is significant for the justice of this cause that the rebellion is urged, not by some lawless rabble, but by a woman of judgment and character, the kind that suffers most in such a case, but one who has counted the cost and would rather lose all than endure this tyranny.

Thoroughly roused, Stauffacher hastens to the neighboring canton, Uri, to confer with friends. He finds even worse examples of the governor's cruelty — in the stronghold Gessler is building to keep the people in subjection, and in the ducal hat borne aloft for their obeisance. Welcomed in the home of Walther Fürst, his friend, he tells of the tyranny he has seen and heard. A young man, in self-defense, has struck a bailiff sent to rob him and has fled expected punishment. By chance, Melchthal, the very youth of whom he speaks, has come to Fürst for protection, and from his hiding-place hears Stauffacher, all unconscious of his presence, tell how the governor vented his cruel malice on his old father and "plunged the pointed steel into his eyes." Throwing caution to the winds, the horror-stricken son leaps forth: "What! into his eyes? Blind, did you say? Quite blind? And both his eyes?" It is only too true: "The fountain of his sight is quenched; he ne'er will see the blessed sunshine more."

Melchthal (presses his hands upon his eyes and is silent for a while: then turning from one to the other, in a subdued tone, broken by sobs):

Never, never more!
The light of the eye, of all the gifts of Heaven
The dearest, best! From light all beings live —
Each fair created thing — the very plants
Turn with joyful transport to the light,
And he — he must drag on through all his days
In endless darkness! Never more for him
The sunny meads shall glow, the flow'rets bloom;
Nor shall he more behold the rosy tints
On icy mountain top! To die is naught.
But to have life, and not have sight —oh, that
Is misery indeed! Why look ye both
So piteously at me? I have two eyes,
Yet to my poor blind father can give neither!
No, not one ray of that great sea of light,
That with its dazzling splendor floods my gaze.

But the worst, alas! remains to tell; they've "stripped him of his all" nd left him "naught but his staff, on which, in rags, to beg from door to door." The son's tearful grief gives place to the fury of madness:

Melchthal's rage.

Melchthal.

Stripped of his all — even of the light of day,
The common blessing of the meanest wretch?
Tell me no more of patience of concealment!
Oh, what a base and coward thing am I,
That on my own security I thought,
And took no care of thine!
Hence, craven-hearted prudence, hence! And all
My thoughts be vengeance, and the despot's blood!
I'll seek him straight — no power shall stay me now —
And at his hands demand my father's eyes.
I'll beard him 'mid a thousand myrmidons!
What's life to me, if in his heart's best blood
I cool the fever of this mighty anguish!

* * * * * * *

And though he sat within the icy domes
Of yon far Schreckhorn . . .
With twenty comrades minded like myself,
I'd lay his fastness level with the earth.
And if none follow me, and if you all,
In terror for your homesteads and your herds,
Bow in submission to the tyrant's yoke,
Round me I'll call the herdsmen on the hills
And there beneath heaven's free and boundless roof,
Where men still feel as men, and hearts are true,
Proclaim aloud this foul enormity.

The pitiful distress of the lad, his frenzied, heart-searching eloquence has its effect. They resolve on united resistance and take measures to organize it. These three men, and in them the three cantons, the three ages, and types of character, join hands and hearts in the cause of Swiss liberty. A future meeting of picked men is to devise ways and means. Their fight for freedom is the theme of the play.

People resolve on resistence.

From the people thus united Act. II. turns to the Swiss nobility — divided on the great question of the liberties of the cantons. Baron Attinghausen, grand old patriarch of his people, resents the encroachments of the Austrian viceroy, while his nephew, Rudenz, is lured by the splendor of the court and his fair prospects there. The old uncle, now in anger, now in pity and entreaty, seeks to win him back:

A divided nobility.

Attinghausen. Deluded boy, seduced by empty show!
Despise the land that gave thee birth! Ashamed
Of the good ancient customs of thy sires!
The day will come when thou, with burning tears,
Wilt long for home and for thy native hills,
And that dear melody of tuneful herds
Which now, in proud disgust, thou dost despise!
A day when wistful pangs shall break thy heart,
Hearing their melody in distant lands.
Oh! potent is the spell that binds to home!
No, no, the cold false world is not for thee.
At the proud court, with thy true heart, thou wilt
Forever feel a stranger among strangers.
The world asks virtues of far other stamp
Than thou hast learned within these simple vales
But go, go there, barter thy free soul,
Take land in fief, be minion to a prince,
Where thou might'st be lord paramount, and prince
Of all thine own unburdened heritage!
Oh! Uly, Uly, stay among thy people!
Go not to Altorf. Oh, abandon not
The sacred cause of thy wronged native land!
I am the last of all my race. My name
Ends with me. Yonder hang my helm and shield;
They will be buried with me in the grave.
And must I think, when yielding up my breath,
That thou but wait'st the closing of mine eyes,
To stoop thy knee to this new feudal court,
And take in vassalage from Austria's hands
The noble lands, which I from God received,
Free and unfettered as the mountain air!

* * * * * * *

No, if our blood must flow, let it be shed

In our own cause! We purchase liberty
More cheaply far than bondage.

In vain. Rudenz is enamored of Bertha, Gessler's relative, and hopes to win her by allegiance to the viceroy.

A united people.

From this divided nobility, we turn again to the united people. At dead of night, in the woods, high above the lake, lighted by the moon and the glistening glaciers above them, their selectmen gather to plan the uprising. It is no lawless rabble in the fury of fancied wrongs that here seeks to overthrow authority; it is an earnest, honest, law-abiding people, goaded to desperation by the cruelty of their rulers and now determined to have relief. In due and lawful course their plans are made:

Stauffacher. Yes, there's a limit to the despot's power!
When the oppress'd for justice looks in vain,
When his sore burden may no more be borne,
With fearless heart he makes appeal to Heaven,
And thence brings down his everlasting rights,
Which there abide, inalienably his,
And indestructible as are the stars.
And if all other means shall fail his need,
One last resource remains — his own good sword.
Our dearest treasures call to us for aid
Against the oppressor's violence; we stand
For country, home, for wives, for children here!

On Christmas day they will rise and slay the tyrants and destroy their strongholds. The moonlight pales, its silver sheen fades from the lake, the ghostly white of the glaciers takes on a ruddy hue, for "the morning has on the mountain tops kindled her glowing beacon." It is a scene of magnificent natural beauty. Only he who has seen the Alps at dawn and by moonlight can feel its power, or appreciate the matchless genius that painted it — without having seen it himself. No less impressive are these devoted men. With bared, bowed heads, with awed yet steadfast hearts they take the oath from their white-haired pastor. They swear by the rising sun:

The oath.

"A band of brothers true we swear to be,
Never to part in danger or in death!
We swear we will be free as were our sires,
And sooner die than live in slavery!
We swear to put our trust in God Most High,
And not to quail before the might of man!"

There is hope in that sunrise — intended symbol of the new day of freedom to dawn upon them; men like these, plans like these do not fail.

One, however, is not present; Tell, "the stoutest arm, the bravest heart," is away. He is reserved for greater things, and as a man of few words has asked to be left out of their councils, though he is ready to serve in their need. Act III. takes us into the home life of this faithful husband and loving father. He, too, has incurred the viceroy's displeasure. He is starting to Altorf, and Hedwig, his wife, knowing Gessler is there and filled with the vague fears of woman's intuitions, tries in vain to detain him. Arrived there, he is arrested for refusing

obeisance to the ducal hat, set up to humble the pride of the people. Gessler rides up and quiets the tumult. At last he has Tell in his power and a pretext for punishing him. He commands him to shoot an apple off the head of his child with his cross-bow, on pain of death if he misses. In a scene of tremendous dramatic power, the poet pictures the gloating cruelty of Gessler, the horror of the helpless bystanders, the agony of the father's heart, the fearlessness of the child and his pride in his father's skill: Tell and Gessler.

Tell. What! I
Level my cross-bow at the darling head
Of my own child? No, rather let me die!
Gessler. Yes, thou must shoot, or with thee dies the boy.
Tell. Shall I become the murderer of my child!
You have no children, sir — you do not know
The tender throbbings of a father's heart.
Gessler. How now, Tell, on a sudden so discreet?
I had been told thou wert a visionary —
And different from the common kind of men.
Thou lov'st the marvellous. So have I now
Picked out for thee a task of special daring.
Another man might pause and hesitate;
Thou dashest at it, heart and soul, at once.
Bertha. Oh, do not jest, my lord, with these poor souls!
See, how they tremble, and how pale they look,
So little used are they to hear thee jest.
Gessler. Who tells thee that I jest? Here is the apple.
Room there, I say! And let him take his distance —
Just eighty paces — as the custom is —
Not an inch more or less! It was his boast
That at a hundred he could hit his man.
Bertha. Let this suffice you, sir! It is inhuman
To trifle with a father's anguish thus.
E'en if this wretched man had forfeited
Both life and limb for such a slight offense,
Already has he suffered tenfold death.
Gessler. Open a way there — quick! Why this delay?
Thy life is forfeited; I might dispatch thee,
But see, I graciously repose thy fate
Upon the skill of thine own practiced hand.
No cause has he to say his doom is harsh,
Who's made the master of his destiny.
And he, methinks, is master of his craft,
Who can at all times on his skill rely,
Nor lets his heart disturb his eye or hand
First. My lord, we bow to your authority;
But oh, let justice yield to mercy here!
Take half my property, nay, take it all,
But spare a father this unnatural doom!
Walther, (Tell's son.) Grandfather, do not kneel to that bad man!
Say, where am I to stand? I do not fear;
My father strikes the bird upon the wing,
And will not miss now when 'twould harm his boy.
Tell. There's something swims before my eyes!
Release me from this shot! Here is my heart!
Summon your troopers — let them strike me down!

In vain all prayers and protests — the inhuman tyrant will have his will, though even Rudenz upbraids him for his cruelty. With superb Gessler's cruel joke.

control, Tell collects himself and makes the shot. A shout of relief and triumph goes up as the apple falls, "cleft through the core." Even Gessler's retainers praise the shot: "This feat of Tell, the archer, will be told, as long as these mountains stand upon their base." But Gessler is not yet satisfied. He has seen Tell hide a second arrow in his doublet and would know the reason. Defiance displaces prudence in the sore-tortured heart of Tell, as he answers: "If that my hand had struck my darling child, this second arrow I had aimed at *you*, and be assured I should not then have missed." Chains and a dungeon are to be his doom. They lead him away to Gessler's boat and set out for the castle. A storm comes up and in despair Gessler takes off Tell's chains and bids him save them. Watching his opportunity, he steers past a jutting ledge and leaps out, leaving the boat to drift at the mercy of the waves. He hastens to a spot where Gessler must pass, if he escapes the storm. Waiting there he communes with himself and justifies, before the bar of his own conscience, his purpose, now grown ripe, to kill the tyrant. His reasons are not those of the moralist, but "the everlasting instincts of nature," roused by ruthless outrage:

Tell's great feat.

Tell. Through this ravine he needs must come. There is
No other way to Küssnacht. Here I'll do it!

* * * * * * *

Now Gessler, balance thine account with Heaven!
Thou must away from earth,—thy sand is run.
Quiet and harmless was the life I led,
My bow was bent upon the forest game alone;
No thoughts of murder rested on my soul.
But thou dost fright me from my dream of peace;
The milk of human kindness thou hast turned
To rankling poison in my breast; and made
Appalling deeds familiar to my soul.
He who could make his own child's head his mark,
Can speed his arrow to his foeman's heart.
My boys, poor innocents, my loyal wife,
Must be protected, tyrant from thy rage!
When last I drew my bow — with trembling hand —
And thou, with fiendishly remorseless glee,
Forced me to level at my own boy's head,
When I, imploring pity, writhed before thee.
Tell's resolve.
Then, in the anguish of my soul, I vowed
A fearful oath, which God alone has heard,
That when my bow next winged an arrow's flight,
Its aim should be thy heart. The vow I made
Amid the hellish torments of that moment,
I hold a sacred debt, and I will pay it.

Its fulfilment.

Unobserved upon a bank above the road, he sees a poor mother with her squalid children throw herself down before Gessler, who has escaped the storm and comes riding down the pass, telling an attendant how he means to still further grind down the people. The wretched woman begs the liberty of her husband long kept in prison for no offense. Incensed at her request, Gessler is about to grind her and her babies under his horse's hoofs, when, in this supreme moment of his tyranny, with threats upon his lips "to crush this braggart spirit of freedom" in the people, he is struck down. Tell's bolt has pierced his cruel heart.

Tell. Thou know'st the marksman — I, and I alone.
Now are our homesteads free, and innocence
From thee is safe: thou'lt be our curse no more.

The fifth act describes the uprising of the people, the driving out of other tyrants, and shows their liberty completed and assured by the death of the emperor, the real enemy of the cantons and the instigator of their troubles. Emperor Albrecht has been murdered by his own disappointed nephew, Duke John of Suabia. The assassin has fled and is wandering in these mountains. The Swiss refuse the request of the widowed empress to aid in his capture. It "becomes them not, nor is their duty to hunt down those that ne'er molested them or to avenge a sovereign's death that never did them good — who would reap tears of sympathy, must sow the seeds of love."

Liberty assured.

The other great purpose of this act is to remove any possible doubt about Tell's killing Gessler. It is not murder, but righteous defense of self and home and loved ones; it must not have any political significance, hence Tell was left out of the meetings of the people. Disguised as a monk, Duke John appears in Tell's cottage. Hedwig, with a woman's intuition, feels "something in his looks that omens ill." Tell appears, and we have them both, the slayer of Gessler and the assassin of the emperor, both fresh from their deeds of death — and yet how different:

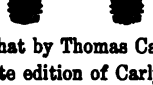
End of the play.

Duke John. I hoped to find compassion at your hands.
You took, like me, revenge upon your foe.

Tell. Unhappy man! Dare you confound the crime
Of blood-imbrued ambition with the act
Forced on a father in mere self-defense?
Had you to shield your children's darling heads,
To guard your fireside's sanctuary — ward off
The last, the direst doom from all you loved?
To Heaven I raise my unpolluted hands,
To curse your act and you! I have avenged
That holy Nature which you have profaned.
I have no part with you. You murdered; I
Have shielded all that was most dear to me.

Tell sends him to Rome to make confession and atonement, and the curtain falls upon a happy people greeting their deliverer and rejoicing in their freedom.

End of Required Reading for the C. L. S. C., pages 588–633.



Bibliography.

The best biography of Schiller is that by Thomas Carlyle, published in one volume (London), also to be found in any complete edition of Carlyle's works. Goethe and Schiller by H. H. Boyesen, 1 vol. (Scribner) is also a work of the first rank. Excellent lives of the poet are those by Nevinson (Great Writers' Series) and by James Sime. The best translation of Wallenstein is that by Coleridge (Bohn Library) and in the same volume is a translation of Tell by Sir Frederick Martin.

Review Questions.

1. In what way are Luther and Schiller alike? 2. How do the Germans feel toward Schiller as compared with other great leaders? 3. What is the secret of Schiller's influence? 4. What does Carlyle say of him? 5. What are Schiller's best-known works? 6. How does Schiller rank among the poets of Germany? 7. What effect did the friendship of Goethe and Schiller have upon each of them? 8. What honors were bestowed upon Schiller? 9. How do the characters of "Tell" express the traits of the Swiss people? 10. How is the theme of the play developed in the first act? 11. Contrast the positions of the nobility and of the peasants. 12. What important points are brought out in the final act? 13. What is the connection between "Tell" and an earlier work of Schiller's?

CHAUTAUQUA READING COURSE FOR HOUSEWIVES.

CONDUCTED BY MARTHA VAN RENSSELAER.

(Editor Women's Reading Course, Cornell University.)

THE Department of the Reading Course for Housewives contained in the October CHAUTAUQUAN was devoted largely to a lesson on *saving steps*. Accompanying the printed lesson was a quiz of twelve questions, the answers to which, from various housewives, will constitute our communication for March. We appreciate the valuable suggestions offered in these answers to quizzes, and would be glad to receive more communications from our housewives.

1. Make a drawing of a model kitchen, indicating a desirable position for stove, cupboards, wood-box, sink, etc., and give location of entrance to dining-room, wood-shed, and veranda. State the desired dimensions of the kitchen.

Answers to Question 1 contained drawings which are excellent, but not in form for publication. You will be interested, however, in the following answer to this question, which shows how difficult it is after a kitchen is constructed to make it a model one.

"Please do not think me conceited if I send outline of my own kitchen and dairy-room. We bought the home where we now live and took possession March 1, 1894. I send you a description of my own kitchen that you may see how inconveniently some people are obliged to work. That you will better understand the changes made, I send two drawings. The one on yellow paper was the plan of the house when we moved here. If one were in the pantry and wished for flour to make a cake, one must needs go through dining-room, back hall, kitchen, eight feet of wood-house, the length of the dairy-room, which was eighteen feet, and into the flour-room built on at the back of the milk-room. The milk-room was built on the back of the wood-house. And yet the old gentleman who owned the place when we came to look at the house before purchasing told us with a flourishing sweep of his hand, 'Everything here is built for convenience.' We removed the partitions between the pantry and the back bed-room, and made a fair-sized kitchen. The space between the dining-room door and the door which we had cut through into the hall is filled with cupboards — upper ones for dishes, lower ones for tins, sugar-pail, molasses-jug, vinegar, etc. There is a cupboard under the sink for kettles. The upper shelf in the cupboard under the window is used for victuals, the lower one for flour pans. Over the flour bins are three drawers. The first one is for spices, the second for knives and forks, the third for tablecloths and towels. Over the third drawer, within easy reach, is a medicine cupboard. Tea and coffee are kept in the lower shelf of this cupboard. Everything I need to use in baking is right at hand. The water and range are a few steps away from the window shelf. Of course we used the space we had, and built in cupboards as it seemed best to us. Many people have told me we have an ideal kitchen. The only fault is, it is rather warm in hot weather. There is no outside door. We have thought of having one cut in near the end window, and a porch added there.

"After your articles reached me, my husband in looking them over, suggested putting a cupboard in the dairy-room against the lower sash of the window that opens from the kitchen into the dairy-room. We had a cupboard of the right size stored in the kitchen chamber. He very soon had it in place, and now I have only to raise the window to store pies, cakes, etc., while before each one had to be carried down cellar, or covered with a pan in the dairy-room. My cellar is not convenient to the kitchen, but we cannot change the stairs and door. We shall have a cupboard

built in the hall to open into the cellar."

2. Outline in general the routine housework of the forenoon in the way you think most steps can be saved.

"In preparing breakfast, do other work, such as putting on the wash water, placing the flat-irons on the rear of the stove, getting the dish-pan in place for the dishes, or starting apples for pies — in fact, study ahead of your work. Know what you are to have for dinner before the breakfast work is done; prepare something for the dog and kittens before you leave the table. There is no use in having thieving cats. Fill the teakettle, and place it on the back of the stove then you can work in the garden or among the flowers, or rake up leaves, or feed a brood of chickens, before the sun shines too hot."

"In case of the wife helping to milk, feeding the calves and chickens, and taking care of the milk and butter, the kindling and dry wood should be ready for the morning, and the fire built while the men are getting the cows. Leave two or three good sticks in the fire box, a steamer of cracked wheat to boil, previously steamed about ten hours, and a spider of potatoes frying on the back of the stove, a plate of cooked steak in the oven to warm over, and a bowl of gravy in a kettle of water, or a stew of meat where it will warm slowly. Breakfast will be hot on the return from the stable. If a separator is used the calves and pigs will have been fed before coming to the house. This wife has better luck with the calves than the husband, and looks after them entirely. By the time breakfast is over there is boiling water for the washing of the separator, and for the mixing of the hens' feed. Then dish-washing and tidying up the house. This is easily done by 9 A. M., leaving two hours of time before getting dinner."

"Pare the potatoes the night before. Make John get up in the morning and build the fire and put on the teakettle while you take an extra nap. This is the way to save a step or two."

"Must confess I have never made a study of saving steps."

"Open beds and lower windows, get breakfast and put up dinners, pick up the table, then have the children wash the dishes while I work in the flower garden for a half hour or pick berries for dinner, before the sun gets too warm. Make the beds, sweep, iron, or sew until time to get dinner for John."

"Have breakfast planned and started on the previous night, get up in good season, dress the children — of whom there are three — first having looked after fire which has been built by a good and dutiful husband who started the breakfast. After breakfast clear the table and arrange neatly. Have a plan for all the work during the day."

"1. Awakening. 2. Plan of the day's work. 3. Rising. 4. Get wood from shed for the whole day. 5. Start the fire. 6. Bring up from the cellar all the food needed for the day, and place in the window box. 7. Prepare breakfast. 8. Make the beds, tidy the rooms. 9. Wash dishes. 10. Prepare dinner and wash dishes. 11. Take a few hours' rest in the afternoon. 12. Prepare supper, wash dishes. 13. Rest after supper. Don't do any work then. 14. Go to bed." *

"Have the work planned and do what has to be done with a light, quick step. Your heart will respond to the step, and you will lose the feeling of drudgery in the work."

3. Explain how you would wash dishes in the best way to secure good results and save steps.

"I would have my dish-closet open in both dining-room and kitchen. In clearing the table, put all the soiled dishes in the closet from the dining-room side; remove through the door into the kitchen and wash in the sink, putting the clean dishes into the closet to be placed upon the dining-table when wanted."

"Have a shelf to the right of the sink to hold the dishes. Have a table containing the soiled dishes on rollers, or castors, to roll up to the sink."

"If the water is hard, have borax, or gold-dust near with which to soften it. Use a sufficient quantity of warm water for washing, and hot water for rinsing the dishes. Be

* NOTE. — The foregoing outline was furnished by a man — a member of our Reading Course, and we appreciate his judgment in having women spend hours in rest.

not sparing of soap. Keep the dish towels clean and sweet by frequent washings."

"Scrape the dishes before washing that they may be free from grease and bits, thus making dirty dish water."

"I would have a metal tank and place the dishes in it as soon as used. Let them soak. When washed, place them in a drainer over the sink, and if previously rinsed in hot water, they will require little or no rinsing."

"I prefer an oblong cover of a spice box, instead of a wire dish-cloth for scraping kettles and pans."

"Carry the dishes from the dining-room on a tray, and for removing to the china cupboard or dining-table use a tray, upon which place the dishes as fast as they are wiped."

"Carry water from the reservoir in a six-quart pail. Wash in good suds, rinse in hot water; turn onto a clean cloth folded several thicknesses, to drain before wiping."

4. What is the easiest way to do the family washing well?

Get a Pan-American washer and a man to run it. Lacking the man, I proceed as follows: the evening before wash-day I sort the clothes, dampen the white ones, soap well all soiled places, pack in the washer and leave until morning, then add warm water and rub out. Rinse thoroughly and hang out."

"Soak the clothes for an hour in Naptha soap. Then wash, rinse, blue, and put on the line."

5. Can you suggest any way by which ice can be cheaply provided for use in a farm home?

"If the place affords no natural body of water, a small stream may be dammed. Only a rough building is required, using plenty of sawdust."

"By filling clean barrels with pure water and then either storing filled, or taking the ice out before storing."

"Let three or four neighbors club together, build an ice pond on some convenient stream and help each other fill an ice house on each farm, or have a common ice house."

"I think a farmer can provide ice by having a small ice house and filling it in the winter when he has but little work to do. Corn fodder will do to cover it and is inexpensive. In this way ice can be had whenever wanted during the summer."

6. At what height should a sink used for dish washing, etc., be constructed for the use of a woman five feet four inches in height?

"If a stool is used the sink can be higher than if one stands at her work." *

7. Criticise Figs. 4 and 5, pages 11 and 12, "Saving Steps" as to location of utensils and general arrangement.

"I would suggest having screw eyes around the shelf above the sink, with curtains strung on wire to be drawn so as to hide the supper dishes when one is too tired to do them."

"Some utensils in both cuts are placed too high for convenience."

"They look nice and handy but I think they would want washing often to keep the dust from them."

9. Reading affords relaxation, and makes a woman's steps less taxing. What are you reading for this purpose?

"I am at present reading Holmes's and Scott's poems, besides a paper of condensed current events, two papers on educational topics, and one paper pertaining to the household."

"Several first-class newspapers and magazines. Necessary preparation for teaching a Bible class. I am thinking of reviewing chemistry, physics, or some such work of my school-days."

"The daily paper, the weekly county paper, the *Youth's Companion*, and any new book I can get. When very tired I want to read to be amused, not to be instructed. Perhaps I ought not to own it."

"The tri-weekly *Tribune* is our paper for the news market, and to stimulate our interest in farming. For magazines I like the *Ladies' Home Journal* and *Harpers' Bazar*, and to keep up my drawing and painting the

* NOTE.— The general opinion is that a woman about five feet four inches in height should have her sink about four feet six inches high. She should be able to stand upright without the painful stooping so often found in dish washing, thus saving much weariness.

Art Amateur. There is always a good reading club in the village, and the books are well chosen."

"Aside from my Bible I read all I can about farming, and some good stories occasionally."

"The daily paper, a magazine or two, books from a traveling library, and Farmers' Wives' Reading Course, and books from public library."

10. What is the greatest obstacle which you have to reading?

"Finding something to read. We have a small library, but I've read all the books — some of them two or three times."

"So many other things take my time — things to attend, callers, visitors to entertain, letters to write, mending to do, etc."

"Poor eyesight mostly, but also because

> Man works from sun to sun;
> Woman's work is never done.'"

"Lack of time and of books."

"The means of obtaining as much reading as I would like."

"The patching I do for my family of six, and the everlasting picking up. Our house is small, too small for a place for everything, which makes part of the trouble."

"The pressure of unfinished work, the consciousness of untidy rooms in some parts of the house, and stacks of mending."

"I enjoy reading so much that I hardly dare look at a book till my work is done, lest I neglect my work."

"The greatest obstacle is, I am unable to control myself, but read until my head aches, and neglect my work when I become interested."

"I'm often too tired to read, or am able to give attention only to something intensely interesting."

11. How can we make these lessons more helpful?

"By showing them to your next-door neighbor and getting her interested in them."

"Help us about butter making: farmers do not all send their milk to the factory."

"To give our whole time to economics would be demoralizing, and the more we systematize, the more perfect automatons we would become. I should be glad if we could introduce something to improve the mind and satisfy the spiritual side of our nature."

"We are about to build us a new house. If you have any definite plans for the construction of farmhouse accommodations for five people, will you kindly put them into your leaflets?"

"After you have taught us how to do our work easily, will you teach us how to manage our hired help, that we may make them happy, industrious, and not desirous of too many liberties."

"By telling us how we can make servant girls understand that the farmer's wife needs their help as much as one in a village or city."

"By having lessons on the art of cooking."

"By writing of little helps in case of emergencies; for instance, John cuts his foot, May has croup, the horse has colic, or the baby has a spasm, and a doctor is five miles away."

12. Describe any devices for saving steps which are useful in your homes.

"A cupboard opening from the kitchen to the dining-room. A shelf near the kitchen stove to keep crackers on, that they may be always crisp."

"A shelf in the cellarway."

"Best of all a kind, willing, and helpful husband."

"A wood-box under the tinware cupboard, built in the wood-shed and opening into the kitchen."

"The use of rubber hose to carry water to kettles and tubs, and the improved utensils that can be found in any hardware store, such as asbestos stove mats, etc."

"A nice clean market basket for bringing things from the cellar, and a brain to think of all you need before going down."

"We have a veranda about thirty feet long on which I hang the clothes. If there is no veranda, a clothes-line fastened near the door, with a pulley at either end, saves walking through the snow."

FARMERS' INSTITUTES.

KENYON L. BUTTERFIELD, ANN ARBOR, MICH.

(Formerly Superintendent Michigan Farmers' Institutes.)

MICHIGAN last year celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of the establishment of farmers' institutes within its borders. This fact affords a convenient starting point for a description of this form of extension teaching, now so potent among the forces that are making for the betterment of the American farmer.

The typical farmers' institute is a meeting usually lasting two days, held for the purpose of discussing subjects that relate to the science and the art of agriculture. As a rule, the speakers to whom set topics are assigned are composed of two classes: the first class is made up of experts, either professors or experimenters in agricultural colleges and similar institutions, or practical farmers who have made such a study of, and such a conspicuous success in some branch of agriculture that they may well be called experts; the second class comprises farmers living in the locality in which the institute is held. The experts are expected to define general principles or methods, and the local speakers the conditions peculiar to the neighborhood.

The meeting usually begins in the forenoon and ends with the afternoon session of the second day — five sessions being held. As a rule, not over two or three separate topics are treated in any one session, and in a well-planned institute topics of a like character are grouped together, so that there may be a fruit session, a dairy session, etc. Each topic is commonly introduced by a talk or paper of twenty to forty minutes' length. This is followed by a general discussion in which those in the audience are invited to ask questions of the speaker relevant to the topic under consideration, or to express opinions and give experiences of their own.

This is a rough outline of the average farmers' institute, but of course there are variations. There are one-day meetings and there are three-day meetings; in some states local speakers take little part; in some institutes a question box is a very prominent feature, in others it is omitted altogether; in some cases the evening program is made up of educational topics, or of home topics, or is even arranged largely for amusement; in other instances the evening session is omitted. In most institutes women are recognized through program topics of special interest to them.

It is not important to trace the early history of the farmers' institute movement, and indeed it is not very easy to say precisely when and where the modern institute originated. Farmers' meetings of various sorts were held early in the century. As far back as 1853 the Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Agriculture recommended that farmers' institutes be made an established means of agricultural education. By 1871 Illinois and Iowa held meetings called farmers' institutes, itinerant in character, and designed to call together both experts and farmers, but neither state kept up the work systematically. Vermont has held institutes annually since 1871, though they did not bear that name in the early years. Michigan has a unique record, having held regularly, since 1876, annual farmers' institutes, "so known and designated," which always have contained practically the essential features of the present-day institute. The Michigan legislature passed a law in 1861 providing for "lectures to others than students of the Agricultural College," and has made biennial appropriations for institutes since 1877. Ohio, in 1881, extended the institute idea to include every county in the state.

More important than the origin of the farmers' institute movement is the present status. Practically every state in the union carries on institutes under some form or other. In about half the states, the authorities of the land-grant colleges have charge of the work. In other states, the Board of Agriculture or the Department of Agriculture

has the management. Professor L. H. Bailey states that "twenty-one states and provinces make stated and specific appropriations for institute work, and the amount aggregates $140,446.72. In other states and provinces, the amount of funds to be devoted to the work is more or less discretionary, and is derived from general appropriations to the Department of Agriculture, from bounties dependent upon the number of participants in the institutes, or from the funds of the college or experiment station. The writer estimates these annual expenditures in 1899 to have been $30,000." This total of $170,000 expended for farmers' institutes in 1899 is double the amount spent in 1891.

New York State is conspicuous for its liberality in this work, the present appropriation being $20,000 a year. This sum is sufficient to hold nearly four hundred meetings a year. Ohio spends about $16,500 a year on institutes; Illinois, $15,500; Minnesota, $13,500; Pennsylvania, $12,500; Wisconsin, $12,000; Michigan, $5,500; Indiana and Vermont, each $5,000. These are the leading states, perhaps, at least so far as financial showing is concerned. In these states practically every county has from one to five institutes annually. Ordinarily those in the same county are held on dates fairly consecutive, and at different points; they are not periodical meetings.

Institutes in no two states are managed in the same way, but the system has fitted itself to local notions and perhaps to local needs. A rough division may be made — those states which have some form of central control and those which do not have. Among those states having a central management are found all degrees of centralization; Wisconsin and Ohio may be taken as the extremes. In Wisconsin the director of institutes, who is an employe of the university, has practically complete charge of the institutes. He assigns the places where the meetings are to be held, basing his decision upon the location of former institutes in the various counties, upon the eagerness which the neighborhoods seem to manifest toward securing the institute, etc. He arranges the program for each meeting, suiting the topics and speakers to local needs, prepares advertising materials, and sets the dates of the meeting. A local correspondent looks after a proper hall for meeting, distributes the advertising posters, and bears a certain responsibility for the success of the institute. Meetings are arranged in series, and a corps of two or three lecturers is sent by the director upon a week's tour. One of these lecturers is called a conductor. He usually presides over the institute and keeps the discussions in proper channels. Practise makes him an expert. The state lecturers do most of the talking. Local speakers do not bear any large share in the program. Questions are freely asked, however.

Ohio has an institute society in each county, and this society largely controls its own institutes. The Secretary of the State Board of Agriculture, who has charge of the system, assigns dates and speakers to each institute. After that everything is in the hands of the local society, which chooses the topics to be presented by the state speakers, advertises the meeting, and the society president acts as presiding officer. Local speakers usually occupy half the time.

It does not seem as if either of these plans in its entirety were ideal — the one an extreme of centralized control, the other an extreme of local management. Yet in practise both plans work well. No states in the Union have better institutes nor better results from institute work than Wisconsin and Ohio. Skill, intelligence, and tact count for more than particular institutions.

New York may be said to follow the Wisconsin plan. Minnesota goes even a step farther; instead of holding several series of institutes simultaneously in different parts of the state, attended by different "crews," the whole corps of state speakers attends every institute. No set programs are arranged. Everything depends upon local conditions. This system is expensive, but under present guidance very effective. Michigan, Indiana, and Pennsylvania have adopted systems which are a mean between the plan of centralization and the plan of

localization. Illinois has a plan admirably designed to encourage local interest, while providing for central management

Few other states have carried institute work so far as the states already named, and in some cases there seems to be a prejudice against a well-centralized and fully-developed system — a feeling that each locality may be self-sufficing in institute work. But this attitude is wearing away, for experience serves to demonstrate fully the value of system. The danger of centralization is bureaucracy; but in institute work, if the management fails to provide for local needs, and to furnish acceptable speakers, vigorous protests soon correct the aberration.

It has been stated that in America we have no educational *system*— that spontaneity is the dominant feature of American education. This is certainly true of farmers' institutes. So it has transpired that numerous special features have come into use in various states — features of value and interest. It may be worth while to suggest some of the more characteristic of these features, without attempting an exact category.

Formerly the only way in which women were recognized at the institutes was by home and social topics on the program, though women have always attended the meetings freely. Some years ago Minnesota and Wisconsin added women speakers to their list of state speakers, and in the case of Wisconsin, at least, held a separate session for women, simultaneously with one or two sessions of the regular institute, with demonstration lectures in cooking as the chief features. Michigan holds "women's sections" in connection with institutes, but general topics are taken up. In Ontario separate women's institutes have been organized. In Illinois a State Association of Domestic Science has grown out of the institutes. Thus institute work has broadened to the advantage of farm women.

At many institutes there are exhibits of farm and domestic products — a sort of mid-winter fair. Oftentimes the merchants of the town in which the institute is held offer premiums as an inducement to the farmers.

In Wisconsin an educational feature of much value takes the form of stock judging — usually at the regular autumn fairs. The judges give their reasons for their decisions, thus emphasizing the qualities that go to make up a perfect or desirable animal.

In several states there is held an annual state institute called a "round-up," "closing institute," or the like. It is intended to be a largely attended and representative state convention of agriculturists, for the purpose of discussing topics of general interest to men and women from the farms. These meetings are frequently very large and enthusiastic gatherings.

The county institute society is a part of the organization in some instances very well developed. It gives permanency to the work and arouses local interest and pride.

The development of men and women into suitable state speakers is an interesting phase. As a rule the most acceptable speakers are men who have made a success in some branch of farming, and who also have cultivated the gift of clear and simple expression. Not a few of these men become adepts in public speaking and achieve a reputation outside of their own states.

The results of a generation of institute work are not easy to summarize. It is safe to make a broad generalization by asserting that this form of agricultural education has contributed in a remarkable degree to better farming. The best methods of farming have been advocated from the institute platform. Agricultural college professors, and agricultural experimenters have talked of the relations of science to practical farming. The farmers have come to depend upon the institute as a means for gaining up-to-date information.

And if institutes have informed, they have also done what is still better — they have inspired. They have gone into many a dormant farm community and awakened the whole neighborhood to a quicker life. They have started discussions, set men thinking, brought in a breath of fresh air. They have given to many a farmer an opportunity for self-development as a ready speaker.

Other educational agencies, such as the

agricultural colleges and experiment stations, have profited by institutes. No one thing has done more than the institutes to popularize agricultural education, to stir up interest in the colleges, to make the farmers feel in touch with the scientists.

A recent illustration of the recognized importance of farmers' institutes in American agricultural education, is the including in the financial estimates of the United States Department of Agriculture to the present congress of an item of five thousand dollars to be used, if appropriated, in employing an officer who will give all his time and energy to promoting the interests of the institutes, studying their work at home and abroad, advising with institute managers the country over, and in all possible ways endeavoring to make the department of great use to the institutes and thus to the masses of farmers. Says Dr. A. C. True, of the department, in this connection: "Through the institutes . . . the living teacher coming in contact with the living worker can produce results which it is hopeless to expect from printed documents however well-written and illustrated."

Farmers' institutes are a phase of university extension, and it is as a part of the extension movement that they are bound to increase in value and importance. Reading-courses and correspondence-courses are growing factors in this extension movement, but the power of the spoken word is guarantee that the farmers' institute can not be superseded in fact. And it is worth noting, that while university extension has not been the success in this country which its friends of a decade ago fondly prophesied for it, its humbler cousin — agricultural college extension — has been a conspicuous success and is acquiring a constantly increasing power among the educational agencies that are trying to deal with the farm problem.

CHAUTAUQUA JUNIOR NATURALIST CLUBS.

CONDUCTED BY JNO. W. SPENCER, "UNCLE JOHN."

(Of Cornell University.)

IT is often said that letter-writing is becoming a lost art. That in the rush of commercialism, and the ready communication by telegraph and telephone, we no longer have place for those delightful missives wherein every word seems like a new revelation of the writer's personality. Like the Epistles of Paul, the art of good letter-writing should live forever, and to that end let us strive to maintain it.

One of the most helpful features of our Junior Naturalist clubs is the correspondence carried on by the children. A child enjoys writing if he only has something to say. Now our aim has been, not to deluge the child with cut and dried facts which he, parrot like, may repeat again to us, but by suggestion to so direct his thoughts that his power of observation will develop, and the desire to know more of the object he is studying will be aroused. Such has been our aim. The best proof of the success of a method is in the results. To give an idea of the naturalness of expression and the interest shown by the children, a few of their letters are reproduced.

CHARLOTTETOWN, P. E. I., January 8, 1902.

DEAR UNCLE JOHN:

I received your paper on the pines the day after I came back to school after the Christmas holidays, but I have not had time since to make any observations.

Last summer I noticed that the branches of the pine trees were higher from the ground than those of the spruce trees. Do you know if they always grow that way, or did it just happen that those which grew near our place were like that?

I wonder if birds ever build their nests among the branches of pine trees. I have never seen any, though I have found quite a lot of them on branches of spruce trees.

In the winter we have a lot of little sparrows flying around between the houses and in amongst the trees and shrubbery. The other day I was out to Inkerman, the place where we live in the summer, and I noticed there were no sparrows there. I suppose they do not go where they will not get anything to eat. Do you know if the sparrows make nests for themselves or if they live in nests which our summer birds have made, or do they live without nests at all? I have never been able to find out, though I have often watched them.

Hoping you have had a Merry Christmas, I remain,

Your loving niece, HAZEL HUGHES.

Whenever questions are asked as above, Uncle John replies by a personal letter, solving them for the child to the best of his ability. The reply to Hazel contained the following:

"Birds do build in pines. The crows certainly do and the purple finch always selects such a tree, building on the very tiptop. So far as I know hawks never nest in pines. As a rule the English sparrow builds its own nest and a sample of a very untidy house it is. Feathers, rags, wool, hay, etc., thrown together in a haphazard way."

Then we have little letters from the baby folk. Here is one from a little lass in Baltimore, Maryland.

DEAR UNCLE JOHN:

I took a walk out to the Park last week. I saw a tree that the top was white. I asked a friend what it was, and she said the frost had got it. Is that right?

Your loving niece, CARRY S. BASS.

This letter was embellished by a drawing of a tree. When the children are too young to write, they send as dues simple drawings. The dues are so creditable one wishes there was space to reproduce them all. No topic developed greater originality of thought or produced more interest than the debates. Here is one typical of the whole on, "Worms have an easier and better life than boys and girls."

Affirmative.—It seems to me that there is really no comparison between the life of worms, and boys and girls. Of course, worms have much the better time. Who ever heard of a worm being called out of its bed at an unearthly hour to get ready for school? Who ever heard of a worm having to learn a lesson in the greatest common divisor or the least common multiple? Who ever heard of a worm having to have its hair combed and curled? Do you suppose an angling worm ever had to be lectured because its teeth were not properly taken care of, its finger nails not properly cleaned, and its clothes not properly brushed? Miss President, did you ever hear of a worm having the stomach-ache from eating green apples? How many poor little boys and girls have cried half of the night as a result from eating them, and then the next day dosed with the bitterest of bitter medicine! To be sure I have seen boys and girls wiggling like worms to get out of learning their arithmetic, geography, or language, but who ever saw a worm wiggle because it had to learn them? Who has ever seen a boy or girl living in such a beautiful silken home as we find worms inhabiting?

Why, Miss President, only a short time ago my father bought a bushel of beautiful sweet apples, but what do you suppose we found living inside of all this beauty? Comfortable worms! Now, can you find me a boy or girl that has such a beautiful home? All that they had to do in order to have a nice, delicious breakfast was just to eat. No coal to be brought up, no dishes to wash after they had eaten, no floor to sweep, nothing to do but to curl up and go to sleep. Why, Miss President, it seems so foolish to even think of comparing the hard life of a boy or girl to the easy life of a worm. Then, too, think of their work of art. Can you find me a boy or girl that can make such beautiful lace work as a worm can make?

CECIL MAY HULL.

Negative.—Children can go on errands and worms cannot. Worms are so useless that we use them for fish bait. Worms get in our walnuts, hickory nuts, chestnuts, and all kinds of nuts. Worms get in our nice, red, and juicy apples and spoil them. Worms spoil plums, peaches, and all kinds of fruit.

Worms eat our cabbage also. If you can tell me what good worms do, I will tell you what harm they do. Worms cannot play any kind of an instrument. They cannot sweep the floor, wash dishes, iron clothes, or run as fast as children can. They cannot draw or do such beautiful paintings as children can. If you say to a child, "Please bring me that chair," the child would do it without any trouble; but if you say that to a worm he could not do it. Worms cannot invent automobiles or any kind of machinery. Worms are not looked upon as anyone, or anything of any account. Miss President, I think children have an easier life than worms because their fathers and mothers feed and clothe them, while the worms have to crawl about and support themselves. If we step on a worm we go right along and think nothing of it, but if a child gets stepped on by a horse there is quite a difference. Worms cannot build houses, sow seed, drive horses, milk cows, hunt eggs, or pick berries. I think I have shown you that children are better and have an easier life than worms do. LEON A. HAZEN.

The questions asked by the children are as diversfied as are natural laws. I recall a few. Do all water plants make water pure? What is the difference between a nuthatch and a woodpecker? Why does the cactus or prickly pear always grow near a tree or fence?

Speaking of the value of this correspondence in language work one teacher writes:

"The language work is better than that done by the same grade last year, and the letters are really interesting as this incident tends to prove. Two ladies called while I was correcting the letters handed in as a language exercise. One of them was desirous of knowing what a child of eight or nine years would write. I gave her a letter which she read and passed to her companion, asking, at the same time, to see the other letters. They read the entire seventeen. The children had written about a walk along the bank of the creek."

In a future article I shall touch upon the value of these clubs in school discipline.



COUNSELORS OF THE CHAUTAUQUA LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC CIRCLE.

JESSE L. HURLBUT, D. D.
LYMAN ABBOTT, D. D.
HENRY W. WARREN, D. D.
J. M. GIBSON, D. D.
EDWARD EVERETT HALE, D. D.
JAMES H. CARLISLE, LL. D.
WM. C. WILKINSON, D. D.
W. P. KANE, D. D.

MISS KATE F. KIMBALL, Executive Secretary.

Through the courtesy of the C. L. S. C. Society of the Hall in the Grove of Cincinnati, we are permitted to use the following letter from Bishop Vincent which was read at the recent annual reunion of the society. The full program of this anniversary occasion is given in the news from the circles:

ZÜRICH, December 26, 1902.

My dear fellow Chautauquans:

From the shores of old Zürichsee to my friends by the banks of the Ohio — greeting!

I use pen, ink, and paper; I might use wire, cable, and lightning. The coming time is not far off when through the viewless air by wireless telegraphy we may girdle the globe with our messages of friendship and hope!

It is a great age in which we live. And to *know* our times and the forces, human and divine, that make it is an ambition every way worthy. And this is the aim of Chautauqua. We study the present more than we do the past. We study the past that we may better know the present; and we examine both that we may look into the future, plan for it, capture it, and use it in the interest of personal character and a world-wide Christian civilization.

This connecting of past, present, and future is a noble unity; this seeking of individual culture for the universal good constitutes the splendid idea and purpose of Chautauqua. Simply to *think* of it enlarges one, to *desire* it ennobles one, and to *seek* it eagerly and steadily gives one the strength and joy of life.

I hope in August of the coming summer to see some of you at Chautauqua.

That your reunion at this time may be full of pleasure and inspiration is the earnest prayer of your fellow Chautauquan,

JOHN H. VINCENT.



EDUCATION AND MANNERS.

The study of our German neighbors during these next few weeks will give us a chance for some interesting comparisons. For although we are viewing the German through the eyes of an Englishman, we know our national traits too well not to realize that we can learn much from a people whom we are sometimes pleased to call "uncivilized." Some years ago, our own countryman, Bayard Taylor, in writing of his experience in German society at Weimar said:

> The hospitality of the old families is so simple, frank, and cordial as to be worthy of notice in these showy and luxurious days. . . . I admit to the fullest extent the intellectual egotism of the German race, for I have often enough been brought into conflict with it; yet there is an exceedingly fine and delicate manifestation of social culture which I have nowhere found so carefully observed as in Weimar. I allude to that consideration for the single stranger which turns the topics of conversation in the direction of his knowledge, or his interests. How often have I seen, both in America and in England, a foreigner introduced to a small circle in which the discussion of personal matters, whereof he could have had no knowledge, was quietly continued until the company dispersed!

Possibly many of us can recall occasions similar to those above described, and in this connection may feel the force of what President Eliot once said regarding character-

istics of the truly educated person: "Wider and deeper interests; a richer and more refined speech; gentler manners."

A DIPLOMATIC CONFERENCE.

A well-known naturalist, in suggesting to teachers some ways in which they might interest their pupils in the study of insects, emphasized this thought: "Always lead the child to see life from the insect's point of view." Our circles will find this bit of pedagogical wisdom a good thing to apply in their discussion of subjects which are not in the line of nature study. The chapter on Mexico in our diplomacy series for this month, might be studied very successfully by dividing the circle into two sections, one of which should represent Mexico, and the other the United States. Some little time should be allowed to work up the subject. The Mexican side would try to get the point of view of the Mexicans as they looked at things in those turbulent times, and these members would stand for the rights of the Mexicans as tenaciously as if they had been born south of Texas. The United States contingent would perhaps have less trouble in getting a proper perspective for its views, but, in this case also, much could be learned about the state of feeling in the early part of the century. Let these two sides resolve themselves into a diplomatic conference under the direction of a good leader. The points of dispute could be taken up one by one and after being discussed, the leader, with two other members previously appointed to act as umpires, should decide which side has the stronger case and should record the decision. At a following meeting the committee should bring in its report summing up the points brought out, and giving its decision upon the moral aspects of the whole case. Circles which try this plan and take pains to "get the insect's point of view" will not soon forget this chapter in the history of their country.



DANNECKER'S BUST OF SCHILLER.

Fortunately, good habits as well as bad ones are not easy to break! Here is a graduate of the Class of '95 whose work takes him from home shortly after six in the morning and keeps him busy till 7 P. M. It is seven years since he graduated from the four years' course, but he has established the habit of getting results out of his life by planning for them. So he keeps on with his study schemes. When sending in one of his memoranda he wrote: "Two or three times I was not able to look at my books for three or four months at a time which almost completely discouraged me, but at it I would go again and here it is completed by persistency."

DANNECKER'S BUST OF SCHILLER.

The sculptor Dannecker was the friend and schoolmate of Schiller when they were boys together in Stuttgart, and the friendship continued to the end of the poet's life. A visitor to Dannecker's studio in the late years of the sculptor's life, tells of the delight with which the venerable artist recalled the days of Schiller's young manhood. Schiller had said to him, "You must make my por-

trait," and the artist in describing the first sitting says:

I told him to come early because I knew that he would then be fresh, and by thus coming to me he would be obliged to go into the open air, for he did not live very near me and would have some distance to walk. And so he came, and he was excited and pleased, and when he entered my room with a light, elastic step — his eye bright, and his whole countenance fresh and cheerful, and his hair off his temples — I determined to make him as he then looked.

The bust as the sculptor made it was more than life size. To the artist's mind, heroic proportions best expressed the poet's personality. Carlyle, who was a ten-year-old boy when Schiller died, has given us a living description of the poet, gathered from his various portraits, as well as from other authentic sources:

He was tall and strongly boned, but unmuscular and lean; his body, it might be perceived, was wasting under the energy of a spirit too keen for it. His face was pale, the cheeks and temples rather hollow, the chin somewhat deep and slightly projecting, the nose irregularly aquiline, his hair inclined to auburn Withal his countenance was attractive, and had a certain manly beauty. The lips were curved together in a line, expressing delicate and honest sensibility; a silent enthusiasm, impetuosity not unchecked by melancholy, gleamed in his softly kindled eyes and pale cheeks, and the brow was high and thoughtful. To judge from his portraits, Schiller's face expressed well the features of his mind: it is mildness tempering strength; fiery ardor shining through the clouds of suffering and disappointment, deep out patiently endured. Pale was its proper tint; the cheeks and temples were best hollow. There are few faces that affect us more than Schiller's: it is at once meek, tender, unpretending, and heroic.



C. L. S. C. RALLYING DAY RECEPTION AT CHAUTAUQUA. THE NEW ENGLAND TREE.



C. L. S. C. RALLYING DAY RECEPTION AT CHAUTAUQUA. "BEYOND THE MISSISSIPPI" TREE.

MODERN USES OF OLD MYTHS.

Last month in the journey to Nuremberg we found ourselves at the source of Wagner's great opera of "The Meistersingers." This month in our trip to the land of Luther we discover the mythical home of Venus in the Thuringian forest, and the region of the Tannhäuser myth woven by Wagner into another great opera. Those whose libraries include "Legends of the Wagner Operas" by Jessie L. Weston, will find in this book one of the earliest medieval poems which gives the adventures of the Knight Tannhäuser. This myth, like many others, shows numerous variations. In one of these, St. Elizabeth, the sainted heroine of the grim old Wartburg, plays an important part in the salvation of the knight, and it is this version

which Wagner has used for the story of his opera.

Some of our readers, to whom the language of poetry especially appeals, will find an exquisite rendering of the story of Tannhäuser, a still different version from any of the above, in the poems of Emma Lazarus. In The Library Shelf, on page 653, we quote one of the most beautiful passages of this poem, which gives a hint of its quality. To those who do not know of the life and work of Emma Lazarus an attractive "byway" will have appeared, well worth exploring.

A RUSSIAN CHAUTAUQUA STUDENT.

A member of the Class of 1905 who is a native Russian, and a student at the Imperial Alexander Lyceum in St. Petersburg, gives us an interesting glimpse of the methods of that famous institution. He says: "I add a remark about the Lyceum, because strangers generally confound it with French lyceums which give only secondary education. In Russia there exists only one lyceum — the Imperial Alexander. It gives a fuller course in laws, and graduates higher than the university."

Of the six classes comprised in the Lyceum, three are for secondary education and the other three, "quite other in form and character, for university education." Our Chautauqua student enumerates some of the subjects with which his course deals as follows: Russian church history, general church history, Russian and general history and literature; French, German, and English literature, and hygiene, Russian law, church law, and general law in its various forms — civil, marine, international, etc., and political economy. In the evenings, once a week, reports upon practical subjects are read. He mentions that all of the above subjects are required of all students; but in addition to these are elective courses in orchestral music, singing, fencing, and riding.

It is pleasant to know something of the surroundings of this fellow Chautauquan, so far distant from the great majority of his 1905 classmates. We shall hope later to learn other items of interest relating to student life in Russia.

The Bryant Bell at Chautauqua was rung at noon on February 23rd in honor of the seventieth birthday of Chancellor Vincent.

The memory selections in the membership book give Goethe's poem on "The Erl King" for March, and Schiller's "The Maiden from Afar" for April. As our critical study of Schiller comes in March, while Goethe's "Faust" will occupy April and May, we suggest that the two poems change places in the monthly calendar.

Attention is called to an error in the white seal memoranda for the current year, by which Question 36 seems to refer to Petrarch. The reference is really to Boccaccio.

SOME MAP STUDY PLANS.

A first glance at the map of Germany suggests a hopeless tangle of kingdoms, duchies, and little principalities, which set at defiance all our notions of an orderly empire. But just because the composition of Germany is a sort of Chinese puzzle it may stimulate our curiosity and set us to discovering its component parts. Some of the circles last winter tried a plan of drawing maps by which the members were allowed ten minutes to study a country from a large map hung up before them, and then each drew the map from memory, locating the larger features only. A similar exercise might be tried for the map of Germany, the chief difficulty being that it is hard to find a large map which is sufficiently clear to be seen at a distance. If one member of the circle could be prevailed upon to make a large outline map, the others could carry out this plan to great advantage. The maps should be hung on the wall after the contest is over and the maker of the best one decorated with the "Iron Cross." At a later meeting each might be allowed to draw an outline map directly from the large copy, and then be required to add the cities

from memory. A study of the divisions of the empire would naturally lead to a wish to know something of each; the states might be assigned to different members who would bring, occasionally, items of interest relating to them.

Another form of map study, which would be very profitable and pleasant, would be for each member to draw his own map at home and then cut it up into sections making a dissected map. These maps could be distributed, and if the "dissections" were made, so far as possible, on the lines of natural boundaries, something more than mere manual dexterity would count in fitting the different divisions into place.

WHAT OUR YOUNG PEOPLE MISS.

Those of us who have little time to read but who feel sure we could fill that time to advantage, often forget how different the world of books appears to young people. How many boys and girls live entirely outside of the enchanted realms of Scott and Dickens at the very age when they should be reading them, simply for lack of a friendly hand to start them on the right track? Browning and Ruskin ought to be much more than names to our young people, and happily our high schools now give better attention to literature than they did twenty years ago. But after all there is no source of cultivation for a child to be compared to the atmosphere of a cultivated home. Some things we must breathe in with our native air, if our lives are to be enriched by them. Let us watch a little more helpfully the reading of the boys and girls who are nearest to us. Scott and Dickens may no longer appeal to us but let us help these young people to their rightful inheritance, even if it is at some sacrifice to ourselves.

A distinguished scientist in one of our leading universities used to give himself up for an hour or two once a week, to the friendly companionship of a boy neighbor ten years old. The boy had just reached the "Cooper" stage in his literary development. Doubtless the melodramatic adventures of the Deerslayer did occasionally pall upon the scientific friend, but the boy's delight, and the privilege of giving him this personal introduction to a famous masterpiece, must have been their own reward. If there were more of this literary companionship between young people and their elders, the professors of English would not tell such melancholy tales as the following which is related in the *Literary Digest:*

An instructor in English literature in Tufts College recently tested the knowledge of the average undergraduate in regard to standard English authors, by submitting to his students a list of four groups of questions as follows: Name six plays of Shakespeare and two novels by Scott. Who is the author of "Paradise Lost," "The Pickwick Papers," "The Bigelow Papers," "Adam Bede," "Idylls of the King," "Abou Ben Adhem"? In what book does each of the following characters occur: Mordecai, Iago, Becky Sharp, King Agrippa, Minnehaha? Name one work each of Wordsworth, Carlyle, Ruskin, Matthew Arnold, Browning. The examinees were sixteen men and eleven women — three seniors, thirteen juniors, nine sophomores, two freshmen — twenty-seven in all. Fifteen could not name two of Scott's novels, but only two failed to name six of Shakespeare's plays. Seven did not know who wrote the "Idylls of the King," twenty did not know "Iago," and thirteen did not know "Becky Sharp." Twenty-four knew no work of Matthew Arnold's, fifteen no work of Carlyle's or Browning's, and eighteen no work of Ruskin's.

"Prognostics told man's near approach;
So in man's self arise
August anticipations, symbols, types
Of a dim splendor, ever on before
In that eternal circle life pursues."

WHEN WAS VENICE FOUNDED?

The "Vergil" Circle of Binghamton, New York, have noted an error in "Men and Cities" on page 167, where the Genoese are represented as having defeated the Venetians at Chioggia. The sentence in question should read, "when she was defeated by them in the battle of Chioggia." These Chautauquans who are putting good hard study into their work, as will be seen from the circle reports this month, also ask why the date of the founding of Venice is given in the history as 421, and in Professor Kuhns' "Gondola ride" as 452. It will perhaps clear up the

puzzle for some readers also, if we quote the following from Horatio F. Brown's "Venice":

The Venetian official account always assigned the 25th of March, 421, as the day on which Venice was born. Such precision is both misleading and futile. But it is based upon a document well known to Venetian historians, the famous commission of the three consuls who were sent from Padua to superintend the building of a city at Rialto, where they might concentrate the population and commerce of the lagoons. "On the 25th of March, about midday, was the foundation stone laid." There is little doubt that the document, as we have it, is a forgery; though it is highly probable that its substance is true to fact. . . . It is the year 452, however, which has generally been accepted as the birth-date of Venice. That is the year of Attila's invasion, in which Aquileia fell, and the Northern Italian cities were sacked by the Huns. Although the year 452 has no more claim than the year 421, to be reckoned as the precise date for the foundation of Venice, yet it undoubtedly marks the first great point in the development of the lagoon population into a separate state.



SUPPLEMENTARY SEAL COURSES FOR THE CURRENT YEAR.

Announcement has already been made to the graduates of the following specialized supplementary courses, arranged for those who are interested in specializing upon some of the subjects studied in the current year's course. Memoranda have been prepared upon each one of these five courses, and a fee of twenty-five cents for any one course covers the expense of the memoranda and seal. The courses are open to undergraduates as well as to graduates, and a garnet seal is awarded for each course. A circular giving price list may be secured from the office.

Course 1.

Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. The Foundations of American Policy. A. B. Hart.
America's Foreign Policy. Theodore S. Woolsey.
(THE CHAUTAUQUAN, October to June 1901-02.)

Course 2.

A Reading Journey in Italy. (THE CHAUTAUQUAN, October to January; also "In Vergil's Italy.")
Makers of Florence. Mrs. M. O. W. Oliphant.
Tuscan Cities. W. D. Howells.
Romola. George Eliot.

Course 3.

A Reading Journey in Italy. (THE CHAUTAUQUAN, October to January; also "In Vergil's Italy").
Rome of Today and Yesterday. Dennie; or, Zola's
me, 2 vols.
eys. W. D. Howells.
The Marble Faun. Hawthorne.
Byron's Childe Harold.

Course 4.

Giotto. H. Quilter (Lives of the Artists).
Da Vinci. J. Paul Richter (Lives of the Artists).
Dürer. Richard Ford Heath (Lives of the Artists).
Holbein. Joseph Cundall (Lives of the Artists).

Course 5.

Life of Lessing. T.W. Rolleston (Great Writers series).
Goethe and Schiller. Boyesen.
Life of Heine. William Sharp (Great Writers series).
A Century of German Lyrics. Krocker



A REREADING PROGRAM.

Why would it not be a good plan for a circle to have a "rereading program"? Let each member select, without consulting the rest, some passage from the year's work which he considers worth rereading. The time permitted may be limited to five or to ten minutes. Some might be allowed more time and others less, but it would be possible to gauge the time precisely so that the evening would be full of variety. Each member could be prepared with several selections in order to avoid duplicates, and if prose and poetical selections were interspersed, the program though an impromptu one would be well balanced. It might be well to feel the pulse of the circle beforehand, and if necessary assign to certain ones prose, and to others verse, but these are details which each circle would naturally work out for itself. The idea seems worth trying. The rereading of a passage often will reveal a charm that we had not expected, just as the singing of a familiar song touches us anew, though we have heard it many times before.



One of the latest applicants for membership in the Class of 1905, writes from Dawson, Yukon Territory, Canada. He says: "Can an isolated 'Klondiker' become a member of the C. L. S. C. and derive any benefit therefrom? Is it possible for me to take up your regular four years' course, considering the difficulty of obtaining books, etc?" He sends his first payment in order to insure speedy enrollment, and he will soon find by experience, as many others have done, that Chautauqua's helpful ministries can be felt in the uttermost parts of the earth.

OUTLINE OF READING AND PROGRAMS.

C. L. S. C. MOTTOES.

"We Study the Word and the Works of God." *"Let us Keep our Heavenly Father in the Midst."*

"Never be Discouraged."

C. L. S. C. MEMORIAL DAYS.

OPENING DAY—October 1.
BRYANT DAY—November, second Sunday.
MILTON DAY—December 9.
COLLEGE DAY—January, last Thursday.
LANIER DAY—February 3.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—February, second Sunday.
LONGFELLOW DAY—February 27.
SHAKESPEARE DAY—April 23.
ADDISON DAY—May 1.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—May, second Sunday.
SPECIAL SUNDAY—July, second Sunday.
INAUGURATION DAY—August, first Sunday after first Tuesday.
ST. PAUL'S DAY—August, second Saturday after first Tuesday.
RECOGNITION DAY—August, third Wednesday.

OUTLINE OF REQUIRED READING.

FEBRUARY 25 - MARCH 4—

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Critical Studies in German Literature — Lessing.

Required Book: Imperial Germany. Chap. 5.

MARCH 4 - 11 —

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 11.

Required Book: Imperial Germany. Chap. 6.

MARCH 11 - 18 —

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: The Land of Luther.

Required Book: Imperial Germany Chap. 7.

MARCH 18 - 25 —

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy. Chap. 12.

Required Book: Imperial Germany. Chap. 8.

MARCH 25 - APRIL 1 —

In THE CHAUTAUQUAN: Critical Studies in German Literature — Schiller.

Required Book: Imperial Germany. Chap. 9.

SUGGESTIVE PROGRAMS FOR LOCAL CIRCLES.

We are so accustomed to think of Madame de Staël as a brilliant conversationalist and leader of a famous salon, that we almost forget her very great services to literature, not the least of which was her masterly work on Germany. Here we have the Germans of one hundred years ago described from a French point of view, the critical observations being interspersed with personal experiences which add to the charm of the book. Our circles will do well to make the acquaintance of this distinguished Frenchwoman in her role of author and critic. A very vivid picture of Luther's time is given by Eugene Lawrence, in an article in *Harper's Magazine* for June, 1869, entitled "Leo and Luther." The process of electing a pope in the sixteenth century is well worth understanding. A very effective paper might be written contrasting two famous popes, Leo X. of Luther's day, and Leo XIII. of our own. Marion Crawford's article, in the *Century Magazine* for February, 1896, suggests the simplicity of the present surroundings of the pope as compared with those of Luther's time.

FEBRUARY 25 - MARCH 4 —

1. Paper: Lessing. (See Life of Lessing, by Sime.)
2. Reading: Selections from "Nathan the Wise." (It would add to the effectiveness if the readers should dress in costume. Some one should be appointed to explain the connecting links.)
3. Reading and Discussion: Physical Education applied to Housework. (Page 529 of February CHAUTAUQUAN. The circle can make this especially practical if they can secure some teacher of physical culture to guide the discussion.)
4. Roll-call: Quotations from "Nathan the Wise," or personal bird study reports on the chickadee. (See article, page 475, in February CHAUTAUQUAN.)
5. Debate: Resolved, That the advantages of paternal government are greater than the disadvantages. (See "Imperial Germany." "The Strength and Weakness of Socialism," R. T. Ely. "Our Foolish Fear of Paternalism," *New England Magazine*, October, 1895.)

MARCH 4 - 11 —

1. Papers: The Youth of Bismarck; Bismarck and William I. (See bibliography at end of chapter in "Imperial Germany"; also numerous magazine articles in Poole's index.)
2. Readings: Bismarck at Friedrichsruh. (Selection from article in *Century Magazine* for November, 1893.) "My visit to Bismarck." (THE CHAUTAUQUAN, December, 1894.)
3. Roll-call: Five minute reports on the history of the present South American republics, giving the most important events connected with each.
4. Reading: Selection from "The United States of Brazil." (See page 584 of this magazine.)
5. A Diplomatic Conference on Chap. 11 of "Formative Incidents." (See suggestions in Round Table.)

MARCH 11–18—

1. Map Review: The German Empire. (See suggestions in Round Table.)
2. Papers: The atmosphere of the leading European courts in Luther's time. (See general histories.) John Huss and Jerome of Prague. (See "The Story of Germany," S. Baring-Gould.)
3. Reading: Leo X. and Luther. (See *Harper's Magazine*, June, 1869; also Symonds's "The Age of the Despots," pp. 435–446.)
4. Papers: Luther's Personal Traits. The Lutheran Church. (See lives of Luther; also encyclopedias and numerous magazine articles on the Lutherans.)
5. Readings: The Barbarossa legend of Kyffhäuser in Longfellow's "Poems of Places. Germany"; also chapter on the Kyffhäuser in Bayard Taylor's "Byways of Europe"; also the story of Elizabeth of Hungary. (See Mrs. Jameson's "Legends of the Monastic Orders.")
6. Roll-call: The associations of the various German towns connected with Luther's life. (See Baedeker's Northern Germany; also encyclopedias.)
7. Reading: The Story of Tannhäuser. (See "Wagner's Heroes." Constance Maud; also poem by Emma Lazarus, and any of the volumes of Stories of the Wagner Operas.)
8. Music: Pilgrims' Chorus from Tannhäuser.

MARCH 18–25—

1. Discussion of Chap. 12 of Formative Incidents. (Each member may be assigned a certain section of the chapter to study with especial care and upon which to give any additional points which he may look up.)
2. Roll-call: Reports on Highways and Byways for the current month.
3. Reading: Selections from Germany and her Polish Subjects. (See page 573 of this magazine.)
4. Quiz on Imperial Germany. Chap. 7, "The Army." (It would make a most interesting feature of the meeting if some one especially posted on American army subjects could be invited to conduct the quiz, and supplement with comparisons between German and American methods.)
5. Interesting points in Chap. 8 emphasized by each member's reporting on three which seem to him especially important.
6. Readings: Selection from chapters on "The Upper Nobility" and "The Lower Nobility" in "Germany, Present and Past," by S. Baring-Gould.

MARCH 25–APRIL 1—

1. Papers: The Early Life of Schiller; his relation to Goethe; Some of the ideas expressed in his writings. (See bibliography.)
2. Readings: The Maiden from Afar. (See memory selection in C. L. S. C. membership book.) Madame de Staël on Schiller. (See The Library Shelf.) Carlyle on Schiller. (See The Library Shelf.)
3. Roll-call: Answered by quotations from Schiller.
4. Reading: Selections from Bayard Taylor's article in the *Atlantic Monthly* for January, 1875, describing Schiller's life at Weimar.
5. Discussion: Imperial Germany. Chap. 9. (It is suggested that the four sections of this chapter be assigned to four different members each of whom shall lead the discussion on a given section. It would be interesting to compare German society with American, as far as possible, and to have one member note the particulars in which we may profitably learn from our neighbors across the sea.)

THE TRAVEL CLUB.

The Luther country is rich in associations, not only relating to the great reformer, but pertaining to the German myths, as in the case of Tannhäuser, St. Elizabeth, the Barbarossa legend, etc. In connection with the Tannhäuser legend, it will be interesting to read the version given by Emma Lazarus in her beautiful poem of that name to be found in her collected poems. Her tragedy of "The Dance to Death" also commemorates a thrilling chapter in Jewish history, the scene of which was in Thuringia. Weimar belongs to this enchanted region, and here was centered the life and work of many of Germany's greatest poets and musicians. The programs suggest different lines to be followed out by the travel club, but the references given may be supplemented of course to great advantage by all who have access to good sized libraries.

First Week—

1. Roll-call: The associations of the various German towns connected with Luther's life. (See Baedeker's "Northern Germany," also encyclopedias.)
2. Papers: The "atmosphere" of the leading European courts in Luther's time (see histories of the different countries); John Huss and Jerome of Prague. (See "The Story of Germany," S. Baring-Gould.)

   Readings: "The Barbarossa Legend of Kyffhäuser." (See "Poems of Places — Germany," also chapter in Bayard Taylor's "Byways of Europe.") Selection from "In the Heart of the Harz," *Harper's Magazine*, April, 1878, or "The Harz Mountains," June, 1873.
4. Papers: Melancthon and Erasmus; Social Conditions in Germany. (See histories of Germany, and lives of Luther.)
5. Discussion: What Luther saw on his journey to Rome. (Different sections of his journey might be assigned to several people, each of whom

should try to picture his possible experiences, the famous people then living, the objects of interest in the towns, etc., at this period.)

Second Week —

1. Roll-call: Answered by selections from "Luther's Table Talk."
2. Papers: Leo X. and Luther. (See *Harper's Magazine*, June, 1869.) Charles V. and Luther. (See histories.)
3. Readings: Symond's "Age of the Despots," pp. 435–446; also Leo X. and Luther. (See The Library Shelf.)
4. Papers: Luther's personal traits; The Lutheran church. (See lives of Luther, articles in encyclopedias, and references in Poole's index.)
5. Discussion: The strength and the weakness of Luther's influence. (See article by F. H. Hedge in *Atlantic Monthly*, December, 1883.)
6. Reading: Selections from Phillips Brooks' essay on Luther.

Third Week —

1. Roll-call: Answered by quotations concerning the work of Richard Wagner. (Poole's index gives many articles relating to him.)
2. Papers: Religious plays and the Reformation. (See Chapter on "The Stage" in "Germany, Present and Past," by S. Baring-Gould;) Richard Wagner and his work (see lives of Wagner, and article in Encyclopedia Britannica, also Poole's index.)
3. Readings. Selections from the "Story of Tannhäuser." (See "Wagner's Heroes." Constance Maud). Account of Elizabeth of Hungary (see Mrs. Jameson's "Legends of the Monastic Orders").
4. Music: Pilgrims' Chorus from Tannhäuser.
5. Papers: Johann Sebastian Bach (see Encyclopedia Britannica, and other works of reference); Liszt at Weimar (See article in *Century Magazine*, September, 1886); Fritz Reuter (see *Atlantic Monthly*, January, 1875).
6. Reading: The Fritz Reuter Celebration at Jena (*The Nation*, August 16, 1888); Selections from Reuter in "Humour in Germany" (Scribner & Co.)

Fourth Week —

1. Roll-call: Answered by quotations from Schiller.
2. Papers: Goethe at Weimar (see life by Lewes, and by Boyesen; also the *Outlook*, December 2, 1899; also Goethe's House at Weimar, *Scribner's Magazine*, November, 1889); Schiller at Weimar (see bibliography, also article by Bayard Taylor, *Atlantic Monthly*, January, 1875); Herder at Weimar (see lives of Schiller, Goethe and Herder).
3. Reading: Madame de Staël on Schiller (see The Library Shelf); also selections from Bayard Taylor's articles in the *Atlantic Monthly*, August 1875, and January 1877.)
4. Papers: Preller and his work at Weimar (see Bayard Taylor's article in *Atlantic Monthly*, January, 1875, also the *Art Journal* for 1881, page 289).
5. Readings: Selections from Schiller's lyrics.

CURRENT EVENTS PROGRAMS.

DOMESTIC.

1. Roll-call: Answers to: What is the most important question now before the congress of the United States, and why?
2. Papers: (a) Phases of church progress in the United States. (b) Lutheranism in America. (c) Comparison of the Mexican war with the Philippine situation. (d) The Danish West Indies: their cost and their value.
3. Readings: (a) From "The American Invasion of Europe." (Current series in *Scribner's Magazine*.) (b) From "The Americanization of the World," by William T. Stead.
4. Pronunciation match in Cuban, Porto Rican, and Philippine geographical names.

FOREIGN.

1. Roll-call: Name the reforms which you consider practicable through international action, and give reasons therefor.
2. Papers: (a) Character sketch of Prince Henry of Prussia. (b) Yellow journalism in European politics. (c) The tempest in Colombia. (d) Genesis and purport of Germany's naval policy. (e) Poland: Past, Present, and Future.
3. Readings: (a) From "Germany and Her Polish Subjects." (March CHAUTAUQUAN.) (b) From chapter on "Commerce and Manufacture." (Sydney Whitman's "Imperial Germany.")

Discussion: What foreign country is the best friend of the United States?

NEWS SUMMARY.

DOMESTIC.

January 14.—President Roosevelt appointed the following men to represent the United States at the coronation of Edward VII.: Whitelaw Reid, special ambassador; Gen. James H. Wilson, for the army; and Capt. Charles E. Clark, for the navy. Oscar S. Straus, of New York, formerly United States minister to Turkey, was appointed as a permanent member of the Committee of Arbitration at The Hague, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of ex President Harrison.

15.—The following United States senators were elected: A. P. Gorman, Maryland; J. B. Foraker, Ohio; and J. B. McCreary, Kentucky.

16.—Dr. J. L. M. Curry was appointed special envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to represent the president at the coming of age of the king

of Spain. Dr. Curry was formerly minister to Spain.

21.— United States Senators Allison and Dolliver were reëlected by the Iowa legislature. Prof. Edmund J. James, of the University of Chicago, was chosen president of Northwestern University.

23.— John F. Dryden was elected senator from New Jersey for the unexpired term of the late Senator Sewell.

24.— The treaty of the cession of the Danish West Indian islands to the United States for $5,000,000, was signed in Washington.

29.— Dr. D. C. Gilman was elected president of the Carnegie institution.

Feb. 4.— The United States senate passed a bill providing for a twenty-five per cent increase in the salaries of United States judges.

FOREIGN.

January 16.— King Edward opened the British Parliament in person, with elaborate ceremonial.

18.— The imperial yacht Hohenzollern sailed for New York from Germany.

22.— The son of Prince Ching was nominated to represent China at the coronation of King Edward.

27.— The German emperor celebrated his birthday anniversary at Berlin with elaborate ceremonies.

29.— Vice-Admiral Sir Harry H. Rawson was appointed governor of New South Wales.

Feb. 4.— Chevalier Victor Zeggio, of Florence, Italy, was appointed by the Louisiana Purchase Exposition Company world's fair commissioner to Italy.

OBITUARY.

January 17.— Prof. James C. Van Benschoten, of Wesleyan University, died at Middletown, Conn.

19.— Joseph Burke, violinist and actor, who achieved prominence as the accompanist to Jenny Lind on her tour of the United States, died in New York.

21.— Camilla Urso, violinist, died in New York. Aubrey Thomas de Vere, poet, died in London.

31.— Prof. William G. Williams, of Ohio Wesleyan University, died at Delaware, Ohio. Mrs. Helen French Cochrane, authoress, died at Chester, New Hampshire.

February 4.— Hermann Wolff, the famous concert hall manager, who began his career as manager for Rubenstein, died in Berlin.

THE LIBRARY SHELF.

MADAME DE STAËL'S FIRST GLIMPSE OF SCHILLER.

It is always interesting to look at a man through the eyes of his contemporaries, and when the contemporary belongs to a different nationality the view is likely either to be very prejudiced, or thoroughly impartial. It is a tribute to the nobility of Schiller's nature, that so formidable an antagonist as Madame de Staël confesses herself completely won by his unassuming manliness:

I saw Schiller for the first time, in the salon of the Duke and Duchess of Weimar, in the presence of a society as enlightened as it was exalted. He read French very well, but he had never spoken it. I maintained, with some warmth, the superiority of our dramatic system over that of all others; he did not refuse to enter the lists with me, and without feeling any uneasiness from the difficulty and slowness with which he expressed himself in French, without dreading the opinion of his audience, which was all against him, his conviction of being right impelled him to speak. In order to refute him, I at first made use of French arms —vivacity and pleasantry; but in what Schiller said, I soon discovered so many ideas through the impediment of his words; I was so struck with that simplicity of character, which led a man of genius to engage himself thus in a contest where speech was wanting to express his thoughts; I found him so modest and so indifferent as to what concerned his own success, so proud and so animated in the defense of what appeared to him to be truth, that I vowed to him, from that moment, a friendship replete with admiration.—*From "Germany."*

CARLYLE ON SCHILLER.

Dr. Holmes once said that men unconsciously describe themselves in the characters which they draw. If an author thus puts himself into his own creations, may it not be true that when he draws the picture of a real man, his own views of life and his own aspirations unconsciously reveal themselves as he points out the strength or the weakness of another man's nature? This is one of the things that make a great man's view of another great man particularly well worth reading. We may not, at first thought, feel that Carlyle and Schiller have much in common, but as we read the following delicate analysis of the poet's life and character, we realize how fine and delicate also was the inner life of the man who thus describes him:

In his dress and manner, as in all things, he was plain and unaffected. Among strangers, something shy and retiring might occasionally be observed in him: in his own family or among his select friends, he was kind-hearted, free, and gay as a little child. In public, his external appearance had nothing in it to strike or attract. Of an unpresuming aspect, wearing plain apparel, his looks as he walked were constantly bent on the ground; so that frequently, as we are told, "he failed to notice the salutation of a passing acquaintance; but if he heard it, he would catch hastily at his hat, and give his cordial "*Guten Tag.*" Modesty, simplicity, a total want of all parade or affectation were

conspicuous in him. These are the usual concomitants of true greatness, and serve to mitigate its splendor. Common things he did as a common man. His conduct in such matters was uncalculated, spontaneous; and therefore natural and pleasing.

Schiller's heart was at once fiery and tender; impetuous, soft, affectionate, his enthusiasm clothed the universe with grandeur, and sent his spirit forth to explore its secrets and mingle warmly in its interests. Thus poetry in Schiller was not one, but many gifts. It was not the "lean and flashy song" of an ear apt for harmony, combined with a maudlin sensibility, or a mere animal ferocity of passion, and an imagination creative chiefly because unbridled; it was, what true poetry is always, the quintessence of general mental riches, the purified result of strong thought and conception, and of refined as well as powerful emotion. In his writings, we behold him a moralist, a philosopher, a man of universal knowledge: in each of these capacities he is great, but also in more; for all that he achieves in these is brightened and gilded with the touch of another quality; his maxims, his feelings, his opinions are transformed from the lifeless shape of didactic truths, into living shapes that address faculties far finer than the understanding. . . .

Doering tells us that a bookseller having traveled from a distance expressly to offer him a higher price for the copyright of *Wallenstein*, at that time in the press, and for which he was on terms with Cotta of Tübingen, Schiller answering, "Cotta deals steadily with me, and I with him," sent away this new merchant without even the hope of a future bargain. The anecdote is small; but it seems to paint the integrity of the man, careless of pecuniary concerns in comparison with the strictest uprightness in his conduct. In fact, his real wealth lay in being able to pursue his darling studies, and to live in the sunshine of friendship and domestic love. This he had always longed for; this he at last enjoyed. And though sickness and many vexations annoyed him, the intrinsic excellence of his nature checkered the darkest portions of their gloom with an effulgence derived from himself. The ardor of his feelings, tempered by benevolence, was equable and placid: his temper, though overflowing with generous warmth, seems almost never to have shown any hastiness or anger. To all men he was humane and sympathizing; among his friends, open-hearted, generous, helpful; in the circle of his family, kind, tender, sportive. And what gave an especial charm to all this was the unobtrusiveness with which it was attended: there was no parade, no display, no particle of affectation; rating and conducting himself simply as an honest man and citizen, he became greater by forgetting that he was great."

TANNHAÜSER, BY EMMA LAZARUS.

In the Round Table reference is made to the various versions of the Tannhäuser legend. The knight's experiences have been embodied in a beautiful poem by Emma Lazarus, from which we select a typical passage. The scene is at Rome, whither Tannhäuser has gone to seek through the pope freedom from the curse of Venus, whose fateful words, "once being mine, thou art forever mine!" have filled him with despairing terror. He has just confessed his sin, and the cardinals cry out indignantly that he should be cast forth:

"But the knight never ceased his steady gaze
Upon the Pope. At last,—'I have not spoken
To be condemned,' he said, 'by such as these.
Thou, spiritual Father, answer me.
Look thou upon me with the eyes of Christ.
Can I through expiation gain my shrift,
And work mine own redemption?' 'Insolent man!'
Thundered the Pope, 'is this the tone
Wherewith thou dost parade thy loathsome sin?
Down on thy knees, and wallow on the earth!
Nay, rather go! there is no ray of hope,
No gleam, through cycles of eternity,
For the redemption of a soul like thine.
Yea, sooner shall my pastoral rod branch forth
In leaf and blossom, and green shoots of spring,
Than Christ will pardon thee.' And as he spoke,
He struck the rod upon the floor with force
That gave it entrance 'twixt two loosened tiles,
So that it stood, fast-rooted and alone.
The knight saw naught, he only heard his judge
Ring forth his curses, and the court cry out,
'Anathema!' and loud, and blent therewith,
Derisive laughter in the very hall,
And a wild voice that thrilled through flesh and heart:
'Once being mine, thou art forever mine!'
Half-mad, he clasped both hands upon his brow,
Amidst the storm of voices, till they died,
And all was silence, save the reckless song
Of a young bird upon a twig without.
Then a defiant, ghastly face he raised,
And shrieked, 'Tis false! I am no longer thine!'
And through the windows open to the park,
Rushed forth, beyond the sight and sound of men.
By church nor palace paused he, till he passed
All squares and streets, and crossed the bridge of stone,
And stood alone amidst the broad expanse
Of the Campagna, twinkling in the heat.
He knelt upon a knoll of turf, and snapped
The cord that held the cross about his neck,
And far from him the leaden burden flung.
'O God! I thank Thee, that my faith in Thee
Subsists at last, through all discouragements.
Between us must no type nor symbol stand,
No mediator, were he more divine
Than the incarnate Christ. All forms, all priests,
I part aside, and hold communion free
Beneath the empty sky of noon, with naught
Between my nothingness and thy high heavens—

Spirit with spirit. O, have mercy, God!
Cleanse me from lust and bitterness and pride
Have mercy in accordance with my faith.'
Long time he lay upon the scorching grass,
With his face buried in the tangled weeds.
Ah! who can tell the struggles of his soul
Against its demons in that sacred hour,
The solitude, the anguish, the remorse?
When shadows long and thin lay on the ground,
Shivering with fever, helpless he arose.
But with a face divine, ineffable,
Such as we dream the face of Israel,
When the Lord's wrestling angel, at gray dawn
Blessed him and disappeared."

[Poems of Emma Lazarus. By permission of the publishers, Houghton, Mifflin & Co.]

NEWS FROM THE CIRCLES.

The present year of 1902 gives an opportunity for many twentieth anniversary celebrations of C. L. S. C. graduates, since the first C. L. S. C. class graduated in '82 and many of its members promptly laid the foundations of local societies of the Hall in the Grove.

A reunion which may properly come under this head was the banquet of the S. H. G. of Cincinnati, held at the Palace Hotel on the 25th of January. It is to be regretted that we cannot reproduce for the benefit of members of the Round Table, the very attractive program which sets forth the entertainment provided for this occasion. The program was printed in silver lettering on a card of rich garnet color, the official color of the Society of the Hall in the Grove. There were forty-one graduates present and each wore the garnet badge, in many cases the very badges which had passed through the golden gate at Chautauqua. Miss O'Connell, the president, writes that it was one of the most memorable anniversaries in their history. Graduates who had not met each other for years made the occasion delightful with their recollections of early Chautauqua days. We give the program below and publish in another part of the Round Table the letter from Bishop Vincent.

PROGRAM.

We will not speak of years tonight—
For what have years to bring,
But larger floods of love and light,
And sweeter songs to sing. —*Holmes.*

Bishop John H. Vincent, D. D., the Founder of the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle,
Miss Selina Wood.
"A Noble
Of Nature's own creating."

Chautauqua, Miss Anna L. Foerster.
"A spot that is lovely when sunshine departs
And twilight creeps over the Lake."

The Golden Gate, Dr. J. C. Culbertson.
"Progress is a law of life."

Our friends among the speaking leaves,
Miss Harriet N. Wilson.
"A collection of books is a real university."

The Outside Barbarian, Rev. Gervaise Roughton.
"Heaven gives us friends to bless the present scene."

Letter for this Reunion from Bishop John H. Vincent, at Zürich Switzerland.

Recitation.—
a. "The Echo and the Ferry."—Jean Ingelow.
b. The Forest Scene.—"As You Like It."
Miss Nellie Allan.

KENNESAW CIRCLE, MARIETTA, GEORGIA.

In very fitting proximity to this jubilant anniversary of twenty-year-old Chautauquans, is "a voice from the south" which shows that the same enthusiasm which characterized the Chautauquans of old, is stirring the hearts of the Class of 1905. Here is a circle which flourishes in the sunny south but which was born at Chautauqua. Twenty years hence we may expect to hear brave things of the "Society of the Hall in the Grove" of Marietta! The secretary writes that they have enjoyed their winter's work and especially the magazine

"The Kennesaw Circle at Marietta, Georgia, was organized in October 1901, with five members. The idea was transplanted from the mother Chautauqua direct, two Mariettans having spent last summer there. We named our circle in honor of the historic mountain at whose foot our town is situated, in the beautiful Piedmont region of northern Georgia.

"The members have shown much interest in the prescribed course of study, and have also been reading other books which bear upon Italian history and poetry. At the last meeting slips containing subjects were passed to each member, and one-minute talks were made upon such subjects as Venice, Julius Cæsar,



Good Advice

A writer in the Chaperone Magazine on Flannels, Blankets and Laces insists on little wringing for woollens and no rubbing for laces. Every intelligent woman has a method of her own but all agree on those two points—hard points using ordinary bar soap—harder still with penny-cheap Washing powders.

Have used Pearline a number of years, and like it very much for all kinds of flannel garments. They are soft and nice after washing. Mrs. Rev. C.T.

Am never without Pearline. Use it with the most delicate fabrics and with coarse things. Find it satisfactory in all things. Mrs. Rev. G.E.L.

Avoid Substitutes

Pearline—Safest and Easiest for Coarsest and Finest Fabrics.

ELECTRO LIGHTENG CO N.Y. S.G.T.

Cash Prizes

$2,500 in cash prizes will be given to those who send us the largest number of subscriptions for McClure's Magazine before March 1, 1902. In addition to the prizes

A Liberal Commission

will also be allowed on every subscription (46,469 subscriptions were received in the single month of Dec., 1900). Over 400,000 families now read it every month. The popularity of McClure's makes the work of its representatives easy and dignified. This is an excellent opportunity for school teachers, college students, and all persons who want to turn their leisure hours into profit.

☞A fuller explanation is given in the McClure's advertisement on pages **VIII** and **IX** of the December Chautauquan. Write for full particulars and state you saw this announcement in The Chautauquan. Address,

Circulation Department, McClure's Magazine,
137 East 25th St., New York, N. Y.



A HOUSEHOLD NECESSITY

"We consider Lifebuoy Soap a household necessity, and would not be without it."
—Mrs. A. H. Phillips, Springfield, Mass.

CARTON CONTAINING TWO CAKES OF LIFEBUOY SOAP SENT BY MAIL, ON TRIAL, POSTAGE PAID, ON RECEIPT OF 10 CENTS, STAMPS OR COIN, IF YOUR DEALER DOES NOT SELL IT.

A POSTAL SENT US FOR A COPY OF

"THE FRIEND OF HEALTH"

is all that is necessary if you mention this publication. A most valuable and interesting illustrated booklet of the greatest benefit to all who value health. All about the wonderful soap that cleans and disinfects at one operation and the price within reach of all.

LEVER BROTHERS LIMITED
NEW YORK OFFICE: 111 FIFTH AVENUE

Dante, Lorenzo de Medici, Rome and Florence. One member recited, and the rest of the evening was passed in pleasant conversation.

We are studying with the hope of graduation and are planning to go to Chautauqua in 1905 to receive our diplomas. We meet monthly and are in correspondence with other Chautauquans. Our town supports a one-week Chautauqua every July, when some of the best speakers in the country are present.

The motto of the Kennesaw Circle is that of a well-known magazine: "From every man according to his ability; to every man according to his needs."

We shall take up the study of Germany with eager interest and anticipate much pleasure from it."

COLUMBIAN CIRCLE, LINCOLN, NEBRASKA.

This very entertaining pen picture of the Columbian Circle of Lincoln, Nebraska, raises the old vexed question, How to keep the men in our circles. We must not leave the busy fathers and brothers out of our great circles, and knowing the stress of modern life it is worth pondering how the circles can keep their all-around character. Men and women are necessary to each other. The women need the breadth of the man's point of view, the men need more of the atmosphere of a broad culture which the circle strives to promote.

Would it not be possible often to secure the help and interest of the men if the circle plan to give them positions of responsibility? One circle we recall which gave the men charge of current affairs, knowing their interest in the daily newspaper. Some suggestions on this point may be made by the circles. It is not an impossible problem. Let us study it and work it out among ourselves. "The ideal club is the men's and women's club."

"Our circle dates from the Columbian year, and this year finds it thriving and its members full of interest in the work. There have been years when our membership roll has been longer, but we have found that numbers do not always imply strength and are very well satisfied with our present list of thirteen.

"Our special occasions always come later in the year. In February it has been our custom to have a social evening to which are invited all alumni members as well as other friends, while the last meeting in June is reserved for special closing exercises, so the pen picture which I here present is of one of our regular meetings and not unlike all.

"Imagine yourself with us then, November the 26th, as by two's and three's we wend our way to the home of Mrs. Richardson. We are a quarter of an hour late, as usual, but as that seems a confirmed habit of each member none of us suffers much inconvenience.

"It is only feminine voices in various keys you hear as we doff our wraps and gather in the parlor which from the multitude of palms, ferns, and trailing vines seems a green bower; of late years our members of the male persuasion have fallen from the grace of literary aspirations. It is only at the annual feast (not of reason) that we are honored, and the monotony relieved by the bass voices of the sterner sex.

"In the midst of our merry greetings and gay narration of the happenings since last we met, we catch the eye of our president and a hush falls as we rise for our evening devotions — the First Psalm in unison.

"Now our lessons begin and our hostess who was also our sweet — I say it advisedly — graduate of last year, and follows a not infrequent precedent of the Columbian Circle and continues with us — rises to lead in 'Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy.' Soon we are deep in the difficulties experienced by our first diplomats at the court of Louis XVI., and learning many things concerning our nation of which we have never dreamed. It is an interesting subject and the discussion brings out so many points that engross us, that ere we are aware the time has slipped away and the sharp tap of our president's pencil recalls us from the eighteenth to the twentieth century.

"Our president leads the next lesson and in this as in the preceding, each member must bear her part, and the white slips are passed around. A few minutes in which we cudgel our brains in an endeavor to reproduce the answer to the particular question which has fallen to our lot, then the soft voice of our leader breaks the stillness as she presents the connecting links between this lesson and the last. A half dozen sentences and she has transported us beyond the seas. We are marching with Frederick Barbarossa against the Milanese, waging the warfare which was the beginning of the united Italy of today. Gathering inspiration from our leader's complete mastery of the situation, we each answer our own question with a readiness that a few minutes before seemed impossible.

"Our lessons for the evening being over, we can settle back and listen to the two ten-minute reviews which form part of our program. 'The Inner Life of Fra Angelico' is given by Mrs. Keifer in such a realistic way that our love of art and longing for the beautiful is kindled anew. While Miss Rymal, our bright school teacher, leads us into the hitherto untrodden paths the 'Origin of Italian Literature' and charms us with the unknown.

"Our roll-call — 'Quotations from Latin Poets' — finishes the evening. Finished? No it is just begun, for as we say good-night and wend our way homeward, as we close our eyes in sleep; or, next day, as we go about our work - for we are all busy people — the new thoughts abide, the fresh inspirations brighten and ennoble, while the memory of the social hour cheers as few hours do, and we say, 'All hail! Columbian Circle!'"



It Puts Off Old Age

by nourishing the entire system. Quaker Oats makes your blood tingle; nerves strong and steady; brain clear and active; muscles powerful. It makes flesh rather than fat, but enough fat for reserve force. It builds children up symmetrically into brainy and robust men and women. You can work on Quaker Oats. It stays by you.

At all grocers' in 2-lb. packages only.

CLOUDCROFT, NEW MEXICO.

We are more than glad to welcome seven new Chautauquans who constitute the circle at Cloudcroft. The name has such an airy sound that we fancy it may be necessary for these readers to curb their aspirations occasionally lest they fly too high. But there is much to be said in favor of the C. L. S. C. as a balance wheel. We remember our first introduction to this region was a letter from Mrs. Florence Merriam Bailey who conducted the Bird Study page in the Round Table two years ago. She was off on a "birding tour" in the south, and wrote from Cloudcroft saying that, oddly enough, in what seemed to her an out-of-the-way part of the world, there was talk of a Chautauqua assembly. The region, she added, was a peculiarly favorable one for bird study. Since then the assembly has been realized and now here is the circle, its natural sequence. We hope that both assembly and circle may flourish and each help the other.

THE C. L. S. C. AND THE CEDAR RAPIDS PUBLIC LIBRARY.

The Cedar Rapids (Iowa) C. L. S. C.'s are putting their wits at the service of the free public library, for which additional books are needed. They have made a practise of keeping quotation books in their work, and now these well selected bits of literary lore are to be turned over to the community for twenty-five cents a book. It would be a help to other members if these Chautauquans would give us further particulars as to how they made their books, for the idea may be a useful one in some other community.

RENEWING EUROPEAN EXPERIENCES.

A home circle of five in Hartford, Connecticut, describes itself as consisting of a kindergarten teacher, a stenographer, an agent for the humane society, one member who has spent some years in search of health, and the fifth who "fits into many places." They find themselves too busy to meet more than once a month, but these monthly meetings are most refreshing occasions. Two of the members spent five months in Europe in 1898, and four there last summer. They have between them "about three hundred and fifty pictures, besides small books galore." We can imagine that the three who have not yet made their European tour will have a remarkably good equipment for their journey when that happy day dawns for them.

THE SURVIVAL OF THE FITTEST.

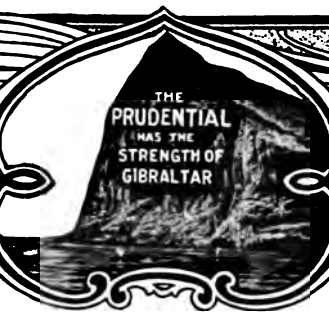
The Antwerp, New York, Chautauquans send greetings to the Round Table. They say, "This is our third year's work and as our discipline has been rigid from the beginning, we report the survival of the fittest — fifteen members." This may sound a trifle severe to some of our readers, but the surviving fifteen seem to be having such a good time of it that we doubt not that justice has been tempered with mercy! The members all feel that their leader has been an inspiration and that they have widened their horizon in many ways.

NEW CENTURY C. L. S. C., VINELAND, NEW JERSEY.

A "new century" development in this circle is that of having representatives from all foreign countries, and some sections of our own country, present at each meeting to give an international character to the gathering. The appointments are made at the beginning of the year and each member becomes for the next few months thoroughly foreign in her views of life, in so far as the working of one section of her brain is concerned. Anything of commanding interest is reported at each meeting from those countries whose claims seem to be most imperative. At a recent meeting current developments demanded reports from England, Scotland, Russia, Germany, Italy, and the Pacific Coast and New England. We presume if the world events in general become too extended, that some principle of selection is adopted by the leader.

ELMIRA, NEW YORK.

A traveling library of one hundred books on Italian History and Literature, has added much to the resources of the "Current Topic Chautauquans" of Elmira. In their case they are adopting a new plan for their critic,



1875 1901

Giant Strides by a Giant Company

LIFE INSURANCE written and placed during 1901, over	273	Millions
PAID POLICY-HOLDERS, in 26 years, over . .	58	Millions
ASSETS, end of 1901, over	48	Millions
LIABILITIES, less than	42	Millions
SURPLUS, nearly	7	Millions
INCOME, during 1901, nearly	29	Millions
PAID POLICY-HOLDERS, during 1901, over . .	8	Millions

Policies in Force nearly 4½ Millions.
Covering Life Insurance of over
$703,000,000

SURROUNDING WITH ABSOLUTE PROTECTION

More Than One Million Families

A Progressive Company in which the Safety and Advancement of Its Policy-Holders' interests are the chief considerations.

Write for Information to Dept. 23.

THE PRUDENTIAL

Insurance Co. of America

JOHN F. DRYDEN, President. HOME OFFICE: Newark, N. J.

requesting her to go over the required readings for the week and note all the words likely to be mispronounced. In this way correct pronunciations are emphasized and many words which would otherwise escape notice are brought into prominence. The various leaders are responsible for their own meetings and devise any plans that they think best to make them attractive. It will be seen that Italian art has received special attention from this circle:

We are enjoying a review of Italian art. Once a month we have a paper on some period. The first one was Roman art down to the early Christian art. The second paper continued the subject down to the early Florentine artists. Our next one we intend to have the early Christian churches.

We have had one open or social meeting, to which a limited number of our friends were welcomed. We invited the professor of the Latin department of Elmira College to talk to us. He chose for his subject a description of some of the Roman customs, including comments on "A Roman Dinner Party in the Time of the Empire." This address was much appreciated.

A SUMMING UP OF OPINIONS.

It might be an interesting exercise for the circles to appoint one of their number to classify the important events as reported by the circles in recent numbers of THE CHAUTAUQUAN and see what the general consensus of opinion is. Are our readers generally more impressed with the events of classic times or of the renaissance or of modern Italy, and are the selections on the whole well made? A report on these with some discussion as to their relative importance might be a very profitable feature of a circle program. In connection with the report of the following circle we give its answers to the suggested questions.

VERGIL CIRCLE, BINGHAMTON, NEW YORK.

It was this wide awake circle which detected some real as well as apparent discrepancies in statements made in the required reading, so we are quite prepared to find in the following account of its work evidences of a very wide awake personality. The leader, Mrs. Whipple, at whose home they meet, tells their story as follows:

The members are city school teachers, clerks, stenographers, and nurses, and they come with all the brightness and enthusiasm of young life, each with her own individuality and special likes and dislikes of the reading. One is our historian. All questions puzzling us in "Diplomacy" are referred to her. Another can keep pace with the many popes and emperors. Still another one sees the beauty and delights of Horace, Vergil, and Dante.

Each and all of us are enthusiastic over Rome, Venice, and Florence, and with the membership book just at hand to help in the pronunciation, with all the views and pictures available, we feel that at least we are becoming a little familiar with these beautiful treasure spots of which this year's reading is so full.

Our time of meeting is a quarter after seven, and the first half hour, while we are arriving, is spent in social chat. Always at a quarter of eight we gather around the long dining-room table for roll-call, which is answered with a current topic of not more than a minute or two. At the last meeting of the month we use the search questions instead. The roll-call over, until half-past nine every moment is spent by following the program given in THE CHAUTAUQUAN, with a review of any items of particular interest, or points that trouble us, never allowing a word to be passed by that we are not familiar with, until all understand the pronunciation and meaning, a list of such words having been previously looked up and marked. Another half hour is spent socially with some little light refreshment and their cheery good-bye's stay with me through the week.

I asked them which I should say was the most successful meeting and they said, "each one." I think perhaps the evening we drew from memory a map of Italy and put in all the places we were familiar with, gave us as much real fun and has been a great source of enjoyment whenever referred to since, and yet was helpful to us all in many ways.

We use the credit system and the pleasant rivalry is a source of delight and inspiration to better work.

This is my fifth year and I am enjoying it better than any previous one.

PLACE.

The Ducal Palace, because of the simplicity and beauty of its structure and the sculptured corners telling the story of the drunkenness of Noah, the fall of Adam, and the judgment of Solomon; as well as the hall of the Grand Council where the "Paradise" of Tintoretto, the largest oil painting in the world is to be seen.

EVENTS.

1. War of Investitures, 1056.
2. Treaty of Constance, June 25, 1183.
3. Founding of Venice, 452.

PLACE.

Of all the beautiful cities of Italy I should stop first in Florence — the home of the Medici, the city of the lilies, field of flowers, the joy of the whole earth, the purely beautiful woman, the fairest and most famous daughter of Rome of which it is said every step is a picture.

THE CHAUTAUQUA QUARTERLY

For March and May will give a complete prospectus of the coming 29th Annual Assembly at Chautauqua, on Chautauqua Lake, New York, including the program for each of the fifty-eight days. THE QUARTERLY will be amply illustrated with new engravings and will be of unusual interest to all Chautauquans.

The catalog for the Chautauqua Summer Schools will be issued in April. This will describe the 170 courses of the fourteen schools, giving the names of the faculty of one hundred instructors.

If you would like to receive THE QUARTERLY, free, send your name and address at once. If the catalog of the summer schools is desired, kindly so state.

CHAUTAUQUA ASSEMBLY,
GENERAL OFFICES, CLEVELAND, OHIO.

STYLISH SHOES.

Illustrated Catalogue Free
Showing Styles for
Street, Dress, House, Outing.

The Queen Quality Shoes are the finest shoes in the world. The styles for Spring and Summer of 1902 are the most beautiful that were ever shown in America. The price was not what gave Queen Quality shoes their phenomenal popularity. They fit the feet and are at the same time beautiful, stylish and serviceable. They combine Fashion and Comfort. This is the secret of their success. Our Catalogue shows our many styles and will be sent FREE, with address of the local dealer, on request. Boots sent prepaid, $3.25; Oxfords, $2.75. Mention THE CHAUTAUQUAN when you write for catalogue. Address, Thomas G. Plant Co., 1 Beckford St., Boston.



RIDER AGENTS WANTED
to ride and exhibit sample bicycle.
1902 MODELS, $9 to $15
1900 and 1901 Models, high grade, $7 to $11
500 Second-hand Wheels
all makes and models, good as new $3 to $8. *Great Factory Clearing Sale.*
We ***SHIP ON APPROVAL*** and 10 DAYS TRIAL *without a cent in advance.* Earn a Bicycle distributing catalogs. *Write at once* for net prices and special offers.
MEAD CYCLE CO. Dept. 378 T. Chicago, Ill.



Let Beauty Persuade You

to wear a Ferris Good Sense Corset Waist. Comfort inclines you towards a Ferris Waist and good health urges you to wear it. Let beauty turn the balance in its favor—for the Ferris Waist is beautiful as well as healthful and comfortable.

FERRIS
Good Sense WAISTS

are not made after exaggerated "French patterns," but are made to conform to the natural beauty of model forms, **as shown in this photograph.** This waist is No. 550, made of good coutil. If not to be had of your dealer, we will send it to you post-paid on receipt of money order for $1.50.

Made in various materials and styles to fit Ladies, Misses and Children, in prices from 25 cents to $2.75 each. The genuine have "Ferris Good Sense" in red letters sewed in each waist. Send for the **Ferris Book,** free.

THE FERRIS BROS. COMPANY,
341 Broadway, New York.

EVENTS.

The birth of Dante, of Michael Angelo, and of Galileo.

PLACE.

Giotto's tower. It is the most beautiful bell-tower in the world, with its mosaics of precious marbles rising to an immense height above the pavement. It is the crowning work of art of him who was proud to be only a faithful workman. Finished by others, it is a monument to Giotto, teaching us the perpetuity of all things noble, beautiful, and grand.

EVENTS.

1. Cæsar's Roman conquest, 49 B. C.
2. Constantine builds his new capitol and dedicates it to the Virgin Mother of Jesus, 330 A. D.
3. Treaty of Constance, June 25, 1183.

PLACE.

St. Peter's at Rome.

EVENTS.

1. The introduction of the Christian religion even in Cæsar's household.
2. The stand for liberty by the Florentines.
3. The sale of Investitures leading to the Reformation.

ANSWERS TO SEARCH QUESTIONS.—FEBRUARY.

"FORMATIVE INCIDENTS IN AMERICAN DIPLOMACY."

1. The Rambouillet decree was issued by Napoleon March 23, 1810. It provided for the seizure and sale of American vessels. 2. Two Bayards who have won fame in the diplomatic history of this country are James Asheton Bayard, 1767–1815, and Thomas Francis Bayard, his son. The former was federal member of congress 1797–1803, United States senator 1805–13, and commissioner to negotiate the treaty of Ghent in 1814. Thomas Francis Bayard has been successively United States senator, president pro tem of the senate, candidate for the presidency, secretary of state, and ambassador to England. 3. In all intents and purposes except in name, Maine was one of the original states of the union. At the close of the war the old spirit of independent personality and self-government made a forcible expression. The people sought to be separated from Massachusetts and to make their laws and their history in their own name. There were two parties, however, and the troubles which agitated the whole country at that time postponed action on this issue, and Maine continued almost forty years longer an integral part of Massachusetts, but was at no time a dependent province of that state. Everything prospered until the embargo act of 1808, cutting off commerce and the coast trade, struck Maine in a vital point. The war with England which soon followed almost destroyed its shipping. In 1815–16 not less than fifteen thousand people migrated to Ohio. In 1820 however, Maine was recognized as a separate state of the union. 4. Francisco Antonio Miranda was a Spanish-American revolutionist. He was an officer in the Spanish army in 1773–82, and subsequently served with the French allies of the North Americans, fought in the French republican army as general of the division 1792–93, and was accused before the revolutionary tribunal, but escaped. He spent many years in scheming for the emancipation of Spanish South America, and made an unsuccessful descent on the coast of Venezuela in 1806 with the design of leading a revolt. After the revolution of 1810 he returned to Venezuela, was made commander of the national army, and in April, 1812, was made dictator. He died in captivity in Cadiz, Spain, in 1816. His influence in the Spanish-American revolution was very great, but mainly indirect, through the secret societies which he established and through his influence with European statesmen.

"A READING JOURNEY IN CENTRAL EUROPE."

1. St. Lorenz, or Lawrence, was a Christian martyr of the third century, roasted alive in an iron chair at Rome. His festival is celebrated on August 10. St. Sebaldus, usually known as St. Sebald or Seward—as the anglicized form has it—is represented in the popular legends of Nuremberg as of Anglo-Danish lineage, coming from England with Boniface. St. Sebald is portrayed as a pilgrim and missionary, and is noted for many miracles. 2. Among the most famous works of Albrecht Dürer are the "Feast of the Rose Garlands," "Adoration of the Trinity," "Madonna of the Cut Pear," and "The Four Apostles." 3. Johann Tserclaes, Count of Tilly, lived from 1559 to 1632 and was a famous general in the Spanish, Bavarian, and Imperial service. He commanded the Catholic League at the beginning of the Thirty Years' war, conquered the Palatinate in 1622, stormed Magdeburg in 1631, was defeated by Gustavus Adolphus at Breitenfeld in September of that same year. In 1632 he was mortally wounded in a contest with Gustavus Adolphus. 4. In 1632, during the Thirty Years' war, Wallenstein besieged Gustavus Adolphus at Nuremberg, in an entrenched camp about the city, the blockade lasted for several weeks. In the end Wallenstein was victorious, but he did not follow up his advantages as he should have done. 5. The university town of Erlangen, which is situated in Middle Franconia, Bavaria, was founded by French refugees, but was ceded to Bavaria in 1810. 6. A ciborium is a receptacle for the holy eucharist. 7. Wilhelm von Kaulbach was a historical painter, a pupil of Cornelius. In 1847 he decorated the Treppenhaus of the new museum at Berlin; in 1849 he was appointed director of the academy at Munich. He also illustrated many books, among others the works of Goethe, Shakespeare, and Schiller.

ERIE RAILROAD

THE ONLY LINE WITHOUT CHANGE TO

CHAUTAUQUA LAKE

Protected Everywhere by Block Signals

SOLID vestibuled through trains running daily in both directions between NEW YORK or BUFFALO and CLEVELAND, CINCINNATI and CHICAGO, pass through Jamestown and Lakewood, the gateways to Chautauqua Lake, and through Cambridge Springs, Pa., the great health resort of the *"Middle West."* These trains are comprised of the finest Pullman sleeping, parlor cars, and high-backed-seat day coaches. Meals en route are served in Erie dining and cafe cars. Detailed information, tickets and schedules may be obtained from any officer or agent of the Company and the undersigned. Send for handsomely illustrated folder of Chautauqua Lake.

ERIE

ERIE BOOKLET, "THE BETHESDA OF THE MIDDLE WEST," TELLS ALL ABOUT CAMBRIDGE SPRINGS. FREE ON APPLICATION TO ANY LOCAL AGENT OF THE COMPANY, OR . .

ERIE

D. W. COOKE, General Passenger Agent

21 CORTLANDT STREET **NEW YORK**

For Nervousness

Horsford's Acid Phosphate

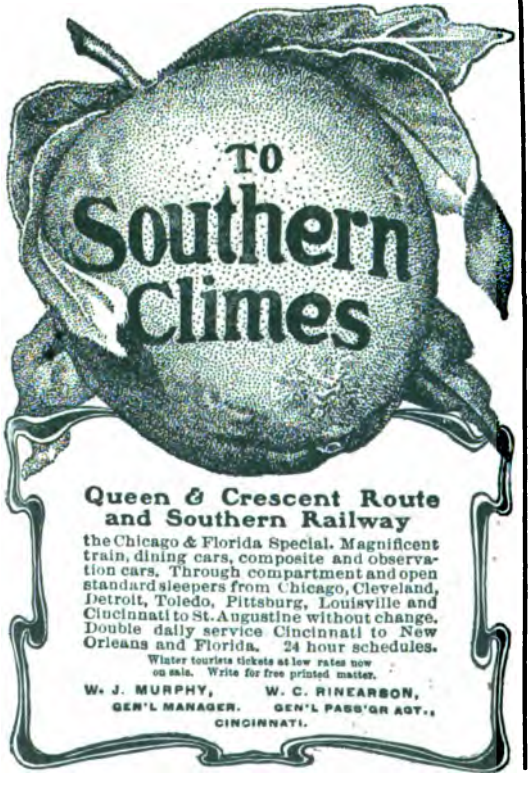
It soothes and strengthens the entire nervous system by supplying the exhausted and debilitated nerves with a natural food, possessing the needed vitalizing, invigorating and life-giving properties.

Gives Perfect Digestion and Restful Sleep.

Sold by all Druggists.

LIEBIG COMPANY'S EXTRACT OF BEEF





Queen & Crescent Route and Southern Railway

the Chicago & Florida Special. Magnificent train, dining cars, composite and observation cars. Through compartment and open standard sleepers from Chicago, Cleveland, Detroit, Toledo, Pittsburg, Louisville and Cincinnati to St. Augustine without change. Double daily service Cincinnati to New Orleans and Florida. 24 hour schedules.

Winter tourists tickets at low rates now on sale. Write for free printed matter.

W. J. MURPHY, GEN'L MANAGER. W. C. RINEARSON, GEN'L PASS'GR AGT., CINCINNATI.

Don't let your children acquire the Coffee Habit.

Get out of the rut yourself!

All doctors recommend COCOA & CHOCOLATE in preference to coffee. Why not get the Best?

Huyler's

UNEQUALLED FOR QUALITY, PURITY & FLAVOR.

GROCERS EVERYWHERE.

If not handled by your grocer, send his name and address and receive Free Sample and Booklet. Huyler's, 863 Broadway, N. Y.

This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.

MAY 5'59 H

3 2044 092 704 386